

Property of Mabel Banks
Inman Nebr.

THE
SCHRUNK-TORREY
FULLER-MART
GENEALOGY

With Allied Lines Of
McCONAUGHEY and NASH

THE ANCESTORS AND
DESCENDANTS OF
KLISTA SCHRUNK STENDER

Compiled and Written by
Klista Schrunk Stender

"REMEMBER THE DAYS OF OLD,
CONSIDER THE YEARS OF
MANY GENERATIONS; ASK THY
FATHER, AND HE WILL SHEW THEE;
THY ELDERS AND THEY WILL
TELL THEE." DEUT. 32:7

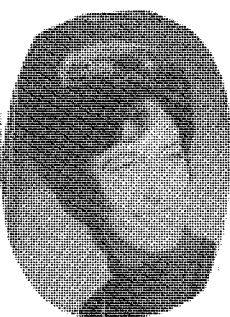
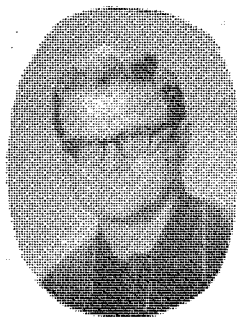
Privately Published
for the Family

The Anundsen Publishing Co.
Decorah, Iowa
1979



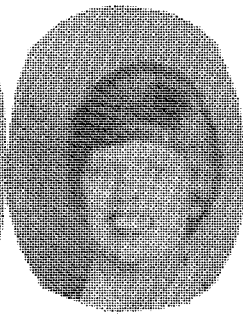
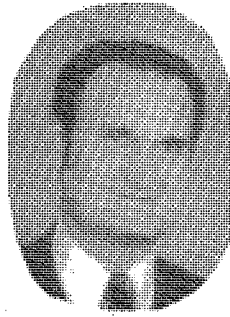


Klista and Albert Stender

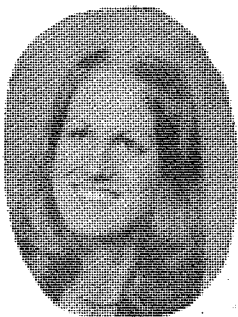


William and Selma Mills

Dedicated to my children grandchildren and generations yet unborn

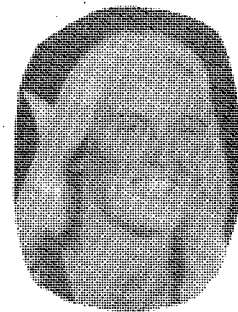


John and JoAnn Stender



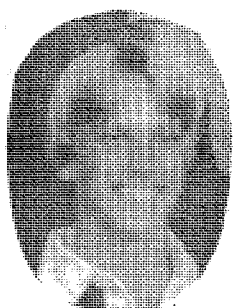
Sherri Mills

"Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers." Proverbs 17:6



Lori Stender

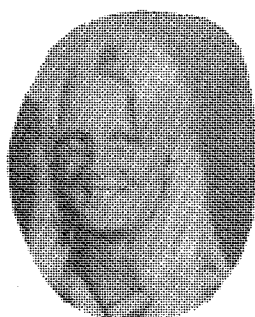
"He who careth not whence he came, careth not whither he goeth." MacCauley



Michael Stender



Vickie Stender



Tracy Stender

"In the beginning God created....."
Genesis 1

Genesis 5

Adam---became the father of Seth....

Seth---became the father of Enosh....

Enosh---became the father of Kenan....

Kenan---became the father of Ma-hal'alel....

Ma-hel'alel---became the father of Jared....

Jared---became the father of Enoch....

Enoch---became the father of Methu'seleh....

Methu'seleh---became the father of Lamech....

Lamech---became the father of Noah....

Noah became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

"I will sing of the lovingkindness of Jehovah for ever; With my mouth
will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations". Psalms 89: 1

SOME OF THE NOTABLE PERSONS IN THIS GENEALOGY

GOVERNORS OF PLYMOUTH COLONY

Willaim Bradford (13-2)
Thomas Prence (16-2)

CLERGYMEN

Rev. James Fitch (3-20)
Rev. Edward Bulkeley (47-14)
Rev. Thomas Hooker (7-22)
Rev. Samuel Stone (32-2)
Rev. Henry Whitfield (5-2)
Rev. John Wilson (7-10)
Rev. John Wilson (7-12)

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SOLDIERS

Henry Cleveland (3-1)
Gad Alvord (30-2)

COMPANIONS OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

Robert de Beaumont (82-8)
Eustace II (127-12)
Walter Gifford (71-2)
William Fitz Osbern (82-22)
Aimery. IV (105-26)
Robert de Mortain (105-22)
William de Warenne (165-12)
Hugh de Grantmisnil (82-12)
Godfrey II (121-2)

MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES

William d'Aubigny (174-29)
Hugh Bigod (69-12)
Roger Bigod (69-24)
Henry Bohun (169-4)
Gilbert de Clare (112-8)
Richard de Clare (112-16)
John de Lacy (112-10)
William Mallet (185-10)
William de Mowbray, great-great
grandfather of (173-20)
Robert de Ros (174-16)
Robert de Vere (164-1)

KINGS OF:

England, France, Germany,
Hungary, Ireland, Italy,
Portugal, Scotland, Sweden,
Wales.

CHARLEMAGNE, Holy Roman
Emperor.

NOBLEMEN NAMED IN THE MAGNA CHARTA

William Marshall (112-18)
William Longspee (50-21)
William Warenne, father of (122-20)
William Aubigny (140-10)
Alan of Galloway (62-30)
Thomas Basset (189-22)

ORIGINAL KNIGHTS, ORDER OF THE GARTER

Thomas Beauchamp (177-1)
Roger de Mortimer (178-2)
Hugh de Courtenay (161-2)

LEADERS OF THE FIRST CRUSADE

Hugh Magnus (119-26)
Eustace III (127-6)
Stephen of Blois (127-4)

CRUSADER KINGS OF JERUSALEM

Fulk V (103-2)
Jean de Brienne (182-2)

SAINTS OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

Alfgigu (90-3)
Arnulf (78-8)
Begga (78-5)
Clothilda (78-9)
David I (132-12)
Ferdinando III (112-14)
Lievin (75-2)
St. Margaret (103-15)
Olga of Russia (83-24)
Vladimir (83-12)
St. Stephen (104-6)

OF LEGENDARY FAME

Lady Godiva (163-29) a devoutly religious woman, who rode naked through the streets of Coventry so her husband would rescind the high taxes he had imposed on the people.

Hereve(Arlette)(94-5), whose pretty feet twinkling in a brook attracted Robert I and made her the mother of William the Conqueror, thus changing the destiny of Britian and the world.

INTRODUCTION

"And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him; and lo a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased" Matthew 3: 16-17.

Who is Klista Schrunk Stender?

A pilgrim whom God in loving kindness allowed a sojourn on this earth commencing 25 December 1914;

Who found her Lord and Savior at the age of nine when she "came up out of the water" of her baptism and saw Moses with the tablets of stone in a cloud:

Who has prayed that the golden strands of her faith in God may be woven through the pages of this book;

That her descendants may share the same faith and cling to Almighty God, their Lord and Saviour with the same tenacity she has found in her ancestors;

Who lived all her life within a hundred miles of the place where she was born;

Who remembers her mother telling this story: One day at about age three, while walking with her mother and aunt she was dragging her feet and scuffing her shoes. Her mother said, "Klista, pick up your feet." She dutifully reached down and tried to pick up her feet.

I think perhaps this personifies the story of her life. She never accomplished anything noteworthy; yet two beautiful persons came into the world through her, and the genealogical tree continues to branch.

PREFACE

"For we were born but yesterday and know so little; our days here on earth are as transient as shadows. But the wisdom of the past will teach you. The experience of others will speak to you, reminding you that those who forget God have no hope." Job 8:8-13, The Living Bible

This book was started in the bicentennial year of our country--1976. The actual publication may be several years hence. It was a fitting year to start delving into the past. It was like unknitting a skein of yarn, never knowing what the loosening of the next knot would reveal. What a surprise to find how deep my roots were planted in America. I found myself back to the Pilgrim Fathers of 1620, even further than that if the family legend of great great grandmother Schrunck(2-5) proves to be true. The legend says she was one quarter Delaware Indian. I hope to find proof of this before I end my searching and finish this book.

I began re-reading my American History with an eagerness not present when I studied it in school. These were my ancestors so they became more real. I relived with them the blood, sweat and tears they shed, the hardships they endured in pursuit of a dream of religious freedom. I traced them from England, a stout hearted little band of 102 God-fearing souls with only half of them surviving the first winter. They buried the dead at night so the Indians wouldn't know how few of them were left. They were kept going by the indomitable will and faith of their leaders, WILLIAM BRADFORD(13-2) and WILLIAM BREWSTER(16-12).

The years went on and more came. The tide then moved westward all the way to the west coast. Across the nation they rest in many places--their pilgrimage done, the fruits of their labor all about us. Above all I found they were basically the same as we are today--the good, the bad, the famous, and the humble. The only thing separating us was the years and the comforts we enjoy today that they never knew. So future generations look back and marvel because, "There is no new thing under the sun". (Ecc. 1:9); look forward and remember that freedom fought for and freedom won does not mean freedom forever. Each generation should heed John 8:32--"And ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free."

Do not rest on the laurels of the famous, nor use the bad seed as an excuse for unrighteous living. Rather, strive to overcome the bad seed and live up to the good in your ancestry. Each person is accountable for his own actions no matter from whence he came.

"However, each generation owes a mutual obligation to the preceding or the succeeding. To our father and mother we owe care, nurture, instructions, discipline, example, and prayer. We owe it to our children to afford them the same.

We have a duty to cultivate a fraternal love with everyone. By ancestry or by intermarriage we are all allied together. Aristocracy is an imaginative idea." Ebenezer Burgess in The Burgess Genealogy.

The truth of the last statement is apparent as you follow the lines back.

And so, dear reader, I present to you in the following pages the results of my research. It is based mostly on the many family genealogies I have found. This presented a challenge as these many ancient books were found in libraries across the county, including the Library of Congress.

It would be impossible in one lifetime to examine the original records sited in these books; therefore, I have relied, almost exclusively, on their research. Those instances in which I have checked their sources I have found them to be accurate.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The compiler gratefully acknowledges the permission of the following persons for use of their material.

Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. for "Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists" by Francis Weis with corrections and additions by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Edition.

Charles Ludwig for "God Sustained Them" published in The Lutheran Journal, Autumn 1977.

The Henry Whitfield House Connecticut Historical Commission for use of material from "The Henry Whitfield House" brochure.

Stepehn Weeks of Penhow Castle Wales for Penhow Castle material.

Patricia McConnaughey Geogory for material from the "McConnaughey Bulletins".

And all those, long since gone, who painstakingly compiled genealogies that included my ancestors.

NOTES

Part I of this book is a history of the ancestors for which some biographical data could be found. It is in alphabetical order therefore not indexed.

Part II is Ancestral Charts that gives only the direct lines of the compiler. Blank pages are provided in Part I and Part II for those who are able to connect their lines with the lines of the compiler.

The numbers in Part I after a name thusly: WILLIAM BRADFORD (13-2) indicates William Bradford is found in Part II (Ancestral Charts) on Chart 13, person number 2.

All person found on the Ancestral Charts, Part II, are not found in Part I as the only information to be found about them is given on the Charts.

The numbers after the title names in Part I designate (1) as allied to the Schrunk line; (2) allied to the Fuller line. (50-13)

The numbers above some of the names on the Ancestral Charts, i.e. (Charlemagne) is line 50, generation 13 as found in "Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists", by Francis Weis with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Ed.

GENERATION NUMBERING SYSTEM: Most of the lines in Part I are only carried forward in the direct line, therefore no numbering system is needed. The lines of Fuller, Lee(1), McConnaughey, Mart, Schrunk, and Stender are carried beyond the direct line. The numbering system used is: The first generation will be number "1", his sons will be numbered 1 thru 9, his daughters, a, b, c. etc., Thus the number "12" would be the second son of the first generation. The number "124" would be the the 4th son of the 2nd son of the first generation; the number "12a" would be the 1st daughter of the second son of the first generation.

ABBREVIATIONS: b. born; bpt. baptised; bef. before; bur. buried; ca. about; co. county; cont. continued; dau. daughter; d. died; f. father; gr. grand or great; mo. mother; m. married; pers. person; s. son; w. wife; yr. year.

Biblical quotes are from the Revised Version Bible unless otherwise noted.

ALFRED THE GREAT (1)&(2)

"Then he brought out the king's son, and put the crown upon him and gave the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, Long live the king." II Kings 11:12

The writer will give only a brief sketch of the following ancestors in the hopes of whetting your curiosity to where you will read history with a renewed interest. I find, as I read histories, that different historians do not always view their subject in the same light. Variations you may find in the following are therefore possible.

The Romans came into Britain in 70 AD; by 446 the decline of the Roman empire caused them to leave Britain. Then the Anglo-Saxon invasion of England began. First they only raided the country but by about 450 they began to move their families across the sea in their small boats. They settled particularly in Essex, Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and Hampshire. Eventually they conquered the larger part of England. Soon the number of Anglo-Saxon tribes emerged into seven kingdoms: Northumbria, Mercia, East Anglia, Essex, WESSEX, Kent, and Sussex.

CEDRIC(93-8), King of the West Saxons, 519-534. He was a Saxon earldorman who founded a settlement on the coast of Hampshire, England, in 495. He assumed the title of King of the West Saxons in 519, and became the ancestor of the English royal line. He came to England with his son Cynric with five ships. The same year they undertook the government of Wessex. They fought with the Britons at a place called Charford. They conquered the Isle of Wight in 534. Cedric died in 534.

CYNRIC(93-4) succeeded his father as king and reigned 534-560.

CEAWLIN(93-2) succeeded his father in 560 and reigned until 590. He died in 593. There was a great battle in 591 and Ceawlin was defeated and driven from his kingdom.

CUTHWINE(93-1), son of Ceawlin was killed in battle in 584. He did not rule.

CUTHA(92-8) did not rule.

CEOLWALD(92-4) did not rule. He visited Rome in 688. His brother Cynegils ruled.

CENRED(92-2) did not rule.

INGILD(92-1), d. 718. He did not rule. His brother Ina ruled 37 winters.

EOOPA(91-8) did not rule.

EAFI(91-4) did not rule.

EAHLMUND(91-2) reigned King of Kent 784.

EGBERT(91-1)b. 775; d. after 19 Nov. 838; m. Raedburh.

Egbert suffered a stormy childhood and was driven out of England. He fled to the court of Charlemagne. He served in the emperor's army and learned the art of war. He returned to England and was King of Wessex from 802-827. He conquered the various English kingdoms and became the first king of England. He was the ancestor of all the kings and reigning queen of England, with the exception of Canute, Harthacanute, Harold I, Harold II and William I.

AETHELWULF(90-16), King of England 839-858; d. 858; m. 1st Osburh, daughter of the royal cup-bearer, Oslac.

Children:

Aethelbald, reigned 856-860.

Aethelbert, reigned 860-866.

Aethelred I, reigned 866-871

ALFRED THE GREAT(90-8).

Aethelwulf was a deeply religious and easy-going man. He didn't have any of his father's military or political ability. Under his rule England suffered much from Viking raids. He went to Rome on a pilgrimage to obtain the Pope's blessing. He returned to England after stopping in France asking help of CHARLES THE BOLD (96-2). While there he married Charles's daughter Judith as his second wife. When he returned to England an angry council demanded he abdicate. His four sons each, in turn became king.

ALFRED THE GREAT(90-8) b. 849 at Wantage; d. 28 Oct. 901; m. 868 Ealhswith (Alswitha) who d. 905. She was the daughter of Earl Aethelred of Mercia.

Alfred the Great was sent to Rome at the age of five to be blessed by the Pope, who predicted a great future for him. He grew up while his father and brothers were spending their time marching around England leading armies against the Danes. When they suffered defeats they would move their courts, therefore Alfred's home was never in one place long. When Alfred was twenty one he was the commander of an attachment in one of the many battles engaged in with the Vikings who periodically raided England. His brother, Aethelred, the king was killed in a battle and the command of the army was given to Alfred, and a few days later he was elected king.

Alfred had inherited all the qualities of his grandfather, Egbert, courage, leadership, and patriotism. After numerous battles he gained victory over the Vikings and set about to rebuild England ravaged by years of war. He built up the walls, the gates and bridges of London, making it a walled city. He created the navy, building larger and swifter ships than those of the Danes, with which he defeated them on their own element, the sea. He rebuilt the English laws, beginning his code with, "Thus sayeth the Lord, 'I am the Lord thy God'.". He wrote the laws to conform to the laws of God as recited in the Mosaic law and the Acts of the Apostles, closing with the injunction of St. Matthew, "Whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, that do ye even so unto them". He also labored steadily for restoration of learning, building of schools and inviting scholars to teach in them. He rebuilt monasteries, and churches; he encouraged the industrial arts. He was truly one of the few rulers deserving of being called "The Great". He died at the early age of 53 and was buried at New Minster, founded by him at Winchester.

EDWARD(90-4) b. 875; d. 924; m. 3rd, 919 Eadgifu, dau. of Sigehelm, Earl of Kent; she d. 961.

Edward had assisted his father, Alfred in many projects, and he was determined to continue his father's policies and reforms. He reigned from 900-924.

EDMUND, the Magnificent(90-2), b. 920; d. 946; m. St. Alfgifu; reigned 940-946.

Northumbria rebelled at the beginning of Edmund's reign, but he dealt with them successfully. Then he decided to invade the lowlands of Scotland where he was victorious but instead of bringing the country under England he gave it to MALCOLM I (64-8), on condition that Malcolm should be his faithful fellow-worker by land and sea. Edmund was killed by a thief in his own palace at Pucklechurch in Gloucestershire.

EDGAR, the Peaceful (90-1), b. 943; d. 975; m. 965 Elfrida or Ealfthryth; b. 945; d. 1000; dau. of Earl Ordgar.

Edgar reigned from 959 to 975. His 16 year reign was peaceful. He was a great lawgiver. He conceived the idea of a local police force. He died at the early age of thirty-one.

EATHELRED II, the Redeless(89-14), b. 968; d. 1016; m. 985, Alfflaed, dau. of Thored.

Eathelred reigned from 979 to 1016. He was only ten years old when he was crowned king. His mother, Alfrida plotted to have his half brother Edward, the Martyr killed because she wanted her son Eathelred on the throne. The circumstances which made him king overcast all his reign. He behaved like a man never sure of himself. He was so weak and ineffective that he was called the "redelless" (lacking in counsel). The defenses of England slowly desintegrated. Then Sweyn, King of Denmark, forced Eathelred to flee to Normandy where he died in 1016.

EDMUND IRONSIDE(104-4) b. 989; d. 30 Nov. 1061. m. Ealgyth.

When Eathelred fled to Normandy Edmund was elected to succeed his father, and though his reign lasted only seven months he showed himself to be one of the great warrior kings. In that short period he fought hard to save the kingdom from the Danes. He was betrayed by Eadric who had been one of his father's advisors, and died under suspicious circumstances 30 Nov. 1016, at which time the family of Alfred the Great ceased to rule for a time.

EDWARD the Atheling(104-2), b. 1016; d. 1057; m. AGATHA OF HUNGARY(104-3)

Edward and his brother Edmund where infants when their father died. The traitor Eadric who had caused the defeat of their father advised the infants be killed. However Chanute thought it unwise and sent them instead to his half uncle, King of Sweden with the request they be put out of the way. The King shrank from such a cold blooded murder and maintained them in his court until his death. His successor protected them until he was defeated by Chanute in 1028. They then went to Russia and from there to Hungary. Here they grew up and Edward married Agatha, who descended from Henry the Wragler, Duke of Bavaria; his daughter Gisela married St. Stephen, King of Hungary 1000-1038 who were the parents of Agatha. In 1054 King Edward the Confessor, uncle of Edward and Edmund decided to have his nephews return to England. He was not immediately successful as relations with Hungary were not friendly at the time. However in 1057 Edward, his wife Agatha and children, Edgar, MARGARET(103-15), and Christian arrived in England. Soon after landing and before he met his uncle, Edward died and his family stayed in England until The Norman Conquest. After Hastings Agatha and her two daughters started to return to Hungary, but their ship was driven by a storm to the coast of Scotland where King Malcolm III(103-14) met and married the young Princess Margaret, who thus became the ancestress of the Scottish Kings, and through her daughter MATHILDA(103-7), of the English Monarchs. The other daughter, Christian returned to England, entered the religious life and became Abbess of Ramey.

MARGARET(103-15) b. 1045; d. 16 Nov. 1093; m. MALCOLM III(103-14), King of Scotland. Their dau. was:

MATILDA of Scotland(103-7), b. 1079; d. 1 May 1118; m. 11 Nov. 1100, HENRY I(103-6), King of England 1100-1135, son of WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR(103-12)

HENRY I(103-6), King of England, son of the Conqueror, was born in 1070 and became known as Beauclerc meaning "fine scholar". He was devoted to learning, studying law, religion, and history. He inherited the qualities of his father, these coupled with his interest in law made him a good ruler. Yet he was selfish and was at times cruel and unmerciful. The people of England were delighted when he married Matilda, a descendant of Alfred the Great, thereby bringing the royal blood of England back to the throne after the rule of the Danes and the Conqueror.

Henry had trouble with his brother trying to usurp the crown but Henry bought him off with a heavy bribe and then succeed in crushing the rebel barons who had

joined his brother. When his brother tried a second time to upset him Henry invaded Normandy and captured his brother thereafter ruling both England and Normandy with a firm hand. He encouraged the Normans and English people to live in peace. He set an example of intermarrying with his marriage to Matilda.

He developed the administration of law, and introduced the system where judges travelled about the country to try cases in the shire courts. His son William was drowned in 1120 leaving his daughter Matilda his heir. He compelled the barons to swear an oath that they would accept her as Queen. He then arranged her marriage to GEOFFREY PLANTEGENET(103-2) son of FULK V(103-4) King of Jerusalem. The son of Matilda and Geoffrey, Henry became Henry II (103-2), King of England, but not until after the death of Stephen, the nephew of Henry I whom Henry I had feared would not make a good ruler.

Under the rule of Henry I the conditions of England improved. Trade flourished and fine buildings were built, and the people settled down to living in peace. He died in Dec. 1135. The barons promptly forgot their oath to the king and elected STEPHEN(127-3) king. Stephen was the son of Stephen, Count of Blois and Adela the daughter of William the Conqueror.

MATILDA(103-3) dau. of Henry I m. 1st Henry V, Emperor of Germany; m. 2nd GEOFFREY PLANTEGENET(103-2). See Fitz Robert for an account of the struggle of Matilda and Robert of Caen(illegitimate son of Henry I) to put her son Henry II on the throne.)

HENRY II(103-1), b. 5 Mar. 1132/3; d. 6 Jul. 1189; m. 18 May 1153 ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE(102-29).

Henry II was crowned King of England 18 Dec. 1154 at Winchester cathedral. Like his grandfather he learned and was concerned with the reform of law. As soon as he was crowned he set about to restore order from the chaos of Stephen's reign. When he tried to extend his reforms to church law he met opposition. He selected his friend Thomas Becket as Archbishop of Canterbury hoping he could get the church to agree to his reforms. However Becket turned against the king and fought every suggestion Henry made for reform, determined to keep church and state separated. The martyrdom of Thomas Becket is well known. Henry was absolved of ordering the murder, but he gave up the attempt to reform Church law.

Then the activities of one of his vassal lords in Ireland, RICHARD DE CLARE (70-2) nicknamed Strongbow, came to his attention. The Pope encouraged him to bring the Irish Church back into obedience. He marched to Dublin and overcame both the English lords and Irish Princes. He had no trouble in getting the Irish Church to give up their old customs and acknowledge the supremacy of the Pope. When he returned from Ireland he found revolts had been stirred up by his sons, Henry, Richard, and Geoffrey who were impatient to have the territories they would inherit at their father's death. He put the revolts down and treated every one concerned with great mercy. Under his rule England prospered and an increasing amount of land became owned by smaller farmers and growers. However the last years of his reign were sad for him. His son Henry died in 1183; Geoffrey was killed in a tournament in 1186, and Richard was joined by the King's favorite son John in another rebellion. He was grief stricken and already ill, he no longer wished to live, he died 6 July 1189.

JOHN(102-1) youngest son of Henry II succeeded to the Crown after the death of his brother Richard in 1199. He married 1st. Isabel FitzRobert, Countess of Gloucester, daughter of WILLIAM FITZROBERT(119-2), a marriage arranged by their fathers. He then married Isabella of Angouleme.

John found most of his reign occupied with wars against the barons and arguments with the church. He lost Normandy, Anjou, and Touraine, most of the great empire of his father. In 1214 he tried to recover the French lands but failed. The cost of the campaign caused heavy taxes to be imposed. The barons, tired of

his rule drew up the Magna Charta and forced him to sign it.

Noblemen named in the Magna Chara were WILLIAM MARSHALL(112-18)(168-6); WILLIAM LONGSPEE(50-20); WILLIAM DE WARRENNE(112-18); WILLIAM D'AUBIGNY, Earl of Arundel(141-1); ALAN OF GALLOWAY(62-30); THOMAS BASSET(185-22).

Some of the 25 baron sureities were: WILLIAM d'AUBIGNY of Belvoir(174-20); HUGH BIGOD(69-12); ROGER BIGOD(69-24); HENRY DE BOHUM(169-4); GILBERT DE CLARE(112-8); RICHARD DE CLARE(112-16); JOHN DE LACY(112-10); WILLIAM MALET(185-10); ROBERT DE ROS(174-16); ROBERT DE VERE(164-1); WILLIAM MOWBRAY(173-22); SAHER DE QUINCY(62-28).

Children of John (among others)

HENRY III(112-12)

JOAN(102-7).

HENRY III(112-12) son of John and Isabella of Angoulem(112-23), descendant of the Kings of France was b. 1 Oct. 1207; d. Westminster, 16 Nov. 1272; m. 14 Jan. 1237 ELEANOR OF PROVENCE(112-13), b. 1217; d. Amesbury, 24 Jan. 1291, who descends from Charlemagne.

Henry's reign was long but his achievements were few. He was only nine years old when the crown passed to him at his father's death. WILLIAM MARSHALL(112-18) ruled as Regent until his death in 1219; Hubert de Burgh continued as Regent until 1227. Both men ruled well. The last of the rebellion was stamped out; the Magna Charta was re-published and its terms carried out. Henry became of age in 1227 and soon showed himself to be a strange mixture of good and bad. He started the construction of Salisbury Cathedral and rebuilt Westminster Abbey. (For more of his reign see GILBERT DE CLARE(112-2) who married Henry's granddaughter Joan plantagenet (112-3).

JOAN OF WALES(102-7) daughter of Henry III by an unknown mistress married LLEWELLYN AP IORWORTH(102-6) great Prince of North Wales.

Joan was born before 1200 and was probably the most famous of King John's illegitimate children. She was betrothed to Llewellyn ap Iorworth by 15 Oct. 1204 and part of her dowry, the Castle of Elleanere was given to Llewellyn on 16 Apr. 1205. She was legitimized by Pope Honorius III in April 1226. She was well loved by the Welsh people. She frequently acted as peacemaker between England and Wales, as a favorite child of her father. She continued to hold the position of peacemaker when her halfbrother Henry III ascended to the throne. When WILLIAM DE BRAIOSE (168-2) plotted against her husband, she acted as her husband's accomplice to do away with de Braoise when it was said "he was caught in the chamber of the Prince with Joan". Llewellyn hanged William de Braoise on 2 May 1230. This incident was considered a blot on an otherwise high reputation. She died 30 May 1236 or Feb. 1237 at the court of Aber and was buried in the cemetery on the south side of the Strand. Her death was much lamented. Llewellyn found a Franciscan monastery at her burial place. Her daughter MARGARET (102-3) married 2nd. WALTER DE CLIFFORD(102-2).

EDWARD I(112-6) son of Henry III and Isabella of Angoulem was b. 16 or 17 June 1239 at Westminster; d. 7 July 1307; m. 18 Oct. 1254 ELEANOR OF CASTILE(112-7). Her ancestry goes back to Charlemagne.

Edward I was over six foot tall and was nicknamed "Longshanks". He had reddish hair, a long hooked nose, flashing eyes and muscular limbs all of which gained him attention and wonder wherever he walked. He was just, proud, unselfish, hardworking, and never broke his word once he gave it. His legal reforms were carried out to strengthen the monarchy and keep the barons and the church in firm control, and to widen the liberties of the common people. He issued an order in 1278 for all the great landowners to appear with documentation to prove their rights to the land. John de Warenne, Earl of Surrey, a great great grandson of WILLIAM DE WARRENNE(165-12) stood before the commission;

when the chairman addressed de Warenne saying, "By what right do you hold these lands?" at the same time thrusting forward a large bundle of documents describing vast estates scattered over the land. In answer de Warenne produced a rusty old sword from behind his back, threw it on the table and said, "My ancestors came over with the Conqueror and won their lands with this, and with it I will keep them from anyone who tries to take them from me." He turned on his heel and stalked out of the room. The order returned some of the lands to the Crown taken by the powerful barons during the civil wars in Henry III's time, but John de Warenne was one allowed to keep his land.

Edward had a goal of uniting the British Isles into one kingdom under the King of England. He was successful in bringing Wales under England and was nearly successful in uniting Scotland. For a time in 1296 he accomplished this and declared himself King of Scotland, sending John de Warenne as its Governor. But a year later rebellion broke out; then again in 1303 and 1306. He once again organized his troops and took them to battle against the obstinate Scots. He was a sick man however and died at Burgh-on-Sands. He was carried all the way to Westminster where he was buried. He had urged his son Edward to continue the expedition but the crown of Scotland was not brought under England until after the reign of Elizabeth I, when James I, son of Mary Queen of Scots ascended to the throne of England.

JOAN PLANTEGENT(112-3) daughter of Edward I married SIR GILBERT DE CLARE(112-2).
(See De Clare)

Sources: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonist by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.
Various histories of England.

ALVORD (2)

"Return unto thy rest, O my soul; For Jehovah hath dwelt bountifully with thee". Psalms 116:7

The earliest data regarding the Alvord family in England were Alford's and not Alvord's. The transition to Alvord was a natural one since "f" and "v" are kindred letters. The descendants of ALEXANDER ALFORD(30-16) have consistently spelled their name Alvord. Many variations of the spelling occur in the early New England records: Alford, Allford, Alfred, Alvard, Alvart, Alverd, Alvert, etc.. There is no evidence to support a theory that the name was originally Alfred from King Alfred the Great. Nor is it derived from a place where, "all forded" the river. The name is distinctly Saxon in origin rather than Norman. The true derivation is "Alde was an ancient form of old as in alderman". Aleford was an old ford across a river, and Robertus Dominus de Aldford was master, lord or governor of a military station (Aldford Castle) commanding the old ford across the Dee above Chester. The changes then followed:

Richard Dom. de Aldford
 Radulf de Aldford
 Henry de Aldford
 Robert de Aldford
 Thomas Alford
 Alexander Alvord.

The above is not to be taken as a direct line of ancestry. There is no evidence which shows whether any of these early names are the direct line of the American families.

Benedict, ALEXANDER, and Joanna Alford were early settlers in Windsor, Conn.. The date and the ship on which they came is not known. It is likely they were minors and came with friends or relatives. The earliest date that any of the Alford's are mentioned in America is May 1637, when "Sarg" Benedict Alford was a soldier from Windsor in the Pequot Indian War. In 1640 the town of Windsor granted him a home-lot. Alexander Alford is not mentioned in America until 1645 when Windsor granted him a home-lot.

The kinship of the three Alford settlers is an important factor in determining the parentage in England. The early historians and genealogists agree that Benedict and Alexander Alford were brothers and that Joanna Alford was their sister. Further evidence of it is that they were in the same settlement in New England and the dates of their marriages and deaths indicate they were about the same age. Each of the three, independent of the others, shows evidence of connection with the parish of Whitestaunton, or vicinity, Co. Somerset, England. Benedict in 1639 witnessed a deed of Richard Standerwick. Alexander bore a Christian name which appears in several generations of Alford's at Whitestaunton and Joanna's baptism is recorded at Whitestaunton.

Since Benedict was in the Pequot War in 1637 it is theorized he returned to England as the deed was witnessed in 1639. His mother died 27 May 1636, and his father prior to that date, so the three were left orphans at an early age. Benedict being the oldest probably migrated to the "New World", then after his mother's death he returned to England and brought his younger brother and sister to America with him. This theory is imaginative but it is certainly plausible.

THOMAS ALFORD(31-2), father of the three immigrants, ancestry has not been proved. However English genealogical research shows the probable ancestry to be: John Alford, of Whitestaunton, born about 1475-15, his son Rev. Alexander Alford, born about 1500-20, married Agnes----, had sons William, John, Bartholomew, and Salamon, one of whom is probably the father of THOMAS.

THOMAS ALFORD(31-2) married JOAN HAWKINS(31-3) daughter of JOHN HAWKINS(31-6)

11 May 1618.

Children:

Benedict Alford, born probably at Whitestaunton, Eng. about 1615-18, m. Windsor, Ct. 26 Nov. 1640, Jane Newton of the Newton family of Broadway Parish, Eng., d. at Windsor, Ct. 23 Apr. 1683.

Joanna Alford, bpt. Whitestaunton 8 Dec. 1622; m. Ambrose Fowler at Windsor, Ct. 6 May 1646; d. there 22 May 1684.

ALEXANDER ALVORD(30-16) bpt. probably Bridport, Co. Dorset Eng. 15 Oct. 1627; d. Northampton, Mass. 3 Oct. 1687; m. Windsor, Conn. 29 Oct. 1646, MARY VORE(30-17) dau. of Richard and Ann Vore.

Children: First seven born at Windsor, the rest at Northampton, Mass.

1. Abigail, b. 6 Oct. 1647
2. John, b. 12 Aug. 1649
3. Mary, b. 6 July 1651.
4. THOMAS (30-8), b. 27 Oct. 1653
5. Elizabeth, b. 12 Nov. 1655.
6. Benjamin, b. 11 Feb. 1658.
7. Sarah, b. 24 June 1660.
8. Jeremiah, b. 9 May 1663.
9. Ebenezer, b. 23 Dec. 1665.
10. Jonathan, b. 6 Apr. 1669.
11. Still-born child b. 1671.

Alexander seems to have adopted the spelling of Alvord after he moved to Northampton.

Deeds from the Windsor, Conn. town records show Alexander Alvord granted two six acre parcels of land about 1645, also received 42 acres as a gift from his father-in-law, Richard Vore.

2 Jan. 1653, Alexander Alvord, John Strong, et al....granted a petition for a highway to Poquonock through their wood-lots; 18 Jan 1660 he had a pew in Windsor church among the short seats, paid 7s.

The residence of Alexander Alvord in Windsor was on a highway, running south from the riverulet, which formerly intersected the Poquonock road at right angles above the old mill. He sold his place in 1654 to Josiah Ellsworth. He moved to Northampton, Mass. in 1661.

From the Town Records of Northampton, Mass., 13 April 1680, an agreement was made between Thomas Lyman, John Bridgman, and Alexander Alvord for maintaining the common fence at the rear of their home lots; in 1682 Alexander Alvord had the largest number of rods of fence to be built except John Stebbins.

Various records give the following references to Alexander Alvord: Signed a petition against import 4 Nov. 1668; signed a petition to Massachusetts legislature to form a society at Northfield 31 May 1671; was admitted to the Northampton church after 1672; subscribed to Harvard College 4 lbs. flax, 1672-3; took the oath of allegiance at Northampton, Mass. 8 Feb. 1678; was admitted freeman in 1684.

He was spoken of as an "early settler and possessed of large means for the times." His wife, Mary (Vore) Alvord was one of the original members of the First Church of Northampton. She signed the church covenant 18 April 1661. Her father Richard Vore settled in Dorchester, Mass., probably in 1630 with Rev. John Warham. He was one of the company that migrated to Windsor in 1635.

Alexander Alvord's will is found in Hampshire co., Vol. I 265. It was witnessed by Joseph Lawley and JOHN LYMAN(probably number 10 or 20 on chart 30.) All early wills made note first to their maker as in Alexander Alvord's as follows: 23 May 1687. Whereas I Alexander Alvord of Northampton in ye Countie of Hampshire in ye Massachusetts Bay in New England being weak and decreased in strength and well stricken in years, dalyly lookeing when I shall go hence unto ye place

appointed for all liveing doe therefore made, ordaine, constitute & appoint my last will and Testament, I being of perfect memory and sound understanding I comitt my soul to God that gave it and Jesus that redeemed it. Hoping through his merrits to receive pardon for all my sins and to be accepted in ye sight of God.

I leave my Body to be buried in comely manner at ye discretion of my Executor hereafter mentions & as for that portion of outward estate that God hath given me I dispose, alienate and bequeath it as follows viz:---- .

THOMAS ALVORD (30-8) b. Windsor, Conn., 27 Oct. 1653; d. Northampton 22 July 1688; m. Northampton, 22 Mar. 1681, JOANNA TAYLOR(30-9). She was b. in Northampton 27 Sept. 1655; d. Northampton 28 Feb. 1737-8.

Children:

1. John, b. 20 Aug. 1682; d. 25 Aug. 1682
2. Thomas, b. 28 Aug. 1683
3. JOHN(30-4), b. 19 Oct. 1685
4. Josiah, b. 7 Feb. 1688; d. 13 Dec. 1691

The oath of Allegiance was given to Thomas Alvord at Northampton 8 Feb. 1678. Among the grants of land upon the town record of Northampton, the town grants of Thomas Alvord homestead No. 26, being four acres more or less.

Thomas Alvord was a tailer. After his death at 35 his wife, Joanna married Samuel King, who petitioned the court for Thomas's estate that he might bring up the three children.

Thomas Alvord fought under Capt. Wm. Turner in the Falls Fight 19 May 1676. His son Thomas, as his eldest male heir, received from the General Court of Massachusetts in 1734 a grant of land in Fallstown for this service.

Joanna's father, John Taylor was killed in the present limits of Easthampton, while going to the rescue of those captured in the "Poscommuch Massacre."

JOHN ALVORD(30-4), b. Northampton, Mass., 19 Oct. 1685; d. South Hadley, Mass. 21 Nov. 1757; m. at Northampton 29 Dec. 1709 DORCUS LYMAN(30-5), dau. of John and Mindwell(Sheldon-Pomeroy) Lyman. She was b. Northampton 11 Aug. 1690; d. South Hadley 15 Nov. 1770.

Children: first 9 born at Northampton, last 2 at South Hadley.

1. John, b. 4 Aug. 1711
2. Mindwell, b. 4 Aug. 1713
3. Ester, b.---
4. Saul, b. 23 Apr. 1717
5. Elijah, b. 17 Jan. 1718-9
6. Dorcus, b. 28 Mar. 1720
7. Gad, b. --d. 1723
8. GAD(30-2) b. 1726
9. Job. b. 1729
10. Nathan, b.---
11. Gideon, b. 12 June 1734

John Alvord, "saddler" was elected constable of Northampton in 1729 and was one of the first assessors of south precinct, Hadley, 12 Mar. 1733. At a meeting of the Precinct 10 Aug. 1733 John Alvord was "one voted as a committee to send for ye assistance of such minister and messengers of churches as they shall think best".

Trouble arose in 1741 between Rev. Rawson and his church. John Alvord was one of a committee of 15 appointed to force him to cease to occupy the pulpit. Rawson resisted and was dragged from the pulpit by the committee.

The History of Hadley by Judd has the following to say about John Alvord:

"His house was west of the road, north of Brewster's--Brewster is said to have lived on the bank of the Connecticut River below the ferry, some distance---"

Gideon Alvord, son of John, had the small pox in the army in 1757. He came home his stockings not cleaned. His mother washed them and took the disease. When the small pox first appeared, many of her children and grandchildren, and others who had been exposed, were inoculated and John Alvord's house became a pest house. Drs. Crouch and Kellogg of Hadley took care of the patients from 28 Oct. until 28 Dec. 1757. John Alvord (prob. John Jr.,) is said to have died of this disease, and probably John Alvord himself. His grave stone was still standing in South Hadley in 1908.

GAD ALVORD(39-2), b. Northampton, Mass. 1726; d. Wilmington, Vt. 11 May 1810; m. 1st LYDIA SMITH (30-3) at South Hadley, Mass. 17 Nov. 1750. She was b. S. Hadley 7 Apr. 1728, dau. of SAMUEL(30-6) and LYDIA(SMITH)SMITH(30-7); he m. 2nd 24 Feb. 1778, Mrs. Thankful (Wells) Holland.

Children: all born S. Hadley, Mass.

1. Samuel, b. 27 Nov 1751
2. Rhoda, b. 26 Aug. 1753
3. Lucina, b. 15 Apr. 1755; d. 12 Feb. 1763
4. SYBIL (30-1) b. 23 Mar. 1757; m. AZOR NASH(9-14); for children see NASH.
5. Gad, b. 27 June 1759
6. Asher, b. 4 June 1761
7. Seth, b. 29 June 1763
8. Zerah, b. 10 Nov. 1765
9. Enos, b. 15 Aug. 1768

Gad Alvord received from his father a tract of land in the South Precinct of Hadley 20 Mar. 1752. His brother, Nathan conveyed land to him in South Hadley bounded by the Connecticut River 2 Sept. 1752. On 16 Mar. 1764 Gad conveyed to Ebenezer Hunt 10 acres of land with a house, barn and tan house for the sum of 124 pounds. Gad moved from S. Hadley to Wilmington Vt. about 1771. He cleared the farm which in 1908 had been in the family for five generations. His first residence was a log cabin. Later he built a frame house near the site of the residence that existed in 1908 and was owned by Frank Hamilton Alvord. Gad's grave is unmarked but lies next to the grave of Asher Alvord in the cemetery one and a half miles southeast of Wilmington.

Gad Alvord was a private in Capt. Enoch Chapin's Co., Col. Elisha Porter's Reg. in the Revolutionary war. He enlisted 24 Sept. 1777; disc. 18 Oct. 1777; service 1 month.

Source: A Genealogy of Descendants of Alexander Alvord, Compiled by Samule Morgan Alvord, 1908.

AUBIGNY OF ARUNDEL (1)

"You shall seek me, and find me, when ye search for me
with all your heart." Jeremiah 29:13

ROGER d'AUBIGNY(141-8), m. AMICE MOWBRAY(141-9) sister of Robert de Mowbray,
Earl of Northumberland. His sons were:

SIR NIGEL d'AUBIGNY whose grandson on succeeding to the lands of Mowbray
assumed the surname of Mowbray. (See Mowbray)

WILLIAM d'AUBIGNY(141-4), d. 1139; m. MAUD BIGOD (141-5) dau. of ROGER
BIGOD(141-10).

William d'Aubigny was a munificent benefactor to the church. He founded the
Abbey of Wymundham, in Norfolk, and gave his land in Stavell to the church of
St. Etienne, at Caen, in Normandy. He was Chief Butler to the king upon his
coronation. The fee for this service was the gold basin, ewer, and cup used by
the king at the coronation banquet. His son was:

WILLIAM d'AUBIGNY (141-2) called "the strong hand" from a legend which says
that at Bourges in France in 1137 he pulled out the tongue of a lion let loose
to destroy him by Adeliz, the Queen Dowager of France, out of jealousy because
he rejected her for the sake of her namesake in England. Another version says
he acquired the nickname from a gallant achievement performed by him at a
tournament at Paris.

He married in 1138 ADELIZA(141-3) of Louvain widow of Henry I, King of Eng-
land. He acquired with her the Castle and Honour of Arundel which had been
part of her dower, and became Earl of Arundel. He also was Earl of Lincoln
which he lost in 1139.

When Henry I died he had hoped to bequeath his crown to his son William, but
he was drowned in 1120. Henry then asked the English barons to recognize his
daughter Matilda. The barons broke faith with Matilda and crowned Stephen son
of William the Conqueror's daughter Adela. William d'Aubigny gave shelter to
Matilda at Arundel Castle for a time, but later gave allegiance to Stephen.
Henry II held him in high esteem and he was one of the embassy to Rome in 1163,
and to Saxony in 1168. He was in command of the Royal army in Aug. 1173 in
Normandy against the King's rebellious sons. He distinguished himself for his
swiftness and velocity. He assisted at the defeat of the Earl of Leicester near
Bury St. Edmunds, who had invaded Suffolk. His wife, Adeliz retired in 1150 to
a nunnery at Afflighem, in South Brabant, where she died and was buried 23 Apr.
1151; he died 12 Oct. 1176 at Waverley Abbey, Surrey and was buried with his
father at Wymondham Priory, Norfolk. His children were:

ALICE d'AUBIGNY(169-29), m. JOHN, COUNT OF EU(140-21)

WILLIAM d'AUBIGNY (140-20), d. 24 Dec. 1193; m. MAUD de ST. HILAIRE(140-21)
daughter of James de St. Hilaire du Harcourt and Aveline. She married first
Roger de Clare.

William d'Aubigny did not immediately receive the Castle and Honour of
Arundel, Henry II retained it. However Richard I restored them to him 27 June
1190, he then became Earl of Arundel. He was one of the Receivers of the money
raised in 1194 for the King's ransom when Richard on his way home from one of
the Crusades in 1192 was captured by Emperor Henry VI and held prisoner. His
son was:

WILLIAM d'AUBIGNY (140-10), d. Nov. 1219; m. MABEL OF CHESTER(140-11) dau.
of HUGH OF KEVELIOC(140-22) and BERTRADE 'd'EVREUX de MONTFORT(140-23). Hugh

of Kevelioc was the great grandson of Henry I, King of England.

William d'Aubigny was Earl of Sussex and Earl of Arundel. He was a favorite of King John. He witnessed the concession of King John to the Pope, 15 May 1213 (see Umfreville for discussion of this incident). He was one of the barons of Runnymede, 15 June 1215 when King John met his barons by the Thames and placed his seal on a provisional list of the barons demands.

When John abandoned Winchester 14 June 1216 to Prince Louis of France, William joined that Prince. He returned his allegiance 14 July 1217 to King Henry III after the Royalist victory at Lincoln. Shortly after he was restored to his forfeited possessions and acted as Justiciar. He embarked on the crusade of 1218 and was at the taking of Damietta in Nov. 1219, but he died at Cainell, near Rome in Nov. 1219.

Children:

1. William, d. 1224. His son Hugh died without issue and the large possessions went to the daughters of William (140-10)
2. MAUD(140-5) m. ROBERT DE TATESHAL (140-4) and received the castle and manor of Buckenham.
3. Isabel, m. John Fitz Alan and received the castle and manor of Arundel.
4. Nicole, m. Roger de Somery and received the manor of Barwe in Leicestershire.
5. Cicel, m. Roger of Mold and received the castle of Rising.
6. Colette, d. unmarried.

Sources: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis with corrections and additions by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr.. 5th Ed.
Complete Peerage, by G. E. Cokayne
The Battle Roll of Abbey, by John B. Burke.

AUBIGNY OF BELVOIR

"Let me dwell in Thy tent forever; let me take refuge in the shelter of Thy wings." Psalms 61:4

Robert de Toeny died 1088, married Adela---. He was a Norman baron and accompanied Duke William to England, and was one of his standard bearers. He was rewarded with eighty lordships in twelve English counties. He erected a castle which he called Belvoir in Lincolnshire on the border of Leicestershire. He founded a priory for monks near his castle. He had five children, his eldest son was:

WILLIAM d'AUBIGNY, d. ca 1155; m. Maud, probably the daughter of Simon St. Liz.

William d'Aubigny, for some unknown reason, assumed the name d'Aubigny and to distinguish him from William d'Aubigny of Arundel he was known as Brito, or the Briton from having been born in England. He succeeded as lord of Belvoir and at the time of succession formally confirmed all the liberal grants of his parents to the Church of Our Lady, at Belvoir.

He was an excellent soldier and acquired great reknown in the battle of Ten-ercheby, in Normandy. He commanded the cavalry where by "a charge of much spirit he determined at once the fate of the day". One record says, "in this encounter chiefly deserveth honour the most heroic William d'Aubigny, the Briton, who with his sword broke through the enemy, and terminated the battle".

William d'Aubigny maintained loyalty to the Empress Maud in her battle to put

her son on the throne in the place of Stephen, therefore he lost all his great possessions which were seized by King Stephen. His son was:

WILLIAM d'AUBIGNY, d. 1167. He received back the castle of Belvoir and most of the lordships of his father which had been confiscated by Stephen. His son was:

WILLIAM d'AUBIGNY(174-20), d. 1 May 1236; m. Margery d'Unfraville, daughter of Odonel d'Unfraville.

William d'Aubigny was the ward of King Henry II after the death of his father. In 1194 he was in the army of Richard I in Normandy. He was sheriff of Warwick and Leicester counties in 1195; and held the same office of Rutland, Bedford, and Buckingham between 1196 and 1199. When King John came to the throne he received several valuable grants. In 1201 when the barons refused to accompany King John to France, he demanded that their castles should be given to him as a security for their allegiance, demanding Belvoir Castle of William d'Aubigny. William gave his son William as a hostage instead.

William maintained his allegiance to King John longer than most of the barons; as late as Jan. 1215-15 he was one of the King's commissioners appointed for the safe-conduct of such as were traveling to his court at Northampton. When he could no longer safely remain neutral or adhere to the King he joined the barons and with great spirit entered into their cause. He was elected one of the Sureties and was excommunicated. He however came under the suspicion of the other Sureties because he did not attend the grand tournament in Staine's Wood on 29 June 1215, to celebrate the victory. He then became alarmed and fortified his Castle at Belvoir, and then joined the barons in London. He was made governor of Rochester Castle. He found it utterly destitute of provisions, but he recruited and held it until famine and weakness obliged them to surrender to the king. The siege had lasted three months. King John ordered that all the nobles in the castle should be hanged; the sentence was opposed by his chief counselors. William d'Aubigny, his son Odonel and several other barons were sent to prison at Corfe and Nottingham Castles. The king then marched to Belvoir Castle and sent a demand that it surrender. Nicholas, William's son delivered the keys to the king asking only that his father be treated mercifully. William d'Aubigny was liberated upon paying a fine of over four thousand pounds. The money having been raised on his lands by his wife. After the death of King John he submitted to King Henry III but was forced to give his wife and son Nicholas as hostages for his allegiance; but in 1217 he was one of the king's commanders at the battle of Lincoln. He died 1 May 1236 and his body was buried at Newstead, and "his heart under the wall opposite the high-alter" at Belvoir Castle. His son was:

WILLIAM d'AUBIGNY (174-20) fourth baron of Belvoir Castle; m. Albreda Biset; d. 1285. His daughter was:

ISABEL d'AUBIGNY(174-5) d. 15 June 1301; m. be. 17 May 1246 SIR ROBERT DE ROS(174-4) who in her right became 1st Baron Ros of Belvoir Castle. See ROS.

Source: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.
Magna Charta Barons and their Descendants by Charles H. Browning.

AYER (2)

"And his mercy is upon generation after generation towards those who fear him". Luke 1:50

Ayer was formerly Eyre. One of the followers of William the Conqueror was named Truelove. Duke William was thrown from his horse at the Battle of Hastings and his helmet beaten into his face. Truelove observing this pulled it off and put him upon his horse again. Thereupon the Duke told him, "Thou shalt hereafter be called Eyres (or Air) because thou hast given me the air I breath."

Truelove was severely wounded in the battle, his leg and thigh having been cut off. The Duke took the utmost care of him and upon his recovery he gave him land in Derby in reward for his service.

Eyres is one of the oldest families in Derbyshire says Rhodes in his "Peak Scenery." They have continued to live there since the days of William the Conqueror. Calpedus le Heyer seems to be the first one mentioned as holding large estates in Derbyshire. He lived during the time of Edward II, 1307-1327.

There are many spellings of this name which evidently came from the same source. A few of them are----Ayar, Ayars, Ayer, Ayeres, Ayre, Eyer, Eyeres and many others. The earliest proven ancestor of this line is:

THOMAS EYRE(29-4)b.----; m. Elizabeth Rogers. He had nine children, one of whom was: JOHN(29-2)

Thomas Eyre held lands in Wiltshire, England in 1579.

JOHN AYER(29-2)b. 1592 in Wilthsire Eng.; d. 31 Mar. 1657 Haverhill, Mass; m. Hannah----- about 1625.

Children: All born in England except last two.

- | | |
|----------------|--------------|
| 1. JOHN(18-20) | 6. Mary |
| 2. Rebecca | 7. Obadiah |
| 3. Robert | 8. Nathaniel |
| 4. Thomas | 9. Hannah |
| 5. Peter | |

John Ayer changed the spelling of his name from Eyre to Ayer upon coming to America. He came in the "James" in 1635 and settled in Newbury, Mass. Then went to Salisbury and received land in the first division as an original proprietor. Later he sold his house and lands and went to Ipswich before 1645. He then moved to Haverhill, Mass. where he was recorded as a proprietor and purchaser in 1648.

His wife Hannah was born about 1598 and died 13 July 1686 or 8 Oct. 1688. He died at Haverhill, Mass. 31 March 1657.

JOHN AYER (18-20) d. between 1694 and 1711; m. 5 May 1646 SARAH WILLIAMS(18-21) b. ca 1630; d. 25 July 1662.

Children:

1. John, b. 18 Mar. 1647/8; d. 19 July 1676
2. Zacharia, b. 24 Oct. 1650; d. 29 Aug. 1702
3. Nathaniel, b. 13 Mar. 1654
4. JOSEPH(18-10) b. 16 Mar. 1658/9.

John Ayer came to America with his father in 1635; was at Salisbury in 1642; Haverhill in 1645; was grand juryman in 1648 and 1650. 1650 his brothers Robert, Thomas, and Peter also settled in the northwest part of town, and the place became known as Ayer's Village. John had settled near Plug Pond which became known as Ayer's Pond because the Ayers family owned most of the land around it.

They were fearless, athletic men, and were mostly farmers. Their name was given to various localities in Haverhill and in Norwich, Conn; Ayer Street, Ayer's Pond, Ayer's Village, Ayer's Gap and Ayer's mountain.

John Ayer's name appears repeatedly in land transactions in Haverhill records.

He built a new house in 1660. Besides being a farmer, he was a hunter and trapper, and was skilled in woodcraft equal to that of the Indians. He was constable of Haverhill in 1687-8. He lived in Ipswich for several years, then moved to Connecticut where he settled in the vicinity of West Farms. He probably was the first white settler of the town. Here he lived pursuing his favorite vocation; many traditions of his adventures with wild beasts form the theme of stories related of him by his descendants. These tales picture him as a man of great endurance, heroic fortitude and striking eccentricities.

JOSEPH AYER(18-10) b. 16 Mar. 1658/9; d. ca 1747; m. 24 Nov. 1686 SARAH CORLISS(18-11)

Children: All born at Haverhill.

1. Joseph, b. 8 May 1688; d. Haverhill 30 May 1689.
2. SARAH(18-5) b. 15 Oct. 1690; d. 16 Sept. 1735 Norwich, Conn.; m. 30 Sept. 1714 THOMAS HAZEN (18-4). For Children see Hazen.
3. Abigail, b. 8 Sept. 1693; d. 1 Dec. 1767; m. 1 Dec. 1747 Dennis Marough.
4. Joseph, b. 23 Dec. 1695; m. 1 Apr. 1726, Dorothy Bayly.
5. Timothy, b. 25 Dec. 1698; d. 18 Sept. 1771; m. 5 Jan. 1726 Abigail Harshorn.

Joseph Ayer was a planter and lived in Haverhill, Mass. until 1703. He moved to Norwich, Conn. where he bought a large tract of land from Uncas, a mohegan chief. His farm was within the bounds of Norwich East Society. He built the Ayer homestead in a narrow gap at the foot of Ayer's mountain, known as Ayer's Gap.

He took the oath of allegiance and fidelity in Haverhill 28 Nov. 1677 with his father and brothers.

Sources: Immigrant Ancestors, by Fredrick A. Virkus
Genealogy of Eleven Generations of John Ayer, by Mrs. M.R. Burlingame
Descendants of John Williams, by Cornelia B. Williams

BATES (1)

"I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine righteous persons, who need no repentance." Luke 15:7

EDWARD BATES (3-18) b. 1605 at Boston or vicinity, in Lincolnshire, Eng.; m. Susanna----probably at Boston, Mass.

Children: not necessarily in order of birth.

1. Prudence, who was bur. 11 June 1639, probably an infant
2. Susanna, b----; m. 1657, Nathaniel Blanchard; m. 2nd Thomas Bass Nov. 1680.
3. Increase, b. 28 Dec. 1641; m. Mary-----; d. 20 Feb. 1717.
4. JOHN (3-18), bpt. 23 Jan 1642 at Boston; m. 22 Dec. 1665 MARY FARWELL(3-19)
5. Mary, b.---; m. 8 Jan. 1662, John Rogers.
6. Anna, b.---; m. James Stewart.
7. Edward, b. 10 Dec. 1655; d. 21 Aug. 1725; m. Elizabeth-----.

Edward Bates came over from England on the ship Griffin as an indentured servant to Thomas Leverett. Other passengers included the Rev. John Cotton, REV. THOMAS HOOKER(7-22) and REV. SAMUEL STONE(32-2). They landed at Boston, Mass. 4 Sept. 1633.

Edward Bates seems to have been a follower of Mrs. Hutchinson, as he, and 57 others, men of Boston, were disarmed for heresy, and "for fear they will make some sudden eruption". (Mrs Hutchinson seems to be a heretic, at least in the eyes of the colonists, who claimed a large following in the colonies and caused grave concern.) This decree was issued 29 Nov. 1637 but he must have recanted and disavowed his heretical opinions, as he was made freeman 13 March 1638/9, and this would not have been done had he not been a member of the church in good standing.

He was one of the deputies of the General Court setting in Boston 22 May 1639, and continued as a member for three years. That he took an active part in the business of the General Court is evident from the fact of his selection as one of their members both 6 June 1639 and 13 May 1640 to make a levy or tax upon the several towns then composing the colony of Massachusetts. 29 Jan. 1640/1 he with two others was appointed to determine between Henry Waltham, merchant and WEALTHEAN RICHARDS, wife of THOMAS and mother-in-law of DEP. GOV. WILLIAM BRADFORD(3-22). 2 June 1641 he was appointed commissioner to see people joined in marriage and keep a record of them. He held the office of townsman(selectman) in 1643.

He was an elder of the church at Weymouth for more than thirty years. This was an important position at that time. According to the Cambridge platform, it was the duty of the ruling elder "to open and shut the doors of God's house (officially) by admission, ordination, excommunication and restoring; to call the church together; to prepare matters in private for public church meetings; to moderate church meetings; to be leader and guide in church actions; to see that none of the church live without a calling; to prevent and heal offenses in life or church doctrine; to feed the flock; visit the sick, and pray with them when sick and at other times."

He was also chosen on various important committees during his long life as the records of the town of Weymouth show.

He was probably married while a resident of Boston before his removal to Weymouth about 1638. There is no record of his marriage but at his death he mentions his beloved wife Susanna. Neither her maiden name or date of birth are known. Only part of their children's births are recorded and therefore are

are not given in the order of their birth.

JOHN BATES(3-18) bpt. 23 Jan. 1642 at Boston; d. 11 Apr. 1722; m. 22 Dec. 1665, MARY FARWELL(3-19) from whose line the Schrunks go back to Alfred the Great, Charlemagne and William the Conqueror.

Children:

1. MARY (3-9) b. 8 May 1667; m. JOSIAH CLEVELAND (3-8) For children see Cleveland.
2. John, b. 22 Dec. 1668.
3. Elizabeth, b. 22 Dec. 1671.
4. Lydia, b. 25 Feb. 1673.
5. Rebecca, d. 16 July 1682.

Sources: Genealogy of Edward Bates of Weymouth, Mass. by Samuel A. Bates
Chelmsford Vital Records
Pioneers of Mass. by Pope

BEAUCHAMP (1)

"The heart of the wise instructeth his mouth,
And addeth learning to his lips." Proverbs 16:23

GEOFFREY FITZ PIERS (177-20) Earl of Essex; d. 14 Oct. 1213; bur. Shouldham Priory; m. AVELINE DE CLARE(177-21) dau. of Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford; d. bef. 4 June 1225. Their son was:

JOHN FITZ GEOFFREY(177-10) Justiciar of Ireland 1245-1256; d. 23 Nov. 1268; m. as her 2nd husband ISABEL BIGOD(177-11), dau. of HUGH BIGOD(69-12) Earl of Norfolk.

Children:

1. John Fitz John, m. Margery Basset
2. Richard Fitz John, m. Emma Mohaut
3. MAUD FITZ JOHN(177-5) m. 2nd. WILLIAM DE BEAUCHAMP(177-4) Earl of Warick
4. ISABEL FITZ JOHN, m. ROBERT DE VESPONT(VIPONT); their dau. ISABEL m. Roger de Clifford (See Clifford)

WILLIAM DE BEAUCHAMP(177-8) 5th Earl of Elmley Castle, m. ISABEL MAUDUIT (177-9) dau. of WILLIAM MAUDUIT (177-18) and ALICE DE NEWBURGH(177-19) who descends from HUGH MAGNUS AND ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS(181-22 & 23) back to Charlemagne. Their son was:

WILLIAM DE BEAUCHAMP (177-4)d. 9 June 1298 age 60; m. MAUD FITZ JOHN(177-5) as her 2nd husband.

William de Beauchamp became Earl of Warwick about 1267/8 doing homage 8 Feb. 1267/8. He succeeded to Elmley at the death of his father ca 1268/9. His mother became a nun at Cokehill nunnery which she founded.

He was joint commissioner 16 Oct. 1270 in the trial between Lleyellyn, Prince of Wales and the Lords of the Marches; Constable of Rockingham Castle, 1297; and Councillor of Regency from Aug. 1297 to March 1298. He was buried at the Greyfriars, Worcester. Maud died 1300. Their son was:

GUY DE BEAUCHAMP (177-2) b. 1278; d. 10 Aug. 1315; m. as her 2nd husband ALICE DE TONI(177-3) dau. of RALPH DE TONI (177-6)

Guy de Beauchamp apparently received the name of Guy in commeration of the famous "Guy of Warwick", the fabulous ancestor of these Earls. He was knighted by Edward I 25 Mar. 1296; he succeeded his father as Earl of Warwick 9 June 1298; he served in Scotland from 1298 to 1304 and distinguished himself at Falkirk 22 July 1298 receiving a grant of estates in Scotland. He was present at the death of Edward I on 7 July 1307. He was Third Sword bearer at the coronation of Edward II on 25 Feb. 1308. He took an active part against the favorite of Edward II, PIERS GAVESTON(111-22), being one of the Lords "Ordainers" of reform 20 Mar. 1310. He died 10 Aug. 1315 at Warwick Castle and was buried at Bordesley Abbey, co. Worcester. It was suspicioned he had been poisoned. He is spoken of by the Chroniclers as "a discreet and well informed man". Their son was:

THOMAS BEAUCHAMP(173-30; 177-1) b. 1313 at Warwick Castle; d. 13 Nov. 1369; m. 1337 KATHERINE MORTIMER (173-31; 178-1) dau. of ROGER MORTIMER (178-2) and JOAN DE GENVILLE(178-3)

Thomas Beauchamp succeeded his father 10 Aug. 1315; he was knighted by Edward III on 1 Jan. 1330 and had livery of his lands 20 Feb. 1330. He was one of the Founders of the Knights of the Garter on 23 Apr. 1344. He was Constable of the host in Flanders in 1339; Ambassador to France and to the Pope in 1342/3; Marshal of England 10 Feb. 1344; Sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire for life in 1344; Marshal of the army in France in 1346. He distinguished himself

at Crecy 25 Aug. 1346 and at Poitiers 19 Sept. 1356. He was surveyor of the East Marches, and Commissioner of Scotland 1367, and Ambassador to Flanders Oct. 1367. He died of the pestilence at Calais 13 Nov. 1369 and was buried beside his wife in the church of Warwick. She died a few months before he did. In his will he gave to his son Thomas "the sword and coat of mail belonging to that famous Guy of Warwick,". His daughter was:

MAUD BEAUCHAMP, d. 1402-3; m. ROGER DE CLIFFORD (173-14) See Clifford.

Sources: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Ed.
Complete Perrage of England, Scotland, Ireland by G.E. Cokayne 1898.

BEAUCHAMP OF SOMERSET (1)

There is no known connection between the Beauchamps of Warwick and those of Somerset.

ROBERT BEAUCHAMP of Hatch, m. Alice de Mohun dau. of Reynold de Mohun whose ancestry back to Charlemagne can be followed in Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists by Francis Weis with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Ed. line 143 generation 28. Their son was:

JOHN BEAUCHAMP (158-24) b. bef. 1249; d. 24 Oct. 1283; m. CICELY DE VIVONNE (158-25) dau. of WILLIAM DE VIVONNE AND MAUD FERRERS (185-2 & 3). She d. 10 Jan. 1320. Their son was:

JOHN BEAUCHAMP (158-12) b. 25 July 1274; d. 1336 age 62; m. ca 1301 JOAN CHENDUIT (158-3) d. 9 Feb. 1327.

John Beauchamp received his father's lands 17 Sept. 1295. He was in the Scottish wars and attended the King at Salisbury 26 Jan. 1296/7. He was summoned to Parliament 29 Dec. 1299 to 24 Aug. 1336. He was knighted with the Prince of Wales 22 May 1306. He received his mother's extensive estates in 1321. Their son was:

JOHN BEAUCHAMP (158-6) b. after 4 Oct. 1304; d. 19 May 1343; m. MARGARET ST. JOHN (158-7) dau. of John St. John and Isabel Courtenay. She d. 19 Nov. 1361.

John Beauchamp was summoned to Parliament 29 Nov. 1336 to 24 Feb. 1342/3. He served in the wars with France. Their dau. was:

CECILIA BEAUCHAMP (158-3) b. ca 1321; m. ROGER SEYMOUR (158-2)

Upon the death of Cecilia's brother, John Beauchamp at age thirty one with no heirs, she and her sisters received the vast Beauchamp estates. Her grandson, Roger Seymour, then inherited these estates upon her death and was the first Duke of Somerset.

For children see SEYMOUR.

Sources: same as above.

BEAUMONT (1)(2)

"A wise son heareth his father's instructions;" Proverbs 13:1

Humphrey de Vielles, Lord of Vielles in Normandy, son of Thorold and Subreye, was a follower of Robert I, Duke of Normandy, father of William the Conqueror. He was witness in ducal charters among the great lords of Normandy. He founded two monasteries at Preaux: St. Pierre in 1035 and St. Leger in 1040. He was buried at St. Preaux.

Edward A. Freeman in "The Norman Conquest" says, "One of the enemies of William the Conqueror in his conquest to unite Normandy was Roger of Toesny, who we have already heard of as a premature crusader, the savage foe of the infidels of Spain. Disappointed in his dream of a kingdom in the Iberian Peninsula, he came back to his native land to find it under the sway of the son of the Tanner's daughter. The proud descendant of Malahulc scorned submission to such a lord; 'A bastard is not fit to rule over any Norman'. He refused allegiance, and began to ravage the lands of his neighbors. The one who suffered most was Humphrey de Vielles, a son of Thorold of Pont-Audemer and of Weva, the sister of Gunnor. He sent his son Roger of Beaumont(70-20) against the aggressor. A battle followed in which Roger of Toesny and his two sons were killed and Robert of Grantmesnil received a mortal wound. This fight was fought rather in defense of private property than in the assertion of any public principle. But the country gained the destruction of so hardened an enemy of peace as Roger of Toesny. And here, as at every step of this stage of our narrative, we come across men whose names are to figure in the later portion of our history. Robert of Grantmesnil was the father of HUGH OF GRANTMESNIL(82-3), who had no small share in the conquest of England and in the division of its spoils. Robert of Beaumont became the patriarch of the first house of the Earls of Leicester. One of his descendants played an honorable part in the great struggle between the King and Primate in the latter half of the twelfth century, and his honours passed by female succession to that great deliverer (Simon de Montfort) who made the title of Earl of Leicester the most glorious in the whole peerage of England." (Amice, daughter of Robert (82-2) married Simon the third, Lord of Montfort. She was the mother of Simon the leader of the crusade against the Albigenses, and the grandmother of Simon the Righteous.) The son of Humphrey de Vielles was:

ROGER DE BEAUMONT (70-20; 82-16; 119-24), Lord of Beaumont and Pont-Audemer; m. ADELAINE (70-21) daughter of Waleran, Count of Meulan.

Robert de Beaumont furnished 60 ships to William the Conqueror for the invasion of England in 1066. He did not take part in the invasion, but stayed in Normandy as the principal advisor to the Duchess Maud, to whom the government of the ducy was entrusted. He appeared constantly as a witness to the charters of William the Conqueror until 1082. He founded the collegiate church of the Holy Trinity at Beaumont-le-Roger for canons of St. Frideswife of Oxford about 1088. Shortly after 1090 he became a monk at the Abbey of Preaux. He died there some years later, and was buried there with his father. His son was:

ROBERT DE BEAUMONT(70-10; 82-8) Lord of Beaumont, b. ca 1046; d. 1118; m. 1096 ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS(70-11) d. 13 Feb. 1131, daughter of Hugh Magnus, Duke of France and Adelaide De Vermandois, Countess of Vermandois, descendant of Charlemagne.

Robert de Beaumont was about twenty when he accompanied William the Conqueror to England where he distinguished himself at the Battle of Hastings. He received large grants of lands in Warwick county with smaller holdings in Leicester, Northants and Wilts. In 1081 he inherited from his mother's family Meulan, and was thereafter known as Count of Meulan.

He inherited most of his father's land in Normandy. This added to great possessions in Warwick and Leicester counties made him one of the most powerful vassals of the Crown. He became one of the chief lay ministers of William Rufus, son of the Conqueror. After the death of William Rufus he became one of the chief advisors of Henry I.

In 1110 he was besieged at Meulan by Louis VI, who took the castle by storm, but the following year Robert retaliated by a raid on Paris, which he plundered. He died 5 June 1118, and was buried with his ancestors in the chapter house of Preaux. His widow married WILLIAM DE WARENNE(165-12), Earl of Surrey.

Children:

WALERAN (164-28, b. 1104; d. 1166; m. AGNES DE MONTFORT(164-29)

ROBERT (82-4; 119-12) d. 1168; m. Amice de Gael de Montfort, dau. of Ralph de Gael de Montfort. Waleran and Robert were twins.

Hugh, Earl of Bedfore.

Adeline, m. Hugh de Montfort.

Aubree, m. Hugh Seigneur of Chateauneuf.

Maud, m. William Louvel.

ISABEL(70-5) m. GILBERT DE CLARE(70-4)

WALERAN DE BEAUMONT (164-28) b. 1104; d. 9 or 10 Apr. 1166; m. before 1141
AGNES DE MONTFORET(164-29) d. 15 Dec. 1181; dau. of Amauri De Montfort.

Waleran de Beaumont succeeded as Count of Meulan. He was faithful to Henry I at first, but soon rebelled against the king in conjunction with his brothers-in-law, Hugh de Montfort, Hugh de Chateauneuf, William Louvel and others. In Sept. 1123 he held his castle of Brionne against the King. His twin brother Robert, who constantly acted with Waleran did not join in this rebellion. He was made prisoner by Ranulph of Bayeux near Bourgtheould on 26 March 1123, and was compelled to forfeit his only remaining stronghold to Henry. He was a prisoner for five years. He was present with his brother at the death of Henry I, 1 Dec. 1135. He was loyal to King Stephen and returned to England with Stephen and his twin Robert in Dec. 1137. He returned to Normandy in May 1138 to suppress the King's enemies. Toward the end of the year he again returned to England and the twins became Stephen's chief advisors. About this time he was created Earl of Worcester. He was one of the chief instigators of the seizure of the Bishops at Oxford in June 1139. When civil war broke out in October, Stephen sent him to escort the Empress to Bristol. The son of Waleran and Agnes De Montfort was:

ROBERT DE BEAUMONT (164-14) m. MAUD FITZ ROY(164-15) dau. of REGINALD FITZ ROY(164-30) base son of HENRY I(88-18) and SYBIL CORBETT(162-9), and Beatrice de Mortain(164-31) granddaughter of Robert de Mortain half brother of William the Conqueror.

Children:

Waleran, m. Margaret de Fougères

Piers

Henry

MABEL DE BEAUMONT (164-7) m. WILLIAM DE VERNON(164-6)

Agnes, m. Guy LeRoche-Guymon.

ROBERT DE BEAUMONT(82-4; 119-12) twin of Waleran; d. 1168; m. AMICE DE GAEL DE MONTFORT(82-5; 119-13), dau. of Ralph de Gael de Montfort, Earl of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge, and Emma, daughter of William Fitz Osbern. William Fitz Osbern was the son of Seneschal Osbern, one of the guardians of high rank of William the Conqueror in his minority. Osbern was the son of Herfast, a brother of the Duchess Gunnor who married Richard I, great-great uncle of William. All

the guardians of William were murdered. Alan of Britanny was poisoned in 1140; Count Gilbert of Clare and Pembroke was assassinated by Ralph of Wacey, son of Archbishop Robert, great uncle of William. Edward A. Freeman in *The Norman Conquest* says, "But Osbern still watched over his young lord day and night. But he was butchered at Vaudreuil by William of Montgomery in the very bedchamber of the Duke, and the young prince owed his own safety on this, and on many other occasions, to the zealous care of his maternal uncle Walter. Many a time did this faithful kinsman carry him from palace and castle to find a lurking-place in the cottages of the poor. The blood of Osbern was soon avenged; a faithful servant of the murdered senshal presently did to William of Montgomery as William of Montgomery had done to Osbern. In the state of things in Normandy at that moment crime could be punished only by crime. The remembrance of the faithful Osbern lived also in the memory of the Prince whose childhood he so well guarded. His son William grew up from his youth as a familiar friend and counsellor of his namesake the Duke. This is the famous WILLIAM FITZ OSBERN(82-22) who lived to be next to the Duke himself, the prime agent in the Conquest of England, who won, far more than the Duke himself, the hatred of the conquered people, and who at last perished in a mad enterprise after a wife and a crown in Flanders."

Robert de Beaumont and his twin brother Waleran were brought up in the court of Henry I. Great care was given to their upbringing because of the King's gratitude to their father. They accompanied Henry when he interviewed Pope Calixtus at Gisors, in Nov. 1119. They astonished the cardinals with their learning. Both brothers were present at the deathbed of Henry. When Stephen became king he proved to be a weak ruler. He squandered the royal treasury. The barons fought intermittently among themselves. Robert de Beaumont waged a private war with his hereditary enemy, Roger de Tosny, whom he captured with the assistance of Waleran.

Stephen increased his problems by getting into a quarrel with the church. In 1139 Robert and Waleran took a leading part in helping Stephen seize the Bishops of Salisbury and Lincoln at Oxford, whereupon he threw them in prison.

Robert was with Henry II at the siege of Torigny in Oct. 1154 just before his assension; he attended the Coronation in Dec. 1154, and rapidly rose in the new King's favor. He was made Justiciar in 1155, and acted as Viceroy part of the time during the King's absence from England Dec. 1158 to 25 Jan. 1162.

Henry made Thomas Brecket archbishop in 1162. Brecket, whom Henry thought would cooperate with the crown immediately took his new role seriously and friction between the two soon developed. In a council held at Clarendon in 1164 Henry stated certain rules he wanted the church to accept, these were known as the Constitutions of Clarendon. Robert de Beaumont was one of the first to attest the Constitutions to which he procured the assent of Thomas Brecket. (The story of Thomas Brecket, as a martyr is well known.) Robert took part in the struggle between the Crown and Brecket but sought to reconconcile the King and the Archbishop at the Council of Northampton in October 1164. As Justiciar he pronounced sentence on the Archbishop, who cut short his address by denying the jurisdiction of the court. He retained the Justiciarship until his death in 1168. He was probably buried in St. Mary de Pre.

His children were:

ROBERT DE BEAUMONT(82-2; 166-22)

Isabel, m. Simon de Liz II

HAWSIE DE BEAUMONT(199-3) m. WILLIAM FITZ ROBERT (119-2) son of ROBERT OF CAEN(119-4) illegimate son of Henry I, son of William the Conqueror.

Margaret m. Ralph de Tosny.

ROBERT DE BEAUMONT(88-2); 166-22) b. bef. 1136; d. Durazzo, Greece, 1190; m. ca 1155 PETRONILLA (or Pernell) DE GRANTMESNIL(82-3); 166-23) dau. of Hugh de

Grantmesnil, and great granddaughter of HUGH DE GRANTMESNIL(82-12), a companion of William the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings, 1066.

Robert de Beaumont received a charter in 1153 from Henry son of the Empress restoring to him the lands then held by Robert's father, with all the lands which William de Paci held in England and in Normandy, and granting him the Dapifership of England and Normandy.

His Children were:

William de Beaumont

Robert de Beaumont, d. 1204; m. Laurette de Braiose

Robert de Beaumont, Bishop of St. Andrews

Amice, m. 1st Simon de Montfort; 2nd William de Barres

MARGARET DE BEAUMONT(62-29; 166-11) m. SAHER DE QUINCY (62-28; 166-10)

Haswe a nun

Pernel

Sources: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.
Complete Peerage, by G. E. Cokayne
The Norman Conquest, by Edward A. Freeman

BIGOD (1)

"Thy statutes have been my song in the house of
my pilgrimage." Psalms 119:54

ROGER BIGOD settled in England in the time of William the Conqueror, and possessed six lordships in Essex and one hundred and seventeen in Suffolk.

William Rufus succeeded to the English throne when his father William the Conqueror died. Roger Bigod was one of the barons who revolted against William Rufus. He fortified his castle of Norwich, and laid waste to the countryside. When Henry I became king he promised the nobles good government. Roger became one of his supporters and obtained gifts of land from the king. He became lord Steward of the king's household in the right of his wife. He married Adeliza, daughter of Hugh Grantemesnil, lord of Hinchkley, Ashby-Legers, Northamptonshire, and lord steward of the king's household, and his wife Adelpyde, daughter of Count de Beaumont. Roger and his wife founded the Abbey of Whetford, in Norfolk. He was buried there in 1107. His wife died in 1091. His second son was:

SIR HUGH BIGOD succeeded his elder brother William as lord steward of the king's household. William was accidentally drowned at sea in 1120 along with King Henry's son William. Sir Hugh was instrumental in raising Stephen to the throne instead of Henry's daughter Matilda, and was rewarded with the earldom of East Angles. He was steadfast in his allegiance to King Stephen, and gallantly defended Ipswich castle against Matilda and her son, but was finally obligated to surrender. However he seemed to have regained favor with Matilda's son, Henry II after he became king as he was recreated Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk by Henry II. He then allied himself with Robert Beaumont, Earl of Leicester in a rebellion against Henry II in favor of his son. This failed and he lost his strongest castles and was fined one thousand marks. After this, in 1177, he made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, as a crusader, and died before March 1178.

Sir Hugh married second, Juliana de Vere dau. of Alberic de Vere and Adeliza de Clare. Adeliza de Clare was the dau. of Gilbert de Clare and Adeliza de Clermont, daughter of Hugh de Clemont. Their son was

SIR ROGER BIGOD(69-24) b. bef. 1150; d. 1220-21; m. 1st ISABELLA PLANTAGENET (69-25) dau. of Hameline Plantagenet.

Sir Roger Bigod as eldest son succeeded his father as the second Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk. He was summoned to Parliament as a baron in 1177. He was restored his earldom, and the office of lord steward of the king's household by Richard I 27 Nov. 1189. He was appointed in 1189 by the King as one of the ambassadors for him to Philip of France for obtaining aid towards the recovery of the Holy Land. He was one of the four earls that had the honor of carrying the silken canopy over King Richard's head at his second coronation upon his return from captivity in Germany. Roger was Chief Judge in the King's Court 1195-1202.

Roger was sent in 1200 by King John as one of his messengers to summon William the Lion, King of Scotland to do homage to him. He was won over by the rebel barons and became one of the strongest advocate of the Magna Charta, and was one of the twenty-five Sureties. His son was:

HUGH BIGOD(69-12)d. Feb. 1224-5; m. 1207-8 MAUD MARSHALL(69-13), dau. of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke and Isabel De Clare. She d. 27 Mar. 1248.

Hugh Bigod eldest son and heir of Roger Bigod was also one of the twenty-five Magna Charta Sureties. He was titled Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk and inherited his father's estates and honors, but only for a few years as he died four years after his father. His children were:

ISABEL BIGOD(177-11), m. 2nd JOHN FITZ GEOFFREY(177-10)

HUGH BIGOD (69-6), d. Nov. 1266; m. JOAN DE STUTEVILLE(69-7) dau. of Nicholas de Stuteville. Hugh was an eminent lawyer and was appointed Chief Justice of England by the barons. He held this position from 22 June 1257 until 1260. His daughter was:

JOAN BIGOD (69-3) m. PHILIP DE KYNE (69-2) Their daughter was:

LYCY DE KYME(69-1) m. ROBERT DE UMFREVILLE (61-22) See Umfreville.

Sources: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.
Magna Charta Barons, by Chas. H. Browning

BLISS (2)

"Princes persecute me without cause, but my heart stands in awe of thy words" Psalms 119:161

The Bliss family lived in the south of England and belonged to the staunch class known as English Yeomen. Individuals among them had married into the next higher order, that of knights or gentry. They owned the houses and lands they occupied, were freeholders and entitled to vote for members of Parliament from the borough in which they lived. They were inclined to Puritanism, and detested the loose manners of most of the church clergy and laymen, and the Sunday Sports in which they indulged. These Sunday games had been fostered by Elizabeth. Her successor James had reduced them to a sort of system by publishing a book of "Sports for Sunday". Many of the clergy were censured for refusing to read the "Book of Sports" on the Sabbath. These sports consisted of running and leaping, archery, morris dances, maypoles, and rush bearing. Bear-baiting was indulged in even though prohibited by James.

Tradition says one John Bliss, while returning from Sunday meeting was seized by a bear so maddened by dogs that it broke from the ring. He died of his injuries. This incident set them more than ever against the King's religion, and when he taxed the people unjustly they joined with those who opposed him.

The misfortune of the Bliss family in England appears to have been brought about by the contentions of King Charles I, and his Parliament. Writs were assembled by the king, 29 January 1628, for assembling of the two houses of Parliament. There was great excitement throughout the country. A number of foreign troops were about to be brought into the country, and the people saw they might be turned against themselves or their representatives. They were worked up to a pitch of extreme excitement, and sent up to the House of Commons a body of men, like Oliver Cromwell, that could not readily be intimidated. Cromwell later led the rebellion that unseated Charles I and led to his execution. (See Carrier for one of his supposed executioners.)

Many of the men elected has been attended to London by trains of their neighbors, sturdy freeholders and substantial shop-keepers, more numerous than the retainers of any lords, such was the intense expectation of what might ensue, and prompt resolve to stand by their representatives. They cut their hair short so as not to resemble the king's men.

Two of the men who went up to London from Devonshire with their member were the brothers, Jonathan and Thomas Bliss. They rode two iron grey horses, and remained in the city long enough for Charles' officers and spies to learn their names and condition, and from where they came. They were marked for destruction from that time. Very soon they were fined a thousand pounds for non-conformity, and thrown into prison where they lay for many weeks. Even their father was dragged through the streets with the greatest indignity. On another occasion the officers of the high command seized all their horses and sheep except one ewe that in its fright ran into the house and the boys hid it under the bed. At another time the three brothers with twelve others, were led through the marketplace in Okehampton with ropes around their necks.

The fines and harassment kept up. Finally the king's officers seized their cattle and most of the household goods--some of the latter being esteemed of great value, having been in the family for hundreds of years. Then they threw Thomas and his son, Jonathan in prison again. His other sons, Thomas and George, raised the money on the estate and released their father, but Jonathan's fine was too great for them in their reduced condition. Jonathan suffered thirty-five lashes with a three corded whip, which tore his back in a cruel manner.

Just before Jonathan was released from prison they were obligated to sell the estate which had been in the family for over two hundred years. Thomas, the

father, and his wife went to live with their daughter, who was an Episcopalian, and had married Sir John Caleliffe, and lived in a castle near them. This sister was to help them greatly after they came to New England where they suffered many hardships. Thomas then divided the remanent of his estate among his three sons, and told them to come to New England. Thomas and George were afraid to wait for Jonathan who was very sick, and they left England with their families in the autumn of 1635. Jonathan died of his hardships and a fever contracted in prison.

THOMAS BLISS (43-4) of Belstone parish, in the County of Devenshire, England, b. ca 1550-60; d. ca 1635-40; m.-----. Very little is known of him except that he was a wealthy landowner, and that he belonged to the class who were stigmatized as Puritans on account of the purity and simplicity of their form of worship; that he was persecuted by the civil and religious authorities under the direction of Archbishop Laud; and that he was maltreated, impoverished and imprisoned, and finally ruined in health, as well as financially by the many indignities and hardships forced upon him by the intolerant church party in power.

Children:

1. Jonahtan, d. 1635-6.
2. THOMAS BLISS(43-2) b. after 1640.
3. Elizabeth, m. Sir John Caleliffe, of Belstone.
4. George, b. 1591; d. 31 Aug. 1667.
5. Mary.

THOMAS BLISS(43-2) b. Devonshire, Engl. ca 1580-5; d. aft. 1640; m. ca 1612-5,
MARGARET LAWRENCE (43-3) b. ca 1594; d. 18 Aug. 1684.

Children:

1. Ann, b. Eng.; m. 29 Aug. 1642, Robert Chapman
2. Mary, b. Eng.; m. 26 Nov. 1646, Joseph Parsons
3. Thomas, b. Eng.; d. 15 Apr. 1688
4. Nathaniel, b. Eng.; d. 1654
5. LAWRENCE (30-30) b. Eng.; d. 1676
6. Samuel, b. Eng. 1624; d. 23 Mar. 1720
7. Sarah, b. Boston Mount, ca. 1635-5; m. John Scott 20 July 1659; d. 2 Jan 1690.
8. Elizabeth, b. Boston Mount ca 1637; m. 15 Feb. 1669-70 as the second wife of Miles Morgan. She was thirty two at the time of her marriage; she had been engaged to be married before, but her intended husband was killed by Indians.
9. Hannah, b. Hartford, Conn. 1639; d. 25 Jan. 1662
10. John, b. Hartford 1640; d. 19 Sept. 1702

Thomas Bliss, with his brother George came to New England in the autumn of 1635 and landed at Boston. The Massachusetts wilderness must have carried a dreary outlook to these men who were only used to the green fields and hedges, and soft rolling downs of southern England, to substantial stone houses finished with rich wainscotings of oak, the wide low rooms bearing on every massive beam evidences of long years of thrifty industry, and plenty of home comfort and happiness.

After arrival they found they could not be comfortably located together unless they built new homes, for which undertaking the season was too far advanced, so they separated, and Thomas settled in that part of Boston called "The Mount." It was across the bay, a little southeast of the city, and was afterwards named Braintree from an atrocity committed by the Indians. The land allotted to Thomas was situated upon the mountain. He soon came to be known as "Thomas of Mount", and was near to loosing the family name altogether.

Thomas and his family moved from Braintree to the settlement of Hartford, Conn. sometime in the year 1637. They disposed of their property in Braintree

to very good advantage. This plan of building a house, and clearing and tilling a piece of ground, and then selling the property to some newcomer, was almost the only way the colonists had of realizing any money.

Hartford, Conn. was settled in 1635, by John Steele, the first Secretary of the Colony of Connecticut, though the main body of settlers, consisting of the REV. THOMAS HOOKER (7-22) and a church he had organized in Massachusetts arrived there in 1636. If the Blisses did not accompany Mr. Hooker there, they must have been attracted to that locality by a similarity of views and interests. They were said to have been among the original land proprietors. The lot assigned to Thomas Bliss was number 58, and number 59 was assigned to Thomas Bliss, Jr.. They were on what was called the "tenth tier" south of the Little River. This street was known as Bliss Street until 1855.

"To say that these exiles from the pleasant rockguarded English Islands were happy in the change to which they were compelled would be far from the truth. They never ceased to feel their great losses - great in every way - and if oppression had left they ought to go back to they would have returned; but there was nothing for them but to face the gloomy wilderness and march sternly on in the way God had appointed, bearing as best they might the deprivations and hardships. Freedom of conscience was first of all with them, and their iron courage paid its terrible price." Quoted from The Bliss Genealogy, by J. Homer Bliss 1881.

Thomas Bliss died sometime prior to 14 Feb. 1650, the date his inventory was taken, without leaving a will. Three persons, including his daughter, Mary, testified to her father's deathbed statement that he wanted her mother to have his entire estate during her lifetime. The court six days later granted that this disposal of the estate should be carried out. It stipulated that Margaret should educate the younger children and divide the property remaining at her death among the unmarried children. The four who were already married probably had received their share when they left home. Thomas Bliss was well aware of his wife's capabilities when he desired her to have control of his estate. She managed the affairs of the estate and family with great prudence and judgment so that at the time of her death she had not only educated and outfitted the younger children at the time of their marriages but increased the value of the estate threefold.

Margaret Bliss was a good looking woman, with a broad open brow, fair hair, and blue eyes. She was an energetic, efficient woman, capable of transacting most kinds of business, and was long remembered as a woman of great intellectual ability. Sometime in 1650-1 she sold her land in Hartford, at least six pieces, and gathering her household goods and cattle, together with her children to make the journey through the forest thirty miles up the river to Springfield. NATHANIEL and Samuel had already settled there and a dwelling had been prepared for the arrival of the family. The journey took five days. They camped out three nights in the forest that was infested with savage beasts, and scarcely less savage Indians. She purchased a one mile square tract of land bordering on the Connecticut River. She obtained various other pieces by grant and purchase.

Margaret's daughter Mary (Bliss) Parsons was accused of being a witch. This occurred about 1656 when Mary incurred the enmity of a neighbor, who then accused her of being a witch. This seemed to be the way to "get even" with persons who had made someone angry and sometimes these accusations had devastating and far reaching effects. (See Carrier)

Margaret, as a mother determine to protect her child, went to the perpetrator of the accusations and confronted her. The accuser defiantly "told her face to face that she did hear that her daughter was suspected to be a witch", and gave her certain details. The matter quieted down after much trouble. It was renewed 1674, and this time Mary was brought to trial in Springfield, and also before the Governor at Boston. She was held in prison from 2 March 1675 until the following May, then was acquitted at a jury trial.

Margaret lived to see all her children brought up, married and established in homes of their own, except Hannah, who died at about age twenty-three. Margaret died in Springfield 28 August 1684, having lived in Amercia nearly fifty years.

LAWRENCE BLISS (43-1) b. in Eng; d. at Springfield, Mass. 1676; m. 25 Oct. 1654 LYDIA WRIGHT(30-30) dau. of DEA. SAMUEL WRIGHT(45-2).

Children:

1. Lydia, b. 29 Nov. 1655; d. 27 Mar. 1656
2. Sarah, b. 11 May and d. 8 June 1657.
3. Sarah, b. 4 Apr. 1658; d. 25 Sept. 1659
4. Samuel, b. 7 June and d. 22 June 1660.
5. Samuel b. 16 Aug. 1662; d. 1733.
6. Hannah, b. 26 May 1665; m. Capt. Thomas Colton.
7. SARAH (30-15) b. 27 Nov. 1667; m. SAMUEL SMITH (30-14); for children see Smith.
8. William, b. 28 Apr. 1670
9. Pelatiah, b. 19 Aug. 1674; d. 2 Jan 1747.

Sources: Goodwin-Morgan Ancestral Line, by Frank F. Starr
 Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, by Mary W. Ferris
 Hale, House & Related Families of Conn. Valley by Jacobus & Waterman
 Savage's Genealogy Dictionary
 NEHGR VOL. 18, P. 144; Vol 5, P. 168

BLOTT (2)

"If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me him will the Father honor." John 12:26

ROBERT BLOTT(40-6) b. in Waltham Eng. ca 1582; m. in England 1st-----; m. 2nd Susanna (Freeman) Black bef. Dec 1634.

Children by 1st wife:

1. MARY (40-3) m. THOMAS WOODFORD(40-2)
2. Lydia m. Daniel Turin or Turell
3. Joanna, m. Daniel Lovett
4. Sarah, b. ca 1631; m. Edward Ellis 6 Oct. 1652
5. a dau. ??, m. 1st Greene; 2nd Tosier.

Robert Blott emigrated from England in 1632, and went first to Roxbury, Mass. By 1634 he had removed to Charlestown, Mass. were the town record of 2 Apr. 1634 states--"At a meeting of the inhabitants it was agreed that Robert Blott have a garden plot between his house and William Walford's---" indicating he was a resident and owned a house before 2 Apr. 1634.

Robert Blott and Thomas Woodford, who later became his son-in-law, were among the persons admitted as freemen on 4 Mar. 1634. A law passed May 1631 stated, "to be admitted freeman a man must be a member of some of the churches within the limits of the town." In accordance with this law Robert Blott must have been a member of one of the churches of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, presumably Charlestown.

There is no record of Robert Blott at Charlestown after 11 Jan. 1641. He probably moved to Concord and lived there for some time. A record in Suffolk County Deeds dated 29 July 1648 records a sale by Robert Blott of Boston of "his house and land in Concord granted by the town to the same forty acres more or less with all the appurtenances & privileges thereto belonging".

Robert Blott probably was admitted as an inhabitant of Boston on 28 Mar. 1642. Thomas Blott was admitted on that date, but no other record of a Thomas Blott has been found so it is assumed to be Robert. The record of the First Church of Boston dated 19 Dec. 1644 read, "Robert Blott and Susanna his wife upon dismission from the Church at Charlestown having declared their spiritual condition to the Elders in private meeting were admitted to the church".

Boston Town Books in a record of a meeting of 9 Apr. 1649 includes Robert Blott among others, who bound themselves and their successors to pay six pence a year for their land at Long Island.

Robert Blott was appointed sheep-keeper for the ensuing year, on 29 Mar. 1658; Thomas Blott (probably Robert) was appointed 5 May 1659 cow-keeper for the year; and 30 Apr. 1660, Robert Blott was appointed cow-keeper.

Robert Blott's land in Boston is described on page 32 of part two of the second volume of the Boston Record Commissioner's reports as "One house and garden bounded with the street on the east and north; Mr. Flint on the south; John Leverit on the west". The street bounding this property later became known as Washington and Winter in the heart of the business district.

John Black and his wife Susanna joined the Church in Charlestown 4 Jan. 1634. He seems to have died soon after, and Robert Blott's name written twice in Charlestown's records against that of Black, indicating that Blott succeeded to his lands by marrying his widow. All his children appear to have been by his first wife and probably all born in England.

The exact date of the death of Robert Blott is not known. His will was dated 27 May 1662, a codicil added 27 Mar. 1665, and the inventory taken 22 Aug. 1665

which places his death between 27 Mar. and 22 Aug. 1665. His second wife, Susanna died 20 Jan. 1659-60.

Robert Blott's will gave his son-in-law Edward Ellis his house and lot with directions that he pay to his daughter's children, whose names was Woodford of Connecticut, 3 pounds; to his other three daughters and their children similiar bequeaths.

MARY BLOTT(40-3)b. Eng.; m. at Roxbury, Mass. 24 Jan 1636 THOMAS WOODFORD(40-2) b. ca 1612 Lincolnshire England; d. Mar. 1669.

Children: See Woodford.

Mary Blott emigrated with her father, and came to Roxbury in 1632. The Rev. John Eliot's record of church members at Roxbury says: "Mart Blott a maide servant. She came in the yeare 1632 & was after married to steward Woodford of this church, who after removed to Connecticut to Hartford Church, where she lived in christian sort."

Sources: Pioneers of Mass., by Pope
Hale, House & Robert Lines of Conn. River Valley, by Jacobus & Waterman
Goodwin-Morgan Ancestral lines, by Frank Starr
Our Colonial & Continental Ancestry, by Louis D. DeForest
NEHGR Vol. 15, p. 73-4

BOHUN (1)

"And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?" Luke 12:42

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN, genearely known as "Humphrey with the Beard" was a kinsman and companion of William the Conqueror. He was the founder of the Bohun family in England. He became the Lord of Taterford, in Norfolk. His son:

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN, was surnamed The Great. He married, by command of the King William Rufus, Maud d'Everus, daughter of Edward d'Everus, Lord of Salisbury. Humphrey de Bohun acquired large estates in Wiltshire through his marriage. His father-in-law, Edward d'Everus was bearer of the royal standard in the battle of Benneviel, in Normandy in 1120; he was sheriff of Wiltshire and owned manors in eight counties. The son of Humphrey de Bohun was:

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN(169-16), m. MARGARET FITZ WALTER (169-17), dau. of MILES FITZ WALTERS(162-10) Earl of Hereford and his wife SIBYL DE NEUFMARCHE(162-11) descendant of Llewellyn Ap Seisyll, Prince of North Wales 980-1023.

Humphrey de Bohun held the distinguished offices of Lord Steward and Lord Sewer (a medieval household officer of high rank) to Henry I. He supported the cause of Empress Matilda and her son, Henry II against King Stephen, for which the Empress granted him the office of Lord Steward and Lord Sewer, in both England and Normandy. In 1174 he accompanied Richard le Lacie, Justiciary of England into Scotland with an army to lay waste to the country. He was one of the witnesses to the accord made by William the Lion of Scotland, and Henry of England, as to the subjection of Scotland to England. His son was:

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN(169-8), d. 1182; m. 2nd MARGARET OF HUNTINGTON(169-9), dau. of Henry of Hunginton (169-18) and Ada De Warenne(169-19), and granddaughter of David I(132-12) King of Scotland.

Humphrey de Bohun was Earl of Hereford and lord high constable of England, in the right of his mother. His son was:

HENRY DE BOHUN(169-4), b. 1176; d. on a Pilgrimage to the Holy Land, 1 June 1220; m. MAUD FITZ GEOFFREY DE MANDERVILLE(169-5), d. 1236, Countess of Essex, dau. of GEOFFREY FITZPIERS(169-10) Earl of Essex, Baron de Manderville, and BEATRICE DE SAY(169-11)

Henry de Bohun inherited the office of Lord high constable of England. He was created, by charter of King John, dated 28 Apr. 1199, Earl of Hereford of his family. He took a prominent part with the barons against King John. His lands were sequestered, but he received them again at the granting of the Magna Charta. He was one of the twenty five Magna Charta Sureties, and like the rest was excommunicated by the Pope. When King John died he did not return to his allegiance, but was one of the commanders to the army of Louis, the Dauphin, at the battle of Lincoln. He was taken prisoner by William Marshall. He joined Saher de Quincey(62-28) and other Magna Charta Barons, in a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in 1220. He died on the way 1 June 1220. His body was brought home and buried in the chapter-house of Llanthony Abbey, in Gloucestershire. His son was:

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN(169-2), b. 1208; d. 24 Sept. 1275; m. MAUD D'EU(169-3) d. 14 Aug. 1241, dau. of RAOUL I de LUSIGNAN(169-6) Count of Eu, and ALICE D'EU (169-7), Countess of Eu.

Humphrey de Bohun was 2nd Earl of Hereford, and Earl of Essex which he inherited from his mother. He was Constable of England, and Sheriff of Kent. He stood

sponsor for Prince Edward. He fought under the banner of the Barons against the King, and in 1250 assumed the cross and proceeded to the Holy Land. His wife, Maud had several lines back to Charlemagne through her gr. gr. grandfather, GEOFFREY V PLANTAGENET (165-4), 12th in descent from Charlemagne, and her grandmother was MAUDE de WARRENNE, granddaughter of WILLIAM DE WARRENNE(165-12) and ISABEL DE VERMANDOIES(165-13) who had 5 lines of descent from Charlemagne. Their children were:

ALICE DE BOHUN(177-7), m. RALPH TOENI(177-6)

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN(169-1; 161:24), d. 27 Oct. 1265; m. 1st, ELEANOR DE BRAIOSE (161-25), dau. of WILLIAM DE BRAIOSE(168-2) and EVA MARSHALL(168-3).

Humphrey de Bohun, like his father, fought under the banner of the Barons. He was one of its most distinguished leaders and commanded the infantry at the Battle of Evesham.

His wife Eleanor de Braiose was the granddaughter of William Marshall (168-6) and ISABEL DE CLARE(168-7) whose line extends back to Charlemagne. Her father, William de Braiose's line extends back to Griffith, King of Wales(155-10).

Their son was:

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN(161-12: b. Sept. 1248; d. Pleshey, 31 Dec. 1298; m. MAUD DE FINENES(161-13) dau. of INGELRAM DE FIENES(161-26), son of WILLIAM DE FIENES, Magna Charta Surety, and whose line goes back to Charlemagne.

Humphrey de Bohun was Earl of Hereford and Essex, and Constable of England. His son was:

HUMPHREY DE BOHUN(161-6)b. 1276; slain at Boroughbridge 16 Mar. 1321/2; m. 2nd, ELIZABETH PLANTEGENET(161-7) dau. of EDWARD I, King of England, 1272-1307 (161-14). She was b. Aug. 1282; d. 5 May 1316.

The Roll of Battle Abbey, by John B. Burke, says the male line of this family died out with Humphrey de Bohun two generations after the above Humphrey. Quoting from Burke--"Although strongly tempted by the heroism and pre-eminent services of this illustrious race, to dwell more at length on their history, we are compelled by our limited space to confine ourselves to a mere mention of their extinction. Humphrey de Bohun, the last Earl of Hereford, Northampton, and Essex, did not long enjoy his great accumulation of honour, for he died in 1372, in the 32nd year of his age, leaving by Joane his wife, daughter of the Earl of Arundel, two daughters, his coheirs, viz., Alianore, married to Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, sixth son of Edward III, and Mary, married to Henry, Earl of Derby created Duke of Hereford. The latter all-potent noble, son of John of Gaunt "time-honored Lancaster," ascended the throne of England as Henry IV."

The daughter of Humphrey de Bohun (161-6) was:

MARGARET DE BOHUN(161-3)d. 16 Dec. 1391; m. 1325 HUGH DE COURTNEY(161-2) a descendant of Charlemagne.

Sources: Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.

Magna Charta Barons and their Descendants, by Chas. Browning

The Roll of Battle Abbey, by John Bernard Burke, Esq.

BRADFORD(1)

"Ask now of the days that are past which were before thee"
Deut. 4:32

The name "Bradford" is derived from the Saxon "Bradenford" or "Broadford" and is doubtless very ancient.

One of the first martyrs who perished at the stake of "Bloody" Mary's time was John Bradford, prefect of St. Paul's, and a celebrated preacher. It has been noted that he perished nobly, praying and exhorting the people while he was at the stake. His last words were, "Strait is the gate and narrow the way..." Matt. 7:14.

Some writers think that the early energetic and persevering opposition to intolerance exhibited by Governor William Bradford would seem to mark him as a worthy descendant of the martyr's immediate family. One reason advanced for this is that a writer who was a contemporary of Gov. Bradford's wrote these commemorative lines at the time of his death:

"Now blessed, holy Bradford, successor
of blessed holy Bradford, the
Confessor
is gone to place of rest."

The earliest known ancestor of Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth Colony is:

ROBERT BRADFORD(14-4) b. ca 1450; d. ca 1524; m.-----.

Children: William, PETER(14-2), John, and Robert.

PETER BRADFORD (14-2) b. ca 1475 Yorkshire Eng.; d. 1542; m.-----.

Children: Peter, John, ROBERT(14-1), Katheryne, Agnes; by 2nd wife: George, Thomas, William, a daughter, and Richard.

ROBERT BRADFORD(14-1) b. ca 1500; d. between 28 Nov. 1552 and 5 Oct. 1553; m. 1st.-----; 2nd. Elizabeth-----.

Children by 1st wife: WILLIAM (13-8) b. -----; d. 1595; by 2nd wife: Robert, Richard, John, Peter, Thomas, Hugh, Katheryne, and Alice.

Robert Bradford directed, in his will, that he be buried in the churchyard of Tickhill, and left to William Bradford, his son, all his lands in Bentley and one counter standing in his house at Wellingley. To his other children various bequests of land and money indicating he was a man of some means.

WILLIAM BRADFORD(13-8) b.-----; d. 10 Jan 1595/6; m. 1st. before 29 Nov. 1552; m. 2nd Margaret Fox.

Children by 1st wife: Alice, WILLIAM(13-4), Robert; by 2nd wife: Elizabeth.

WILLIAM BRADFORD (13-4) b. 1557, buried at Austerfield 15 July 1591; m. at Austerfield 21 June 1584, ALICE HANSON(13-5) dau. of JOHN HANSON(13-10) and MARGARET GRESSAM(13-11).

Children:

Margaret Bradford, bpt. 8 Mar. 1585/6; bur. 9 Mar. 1585/6.

Alice, Bpt. 30 Nov. 1587; b. 30 Jan 1607/8.

WILLIAM(13-2) bpt. 19 Mar. 1588/9 at Austerfield, Eng.; d. 9 May 1667, at Plymouth, Mass.

"Tend the flock of God which is among you, exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly according to the will of God." 1 Peter 5:2.

GOV. WILLIAM BRADFORD(13-2) bpt. 19 Mar. 1588/9; m. 1st Dorothy May, 9 Dec. 1613; m. 2nd ALICE (CARPENTER) SOUTHWORTH(13-3) 14 Aug. 1623.

Children: by 1st wife.

John, b. ca 1618 at Leyden Holland, d. Sept. 1679 Norwich Conn.

by 2nd wife:

WILLIAM (3-22) b. 17 June 1624

Mercy, b. bef. 1627

Joseph, b. 1630

William Bradford was left an orphan at an early age. He lived with his grandfather until the death of that gentleman. He then lived with his uncle, Robert Bradford. His father left him a comfortable inheritance.

"At an early age a long sickness kept him, as he would afterwards thankfully say, from the vanities of youth; and made him the fitter for what he afterwards was to undergo. When he was about twelve the reading of the scriptures began to cause great impressions on him. These impressions were much improved when he came to enjoy Master Richard Clyfton's illuminating ministry not far from where he lived." He beheld how deformed by apostacy the established church had become and what little progress the Reformation had made to its recovery. He set himself by reading, by discourse, by prayer, to learn whether or not it was his duty to withdraw from the communion of the parish assemblies and join with some society of the faithful that would keep close to the written word of God as their rule of worship. After many distresses of mind concerning it he took up a very deliberate and understanding resolution of doing so and joined the Separatists. His uncles and friends tried to change his mind. Unto all his answer was, 'Were I likely to endanger my life, or consume my estate, by an ungodly course; your counsels to me were very seasonable. But you know that I have been diligent and provident in my calling; and not only desirous to augment what I have but also to enjoy it in your company; to part from which will be as great a cross as can befall me. Nevertheless, to keep a good conscience, and walk in such a way as God has prescribed in his Word, is a thing which I must prefer before you all, above life itself. Wherefore, since it is a for a good cause that I am likely to suffer the disasters which you lay before; you have no cause to be angry with me, or sorry for me. Yea, I am not only willing to part with everything that is dear to me in this world for this Cause; and I am also thankful that God hath given me a heart so to do; and will accept me so to suffer for him.'

When it was decided by the members of the Scrooby group to move to Holland, Bradford, then about seventeen was ready to go. After many difficulties he reached Amsterdam in 1608 and moved to Leyden in 1609. In Holland all the Separatists accepted lowly jobs and worked diligently. Bradford learned the art of fustian or frieze weaving, or making of silks.

"When he became of age he converted his inheritance into money; but the Providence of God frowned upon some of his designs he had set for himself which he judged a correction bestowed by God upon for certain decays of internal piety whereinto he had fallen. The consumption of his estate, he thought came to prevent a consumption of his virtue."

"But after he had resided in Holland about half a score of years (actually, from the spring of 1608 to 22 July 1620) he was one of those who bore a part in that hazardous and generous enterprise of removing to New England." (quoted and extracted from "The Story of the Pilgrim Fathers", Chapter I, Doctor Cotton Mathers's life of Governor William Bradford.)

The story continues from the article in the 1977 Autumn issue of The Lutheran Journal used by permission of the author, Charles Ludwig.

GOD SUSTAINED THEM

William Bradford paused in his Sunday afternoon stroll to study some odd prints in the window of a Leyden bookshop. The dramatic drawings were in a just-published book on voyages and were about the Indian savages of Florida and

Virginia. The scanty garments and customs produced a frown. It was incredible that in the early 1600s such people still existed!

As Bradford continued toward his home, stepping quickly over the brick-paved streets, an idea began to germinate in his mind. Perhaps, he mused, it would be good for the entire congregation to flee from Holland to Virginia, and set up a colony--a colony in which there would be complete religious freedom. A few of the Saints in Leyden had read Sir Walter Raleigh's exciting book, "Discoveries of Guiana". This account of his expedition in 1595 had inspired many. But America was a long, long way off. Few Europeans had been there.

Nevertheless, beginning a new life in a new world and reaching those savages with the gospel would be a marvelous project. His pulse quickened as he considered the possibilities. He began to dream about them. Then difficulties began to present themselves.

"How would we pay our passage?" shrugged one. "Only a few of us are rich."

"Is it right that we deprive our children of an education in a civilized country?" inquired another. "And how about religious freedom? Will we have it--always?" demanded the majority.

Bradford considered these difficulties as he labored at his trade of making corduroy. But problems never stopped him. Hardships were to him what cream is to a cat.

William Bradford was born at Austerfield, Yorkshire in the spring of 1590. He was the third child and only son of an aristocratic farmer and the daughter of the village shopkeeper. At twelve he discovered the Geneva version of the Bible and was overwhelmed. Soon he was so moved he joined a prayer and discussion group which met in the home of WILLIAM BREWSTER, postmaster at Scrooby.

English Christianity was in turmoil. Henry VIII had broken with the pope, established the Church of England, and made reforms. Among these was a rule that every English church should have a Bible. But when his daughter Queen Mary came to the throne, she attempted to restore England to Rome and in the process martyred over three hundred people.

Later, her sister Queen Elizabeth came to power. Good Queen Bess was Protestant, and she set about to make it the official faith. But she had a gallows and used it freely on those who would not conform to her religious ideas. These persecutions sent many to the Scriptures to learn why so much disorder had crept in. Their general conclusion was the the church needed to be restored "to its primitive order, libertie, & bewtie."

Among those who taught such radical things was Reverend Robert Browne. And he paid for his new thoughts by being flung into jail. He finally escaped to Holland where he wrote books on the subject and had them smuggled back into England. Browne did not believe the entire Church of England could be reformed at once. He taught that spiritual people should "forsake & denie all ungodliness and wicked fellowship, and to refuse ungodlie communion with Wicked persons."

His followers became known as Separatists or Brownests. These people met in secret, but with persistence. When young Bradford learned that one of their leaders was preaching in Babsworth, he decided to go. The twenty mile journey on foot meant nothing to him.

Will Bradford absorbed the new ideas like a sponge--even though it meant the loss of friends. Soon he was baptized a Separatist. When friends and relatives argued, he replied, "Yes, I am not only willing to part with everything that is dear to me in this world for this Cause but I am thankful God hath given me the heart so to do...."

As persecutions in England increased, the Separatists fled to Holland--and then to Leyden twenty-four miles away. Here, they got along very well. But like Browne, they could not refrain from publishing books, and sending them back to England. These books brought King James' spies, persecutions, and arrests. No leading Separatist was ever far from the English Government's wrath.

After much discussion and prayer, the Leyden congregation voted to go to the New World. But Bradford was candid. He warned, "All great and honorable actions are accompanied with great difficulties; and must be both enterprised and overcome with answerable courages..."

The Dutch offered the Separatist free transportation to the Island of Manhattan and a cow for each family. But the congregation refused the offer. They were determined to remain British subjects. Another way would have to be provided. And if it was God's will for them to go, he would provide the way!

Whenever chances for substantial profit are involved, it is not difficult to find financial backers. Members of the congregation sold their properties and ordered a ship named Speedwell. The ship was to be fitted and readied at Delft-haven. In the meantime, a British merchant, named Weston, went to Leyden with fresh ideas. He proposed to float a company of "Adventurers" who would put up the necessary funds for the trip and keep sending new supplies to the colony. In return, the Pilgrims would send them fish, furs, and other products of the New World. Then at the end of seven years, the profits would be divided among the shareholders. Each Pilgrim over sixteen would be given a share for his services. In addition, the Pilgrims could buy more shares by taking along ten pounds worth of provisions for each share.

Soon the Speedwell was on its four-day trip from Holland to Southampton where the 180 ton Mayflower was anchored. Here, Mr. Weston tried to alter the terms of the contract. The Pilgrims refused. Infuriated, Weston stomped away, vowing he would make no more payments.

Sixty-seven new passengers joined the group at Southampton. Before the ships sailed, WILLIAM BREWSTER summoned the passengers together for prayer. With a full heart and utter faith he read from the one hundredth and seven Psalm: "They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters; these see the work of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep."

Just as the ships were getting out of sight of land, the Speedwell signalled she was in trouble. Leaks had developed, and so the two ships sailed to Dartmouth where the leaks were repaired. Then they sailed out into the Atlantic again.

This time they had made a full three hundred miles when the Speedwell signalled more trouble. This time the ships returned to Plymouth. No leaks were found in the Speedwell, and Bradford began to feel that the captain just did not want to go with them. Nevertheless, the Pilgrims were determined, and so all of them crowded into the Mayflower--that is all but twenty who gave up.

Bradford's wife Dorothy was discouraged with these delays. The plan had been to get to Virginia in time to plant crops for food when their provisions ran out. Now this was impossible. Only a miracle could get them through the winter--and perhaps the winters in the New World were more severe than those in Europe. Suddenly Dorothy began to weep.

Bradford slipped an arm around his wife and quoted Brewster's words: "It is not with us as with other men whom small things can discourage, or small discontents cause to wish themselves at home again."

Each morning and evening the Pilgrims met to worship. And each day they strained their eyes to see land. They had no modern instruments with which to navigate. The sextant and chronometer were not invented until one hundred years later. Instead of these instruments, they had a simple compass; a cross staff for measuring celestial angles; a table of sun's distances north or south of the equator by seasons and times; and floats to be thrown ahead. They timed the speed of the ship by noting how long it took to pass the floats. And according to their calculations, they were avergaing two miles an hour--a mile slower than a man walks.

A furious storm descended and the passengers were ordered below. But as

usual, there was a certain John Holland who did not obey. Within moments he was washed overboard. Desperately grabbing for something, he, by one chance in a million, got hold of the end of a rope and hung on until he was rescued.

And then one day the first mate shouted: "The main beam has buckled!" This startling news meant that the ship was in peril of breaking in two if twisted just right. "We'd better turn back," shouted a frantic passenger. "We'll never make it."

But some of the men remembered they had brought along a heavy screw from Leyden. With this, they pushed the stout oak beam back in place, and propped another beneath it--thus making the ship stronger than ever.

After sixty-seven days at sea, the lookout cried: "Land ho!"

Great excitement broke out on the ship. The Pilgrims watched their new home coming into view with streaming eyes. Then they sank to their knees and sang "Old Hundreth." God had brought them through. He had sustained them!

Now the captain faced the Pilgrims with bad news. The land was not Virginia. A south wind had blown them many miles to the north. This was a problem, for the patent granted by King James was to live in Virginia--under its laws. What were they to do?

They sailed for Virginia. But soon they were in the grip of Pollack's Rip and were almost thrown against the shoals. The Pilgrims prayed. Then they reached an agreement. The south wind was still blowing. They would return to the original place. Providence was guiding them there!

And so the ship anchored off Cape Cod. But since they were not under the laws of Virginia, they agreed on laws of their own---laws now known as the Mayflower Compact. This law formed the first self-governing colony in the New World. Our present freedom goes straight to them! What would have happened if the south wind had not blown them off course? Perhaps then our democracy would not be what it is!

Through the Providence of God, the Pilgrims were enabled to land at Provincetown Harbor on a Saturday morning in November, 1620. In the months to come, disease thinned their ranks. But the colony remained.

How did it remain in spite of hostile Indians, disease, storms, and fire? God sustained them!" by Charles Ludwig.

Now to return to Doctor Cotton Mather's account:

"On the arrival of the Mayflower in Cape Cod harbor an expedition was sent out to explore the land. It was shortly thereafter that William Bradford was caught in an Indian deer trap made with a noose attached to a bent twig. He was possibly a member of the second expedition, and was a member of the third which had the first encounter with the Indians, and which selected Plymouth as a settlement. When he returned to the Mayflower on 22 December he learned his wife, Dorothy had accidentally fallen overboard and drowned.

By the time the group left Holland William Bradford was already one of their leaders. When Governor Carver died about the middle of April 1621 William Bradford was chosen to succeed him. The difficulties whereof were such, that if he had not been a person of more than ordinary piety, wisdom, and courage, he must have sunk under them. He had, with a laudable industry, been laying up a treasure of experiences; and he had now occasion to use it. Indeed nothing but an experienced man could have been suitable to the necessities of the people....

He was a person of well-tempered spirit, or else it had been scarce possible for him to have kept the affairs of Plymouth in so good a temper for thirty-seven years together; in everyone of which he was chosen their governor; except the three years wherein Master Winslow, and the two years wherein MASTER THOMAS PRENCE(16-4), at the choice of the people, took a turn with him.

The leader of a people in a wilderness had need to be a Moses; and if a Moses had not led the people of Plymouth Colony, when this worthy person was their governor, the people had never with so much unanimity and importunity still

called him to lead them.

Among many instances thereof, let this one piece of self-denial be told for a memorial of him wheresoever this History shall be considered.

The Patent of the Colony (of 13/23 Jan. 1629/30) was taken in his name running in these terms, "To William Bradford, his heirs, associates, and assigns." But when the number of Freemen was much increased, and many new townships erected; the General Court there, desired of Master Bradford, that he would make a surrender of the same into their hands; which he willingly and instantly assented unto, and confirmed it, according to their desires, by his hand and seal, reserving no more for himself than was his portion, with others, by agreement.

But as he found the Providence of Heaven many ways recompensing his many acts of self-denial; so he gave this testimony to the faithfulness of the Divine promises, that he had forsaken friends, houses, and lands for the sake of the Gospel; and the Lord gave them to him again.

Here he prospered in his estates; and besides a worthy son which he had by a former wife; he also had two sons and a daughter by another, whom he married in this land.

He was a person for study as well as action; and hence, notwithstanding the difficulties through which he passed in his youth, he attained unto a notable skill in languages. The Dutch tongue was become almost as vernacular to him as the English. The French tongue he could also manage, the Latin and Greek he had mastered. But the Hebrew, he most of all studied, because, he said he would see with his own eyes the ancient Oracles of God in their native beauty.

He was also well skilled in History, in Antiquity, and in Philosophy. And as for Theology, he became so versed in it, that he was an irrefragable disputant against the errors; especially those of Anabaptism which he saw rising in his Colony. Wherefore he wrote some significant things for the confutation of those errors.

But the crown of all was, his holy, prayerful, watchful, and faithful walk with God, wherein he was very exemplary.

At length he fell into a indisposition of body, which rendered him unhealthy for a whole winter (1657-57); and as spring advanced, his health yet more declined. Yet he felt himself not what he counted sick til one day (7 May 1657). In the night after which, the God of Heaven so filled his mind with effable consolations, that he seemed little short of Paul, rapt up unto the unutterable entertainments of Paradise.

The next morning he told his friends, that the good Spirit of God had given him a pledge of his happiness in another world; and the first fruits of his eternal glory.

And on the following day he died, 9 May 1657, in the 69th year of his age; lamented by all the Colonies of New England as a common blessing and the Father of them all." (End of Dr. Mather's account)

Dr. Mather's account of Governor Bradford's life is but a brief sketch. There are many more accounts available for those that will be interested in reading more details. A few of the many sources are listed at the end of this section.

Willaim Bradford was the second signer of the Mayflower Compact, the first charter of a government of the people, by the people, and for the people. Here was the birth of constitutional liberty, the pattern for our American Constitution.

The God of Providence must surely had led the Pilgrim Fathers off their charted course and led them to the shores where pestilence had decimated the Indians population. Even then they buried their dead at night and leveled the earth above them so the Indians would not learn how many were in their graves. The first winter saw nearly half of the 102 not seeing the first spring in the new world.

One of the first acts of Bradford's administration was to send Edward Winslow

and Stephen Hopkins to Massasoit, with Squanto, for their guide. Squanto had spent several years in England having gone there with Captain George Weymouth when he returned from an exploring trip in 1605. Squanto became a Christian and learned the English language. He returned to Amercia about six months before the Pilgrims landed, to find his people wiped out by the smallpox. He first joined the tribe lead by Chief Massasoit, but he never felt at home and when the Pilgrims came he joined them. The purpose of the mission to Chief Massosoit was to explore the country; to confirm the league with Chief Massasoit; to learn the situation and strength of their new friend; to carry him some presents; to apologize for some misbehavior on the part of the settlers; to regulate the intercourse between them and the Indians; and to procure seed-corn for the next planting season.

It was fortunate for the colonists, that they had secured the friendship of Massasoit, for his influence was found to be very great among the surrounding tribes. He was regarded and revered by all the natives from the Bay of Narragansett to that of Massachusetts. Though some of the petty sachems were disposed to be jealous of the new colony, and to disturb its peace, yet their mutual connection and reliance upon the advice of Massasoit proved the means of its perservations. Habbamock, one of these subordinate chiefs, came and took up his residence at Plymouth, where he continued as a faithful guide and interpreter as long as he lived. But it was Squanto, who in Christian love, shared his knowledge of the New World that helped the Pilgrims survive.

In November 1621, the ship, Fortune arrived from England with thirty-five passengers, to augment the colony. Unhappily they were so short of provisions, that the people of Plymouth were obliged to supply food for the ship's return. This put them and the new-comers on half allowance. Before the spring of 1622 the colony began to feel the rigors of famine. A narrative of the sufferings of the people at this period may be found in Bradord and Winslow's writings.

"About the end of May 1622 our store of victuals was wholly spent, having lived long before with a bare and short allowance; and, indeed, had we not been in place where divers sorts of shellfish are, that may be taken by hand, we must have perished, unless God had raised up some unknown or extraordinary means for our preservations."

WILLIAM BREWSTER(16-6), the ruling elder, lived for many months without bread, and frequently on fish alone. With nothing but oysters and clams before him, he, with his family, would give thanks that they could "suck of the abundance of the sea, and of the treasures hidden in the sands."

The year 1622 they planted nearly sixty acres of corn, but the harvest proved a scanty year's supply partly because they were not well acquainted with the manner of the husbandry of Indian corn, but chiefly their weakness was for want of food.

Their agreement with the Adventures of England was that they would put the produce of their labors into a common stock. However, it was agreed in the spring of 1623 that every family should plant for themselves, on ground that would be assigned to them by lot; and that, in the time of harvest, a portion would be put into the common store, for the maintenance of the public officers, fishermen, and such other persons as could not be employed in agriculture. This regulation at once gave a spring to the industry; the women and children cheerfully went to work with the men in the fields, and much more corn was planted then ever before. That harvest was plentiful and after this time the people had no general want of food, because they had learned to depend on their own exertions.

William Bradford is called the Father of American History. His "History of Plymouth Plantation" gives a correct and valuable picture of the events of that time.

Throughout his life William Bradford used all his talents. His home was a

haven for many orphans; therefore his home may be called the first orphans' home in America. He proved himself worthy of each trust, though some of his duties were heavy and burdensome. At different times he asked to be relieved of the duties of Governor, but except for two brief periods the people continued to choose him. His sound and shrewd judgment made him a power in legislative and judicial affairs. In formation of the laws of New Plymouth, regard was had, "Primarily and principally, to the ancient platform of God's law." His wisdom and compassion in dealing with the Indians led to peace between them and the colony for many years.

ALICE CARPENTER (13-3), William Bradford's second wife was a lady of extraordinary capacity and worth. She had a strong personality, deep faith and was a great influence in the colony. She was well educated and brought considerable property with her when she came to marry William Bradford. Several authorities say William Bradford courted Alice Carpenter while they were still in England, but her parents felt she would be marrying beneath her station. She then married Thomas Southworth by whom she had two sons, Constant and Thomas. It would seem doubtful they knew each other before they met in Leyton when they were both already married, as he left England at the age of eighteen. Other authorities hold to this view. No doubt he did know and admire her as he wrote to her after the death of both their mates: "I am not that Bill Bradford I once was. I am now Governor of the Colony, a widower, and if you will come to America I am at your service." She accepted his proposal, and embarked on the ship Ann, and arrived at Weymouth in June 1623. They were married 14 Aug. 1623, the fourth marriage in the Colony.

Alice Bradford died 26 March 1670, age eighty years. The old Colony record says, "On the 26th day of March 1670 Mistress Alice Bradford Senior, exchanged this life for a better, having attained to four score years of age. She was a goodly matron, and much beloved and lamented, though aged when she died. She was honorably interred on the 29th day of the month aforesaid at New Plymouth."

Certain verses left by Governor Bradford are preserved, declaring the gracious dispensation of God's Providence towards him in the time of his life and his preparation and fittedness for death.

"From my years young in dayes of youth,
 God did make known to me his truth,
 and called me from my Native place
 For to enjoy the Means of Grace.
 In wilderness he did me guide,
 And in strange Lands for me provide.
 In Fears and Wants, through Weal and Woe,
 As Pilgrim pass'd I to and fro;
 Oft left of them whom I did trust--
 How vain it is to rest on Dust!
 A Man of Sorrows I have been,
 And many changes I have seen.
 Wars, Wants, Peace, Plenty, Have I known;
 And some advanc'd, other thrown down.
 The humble, poor, cheerful, and glad,
 Rich, discontent, sower and sad;
 When fears with Sorrows have been mixt,
 Consolations came betwixt.
 Faint not, poor soul, in God still trust,
 Fear not the things thou suffer must;
 For whom he loves, he doth chastise,
 And then all Tears wipes from their eyes.
 Farwell, dear Children, whom I love.

Your better Father is above;
 When I am gone, he can supply;
 To him I leave you when I dye.
 Fear him in Truth, walk in his wayes,
 And he will bless you all your dayes.
 My dayes are spent, Old Age is come,
 My Strength it fails, my Glass near run;
 Now I will wait, when work is done,
 Until my happy Change shall come,
 When from my labors I shall rest
 With Christ above, for to be blest."

William Bradford

The precise spot where Governor Bradford is buried is not known. A suitable monument was erected in May, 1825 by some of his descendants over the spot where he is supposed to be buried.

WILLIAM BRADFORD(13-1) b. 17 June 1624 at Plymouth, m. 1st ALICE RICHARDS(3-23) about 23 Apr. 1650; d. at Plymouth, Mass. 20 Feb. 1703/4; m. 2nd.-----Wisewell; m. 3rd. Mrs Mary Holmes, widow of Rev. John Holmes.

Children by 1st wife:	Child by 2nd wife:
John, b. 20 Feb. 1653	Joseph, b. 18 Apr. 1675
William, b. 11 Mar. 1654	
Thomas, b. 1657	Children by 3rd wife:
ALICE(3-11) b. 1659	Israel, b. 1678
Mercy, bpt. 2 Sept. 1660	Ephraim, b. 1685
Hannah, b. 9 May 1662	David b, 1690
Meletiah, b. 1 Nov. 1664	Hezrkian, b. 1692
Samuel, b. 1668	
Mary, b. 1668	
Sarah, b. 1671	

William Bradford was representative in 1657, assistant in 1658, and deputy governor of Plymouth Colony for many years. He was chief military commander, with the title of Major, and was an active officer in King Phillip's War. He was one of the council of Andros, in 1687. He was Commander-in-chief at the Great Swamp fight of 1675 and was severely wounded.

He resided on the northside of the James River in the section known as Stony Brook, Kingston. He inherited a large estate from his father, Governor Bradford.

ALICE BRADFORD(3-11)b. 1659, Plymouth, Mass; d. 10 Mar. 1745 Canterbury, Conn. m. 1st 28 Mar. 1680, Rev. William Adams; b. 27 May 1650; d. 17 Aug. 1685; m. 2nd 8 May 1687 MAJOR JAMES FITCH(3-10) (For children see Fitch section)

The ancestry of Alice Richards Bradford is given in several places but is nebulous and will not be considered here.

Sources: Lives of the Governors of New Plymouth, by Jacob B. Moore 1851
 NEHGR Vol. 83
 Descendants of Gov. William Bradford, compiled by Ruth Gardiner Hall
 The Truth about the Pilgrims, by Francis R. Stoddard
 "God Sustained Them" by Charles Ludwig in the Autumn 1977 Lutheran Journal, used by permission.

BREWSTER (1)

"And the chief answered, With a great sum I obtained this freedom. And Paul said, But I was born free." Acts 22:28

Elder Brewster's Prophecy:

"In our heaviest trials has not the Divine Presense ever been with us? Generations to come shall look back to this hour, and these scenes of agonizing trial and say:

Here was our beginning as a people.
These were our fathers.
Through their trials we inherit
our blessings."

This was true for three hundred years. People did look back to our beginnings with pride, appreciated our blessings, and gave thanks for the fortitude of our forefathers in establishing this great nation. However, today, 1977, there seems to be a move afoot to rewrite our history so as to make us ashamed of our beginning. They would have us ignore the fact that these very early settlers bought the land from the Indians, not only with trinkets and beads, but money. Many of these people being affluent English subjects persecuted for their religious beliefs. They treated the Indians fairly and with love, so much so that some of the Indians willed land to some of the first settlers out of gratitude and love. (See Fitch Family) They would have us forget these noble ancestors who created the foundation for the greatest nation the world has known. A nation with a heart that shared with other countries less fortunate, a nation that fought only to liberate others from tyranny, and who worked to provide the greatest standard of living for the most people since the world began. They would lead our people down the road to moral decay, and make them forget our nation was established on the laws of God without which we cannot survive as a nation. Time alone will tell if they succeed. The sands of time in my hour glass having nearly run out I will probably never know.

WILLIAM BREWSTER(16-12) b. ca 1540; m. Prudence---; d. 1590.
Child: WILLIAM(16-6)b. ca 1566/7.

The American Genealogist Vol. 41, No. in an article by John G. Hunt, New Lights on the Brewsters of Scrooby and New England, says William Brewster, Sr. probably was the grandson of William Brewster of Bently cum Arksey, next Concaster, Yorkshire, some nine miles north of Scrooby, administration of whose goods was dated 1521; and that his father may have been William Brewster of Bently cum Arksey taxed in 1524.

William Brewster, Sr. became the Archbishop of York's receiver and bailiff 25 Jan. 1576/7, which involved residence in the manor house. He was also appointed before 1588 to the additional office of postmaster under the Crown. Letters then sent by post usually, if not always, were government missives passed from messenger to messenger at each station; personal correspondence, so far as it existed, being left to go by private hand.

WILLIAM BREWSTER(16-6) b. ca 1566/7 probably at Scrooby; d. 10 Apr. 1644 at Plymouth Mass.; m. MARY WENTWORTH(16-7) who d. 17 Apr. 1627.

Children:

Jonathan, b. 12 Aug. 1592 at Scrooby

PATIENCE (16-3)

Fear

A child d. at Leyden, Holland

Love

Wrestling. d. young unm.

William Brewster matriculated at Peterhouse, the oldest of the fourteen

colleges at that time grouped into the University of Cambridge, 3 Dec. 1580. It is not known if he stayed long enough to get his degree. He was assistant to William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, and accompanied him on his embassy to the Netherlands in August 1585. After Davison's retirement in 1587 William Brewster returned to Scrooby, where he lived in good esteem among his friends, especially the godly and religious, doing much good in promoting and furthering religion.

After the death of his father in the summer of 1590 he was appointed to his father's post through the influence of William Davison. He held this office until 30 Sept. 1607. His residence at Scrooby was the old manor house. It was here the members of the Pilgrim church were accustomed to meet on the Lord's Day, where Brewster, 'with great love entertained them when they came, making provision for them to his great charge', doing much good in promoting and futhering religion.

The Pilgrims, attempting to remove to Holland in the latter part of 1607, were imprisoned at Boston through the treachery of the master of the ship that was engaged to transport them. Bradford wrote, that Brewster was the chief of those that were taken at Boston, and suffered the greatest loss; and of the seven that were kept longest in prison. Through Bradford also it is learned that Brewster, after he reached Holland, suffered many hardships and spent most of his means providing for his "many children". He was not as fitted as the other Pilgrims for the hard labor which became their common lot, yet he bore his condition cheerfully. During the latter part of the twelve years spent in Holland, he increased his income very much by teaching and by the profits from a printing press which he, by the help of some friends set up at Leyden.

The Brewster Genealogy makes note: "Bradford speaks of Brewster's 'Many children' yet only six have been discovered.' Quoting from an address by the Hon. Lyman D. Brewster: "William Brewster cradled the church at Scrooby in his own home. He devoted his means to the support of its ministers and the succor of its members." This leads me to believe when Bradford referred to Brewster's "many children" he referred to the many members of the church for whom he had a fatherly attachment, and continued to help them after his own means had been exhausted.

Lyman D. Brewster is further quoted in part: "The story of the Mayflower and Plymouth Rock is the story of the formation of a little Separatist or Congregational Church at Scrooby, England, its escape to Holland, its migration from thence to Plymouth, and its establishment there as the first embodiment in America of freedom in the Church and equality in the State.

William Brewster cradled the church at Scrooby in his own home. He devoted his means to support its ministers and succor its members. After suffering fine and imprisonment and risking his life for this heresy, he helped the little flock to Holland, where his duty as elder entrusted him especially with the discipline and building up of the church and the preservation therein of soundness of doctrine. This duty he successfully performed with great gentleness and equal firmness. While in Leyden his arrest was sought for publishing Protestant books for circulation in England and Scotland.

That he drafted the Mayflower Compact of November 21, 1620, in the cabin of the Mayflower seems almost certain. That he was the moral, religious, and spiritual leader of the Colony during its first years of peril and struggle and its chief civil advisor and trusted guide until the time of his death is quite certain. But for his ecclesiastical postion he would have been Governor of the Colony.

So that, while it was perhaps unfortunate, as a matter of good taste, that Rev. Ashbel Steele entitled his valuable biography, 'Chief of the Pilgrims; or the Life of and Times of William Brewster' -unfortunate, since the modest Elder of Plymouth was the last person in the world to institue comparisons with his

brethern, it is nevertheless true as a matter of history that he was indeed in the fullest sense 'The Chief of the Pilgrims'. And it is also true that having the rare felicity to be both the founder of the first free church in America and also the founder of the first free colony in America, he was in a sense in which no other man, not even Roger Williams, can claim the honor--the first apostle of both civil and religious liberty on this continent.

Let me mention some of the admirable qualities of his leadership.... of gentle birth, educated at Cambridge, a courtier before he was twenty years of age, in high esteem with her Majesty's Secretary of State, treated by him more like a son than a servant, soon a member of the English Embassy to Holland, after loyally and faithfully serving his patron Davison who was deposed from his high position by the peridy of the Queen, he, after suffering years of persecution in building up the Mayflower Church at Scrooby, left his native land, his position and his fortune, to be an exile in Holland and a prilgrim in America.

A word each on his scholarship, his statesmanship, his saintliness and his standing among the Founders of States.

First, as to his scholarship and ability as a lay preacher. It was always known that he was a trained scholar of the greatest English Universities, but it remained for the late Dr. Dexter to show the depth and breadth, the fullness and ripeness of his learning and wisdom. Dr. Dexter wrote that he regarded him as the ablest man of the first generation of the New England Colonists.

The crowning glory of this wealth of learning and knowledge was this; for thirty years it was devoted constantly, utterly and superbly to the people with whom he had cast his hazardous lot. All he could learn he freely imparted to those he taught.

He was a scholar and preacher from the people, with the people, for the people, and to the people, and in their close companionship of toil and danger the people did indeed hear him gladly.

Of their place of worship and order of assembling the following has been written:

'Upon the hill they had a large square house, with a flat roof, made of thick sawn planks, stayed with oak beams, upon the top of which they had six cannons, which shot iron balls of four and five pounds, and command of the surrounding country. The lower part they used for their church, where they preach on Sundays, and the usual holidays. They assemble by the beat of the drum, each with his musket or firelock, in front of the captain's door; they have their cloaks on, and place themselves in order, three abreast, and are led by a sergeant without beat of drum. Behind comes the Governor, in a long robe; beside him on the right hand comes the preacher with his cloak on, and on the left hand the captain with his side arms and cloak on, with a small cane in his hand; and so they march in good order, and each sets his arms down near him. Thus they enter their place of worship, constantly on their guard night and day.'

Of his personal qualities Bradford says: 'He was wise and discreet and well spoken, having a grave and deliberate utterance, of a very cheerful spirit, very sociable and pleasant amongst his friends, of a humble and modest mind, of a peaceable disposition, undervaluing himself and his own abilities, and sometimes overvaluing others; inoffensive and innocent in his life and conversations which gained him the love of those without, as well as those within...'

Next as a statesman. If the acorn is judged by the oak it produces he had no superior in that age of great statesmen. How far-reaching the policy that foresaw that the refugees must leave Holland, if they would preserve their English morals with their English freedom! How tersely in the short Social Compact which we believe he penned, imprompt apparently, in the cabin of the Mayflower is the whole genius of 'Liberty, Equality and Fraternity' put in a few lines! Well it has been called the 'germ of all our American Constitutions and Declar-

ations of rights'. He put his glorious theory of Equality and Fraternity into practice, and Liberty could not help being the result. The first Plymouth town meeting of equal citizens with equal rights had in it the seeds of Yorktown and Gettysburg. It was the first clear prophecy of the Republic which was to extend from ocean to ocean.

Dr. Gregory says, 'It is not too much to say that in a very real and profound sense the Mayflower carried with her the destinies of the world. Her passengers were not only the pioneers of civil and religious liberty, they were the heralds of a faith which tested by the heroic man it has formed and heroic actions it has produced may indeed challenge comparison with any faith by which men have been moulded and inspired.....in the cabin of the Mayflower humanity recovered its rights and instituted government on the basis of equal laws for the general good.'

It is no accident that made William Brewster the planter of a great church, and pioneer of a great state. The long schooling in Holland after the sharp persecution in England seems to have educated the Pilgrims and their great leader to a more gracious spirit, a more Christian sense of the relations of man to man than was possessed by the subsequent New England colonists. There was less bigotry, no persecution and little of the superstition and narrowness that darkened the history of most of the other New England colonies. The bond that kept together that immortal band through flood and famine, pestilence and peril was not commercial or primarily political. It was religious and spiritual. It was faith in God and the Gospel of the Christ, and their spiritual leader full of that faith himself, inspired his flock with his own zeal and moulded the colony not only during his own life but for a whole generation after. The very symmetry and perfection of William Brewster's character, have in a sense prevented a full and just recognition of his services to church and state. A preacher who never had been a priest, a pastor who had never been an ordained clergyman, he was the fitting leader of a band of Independents who were to found a Church without a Bishop as well as a state without a King. Opposed to all ritualism and formalism, to any ceremonies not in their opinion plainly enjoined by the word of God, the Plymouth Colony, under the Elder's wise and able guidance preserved a moderation, sanity and freedom from extravagance and superstition not always prevalent in the other Puritan Colonies.

This 'Chief of the Pilgrims' was a Puritan of the Puritans in all that makes puritanism a power for good, for purity, for piety, for valor, and a terror to evil doers, but in nothing else." (End of quote)

PATIENCE BREWSTER(16-3)m. 5 Aug. 1624 THOMAS PRENCE(16-2) (For children see PRENCE)

Sources: Families of the Pilgrims, by Hubert K Shaw
 The Brewster Genealogy, by Emma C. Brewster Jones, 1908
 NEHGR Vol. 53
 Other sources as noted in the text

BULKELEY (1)

"A good name is better than precious ointment."
Ecclesiastes 7:1

The Bulkeley name is derived from the town of Bulkeley in Cheshire, co., Eng. Bulkeley is a beautiful township about twelve miles southeast of Chester, between Bunbury and Malpas, bordered on the northwest by the Bickerton Hills. There was a Bulkeley there as early as 1200. A connection between Robert De Bulkeley, Lord of the Manor around 1200 and Peter Bulkeley, first of the proven line has not been found.

PETER BULKELEY(137-16) A heir of the Bulkeleys of Bulkeley, Co. Cheshire, held Haughton, Co., Cheshire, in the right of his wife, Nichola Bird, daughter of William La Bird. King Richard II granted Peter Bulkeley an annuity of 100 shillings 28 Sept. 1390.

JOHN BULKELEY(137-16) son of Peter, married AUDREY TITLEY(137-17) daughter of John Titley of Woore, co. Shropshire. He died 1450. He was granted a six pence pension as archer for the Crown, 1399.

HUGH BULKELEY(137-8) of Woore, son of John, married HELEN WILBRAHAM(137-9), daughter of Thomas Wilbraham of Woodley, Esq.. Their son was:

HUMPHREY BULKELEY(137-4)m. CECILY MOULTON(137-5) daughter of John Moulton(137-5) Their son was:

WILLIAM BULKELEY(137-2), m. BERNICE HILL(137-3) dau. and co-heir of William Hill of Buntingsdale, Shropshire, by his wife Alice De Bunbury(137-7) He d. 4 Mar. 1571. Arms of HILL: Gules, a chevron between three pheons argent. Their son was:

THOMAS BULKELEY(47-8) of Woore, b. ca 1515-20; d. 1591; m. ELIZABETH GROSVENOR(47-29)b. ca 1515-20, dau. of RANDALL GROSVENOR(48-2).

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. Rowland, m. Elizabeth Barker | 4. Anne, m. William Greene |
| 2. EDWARD(47-14).b. ca 1540 | 5. Catherine, m. George Barker |
| 3. Margaret, m. Thomas Smith | |

REV. EDWARD BULKELEY (47-14) b. ca 1540; m. ca 1566 OLIVE IRBY(47-15); d. at Odell in Jan. 1620/1; bur. 5 Jan 1620/1.

Children:

1. Mary, b. abt. 1567
2. FRANCES(47-7) b. abt. 1568; bur. at Moulton, co. Lincoln in 1610; m. 1595 RICHARD WELBY(47-6) (For children see Welby)
3. Judith, b. abt. 1570
4. Martha, b. abt. 1572; m. Abraham Mellows.
5. Nathaniel, b. abt. 1574; d. 1602
6. Deborah, b. abt. 1578,
7. Dorcus, b. abt. 1577; m. Anthony Ingoldsby.
8. Elizabeth, b. abt. 1579; d. 14 Oct. 1643.
9. Sarah, b. abt. 1580; d. by 1611.
10. Paul, b. abt. 1581; bur. 19 Oct. 1610.
11. Peter, b. 31 Jan 1582/3; d. 9 Mar. 1658/9.

It is very difficult to learn much of the personal history of a minister who lived in the sixteenth century, who by the very nature of his calling did not figure in the political annals of his generation. He matriculated pensioner from St. John's College, Cambridge, Michaelmas, 1555; Scholar, 1555; B.A. 1559/60; B.D., 1569; D.D., 1578; Fellow 1560. He obtained the rectorship of Odell in

Bedfordshire, probably 1571. He "compounded" for the living at Odell, 6 Mar. 1571/2, as is shown by the Bishops' Certificates of the Diocese of Canterbury. This means that he then paid to his superior his first year's salary as was the established practice in the English Church. He was Prebend of Chester, 1574; of Westminster, 1583; of Lichfield, 1594; and was vicar of St. Mary, Shrewbury, 1578-82. He was one of the commissioners appointed by the Bishop of Lincoln in 1608 for the "Levy of Armour" in Bedfordshire among the clergy.

The will of Thomas Bulkeley is quoted in part to indicate the extent of the family holdings.

"The 23 June 33 Elizabeth(1591) . Thomas Bulkeley now remayning at Coulsis in parish of Drayton in Hales, dio of county of Lichfield of good & perfect health of bodie and mynde, etc. My bodie to be buryed in the Chappel called our Ladie Chappel in Drayton Church. I will that Marie Bulkeley wife of my grandson William Bulkeley shall have and enjoy all such lands as I have conveyed to her for the term of her life as by----. I give my messuage Cottage lands tenements, etc. in Hunstanton & Bridgmere in parish of Wiburnburey, Co. Chester to the said William Bulkeley my grandson and his heirs. After my death I give my capital messuage with all the appenaucs called the Halle of Bulkeley and all my other lands etc. in Woouer & Gravenhanger Co. Salog & in Okeley & Kneighton, co. Stafford and in Bureton Poole Stooke Hawghton Hurlseton Moutch & Surtage Co., Chester unto my said grandson William Bulkeley & to his heirs-----. I give my son EDWARD BULKELEY an annual rent of xl^s for life out of my lands in Woover & Grenhonger. To my grandson William as heirlooms two great pots & my greatest pan my best press & best cupboard which remain now at my house in Woover. Also my best bed at Woover with all belonging to it all my other goods & chattells my said house at Woover, and he shall not have any power to bargain sell or give away any of the said stuff appointed to him for heirlooms but only to occupy the same for his life---. I will that an alabaster stone be provided to be upon me and my wife to be written upon as follows, "Here is buried Thomas Bulkeley and Elizabeth his wife, son and heir of William Bulkeley late of Woover and of Bernice his wife daughter of William Hill some time Lord of Buntingsdale Blore and Longstone which Thomas departed this life----. etc.

I make my son Edward Bulkeley sole executor, or if he dye before, then my son-in-law George Barker.-----Whereas I have by deed bearing date 16 Dec. 28 Elizabeth devised and granted to my second son Edward Bulkeley my capital tenement in Pullie, co., Chester will all other lands tenements, etc. in Pulle aforesaid and in Stoke and Hurleston in the said co., of Chester from and immediately after my decease and Elizabeth my wife already deceased as by the said deed indented more at large it doth and may appear I do by this my present will demise and bequeath and my will is the said Edward Bulkeley and his assigns shall quietly have the said capital messuage, etc." Proved at Lichfield 19 Oct. 1591.

His will also gave money in various amount to a large number of relatives.

Notes on allied lines of Irby,
Overton and Welby.

The name Irby is found as early as 1412 and probably derived its name from Irby-on-Humber. The name is found under many spellings, for instance, Erby, Earby, and Harby. The early ancestry of Olive Irby's family is not satisfactorily proved and therefore begins with Olive's grandfather, Anthony Irby.

Anthon Irby of Grosberton, co., Lincoln; b. ca 1490; d. 21 June 1552; m. Alice Bountayne, dau. of John Bountayne, Esq.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------|
| 1. JOHN(47-30) b. ca 1547. | 4. Thomas |
| 2. Leonard, m. Anne Knevitt | 5. Kenelm |
| 3. Edmund; m. Elizabeth Brightman | 6. Giles |

7. Edward
8. Margaret, m. Henry Death
9. Catherine, m. Thomas Pearson

10. Jane, m. William Bennett
11. Rose, M. (1) John Bolles;
(2) Hugh Brady
12. Dorothy, m. John Domesday

JOHN IRBY(47-30) b. ca 1520; d. 10 Apr 1553; m. ROSE OVERTON(47-31), dau. of CULTER OVERTON: She m. 2nd. Richard Buckland; 3rd. Richard Beawe; d. 1579. Her will made 30 Apr. 1579 proved 17 June 1579 bequeathed to daughter, Olive wife of Mr. Edward Bulkeley, D.D. preacher at Odell in Bedfordshire, 50 pounds.

John Irby was Lord of the manor of Leighthopre in Cawthorpe and of lands in Beston, Sutterton, and Bicker.

Children:

1. OLIVE (47-15) b. ca 1547; bur. 10 Mar. 1614-15; m. EDWARD BULKELEY(47-14)
(for children see Bulkeley)
2. Phebe, b. ca 1549; m. Thomas Kiddal
3. Kellam
4. Edward

Notes on the OVERTON family:

There were families of Overtons in several English counties. The family to which ROSE OVERTON(47-13) belonged resided in Clerenwell, co., Middlesex, near London. Her parents were Culter (or Cuthbert) and Olive. Her mother's will gives the names of her brother and sisters. The will made 19 Dec. 1545 proved 7 June 1545 directed that she be buried in the parish church of Clerenwell, and named her daughter Katherine, ROSE, Mary, Martha, and Isabel, son John Overton, and "my three children at school", William, Clement, and Harry.

Notes on the WELBY family:

RICHARD WELBY(47-6) second son of THOMAS WELBY(47-12) and his second wife ELIZABETH THIMBLEBY(47-13, daughter of SIR RICHARD THIMBLEBY(47-26) and his wife KATHERINE TYRWHIT(47-27) was bapt. at Moulton, co., Lincoln, Eng. in 1564; m. in 1595 at Whaplode, co., Lincoln, FRANCES BULKELEY(47-7).

Children:

1. Thomas, bpt. 1597
2. Ann, bpt. 1600
3. Anthony, bpt. 1602
4. OLIVE (47-3) bpt. 1604; m. HENRY FAWELL(47-2)(For children see Farwell)
5. Edward, bpt. 1609.

Source: The Bulkeley Genealogy, by Donald L. Jacobus

BUMPAS (1)

"And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy fields, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest, And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather the fallen fruit of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and for the sojourner; I am Jehovah your God." Leviticus 19:9-10

The name Bumpus is probably of French origin, possible Huguenot. Early London parish registers show it as Bumpasse, and Bompasse.

EDWARD BUMPAS(12-18) the first of that name in this country came as a young man on the Ship Fortune which arrived at Plymouth 10 Nov. 1621. This makes him one of the thirty five passengers who arrived to augment the Colony but which imposed a hardship on the little colony, which had to supply the returning ship with food as well as feed thirty five more from their meager store.(See the account in the Bradford section)

In 1623 Edward Bumpas received one share in the land allotment as one of those who came in the Fortune, and in 1627 a share in the cattle. He sold his acre of land lying on the north side of the town to Robert Hix 26 March 1628. He was granted, 3 March 1627/8, 20 acres beyond Eagle Nest Creek south of what is known as Blue Fish river, bounded the south by William Lathan, north by William Palmer, Duxbury Bay marsh east and extending west to the uplands. He sold his house and palisado near William Palmers; and was allowed to take up land in another place in March 1634/5. When the bounds of Marshfield were laid out in March 1643/4 the order was to take in the land of Bumpas. He sold his house, upland and meadows to Solomon Lenner of Duxbury before 16 Sept. 1645. He was one of the original proprietors of Middleboro. He was one of the purchasers of Dartmouth, 7 March 1652(Plymouth deeds Vol. II, Part I, pp 106-7). On 15 July 1653 Edmond Chandler of Duxbury exchanged upon equal terms, his right in lands in Satuckquett and Nunchatesett for Edward Bumpas' land and rights in Cushenett and Coaksett. In 1657 he took the oath of fidelity of the town of Duxbury. In 1656 "as one of the town's poor" he was given the loan of a cow and in 1663 there was a contribution for his relief when eight townsmen contributed 12½ bushels of corn. From time to time thereafter are found various townsmen bequeathing him quantities of corn or wheat. He may well have been the first welfare recipient in America. He seems to have lost control of all his property, yet he, and his sons as "first borns of the Colony" were eligible for grants.

Edward Bumpas married in 1629/30. His wife Hannah's maiden name is not known. Some authorities think she might have been a sister to Thomas Savery, but this has not been proven.

Edward must have died before 5 March 1683/4, as on that date Martha (Winter) Hewitt proved the will of her father Christopher Winter. In her own will she states,"my son Winter Hewitt and his heirs, unto whom after my decease the lands given him by his grandfather's will shall out of the profits of the same maintain the widow Bumpass during her life according to the agreement made with the town" (dated 1 May 1691)

There appears to be a lack of cooperation in the Bumpas family, for, in her old age, their mother was placed in the care of the Winter and Hewitt families. The earliest deeds between the sons Edward, John, and Joseph which were later confirmed by their father, have a peculiar wording, and it is strange he did not provide in these deeds for he and his wife to be maintained the rest of their lives. Hannah died 12 Feb. 1693, at Marshfield.

Edward and Hannah had twelve children one of which was ELIZABETH(12-9)b. 9 March 1633; m. JOSEPH ROSE(12-8) 5 June 1653.

Source: The American Genealogist, Vol. 43, No. 2.

BURGESS (1)

"They that go down to sea in ships, that do business in great waters; These see the works of Jehovah and his wonders in the deep." Psalms 107:23-24

The origin of the name of Burgess is a title, civil or official. The inhabitant or representative of a Burgh or Borough is a Burgess. In England, the orthography of the name is well preserved, within Church and State, and is easily traced back for several centuries.

The ancestral line of Thomas Burgess in England and the date of his migration to this country has not been fully proven. His ancestry might possibly be as follows:

1. Thomas Burgess of Truro, Cornwall, Eng. d. 1623.
2. Thomas Burgess of Truro, Cornwall, Eng.; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Anthony Pye; d. 1626.

THOMAS BURGESS(12-20) b. ca 1603 in England; d. 13 Feb. 1685 at Sandwich, Mass.; m. Dorothy---- in England; she d. 27 Feb. 1687.

Children:

1. Thomas, m. 1st, 8 Nov. 1648, Elizabeth Bassett; 2nd, Lydia Gaunt.
2. John, m. 8 Sept. 1657, Mary Worden; d. 1701.
3. Elizabeth; m. Ezra Perry, 12 Feb. 1652; d. 26 Sept 1717, age 88.
4. Jacob, m. 1 June 1650, Mary Nye; d. 17 Mar. 1719.
5. JOSEPH (12-10) b. ca 1642; m. ca 1667 PATIENCE FREEMAN(12-11)

Thomas Burgess apparently arrived in Salem about 1630. He brought with him his wife Dorothy and a family of young children. He stayed in Lynn for a time. A section of land was assigned to him, in that part of Plymouth called Duxbury, 3 July 1637. He forfeited this section the same year when he went to Sandwich.

In the settlement of Sandwich, Thomas Burgess became associated with EDMUND FREEMAN, Henry Feake, Richard Chadwell, William Almy, Thomas Tupper, WILLIAM WOOD, Edward Dillingham, John Carman, George Knott, and Thomas Dexter. "He was, says Dr. Savage, "a chief man of them." He was an original member of the church instituted in 1638. He became a large landholder, and with advancing age he was called Goodman Burgess. He served the town in every office, humble or honorable, from road-surveyor to deputy of the Court at Plymouth for several successive years.

The old family cradle of Thomas Burgess was rocked near the sea-side. The bay was spread out in full view, and the roar of the surf was heard in every tempest. His athletic sons, early accustomed to adventure in the fisheries, and poorly rewarded by a sterile soil for work on the land, were often allured to seek their fortune on the treacherous ocean. As late as 1863 his estate was still in the family. Benjamin, the founder of the commercial house of Benj. Burgess & Sons, Boston held it in his possession. The old cellar in which Thomas stored his fruits, and the bubbling fountain from which he drank for forty eight years was still in existence at that date. He died 13 Feb. 1685, aged 82 years. His grave was honored with a monumental slab imported from England. This was the only monument set up for any pilgrim of the first generation.

Thomas and the first five generation were Congregationalists of the puritan stamp, and a large percentage were baptized in infancy and became members of the church.

The will of Thomas Burgess gave to our ancestor, JOSEPH BURGESS as follows: "I give unto my son, Joseph Burgess, the first and second lots that adjoin his other lands near his house, if my said son accept them so as to pay unto my son, John Burgess, five pounds; but if my son Joseph refuse said lands upon such terms as to pay said five pounds as aforesaid, then my will that said land return to

my son Ezra Perry (son-in-law) and that he perform-----."

His other children received generous bequests.

JOSEPH BURGESS (12-10) b. ca 1642; d. Aug. 1695; m. ca 1667 PATIENCE FREEMAN (12-11) dau. of Edmund Freeman III, and REbecca Prence. She was b. ca 1647; d. after 9 June 1705.

Children:

1. REBECCA (12-5) b. 17 Jan. 1667; m. EDWARD ROSE(12-4)
2. Dorothy, b. 12 Nov. 1670; m. ----Clifton
3. Joseph, b. 18 Nov. 1673; d. in childhood
4. Benjamin, b. 5 May 1681; m. Priscilla----
5. Ichabod, b. 1684.

Joseph Burgess was a landholder in Sandwich in 1658. He was fined for selling liquor to the Indians in 1659. He was employed to drill the cavalry company in 1660. He was authorized to look abroad for lands in 1667. He sold his property in Sandwich in 1667, and moved to Rochester; which town he represented in the Court at Plymouth in 1689. He died in August 1695. Patience his wife, was the executrix of his Will, He left, among his other bequests, his daughter REBECCA ROSE twenty shillings.

Joseph was an original proprietor of Rochester along with his wife's aunt, Elizabeth (Freeman) Ellis.

Source: Burgess Genealogy, Memorial of the family of Thomas and Dorothy Burgess, by Ebenezer Burgess (most has been quoted verbatim from this genealogy)

CARPENTER (1)

"A worthy woman is the crown of her husband;" Proverbs 12:4a

A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America, by Amos Carpenter states, "The Carpenters descend from John Carpenter of 1303". Later sources doubt this can be proved and start the family with William Carpenter probably born between 1520 and 1530.

WILLIAM CARPENTER(13-12) b. 1520-1530

Children:

1. John, who inherited the estate of his father.
2. ALEXANDER (13-6) b. ca 1560
3. William
4. Richard, father of the William Carpenter that came to America in 1636.

ALEXANDER CARPENTER, (13-12)b. ca 1560.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Julia Ann, b. 1583 | 5. Pricilla, b. 1597 |
| 2. Agnes, b. 1585 | 6. Bridget |
| 3. ALICE(13-3)b. 1590 | 7. William, b. 1599 |
| 4. Mary, b. 1595 | |

Alexander Carpenter was a dissenter, and because of religious persecution moved with his family to Leyden, Holland.

ALICE CARPENTER(13-3) b. 1590 in England; m. 1st Edward Southworth; 2nd WILLIAM BRADFORD(13-2) For children by her 2nd marriage see BRADFORD.

Alice Carpenter had two sons, Constant and Thomas by her first husband, Edward Southworth. Upon the death of Edward Southworth, William Bradford whom she had known in Leyton, Holland wrote and ask her to marry him. She sailed to New England on the ship Anne in June 1623 and married William Bradford 14 Aug. 1623. Her sister Mary stayed in England and took care of their mother. until her death. William Bradford then wrote an affectionate letter to his sister-in-law asking her to come to America and spend the rest of her life with them.

The letter quoted in part:

Loving Sister:

We understand by your letter that God hath taken to himself your aged mother out of the troubles of this tumultuous world and that you are in a solitary condition as we easily apprehend. We thought good therefore, to write these few lines unto you, that if you think good to come over to us you shall be welcome; and we shall be as helpful unto you as we may, though we are grown old and the country here more unsettled than ever, by reason of the great changes that have been in these late times, and what will further be the Lord only knows; which makes many think of removing their habitation, and sundries of our ministers (hearing of the peace and liberty now in England and Ireland) beginning to leave us, and it is feared many more will follow. We do not write these things to discourage you, for we shall be glad to see you if God so dispose; but if you find not all things here according to your expectations when God shall bring you hither, that you not think we dealt not plainly with you.....

If you cannot pay for your passage, agree with the master and I will pay it here.....We hope you will have such an opportunity that your passage will be comfortable, this desiring the Lord to keep you and bring you in safety.

With our love remembered unto you we take leave and rest.

Your loving brother and sister
William Bradford

This letter was written about 1645 and resulted in Mary Carpenter coming to Plymouth. Her death was recorded in the Plymouth church records thusly:

Mary Carpenter, a member of the church at Duxbury, died at Plymouth, March 19, 1687, being newly entered into the 91st year of her age. She was Godly old maid, never married.

Patricia Byars Schrunk descends from Alice Carpenter through her son Constant Southworth; and Richard Eugene Schrunk, her husband descends from Alice Carpenter through her son William Bradford, Jr. Richard Schrunk's descent can be followed by starting on Chart 1 person 10, William R. Schrunk, Richard's grandfather. Patricia Byars Schrunk's descent is as follows:

Edward Southworth, m. Alice Carpenter
 Contant Southworth, m. Elizabeth Collier
 William Southworth, m. Rabecca Pabody dau. of William Pabody and Elizabeth
 Nathaniel Southworth, m. Mary Torrey Alden, dau. of John Alden and
 William Southworth, m. Bathsheba Crandell Priscilla Mullens
 William Southworth, m. Susanna Antis
 James Southworth, m. Harriet Hunt
 Lura A. Southworth, m. William H. Bradley
 William H. Bradley, m. Fannie Slocum
 Lura J. Bradley, m. A. Clyde Byars
 William Byars, m. Virginia Dorsett
 Patricia Byars, m. Richard Eugene Schrunk

The Southworth line can be traced back to Charlemagne, William the Conqueror, and Alfred the Great.

Sources of information for the Carpenter Family.

A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family ,
 by Amos Carpenter 1898

The Carpenter Family in America, by Daniel H. Carpenter
 Carpenter and Allied Families, by Miss Annie L. Carpenter

CARRIER (2)

"And I will cut off witchcraft out of thy hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers:" Micah 5:12

THOMAS CARRIER(19-14) was born 1626, probably in Wales; m. MARTHA ALLEN(19-15) dau. of ANDREW ALLEN(19-30) and FAITH INGALLS(19-31)

Children:

1. Richard, b. 19 July 1674; m. 18 July 1694, Elizabeth Sessions
2. Andrew, b. 7 Apr. 1677
3. Jane, b. 23 July 1680
4. Thomas, b. 18 July 1682
5. Sarah, b. 17 Nov. 1684
6. HANNAH (19-7) b. 12 July 1689; m. JOSEPH WOOD(19-6) 28 Nov. 1720

Thomas Carrier was known as the "tall man", being seven foot four inches tall. Family tradition says he was a member of the Royal Guard of Charles I.

Charles I came to the throne in 1625. He was a mild, stubborn, undynamic king. He had a tendency to listen to the wrong people and be controlled by them. He believed the king had a divine right to do as he pleased. When Parliament displeased him, he dissolved it and ruled without it for eleven years. His actions led England into civil war which lasted four years. The opposition, led by Oliver Cromwell, finally emerged victorious, and in May 1646 King Charles surrendered himself to the Scottish army. They sold him to the English. He was a prisoner for two years.

Many of his subjects doubted by this time that Charles had been king of England by divine right. A trial was held in which he was condemned to die. He stepped onto the scaffold before Whitehall, 30 January 1649. The Carrier Family History says, Thomas was one of the two regicides who, while disguised by frocks and visors appeared upon the scaffold and executed the king.

It is know that Thomas Carrier arrived in America under the alias "Morgan", by which he was known for many years. Records in different places have him as Carrier alias Morgan, and as Morgan alias Carrier. But Carrier is undoubtedly his correct name. Men coming out of England in those troubled times often found it easier to come under assumed names. His supposed connection with the Royal Guard and execution of Charles I would account for an alias.

Thomas arrived about 1655 in Cambridge. He took the Oath of Fidelity, 4 Dec. 1667. Later he was next to the largest taxpayer on the list.

He married Martha Allen of Andover, 7 May 1664. Their six children were born in Billerica where they had moved about 1674. They moved to Andover about 1690. Sometime after that the Allen family had smallpox. Martha, who had recovered from the disease nursed them back to health. The neighbors were afraid and petitioned both the Allen and Carrier families to leave Andover. They did not leave. Martha, busy with her family and workworn probably made few friends. She became a victim of that tragic episode in American History, the witchcraft delusion, when wild accusations and hysterical persecutions from imaginary crimes were not uncommon.

Martha, with several others, were accused and charged with witchcraft. Martha was not only charged with being a witch but was deemed to be the Queen of all Massachusetts witches. Rev. Burroughs who was hanged with her was suppose to be the king.

The following are extracts from original Salem records:

The charge against Martha Carrier was made May 28, 1692 as follows:

Joseph Houlton and John Wallcot both of Salem village yeoman made complaint in behalf of their mates against Martha Carrier wife of Thomas Carrier, the wife of Samuel Reed, the wife of Nicholas Rice, wife of John How, Capt. John Alden

of Boston Mariner, William Procter of Salem, Capt. John Flood, the wife and daughter of Roger Toothaker for sundry acts of witchcraft by them and every one of them committed on the bodies of Mary Walcott, Abigail Williams, Marcy Lewis, Ann Putnam and others belonging to Salem Village or farms lately to the hurt and injury of their bodies therefore craves justice.

The warrant for the arrest of Martha Carrier states:

To the marshall of Essex or his deputy or the constable of Andover. You are in their majesties names hereby required to apprehend and forthwith secure, and bring before us Martha Carrier the wife of Thomas Carrier of Andover on Tuesday next being the 31st day of this instant month of May about ten of the clock in the forenoon or as soon as may be afterwards at the house of Lt. Ingerfalls in Salem Village who stands charged with having committed sundry acts of witchcraft on the bodies of Mary Walcott and Abigail Williams of Salem Village to their great hurt and injury in order to examine her relating to ye remises abovesaid faile not. Dated Salem May 28th 1692.

Examination of Martha Carrier by a magistrate 31 May 1692:

Abigail Williams who hurts you?

Goody Carrier of Andover.

Susan Sheldon who hurts you?

Goody Carrier, she bites me, pinches me, and tells me she would cut my throat if I did not sign her book.

Mary Walcot said she afflicted her and brought the book to her.

What do you say to this you are charged with?

I have not done it.

At this point Susan Sheldon cried, she looks upon the black man.

Ann Putman complained of a pin stuck in her.

What black man is that?

I know none.

Ann Putman testified there was.

Mary Warrin cried she was pricked.

What black man did you see?

I saw no black man but your presence, answered Martha smartly.

Can you look upon these and not knock them down?

They will dissemble if I look upon them.

You see, you look upon them and they fall down.

It is false, the devil is a liar. I looked upon none since I came into the room.

Susan Sheldon cried out in a trance. I wonder what could murder 13 persons for.

Mary Walcott testified the same.

All the afflicted fell into most intollerable outcries and agonies.

Martha to the magistrate, it is a shameful thing that you should mind these folks that are out of their wits.

Do you not seem them? asked the magistrate.

If I do speak you will not believe me?

You do see them said the accusers.

You lie, I am wronged. Martha cried.

There is a black man whispering in her ear said many of the afflicted.

Mercy Lewis in a violet fit, was well upon the examinants grasping her arm.

The tortures of the afflicted was so great that there was no enduring of it, so that she was ordered away and to be bound hand and foot with all expedition.

The afflicted in the meanwhile almost killed to the great trouble of the spectators magistrate and others.

Note: As soon as she was well bound they all had strange and sudden ease.

Mary Walcott told the magistrates that this woman told her she had been a witch this 40 years.

The following people testified against Martha Carrier at her trial: Benjamin Abbott, Sarah Abbott, John Roger, Phebe Chandler, Bridget Chandler, Allen Toothaker, Samuel Preston.

Two of the most interesting testimonies are given below:

Benjamin Abbott: The testimony of Benjamin Abbott aged about 31 saith: Last March was twelwe months, then having some land granted to me by the town of Andover near to Goodman Carrier's his land, and when this lands came to be laid out Goodwife Carrier was very angry, and said she would stick as close to Benjamin Abbott as the bark stooke to the tree and that I should repent of it before seven years came to an end that Doctor Prescott could never cure me: These words were heard by Allen Toothaker she also said to Ralph Farnam that she would hold my nose so close to the grindstone as ever it was held since my name was Benjamin Abbott. Presently after I was taken with a swelling in my foot and then was taken with a paine in my side exceedingly tormented, which bred to a sore, which was lanced by Doctor Prescott and several gallons of corruption did run out as was judged and so continued for six weeks very bad, and then one other sore did breed in my groin which was lanced by Doctor Prescott also and continued very bad awhile and then another sore breed in my groin which was also cut and put me to very great misery, so that it brought me almost to deaths door, and continued until Goodwife Carrier was taken away by the constable, and that very day I began to grow better, my sores grew well and I grew better every day and so have been well ever since and have great cause to think that the said Carrier had a great hand in my sickness and misery.

Testimony of Samuel Preston: Samuel Preston aged about 41 years saith, about 2 years since I had some difference with Martha Carrier which also had happened several times before and soon after I lost a cow in a strange manner being cast upon her back with her heels up in firm ground when she was very lusty it being in June and within about a month after this ye said Martha and I had some difference again at which time she told me I had lost a cow lately and it should not or should not be long before I should loose another which accordingly came to pass, for I had a cow that was well kept with English hay and could perceive that she ailed anything and yet she pined and quickly lay down as if she was asleep and dyed.

Francis Dane testified in Martha's defense, quoted in part:

Whereas there have been divers reports raised, how by what hand I know not, of the town of Andover, and the inhabitants, I thought it me bounden duty to give and account to others, so far as I have the understanding of any thing amongst us. Therefore do declare that, I believe the reports have been scandalous, and unjust neither will bear the light.-----As for such things of charmes, and ways to find their cattle, I never heard, nor do I know any neighbor that ever did so, neither have I any grounds to believe it, I have lived 44 years in the town, and have been frequent among the inhabitants and should certainly heard if so it had been.-----I believe many innocent persons have been accused and imprisoned the conceit of spectre evidence as an infallible mark did so far prevail with us. Hence we so easily parted with our neighbors of honest and good report, and members in full communion, hence we so easily parted with our children, when we knew nothing in their lives, nor any of our neighbors to suspect them of thus things were hurried on, hence such strange breaches in families, several that came before me, that spoke with much sobriety professing their innocence, though through the devil's subtilty they were to much urged to confess, and we thought we did so well in so doing, yet they stood their ground professing they knew nothing, never say ye devil, never made a covenant with him, and ye like, and some children that we have cause to fear that dread has overcome

them to accuse themselves in that they knew not.-----This hath been a trouble to me, considering how oft it hath been said, you are a witch, you are guilty, and who afflicts this maid or the like, and more than this hath been said, charging persons with witchcraft and threats and telling them they must go to prison and this I hear have caused many to fall, our sin of ignorance wherein we thought we did well, will not excuse us when we know we did amiss but whatever might be a stumbling block to others must be removed, else we shall procure divine displeasure, and evils will unavoidable break in upon us."

The experienced magistrates had no difficulty in concluding and judging. They had only to ask Martha's children. The asking involved some complexities; The two older children had been tied head to heels until the blood came from their mouths before they would testify. When they did they talked freely and confessed they too were witches, their mother had made them so. Sarah, age seven, testified her mother was a black cat. When asked how did she know she replied the cat told her so. And so Martha, the queen of hell, was judged guilty and hanged 19 August 1692 on Gallows Hill, Salem, Massachusetts professing her innocence even on the scaffold. Surely Matha's husband begged her to confess to save her life, but she was a strong willed person who courageously faced death rather than admit to something she did not do. *

Her case was one of most famous and disgraceful to the magistrates. Her bearing at the trial was distinguished by courage and good sense. Captain Danforth, John Rogers and other former neighbors of the Carrier family at Billerica declined to testify against her.

In 1702 the conscience of Massachusetts on the behalf of the victims of witchcraft cleared their names. In 1709 twenty one witches and children of witches were encouraged by public opinion in a bold demand. They wanted not only restoration of their reputation but amends for financial losses they had suffered. Thomas Carrier appealed to the authorities for payment of the expenses he had incurred. He had paid fifty shillings and the prison fees to the keeper of his wife and four pounds sixteen shillings for his four children. He humbly requested that the "attainder may be taken off" and that he be paid for the loss sustained. He added, "I found my wife and children provision during their imprisonment."

Thomas and his children moved to Colchester, Conn. about 1702 and was one of the pioneers of Colchester. He was famous for his fleetness of foot, his strength was still his pride at age 100. He used to walk from Colchester to Galstonbury carrying a sack of corn on his shoulders. He walked fast and stopped only once for the whole distance of 18 miles. Shortly before his death 16 May 1735 at the age of 109 he walked six miles. Records say he was not bald nor gray. He left five children, 39 grandchildren, and 38 great grandchildren.

Sources: New England Families, by William R. Cutter
 The Compendium of American Genealogy, by Fredrick Virkus
 Savage's Genealogy Dictionary
 Billerica Massachusetts Vital Records
 Historical Charts & Notes on Ancestors and Descendants of
 Joseph Carrier, Comp. by Carl W. & Ethel B. Carrier
 Records of Salem Witchcraft from original documents
 The Devil in Massachusetts, by Marion Starkey
 Essex Institute, Vol. 3:115

* The lives of those who would confess were usually spared upon their promise to turn from witchcraft. Therefore many confessed to escape the death sentence.

CAULKINS (1)

"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the wicked---and he shall be like a tree planted by the streams of water, that bringeth forth its fruit in its season, Whose leaf also doth not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper." Psalms 1: 1a, 3.

In the first New England records the family name is written Cauken. The name originally was probably Colkin. Willim Colkin lived in King John's reign, 1199-1216, and founded a hospital in Canterbury, which bore his name. The Caulkins and Goodkings, with the different variations and changes, in the spelling and pronunciation of the names, are all supposed to have descended from a Colkin. Other variation of the spellings are Calkin, Calkins, Caulkin, and Cawkin.

HUGH CAULKINS(20-17), b. ca 1600 in England; d. 1690 in Norwich, Conn. m. Ann----

Children: the first four born in England.

- | | |
|----------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Sarah | 4. Rececca |
| 2. Mary | 5. DEBORAH(20-17) m. JONATHAN ROYCE(20-16), June 1660 |
| 3. John | 6. David |

Mr. Richard Blinman, minister in Chepstow, Monmouthshire, England, having been silenced for non-conformity to the established church, immigrated to New England, and is suppose to have arrived at Plymouth in the autumn of 1640. Hugh Caulkins was one of the several members of his church who accompanied him in his voluntary exile. This group was called the "Welsh Party". Monmouthshire borders on Wales, and probably most of them were of Welsh origin, but English appears to be their native language.

The "Welsh Party" located first at Green's Harbor, near Marshfield, Mass., but they moved to Gloucester, near Cape Ann the next year as they were not welcomed by the previous settlers of Marshfield. Hugh Caulkins is one of the persons nominated as freemen of Massachusetts, at Salem, 27 Dec. 1642. He was selectman of Gloucester 1643-8; representative 1650-2, and in 1645 was appointed to end small causes for the town of Gloucester for the year ensuing.

Rev. Mr. Blinman moved to New London in the fall of 1650, and about twenty families followed him there, including Hugh Caulkins. The record dated 19 Oct. 1650, show grants of land to Mr. Blinman, HUGHE CAUKING, and six others. Under the same date, six house lots were pledged to them, which were laid out in March of the following year, mostly in "New Street", a narrow road on the west side of town which was opened to accomadate the Gloucester immigrants. Hugh Caulkins had the first lot on the south and the east end of this street which became known as Cape-Ann Lane. It consisted of six acres.

When a war with the Indians appeared likely three places in New London were fortified, the mill, the meeting-house, and the house of Hugh Caulkins, which stood at the lower end of the town. The inhabitants were divided into three squadrons, and in case of alarm Sergeant Miner's squadron was to go to Hugh Caulkins, Captain Denison's to the meeting house, and Lieut. Smith's to the mill.

Severe restrictions were laid upon the trade with the Indians on the river which was confined to BREWSTER'S trading house. No individual could go up the river and buy corn without a special license, which was only to be given in case of great scarcity. Happily no alarm occurred, and all fear of an Indian war soon died away. But Mr. Brewster was allowed for several years to monopolize the Indian trade. This granting of monopolies was perhaps the greatest error committed by the fathers of the town in their legislations.

Hugh Caulkins lived at New London for about ten years. He was Selectman and

representative for half of the years of his residence there and was town clerk for all.

When Rev. Blinman had moved to New London, the town had been looking for a minister for some time. Mr. Blinman was a man of good repute in New England, and is spoken of by Gov. Winthrop as "Godly and able". The town pledged him a salary of 60 pounds per annum, to be increased with their ability and liberal donations of land. The records show that they abundantly fulfilled the last pledge, building him a house on a high, pleasant lot. The reason for relinquishing his charge at New London is not known.

Soon after Rev. Blinman left New London Hugh Caulkins, his family, son John, and son-in-law, Jonathan Royce joined the group at Saybrook gathering a church which was to accompany REV. JAMES FITCH to form a new town at Norwich. (See copy of the deed on the next page)

"The fair town of Norwich: Her foundations were laid in Justice. Her soil was not wrested by force or guile from reluctant savages, but was, at least twice, solemnly conveyed by the Mohegans to the Colonists, and each time a satisfactory equivalent was paid and received. May her progress ever be according to this beginning; then for ages shall she continue to be like a tree planted by the Rivers of Water that bringeth forth His fruit in season."

Note: From the book, "The Norwich Jubilee."

Hugh Caulkins was chosen one of the deacons of the new church. Though illiterate himself, his sons seem to have been well educated for the time. Neither of the deacons of Mr. Fitch's church could write. Both Thomas Adagate and Hugh Caulkins signed documents with a mark. He was an able public official in spite of his lack of education as is attested too by the various public offices he held in the towns in which he dwelled. Besides his position as deacon at Norwich he was chosen deputy representative in 1663 and 1664.

Hugh Caulkins died at Norwich in 1690, age 90 and was probably buried in the old burial ground in that town. His son, David succeeded to his property in New London and the property remained in the family for six generations until 1855. Hugh, son of John received his grandfather's property in Norwich.

Sources: History of New London, by Frances M. Caulkins
 History of Norwich, by Frances M. Caulkins
 NEHGR Vol. XXIII p. 396-398
 Savage's Genealogical Dictionary

250th Anniversary.

The following is a copy of the DEED of Norwich as given by the Indians to the First Settlers

DEED.

KNOW ALL MEN, that Onkos, Owaneco, and Attawanhood, Sachems of Monheag, have bargained, sold & passed over and do by these presents, bargain, sell & pass over unto the town & inhabitants of Norwich, nine (9) miles sq. of lands, lying & being at Monheag and the parties thereunto adjoining, with all ponds, rivers, woods, quarries, mines, with all royalties, privileges & apurtenances thereunto belonging, to them the said inhabitants of Norwich, their heirs, & successors for ever the said lands are to be bounded as follows: viz: to the southward, on the West side of the great River, commonly called Monheag River, the line is to begin at the brook falling into the head of the Trading Cove and so to run West N. W., seven miles, from thence the line is to run N., N. E., nine miles; and on the E. side the fore said River, to the Southward, The line is to join with London Bounds as it is now laid out and so to run East two miles from the fore said River, and so from thence the line is to run N., N. E., nine miles and from thence to run N., N. W., nine miles to meet with the Western Line.

In consideration whereof the said Onkos, Owaneco, and Attawanhood do acknowledge to have received of the parties aforesaid, the full and just sum of 70 pounds and do promise and engage ourselves, heirs and successors, to warrant the said Bargain and Sale to the aforesaid parties, their heirs and successors, and them to defend from all claims or molestations from any whatsoever.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands this 6th day of June Anno. 1659.


Witness hereunto

JOHN MASON

THOMAS TRACY

ONKOS his  mark

OWANECO his  mark

ATTAWANHOOD his  mark

This Deed is Recorded in the Country Booke Aug. 20-1663
as atteste

JOHN ALLYN, Sec'y.

CHAUCER (1)

"A vineyard of wine, sing ye unto it. I Jehovah am its keeper; I will water it every moment lest any hurt it, I will keep it day and night." Isaiah 27: 2-3

ROBERT MALYN(CHAUCER)(17-8), d. before 1280; m. DUCE(DUICIA)(17-9)
Children: ANDREW CHAUCER(17-4), and probably William, the taverner; John the friar; and Nicholas, the clerk.

ANDREW CHAUCER(17-4) m. a dau. of WALTER AURIFABER(17-10)
Children: ROBERT CHAUCER (17-2) and Agnes

ROBERT CHAUCER(17-2), m. Mary (De Westhale) Heyroun; their son was:

JOHN CHAUCER(17-1) b. ca 1310; m. AGNES DE COPTON (6-19) before 1343.

Children:

Geoffery Chaucer, b. ca. 1340

CATHERINE CHAUCHER(6-9) m. SIMON MANNING(6-8)

The earliest Chaucers are known to have lived in Ipswich, Co., Suffolk, England in the 1200's. An account of the town says, "in the days of the Plantagenet Edwards" Ipswich was a leading commercial town on the East Coast. During the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries ships from the countries of Western Europe disembarked their cargoes on its quays. Wines from Spain, timber from Norway, salt from France, and 'mercerie' from Italy left its crowded wharfs to be offered for sale, or exchange, in the narrow busy streets of the town. Stores of fish from Iceland, bales of wool, loads of untanned hides, as well as the varied agricultural produce of the district--corn, butter, cheese, poultry, and meat were exposed twice a week on the market stalls to attract would-be purchasers. The leading industry of the town was the manufacture of leather, carried on by barkers, skimmers, and tanners, who dwelt near the brook in the parish of St. Mary Elms.

There were numerous fields and gardens as well as large tracts of waste land lying within the walls of the borough. The houses which formed the shops and dwellings of the burgesses stood in clusters near the quays and market places. The trade which manifested the greatest amount of activity was that of the vintner. The large blocks of taverns in the vicinity of the Flesh Market were also depots for the storing of cloths, for the taverner kept open his tavern, not only for the sale of wines but as a guest house for wool and cloth merchants. This district was called the Vintry. Many of its taverns were owned or occupied by members of the Malyn family, the name by which the Chaucers were known before ROBERT(17-2) went to London. Robert was known variously as Robert Malyn, Robert De Dennington, Robert le Chaucer, and Robert the Saddler. ANDREW(17-4) was known as Andrew de Dennington, and as Andrew Le Taverner. Andrew's father, ROBERT (17-8) was known as Robert Malyn, and Robert the Taverner.

The history of the various sources from which the name Chaucer is supposed to come include the office of Chaufecire in the Chancery; from the root Cahors, and the family of Chaworth; from the offices of the chase, Chaucer being equivalent to Chaser; and from 'hosier' as Chaucier was a fairly common trade name in the 13th century and regularly became used as a surname in France. In England the word became 'chaucer' and was usually applied to shoemakers. This form was also commonly used both as a trade name and a surname. John(17-1), as well as others of the family, lived in Cordwanerstrete Ward, London, the home of the shoemakers.

A theory has been suggested to account for the interchanging of the names Malyn and Chaucer. The name of the family of Malyn was of foreign origin, and the name Malyn was applied to those who remained in the country. ROBERT(17-2) had property both in Ipswich and London. He seems to have changed his residence to

London and the name Chaucer was applied in relation to the leather industry and their occupation as saddlers.

The Malyns of Ipswich seemed to be more unrestrained than their Chaucer kinsfolk of London, which may account for the kidnapping of JOHN (17-1) after the death of his father, Robert, by his aunt, Agnes Malyn. Robert died in 1315 while John was still underage. His mother remarried Richard Chaucer, cousin of his father. Robert's sister, Agnes was married first to Walter de Westhale by which she had two children, Sibilla, and Joan. She married second Geoffrey Stace. John's step-father and mother, Richard and Mary Chaucer had wardship of John and custody of the land he would inherit from his father. Agnes, with the help of Geoffrey and Thomas Stance, and Geoffrey's servant Laurence "on the Monday before the feast of St. Nicholas (3 Dec. 1324) in the 18th year of the present king, and against the will of Richard and Mary, stole and took by force and arms, viz. swords, bows and arrows, John, son and heir of Robert." The object of the kidnapping was to marry John to Agnes' daughter Joan, his cousin, thereby securing for themselves the land in Ipswich to be inherited by John. His step-father immediately set out with a party and rescued John before the marriage could take place. Richard and Mary then sued Agnes and Geoffrey for damages. The plea was held in Norwich in 1326 and entered on 'Coram Rege Rolls; Hilary, 19 Edw. II, No. 263, m. 13. They plead damage to the extent of 300 pounds. The trial begun before the King at Norwich, in the Hilary term (Jan 11-31, 1326) where the parties appeared with their attorney; it was adjourned til Easter (Apr. 15-May 8, 1326); then till Michaelmas term (Nov. 2-25, 1326) and then to the morrow of All Souls (Nov. 2, 1326) Owing to the unsettled state of the Courts for some time before and after the "demission" of Edw. II., the trail was not resumed until Easter (Apr. 15 -May 8, 1327). After several delays judgment was rendered Michaelmas (Nov 2-25, 1327) when the Plaintiffs appeared before the King at York, John de Ledenham being Mary's attorney. The judgment was given that Plaintiffs recover their damages in the amount of 250 pounds, and that the Defendants be taken.

After several appeals Geoffrey and Agnes were confined to Marshalsea Prison for failure to pay. John in 1330 had his aunt and her husband pardoned. Do you suppose he wasn't as adverse to the kidnapping as his mother and step-father? Perhaps he later establish a strong bond with his aunt and her husband. He surely couldn't have been too bitter toward them and still named his only son, Geoffrey. The name does not appear any other place in his line.

Geoffrey Chaucer, son of John and brother of Catherine was born about 1340. He became the first of five remarkable writers in the reign of Edward III. He is best remembered for his "Canterbury Tales."

No other children of John are to be found in the records except Catherine who married Simon Manning of the prominent Manning family. Geoffrey Chaucer's only child had no children, therefore the only known descendants of John Chaucer are through his daughter, Catherine Manning.

Records indicate the family became progressively more wealthy and prominent at court. Robert paid rental for Morel's House about 1260 to the priory of Holy Trinity, Ipswich under the names of Robert the Taverner, Malin of London, and Robert le Chaucer. Robert died before 1280 as in that year his wife Duce apparently succeeded to the property and paid the rentals. She probably died soon after 1283 as her name does not appear on any of the existing Borough Records after that time.

Robert had also purchased property in St. Peter's parish, Ipswich from the widow of Walter de Laystone for which he paid a yearly rental of four pence and two cloves of garlic.

ANDREW(17-4) known as Andrew de Dennington and Andrew de Taverner, owned the tavern which Robert and Duce held.

ROBERT (17-2) was known as Robert Malyn, Robert de Dennington, Robert le Chaucer, and Robert the Saddler. After his mother's death he held the tavern in the parish of St. Lawrence, Ipswich. He held extensive holdings in Ipswich in the Vintry plus lands in Rushmere and in the parish of St. Peter, Ipswich. Robert also owned a tavern in Cooks' Rowe, Ipswich. Other dwellings in the parish of St. Lawrence, Ipswich next to the Hennemarket Robert sold to Walter de Westhale, brother of his wife Mary, and the first husband of his sister Agnes. Robert's increase in wealth may have come from his wife's inheritance. Robert was described as a citizen of London. He was attorney for Henry de Say, the King's butler in 1308, and was to perform those things pertaining to the office whenever Henry could not attend to them. He held this position for about one year. August 2, 1310 Robert was appointed by the King to be collector in the port of London of a new custom on wines payable by the vintners of Aquitaine. This position and the fact he owned much property attested to his wealth and growing prominence at court.

JOHN(17-1) also held the position of Collector of Customs on wine and was a Vintner. A Vintner was not a taverner. In the early days in Ipswich the family owned and operated taverns, but after moving to London the men of the family moved into the dignified ranks of wine importers. The taverner was the retailers, the vintner was the wholesaler. The two trades were rigidly separated by law and a vintner never retailed wine. He could, however, finance a number of taverns in order to provide an outlet for his wine. Unlike the tavern keeper, the vintner ranked high on the social scale and some of the mayors of London were elected from the ranks of the vintners. The mayor had to be a wealthy man to maintain his position, but it was not hard to grow rich in the wine trade. Thus the wealth of the Chaucer family continued to grow in the vintry ward, facing the Thames River. Vintry was one of the wealthiest wards of London, with its stone and timber houses inhabited mostly by importers whose business was concerned with the docks and shipping just below.

Its principal street was Thames Street, a broad thoroughfare which ran parallel with the river the whole length of the city. Here John Chaucer made his home. Here Geoffrey and Catherine grew up. John's home has been described as a house of two cellars, a hall, a parlor, a solar bedroom with a chimney and a privy, a kitchen and larder, and chambers in the garret. The bells of St. Martin-le-Grand could be heard very distinctly from this substantial home.

John was a true Londoner and most of his life revolved about the city. But he went abroad at least once. This was in the train of King Edward in 1338. England was preparing for war with France that became the Hundred Years' War, and King Edward went to Flanders to round up allies and negotiate financial backing. It took a great many professional experts to keep the royal household functioning so John Chaucer probably went in his capacity as an experienced vintner.

The exact date of John Chaucer's marriage to Agnes de Copton is not known except that it was before 1343. They had been married for some time when he went to Southampton as deputy for the King's Butler in 1347. The King's Butler was the purchasing agent for all the wine used by the crown.

The Chaucers were in Southampton when the plague, called Black Death, that had ravaged the continent, reached England in August 1348, and to London in November. John Chaucer's step brother, Thomas Heyroun and his step father Richard died of the plague in London.

Source: The Ancestry of Chaucer, by Alfred Allen King, 1906
 The Genealogy of the Cleveland and Cleaveland Families, by Edmund K and Horace G. Cleveland, 1899

CLARE (1)

"He shall cut off the spirit of princes; He is terrible to the kings of the earth." Psalms 75:12

RICHARD FITZ GILBERT DE CLARE(70-16) d. 1090 in a battle with the Welsh; m. ROHESE(70-17), dau. of Walter Giffard(71-2), Lord of Longueville, a companion of William the Conqueror, and Agnes Flatel(70-3) dau. of Girard Flatel.

Richard de Clare, a lawyer, accompanied William the Conqueror into England and obtained extensive possessions; in Kent; thirty eight lordships in Surrey; thirty five in Essex; three in Cambridgeshire; ninty five in Suffolk; and some in Wiltshire and Devonshire. He assumed the name de Clare with his lordship in Clare in the county of Suffolk. In 1072, he was joined with William de Warren, Earl of Surrey in the office of Justiciary of England. His son was:

GILBERT DE TONEBRUGE, AND DE CLARE(70-8); d. 1070; m. ADELIZE DE CLERMONT (70-9).

Children:

1. RICHARD DE CLARE, m. 1105, Alice de Meschines
2. GILBERT DE CLARE(70-4), d. 6 Jan. 1147-8; m. ISABEL DE BEAUMONT(70-5)
3. ADELIZA(Alice)(167-5) m. AUBREY DE VERE(167-4); their dau. Julian de Vere m. HUGH BIGOD. See VERE.

Gilbert de Clare inherited all his father's English estates. He joined the rebellion against King William Rufus, and died shortly afterward. The ancestors of Adeliza de Clermont goes back to Henry I, Holy Roman Emperor, b. 876; d. 2 July 936; and to Charlemagne, b. 2 Apr. 747, crowned Holy Roman Emperor 25 Dec. 800. Charlemagne's wife Hidegarde descened from Godfrey Duke of Allemonia, ca. 725.

RICHARD DE CLARE, son of (70-8), m. Alice de Meschines, dau. of Ralph de Meschines, Vicount of Bayeaux in Normany.

Richard was created Earl of Hereford about 1136 for his military services. He invaded Wales with an army, and became lord of vast possessions. He was slain in a skirmish with a few Welsh yoemen on 15 Apr. 1136.

ROGER DE CLARE, son of the above Richard; b. bef. 1116; d. 1173; m. Maude St. Hillary, dau. of James St. Hillary.

Roger de Clare was the fifth Earl of Clare, and the third Earl of Hertford. In 1157, he obtained permission from King Henry II to own all the land in Wales which he could win. He marched into Caerdiganshire, and captured and fortified the castle there. In 1163 he was summoned by Thomas Brecket, Archbishop of Canterbury in order to do homage to Becket in his castle at Tonebrug. The King commanded him to refuse, saying that he held it by military service and therefore it belonged to the Crown rather than to the church. Roger was called the "good Earl of Hertford" because of his numerous acts of piety and liberal donations to the church. His son was;

RICHARD DE CLARE(112-16), d. 30 Dec. 1218; m. AMICIA FITZ ROBERT(112-17) dau. of WILLIAM FITZ ROBERT(119-2) and HAWISE DE BEAUMONT(119-3). William Fitz Robert was the son of Robert Fitz Robert, illegitimate son of Henry I, King of England. Hawise de Beaumont was the daughter of Isabel Vermandoies and Robert de Beaumont. Isabel Vermandoies was the daughter of Hugh Mangus, son of Henry I, King of France.

Richard de Clare, fourth earl of Hertford, and sixth Earl of Clare, gave Richard I a thousand marks for livery of the lands of his mother's inheritance. He signed the covenant made between King John and the barons, and was a Surety of the Magna Charta. He was buried either at Clare Castle, or at the priority of Tunbridge, which he founded. His son was:

GILBERT DE CLARE(112-8), d. 25 Oct. 1230; m. 9 Oct. 1217 ISABEL MARSHALL(112-9)
dau. of WILLIAM MARSHALL(112-18 and ISABEL DE CLARE(112-19)

Children:

1. RICHARD DE CLARE(112-4; 175-12)b. 4 Aug. 1222; d. 15 July 1262; m. 1st Margaret de Burgh; m. 2nd MARGARET DE LACY(112-5; 175-13)
2. William, b. 18 May 1228
3. Gilbert, b. 12 Sept. 1229
4. Amice, b. 27 May 1220
5. Agnes
5. Isabel, b. 8 Nov. 1226; m. Robert de Brus

Gilbert de Clare inherited the Clare estates from his father, and the Gloucester estates from his mother, and half the Giffard estates from his ancestress ROHESE(70-17). He was one of the twenty five barons made guardians of the Magna Charta, June 1215. He was excommunicated by Innocent III in Dec. 1216. He fought on the side of Louis of France at the battle of Lincoln, 19 May 1217 and was taken prisoner by WILLIAM MARSHALL(112-18), his future father-in-law. He joined Earl Marshall, his brother-in-law, in a expedition into Wales in 1223. He was present at the signing of the Great Charter by Henry III in 1225, which was the Magna Charta republished.

Henry III was only nine years old when he became king. WILLIAM MARSHALL governed as Regent until his death in 1219, and Hubert de Burgh continued until 1227.

Gilbert de Clare was against the king. In 1228 he led an army against the Welsh and captured Morgan Gam. He found mines of silver, iron and lead in Wales. He died on his way from an expedition to Brittany, 25 Oct. 1230. His body was returned to Twekesbury where he was buried before the high altar, 10 Nov. 1230.

Isabel married second, Richard, Earl of Bronwell; she died 17 Jan. 1239 and was buried in Beaulieu Hants, her heart being sent to Twekesbury Abbey.

DESCENT OF ISABEL MARSHALL WIFE OF GILBERT DE CLARE(112-8)

RICHARD FITZ GILBERT DE CLARE(70-16)m. ROHESE(70-17) their son was:

GILBERT DE CLARE(70-8), m. ADELIZE DE CLERMONT(70-9) their son was:

GILBERT DE CLARE(70-4) m. ISABEL DE BEAUMONT(70-5) their son was:

RICHARD DE CLARE(70-2)b. ca 1130; d. ca 20 Apr. 1176; m. ca 1171 EVA(70-3)
daughter of DIARMAIT MACMURCHADA(70-6) King of Lister.

Richard de Clare was called "Strongbow"; he was 3rd Earl of Pembroke; and Justiciar of Ireland; His daughter was:

ISABEL DE CLARE(70-1; 69-27) d. 1220; m. Aug. 1189 SIR WILLIAM MARSHALL(69-26)
b. 1146; d. 14 May 1219. Their children were:

MAUD MARSHALL (69-13), m. HIGH BIGOD(69-12) (See Bigod)

ISABEL MARSHALL(112-9) m. 9 Oct. 1217, SIR GILBERT DE CLARE(112-8) See Above)
Their son was:

RICHARD DE CLARE(112-4) b. 4 Aug. 1222; d. 15 July 1262; m. 1st Margaret de Burgh; m. 2nd MARGARET DE LACY(112-15), dau. of John de Lacy and Margaret de Quincy.

Richard de Clare was a minor at his father's death. His wardship was granted to Hubert de Burgh. When de Burgh fell from the King's graces, the king assumed his guardianship. When he became of age in 1243 he did homage and all his lands were surrendered to him; in 1244-45 he led an expedition against the Welsh, and 4 June 1245 he was knighted by the King in London. Through his mother he inherited part of the Marshall estates and other lordships in Ireland. He had letters of protection for going overseas on a pilgrimage on 20 Apr. 1248; and on 4 Mar.

1249 letters to go with his step-father Richard, Earl of Cornwall to visit the Pope at Lyons, where he was received with great honor. He went across the seas in 1252 to restore the honor of his brother William, who had lost all his arms and horses in a tournament. He succeeded in recovering all, and returned home with great honor. In 1253-4 he attended the marriage of Prince Edward and Eleanor of Castile.

In August 1255 the King sent Richard de Clare and John Mausel to Scotland to check out rumors the King's son-in-law, Alexander III, king of Scotland was having trouble with Robert Bruce and John Baliol. They successfully quieted the troubles.

In July 1256 he went to Germany to help prepare for the election of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, as King of the Romans. He performed many and various duties for the king. In July 1258 he and his brother William were poisoned by his steward, Walter de Scotenay, while at breakfast with Prince Edward at Winchester. Richard recovered but William died. Walter de Scotenay was executed for the crime 26 May 1259.

He was licenced to build castles in 1258, at Manhall Essex, and Southwold, Suffolk; he was overseas with the king, from Dec. to Mar. 1259-60, when peace was made with France; in Aug. he engaged in the war in Wales, and later went overseas again with the king. He died at John de Criol's manor of Ashenfield in Waltham, near Canterbury, possible having been poisoned at the table of Piers of Savoy. He was buried 28 July 1262 at his father's right hand at Tewsesbury. His widow erected a splendid tomb for him.

He married first Margaret de Burgh, daughter of Hubert de Burgh who had his wardship until he became of age. This marriage was said to have been a secret one that displeased the King. Hubert said he knew nothing about it until after he had quitclaimed to the King the marriage of Richard. Then Hubert's wife confessed that there had been a marriage at St. Edmund's. His first wife died 25 Jan. 1237. Then in Oct. 1237 the King proposed to marry his ward Richard de Clare to a daughter of the King's half-sister; if not, the Earl of Lincoln should have the marriage for 3,000 marks. Richard married ca 25 Jan 1238, Maud de Lacy, daughter of John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln.

There is a story in a book by a monk of Evesham or Pershore in which Richard figures relating to the Sabboth Day observance. At Tewsbury in 1260 a Jew fell into a privy on a Saturday and refused to be pull out, it being the Jewish Sabboth. The Earl then refused to take him on Sunday, the day of his Sabboth, and on Monday the Jew was dead.

An account of Richard de Clare's character is given by Matthew Paris in 1253. "The Earl was young, graceful, eloquent, careful, well skilled in the laws, and generally such a man as that the hope of all the English nobles might well rest upon him and could have the favour and goodwill of all. This hope was, however, deceptive, for a base avarice grievously obscured his nobility."

His children were:

THOMAS DE CLARE(175-6)m. JULIANE FITZ MAURICE(175-7) Their daughter, MARGARET (175-3) m. BARTHOLONEW DE BADLESMERE(175-2)
GILBERT DE CLARE(112-2)

GILBERT DE CLARE(112-2) b. 2 Sept. 1243; d. 7 Dec. 1295; m. 1st Alice de Lusignan, divorced; m. 2nd JOAN PLANTAGENET(112-6) daughter of EDWARD I (112-3) and ELEANOR OF CASTILE(112-7)

Gilbert de Clare was underage at the death of his father and was made a ward of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford. He married 1st. Alice de Lusignan who was said to have become hypochondriacal, the form of her hypochondria said to have took the form of scruples about the legitimacy of her marriage. She sought a divorce and on 16 May 1285 the marriage was dissolved, Gilbert made provisions

for her lifetime. They had two children, Isabel and John. He married second, Joan Plantagenet, daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile. By this marriage he had:

1. Gilbert
2. Eleanor, m. 1st Hugh le Despenser; 2nd William la Zoucha
3. MARGARET(112-1) m. 1st. PIERS DE GAVASTON(111-22); 2nd Hugh de Audley
4. Elizabeth, m. 1st. John de Burgh; 2nd. Theobald de Verdun; 3rd Roger Damory.

Gilbert born in 1243 and died in 1295 lived at the time of the reigns of Henry III and Edward I. He took an active part in the plays for power between the king and his barons. Henry III's reign of 50 years was marked by bad government. The only good thing derived from it was the foundation of Parliament. Henry was under age when he became King. When he became of age in 1227 he soon showed himself to be a strange mixture of good and bad. His management led to a hopelessly disorganized government. The barons were led by Simon de Montfort in an effort to curtail the king's activities and poor management.

Gilbert de Clare was described as "a man prudent in council, vigorous in arms, and very bold in the defence of his right." In May 1262 he acted with Montfort in the Oxford Parliament, and became recognized as one of the leaders of the Barons' party. The Oxford Parliament considered articles of complaint against Henry III. The political reforms set forth in the Provisions of Oxford put the kingship into a commission of Barons, which acted in the name of the king.

Gilbert led the massacre of the Jews at Canterbury in April 1254, just as Montfort had done in London; on 12 May 1264 he and Montfort were denounced as traitors. Two days later, just before the battle of Lewes, Montfort knighted Gilbert and his brother Thomas(175-6). Gilbert commanded the second line of battle and took the King prisoner. Prince Edward was also captured. The battle had come about when the king had become tired of the control of the barons and resisted them. With the defeat and capture of the king and his son, Montfort and Gilbert de Clare ruled supreme. In Jan. 1265 Montfort called the first Parliament in English history. Gilbert was one of the five earls who received writs. Montfort wanted to share their political power with the middle classes. Many of the barons were opposed to this. Gilbert and the Montforts seemed to have a falling out at this time, and possibly Gilbert was one of those who opposed Montfort's liberal view. About this time news came to Gilbert that Llewelyn was ravaging his lands in Wales, so he went to the Welsh Marches. Montfort also set out for Wales taking the King and Prince Edward with him, entering Gloucester on 25 Apr., Gilbert at the time was in the Forest of Dean. On 12 May, Gilbert and Montfort made a show of being reconciled, but a few days later Gilbert tried to seize the King and Montfort on their way to Hereford. On 26 May Prince Edward escaped from Montfort, and met Gilbert at Ludlow where Gilbert joined forces with the Prince. The following month they obtained possession of Gloucester and Bristol. The Prince and Gilbert were proclaimed to be rebels. They began an active campaign and Gilbert destroyed ships at Bristol and the bridge over the Severn, thus preventing Montfort's escape. The Prince and Gilbert went on to victory at Kenilworth where he commanded the second division in the battle of Evesham 4 Aug. in which Montfort was slain. On 6 Oct. Gilbert received pardon for his earlier allegiance to Montfort in consideration of his services at Evesham.

The baronial controls established by the Provisions of Oxford and the Mise of Lewes collapsed at Evesham. However Gilbert de Clare who had helped restore the King apparently still wanted rule by the Provisions of Oxford. In view of his turning from Montfort to Prince Edward and then turning again against the king it is apparent he favored rule by the barons and did not want to share it with the middle classes. When Parliament met at Bury St. Edmunds on 20 Jan. Gilbert disclaimed any intention of warring against the King or the Prince but protested against the delay in removing the aliens and carrying out the Provisions of Oxford; and he insisted that the lands forfeited by the rebel barons should be

restored on the payment of fines imposed. He got no satisfaction and withdrew. He collected his forces, and on 8 Apr. made a sudden march on London, and occupied it, besieging the Papal Legate in the Tower. He kept good control of his men and allowed no plundering. The king managed to rescue the Legate, but did not manage to get inside the city walls. The King of the Romans intervened and peace was made between the King and Gilbert on 16 June. Gilbert took care to secure pardons for the people who had aided him. He was reconciled later to the Prince. But the limitations imposed upon the king by the Provisions of Oxford were not restored.

In 1272 Gilbert secured the restoration of estates to all the "disinherited" barons of the Barons' Wars. Gilbert de Clare took the lead in swearing allegiance to Edward I upon the death of Henry III. Edward was in Sicily on his return from a Crusade at the time. The next day with the Archbishop of York, he entered London and proclaimed peace to all, Christians and Jews and secured the acknowledgment of the right of Edward to succeed to the throne immediately. He was Joint Guardian of England during the King's absence and on his arrival in England, in Aug. 1274, entertained him at Tonbridge Castle.

Gilbert took part in Edward's campaigns against Llewelyn of Wales who refused to do homage to the King. For his part in the campaign he received public acknowledgment from the King. In Apr. 1282 he again served in Edward's war against the Welsh, which ended in the death of Llewelyn, and the capture of his brother, David. He was called "Captain and Warden of South and West Wales". He assisted in June 1283, with the other earls, in the trial of David. He was suspected by some of favoring David, and in 1287, was thought to be providing shelter for David in Ireland.

Gilbert held a great banquet at Clerkenwell on 3 July 1290 to celebrate his marriage to Princess Joan, the previous year.

In June 1293 he was appointed Captain of the forces in Ireland and lived there from Oct. 1293 until sometime in 1294. After their return from Ireland their Welsh tenants rose against Gilbert and drove him out of Wales. He died at Monmouth 7 Dec. 1295 and was buried at Twewkesbury on the left side of his grandfather Gilbert. Joan, his widow married second, Ralph de Monthermer. She died 23 Apr. 1307 and was buried in the Austin Friars' church at Clare in Suffolk. On 8 May the King ordered prayers for the soul of his daughter, Joan lately deceased. It is said she was "a full holy woman", and that 52 years after her death the tomb was opened, and she was found whole in all her members.

Sources: Complete Peerage, by G. E. Cokayne
 Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis with additions and
 corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Ed.
 Magna Charta Barons, by Chas. H. Browning
 Various Histories of England

CLEVELAND (1)

"Masters, render unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven." Colossian 4:1

Julius Caesar and the Roman Army first landed in Britian in the year 55 B.C. The land was inhabited by the aborigines. These ancient Britons were wild barbarians, did not cultivate husbandry, but lived upon the flesh of their flocks, and clothed themselves with the skins of wild beasts slain in the chase. They were armed with swords made of copper and tin, daggers, javelins, darts, spears, and shields, and drove war chariots. They were divided into thirty or more tribes, constantly at war with one another. The conquest of Britian was completed by the year A.D. 72, by the Roman Governor Juluis Argicola. Argicola taught the Britons the arts, introduced laws and government among them, and induced them to lay aside their barbarous customs.

The name Caluvium was given to the district either by Argicola or the Romans at some time between this period and the final departure of the Romans from Britian, 421 A.D.. The name Caluvium, by the time of the Norman Conquest in 1066, had become Cliveland. It gradually became Cleveland. The district of Cleveland in the North Riding of Yorkshire, England is the original and ancient seat of the Cleveland family.

The vale of Cleveland is said to abound more than any similar locality in England in monuments of antiquity, in abbeys, priories, hermitages, castles, fortifications, and encampments. Cleveland may be compared with any part of the Kingdom in the magnificence, variety, and extent of its natural scenery.

The Cleveland family was founded by Thorkil, in all probability a Saxon land owner who appears to have assumed the surname De Cliveland around the time of the Norman Conquest. His first name Thorkil, indicates that he was of Anglo-Saxon ancestry, His son, Uctred De Cliveland was evidently the Uctred, the Saxon land owner of the three manors in the town of Ghigesbury mentioned in the Domesday Book.

The Cleveland Genealogy by E. J. and H.G. Cleveland gives further information of this line for several generation. However there is no proven link of these early Cliveland(Cleveland) to MOSES CLEVELAND who came to America in 1635, therefore it will not be quoted further here.

MOSES CLEVELAND(3-18)b. probably at Ipswich, England about 1624; d. 9 Jan. 1701 at Worburn, Mass; m. 26 Sept. 1648 ANN WINN(3-17); she d. prior to 6 May 1682.

Children:

1. Moses, b. 1 Sept. 1651
2. Hannah, b. 6 Aug. 1653
3. Arron, b. 10 Jan. 1655, from whom President Grover Cleveland descends.
4. Samuel, b. 9 June 1657
5. Mirian, b. 10 July 1659
6. Joanna, b. 19 Sept. 1661; d. 12 March 1667
7. Edward, b. 20 May 1664
8. JOSIAH (3-8) b. 26 Feb. 1666
9. Isaac, b. 11 May 1669
10. Joanna (again) b. 5 Apr. 1670
11. Enoch, b. 1 Aug. 1671

Moses Cleveland came as a youth from Ipswich, Suffolk county, England, and landed somewhere in Massachusetts, probably Plymouth or Boston. There is a tradition that Moses was a ship's carpenter's apprentice, and worked his passage over. It is generally stated that he came from Ipswich an indentured apprentice to a

joiner, housewright, or master builder. It is not known who his master was, but conjecture has it to be EDWARD WINN whose daughter he afterward married. He went to Woburn with his master and settled there in 1640/1.

In 1642, the selectmen of Woburn appointed "land viewers" to view and set off a share of the public lands promised by the General Court at Boston to Moses Cleveland, and in 1643 he became a freeman. A freeman was required to be of godly walk and conversation, to be at least 20 years of age, to take a oath of allegiance to the government of Massachusetts, Bay Colony, be worth 200 pounds, to hold office if elected or pay a fine of 40 shillings, to vote at all elections or pay the same fine. These conditions and restrictions were so strict that many who were eligible preferred never to become freeman, being more free as they were.

Moses Cleveland became a man of prominence in New England and was indentified with all the political movements of the day. This political involvement carried down thru seven generations and produced one the Presidents of the United States, Grover Cleveland.

The Woburn Journal published an article 2 July 1886 on the Cleveland estate in Woburn:

"It has been thought desirable in view of the possible visit of Grover Cleveland, President of the United States to Woburn to show the place where the Cleveland family dwelt during the period of their residence in the town. Woburn is full of historic material and in six years from now will celebrate its 250th anniversary. The original Cleveland located himself in Woburn a few years after its first settlement and became the progenitor of a numerous race, and the fact should not be lost sight of in connection with the intended honor of the President's visit, that old Woburn is the Cleveland family's ancestral home in New England, and that in this town nearly all the Cleveland families in the United States originated; also that the family have been highly respectable and eminently useful in the past two hundred years. It is not our object merely to show the Honored head of the nation an ancestor's gravestone which happens to be preserved in our oldest burying ground, but to show him the town, hamlet, and if possible the site where his first ancestor lived. We can show him lands which his lineal ancestors certainly owned, and whose title has been carefully traced to the present time. We can show him their autographs on deeds, and we hope to show him, conclusively, the site of the first Moses Cleveland's original homestead....."

JOSIAH CLEVELAND(3-8) b. 26 Feb. 1666 at Woburn, Mass.; d. 26 Apr. 1709, at Canterbury, Conn.; m. about 1689 at Chelmsford, MARY BATES(3-9) dau. of JOHN BATES and MARY (FARWELL) BATES.

Mary Farwell Bates' line goes back to Charlemagne, William the Conqueror, and Alfred the Great.

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Josiah, b. 7 Oct. 1690 | 6. HENRY(3-4) b. 11 Dec. 1699 |
| 2. Joseph, b. 13 June 1692 | 7. Jonathan, b. 1701; d. 1713 |
| 3. Mary, b. 17 Mar. 1694 | 8. Rachel, b. ca 1703 |
| 4. John, b. 28 June 1696 | 9. Deliverence, b. 13 July 1707 |
| 5. Jonathan, b. 4 Mar. 1698; d. 5 Apr. 1698 | 10. Abiel(Abigail) b. 9 Oct. 1709 |

Josiah Cleveland served in the Indian Wars, 1688-9, probably in Maine. He settled in Chelmsford about 1689 and in 1693 his brother, Samuel settled in Plainsfield. Plainsfield, afterwards called Canterbury, had only one white or English family at that time. This was the family of MAJ. JAMES FITCH whose daughter LUCY married Josiah's son, HENRY.

The west side of the Quinnebaug River was first settled in 1690. In 1698 Josiah, Samuel and others were made trustees of lands west of the Quinnebaug by

Owaneco. Josiah, Samuel and others signed 9 May 1699 a petition to the General Court for the organization of Plainsfield. Josiah was one of the 38 who signed 13 Nov. 1699 a petition to The General Court for "town powers and privileges". He was one of the 10 in a "committe of the oldest and most respected inhabitants" of the place appointed to assume the jurisdiction of their territory, and reported 13 June 1701, the results at length. Josiah, Samuel, and Isaac were among the freeholders and proprietors of Plainfield applying for a separate township. Plainfield was divided Oct. 1703 and the west side named Canterbury, which then had 10 inhabitants.

HENRY CLEVELAND(3-4) b. 22 Dec. 1699 at Chelmsford; d. ca 1779, m. LUCY FITCH (3-5) 19 Mar. 1718, dau. of MAJ. JAMES FITCH and ALICE (BRADFORD) ADAMS.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. WILLIAM(3-2) b. 7 July 1719 | 4. Jabez, b. 4 Nov. 1727; d. 1736 |
| 2. Nehemian, b. 20 July 1721 | 5. Jabez (again) b. 6 Nov. 1737 |
| 3. Lucy, b. 2 Mar. 1724 | |

Canterbury had a land distribution 30 Apr. 1723 in which Henry received one-half share as a later settler. Church records of Canterbury say Henry and Lucy Cleveland entered covenant 23 Aug. 1719 and they were admitted to the church 9 Apr. 1720. Lucy was the great granddaughter of REV. HENRY WHITFIELD(5-2), the great theologian, who was one of the founders of Guilford.

"30 Apr. 1742, Rev. Samuel Wadsworth preached and a great company went out to Henry Cleveland's and had a considerable meeting. A great revival there."

Henry Cleveland was made an ensign in May of 1739 of 2nd Co. Canterbury, trainband. May 1746 he was commissioned Lieut. in 1st. Co. Mansfield. He had gone to Mansfield sometime before 1746. He was 1st lieut. in the regiment raised for the expedition against Louisburg, Cape Breton, N.S. Canada in the Old French war 1745-8.

Henry was probably buried at "the most ancient cemetery" in Tolland Co. which was laid out in 1696 at Pond's Place, now known as Mansfield Center.

WILLIAM CLEVELAND(3-2) b. 7 July 1719; d. 1791 Windsor, Mass.; m. RACHEL WARREN(3-3) ca. 1739.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| 1. Alice, b. 21 July 1740 | 6. Abby, b. ca 1748; m. Silas Hall. |
| 2. Rachel, bpt. 19 Dec. 1741 | 7. Jacob, b. 1750; m. Chariety Parmley. |
| 3. Silvis, b. ca 1743 | 8. William, b. 1752 |
| 4. HENRY(3-1) b. 1 May 1744; d. 6 Jan 1841 | 9. Lydia, b. 9 Mar. 1755 |
| 5. Lucy, b. ca 1746; m. Abial Stephens | 10. Jebediah, b. 5 Sept. 1758 |

William and his wife Rachel was admitted to the Separate church of Canterbury, 17 Aug. 1739. He was a farmer and miller and moved to Mansfield, Conn. about 1744, and to Dalton, Mass., in 1755. He was a captain in the French and Indian War, 1756-63. He was a pioneer of Windsor, attracted by the fine water power when the country was a wilderness. He built the first mill and started it about 1760. The last remnant of it, two large millstones, were still preserved on the Mill site in 1899. The owner at that time had had "William Cleveland built this mill in 1760" cut into the stone.

In 1772 William deeded land lying in Gageborough, Mass., to his son, William. Capt. William Cleveland died at Windsor, Mass., in 1791, and his wife probably died there.

HENRY CLEVELAND(3-1) b. 1 May 1744; d. 6 Jan 1841, age 96; m. 25 Dec. 1772 ELIZABETH ROYCE(2-27)

Children:

1. Asahel, b. 23 Aug 1773
2. Aaron, b. Oct. 1774
3. Polly, b. 1777; m. Nathan Torrey
4. Warren, b. 22 Aug 1779
5. HULDAH(2-13) ca. ca 1780/1; m. BENJAMIN TORREY(2-12) divorced; m. 2nd Hosea Fuller; she d. bef. 1855 (See Torrey for child)
6. Bestsy, m. George Angel
7. Henry, b. 5 May 1786
8. William, b. 1 May 1789

Henry Cleveland was a farmer and lived at Dalton. He served in the Revolutionary war, probably as a private. He applied for a pension in 1832. His application follows:

"County of Berkshire, ss.

On this twenty eighth day of August A.D. 1832 personally appeared in open Court before the Honorable William P. Walker, Judge of the Court of Probate, within and for said County of Berkshire, now sitting, Henry Cleveland a resident of the town of Dalton, in the County of Berkshire and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, aged eighty eight years, who being first sworn according to law, doth, on his oath, made the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress, passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers, and served as herein stated.

1st. In the year 1775 I volunteered at Dalton and went as far as Northampton. I was there met by news from Lexington and was to wait, was out but three days.

2nd. In July 1776, 1st of month I enlisted under Capt. Oliver Toot of Pittsfield for five months, marched through Barrington and Sheffield to New York City served there five months under Capt. Smith and Lt. Fellows. I was discharged at Houton Bridge north of New York but received no written discharge. I belonged to the Massachusetts militia.

3rd. In 1777 I was drafted for six months, went as far as Stockbridge, was ordered back to stand as a minute man.

4th. In 1778 I was drafted for twenty days, served under Capt. John Strong and Col. Brown of Pittsfield to take Ticonderoga and took it.

5th I was drafted the next year after the capture of Burg---for five months. I hired one Laman as a substitute---he was killed.

6th Near the close of the war I was drafted again and paid \$33.24. I was excused from service.

I was born in Mansfield in the county of Windham and State of Connecticut in the month of April or May 1745. I believe the same is in the records of said town. I resided at the time of the service aforesaid in Dalton and have lived there ever since. I never received a discharge. I know of no person living who was in the service with me except Nathan Bassett whom I saw at New York. He belong to a different----- (probably company)"

These short periods of service were normal in the Revolutionary War. Between battles the farmer would go home and take care of his crops.

Sources: The Cleveland Genealogy, by E.J. and H.G. Cleveland 1899
Some Descendants of Arthur Warren, by I. L. Foster
Vital Records--Military records in the National Archives

CLIFFORD (1)

"Not what enters into the mouth defiles the man, but
 what proceeds out of the mouth, this defiles man."
 Matt. 15:11

ISABEL FITZ GEOFFREY was the daughter of JOHN FITZ GEOFFREY (177-10) and ISABEL BIGOD (177-11) she married ROBERT DE VESPONT, Lord of Westmoreland, b. 1239; d. 17 June 1264. Their daughter was:

ISABEL DE VESPONT, Lady of Appleby and Brougham, b. 1254; d. 14 May 1293; m. ROGER DE CLIFFORD, Drowned 6 Nov. 1282.

Roger de Clifford was drowned when crossing a bridge of boats near the Menai Straits. He was buried at the Grey Friars', Llanfaes. His father was Roger de Clifford a feudal Baron of Co. Hereford.

The name of this family is taken from the small village of Clifford near Hay, co. Hereford which they possessed. Their son was:

ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, b. About Easter 1274; d. 24 June 1314; m. MAUD DE CLARE, dau. of THOMAS DE CLARE (175-6) and JULIANE FITZ MAURICE (175-7), dau. of MAURICE FITZ MAURICE (175-14) and EMMELINE LONGSPEE (175-15)

Robert de Clifford succeeded his grandfather in 1286, and inherited the vast Vespont estates of Brougham Castle, Westmoreland, and Hereditary Shrievalty (Sheriff). He was also coheir of his great-uncle Richard FitzJohn. He served in the wars with Scotland; was Justice in Eyre North of Trent, 1297 to 1308; Governor of Nottingham Castle, July 1298. He was summoned to Parliament from 29 Dec. 1200 to 26 Nov. 1313. Edward I granted him the manor Skelton, Cumberland, Skipton Castle, co., York. He was Marshal of England for a few months under Edward II. He was Justice South of Trent 1307; Warden of the Scottish marches 1308. He was slain in the Battle of Bannockburn and was probably buried with his mother at Shap Abbey, Westmoreland. His wife married 2nd Robert de Welle and died ca 1326/7.

Juliane Fitz Maurice Clifford descended through her father from Rhys Ap Tudor Mawr, Prince of North Wales, and from her mother Emmeline Longspee from Fulk V, King of Jerusalem. Their son was:

ROBERT DE CLIFFORD (173-28) b. 5 Nov. 1305; d. 20 May 1344; m. in Berkeley Castle, June 1328, ISABEL DE BERKELEY (173-20) daughter of MAURICE DE BERKELEY (176-2) and EVA LA ZOUCHE (176-3)

Robert de Clifford inherited his mother's land, and that of his brother Roger who died age 22. He also inherited the large estates of his great-aunt Idoine de Vespont. He was summoned to Parliament from 10 Dec. 1327 to 20 Apr. 1344. He served in the Scottish wars; he repaired the Castle at Skipton which had suffered much damage. His widow married Thomas Musgrave and died 25 July 1362. She descended from Charlemagne on her mother's side, and from Alfred the Great and Charlemagne on her father's side.

Sources: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.
 Complete Peerage by G. E. Cokayne

COMYN (1 & 2)

"I have set the Lord always before me. Because He is
at my right hand, I shall not be moved." Psalms 16:3

ROBERT COMYN(62-24) was the son of William, the son of John, the son of Robert. He married about 1145, HEXTILDA (62-25) daughter of BETHOC(63-3), daughter of DONALD BANE(63-6), son of DUNCAN I, (63-12) King of Scots from 1093- 1097. Their son was:

WILLIAM COMYN(62-12), d. 1233; m. 2nd. 1210 MARJORIE(62-13) Countess of Buchan. She was the daughter of FERGUS, (62-26), Earl of Buchan, son of Roger, the son of Eva, daughter of Gartnach, Ruler of Buchan.

William Comyn became Earl of Buchan in the right of his wife. He founded the Abbey of Deer in Buchan. He died in 1233; his wife was still living 8 Apr. 1242 but died before 1244. Their son was:

ALEXANDER COMYN(62-6), d. 1290; m. ELIZABETH(or Isabel) DE QUINCY(62-7) dau. of ROGER DE QUINCY(62-14) and HELEN OF GALLOWAY(62-15), daughter of ALAN of Galloway (62-30), a descendant of the Scottish Kings. Roger de Quincy descended from the Kings of France.

Alexander Comyn was one of the powerful nobles of the time. He was Justiciar 1251-55 and 1257-89. He inherited large estates in Galloway, Fife, and the Lothians, and the office of Constable in the right of his wife. When King Alexander III of Scotland was killed accidentally his granddaughter Maragret was heir to the throne. Alexander Comyn was one of the six regents elected to maintain the succession to Margaret. She was a small child at the time and lived in Norway, as her mother had married the King of Norway. In 1290, when the young Margaret was being brought to England she died on the voyage. Alexander Comyn died in 1290. The daughter of Alexander Comyn and Elizabeth Quincy was:

ELIZABETH COMYN(62-3), d. 1328; m. GILBERT DE UMFREVILLE (62-2) Earl of Angus, son of Gilbert de Umfreville, Baron of Prudhoe and Matilda, Countess of Angus. For children see Umfreville.

Sources: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonist, By Francis Weis, with additions
and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr.. 5th Ed.
Complete Peerage, by G.E. Cokayne

CORLISS (2)

"What doeth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly,
and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God."

Micah 6:8

The name Corliss and its English equivalents, Careless and Carlesse, were not very common in England. Bardsley in his Dictionary of English and Welsh surnames says that it was a nickname: the careless, "free from anxiety and sorrows; merry and jolly". The earliest Careless of record seems to be Willemus Careless in the 1379 Poll Tax of York; Anthony Careless around 1570 and William Careless, a colonel or Major in the Royalist army during the civil wars. He was instrumental in saving the life of Charles II during the fight at the battle of Worcester, and the flight after. (This is the same Charles that was executed by THOMAS CARRIER according to the Carrier family legend.)

GEORGE CORLISS(18-22) b. 1617 Devonshire, Eng. ; d. 19 Oct. 1686, Haverhill, Mass.; m. JOANNA DAVIS(18-19) 26 Oct. 1645.

Children:

1. Mary, b. 28 Sept. 1646; m. William Heff
2. John, b. 4 March 1648; m. Mary Wilford
3. Johanna, b. 28 April 1655; m. Joseph Huckins
4. Martha, b. 2 Jan. 1652; m. Samuel Ladd
5. Deborah, b. 6 June 1657; m. Thomas Eastman
6. Ann, b. 8 Nov. 1657; m. John Robie
7. Huldah, b. 18 Nov. 1661; m. Samuel Kingsbury
8. SARAH(18-11) b. 23 Feb. 1663; m. JOSEPH AYER(18-10) 24 Nov. 1684 (For children see Ayer)

George Corliss was the son of Thomas Corliss. He was born in Devonshire, England probably at Exeter about 1617. His earlier ancestry had not been proven. He came to New England in 1639 and settled at Newbury, Mass. . He went to Haverhill in 1640 and was one of its earliest settlers. He settled in the west parish on the farm known later as Poplar Lawn Farm. His name appears on the list of freemen in 1645. He was constable in 1650, selectman in 1648, 1652, 1657, 1669 and 1670. The farm he owned stayed in the family for several generations.

George, his son and grandson all died while sitting in the same chair. His will showed he owned approximately 500 acres of land which he divided in varying amount among his children with his son John responsible for looking after his mother.

Mary Corliss, sister of SARAH was captured in 1697, along with Mrs Hannah Dustin, and Samuel Lenardson by twelve Indians. They were carried off toward Canada. The three rose in the night of March 30 and killed ten of the twelve Indians. They returned to Haverhill with the scalps. They were rewarded by the General Court of Massachusetts with money and grants of land. A monument was erected to their memory in Haverhill.

Sources: Immigrant Ancestors by F. A. Virkus
Corliss Family Record
Carpenter and Allied Families, by Annie Carpenter

COURTENAY (1)

"The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of
our God stands forever." Isiah 40:8

MILES DE COURTENAY(164-16) d. 1127; m. ERMENGARDE DE NEVERS(164-17) descendant of Hugh Capet, King of France and Adelaide of Poitou, descendant of Charlemagne. Their son was:

RENAUD DE COURTENAY(164-8) of Sutton, Berkshire. He lost his lands in France. He married ----- du Donjon. Their son was:

REGINALD DE COURTENAY(164-4) Crusader in 1147; d. 27 Sept. 1194; m. Hawsie de Abrincis(164-5). Their son was:

SIR ROBERT DE COURTENAY(164-2) d. 1242; m. MARY DE VERNON(164-3) dau. of WILLIAM DE VERNON(164-6) and MAUD DE BEAUMONT(164-7). William de Vernon, 5th Earl of Devon was the son of Baldwin de Reviere. Maud de Beaumont descended from Charlemagne. Their son was:

SIR JOHN DE COURTENAY(164-1; 161-16) Baron of Oakhampton; d. 3 May 1274; m. ISABEL DE VERE(161-17) dau. of Hugh de Vere, granddaughter of Robert De Vere, Magna Charta Surety. Their son was:

SIR HUGH DE COURTENAY(161-8) d. 1291; m. ELEANOR LA DESPENSER(161-9) dau. of Hugh le Despenser, Justiciar of England. Their son was:

HUGH DE COURTENAY(161-4) d. 1340; m. AGNES DE ST. JOHN(161-5) dau. of JOHN DE ST. JOHN (161-10) and ALICE FITZ PIERS(161-11)

Hugh de Courtenay succeeded to his father's estate of Okehampton at age 16, and in 1293 inherited the estate and Earldom of Devon originally held by his great, great, great grandfather Carlwin de Reviere. He was summoned to Parliament from 6 Feb. 1298 to 24 July 1334, whereby he became Lord Courtenay. He was in the Scottish wars; was knighted 22 May 1306 by the Prince of Wales. He died 23 Dec. 1340 and was buried at Cowick, near Exeter. His widow died 11 June 1345 and was also buried at Cowick. Their son was:

HUGH DE COURTENAY(161-2) b. 12 July 1303; d. 2 May 1377; m. MARGARET DE BOHUM (161-6), granddaughter of Edward I, King of England.

Hugh de Courtenay was Earl of Devon. He served in the Scottish and French wars; he was Joint Warden of Devon and Cornwall in 1352, and chief Warden of Devon in 1373. He was summoned to Parliament in 1337 and thereby became known as Lord Courtenay. He had 8 sons and 8 daughters. He died 2 May 1337 age 73; his widow died 16 Dec. 1391 and both were buried in Exeter Cathedral. Their son was:

SIR EDWARD COURTENAY(161-1; 160-20) d. 1372; m. EMMELINE DAUNEY(160-21) dau. of Sir John Dauney and Sybil Treverbin. Their son was;

SIR HUGH DE COURTENAY(160-10) d. 15 Mar. 1425; Knight of the Shire of Devon; m. PHILIPPA ARCEDEKENE(160-11) dau. of William Arcedekene and Elizabeth Talbot. Their daughter was:

JOAN DE COURTENAY(160-5) m. SIR NICHOLAS CAREW(160-4) d. 1446, Baron of Carew and Molesford.

Sources: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.
Complete Peerage by G.E. Cokayne

CROW (2)

"Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper
and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth." 3 John 1:2

JOHN CROW(38-2) b. England 1606; d. 1685; m. ELIZABETH GOODWIN(38-3)

Children:

1. John, d. at sea in 1667, unm.
2. Daniel
3. Nathaniel
4. SAMUEL(30-25), m. HANNAH LEWIS (30-27)
5. Esther, m. Giles Hamlin.
6. Hannah, m. Thomas Dickinson
7. Mehitable, m. Samuel Partridge
8. Elizabeth, m. 1st William Warren; 2nd. Phineas Wilson
9. Mary, m. Noah Coleman
10. Sarah, b. 1 Mar. 1646; m. Daniel White
11. Ruth, m. Wm Gaylord
12. Anna, b. 13 July 1649

John Crow came to New England in the Lion at the same time as WILLIAM GOODWIN, arriving 16 Sept. 1632. He was one of the most respected early settlers of Hartford. Though young when first there, he drew 20 acres in the first land division in 1639, and had 590 acres in the division of land in East Hartford in 1666. He became the largest land-holder in Connecticut through his own acquisitions and inheritance of the land of his prosperous father-in-law, WILLIAM GOODWIN whose only child Elizabeth he married. He was closely associated with William Goodwin and more of his activities will be found in the Goodwin section of this book.

SAMUEL CROW(30-26), d. 18 May 1676; m. HANNAH LEWIS(39-27)

Children:

1. MARY(30-13) b. 5 Feb. 1671; m. LUKE SMITH(30-12); d. 19 June 1761 age 89.
(for children see SMITH)
2. Hannah, b. 6 Dec. 1673
3. Samuel, b. 11 Feb. 1674

Samuel Crow was killed in the Fall fight of King Phillip's war 18 May 1676. His widow married Daniel Marsh.

Sources: Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut, by Royal R. Hinman
Immigrant Ancestors by Frederick A. Virkus
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary

CROSS (2)

"For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall be made alive." 1 Corinthians 15:22

ROBERT CROSS(18-25) b. 26 June 1613 in England; d. after 1695; m. 20 Aug. 1635
HANNAH JORDAN(15-25) who died 29 Oct. 1677.

Children: All born at Ipswich.

1. Elizabeth, b. 4 Aug. 1636; m. William Nelson
2. Anna, b. 1638; m. Fellows
3. Mary, b. 14 June 1640; m. 3 July 1661, Ephraim Herrick
4. Robert, b. 1641-2; m. 19 Feb. 1644/5, Martha Treadwell
5. MARTHA(18-25) b. 15 Mar. 1643; m. 20 Dec. 1664, WILLIAM DURKEE(18-24)
6. John, b. 1645; m. Ruth Swan
7. Stephen, b. 1646/7; m. Elizabeth Cheney
8. Peter, b. 1653
9. Sarah, b. 1655; m. 1675 William Butler
10. Ralph, b. 15 Feb. 1658; m. Mary-----
11. George, b. 1660
12. Nathaniel, b. 1662

Several sources have tried to establish the ancestry of Robert Cross back to the Cross family of Charlinge, England, from which Sir Robert Cross, the famous warrior of Queen Elizabeth's time descended. This would take Robert back to Sir Renulf Cotgreave, Lord of Hargrave, Tarvin and Hattenhall in County Paletime and Chester, in the reign of Henry IV and Henry V (1399-1422). His daughter, Elinor married Sir William Crosse de Charlinge, County of Somerset, and Sutton, Cheshire. However, the connection does not seem well enough documented to warrant inclusion in this genealogy, even though a Rev. W.R. Bell rector of Charlinge, spent many years studying the Cross record and believed Robert Cross did come from the Charlinge family. Gen. Ralph Cross of Revolutionary fame believed the tradition so strongly that he had Sir Robert Cross' coat of arms painted.

Robert Cross came from Ipswich, England in the Mary and John in 1634. His father was probably Capt. John Cross of the Mary and John. John Cross was supposedly a brother of Sir Robert Cross.

Robert Cross married Hannah Jordan 20 Aug. 1635. She was the daughter of Stephen Jordan and Susanna (probably Peabody). Robert was in the Pequot war and was granted six acres of marshland. He also acquired Canoma Point, Essex, Mass., as well as the adjoining town. July 16, 1654 he acquired Cross Island. The island did not become known by the Cross name until they no longer owned it.

(Extract from an Essex Newspaper)

"Cross Island is a granite formation near our eastern border, which guards our gateway to the sea. It is a runaway child of Cape Ann; a strayed fragment of the great granite peninsula. Yet it is a finished production of nature, graceful, independent, rising up out of its watery bed north of the deep channel, thereby denying any connection with the ledges and quarries of the great cape. How happy a life the Indian race lived here in this very centre of fishing and hunting, privileges we must leave the imagination to define. Alas! a nation without annal and without letters--when it dies, it dies indeed! Thus died the Indian race and left no record of this happy hunting ground."

A romance is connected with Cross Island. While Robert Cross, the father was an extensive land owner, son Stephen had no land. He fell in love with Elizabeth Cheney. Elizabeth's mother, a widow, withheld her consent for their marriage for a year, until Robert made a gift of the island to Stephen.

Stephen Jordon, father of Robert's wife died 8 Feb.1669/70. After his death a controversy arose between Robert and his brother-in-law, John Andrew over the settlement of the will.

Stephen Jordan's Will (original spelling)

The last will and testament of Stephen Jordan of Newbury in the County of Essex, writen this 5th of Aperall one thousand six hundred sixty and seven, having through Gods grace perfeckt sens and memory i doe comend my soule to God that give it and my Body to the earth in asured hope of the resurection of the just; and for what estat the lord hast given me i despose of it as following. ferst I give to my daughter Goose (Cross) of Ipswich fifteen pound, which is in her husbands hand allredy also I give to my daughter Androse (Andrews) of Ipswich feiftene pounds which is in her husbands hand allredy for my house and land in Newbury I give it to my wife duering her naturall life and after her deses I give it to Stephen Crose the son of Robert Crose of Ipswich my sonne in law. To cows I gieve to my wife halfe of my household goods I give to my wife and the other halfe to my sonnes Robert Crose and Jno Andros equally divided. My will is that Steven Cross shall give to his wife and my grandchild Elizabeth Androse out of the land given unto him the some of five pound. Sined with my hand this 5th of Aperall 1667 in presence of us whose names are here written

Susanna Wheller, (her marke.)
Mary M. Ayer, (her marke.)

Steven Jorden X(his mark)
Allowed 29 March 1670

The dates of marriage of Robert and Hannah, and the birth dates of some of their children are found in a deposition he made 5 Dec. 1693. It is preserved in the clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court in Boston, in a volume of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, fo. 85. It was probably at one time included in the papers in the suit of Robert Cross, Sr., v. John Burnham, Jr., for recovery of 30 acres of land in Ipswich. This case was tried in the Inferior Court at Ipswich in June 1693 and in May 1694, and the jury returned a verdict for the plaintiff. The defendant appealed to the higher court of Boston, and in Apr. 1695 the verdict of the lower court in favor of the plaintiff was upheld.

The date of Robert Cross' death is not known, but in 1695, the date of the final settlement of the suit he would have been 83 years old.

Sources: NEHGR, Vol. 68, p. 201-2
Cutter's New England Families, Vol. IV
Goodman, A Family History, by A.E. Goodman
Boston Transcript 20 Mar. 1948, A8430

DAVIS (2)

"Know therefore that the Lord your God, He is God, the faithful God, who keeps His covenant and His loving-kindness to a thousandth generation with those who love Him and keep His commandments." Deut. 7:9

Davis is a modification of David, which did not appear to any extent in England before the Conquest, but which produced many family names, such as Davids, Davidson, Davey and Davis.

The Davis family traces its origin to Wales from whose patron Saint, David, the name is derived. Davis' were found in the thirteenth century in Wiltshire. The ancestors of Thomas Davis have not been found.

THOMAS DAVIS(30-2) b. 1603 in England; d. 27 July 1683; m. Christian----- who d. 7 Apr. 1668.

Children:

1. Joseph, d. 15 Sept. 1671
2. JOANNA (18-23), m. 26 Oct. 1645, GEORGE CORLISS(18-22)

Thomas Davis came to New England in 1635 sailing in the ship "James" which left Southampton in April and arrived in Boston 3 June 1635. He was a sawyer from Marlborough, Wilshire Co., England. He lived first at Newbury, Mass., and in the early part of 1642 he went to Haverhill, Mass., The Indians sold Haverhill to the white people in 1642 and Thomas Davis' mark is on the deed.

He was a proprietor and town official of Haverhill. He was one of the first selectmen. He was made freeman 2 June 1641.

Sources: Surnames of the United Kingdom, by Harrison
 Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, by D.W. Hoyt
 Savage's Genealogical Dictionary
 Haverhill, Mass. Vital Records

DURKEE (2)

"Let the husband render unto the wife her due;
I Corinthians 7:3a

WILLIAM DURKEE(18-24) b. ca 1630 in Ireland; m. 20 Dec 1664 MARTHA CROSS(18-25)
b. Feb. 1643

Children:

1. JOHN (18-12) b. 3 Jan. 1665
2. Thomas, b. 1666; m. Elizabeth Ford
3. Martha, b. Aug. 1668; m. Thomas Fuller
4. Elizabeth, b. 1670; m. George Martin, Sr.
5. William, b. 1672; m. Rebecca Gould
6. Mercy, m. George Martin, Jr.
7. Ann b. ca 1680; m. 6 Dec. 1727 Samuel Palmer; she d. 17 Feb. 1761
8. Mary, b. 1676; m. Joseph Peck
9. Jane, m. John Martin

William Durkee was an Irish soldier captured by Cromwell's forces during the invasion of Ireland begun in 1649. He was sold direct from the battlefield to British merchants and sent direct to Barbadoes as slave labor on sugar estates. The price paid for him was 1500 lbs. of sugar.

Some of these soldiers from the best Irish families were severely treated, worse than the negroes. Unaccustomed to the hot climate, they worked half naked. The hot tropical sun burned their bodies. They were called "red legs" by their hard taskmasters. These slaves were released by proclamation of George III in 1663.

William Durkee indentured himself as a servant to Thomas Bishop, a merchant, in exchange for passage to Ipswich, Mass.. William Durkee was suppose to be the first Roman Catholic Irishman to settle in Massachusetts. Being Catholic, the Puritans soon fined him for not attending church. Mr. Bishop readily paid his fine. A second time he was sentenced to receive 25 lashes or fined for running away. Mr. Bishop again paid the fine.

William Durkee married Martha Cross 20 Dec. 1663/4. Her parents bitterly opposed the marriage, as the lot of a servant was a hard one. When questioned in court before his marriage as to his ability to support a wife, William replied, "My pay is fifteen meals a week, I will divide with her."

It is not known was finally became of William Durkee. He is known to have been in Ipswich in 1664, Dover, N.H. and again in Ipswich in 1668, and Portsmouth, NH in 1684. His name appears in Essex county deeds as late as 1713. No death or burial records have been found. It is thought he may have returned to Ireland for a visit and died there.

The name Durkee has been traced to D'Arcy, to David of Arci, who went to England with William the Conqueror in 1066. William Durkee spelled his name Durge. The Vital Records of Manchester, Mass. in which is found the marriage record of William's grandson John to Mary Lee is spelled Durgee. The records of his son, John used the spelling Durkee.

JOHN DURKEE(18-12) b. 3 Jan. 1664/5; d. 11 Sept. 1739 at Windham, Conn.; m. 22 Mar. 1685/6 ELIZABETH PARSONS(18-13)

Children:

1. JOHN(18-6) b. 23 Sept. 1689; m. MARY LEE(18-7)
2. Andrew, b. 20 Sept. 1692; m. 23 Sept. 1718, Abigail Townsend
3. Jeremaih, b. 22 Mar. 1694-5; d. 5 Jan 1724/5; m. Elizabeth-----
4. Elizabeth, b. 25 Apr. 1697; m. 25 Dec. 1723, David Fiske
5. William, b. 30 Jan. 1699-1700; d. 8 Feb. 1734-5; m. 1st. 3 Mar. 1725/6,

- Susanna Sabin; 2nd. 5 Aug. 1735, Elizabeth Ford
 6. Thomas, b. 12 Jan 1701/2; d. 26 Dec 1724
 7. Patience, b. 19 Dec. 1703; m. 28 June 1727, Daniel Badger
 8. Stephen, b. 9 June 1706; m. 19 Mar 1729/30, Lois Moulton
 9. Sarah, b. 1 Feb. 1707/8; m. 6 Feb. 1728, Joseph Griswold
 10. Mary, b. 25 Oct. 1709; d. 17 Nov 1713
 11. Mary, b. 3 June 1716; m. 2 Dec. 1730, Ebenezer Waldbridge.

John Durkee became a deacon. He lived in Ipswich, Dover and Gloucester. He then moved to Hampton where he was among 17 Corporators of the town.

Elizabeth Parsons, wife of John Durkee was the daughter of Jeffery Parsons and Sarah Vinson. Jeffery Parson was born 1631 and died 1689. He came from England to Barbados, then to Gloucester, Mass.. Sarah Vinson was the daughter of William Vinson born 1610; died 1690. He came from England to Salem, Mass., and from there to Gloucester.

JOHN DURKEE(18-6) b. 23 Sept. 1689; d. 21 Apr. 1751; m. 12 Dec. 1713, MARY LEE(18-7); she was born 20 Oct. 1695; d. 15 Dec. 1732; John m. 2nd Hannah Adgate.

Children: by first wife.

1. Mary, b. 14 Aug. 1716; m. 9 Oct. 1735 John Armstong
2. Rebecca, b. 6 July 1718; m. 22 Dec. 1737, Hopestill Armstong
3. ELIZABETH (18-3) b. 27 Oct. 1721; m. 8 Dec. 1740, JOSEPH HAZEN(18-2)
 (For children see Hazen)
4. Patience, bpt. 28 Feb. 1725

Children by 2nd wife:

5. Hannah, b. 27 July 1739; d. 20 Mar. 1744
6. Mary (or Mercy) b. 30 Sept 1742; d. 5 May 1743

Sources: Genealogy of the Families of Robbins, Raymond and Durkee, by George S. Brown

Vital records of, Manchester, Ipswich Mass., and Windham, Conn.

The Compendium of American Genealogy, by Virkus

Vital Records researched by Mrs. Bernice Gunderson, 1978

FARWELL (1)

"For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which will be revealed to us." Romans 8:18

Research, while not entirely proven, seems to indicate that HENRY FARWELL(47-2), the immigrant ancestor, in all probability descends from Richard Farwell of Yorkshire living in the reign of Edward I about 1280. The said Henry whose descent is proven disappeared from the English records at about the same time our Henry appears in New England.

Richard married the daughter of Elias De Rillestone and brought Rillestone and several other estates into the family. These continued in the male line until 1500, when they passed through an heiress to the family of Radcliff, although some portion remained in the family. About the same time as the large estates passed by marriage to the Radcliffs, Simon Farwell migrated from Yorkshire to Somersetshire and built Bishop Hill near Taunton. Simon married Julia Clark. He died in 1540.

Simon Farwell, son of the above Simon, married Dorothy Dyer, daughter of Sir James Dyer, speaker of the house of commons. She died 1580. Their children were: Simon; John; GEORGE(47-16); Richard; Christopher, and four daughters.

GEORGE FARWELL (47-16) born 1533; d. 1609; m. Philippa Parker; she d. 1620.

Children:

SIR GEORGE FARWELL (47-8); Knight of Bishop Hall; Elizabeth; Sir John, and Arthur.

SIR GEORGE FARWELL (47-8), Knight of Bishop Hall; d. 1647. He married Lady Mary Seymour, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset and brought into the family Royal Plantagenet blood. They had twenty children including the following:

George; Thomas; JOHN (47-4); Nathaniel; Edmund, and James.

JOHN FARWELL (47-4) m. Dorothy Routh, dau. of Sir John Routh. Their children were: HENRY(47-2), and John.

HENRY FARWELL(47-4) b. ca 1600, probably at Bishop Hall England; d. 1 Aug. 1670 Chelmsford, Mass.; m. ca 1629 OLIVE WELBY(47-3). She d. 1 Mar. 1691/2.

Children:

1. John, b. abt. 1639; m. Sarah Wheeler; m. 2nd Sarah Fisk
2. MARY (47-1). b. 26 Dec. 1640; m. JOHN BATES(3-18) (For children see Bates)
3. Joseph, b. 30 Feb. 1642; d. 3 Dec. 1722; m. Hannah Learned
4. Olive, m. Benjamin Spaulding
5. Elizabeth, m. ---Wilkins

"Farwell Ancestral Memorial, Henry Farwell of Concord & Chelmsford", by David-Parson, and Frances (Forward) Holton from which I have quoted and extracted the Farwell information says, "History gives us little authentic information concerning the private and public life of Henry Farwell. More might have been disclosed, had not the church records of Concord prior to 1793, and most of the town records prior to 1696, been lost. Therefore, to get an idea of the probable character of the man, his purposes and position, and the hardships endured for the rights of conscience, let us recur to the history of the place and circumstances in which his lot was, and we find him associated with worthy, God-fearing men, endeavoring to establish for posterity a home and a government beyond the control of despotism in civil as well as religious affairs, let us draw our inferences as to his individual life, aspirations, and efforts.

At the commencement of the seventeenth century the Indians of New England were able to bring into the field some 18,000 warriors, but about the year 1612

they were visited with a pestilential disease, (smallpox) whose horrible ravages reduced their number to about 1,800. Some of their villages were entirely depopulated. This great mortality was viewed by the first Pilgrims as the accomplishment of one of the purposes of Divine Providence, by making room for the settlement of civilized man, and by preparing a peaceful asylum for the persecuted Christians of the old world. In what light soever the event may be viewed, it no doubt, greatly facilitated the settlements, and rendered them less hazardous.

The original Indian name of Concord for a long time before it was settled by our fathers, was Musketaquid, and had been one of the principal villages of the Massachusetts tribe. Nanepashemet was the great king or sachem of these Indians. His principal place of residence was in Medford, near Mystic Pond. His house was built on a large scaffold six feet high, and on the top of a hill. Not far off he built a fort with palisades thirty or forty feet high, having but one entrance, over a bridge. This also served as the place of his burial, he having been killed about the year 1619 by the Tarrantines, a warlike tribe of Eastern Indians at another fort which he had built about a mile on. He left a widow, Squaw Sachem, and five children. Squaw Sachem succeeded to all the power and influence of her husband as the great queen of the tribe. Her power was so much dreaded, when she was first visited by the Plymouth people in 1621, that her enemies, the Sachems of Boston and Neponset, desired protection against her, as one condition of submission to the English.

The situation of Concord, though then considered far in the interior and accessible only with great difficulty held out strong inducements to form an English settlement, and early attracted the attention of the adventurous pilgrims.

Nearly all the first settlers were immigrants directly from England; and a greater number of original inhabitants removed, during the first fifteen years there. This sufficiently characterized it as one of the "mother towns". It was the first town settled in New England above the tide waters; and was in fact, as it was then represented to be, "away up in the woods," being bounded on all sides by Indian lands, and having the then remote towns of Cambridge and Watertown for its nearest neighbors.

The first settlement commenced in the Fall of 1635, fifteen years after the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth, and five after the settlement of Boston.

Many of the first settlers were men of acknowledged wealth, enterprise, talents, and education, in their native country. Several were of noble families, who, having been persecuted in their native country, and deprived of the liberty of worshipping God and enjoying His ordinances, agreeable to their views of scripture and duty, accounted no temporary suffering or sacrifices too great to be endured, in order to be restored to their natural rights, and to freedom from religious oppression. Though some were men of fortune and eminence, and from their infancy had been unaccustomed to hardship, they cheerfully gave up all their personal comforts, crossed the ocean, and planted themselves in this lonely wilderness, to endure suffering, for which no pecuniary compensation would have been adequate. No purpose of worldly gain could have prompted so hazardous and expensive an enterprise.

It was emphatically a religious community seeking a quiet resting place for their religious enjoyments and religious hopes. The remark, in reference to the whole colony, that "God sifted a whole nation that he might send choice grain over to this wilderness," might, with propriety, be applied to the resolute and pious fathers of this town. Though they came from various parts of England, they were united, and had high hopes of happiness and religious prosperity, and emphatically lived in Concord."

The Holtons extracted the following from Johnson's "Wonder-working Providence":
"After they had thus found out a place of aboad, they burrow themselves in

the earth for their first shelter under some hillside, casting the earth aloft upon timber, they make a smoky fire against the earth at the highest side, and thus these poore servants of Christ provide shelter for themselves, their wives and little ones, keeping off the short showers from their lodging, but the long rains penetrate through to their great disturbance in the night season. Yet in these poor wigwams they sing psalms, pray and praise their God, til they can provide them houses, which ordinarily was not wont to be with many till the earth, by the Lord's blessing, brought forth bread to feed them." (End of quote from Farwell Genealogy)

Thus we have another picture of the hardships and suffering of many of the ancestors in this book. For shame that today we do so neglect the God for which they suffered so much, and do not appreciate the freedom they endured such hardships to achieve.

Henry Farwell was admitted freeman 14 May 1638/9. He served on important committees for the proprietors and of the town. We know he was a member of the church at Concord from a petition in behalf of a fellow church member, Ambrose Martin, which contained the signature of Henry Farwell and Peter Bulkely, brother of FRANCES BULKELEY (47-7) mother-in-law of Henry. He was termed "Deacon", so must have held an important position in the church. Fredrick Weiss in his "Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists", also refers to him as Deacon Henry Farwell. He moved to Chelmsford in 1654 when that town was incorporated, leaving his son John in possession of his 280 acres in Concord. He died 1 August 1670. His will made 12 July 1670 is quoted in part:

"In the name of God, Amen, I, Henry Farwell of Chelmsford, in the county of Middlesex, being of perfect and sound memory, I praise my God, I make my last will and testament in manner and form as followth, First, I will and earnestly desire, that all my debts be paid and satisfied, as shall appear legally or reasonably to be due---out of my estates with what convenient speed, the same be raised, paid and satisfied.

To wife, Olive Farwell, my house with the upland about it, with convenient meadow to keep 4 cows, during the time of her natural life. To Olive all my moveables, to be at her dispose, 3 cows, one mare.

To son, John Farwell, all my accomodation at Concord which he hath in present possession, that my son, John Farwell, shall pay forty shillings a year unto Olive Farwell, my wife, during the term of her natural life.

To son, Joseph Farwell, my remaining accomodation at Chelmsford, after my wife's decease, all the land he has in present possession. Joseph, my son shall pay his mother 10 shillings a year during the term of her natural life. Joseph, my son shall pay 30 shillings to each of his three sisters. Josphe to receive 1/3 the fruit of the orchard, Olive his mother 1/3, and Mary and Olive 1/3 of the fruit of the orchard for five years, then that part return to Joseph. To MARY 1 1/2 acre of meadow lying at Little Tadmuch joining the meadow of James Heldreth, to Olive 1 1/2 acre of meadow lying at little Tadmuch. (Note: This appears to be the brother of Mary Hildreth (3-25) who married Jacob Warren(3-24).

Sources: Farwell Ancestral Memorial, by David-Parson Holton and Frances (Forward Holton.

Pioneers of Massachusetts, by Pope

New England Families, by William R. Cutter

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary

Chelmsford Vital Records

Immigrant Ancestors, by Fredrick A. Virkus

Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Fredrick L. Weis with additons and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Ed.

FITCH (1)

"though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not harkened to receive instruction." Jeremiah 32: 33b

Colonial Families of the United States of America, by George Norbury Mackenzie, Vol. IV, 1914 gives the Fitch genealogy starting with Robert De Gernon who came to England from Normandy with William the Conqueror. He was of the House of Boulongue, and a kinsman of the Conqueror, who granted him large estates, forty-one lordships, principally in Essex Co., one of his seats being Stanstead. He was called Baron of Stanstead Montifitchet, from the village of "Montiquet" in Normandy from where he came. He is listed in the Domesday Book of 1086. He had children, Robert and WILLIAM.

WILLIAM DE GERNON, second baron of Stanstead Montfitchet dropped the De Gernon from his name and assumed De Montifitchet as a surname from the title of his barony. He married Maragret, daughter of Gilbert, 2nd Lord of Clare. They had one son, GILBERT DE MONTFITCHET.

GILBERT DE MONTFITCHET had one son, RICHARD DE MONTFITCHET.

RICHARD DE MONTFITCHET, died 1201. He was keeper of the King's House in Hayering, and keeper of the King's Forest, conferred by Henry II. He was High Sheriff of Essex and Hartfordshire. He married Millicent----, and had one son, RICHARD MONTFITCHET, and three daughters.

RICHARD DE MONTFITCHET died 1258. He was under age at the time of his father's death in 1202. He was one of the Barons of Runnymede, 1225, who wrested the Magna Charta from King John, and was one of the twenty five appointed to rule the realm. He was made Justice of the Royal Forest of Essex in 1242, and High Sheriff of Essex and Hartfordshire, and Governor of Hartford Castle. He had three sons, one of whom was ROGER DE MONTFITCHET.

ROGER DE MONTFITCHET 6th Baron of Standstead Montfitchet had one son, JOHN DE MONTFITCHET.

JOHN DE MONTFITCHET dropped the prefix "de Mont" and the final "t" from his surname, thus making it Fitch. He was granted armorial bearings in 1263. He lived at Fitch Castle, in the Parish of Widdington, in the northwestern part of Essex during the reign of Henry III and Edward I. His children were WILLIAM FITCHE and Joan.

WILLIAM FITCHE was born at Fitch Castle, where he was living in 1331. His children were, William and THOMAS.

THOMAS FITCHE born 1370 at Fitch Castle; m. Cora Worth, dau. of Abram Worth of Essex. Their children were William and THOMAS.

THOMAS FITCHE born 1400 at Fitch Castle. His children were Richard, Thomas, and WILLIAM.

WILLIAM FITCHE born 1422 at Fitch Castle, lived there during the reign of Henry VI. His son was THOMAS.

We now continue the Fitch Genealogy as found in "The History of the Fitch Family 1400-1930, by Roscoe Fitch.

THOMAS FITCH, b. 1447 at Fitch Castle ; m. Joan Marston, daughter of William Marston. Their son was:

THOMAS FITCH(4-16) b. 1472 at Fitch Castle; m. Agnes Alger(Algore) (4-17) daughter and sole heir of Sir Robert Alger of "Brazen Head" in Essex. "Brazen Head" was so-called from a large wolf's head, made of brass and affixed to the top of the outer gate. Their children were: William, Richard, Thomas, and ROGER.

ROGER FITCH(4-8) m. Margery---; d. Jan or Feb.1558.

Children:

1. Richard, bur. 13 June 1603
2. John
3. Bartholomew, m. 8 Feb. 1579 Alice Ayer; bur. 4 Nov. 1598
4. Thomas
5. William, m. 17 June 1583, Sarah Egiott; bur. 5 Dec. 1588
6. GEORGE(4-4) m. 13 Sept. 1574, Joan Thurgood.
7. Robert, will dated 18 Dec. 1592, proved 19 Jan. 1593
8. Joan
9. Margaret
10. Clement, bur. 22 May 1573
11. Mary

GEORGE FITCH(4-4) will dated 12 May 1605, proved 18 June 1605; m. 13 Sept 1574
Joan Thurgood.

Children:

1. THOMAS (4-2) m. 8 Aug. 1611 Anne Reeve; d. Jan. 1632
2. George, d. unkm.
3. Joseph, b. ca 1587
4. Arthur
5. Frances, m. 5 Feb. 1606, James Stracey

THOMAS FITCH(4-2) b. 1590; bpt. 1598; d. Jan. 1632; m. Anna Reeve on 8 Aug.
1611 in St. Mary's Church in Bocking, Eng. Anna Reeve was the daughter of John
Reeve of Gosfield, co. Essex.

Children:

1. Thomas, b. 14 Oct. 1612; m. 1 Nov. 1632 Anne Stacie
2. John
3. REV. JAMES(4-1) b. 24 Dec. 1622
4. Nathaniel, b. 26 Dec. 1623; d. 1649
5. Jeremy, b. 5 Aug. 1625
6. Samuel, b. 9 Nov. 1626
7. Joseph
8. Mary, b. Mar. 1629
9. Ann, b. 6 Aug. 1630
10. Sara, b. 24 July 1631

Thomas Fitch was a great land owner and cloth manufacturer. His will names
seven sons and three daughter. Four of the sons were early settlers in Connecti-
cut. It is evident from the date of his death he left his widow with ten child-
ren ranging in age from twenty to one. Anne was living with her son, Joseph Fitch
in 1669 in Hartford, Connecticut. There has been much uncertainty as to the ex-
act date of the arrival in America of the brothers, Thomas, Samuel, and Joseph
Fitch, and their mother. Rev. James Fitch came over in 1638 at the age of sixteen
as is stated in the epitaph on his tombstone in Lebanon, Conn.. It appears the
others came about 1650. Samuel was a school master at Hartford, Conn.. Thomas
and Joseph were among the founders of Norwalk, Conn.

REV. JAMES FITCH(4-1) b. 24 Dec. 1622 Bocking Essex Co., England; d. 18 Nov
1702; m. 1st ABIGAIL WHITFIELD(3-21); m. 2nd Priscilla Mason.

Children by first wife:

1. JAMES (3-10)
2. Abigail, b. 1650
3. Elizabeth, b. 1652
4. Hannah
5. Samuel, b. 1655

6. Dorothy, b. 1658

Children by 2nd. wife:

7. Daniel, b. 1665

8. John, b. 1667

9. Jeremiah, b. 1670

10. Jabez, b. 1672

11. Anna, b. 1675

12. Nathaniel, b. 1679

13. Josiah, b. 1681

14. Elezer, b. 1683

"Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age.

Matthew 28:19-20

"Rev. James Fitch's early education was attended to with great care, so that he was well skilled in the learned languages, when he came to America. He was only sixteen years of age, being one of a band of thirteen youths, all designed for the ministry, who came over at the same time. He was placed, after his arrival, under the instruction of REV. THOMAS HOOKER and REV. SAMUEL STONE, at Hartford, where he remained seven years." (Rev. Hooker and Rev. Stone are named "friends" in the will of Thomas Fitch, father of James.) "In 1646, a church was formed in Saybrook, of which Mr. Fitch was ordained pastor. Mr. Hooker was present at his ordination, but the imposition of hands was by two of the brethren, appointed by the church to this office. This was a congregational ordination in the strictest sense of the term." (Probably REV. HENRY WHITFIELD and ELDER GOODWIN also attended this ordination.)

"When a part of Mr. Fitch's church decided, in 1660, to remove to Norwich, it was a subject of some contention between the two parties whether he should stay with those who were to remain, or go with those who should remove. He was greatly loved by all, and each side claimed him. After solemn prayer and long deliberation, Mr. Fitch decided that it was his duty to keep with the majority, and this brought him to Norwich. Soon after his removal thither, the people of Hartford invited him to become their minister, thinking, probably, that the hardships of the new settlement, and the prospect of extensive usefulness in a wider and more elevated sphere, might induce him to leave his flock. The only reply he sent to their invitation was this; 'With whom then shall I leave these few poor sheep in the wilderness?' (Rev. James Fitch was considered one of the foremost divines of his time in New England.)

The oldest Election Sermon of which any record has been discovered, was preached by Mr. Fitch, in 1674, from this text: 'For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.'

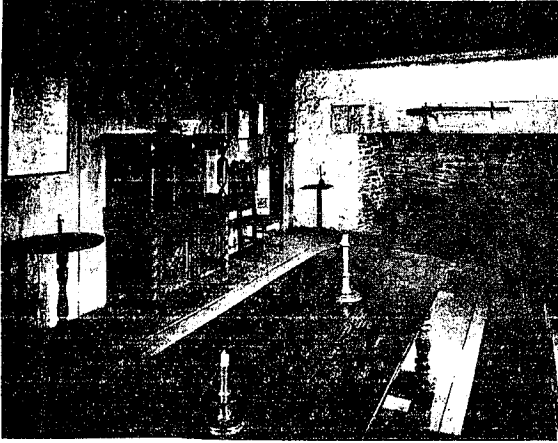
Zech. 2:5

"As a pastor, Rev. Fitch was zealous and indefatigable. Seeing the Indians around him sunk in darkness and stupidity, his heart was touched with pity, and he spared no pains to alleviate their condition, both in spiritual and temporal point of view. His house was open to their roving parties, and he never failed to dispense to them, according to his ability, food, raiment, and instruction. He learned their language, and often went among them, endeavoring to enlighten their minds, and win them from vice and degradation. The legislature of the State particularly requested him to teach Uncas and his family christianity. But little impression was, however, made on the minds of the chiefs, though many of the common people listened, and some, as has been already stated, gave evidence of true conversion.

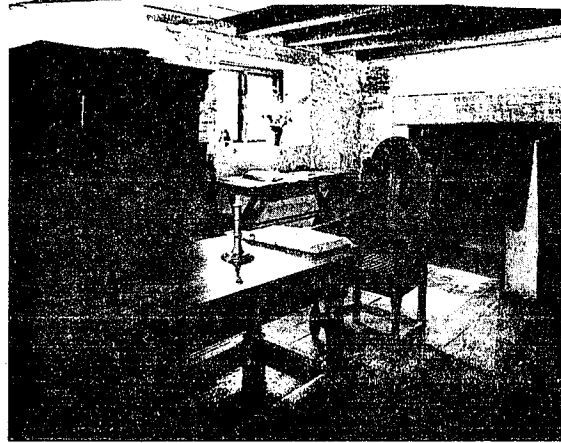
The Mohegan Sachems, notwithstanding their disinclination to christianity, were warmly attached to Mr. Fitch and his family. Large tracts of land, conveyed to them either in trust, or as absolute grants, attest their friendship and confidence. A part of the town of Lebanon, five miles in length, and one in breadth,

was bestowed by Owaneco on Mr. Fitch and his friend, Capt. Mason. This tract was for a time under the jurisdiction of Norwich, and was familiarly called 'The Mile'. In Mr. Fitch's share of this tract, there was a large 'Cedar' swamp, which by the principle of association suggesting to the mind of its accomplished owner of the Cedars of Lebanon, led him to bestow the name of 'Lebanon' on the whole tract." Quoted from "Hisotry of Norwich" by Frances M. Caulkins, 1845.

The minister's house in Saybrook was located westward from the meeting-house on the same side of the street. Into this parsonage, two years after his ordination Rev. Fitch brought his newly married wife, Abigail, daughter of Rev. Henry Whitfield. They were married in Oct. 1648. The ceremony was performed by the bride's father, Rev. Henry Whitfield. It took place in Rev. Whitfield's Stone House built in Guilford in 1639 to serve as a fort and defense against the Indians as well as a residence. Tradition says the Rev. Fitch and the blushing bride pledged their vows in the north end of the living room and probably near the great fireplace.



The south end



The north end

The dimensions of the Great Hall or living room are 33 by 15 feet. Above used by permission of Henry Whitfield House, Connecticut Historical Commission.

Abigail (Whitfield) Fitch died 9 Sept. 1659 so Rev. Fitch went to Norwich a widower with six children. He married second in October 1664, Priscilla Mason, daughter of his friend, Maj. James Mason. They had eight children making him the father of fourteen children.

The Indian war with King Phillip commenced in June 1675 and raged about fifteen months. Rev. Fitch was an active agent and valued counselor of the government. Norwich and Strongton were frontier towns, and therefore kept, during the course of the war, in a state of excitement and apprehension.

Uncas came to consult with Rev. Fitch, and he in turn visited the Pequot Indians to see if all was right in that quarter. Then the Mohegans consented to join the English. The English had at first deep distrust of Uncas. He professed great friendship in his consultation with Rev. Fitch, but later thought it prudent that he should be induced to commit himself as soon as possible, by some act against Phillip. The sachem saw where his interest lay, and consented to engage in immediate action. This matter of important government diplomacy was handled with exceeding finesse by Rev. Fitch and his foresight in this matter had an important bearing on the success of the Colonists in the war. It was readily seen that but for the sagacity of Rev. Fitch and the confidence the Indians had in his honesty and fair dealing, the Mohegans would never have engaged on the side of the English and in all probability might have joined with King Phillip and devastated Norwich and other Connecticut settlements.

The summer of 1676 brought a long continued drought. It was particularly severe in the southern part of Connecticut, the fields of Indian corn were parched and the Mohegans were apprehensive that they would lose their whole crop. They had rain dances, incantations and various heathenish rites but no rain came. At length they appealed to Rev. Fitch entreating him to intercede with the Lord of the harvest to refresh their drooping fields with the customary rains.

On this drought and his successful prayer for rain Rev. Fitch wrote what he called "a true narrative of that providence" as follows:

"In August last, such was the want of rain, that the Indian corn was not only dried and parched up, but the apple trees withered. The fruit and leaves fell off as in autumn, and some trees seeming to be dead with that drouth; the Indians came into town and lamented their want of rain, and that their powwows could get none in their way of worship, desiring me that I would seek to God for rain; I appointed a fast day for the purpose; the day being come it proved clear without any clouds until sunsetting when we came for the meeting, and then some clouds arose; the next day remained cloudy; then Uncas with many Indians came to my house. Uncas lamented there was such a want of rain; I asked whether if God should bring us rain, would he not attribute it to their powwows; he answered 'no', for they had done their utmost and all in vain; I replied, if you will declare it before all these Indians you shall see what God will do for us, for although this year he hath shown his anger against the English and not only against the Indians, yet he hath begun to save us, and I have found by experience twice in the like case, when we sought by fasting and prayer, he hath given us rain, and never denied us. Then Uncas made a great speech to the Indians confessing that if God should send rain, it would not be described as powwowing, but be acknowledged to be an answer to our prayers. This day they (the clouds) spread more and more, and the next day there was such plenty of rain that our river rose more than two feet in height."

Rev. Fitch was suddenly disabled by a stroke in 1694. At a town meeting 12 Sept. 1694, a committee was appointed to ask Rev. Jabez Fitch, son of Rev. Fitch to succeed his father in the work of the ministry among them. He consented to occupy the pulpit of his father on trial. After a year he declined to stay.

The preamble of a vote on 29 Aug. 1698 mentions the melancholy fact that the town of Norwich is "yet destitute of a preaching minister," and nine persons were designated as a committee, who in concert with Rev. Fitch, were authorized to look for a pastor.

This reference to Rev. Fitch in 1698 shows that his mind still retained its vigor and that the people of Norwich were in the habit of resorting to him for council and directions. Nor were the Norwich people unmindful of their obligation to him in his illness. After he was disabled from service a rate was annually collected for his use, amounting to thirty, forty, and in one year, to seventy pounds. There can be little doubt that he was favored also with many free-will offerings, and that his people were studious to please and gratify him in the choice of a successor.

The town of Lebanon was founded in 1695 on the tract of land acquired by Rev. James Fitch in 1666, which he had named 'Cedars of Lebanon'. In the year 1701 Rev. Fitch retired to Lebanon to spend the few remaining days of his eventful life. A brief summer he passed in its quiet, secluded shades, "He fell asleep in Jesus, 18 Nov. 1702, the 80th year of his age". All fourteen children of Rev. Fitch with the exception of his daughter, Elizabeth, are referred to as among the living in the will of their father. It is not improbable that twelve of his children marched in silent awe and sadness behind his coffin as it was borne to the grave. His grave in the old burying ground at Lebanon, Conn. is marked by an upright slab bearing the following inscription in latin said to

have been written by his son, Rev. Jabez Fitch.

Translation of the inscription:

"In this grave are deposited the remains of that truly reverend man, Mr. James Fitch. He was born in Bocking, in the County of Essex, in England, the 24th of December, in the year of our Lord 1622; Who after he had been most excellently taught the learned languages came into New England at the age of sixteen, and then spent seven years under the instruction of those very famous men, MR. HOOKER and MR. STONE. Afterwards he discharged the pastoral office fourteen years at Saybrook, thence he removed with the major part of his church to Norwich, where he spent the other years of his life in the work of the gospel. In his old age indeed he was obliged to cease from his public labors by reason of bodily indisposition and at length retired to his children in Lebanon, where after nearly half a year, he slept in Jesus in the year 1702, on the 18th day of November in the 80th year of his age."

"He was a man as to the smartness of his genius, the solidity of his judgment, his charity, holy labors, and every kind of purity of life, and also as to his skill and energy of preaching, inferior to none."

MAJ. JAMES FITCH(3-1) b. 2 Aug. 1649 at Saybrook; d. 10 Nov. 1727; m. 1st Elizabeth Mason; 2nd. ALICE (BRADFORD) ADAMS, 8 May 1687.

Children by 1st wife:

1. James, b. 1678; d. as infant
2. James, b. 1679; d. early
3. Jedediah,
4. Samuel, b. 12 July 1683
5. Elizabeth, b. 1681

Children by 2nd wife:

- | | |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 6. Abigail, b. 22 Feb. 1688 | 10. Bridget, b. 1697 |
| 7. Ebenezer, b. 10 Feb. 1690 | 11. Jerusha, b. 1699 |
| 8. Daniel, b. Feb. 1693 | 12. LUCY(3-5) b. 1700; m. HENRY
CLEVELAND(For children see
Cleveland) |
| 9. John, b.----- | 13. William, b. 1701 |
| | 14. Jabez, b. 1703 |

Major James Fitch was remarkably prominent as one of the most versatile men of his time in the United Colonies. He was noted as a land surveyer, land registrar, land speculator, and land holder. He was distinguished as a soldier, magistrate, founder, and statesman, champion of the peoples' rights and of the Connecticut charter. He was called Lord of the Mohegan Valley, father of Windham county, Conn., founder of Canterbury, Conn., and one of the founders of Yale.

The following is from the original document in the Yale Library: (original spelling)

"In that it hath pleased y^e Lord our God as a token for Good to us & children after us To put it into the hearts of his faithfull ministers to take soe great paines, and be at soe considerable charge for setting up a Coledgiat School amongst us & now for farther promoating, of this God pleasing worke, I humbly freely & heartily offer, on demand to provid glass for a house, and if people does not come up to offer what is reasonable & needfull, that I will then provid nails of all sorts to be used in building a house & hall. 2ly I give a farme, 637 Acrs of land & when i will send ye draft and laying out to Mr Dan Taylor that he may make such a Deed proper in such a case: the farme I value at £150. I will alsoe take some paines to put it in a way of yearely profitt. £30 charge I hope will bring £20 per yearea little time.

Newhaven October 16, 1701

(Signed) James Fitch

Few people had more influence in eastern Connecticut in that period of time. He was a noted friend and patron of the Indians, continuing in the footsteps of his father. He benefited from the confidence Rev. James Fitch had inspired through a consistent record of fair dealing with the Indians. The signature of Owaneco, subsequent to the year 1680, was considered of no value unless countersigned by Major James Fitch; the Sachem, with the consent of the General Court, having authorized him to act as his guardian.

Major Fitch accumulated a vast number of acres by legislative grants, by purchase from other grantees, and intimate connection with the Indian sachems. He had farms and dwelling houses in several townships, and seemed to circulate freely through his possessions, but he retained his connection with Norwich as a legal inhabitant until 1697. He then moved his family to Pengerscomsuck, on the Quinebang river, a plantation he called Kent. The name, however, was soon changed to Canterbury of whom he was pre-eminently the founder. He purchased the land, made the first clearings, laid it out in farms and house lots. He built himself the first barn and the first frame house within its limits. Canterbury and Plainfield grew up like twin plantations, side by side. Major Fitch was one of the first proprietors in each.

Major Fitch sold out townships as if they were farms, surveying disputed lands and bounds, holding courts of inquiry, deciding vexed questions, he made what seems like royal progress through his domains, with his accompanying retinue of Indians, soldiers, and land-agents.

His influence over the Indians made him a tower of strength throughout the stormy years of the war known as King William's and Queen Ann's. Massachusetts was forced to call upon him to defend her frontier, where the Wabbaquassetts would not be ordered, but by virtue of authority from Connecticut. In Queen Anne's war, second in command to General Winthrop, Major Fitch held the lands on which Fort Edward and Fort Ann were built in Washington Co., N.Y., and some maintain that it was him and his troops that first sang "Yankee Doodle". (N.Y. Hist. Coll. III, 707, and IV 144-5). His new plantation near Canterbury was made the rendezvous of many a military expedition--the scene of many a martial and legal conflict.

Major James and his brother Daniel were highly esteemed as brave soldiers and experienced partizans in Indian warfare. In the summer of 1696 a band of Mohawks committed some depredations on the western towns of Massachusetts, and a rumor having reached Maj. Fitch that a party of them had been seen sulking about Woodstock, he hastened from his farm to Norwich, collected a band of whites and Mohagans, and plunged into the forests in pursuit of the enemy. The enemy Mohawks retreated when they learned Maj. Fitch was in pursuit.

As the Indian wars ceased, Major Fitch was called to battle for his land titles. His first fight was with the heirs of Governor Winthrop, who claimed the Quinebaug country--by an earlier Indian grant than that of Owaneco to Maj. Fitch.

The General Court, loath to excite the ire of such spirited powerful combatants, delayed decision. Both claimants proceeded to sell out farms and encourage settlement. A guerilla warfare ensued between the Winthrop and Fitch settlers.

Bounds and fences were removed; crops raised by one faction seized and carried off by the other; future respected citizens clinched and threw hatchets. Youngsters from Norwich, known in later years as sober magistrates and councilors, made raids upon the Indian corn fields, and ran away from the arresting constables.

Great meetings of Courts and Commissioners were held at Pengers-com-suck, meetings that brought in picturesque conjunction representatives of old and new Connecticut, high official dignitaries, governors, ministers, magistrates,

lawyers, Owaneco in royal state, with surviving Pequots, Nipmuchs, and Narragansetts. After much sifting of conflicting testimony, the right of ownerships was confirmed to Major Fitch, with reservations allowed to Winthrop and other claimants.

The closing years of Major Fitch's life were embittered by dissensions and pecuniary embarrassment. His large land possessions involved him in serious complications. The great "Mohegan Land Case" entailed expense and trouble. The Government of Connecticut challenged his claim to certain townships, and, when he proceeded to make sales of land and lay out allotments Gov. Saltonstall issued a proclamation forbidding plantations work therein.

Considering this an illegal and invalid document, suffering from gout and harassed by business perplexities, the Major was thrown into a tempest rage at what he believed to be a gross injustice, and as if he were indeed "Lord Proprietor of the Colony", he immediately put forth a counter proclamation from "The Honored James Fitch proprietor of a certain tract of land, east of Enfield," asserting his right to the land, and his sovereign contempt for a "proclamation lately come forth."

This aduacious preceeding called out a summons to appear before the Governor and Council to answer "for its false and seditious expressions;" but the haughty Major Fitch, lame with the gout and unable to ride refused to obey in terms scarcely less determined than the original document. The matter rested until the succeeding session of the General Court, May 1717, when it was ordered that a warrant be sent "to arrest the said Fitch and have him before the Assembly."

But before its execution the impulsive Major, probably relieved from gout, and returning to his better judgment, sent a humble confession of his fault "being heartily sorry and condemning himself therefore," and asking forgiveness of his Honor and the Honorable Assembly.

The Upper House upon consideration proposed to let him off with a 20 pound fine--"a slight punishment for so high a misdemeanor," but the Lower House faithful to its champion, insisted "that the full and ingenuous acknowledgment was sufficient" and Fitch obtained an unconditional discharge. Nothing could more clearly show the compelling charm of his personality, or the grateful respect in which he was held.

With this exciting episode he disappeared from public life, and after a few years was laid to rest in Canterbury churchyard. A blackened stone tells of his birth and parentage, his usefulness in his military and in his magistracy to which he was chosen to serve successively to ye great acceptation and advantage of his country, being a gentleman of good parts and very foward to promote ye civil and religious interest of it. Died Nov. 10, 1727, aged 80.

Sources: The History of the Fitch Family, by Roscoe C. Fitch (from which most of the material starting with Rev. James Fitch is quoted, unless otherwise noted)

History of Norwich, by Frances M. Caulkins

Colonial Families of the United States of America, by George N. Mackenzie

History of the First Church of Old Saybrook, by Ames S. Chesebroughs

Vital records of Congregational Church of Canterbury, Windham Co. Conn.

Vol. 2

Connecticut Marriages , by Fredric W. Bailey

FITZ HENRY (1)

"...He that is without sin among your, let him cast a stone at her." John 8:7b

HENRY FITZ HENRY (54-6) was one of the more than twenty illegitimate children of HENRY I (54-12) King of England, was born 1105 and killed in 1157 during an English attack on Anglesea. His mother was NESTA (54-13; 184-9). He was born while his mother was married to GERALD OF WINDSOR (184-8). Nesta was the daughter of RHYS AP TWEDWR (184-18) Prince of South Wales. Nesta was considered one of the most beautiful women of her time. Henry Fitz Henry was brought up with her other children. He held land in both Wales and Ireland. His daughter was:

AMABILIS (54-3) m. WALTER DE RIDDLESFORD (54-2), d. after 1226.

Amabilis and her husband Walter were active in Irish affairs and acquired large grants of land. Walter endowed a convent at Grany, near Castle Dermot about 1200. Their son was:

WALTER DE RIDDLESFORD (54-1) d. bef. 12 Dec. 1244; m. ANNORA (5-23). Their daughter was:

EMMELINE (50-11), m. 1st Hugh de Lacy; m. 2nd STEPHEN LONGESPEE (50-10) son of WILLIAM LONGESPEE (50-20), son of HENRY II (51-2) by an unknown mistress.

Stephen Longespee was Justiciar of Ireland and prominent in Irish and English affairs. He died before 23 Jan 1274/5. Emmeline died in 1276. Their eldest daughter was:

EMMELINE LONGESPEE (175-15) m. MAURICE FITZ MAURICE (175-14) son of MAURICE FITZ MAURICE (184-1), son of GERALD FITZ MAURICE (184-2), son of MAURICE FITZ MAURICE (184-4), son of GERALD OF WINDSOR (184-8) and NESTA (184-9)

Emmeline was born about 1250; died 1250; Maurice died 1286. He was Lord of Offaly in Ireland; he was also Justiciar. Their daughter was:

JULIANA FITZ MAURICE (175-5) m. THOMAS DE CLARE (175-6) descendant of Charlemagne and William the Conqueror.

Thomas de Clare was born in Ireland in 1287/8. He was Governor of London, Lord of Inchequin and Youghae. (See Clare for his descent). Their daughter was:

MARGARET DE CLARE (175-3) m. 2nd BARTHOLOMEW BADLESHERE (175-2). He was hanged 1332; she died 1365. Their Daughter was:

MARGERY DE BADLESHERE (175-1) b. 1306; d. 18 Oct. 1363; m. 1325, WILLIAM DE ROS (173-18), descendant of ROBERT DE ROS (174-16) Magna Chara Suriety, and ISABEL (174-17) daughter of WILLIAM THE LION (174-16), King of Scotland. (from here the line descends to Mary Wentworth Brewster, to Prence, to Burgess, to Rose, to Torrey, to Schrunk.

We now go back to ELA LONGESPEE (50-5), youngest daughter of EMMELINE RIDDLESFORD (50-11) and her husband STEPHEN LONGESPEE (50-10). Ela Longespee married ROGER LA ZOUCHA (50-4) descendant of HENRY I (83-2) King of France, 1031-1060, and ANNA OF RUSSIA (83-3), daughter of JAROSLAUS I (83-6) Grand Duke of Kiev and INEGARD (83-7) daughter of OLAF III (83-14) first christian King of Sweden. The daughter of Ela Longespee and Roger La Zoucha was:

ELENA LA ZOCHE (49-25) b. 1288; d. 3 Dec. 1360; m. 2nd ALAN CHARLTON (49-24). (From here the line descends to Grosvenor, to Bulkeley, to Bates, to Cleveland, to Torrey, to Schrunk.

Sources: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.

FITZ ROBERT (1&2)

"If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter...." Numbers 27:8b

ROBERT FITZ HAMON (119-10) Lord of Creully in Calverdoes, Baron of Thoringni; m. SYBIL DE MONTGOMERY(119-11) daughter of ROGER DE MONTGOMERY(119-22) Earl of Shrewsbury.

Robert Fitz Hamon held among other estates, the manors of Gloucester. Gloucester had first been held about 1053 by Brictric a great thegn at the time of Edward the Confessor. Maud of Flanders, afterward the wife of William the Conqueror, in her youth wanted to marry Brictric, who refused her. When she became Queen she imprisoned him, and on his death his manors were given to her. Upon her death in 1083 the king took possession and his son William II gave them to Robert Fitz Hamon. Henry I made his hereditary Governor of Caen. His daughter was:

MAUD FITZ HAMON (119-4), m. ROBERT OF CAEN (119-4) later named Fitz Robert. He was b. ca 1090; d. Bristol 31 Oct. 1147, one of the illegitimate sons of Henry I (119-8) by Sybil Corbet.

Robert was given the surname Fitz Roy by his father when Maud objected to the marriage because Robert had no to-name (surname). Maud objected to the name, and later when the children began to grow up she complained that the name Fitz Roy would not descend to them, and would be called Fitz Robert. The king, to please her, made Robert Earl of Gloucester. In the charters he was called, "son of the King."

Robert fought at the battle of Bremule, 20 Aug. 1119, where his father, Henry I defeated Louis VI. After Henry I's death, he did homage to the Empress Matilda, his step-mother, recognizing her as his father's successor for the Crown of England. Matilda (103-7) daughter of Malcolm III and St. Margaret (103-14 and 15) was direct lineal descent from Alfred the Great. However, Stephen of Bois, grandson of William the Conqueror by his daughter Adela (127-5) was named successor to Henry I.

When Stephen ascended to the Crown Robert gave up Falaise to his agents, but he removed his father's treasures. In March of 1136 he returned to England, and after Easter did homage for his English lands. About this time he founded St. James Priory at Bristol, giving to the Lady Chapel of the Priory every tenth stone, while building the keep of Bristol Castle at the same time. He accompanied Stephen to Normandy in 1137, but they quarreled, and the next year his English and Welsh estates were forfeited. He then took up the cause of his half-sister MATILDA(103-3) who wished to put her son HENRY II (103-1) upon the throne of England. In 1139 he landed in England with Matilda and took her to Arundel Castle and became her commander-in-chief in the civil war that ensued.

He burnt Nottingham in 1140, and in Feb. 1141, he and his son-in-law, Ranulph, Earl of Chester attacked London and took Stephen prisoner. He accompanied Maud in her progress to Winchester and London, and when the citizens drove her out he fled with her to Oxford. He took part in the fighting at Winchester and helped Maud to escape from the city. He was captured at Stockbridge 11 Sept. 1141 and taken prisoner. He was exchanged, without concessions on either side for Stephen. Robert then joined Maud at Bristol. Maud sent him to France to urge her husband Geoffrey of Anjou to invade England. Geoffrey declined to help until he had conquered Normandy. Robert then joined in his campaign. Meanwhile Maud was besieged in Oxford and Robert hurried back to help her taking her son Henry with him. In 1143 Robert defeated Stephen at Wilton, and in 1144 blockaded Malmesbury, but Stephen refused to do battle. Maud's forces had been so reduced that Stephen was able to take Faringdon which Robert had fortified. Robert took Henry back to Wareham in 1147 and sent him over to Anjou. He founded the Margam

Abbey the same year. Later upon the death of Stephen Maud's son Henry became Henry II, King of England. Robert died at Bristol of fever on 31 Oct. 1147 and was buried in the Priory of St. James. Two of his children were:

MAUD FITZ ROBERT (140-11) m. RANULF DE GUERNON
WILLIAM FITZ ROBERT (119-2)

The son of Maud Fitz Robert and Ranulf de Guernon was HUGH OF KELELIOC, b. 1147, Earl of Chester. He married BERTRADE d'EVEREUX de MONTFORT, daughter of Simon Montfort.

WILLIAM FITZ ROBERT(140-11) d. 23 Nov. 1183; m. ca 1150 HAWISE DE BEAUMONT (119-3) daughter of ROBERT DE BEAUMONT (119-6) and AMICE DE MONTFORT (119-7) dau. of RALPH DE MONTFORT (119-14)

William Fitz Robert was Earl of Gloucester. In 1128 he was witness to an agreement between his father and the Abbot of Fecamp. He was suriety for his father, then a prisoner at Rochester October 1141, in exchange with King Stephen, whom Earl Robert had captured at Lincoln the previous February. He was Governor of Wareham while his father was in Normandy in 1144. He was one of the witnesses of the agreement between Stephen and Henry II in 1153. He had an alliance with Roger, Earl of Hereford in 1154 in which they agreed to aid each other against all men except King Henry.

He had the lordship of the manor of Glamorgan and of Caerleon. He lived chiefly at Cardiff, and in 1158 he and his wife and son were captured at Cardiff Castle by Ivor, the Little and held prisoners until William redressed Ivor's grievances. He was benefactor of many religious foundations.

King Henry's sons led a rebellion to unseat their father. William in 1173 took the King's part, but later fell under suspicion. He made, at the King's request, the King's son John heir to his earldom. In April 1183 the king, during his struggle with his sons imprisoned William along with a number of others whose loyalty he doubted.

William died on his birthday, 23 Nov. 1183 and was buried at Keynsham. His only son died in 1166. He left three daughters.

1. Mabel who m. Aumarie de Montfort
2. AMICE FITZ ROBERT(112-17) m. RICHARD DE CLARE(112-16)
3. Isabel, m. John, son of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine.

John, son of Henry II received the Earldom of Gloucester, not by inheritance but in the right of his wife. When he divorced Isabel in 1199 he gave Gloucester to the son of her sister Mabel. Upon the death of her nephew, Isabel remained Countess of Gloucester. She married 2nd. Geoffrey de Manderville; 3rd. Hugh de Burgh. Upon her death, having had no children, the Earldom descended to Gilbert de Clare, son of her sister Amice who married Richard de Clare. He was thereafter Earl of Gloucester and of Hereford.

Sources: Complete Peerage, by G. E. Cokayne
Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.

FREEMAN (1)

"And be ye kind, one to the other, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave you." Ephesians 4:32

EDMUND FREEMAN(15-4) b. about 1570; buried at Pulborough church 6 June 1632; m. Alice Coles, buried at Reigate, county Surrey 14 Feb. 1651/2.

Edmund Freeman apparently was a well-to-do yeoman of Pulborough. His will dated 30 May 1623 disposed of over 800 pounds besides his various lands and tenements. Edmund and William, the two oldest sons were executors. Alice Freeman's will was dated 13 Nov. 1650, proved 5 March 1651/2 by John Beauchamp, son-in-law executor along with his wife Alice. Alice Freeman had spent her later years with her daughter, and son-in-law John Beauchamp at Reigate, county Surrey.

John Beauchamp was one of the London Adventurers who financed the Pilgrims. More will be heard of him later.

Children of Edmund and Alice Coles Freeman.

1. EDMUND (15-2) bpt. 25 July 1596
2. William, bpt. 1598
3. Alice, bpt. 15 Apr. 1601; m. John Beauchamp of London
4. Eleanor, b. 25 Aug. 1603; bur. 7 Apr. 1618
5. John, bpt. 24 Jan. 1606/7
6. Elizabeth, bpt. 27 Aug. 1609; m. John Cuddington

EDMUND FREEMAN (15-2) bpt. at Pulborough, Sussex 25 July 1596; d. at Sandwich Mass. Oct. 1682; m. 1st at Cowfold, Sussex, 16 June 1617, BENNETT HODSOLL (15-3) m. 2nd Elizabeth Perry, widow.

Children:

1. Alice, bpt. 4 Apr. 1619; d. 24 Apr. 1651; m. 24 Nov. 1639 William Paddy
2. EDMUND(15-1), bpt. 26 Nov. 1620; d. bef. 5 Jan. 1703/4; m. 1st REBECCA PRENCE (12-23)
3. Bennett, bpt. 20 Jan. 1621/2; d. between 28 Nov. 1633 and 13 Jan. 1633/4.
4. Elizabeth, bpt. 11 April 1624; m. abt. 1647 John Ellis
5. John, bpt. 28 Jan. 1626/7; d. 28 Oct 1719; m. Feb. 1649/50 Mercy Prence
6. Nathaniel, bpt. 2 Sept. 1629; d. 10 days later
7. Cicelia, b. abt. 1631
8. Mary, m. 1653 Edward Perry

About two years after his marriage, Edmund Freeman apparently moved from Pulborough to Billingshurt, a parish about six miles northeast, on the highroad to Dorking, Reigate, Croydon and London.

His wife Bennet Hodsell descended from John Hodsell owner of the manor of South Ash. His son was John Hodsell who passed South Ash to his son William. His son John, grandfather of Bennett became known as the Sussex branch of Hodsells. He died in 1617. His son John married Faith Gratwick and became the parents of Bennett. Bennett died 13 April 1630. In 1633 Edmund Freeman brought suit in Chancery as guardian on behalf of the rights of his children against William Hodsell and his wife, Elizabeth, John Gratwick, William Freeman and others, relatives of his deceased wife, in regard to the disposition of certain lands and tenements formerly belonging to John Hodsell, his father-in-law. Depositions were taken in the case 13 Jan. 1633/4. John Draper deposed that he knew all complainants and swears that he hath taken out of the register book of Billingshurt the dates of baptism of the children of Edmund and his deceased wife, Bennett, Elizabeth and John. Of Alice, another child, he says the date is defaced in the parchment, but that she is of the age of sixteen years or thereabouts, "for as this deponent conceiveth she is older than her brother Edmund by

two years or thereabouts..."

"He knows Edmund Freeman the elder to have lands at Pulborough to the yearly value of 50 pounds, and they were in his present possession, but saidth one Wexham, an old man of the age of three score and ten years hath fifteen pounds per annum thereof during his life; and said the said Edmund Freeman has copyhold at Billingshurt worth 80 pounds per annum, which he holds by copy of Court Roll for the term of his life and that of one of his children; that he is a man of good credit and estimation amongst his neighbors and so hath been reported for divers years past, and hath divers goods; plate, chattel and household stuff."

About fifteen months after the date of this depositions, Edmund Freeman decided to move himself and family to New England. This was a serious step involving the breaking of ties of friendship and kindred, the sale of property, often at a loss. It is not known if there was any religious motive for his move. He was probably sent over by his brother-in-law, John Beauchamp, to look after his interests in the Colony. Some authorities indicate Edmund might have been an attorney, others believe he merely had power of attorney for John Beauchamp. This compiler believes from the material available he probably just had power of attorney.

Edmund and his family sailed for the new world on the ship Abigail of London, Capt. Richard Hackwell, Master. The Abigail was enrolling passengers from 4 June to 24 July 1635. The Freeman family was enrolled in 1 July 1635. The ship sailed about 1 August 1635 from Plymouth, England and arrived in Boston 8 Oct. 1635. Two hundred and twenty persons were on board, some of them distinguished persons. Smallpox developed, but it is not known if any lives were lost.

Edmund and family settled first at Lynn, Mass.. Mr. Lewis, in his History of Lynn says, "This year many new inhabitants appear in Lynn, among them worthy of note Mr. Edmund Freeman, who presented to the town twenty corslets, or pieces of plate armour."

The first History of Massachusetts Bay tells us, "the first settlers of the Colonies were very careful that no title or appellation be given where not due. Not more than half a dozen of the principal gentlemen of the Massachusetts Colony took the title of "Esq."; and, in a list of one hundred freemen, not more than four or five were distinguished by a "Mr.", although they were generally men of substance. Goodman and goodwife were the more common appellations.

In 1637 Edmund Freeman was among the group who settled at Sandwich. His status is shown by the fact of the 58 men entitled to shares in the divisions of land at Sandwich his was much the larger. He was assistant to Governor Bradford from 1640 to 1646. Thomas Prence, whose two daughters married two of Edmund's sons also served as assistant to Governor Bradford.

Edmund, as assistant held court in three townships. In 1641 he, with Governor Winslow and Miles Standish dealt true justice in ruling that a certain man should pay for a deer which his son had bought of an Indian long before. Another man was to pay two shillings for mending a hole which he had shot in the same Indian's kettle. In 1655 he addressed several notes to the General Court about "spoil done in the Indians corn by horses and about suitable recompense thereof." This shows his attitude toward the Indians. He was also fined once for loaning a gun to an Indian.

The first settlers of Sandwich were Puritans rather than Pilgrims. They were friends of good order and good government and a religious people, but free of the religious strife found in some parts of the Bay Colony. They started a church in 1638 in which Edmund was a member and a deacon. There is evidence that they, as a group, were less intolerant than most of the churches of Puritan origin of their day. It seems that their neighborhood later became the earliest stronghold of Quakerism in Plymouth Colony. Some of the early Quakers seemed to have craved and invited difficulty with, and persecution by the authorities, but the

majority who are said to have asked only freedom to worship as they chose, soon gained the good will of their neighbors. Edmund Freeman was one of those who often shielded them from the law and incurred penalties on their behalf.

During the Quaker troubles his counsels were for moderation and were against all illiberal enactments and their enforcement. The notorious George Barlow was appointed by Government as a special marshal to enforce the laws against offending Quakers and their encouragers, but his great unfairness only increased the resentment of fair-minded people. Barlow, knowing Mr. Freeman was against such measures, had the audacity to call upon his aid. Upon Edmund Freeman's refusal Mr. Barlow entered a complaint at Plymouth and Edmund was fined 10 shillings.

Edmund Freeman had large business interests. He was a merchant of Sandwich that dealt in clothing. In 1639 he made a trip to England and purchased a consignment of hats and beavers to the amount of 52 pounds from Arthur Mansfield, haberdasher of London. An agreement was signed 20 July 1639 to pay for them six months after the shipment landed safely in New England. They were shipped in the Planter, and Edmund returned home on the Champion. It was probably during this visit to England that Edmund's brother-in-law, John Beauchamp gave him the power of attorney. John Beauchamp, along with two other London merchants had gone into partnership in the beaver trade in Plymouth Colony with the following New England men: WILLIAM BRADFORD, Edward Winslow, THOMAS PRENCE, Miles Standish, John Alden, John Howland, Isaac Allerton and WILLIAM BREWSTER. The task assigned to Edmund was to make collections of accounts due in New England, or to accept land in lieu of money, to make good Beauchamp's investment of 400 pounds with perhaps similar amounts due to the other London men.

Edmund Freeman's will was dated 21 June 1682. He named his sons Edmund and John, and son-in-law Edward Perry, as his executors. The estate amounted to 190 pounds but he had deeded most of his property to his heirs during his life. His personal estate included "one dictionary and great Bible", a dictionary being a rare possession in the colonies. He died in Oct. 1682.

The following is quoted from The Freeman Genealogy, dated 1875:

"Our venerable and honored sire was buried on his own land on the hill in the rear of his dwelling. The site, though not greatly elevated, presents an extended view both of the surrounding landscape and bay. This is the oldest burying place known in Sandwich. His remains, with those of his wife, still rest under the rustice monuments familiarly known as "The saddle and pillion."

The spot of earth where the dust of our progenitor reposes, hallowed in the remembrance of past generations, and recognized by the aged who have kept themselves cognizant of well-authenticated traditions, is situated about a mile and a quarter west of the Town Hall of Sandwich, and near the angle made by the ancient county road leading from Plymouth, and the somewhat modern highway, by which the road leading from Plymouth to the cape is made to diverge from the former to the right in a more direct course. The location of the grave is, without the least shadow of doubt, part of what was the homestead of our ancestor, and within a few hundred feet of the rear of the dwelling conveyed by deed of gift to the dutiful Mattias Ellis (grandson). (To guard against future misapprehension, it may be proper to note here that Mr. Freeman's first and earlier residence in town was undoubtedly in the easterly part of Sandwich; and the exact location is indicated by a deed from him dated 1 Nov. 1671, to William Allen, witnessed by Edw. Perry, Mary Perry, and Margaret Freeman. A part of that old mansion is yet standing; and the Quakers have prided themselves in pointing to the ancient edifice as the first in which "Friends' Meetings" were publicly held in Sandwich.)

The reference already made, to the burial-place of the aged progenitor of so many bearing the family name, and of many thousands more bearing other names because descended in the female line, all now widely scattered over every part of

the Union and in other lands, needs explanation. We have spoken of the humble and rude monuments familiarly known as "THE SADDLE AND PILLION". Edmund called in his latter days to bury his wife,--and this only a few years before his own decease; the town records show that "Mrs. Elizabeth Freeman died 14 Feb. 1675/6, and the bereaved husband feeling that some memorial should mark the spot where had been committed to earth the mortal remains of her who had until now been the companion of his earthly pilgrimage, and knowing that monuments wrought by the sculptor were not easily to be obtained, bethought himself of a substitute. Summoning to his aid his two sons, and his grandson Mattias, soon after the funeral, he led the way to a large stone or rock, in a neighboring field,--which stone strikingly resembled a pillion. This was taken, and, by oxen driven by Ellis, was hauled to the recent grave. Putting it in place he then caused yet another to be brought from the field; and his stone, having a form, as was conceived, a resemblance to a saddle, was placed beside the former to designate the precise spot, "where ere long another grave must be digged." Admonished by bereavement now added to the infirmities of age, that the time of his departure could not be far distant he had thought proper to provide, in the absence of monuments more desirable, these fancied emblems of the conveniences on which in the prime of life and to old he and wife had often travelled together. His injunction then was, "Here, after death shall have called your father, bring my earthly remains, and lay them by the side of your mother; place the saddle upon my grave, and so let us rest until the resurrection." (End of quote)

EDMUND FREEMAN (15-1) bpt. Billingshurst Sussex, England 26 Nov. 1620; m. 22 April 1646 REBECCA PRENCE (12-23) daughter of GOVERNOR THOMAS PRENCE (16-2) and PATIENCE (BREWSTER) PRENCE; she d. abt. 1649; m. 2nd Margaret Perry.

Children by 1st wife:

PATIENCE (12-11) b. ca 1647; m. ca 1667 JOSEPH BURGESS (12-10)
Rebecca, b. ca 1649; m. ca 1673 Ezra Perry.

by 2nd wife:

Margaret, b. 2 Oct. 1652; m. ca 1678 John Fish
Edmund, b. 5 Oct. 1655; m. ca 1682 Sarah Skiffe
Alice, b. 29 Mar. 1658; m. ca 1686 Isacc Pope
Rachel, b. 14 Sept. 1659; m. ca 1686 John Landers
Sarah, b. 6 Feb. 1662; m. 6 Jan. 1696 Richard Landers
Deborah, b. 9 Aug. 1665; m. ca 1686 Thomas Landers

Most authorities say that Edmund Freeman and Rebecca Prence had only one daughter, Rebecca. The Burgess Genealogy does not give the maiden name of Joseph's wife Patience. The American Genealogist, Vol. 40 presents the following proof that Patience, wife of Joseph Burgess was indeed a daughter of Edmund and Rebecca, thereby substantiating our line back to Elder William Brewster, our second Mayflower ancestor. Patience was the oldest daughter, and Rebecca probably died at the birth of the second child, Rebecca, or shortly afterward.

(American Genealogist, Vol. 40, p. 104)

"We come now to what we believe to be new material. In a deed dated 29 Apr. 1674, Edmund Freeman, Jr. of Sandwich in the Colony of New Plimouth in America for a fatherly affection unto my son Joseph Burge & my daughter Patience the wife of Joseph Burge aforesd & according to my promise at their marriage Doe give freely... one moyette of upland.... in Sandwich, being formerly in the possession of Edmund Freeman Senr ...six acres...Doe give unto my son-in-law Joseph Burge..his heirs, etc.. Signed Edmund Freeman. Witnesses: Richard Bourne, the mark of Thomas Burge. The grantor personally appeared and acknowledged the instrument 2 March 1674/5, at which time Margaret Freeman, his wife appeared and gave up all her right in the meadow herein specified." (Plymouth Colony Recs. 5, pt. 2)"

Edmund Freeman was deputy to the General Court for 7 years from 1669, while his

brother, Major John served as assistant 1666-1686, 1689-1691. Little else has been found of his life. However the following from The American Genealogist, Vol. 40 presents a bitter family quarrel among his children after his decease. The following Indenture became a prime exhibit in the controversy.

"Indenture made this fourth day of March anno domini one thousand six hundred ninety six alias seven by and between Edmund Freeman Sen....of Sandwich... Gentlemen..and Edmund Freeman his son of the same town" the father "for love, and good will and affection.. and for divers Good Causes and Good Considerations.. granted..all that mesassage or Tenniment on which the sd. Edmund Freeman Senr. now dwelleth with all the upland meadow Ground marsh and all other lands of what sort or kinds soever which he hath..in the Township of Sandwich..with his dwelling House barne and orchards that is upon the sd lands, Only he reserveth to the use of himselfe the sd Dwelling House barn and one of his orchards called the old orchard during the time of his naturall life and all the rest of sd Lands Meadow Ground and other the premisses the sd Edmund Freeman ye son is now to enter upon and peaceably to posses his heirs and assigns forever after the expiration of the naturall Life of the sd Edmund Freeman his father. The sd Edmund Freeman, Junr.. is to enter into and to possess the sd housing and orchard with all the profits.. in consideration Whereof the sd Edmond Freeman the son, his heirs..is to yield and pay every year unto his sd father during the time of the naturall life of his sd father..the one halfe part of all the profits and gains whatsoever shall yearly be made or raised or by means of the dieing setting planting sewing manuring and improveing or any of the sd Uplands.. and also so much hay every year to be delivered in good order att the yard or barn of his sd father as will keep fourteen head of neate cattle one horse and twenty sheep..and to pasture.. one horse twenty sheep and his calves so many as he shall raise yearly..during the sd term. and the sd Edmund Freeman Snr. is to pay the one halfe of all publick rates and taxes.. and the sd son is to pay the other halfe." Signed and witnessed.

"The above instrument enables us to make one or two informed guesses as to the situation at the time it came into effect. First, it would seem certain that the second wife, Margaret (Perry) Freeman, was then deceased, since her quit-claim would have been required if she had been living. Secondly, it would seem probable that the father's health was impaired and the implication is clear that his mind and memory were already beginning to fail. As we shall see, he became concerned lest his daughters might lose their proper share of the inheritance, which might particularly apply to the elder two daughters whose mother came from a family of wealth."

"In any case Edmund Freeman died intestate before 5 Jan. 1703/4 when Ezra Perry of Sandwich, yoeman, was appointed administrator of the estate of 'Mr. Edmund Freeman, late of Sandwich..now deceased'."

"It seems very probable that the appointment by the Court of the eldest surviving son-in-law of the deceased as administrator, rather than the only son, was not made by chance. From subsequent events it would appear that the Court even then may have been aware that charges of undue influence might be made against the son Edmund. Joseph Burg, the eldest son-in-law, was then deceased, but another reason for the selection by the Court of Ezra Perry may well have been because it was known that he was not only married to the deceased's daughter by his first wife, but that he was also (most probably) closely related by blood to the children of the deceased's second wife, Margaret (Perry) Freeman.

An inventory of the estate was taken in March 1703/4. Of the total of 22 items all but two were described as 'left in custody of Edmund Freeman son of the deceased'."

"The Court of Barnstable rendered a verdict unacceptable to the son, Edmund Freeman, who promptly appealed the case to the Superior Court."

The court received an interesting deposition from Major John Freeman, brother

of Edmund, Sr.

"The testimony of John Freeman, Esq. aged about 77 years, saeth that whereas Maj. William Bassett of Sandwich writt to me to give him the best information that I could respecting my brother Edmund Freeman's condition and Estate, I accordingly gave him the best account I could in writing & whereas I am abused by it & that it hath been said by my cousin (nephew) Edmond Freeman or some of his family that it was a pack of lyes; I doe here inform upon my Oath that I have studiously considered thereof and have a perfect remembrance thereof & I can charge myselfe that there was one word of it that was amiss or that as I judged could be well omitted; further I testify on my oath to this particular that is judged needfull, that the second time I being sent to my brother & among complaints made to me of his being greatly grieved. And I went to him, and I asked him what it was that troubled him & his principal ansere to me was that he was informed that he had given away all that he had to his son, and had nothing to dispose of to his daughters and not so much as a horse he rid on for his own, to whom I answered 'If you have done so who can help you?', and then I asked him if he had made any further writing to his son & he informed me that he had made a writing to his son & he informed me that he had made a writing amongst them but he never understood it to be so as had been said it was, but he had been perswaded and he thought that had sett his hand to it & crying speaking with much grief upon I being much troubled-I made application to his son to show me ye writing if there were any made, and accordingly he recently brought it. And I asked him who writt it and he told me the Schoolmaster. And I called for sd Schoolmaster to read sd writing to me which accordingly he did & by his reading I judged my brother had given away nothing but the income of his farm and the income of his other estate and that estate was yet properly his own. And I desired my brother to quiet his spirit and dispose of his estate as he should see cause by good advises...etc.. Signed John Freeman, Taken under oath 3 July 1704."

The case was decided against the son Edmund Freeman and a final distribution of the money obtained by judgment was made 9 June 1705.

Sources: Freeman Genalogy, 1875
 The American Genealogist, Vol's. 17, 37 and 40.
 Bassett-Preston Genalogy, by Preston
 Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, by Mary W. Ferris

FULLER (2)

"...Yea I have a goodly heritage." Psalms 16:6b

Curiosity that my mother, Elizabeth Fuller Schrunk, might descend from the Mayflower Fullers started me on my genealogy hunt. So far my research has only taken me back to her great grandfather, Benjamin Fuller. I was, however, surprised to find my father's side led me back to two Mayflower Pilgrims, William Bradford and William Brewster. I plan to continue pursuing the Fuller line, and publish a supplement to this book if I am successful in tracing the Fullers back further; but for now I start with:

1. BENJAMIN FULLER (9-4) b. 14 April 1793; d. 24 May 1872 at Milford, Wisc.; m. 24 March 1814 CORNELIA HAZEN(9-5) b. 16 July 1799; d. 14 Feb. 1874 at Milford, Wisc.; daughter of REUBEN AND REBECCA HARRINGTON HAZEN.

Children:

11. BROOKS HARRINGTON FULLER, b. 27 Jan. 1819, Ellisburg, N.Y.; d. 18 Dec. 1896 at Milford, Wisc.
- 1a. LYDIA FULLER, b. 1822 at Ellisburg, N.Y.; d. 1848 at Chardon, Ohio; m. Fredrick Pitkin; had one child.
- 1b. ELIZABETH FULLER, b. 12 Apr. 1824, at Ellisburg, N.Y.; d. 8 Sept. 1867 at Milford, Wisc.; m. Joseph Telyea, b. 17 Feb. 1826; d. 1919, buried Oakland, California.
12. REUBEN HAZEN FULLER, b. 15 June 1826 Ellisburg, N.Y.; d. 6 June 1907 at Lake Mills, Wisc; m. in 1888 Mary Keiner, daughter of Fredrick Keiner.
- 1c. MYRA FULLER, b. 8 Aug. 1828 at Ellisburg, N.Y.; d. 20 Jan 1919 at North Prairie, Wis.; m. 16 Aug. 1849 at Mildford, Wisc., Hylas Ebenezer Prescottt,
13. CLARK JOSEPH FULLER(9-2) b. 10 Dec. 1832 at Ellisburg, NY.; d. 16 Oct. 1903 at Milford, Wisc.; m. 3 Apr. 1855 ELIZABETH JENNINGS (9-3)

The Hazen Family Genealogy, by Tracy Elliot Hazen says Benjamin Fuller was born at Middletown, Vermont. Benjamin reported his birthplace as Massachusetts in the census records 1850, 1860 and 1870. I have been unable to find a record of birth in either place, thereby hoping to find his parents.

Benjamin Fuller served in the War of 1812. He enlisted on the 26th of May 1812 at Cazenovia, Madison, Co., New York. He served as a private in Capt. Davison's Company. He was discharged on 26 May 1813 at Sacketts Harbor, Jefferson Co., N.Y. He married Cornelia Hazen 24 March 1814 at Ellisburg, N.Y. Their first child was born in 1820. A family legend says, because of Cornelia's young age Benjamin made a swing for her near the edge of the field so she could play while he went about his work. All the children were born at Ellisburg. About 1836 the family started their westward trek. They settled first at Parkman, Geauga, Co. Ohio and remained for nine years. Lydia, the oldest daughter had married in Ohio, had one child and died there in 1848. Before 1850 the movement continued westward until they reached Jefferson Co., Wisconsin. Here Benjamin, Cornelia and five of their six children lived out their days.

Benjamin Fuller applied for bounty land on the second of November 1850 for his service in the War of 1812. The application reads as follows:

"On the second day of November A.D. one thousand eight hundred & fifty personally appeared before me (a justice of the peace within and for the county and state aforesaid) Benjamin Fuller aged fifty eight years a resident of the aforesaid county & state who being duly sworn according to the law declares that he is the identical Benjamin Fuller who was a private in the company commanded by Capt. Davison in the Regiment of one year volunteers commanded by Colonel Fleming in the war with Great Britian declared by the United States on the 18th of June 1812, that he volunteered in April 1812 to stand as a minute man so called for

two years & served one year of said two years if called into service & required so to do. That he was called into & entered the service of the United States on or about 26th day of May 1812 and continued in actual service in said war for the time of one year & was discharged at Sacketts Harbor on or about 26 May A.D. 1813 as will appear by the muster rolls of said Company. His discharge (which is now lost) was signed by Colonel Mills who at that time commanded the regiment to which he was attached.

He makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which he may be entitled under the "act granting bounty land to certain officers and soldiers who have been engaged in the military service of the United States. Signed: Sept. 28, 1850, Benjamin Fuller "

Benjamin Fuller applied for a pension on the 4th of August 1871 under the Pension Act of February 14, 1871. He received his pension under certificate 14497. His widow, Cornelia Hazen Fuller applied for her widow's pension 20 May 1873. She filed the following affidavit:

"Personally came Cornelia Fuller widow of Benjamin Fuller who being duly sworn according to law doth depose and say: she is a resident of Milford in the county of Jefferson and State of Wisconsin and had claim for pension pending that there was record of marriage and births kept in the family Bible. That some years ago, they lived in an old log house & had no safe place to store the books--only an old chest & when they removed there from & examined the Bible she found that the mice had nearly destroyed it, that for this reason she cannot produce a copy of the record, but she offers the affidavits of two witnesses who have often seen the records." Signed Cornelia Fuller"

The two witnesses were Edson Fuller and Almira (Myra) Prescott.
The second affidavit states :

"Personally came Berthena Jenkins and Harta Whitmore who being duly sworn according to the law, doth depose and say: They are residents of the town of Ft. Atkinson and Milford in the county of Jefferson and State of Wisconsin that they are aged respectively the 2nd 67 years & 1st 81 years. That they have personally known Benjamin Fuller & Cornelia Fuller who is now his widow since the year 1813 and know of their own personal knowledge that the said Benjamin Fuller and Cornelia Hazen was married on or about the 24 th day of March 1814 in the town of Ellisburg in the county of Jefferson & State of N.Y. by one Esq. Woodward who was a magistrate at that time and further that the said Benjamin Fuller and Cornelia Fuller have lived and cohabited together as husband & wife from the date of their alleged marriage for 58 years & up to the 24th of May 1872, the time of the death of the said Benjamin Fuller, & these are the facts as they know & believe because they have been near neighbors and intimately acquainted for 59 years & their intimacy has been such that if the facts were not as above stated they must have known it and they further state that they are not interested in the premises, or are they concerned in the prosecution of the case in which their testimony is to be used." Signed Harta (her mark) Whitmore; Berthena Jenkins. Witnesses to signatures: E.P. Ingalls and Brooks Fuller.

11. Brooks Harrington Fuller, b. 27 Jan 1819 Ellisburg, N.Y.; d. 18 Dec. 1896 at Milford, Wis. His son was:

- 111. Frank Fuller, b. 2 June 1870 d. 31 Mar. 1958 at Fort Atkinson, Wis.; m. Katharina, dau. Gottfried & Katherina (Kunz) Halfmann, b. 13 Aug 1874; d. 9 June 1944.
- 1111. Walter Scott Fuller, b. 9 Feb. 1901; d. 23 Apr. 1964
- 1112. Clyde, who lived in Albany, Wis. about 1950
- 1113. Harley, who lived in Fort Atkinson, Wis. about 1950

Obituary of Brooks H. Fuller from Lake Mills Leader, Thursday Dec. 24, 1896
"Brooks H. Fuller was born in Ellisburg, Jefferson Co., N.Y.. After a few

years, he then moved to Parkman, Geauga, Co., Ohio. Living there nine years, his parents then moved to Milford, Jefferson Co., Wis..

In March 1854, he went to California, spending twelve years in the mining regions, then visiting the different cities and places of interest returned and since that time has lived at Milford in this county. Eight years ago he came to live with his sister, Mrs. Myra Prescott, and has lived with her until his death which occurred on Friday, December 18, 1896.

On the 12th of September last he was taken seriously ill and has had kind friends to care for him. He was kind friend and brother, always pleasant and cheerful, bringing sunshine in the home and to all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. He leaves a son, one sister and two brothers to mourn his loss."

Elizabeth Jennings Fuller, sister-in-law of Brooks H. Fuller had a ring made from a gold nugget brought back from the California mining fields by Brooks. This ring along with a Black Hills gold belonging to Flora Mart Fuller, and the wedding ring of Elizabeth Fuller Schrunk has been made into a pendant, keeping the original shape of the rings. This heirloom is in the possession of Klista Schrunk Stender and will be passed on to her granddaughter Sherri Lee Mills.

1b. Elizabeth Fuller, third child of Benjamin and Cornelia Fuller, b. 12 Apr. 1824; d. 8 Sept. 1867 at Milford, Wis.; m. Joseph Telyea, b. 17 Feb. 1826; d. 1919, buried Oakland, Calif.. Their children were:

1b1. Wallace Telyea

1b2. Clarence Telyea

1ba. Cornelia Telyea

1bb. Martha Telyea, b. 11 Feb. 1852; d. 16 May 1933 at Lake Mills, Wis., bur. at Aztalan, Wis.; m. 5 Sept. 1879 William Augustus Stilliman, b. 18 Aug. 1855 at Ft. Atkinson, Wis.; d. 11 July 1930 at Lake Mills, buried Aztalan. Their children were:

1bba. Florence Silliman, b. 20 July 1881; d. 4 Apr. 1975; m. 20 Oct. 1902 Chester Jennings Fuller. (For child see Chester Fuller)

1bbl. John Homer Silliman

12. Reuben Hazen Fuller, 4th child, 2nd son of Benjamin and Cornelia Fuller; b. 15 June 1826; d. 6 June 1907 at Lake Mills, Wis.; m. in 1888 Mary Keiner, dau. of Fredrick Keiner. No children.

Reuben served in the Civil war. His wife was affectionately known as Aunt Mary to many.

Obituary of Reuben Hazen Fuller from the Lake Mills Leader Thursday, June 20, 1907.

"Reuben Hazen Fuller was born in Ellisburg, Jefferson Co., New York, June 15, 1826 and died at his home in Lake Mills, June 16, 1907. When a young man he emigrated with his parents to Wisconsin, and took up land from the government where he resided until 1887 and since that time has resided in Lake Mills. In 1888 he was united in marriage with Mary Keiver, who has been a faithful companion.

Of the immediate friends there is left to mourn his loss, a wife, and a sister, Mrs. Myra Prescott. Mr. Fuller was kindhearted and a friend to all and always gave a word of cheer to everyone.

The funeral services were held on Tuesday afternoon at his late home, Rev. L. E. Osgood officiating and Mrs. Thomas Wills singing. The interment was at Aztalan."

1c. Myra (Mary Alvira) Fuller, 5th child of Benjamin and Cornelia Fuller; b. 8 Aug. 1828; d. 20 Jan 1919 at North Prairie, Wis.; m. 16 Aug. 1849 at Milford, Wis, Hylas Ebenezer Prescott, b. at East Orange or Montpelier,•

Vt. 31 Aug. 1822, d. 31 July 1890 at Milford; son of Joshua and Sarah Webster Prescott. Sarah Webster was the younger sister of Daniel Webster. Their children were:

- lca. Delia Prescott, m. Dwight Spitzer
- lcb. Ella Prescott, d. 1913
- lcl. Herbert Prescott; m. Lily Belle
- lcc. Jessie Prescott; m. Clarence Gallup

13. CLARK JOSEPH FULLER (9-2) 6th child, third son of Benjamin and Cornelia Fuller, b. 10 Dec. 1832; d. 16 Oct. 1903 at Milford, Wis.; m. at Lake Mills, Wic. 3 Apr. 1855 ELIZABETH JENNINGS (9-3) b. 23 Jan 1834 at North Adams, Mass.; d. 1 Mar. 1914 at Hay Springs, Nebr., dau. of ICHABOD WHITACER (9-6) and ELECTA ABIGAIL NASH JENNINGS(9-7). Their children were:
- 13a. Elmira (Minnie) b. 1856; d. 14 Dec. 1939; m. David Phillips; no children.
 - 13l. Brooks Azor, b. 1859; d. age 2.
 - 13b. Alma, b. 1863; d. at Hay Springs, Nebr. 1943; m. Edward Hitchcock 21 June 1881. Children: (Also see Hitchcock page 421)
 - 13ba. Mabel M.; m. Emil Butzine.
 - 13bl. Edward Lynn, b. 12 Oct. 1886; d. 6 July 1974; m. Audrey Fuller
 - 132. SCOTT CLARK FULLER(1-22) b. 24 Dec. 1865; d. 31 Dec. 1933; m. 5 July 1888, FLORA A. MART (1-23) dau. of Marion I. and Elizabeth McConnaughey Mart.
 - 133. Chester Jennings Fuller, b. 23 June 1870; d. 15 Nov. 1952; m. 20 Oct. 1902, Florence May Stilliman; b. 20 July 1881; d. 4 Apr. 1975, dau. of William Augustus and Martha Elbertine Teylea Silliman.
 - 13c. Gertrude Fuller, m. 31 May 1896 Edward Fredrick Kasten.

Clark Joseph Fuller married Elizabeth Jennings 3 April 1855. They lived on a farm north of Milford, Wisconsin, and their six children were born there. Later they lived at Aztalan where he was Mail carrier. His route, covered with team and wagon, was from Jefferson to Milford by way of Aztalan. The first post-office in Jefferson county was at Aztalan. His route sometimes took him as far as Milwaukee.

He died 16 Oct. 1903 at his home in Milford. The death certificate gives the cause of death: Primary-Acute rheumatis and Gastritis; secondary-Valvular disease of the heart. His obituary follows:

Lake Mills Leader
Thursday, October 22, 1903
Clark Fuller

"Died, at his home in Milford, Friday morning, October 16, 1903. Mr Clark Fuller at the age of 70 years, 10 months and six days. Mr. Fuller was born at Ellisburg in the state of New York on the 10th day of December 1832, came to Wisconsin with his parents, Benjamin and Cornelia Fuller, when 13 years of age. He married Miss Elizabeth Jennings on the third day of April 1855. To this union six children were given, five of whom, Mrs. David Phillips of Hay Springs, Nebr., Mrs. E. N. Hitchcock of Lake Mills, Wis., Mrs. Edward Kasten of Redfield, S. Dak., Scott C. Fuller of Anthon, Iowa and Chester Fuller of Lake Mills still survive. These with the bereaved widow, one brother Reuben Fuller, and one sister, Mrs. Hylas Prescott of Milford, are left behind to mourn the departure of husband, father, and brother and bear the grief death has brought to them. The deceased was the youngest of six children, three of whom preceded him to the great beyond. He embraced Christianity in the year 1861, united with the Baptist Church with which he has since held connection, although deprived of immediate

communion with his chosen church family for many years, passed away in hope of the better life.

The funeral services were held on Saturday, October 18, in the M.E. Church at Milford, Revs. M.L. Everz and F.E. Parsons officiating, and was attended by a large concourse of people, composed of relatives, old friends, and neighbors and acquaintances from Milford, Aztalan, Lake Mills and surrounding country."

Elizabeth Jennings Fuller, wife of Clark Joseph Fuller lived until 1 March 1914. Her daughter, Alma (Mrs. Edward Hitchcock) has given her a fitting tribute in the following obituary and tells us all we know of her life.

Our Mother

Mrs. Elizabeth Fuller

born Jan. 28, 1834

died March 1, 1914

age 80 years, 3 mos. 5 days

A Tribute

"Elizabeth Jennings Fuller was a daughter of I. W. and Electa Nash Jennings. When but a child she moved with her parents from Massachusetts to Ohio, and in later years the family came to Wisconsin, making the trip in a large covered wagon. They settled on a farm about five miles north of Milford and here with his wonderful courage and untiring energy, the sturdy Scotchman made for himself and family a comfortable and happy home. For some time Elizabeth taught her home school. After her marriage she moved with her husband onto a farm about two miles south of her former home. Here all her children were born and from this home the second child was taken. Through all the joys and sorrows that came to her, she kept her faith strong--believing that there is One who "doeth all things well". After the death of her husband she made her home with her children in this city. In the spring of 1905 she went to Vernon county to visit her sisters, then to South Dakota where she spent a year with her youngest daughter, and later on to Nebraska.

The deceased was kind, loving unselfish mother, always willing to make any sacrifice for the good of her family. Among the pleasantest memories of my childhood are the times when we used to gather around her and she would tell us stories of the long trip from Ohio to Wisconsin. Of the pleasant times father, mother and children had, also the terrible homesickness in the strange new land. And we listened with increasing interest when she told how she and father started house-keeping in the little log house in the woods. The friendliness of the few neighbors, and the pleasant rides after the ox team. Also the strenuous work of clearing the land and getting it ready for cultivation. We miss our dear mother, but we would not wish her back. She has only stepped "out of the shadow into the sunlight, out of the old life into the new." Our loss is her gain. May we, her children, see to it that we live right, so we may give her the joy of a little unbroken band in the Homeland ."

Just at the dawning of morning,
Came the angel of life and light
And called our precious mother,
To her glorious home so bright.

Softly He spoke the word "come"
Tenderly bore her away,
Far from the darkness of death,
To the light of an endless day.

The spring time has dawned for her;
The summer of endless joy,

The winter of death has passed;
 No chilling storms annoy,
 We lay the tired body away,
 Tenderly 'neath the sod;
 But we whisper "Mother's not here"
 We've given her back to God."

13b. Alma Fuller, b. 1863; d. at Hay Springs Nebr. 1943; m. Edward Hitchcock
 21 June 1881. Children:

13ba. Mabel M.; m. Emil Butzine.

13bl. Edward Lynn, b. 12 Oct. 1886; d. 6 July 1974; m. Audrey Fuller.
 Children:

13bla. Verona; m. Joseph Kruml

13bl1. Harold, m. Beulah Coons

13bl2. Lyle, m. Imogene Olsen

13bl3. Chester; m. Jean Newbloom

13bl4. Dorman; m. Margy Newbloom

Obituary of Edward Lynn Hitchcock:

"Edward Lynn Hitchcock, son of Edward and Alma Hitchcock, was born October 12, 1886 at Lake Mills, Wisconsin and passed away July 6, 1974 at St. Joseph Hospital Alliance, Nebr., at the age of 87 years, 8 months and 24 days.

Lynn graduated from Lake Mills High School in 1906, attended Ripon College and obtained a degree in architecture from International Schools, Scranton, Penn. October 23, 1912.

He was united in marriage to Audrey Fuller. He joined the Congregational Church in Lake Mills when he was nine years old and was a member of that church until transferring to the Methodist Church in Hay Springs in 1918.

Lynn was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Hay Springs, and the I.O.O.F Encampment. He was employed by the Bureau of Reclamation until his retirement October 31, 1956. Since retirement he worked as a draftsman for Sheridan County until three months before his death.

Preceding him in death were his parents and two grandchildren.

Lynn is survived by his wife, Audrey, one daughter, Verona Kruml, Niles, Ill., and four sons: Harold and Dorman, Alliance; Lyle, Arvada, Colo., and Chester, North Platte, Nebr.; ten grandchildren; twelve great grandchildren, and one sister, Mabel Butzine, Hay Springs, a host of nieces and nephews and countless friends.

Lynn was "Lynn" to all who had the privilege of knowing him, young and old alike. He always said he had no son-in-law or daughters-in-law, only sons and daughters. Those who knew him have lived a happier, richer life for that acquaintance.

Funeral services were held Tuesday morning July 9 at the United Methodist Church in Hay Springs with Rev. C.W. Buehler officiating. Burial was in the Hay Springs Cemetery."

E. Lynn Hitchcock

Dad's departing from this home today,
 For the Holy Land far away
 But he knows he is not alone
 Only our guide upon the Throne.

Throughout our lives he had
 set the way,
 Well knowing we will rejoin
 him on our final day.

Lyle Hitchcock
 July 9, 1974

132. SCOTT CLARK FULLER(1-22) b. 24 Dec. 1865; d. 31 Dec. 1933; m.1st. 3 June 1885, Ada Luella Bunker; divorced; m. 2nd. 5 July 1892 FLORA A MART(1-23)
Children:
- 132a. Audrey Fuller, m. Lynn Hitchcock. See page 421
- 132b. RAE ELIZABETH(1-11)b. 28 Oct. 1894; d. 5 May 1978; m. 23 Dec. 1913
WILLIAM R. SCHRUNK(1-10) (For children see Schrunk)
- 132b. Leona M. Fuller, b. 21 April 1899 at Anthon, Woodbury Co., Iowa; m.
Walter A Lyle; two children: JoVanore and Maxine.
1321. Elmer Loren Fuller, b. 16 Oct. 1902, Sheridan Co., Nebr. ; d. 15
April 1976 at Ogallala, Nebr., buried at Hay Springs, Nebr.; m.
18 June 1928, Beulah Mae League, dau. of Wilber and Edith May Bond
League.
1322. Milton Lynn Fuller, b. 4 Jan. 1911; m. 27 June 1939, Dorathea Sohrn.
No children.

The Anthon Herald

31 December 1933

STROKE CLAIMS SCOTT FULLER

" The community was saddened by the death at 12:20 a.m. Sunday of Scott Fuller, one of Anthon's most beloved citizens, following a paralytic stroke. He was 68 years 7 days of age.

Mr. Fuller first became ill the afternoon of Christmas Day while assisting with chores around the house. Medical aid was summoned, but the diagnosis could not determine definitely whether he had suffered a slight stroke. The next day he felt so much better that he was up and around the house all day. Wednesday he insisted he was well enough to go outdoors, but upon returning to his home he slumped to the floor in a coma as the result of a paralytic stroke. He was not able to speak again and was unconscious practically all of the time until the end came shortly after midnight Saturday night.

News of Mr. Fuller's serious illness and death came as a great surprise to his many friends, as he always seemed to be in the best of health.

Funeral services were conducted at 2 P.M. Tuesday in the Anthon M.E. Church, the Rev. Watson Herrold officiating. Burial was in Oak Hill cemetery under the direction of Hudgel's Funeral Service. Pallbearers were William Roark, W.L. German, R. Frandsen, John Foley, John Walling and C.V. Heath.

Out-of-town relatives attending the funeral were Mr. and Mrs. E. L. Fuller and Mr. and Mrs. Lynn Hitchcock of Hay Springs, Nebr., and Mr. and Mrs. W.A. Lyle and daughters Jo Vanore and Maxine of Parsons, Kansas.

Scott Clark Fuller was born Dec. 24, 1865, at Lake Mills Wis., where he spent his early life and and boyhood days. He attended the public schools of Lake Mills, and helped his parents on the farm until he reached manhood.

At the age of 21, Mr. Fuller left his boyhood home and went west to Rushville, Nebr., where he took a homestead and resided until 1888. On July 5th of 1892, he was united in marriage to Miss Flora A. Mart at Rushville.

After their marriage Mr. And Mrs. Fuller continued to make their home at Rushville until 1893, when they moved to Iowa and settled on a farm southwest of Anthon, where they lived for about 10 years. Then they returned to Nebraska, where they settled on a cattle ranch near Hay Springs. They lived there for several years, experiencing all the hardships of pioneering in a new and open country, including sand and dust storms, blizzards and deep snow.

After several years of ranching at Hay Springs, Mr. Fuller's desire to live in a more mild and southern climate led him to move with his family to Humansville, Missouri, where he farmed several years.

In the spring of 1926, Mr. Fuller, with his family returned to Anthon, where they have made their home since. After returning Mr. Fuller led practically a

retired life. However, due to his ambitious and energetic nature, he was never so happy as when he was busily at work at home in his garden or assisting his friends in any way he could.

Mr. Fuller was a kind and loving husband and father, always thinking of the welfare of his family and friends before thinking of himself. No night was too dark, nor a day too stormy, for Mr. Fuller to go to the assistance of his friends and neighbors, if they needed help. No wayfarer ever knocked at his door that was turned away.

He departed this life Dec. 31 at his home here and leaves to mourn his demise his widow, Mrs. Flora A. Fuller; three daughters, Mrs. Lynn Hitchcock of Hay Springs, Neb., Mrs. William Schrunk of Anthon, and Mrs. Walter Lyle of Parsons, Kan.; two sons, Elmer Fuller of Hay Springs, Neb., and Darl (Milton Lynn) Fuller of Anthon; two sisters, Mrs. Dave Phillips and Mrs. Ed. Hitchcock of Hay Springs, Neb., one brother, Chester J. Fuller of Lake Mills, Wis., and 11 grandchildren.

The Anthon Herald joins a legion of friends in extending sympathy to the survivors in their great loss."

Scott Clark Fuller was the grandfather of this compiler. Even though she lived in the same house with her grandparents, her uncle Milton, her parents and brother from 1926 until her marriage she does not remember her grandfather telling any tales of his life. Perhaps she just didn't listen.

The Schrunk section of this book contains "Tales my Father Told", which are the stories she remembers her father, William Schrunk telling of his childhood. However, her mother Elizabeth Fuller Schrunk didn't talk as much about her childhood, nor have as many stories. Her father probably was more mischievous, therefore more tales.

Elizabeth often stressed she had a happy childhood. The naughtiest thing she recalled doing was not coming direct home from school. She went off to the neighbors to play without permission, then older sister Audrey had to come and get her. One time she bit her little sister Leona. Then knowing she had done something she shouldn't, she went out in the yard and put her head down in a basket like an ostrich, thereby putting herself in excellent position for the spanking she received and deserved. It was the only spanking she remember getting. These were Iowa memories before age nine. Their house was on a hillside near a creek where she spent many happy hours playing. When this compiler was a child the old house was still there, but has been gone many years now.

When Elizabeth was nine the family made the trip back to Nebraska. They lived on a ranch, where the conveniences of today were non-existent. They never missed what they never had. While mother and father worried about the day to day existence, the children worked to help and also had their time of play. Elizabeth recalled trips to the mill to grind their flour; trips to pick berries to make jellies; outings to Mirage Flats to Ol' Jules Sandoz's place to pick fruit. (Ol' Jules Sandoz was made famous by his daughter, Marie Sandoz, in her book, "Ol' Jules")

Each of these outings were a time of work, but also a time of play as a picnic was included. And perhaps once a year there would be a gathering at the river for a revival and baptisms, combined with a picnic.

Life in the Nebraska sandhills in the late 1800's and early 1900's was not easy, but it bred a hardy people. Everyone worked to acquire the sustenance of life. Elizabeth recalled working in the fields stacking hay, herding the cattle, and helping with all the other work required to make a living for a family. Elizabeth's mother also helped in the field, then came in and did her woman's work, while father took a nap.

School was confined to about three months a year in the wintertime. Beulah

League Fuller, in her account of the family, recalls the most oft repeated story of Elizabeth's beloved pony, McGenny. One time coming home from school with McGenny hitched to the buggy he slipped and fell on the ice. Beulah recounts how she worked to get him on his feet without him getting hurt.

Elizabeth also recalled the time she went off and left the other two children when they got out to open a gate on the way home from school. She thought it was a joke to make them walk the rest of the way home. To illustrate tricks memory can play, Elizabeth tells that she was the one to leave the other two, while her sister, Leona tells the story that she was the one who left Elizabeth to walk as she opened the gate. Perhaps it happened twice, and Leona was getting even with Elizabeth for leaving her to walk.

One of Elizabeth's teachers was Jessie McConnaughey, cousin of her mother, and daughter of Nelson McConnaughey. Kem, brother of Jessie, and Elizabeth were close friends. They were just the right age to have a lot of fun teasing teacher and her beau, Irving Perkins when he came to call.

Childhood memories included those of Christmas. There was not the glitter and commercialism of the present day. The joy of the presents they received was probably a greater thrill than all the expensive toys the children of today receive. Most of the presents were probably practical things like new clothing. However, one Christmas brought new dolls to Elizabeth and Leona. The china heads were bought and mother made the bodies. Such gifts were treasured for years. However, Leona's was broken one day when she carelessly threw it on the bed striking the head of Elizabeth's. This compiler still has the head of Elizabeth's doll, the body having probably been replaced more than once. It was of cloth stuffed with cotton.

The Christmas tree they had was not a flocked, bespangled, lighted perfection we know today, but a dry tree branch. The decorations were painstakingly made and occupied many a cold winter night. Popcorn was popped and strung, and maybe even cranberries. The finished product was a delight and thing of beauty in the eye of the beholder.

Elizabeth was a shy, sensitive person. She recalled, as a child, she often begged to be left at home when the rest of the family went to town where there were other people. While the other children were delighted with the prospects of a day in town, with perhaps a carnival or 4th of July celebration, she preferred to stay home. However, she was not allowed to stay home alone. Many times the family would have to come home early from these outings as she would invariably develop a sick headache. One of these times led to one of the heartbreaks of her life. The family had gone to town for a big carnival and celebration, and as usual she became ill. The family was rounded up to go home early. Once again the good time of her brother and sisters was spoiled. Her sister, Audrey, now a young lady of 15 or 16 refused to have her fun spoiled once again and refused to accompany the rest home. She had a violent quarrel with her father. He told her if she didn't come home with them she need not come home at all. She still refused and thereafter stayed with her father's sister and brother-in-law, Dave and Minnie Phillips. The other children were forbidden to see their sister, but Elizabeth, with the help of Aunt Minnie, would sneak around and visit her beloved sister. Later when she was seventeen and ready to leave home and make her own way, she came back to Anthon, Iowa where her sister Audrey was living. They had a close relationship all their lives. When Elizabeth died at age 83, Audrey, age 88, was heartbroken she could not make the long trip from Hay Springs to Anthon for the funeral.

The Anthon Herald
April 21, 1966
Flora Mart Fuller
1871-1966

"Flora Minnie(A.) Mart, 94, daughter of Elizabeth(McConnaughey) and Marion Mart, was born in Knoxville, Iowa, on July 13, 1871 and passed away April 10, 1966, at the Preble Nursing Home in Hay Springs, Nebr..

When she was 11 years old, she moved to Nebraska with her father and brother, Alex. Her mother had passed away when she was a year old. She lived in or near Hay Springs except for a few years spent in Iowa and Missouri.

On July 5, 1892, she was united in marriage to Scott Fuller in Rushville, Neb.. He passed away December 31, 1933, at Anthon, Iowa.

In May 1941, she suffered a stroke from which she never fully recovered. She made her home with her daughter, Audrey Hitchcock from 1946, until July 8, 1962 when she entered the nursing home. Funeral services for Mrs. Fuller were held Wednesday, April 13, 1966, at the Methodist Church in Hay Springs, Nebr.. Rev. James Lane officiated. The organist was Mrs. Virgil Drabbels, who accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Philip Dotson. They sang "Old Rugged Cross" and "Safe in the Arms of Jesus."

Survivors include two sons, Elmer of Ogallala, Nebr. and Lynn of Parsons, Kan; three daughters, Audrey Hitchcock of Hay Springs, Neb., Elizabeth Schrunk of Bellevue, Neb., and Leona Lyle of Parsons, Kan.; 12 grandchildren; 29 great grandchildren; 19 great great grandchildren; a half-brother P. F. Mart of Humansville, Mo..

Interment was in Anthon, beside her husband, Thursday April 14."

The funeral sermon for Flora A. Mart Fuller.

"We come today in loving memory of a mother who has been called from our midst. Words seem so inadequate to express our thoughts.

We know, in the eyes of God, the high place mothers hold. For we must remember that Jesus himself had an earthly mother. Today, it is natural that our hearts are sad. Even our Lord, in an hour of sadness, wept with Mary and Martha. Yet in our sorrow, he is here to help us and offer us comfort. Jesus said, 'I am with you always.' We know how it helps when neighbors rally to share our grief. How much more does it help us when God himself shares with us the sorrow we endure. He knows our feelings--our shattered thoughts.

I want you to recall a story which comes to us from the fifth chapter of John's gospel. In the days of Jesus, there was a pool in an open public place near what was known as the Sheep Gate. From time to time the water bubbled up, and this was thought to be caused by some divine action. The people believed that if a sick person could bathe in the pool immediately after this turbulence of the water, he would be healed. So the sick gathered in large numbers and five porches were built for their convenience. There was a man who had been sick for 38 years, and he had never been able to get healed but he still waited. One day Jesus came along and asked this man, 'Do you want to be healed?' The sick man answered that he had no one to help him and that someone always got into the pool ahead of him. Then Jesus said to him, 'Rise, take up your bed and walk.' And the man was healed.

This story can be the picture of the spiritual event which happened last Easter afternoon. Jesus entered the room where Flora Fuller laid and summoned her to rise and walk the heavenly road after a quarter of a century of being crippled because of a stroke.

The kiss of affection on each of her visitors hand or cheek was the best way she could express her gratitude. (She was unable to speak after her stroke.)

I am sure she was waiting for her Master to come and receive her into one of the rooms of the Father's House.

On Easter I used the illustration in which someone likened our entrance into the next life as the entrance of a baby into this life. Listen to this parallel as it describes a glimpse of one of the rooms of this world and the next.

To the unborn child, the prospects of entering this world would seem a frightening thing. He would have great difficulty figuring out what this world is like. It would be so different from the world about which he knew. He lived in his pre-natal state without air. How would he learn to breathe? He lived without light. How could he adjust himself to the sunlight? He made no effort to feed himself. How could he sustain himself? The prospect of being born would be frightening if the baby could think about it. God understands all that, so he prepared a place for the baby. When God could not care for the baby, loving arms were made to receive the baby. Someone anticipated the baby's coming... Every preparation was made for his arrival, and the event was hailed with joy. Not only was the place prepared for him but he was prepared for the place. Unknown to him he had been developing eyes so he could see. He had ears so he could hear. He had lungs so he could breathe the air.

If God so carefully prepared for our entrance into this world, will He be careless about our entry into the next world? Jesus has gone to prepare for our entry into the Father's House which has many rooms.

'Let not your hearts be troubled; believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's House are many rooms, if it were not so, would I have told you that I go to prepare a place for you? And when I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and will take you to myself, that where I am you may be there also'."

1321. Elmer Loren Fuller, b. 16 Oct. 1902, Sheridan Co., Nebr.; d. 15 Apr. 1976 at Ogallala, bur. at Hay Springs, Nebr., 21 Aug. 1976; m. 18 June 1928, Beulah Mae League, dau. of Wilbur and Edith May Bond League

Children:

13211. Elmer Loren Fuller, Jr., b. 9 Sept. 1930, Alliance Box Butte Co., Neb.; m. 18 June 1960, Dorothy Elaine Smithberger at Stanton, Stanton Co. Neb. daughter of Louis and Dorothy Pugh Smithberger.

Children:

- 13211a. Dorothy Lorinda, b. 25 Oct. 1963, Oak Ridge, Anderson Co. Tenn.
132111. Glen Loren, b. 19 April 1968, Florida, adopted Oct. 1968

- 1321a. Elva Lavone Fuller, b. 18 June 1932, Hay Springs, Neb.; m. 7 June 1953 Wallace Eugene Gardiner at Hay Springs, Sheridan Co., Nebr.; born 15 Nov. 1929 at Valentine, Cherry Co., Nebr. Son of Jay and Evelyn DeFrance Gardiner.

Children:

- 1321a1. Steven Eugene Gardiner, b. 17 April 1954, Sherman Air Base, Tex.
1321aa. Carol Jaye Gardiner, b. 29 Oct. 1957 at Benkleman, Dundy Co., Nebr.; m. 1973, John Ullrich.

Children:

- 1321aa1. Shaun Thomas Ullrick, b. 1974
1321aa2. Jason Edward Ullrick, b. 1977

- 1321a2. Keith Loren Gardiner, b. 24 April 1959, Benkleman, Dundy Co. Neb.
1321a3. Alan Clark, b. 13 June 1961, Alliance, Nebr.
1321ab. Deanna Lacone Gardiner, b. 8 Sept. 1962, Hill City, Graham Co., Kansas

- 1321b. Karen Hope Fuller, b. 21 Sept. 1943, Hay Springs, Sheridan Co., Nebr. m. Larry Lee Nenstiel 5 Aug. 1967 at Ogallala, Keith Co., Nebr., son of Harry and Ethel Anson Nenstiel, b. 21 May 1944 at Ogallala, Nebr. Child:

- 1321b1. Kevin Laroy Nenstiel, b. 15 Aug. 1975 at Tokeland, Wash.

This compiler is indebted to Beulah League Fuller for the following story and history of the children of Clark J. and Elizabeth Fuller, and of her own family.



Elizabeth Jennings Fuller



James Clark Fuller



Flora Mart Fuller
Audrey, Scott Clark, Elizabeth
Fuller



Scott Clark and Elizabeth
Fuller



Edith (Bond) and Wilbur League 1906



Reuben and Emmaretta (Austin) League
about 1919



Elam and Sarah (Williams) Bond 1895



David and Minnie (Fuller) Phillips about 1926



Grace and Beulah League 1912



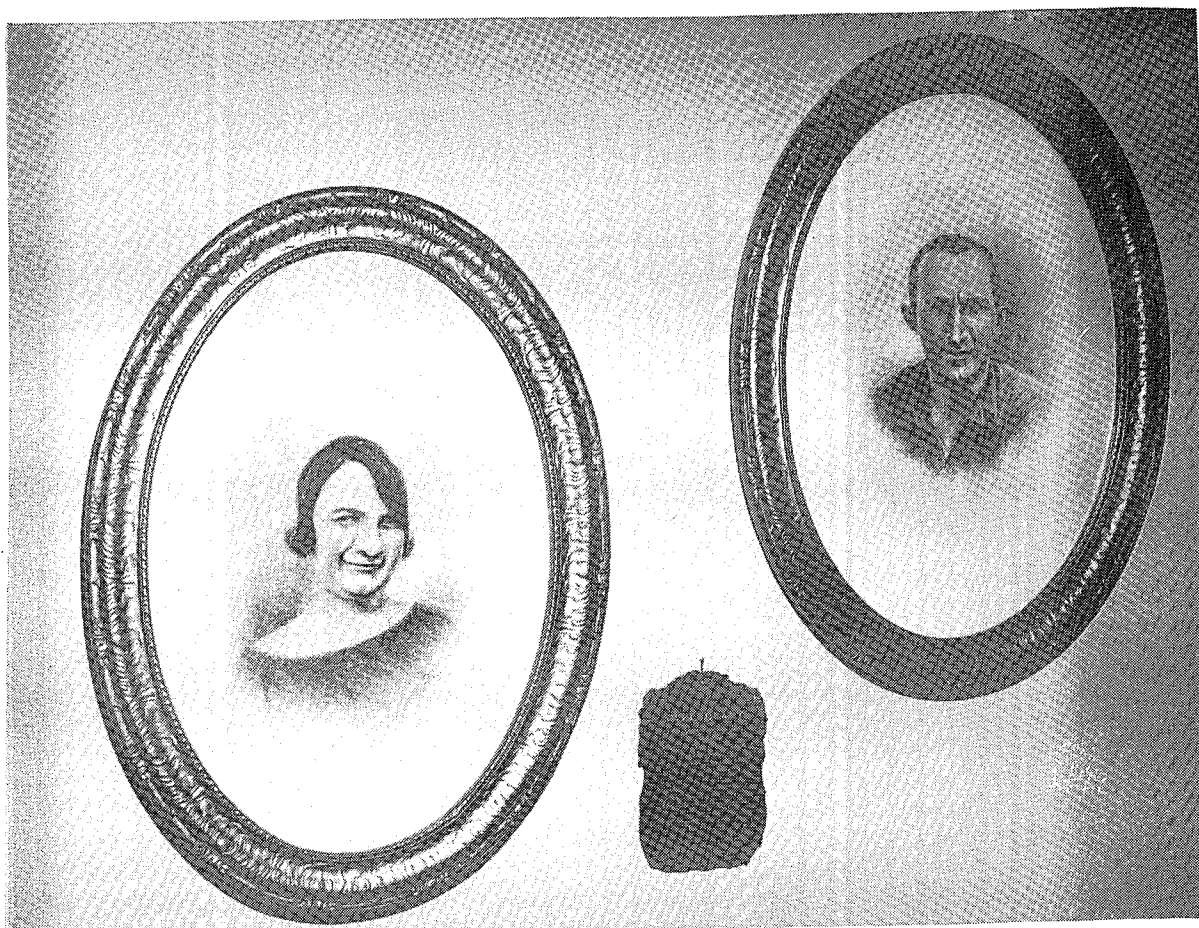
Darl and Elmer Fuller 1913



Elmer, Beulah and Karen Fuller
1943



Loren and Lavone Fuller 1934



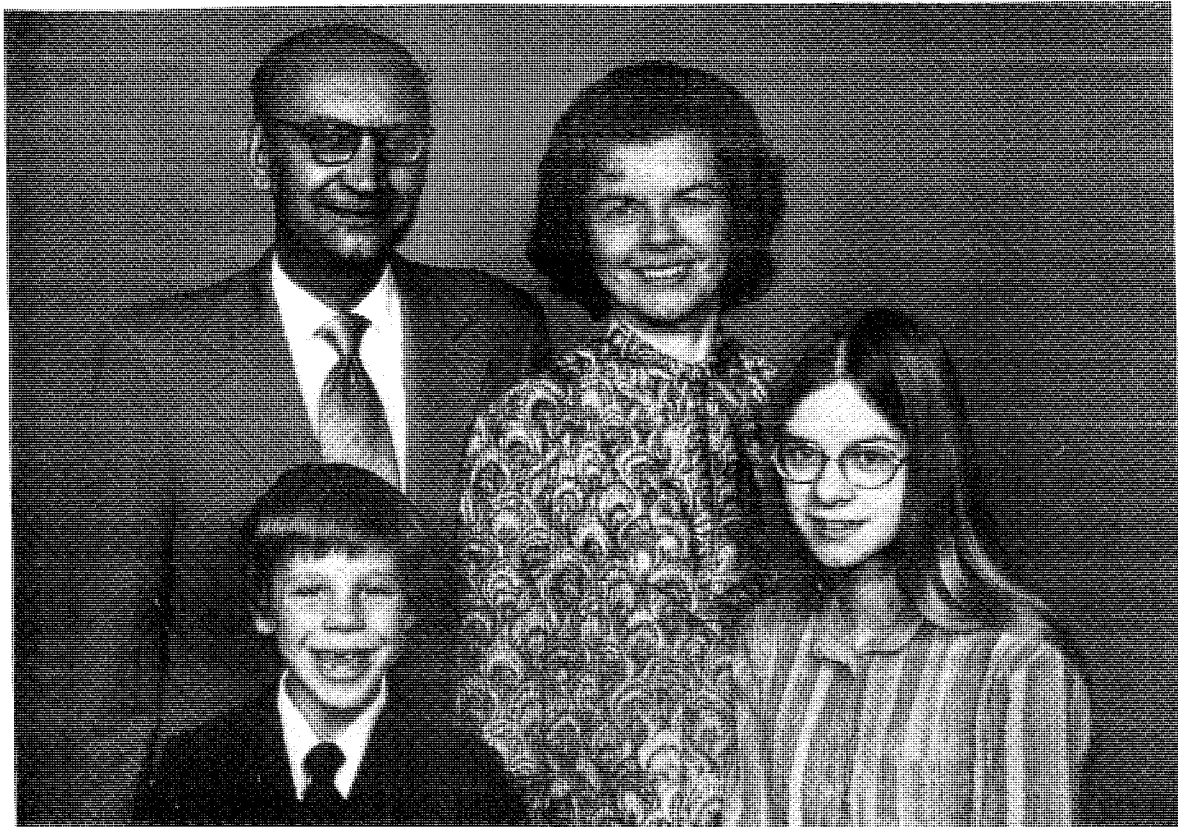
Beulah Veta Mae League 1926 Elmer Lauren Fuller 1920
Portraits painted about 1968 from snapshots



Elmer and Beulah Fuller April 1976
About one week before Elmer's death



Elmer, Beulah, Loren, Elaine (Smithberger) Fuller 18 June 1960
(Extra cake was for Elmer and Beulah's 32nd anniversary)



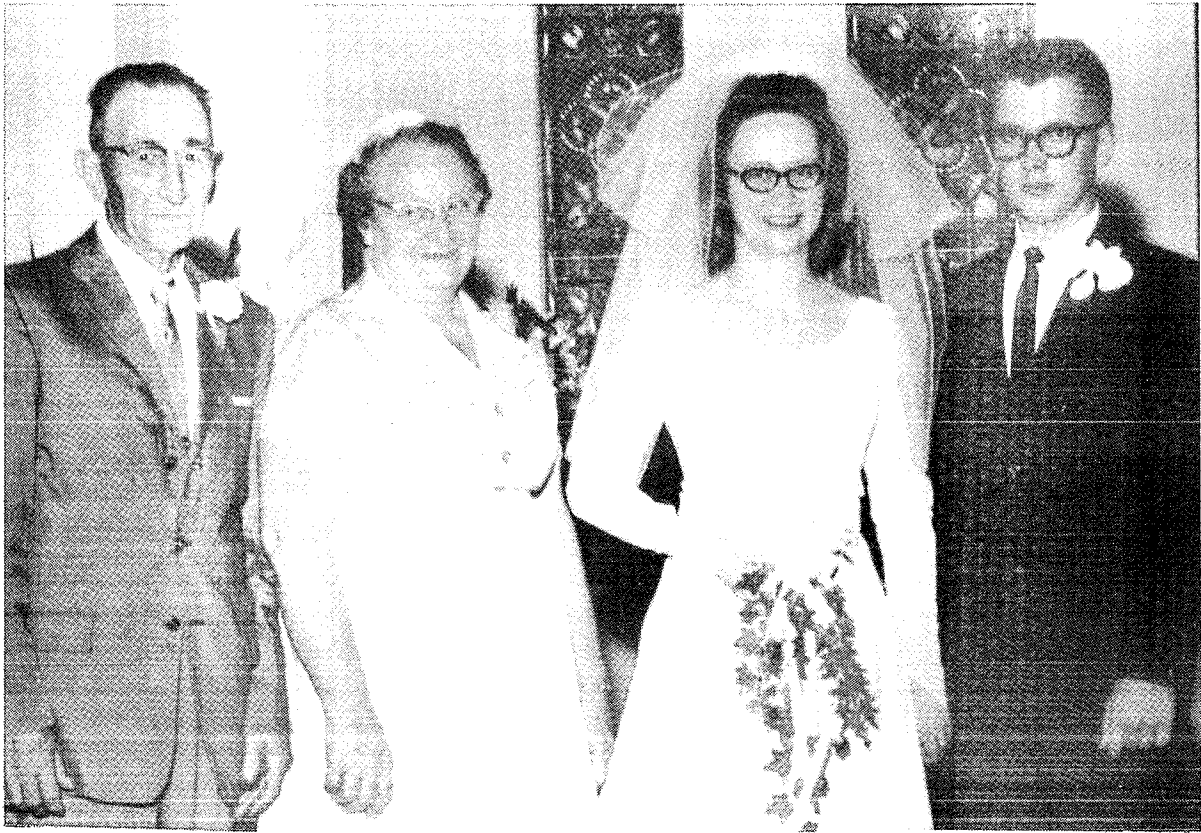
Loren and Elaine Fuller and Children, Glenn and Dorothy 1976



Elmer & Beulah Fuller, Lavone (Fuller) & Wallace Gardiner 7 June 1953



The Gardiner Family 1976
Keith Carol Steven Alan
Wallace Lavone Deanna



Elmer & Beulah Fuller, Karen (Fuller) & Larry Nenstiel
5 August 1967



Karen, Kevin, Larry Nenstiel 1976



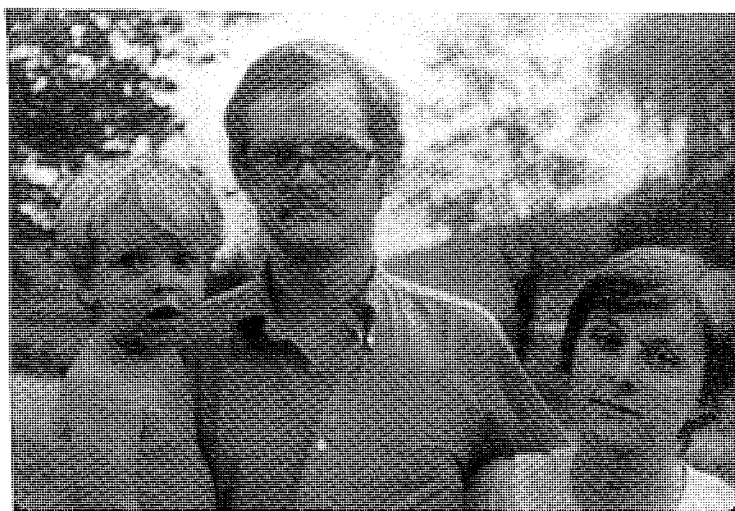
Beulah
Fuller

Carol Gardiner
Gardiner

John Ullrick
Ullrick

Elmer
Fuller

Wedding of Carol Jaye Gardiner, granddaughter of Elmer and Beulah Fuller, to John Edward Ullrick.



Shawn

John

Carol (Gardiner) Ullrick

1976



Madge
Florence, Chester Fuller



Walter, Leona (Fuller) Lyle



Norman Brahmstedt



Madge (Fuller) Brahmstedt

THE STORY OF A NEBRASKA FAMILY

By Beulah League Fuller

"I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains: From whence shall my help come? My help cometh from Jehovah who made heaven and earth." Psalms 121: 1-2

Where does one start to tell the story of a life, or of a family? Does the story start where memory starts, at the time of birth, or with our ancestors? Only in recent years have I learned very much of the story of my ancestors. Long before this I had learned to enjoy the history of the family that became mine when I was married.

I have been a Fuller for almost half a century. I was born Beulah Veta Mae League. However, that is not the start of the story I would like to tell. I will call it the story of a Nebraska family, but it is a large family. The roots and branches of the family tree go far beyond the borders of the state.

In August of 1870, Reverend Simeon Austin left Henderson County, Illinois for the new state of Nebraska. He was accompanied by his wife, Betsey (Whitney) Austin and their daughter Emmaretta. The rest of the family followed, after the Reverend Austin had established himself in York County as homesteader, Circuit riding preacher, and Star Route mail carrier. This was the start of the Nebraska saga.

Born in New York in 1818, Simeon was the son of Freeman and Catherine (Van Wagoner) Austin and the grandson of Thomas Austin, who was said to be a descendant of William, first King of the Netherlands. Simeon started preaching at the age of eighteen and continued for sixty-four years. For many years he was a deacon in the Mennonite United Brethren Church in Nebraska. He helped to organize many new churches in the new state.

On neighboring land in Filmore County lived a young homesteader, newly discharged from the army in Louisville, Kentucky. He was Reuben Mixum League, son of George and Catherine (Itherton) League. (From Kentucky came the often told stories of another way of life, where one ancestor received a small black slave as a wedding present.)

On August 20, 1872, when Reuben League was twenty-six, he was married to eighteen year old Emmaretta Austin. The second of their twelve children was my father, William Austin League, born April 17, 1875. The family moved to Franklin County while Wilbur was still a small boy.

This was a home where everyone did his share and the older ones were always reminded they must help with the "little" ones. I am sure they could have told you that "make it do, or do without", was not new when it became a slogan in World War II. They were to say that, when you are one of twelve children, you don't wait for a second call at mealtime. The mother made all the shirts for her nine sons. The father often wore mismatched work shoes, left over when one son wore out the left shoe and another the right. They felt they were fortunate that there was always food and wood for tomorrow.

But this was also a home of laughter, teasing, and practical jokes. There was a time when older sister's new bustle was mysteriously tied between bushes, so that it hung across the drive, when a favorite beau came to call. There were times when the father had to watch, to avoid sitting on the toe of a young son's foot, when he climbed into a wagon seat. There were also times when the precious sugar had to be hidden to prevent unauthorized candy making.

When still in his teens, Wilbur started working for neighbors between his tasks at home. After a few years he had acquired what was needed to start farming for himself. Now, he was living on the place he had rented, his days began at four o'clock in the morning, but he still helped at home. And what of his

leisure time? With only a third grade education he was a member of a debate team. They were much in demand for entertainment in schools and churches throughout the county. (He continued to study throughout his life, even when nearly blind and in a rest home.)

During these early years the Mennonite Church came to Franklin County. When money and building materials were needed Wilbur was unable to contribute. When building started the women met to cook for the workers. It was then that Wilbur did his share. He was proud to be able to go to his fields, dig potatoes, gather vegetables and furnish all that was needed. (He recalled this when he was past ninety.)

Sometime in the years before 1880, a young Quaker from Indiana also moved to Franklin County. He was Elam L. Bond, son of Pleasant and Sally (Hawkins) Bond. Elam established his home near the village of Bloomington. Here, on good cropland in the Republican River Valley, he built a small frame house, started an orchard and a small dairy herd. It was as though he had brought a part of Indiana to this frontier.

On September 4, 1882, when Elam was thirty-three, he married sixteen year old Sarah A. Williams. The daughter of Newton I. and Amanda (Whitney) Williams, Sarah had been born in New York. (She was to live only another sixteen years, and Elam spent the rest of his seventy-six years alone.) The first of their three children was my mother, Edith May Bond, born October 26, 1883.

Edith grew up in this gentle Quaker home. Family prayers, daily bible reading and the use of thee, thou, and thine, were a way of life. "Idle jesting and joking" were never condoned. Sundays were days of rest and worship. No work or active play were allowed. Saturdays were days of preparation. All baking, cooking and churning must be done. The driving team, harness, and the shiny black phaeton carriage were cleaned and made ready for the trip to church. In the evening mother supervised baths in a wooden washtub near the cookstove, with a blanket over two chair backs to provide privacy. The father attended to any necessary hair trimming. (The trimmings would be buried. To burn them would be sacrilege.) Then he turned a stove lid over to obtain a small amount of wood soot. This was mixed with suet to polish the family shoes.

When she was older Edith spent some time in Bloomington, the county seat, where her grandmother had a boarding house for lawyers, jurors and witnesses.

On March 20, 1902, when Edith Bond was eighteen, she married Wilbur League, age twenty-six, in Bloomington. Her father had arranged to have the ceremony conform to Quaker customs. (No adult should agree to "obey" another.) For a time the newlyweds lived in Wilbur's bachelor home across the river from Edith's father. It was here she was alone when flood waters came down the river. Wilbur trying to get home from town, was on the approach to the bridge when the waters took the bridge. The team was able to turn around and reach safety, but the frightened bride spent the night alone, while her husband rode to another bridge at Naponee and back to her.

By the time their first child, Grace Violet, was born on August 15, 1903, they were living in Kearney, Nebraska. Wilbur was employed on a large dairy ranch. Watson's Ranch had a row of labor houses over one-half mile long and boasted the largest barn in the United States. (In haying season the large hay wagons were driven into the hayloft, unloaded and turned around.) Near the ranch was Nebraska's only cottonmill. Also at Kearney Edith saw an automobile for the first time. The enterprising owner would park on a corner and sell rides around the courthouse square to anyone brave enough to ride the contraption and foolish enough to spend a whole quarter to do do.

The family had been back in Bloomington for some time when, in 1906, the homestead land still available in Dundy County beckoned. Wilbur's parents and an uncle had already moved there. To reach this new land, Edith drove a team hitch-

ed to a canvas covered wagon. Wilbur and his father-in-law each drove a team with wagons or hayracks loaded with furniture and farm equipment. The tales of this trek were many. The trail very nearly followed the route that is now a highway through southern Nebraska. There were invitations to camp for the night and visit with farmers. Water-stops in small towns were also a chance to talk, and many eyes were drawn to the three year old Grace, as she played over the small colt who was only too glad of a chance to lie down and rest.

The homestead lay in the center of open grazing land being used by a large cattle company. Here Wilbur, Edith and her father, Elam, set about making a home. Each day the stock must be driven to Indian Creek several miles away to drink. Water was hauled back for all other uses until a well could be drilled. (Later small cottonwood trees were brought from this creek. They grew to be a landmark, as well as shade.) All other supplies were hauled from Benkelman, twelve miles to the south. Fences and a barn were built with Elam reckoning directions by the stars. The barn became home while a house was being built. One side was dug into a hill for warmth. The rest of the warmth was furnished by burning twisted handfuls of sage brush and loads and loads of laboriously gathered and piled cow chips. And Wilbur was to recall that the weather caused one oldtimer to say, "We had seventy-five stormy days in March that first year."

Of course there were the usual problems of settlers in Cattle Country. The marauding cattle, the destroyed fences, the lost crops, and always the starting over. The garden near the new well furnished produce for the table and also to be washed, covered from the sun and hauled to town. It was exchanged for staple groceries, cloth, thread and oil for the lamps. In these years, meat for the table was most often jackrabbits, caught by the family's hounds. (And one of these hounds was credited with saving Grace's life by using her body to crowd the child back from a coiled and threatening rattlesnake.

This was the family home for nine years. Here I was born on May 24, 1909. I was named Beulah Veta Mae as a compromise;--my mother wanted Beulah Marie, my father had always liked her name, especially after a small friend tried to say "Edith", and could only say "Veta". When my brother, Claude Wilber was born November 24, 1911, I was two and one-half years old. I was accustomed to new colts, new calves, little kittens and baby chicks. When ask why I was stroking the head of this new baby, I replied, "I'm petting it, to make it tame."

My memories of the homestead are few. I remember the fun of going outside, up the hill, and in a window to go to bed when my grandfather was ill in the living room. There was the time when Grace and I were reprimanded for "visiting" with the girls in the mirror. To a Quaker-raised mother that constituted falsehood. (As did all nursery rhymes, fairy stories, and other fiction.) There is also a memory of a time when a gentle team, unaccustomed to autos, became frightened and ran away. This very nearly brought disaster to our whole family.

I do have many memories of our next home, on a farm at Bloomington. It's two room house was of sod, or "Nebraska Marble". We added wooden floors, plaster on the walls, and stretched the space in summer by sleeping in the covered wagon. Our new well was drilled by an old man who "witched" for a water vein, by running a forked willow stick over the ground, until it turned in his hands. (He got a very good well.) Much of our living came from a big garden near that well, from the cows and chickens. In the spring those two rooms had to be crowded even more to include the home incubators. The deep window sills in those thick sod walls became small green houses, to start vegetable plants. Then when winter brought bad weather, the center of the kitchen was often occupied by a seed corn sheller or a harness horse; - a contraption with a seat and vise-like jaws to hold harness while it was repaired. Or it might be two tubs on chairs and the old wooden "machine" that washed our clothes,--as as long as some one pushed and pulled the lever. On other days, there was mother at her sewing

machine and dad at the last he used to repair our shoes, (with soles cut from a no longer usable saddle.) And often there was bread in the oven and soup in a big kettle.

There were not many trips to town, but there were such wonders to be seen there; -a beautiful horse that stood in front of the harness shop, (and is now in "Pioneer Village" museum at Minden), a pair of red-topped button shoes with tassels, (I couldn't have them then, but I vowed to get get them "when I'm big"), and unbelievably, there was half-a-mile of lights on poles! They blinked at us as we rode home on hay in the wagon. Then just before sleep claimed us, there was the musical clip-clop of the horses hoofs on the river bridge. It had to be magic!

It was two and one-half miles from the "soddy" to Groundhog school, a small white school on a windy hillside. Eight grades in one room, a wood stove, a water-pail with a dipper, and hooks for our coats, but a real school! A school with seats and desks to be shared by two! Desks with room for our new slates, our new "Big Chief" tablets, even a special place for our penny pencils and for the "big kids" ink! (Those tablets were handed to the teacher each day, our work was checked and handed back. When the tablet was filled it was taken home to be checked again). It was the first school we had had a chance to attend. Grace was eleven years old, but our home lessons soon had us with our age group. We walked to school except in bad weather. Then we rode double on a horse, or Grace drove that same horse and we rode in a buggy with a top and side curtains. I never wanted to miss a day, and that fascination with school was never to leave me. (I had only eight years of school. Through the years I helped a score of high school students and four college students, Then fifty years after my class graduated, I earned my high school diploma in 1977. And I promptly enrolled in a Course from the University of Nebraska.)

It was war time when we left the farm. Dad took his beloved horses and started hauling freight in Franklin. We still had cows and sold milk in small tin pails. I learned to go "down town" on errands. At the "butcher shop" we bought bulk kraut and peanut butter from barrels and carried them home in paper trays. Now, we were in a school where there was running water and each class had a separate room. We walked blocks instead of miles.

This was 1918, the year the influenza epidemic hit America. All the required eucalyptus oil on handkerchiefs and assafedita bags around our necks, could not ward off its onslaught. Before I knew what had struck me, I had been through "flu", pneumonia, and diphtheria. Then came gradual realization;--I could not see my brother and sister, they were quarantined in a part of the house, dad, mother and I in the other part. People were crossing the street to avoid passing diphtheria contamination. My mother had had flu too. There had been a nurse for a time. At long last came hunger and a desire to get out of bed. In the aftermath of the flu, my mother's weakened condition caused the premature birth and death of twin babies; --Lavern Leon and Levene Leona.

In 1921, my youngest brother, Orville Nelson was born. He was a ten pound charmer who wrapped our hearts around his fingers. We were living on the same ranch at Kearney where Grace was born seventeen years before. The ranch was smaller and there were new owners. It had become known as "The 1733 Ranch." It was located seventeen hundred thirty three miles from either coast, on the first transcontinental highway; The Lincoln Highway. (now highway 30) There were still no hard surfaced roads. The cars with luggage tied on every fender and defiant "California or Bust" signs, were often in trouble. By this time the once boasted of Cottonmill had become part of an amusement park. The ranch was soon to go bankrupt and the big ranchhouse became a dance hall. For many it was the end of an era.

The years that followed were like a kaleidoscope. They were a succession of

moves, of new homes, new jobs for my parents and new experiences for all of us. Of course I learned to help with all my mother's work;-housework, childcare, sewing, gardening, and most of all cooking for crews on ranches. But I also learned to be my dad's "Man Friday." There were winters in the timber, I ran one end of a tree saw and used an ax. There were times when I helped to haul hay and feed cattle. There were times when I used the team to take cream to town and buy supplies. And there was a time when I didn't see a town for eighteen months. Then when my parents separated and the family members scattered, I went to Hay Springs to cook for a ranch. And my life really began.

Hay Springs! Home! To me they became almost synonymous. I fell in love for a lifetime! With this special little western town. With its tree lined main-street, centered by a flag pole. With my first ride through the pine clad hills to the north and west. With nearby Alkali Lake and its legendary Sea Monster. With the special people who made me feel I belonged. And with one very special "hired man." A hired man whom the others called "the left-handed Missourian." A hired man who found it necessary to come in for a match or a milk-pail if he thought I had a caller in the kitchen. A man who never stopped teasing me, but who could always make my heart turn over, by simply walking toward the house at day's end, with his hat in his hand and a whistled tune on his lips.

I married Elmer Lauren Fuller, June 18, 1928. I was nineteen and had never been young. He was twenty-five and would never grow old. It was leap year and he never allowed me to forget it, though he always said he married me for my cooking. Because of this he called me "Cooky" until it became "Mamma" and then "Grandma". "Beulah" never did come easily to him.

We were married in Bridgeport, Nebraska, where my mother was living. We had only a weekend off work. Our wedding trip was the one-hundred miles back to Hay Springs. There were highways, but no hard surfacing. It had been raining hard for two days and the deluge continued. There were washouts, detours, and mud-holes. It was dark and road signs were few. Our little "Model T" got us home just in time to go to work at six o'clock in the morning. For twelve hours, I had operated the hand powered windshield wipers while Elmer drove, much of the time in low gear.

Our first home was two rooms in the home of Elmer's Uncle David and Aunt Minnie (Fuller) Phillips. Our furniture was "loaners" from relatives and my first purchase was two octagonal ivory colored plates. I was proud of my home, and I lost points with my husband, when I tried to freshen the air by boiling and sun drying his favorite pipe.

Uncle Dave and Aunt Minn helped me to become a part of my new family. I soon learned to know and enjoy all of the Hay Springs relatives and their large circle of friends. It was Elmer's sister, Audrey Hitchcock, and her family who gave us our reception in the form of a community chivaree. It was Aunt Min's sister, Alma Hitchcock, with whom we spent so many pleasant summer afternoons. (In memory I see Aunt Minn step to the big telephone on the wall, turn the crank until there was a good long ring, listen for the operator, then "Hello, Margy? let me talk to Alma." And when the connection was made, "Hello Alma? are you ready? We will meet you at the store." It was new to me to go to town to visit with friends, and maybe to have a dish of ice cream, or to live where you could make a telephone call without a number, and with only a first name. Equally new were the fishing trips when we went with Uncle Dave. There were Sunday dinners when the clan gathered together. There was even a trip to the County Fair at Gordon.

It was in the home of a maternal uncle and aunt that we all gathered for Thanksgiving that first year. I am sure I did properly admire their newly built home, but it was their talk of early days that I really remembered. Uncle Alex and Aunt Etta (Wright) Mart had cooked for the crews that built the railroad

through Berea. They cooked and served in a tent that could be moved as work progressed. The only utensils large enough to mix bread and wash dishes were wash tubs.

During the year that was to pass before I met Elmer's parents and other relatives in Iowa and Kansas, Aunt Minn helped me to feel I knew all of them and their history. We were together much of the time after Uncle Dave died that fall. Aunt Minn loved to tell anecdotes about the family, covering several generations, before and after her own. I was a good listener, but I wish I had written down what she told me, instead of depending upon my memory.

I would like to be able to recall more about her grandmother who married at thirteen and spent a part of each day in a swing, under a tree, where she could see and be seen by her husband as he worked his fields.

It would be nice now to have a clearer picture of Aunt Minn's childhood home at Watertown, Wisconsin, of her "Pa" and "Ma", Clark and Elizabeth Fuller and her siblings. There was a brother Brooks, who died in childhood; there were Scott, Alma and Chester, whom I was to know, and baby sister Gertie, who went to work in Wyoming as a young woman, and who's whereabouts became unknown to the family. Minnie loved helping to care for all of them. She also learned to help with homemaking tasks very early. At seven she made the candles that were the only source of light. She cut suet into small pieces that were rendered into tallow. The tallow was poured into a small vat. Here she dipped the wicks, suspended from a small board, hung them to congeal, then dipped them again and again to obtain the desired size. Her education was acquired in a small log schoolhouse, furnished with rough benches. Snows were deep and she reached school by walking the top of zig-zag rail fences. Teachers "boarded around" in each home as a part of their pay.

As a bride Minnie lived for a time in Chicago. Her young husband fired the ovens for a company that made stained glass windows. This was after the great Chicago fire and scenes of devastation remained. It was here, during an evening walk that Minnie suffered a fall that resulted in the loss of an almost due baby son. She was never able to carry another baby to term. It was her great sorrow.

Sometimes after they left Chicago David and Minnie Phillips and her brother, Scott Clark Fuller, settled on land claims in Sheridan County, Nebraska. Minnie's memories of this time were many and varied. There were quiet times, when she sat and watched rabbits play on her doorstep and sometimes venture inside. There were noisy times when they visited the new town of Hay Springs and saw celebrating cowboys ride their horses up main street, trying out guns and skills on wooden store front awnings. There were blizzard, prairie fire, grasshoppers and drought. There was a time when misfortune left Scott with only a cow and a mule to hitch together to finish planting his crops.

But life was not all thorns, there were roses too. There were gatherings for picnics, for house warmings, for barn dances, or even for butchering or threshing. And of course there was romance. In Rushville, Nebraska on July 5, 1892, Scott Clark Fuller was married to Flora Almina Mart. He was twenty-six, she was twenty-one and no stranger to life on a Nebraska land claim. Her father, Marion Mart was another claim holder. Her mother died when Flora was small, and after the death of her step-mother, she had been homemaker for her father, her brother, Alex, and a small half-brother, Pearle. Among her early memories, was the thrill of seeing the first train over the new tracks through Hay Springs. (And on one of Elmer's last trips to Hay Springs, we saw the depot leave town. Again it was the end of an era.)

By the turn of the century life on the claims was over. The Fullers and their growing family had moved to Iowa. The Phillips were living in Hay Springs.

At this time Hay Springs was known to trainmen as the village of windmills.

The original settlement had been named for the springs and hay meadows that were a source of water and feed for travelers. However, the town was built a few miles from the springs when the railroad was built. Here every lot did indeed have a windmill and a barn for a driving team.

In this quiet little town, Minnie operated a small boarding house for teachers, store clerks, and others who needed a home for a time. David had purchased the town livery stable and a beautiful dapple grey stallion, "Old Duke". He was also a self taught veterinarian, much in demand by farmers and horse owners. Somehow, too, he was always available when a doctor needed a driver with good horses and a sleigh, for bad weather house calls.

The years brought more moves for the Fullers and the Phillips. For a time David drove freight wagons from the railroad in Nebraska to the Pine Ridge Indian reservation in South Dakota. These followed years as a wheat farmer. By the time I knew him he was retired and back in Hay Springs. The Fullers were still in Iowa when Elmer was born, October 16, 1902, but they returned to Hay Springs by covered wagon when he was one year old. (He had been born after his mother had had smallpox and at this time was not very strong. It was hoped the dryer climate would be better for him.)

Here again, Aunt Minn's memories have become my memories. Memories of a baby Elmer, playing on the floor when a storm brought a board in a front window, past the baby's head and out a back window, before a frightened mother could reach him. Memories of a toddling Elmer who would pull his mother to a rocking chair, when he became tired and wanted to be held and nursed. Memories of three young Fullers, so ill with measles, the doctor was called out on his wedding night; - and of a still small Elmer refusing to play with a favorite stuffed toy monkey because, "It has the measles, there are spots on its face." (I still have the monkey and it still has the spots.) There were memories of the early school years. Ice and snow presented problems for the three youngsters with a pony and cart; when the pony slipped and fell it was up to sister Beth to use the lap robe to provide footing to get him up. When ask if it didn't bother her to have Elmer and Leona screaming she replied, "Oh, I thought that would keep them warm."

It must have been about this time that Elmer received a lesson in thrift. He was told, "when Uncle Dave gives you money, you should spend half and save half for your bank." He learned his lesson; -with a twist. When given a coin, he put it in his pocket with the remark, "I have to save that for my bank. Now give me one to spend."

A little later memories show that a growing-up Elmer had already developed his desire to see what made things tick, and a patient father must reassemble the farm machinery before it could be used. And permanent scars on his face attested to the fact that riding calves had almost cost him an ear.

One of the last memories of this "home place; -that same family doctor was called out there just after New Years in 1911. By the time he had delivered a baby boy, he had lost a buggy under a snow drift. But he had gained a namesake. The baby was named Milton Lynn. (Though the family called him Darling and later made it Darl.)

The years the Fullers lived in Missouri were, for Elmer, the years of adolescence and young manhood. The years of saddle horses and guns, of discovering girls and cars, with all their thrills and spills. (His driver's education consisted of one lesson, given by a used car salesman, standing beside the car just before he "cranked her up" and considered he had done his duty.)

Then in 1926 the family moved back to Iowa and Elmer returned to Hay Springs. He intended to work for a time and then "seek his fortune" in California. How little we know what the fates have in store!

In 1930, the dry years and the depression were just beginning. So was our attempt to start farming. We built a one room house, bought a second hand trac-

tor, and launched our dreams. During much of the spring Elmer worked for neighbors and I ran the tractor. By June, when we planted our potatoes, other crops were up and growing. Now we could both work for others. The future looked bright. Surely the rains would come.

In the fall as the first crops went to market, I went to the hospital in Alliance. On September ninth our son was born. Our son! Elmer Loren, Jr.! Less than eight pounds, but holding so many of our hopes and plans for the future. He was very much a Fuller, with brown eyes and long, dark brown hair. We had intended to call him "Junior", but I have always been glad his grandmother Fuller insisted that we call him "Loren".

By 1932 the drought and depression were at their worst. Our farming was over. We were both doing any work available. Often our pay was meat, milk or vegetables. On June eithteenth of that year, our fourth anniversary, we welcomed our first daughter. She was as much a Fuller as her brother. We named her Elva Lavone, but we knew she would always be Lavone. Loren and Lavone! Brother and sister! Our son and daughter! How lucky could we be? We could face the hard times.

There was more good luck to follow. In 1933, when there were no jobs to be had, we had one! Once more we were employed by the man we worked for before we were married. We moved to South Dakota to care for several thousand sheep. Our home was a cook shack and a sleeping tent, but we were working. Elmer received thirty dollars a month, and when I cooked for extra help I was paid twenty-five cents a meal. It was riches!

I wonder if I can make you see our life as modern pioneers. We were thirty-seven miles from a town, (Gordon, Nebraska), or a doctor and seventy-six miles from Hay Springs, where we bought supplies once a month. This was land where no one had ever lived. Elmer had helped to drill a well before we could move here. The first year there were not even weeds and flies. We had broken trails in from the highway, and we would break more as we needed them. There were several sections of hills and canyons, of giant pine trees, tall grass and wild flowers. There were coyotes, bobcats, rattle snakes and poison ivy.

In summer the days were long. Elmer must be out with the sheep soon after daylight and they came in at dusk. A big lunch, a water bag, and a rifle were always on the saddle. Often the children and I took a lunch and joined him for part of the day. At night there were lighted lanterns all around the corral to ward off predators. We went to sleep to the sound of the wind in the pines, coyotes in the hills, and tom-toms in the Indian Village of Porcupine, seven miles away.

Before winter we built a sod house, lined the walls with native lumber, and dug a cellar from the house, back into the hillside. There were bountiful supplies of wood for fuel, a barrel of kerosene for lights, several sacks of potatoes from the home ranch, and food supplies for several weeks. Now the days with the sheep were short, the evenings long. During these long evenings, with rough native lumber and a few hand tools, Elmer started building what we needed or wanted. (I still have the children's toy chest in good condition after more than forty years of use.)

Then it was spring again! Warm weather, a big garden by the windmill, baby chicks, and then new lambs! And as the lambs came more and more help was needed. One man, then several, then in June the shearing crew. Trucks arrived, tents were pitched, and for several days I cooked for as many as eighteen people. I had bought all supplies, even eggs, by the case. We had butchered and canned our meat. I baked up fifty pounds of flour a week and made coffee in two tea-kettles, with cloth salt sacks to hold the "grounds".

Then the cycle started again. This was our life for three years and we loved it. We had the best of two worlds. We were pioneers, but the car was always at hand to reach back into our century. Elmer's wages became thirty-five dollars ,

then forty. Meals were thirty cents, then thirty-five. Our children were free and happy as larks. But,-- they were growing up, and there were no schools or churches. (Their bedtime stories had come from second hand Sunday School papers and a favorite entertainment was, "Mamma, teach us something." Loren, at six, was able to start in first grade.)

Once more Hay Springs was home. The depression was easing gradually. Loren and Lavone were in school. In the course of time, Elmer became established in the construction work he enjoyed. I was a seamstress. (One winter I made fourteen coats.) In 1940, when Aunt Minn's estate was settled, we bought the place that had been our first home. We spent every spare hour remodeling and modernizing our home. And it became home not just to us, but to the many high school students who must board in town. Over the years they always became a part of our family.

Into this extended family, our second daughter was born on September 21, 1943. No baby was ever more eagerly awaited or more enthusiastically welcomed. Karen Hope was born at home so she could become a part of the family immediately. (Her blue eyes and light complexion made her as much like her mother as the others were like Fullers.) With a brother and sister, thirteen and eleven, and a house full of teenagers she would never lack attention. And she responded to everyone. Her first happy laugh, the day she was one month old, was bestowed on her Aunt Beth. (There is no chance that a proud mother imagined it.)

The time passed swiftly. Post war years brought better times and even more construction to Hay Springs. The Mirage Flats Irrigation Project on the Niobrara River became a reality. We were busy and life was good.

In 1948, Loren graduated and Karen started to school. In 1950, it was Lavone who graduated as valedictorian of her class. For her, the three years that followed brought summers at college and winters of teaching in rural schools. For Loren, there were the "Greetings from Uncle Sam", military police training at Camp Gordon, Georgia, then eighteen months of service in Austria. It was not wartime, but neither was it really peacetime. Much of his duty was guarding one end of a bridge over the Danube River, while Russians guarded the other end.

On June 7, 1953 Lavone was married to Wallace Eugene Gardiner. She was married in the Methodist church where all our children had been baptized and confirmed, but the reception was in our home. Wally had just returned from Korea, their plans had waited for that, but he was still in the Air Force. Their wedding trip took them back to the base at Sherman, Texas.

With Loren and Lavone away we were even more thankful for Karen and our home. But for Hay Springs the building boom was over. Elmer took other work but it was not what he enjoyed doing. Once again we decided to start over.

In the spring of 1955 we moved to Ogallala where builders were in demand. The town was growing so fast that a place to live was a problem. Once more we bought an old house and set about making it into a home. In this town Elmer had twenty-five rewarding years in the work he loved. There are many houses and other buildings to attest to his skill and that of his long-time partner. But more and more they turned to cabinet work, paneling and other finish work. In these years we were also working with young people through 4H Clubs. I was a leader for fourteen years and Elmer was always there when we needed help. There were floats and booths to build and sometimes small articles for projects. (This work was an influence on Karen's choice of a vocation.)

The years had brought rewards, our home was comfortable, we had built most of our furniture to fit our desires, there was always Nebraska's largest lake close at hand for an avid fisherman, and there had even been time for a few trips to visit our children and help with their projects. (Each home has furniture from Dad's hand and shop.) We had visited Elmer's old home in Missouri and the site of my homestead--birthplace. Now more and more the home we had

kept for our Hay Springs retirement was in our thoughts. We knew that if we were to return to it, it was time to prepare. Our roots were still in Sheridan County and our children, the branches of our family tree, had long since gone far afield.

In 1954, Loren's military service was behind him. Six years after his high school graduation he started to college. There in the words of an Omaha World Herald reporter, "He met a test tube and it was love at first sight." Chemistry became his way of life. While at Chadron State College he became the first national president of Lambda Delta Lambda Honorary Physical Science Fraternity and he received a Bachelor of Arts degree with Cum Laude honors. At the University of Nebraska at Lincoln he earned a Master of Science degree and a degree of Doctor of Philosophy. He was a member of Phi Lambda Delta Upsilon Chemistry Honorary and an associate member of Signa XI.

In the meantime he was married to Dorothy Elaine Smithberger. Their wedding took place in the garden of her parent's home at Stanton, Nebraska, on our thirty-second anniversary, June 18, 1960. Elaine had been an English teacher in Chadron and Lincoln. She was a 1954 graduate of the University of Nebraska, and was a Countess at the Court of Aksarben that year. She was a member of Kappa Kappa Gamma Sorority. Their honeymoon took them to Vermont, by way of Niagra Falls. They rented "a honeymoon cottage, on the bank of a creek that sang to us, while we rocked by the fire of an old cook stove." Loren took a break from studies and worked on a farm, while Elaine completed work on a Master's degree at Middlebury College.

Since Loren's graduation they have lived in Oak Ridge, Tennessee. Loren is employed by Oak Ridge National Laboratories. (At one time he remarked, "When I started to college, I started reaching for the moon. I finally got it when we were given moon rocks for research.") Their daughter, Dorothy Lorinda, was born October 25, 1963. She was Dotty until she started to school, but she shares the name of Dorothy with her mother and her grandmother. Just after Dorothy started to school, in the fall of 1968 our whole family adopted Glenn Loren who had been born in Florida April 19 of that year. And he immediately adopted all of us. He loved having a big family and his sister loved her part in his care, even in his baptismal services. Elmer was especially excited. Now, at last he had "Fuller" grandson. The only one in the family. Neither Elmer's brother or his uncle had a son.

Now, what of Lavone? Her's has been a busy life! During Wally's last year in service she completed an art course, and became a mother. Steven Eugene was born in Texas April 17, 1954. He was, for his parents a first child, for each set of grandparents, a first grandchild, for my parents a first great grandchild and for my dad a very special birthday present. There were sad times in 1955 and 1956 when babies were born prematurely and did not live. Then on October 27, 1957 we all extended a joyous welcome to Carol Jaye, a healthy little girl born in Benkelman. At eighteen months she was "a real little mother" to Keith Loren when he was born April 24, 1959, also in Benkelman. They soon became what I called my little blond twins. Then came Alan Clark June 13, 1961 in Alliance and Deanna Lavone September 9, 1962 in Hill City, Kansas. Lavone said, now she also had a set of brunette twins. It was a lively household!

Following the Air Force years, Wally returned to work for J. C. Penney as assistant manager at Ogallala. Later he had clothing stores at Benkelman and Hill City, and he was an operator at Allilance city power plant. He has worked with Jay Gees, Boy Scouts and Boy's Clubs. Lavone has been Sunday School teacher, Cub Scout Den mother, art teacher, teacher's aid and school secretary.

In 1977, after several years in Alliance, the family moved to Gillette, Wyoming. Wally is employed by Pacific Power and Light Company in a new experimental power plant. Also in 1977 there were two graduations in the family. Steven

graduated from Chadron College, he was a member of Blue Key Honorary Society, was on the Dean's List for two semesters, and had had one semester in London on a scholarship. He will teach high school English in Gillette. Keith graduated from Alliance High School with honors. He was the boy chosen to speak for the class at Commencement. Earlier he took third in state speech contest. He was a radio announcer for three years and will study speech and drama at Chadron College. Alan and Deanna will be junior and sophomore in Gillette High School.

In 1973 Carol was married to John Edward Ullrich in Alliance Methodist church. She finished high school while he finished Chiropractic College in Davenport, Iowa. They are living in Jefferson City, Missouri. Their two sons, Shaun Thomas, 1974, and Jason Edward 1977, are our first great grandchildren.

We have reached Karen's part of the story. She graduated in Ogallala in 1961. There had been six years in band, four in mixed chorus, glee club and Pep Club. She was pianist for Girl's Sextet and for Methodist Sunday School, and years of MYF and 4H club. Yet she was in the top ten percent of her class. In 1965 she graduated from the University of Nebraska School of Home Economics. For two years she was Tri-county Home Agent for Box Butte, Morrrell and Sheridan counties. She lived in Alliance and had an office in each county.

On August 5, 1967, in the Ogallala Methodist Church, she was married to Larry Lee Nenstiel. They had been schoolmates, had dated for seven years, and Larry and his accordion had long been a part of life in our home. (Their music furnished many evenings of pleasure for their families, and Larry was soloist at their wedding.) Their wedding trip took them and a heavily loaded trailer to their new home in Washington, D.C. Larry was employed by an airline there, and was in National Guard.

Later they lived in Tennessee, where Larry was in school and Karen was again a Home Agent. Together they were leaders of the youth group and the choir in their church. They were sent to Seattle, Washington when Larry enlisted in the Coast Guard. Seven years after they were married they became proud parents. Kevin Laroy was born August 15, 1974. All four grandparents travelled to Washington to be on the welcoming committee. (And incidently to let daddy and granddad try deep sea fishing. Each caught salmon.)

When Larry was sent to the Aleutian Islands of Alaska, there was no housing for families. Karen and Kevin returned to Ogallala. They spent the last few months of Elmer's life living across the street from us. Granddad became a father substitute for Kevin. Later, it was fortunate they were near. Somehow we helped each other through the time when our hearts were joining the baby and his dog in his constant search for Daddy and Granddad. Now they are with Daddy. Home is in Sault St. Marie, Michigan. They know there will be more assignments, and more of the world to be seen.

I wondered where to start my story. There has never been any question about where to end it. My story came to a close April 15, 1976. After an absolutely perfect day in our yard, we spent a pleasant evening planning for the morrow. Together with Karen and Kevin, we would join Lavone's family in their lake retreat. Elmer would enjoy a day of fishing with his grandsons and their father. As he turned out the light, he was still teasing me. Before midnight he died in his sleep. There were only a few minutes of difficult breathing and a contented sigh. He was gone before the rescue unit could reach us.

We planned his last apparel to include what was, for him, associated with special family occasions. His grandsons and his nephews carried him to his rest, on a beautiful hill-top in sight of the place where I met him. It was the springtime of another leap year. In forty-eight years we had come full circle. He was back home.

"God, grant me the serenity to accept the things I cannot change,
the courage to change the things I can,
and the wisdom to know the difference"

133. Chester Jennings Fuller, b. 23 June 1870; d. 15 Nov. 1952; m. 20 Oct. 1902, Florence May Silliman; b. 20 July 1881; d. 4 Apr. 1975; daughter of William Augustus and Martha Elbertine Teylea Silliman.

Child:

- 133a. Madge Thelma Fuller, b. 20 Jan 1905; m. 30 June 1928, Norman Kenneth Brahmstedt, b. 20 March 1906; d. 28 Jan. 1972.

Chester Fuller was born on a farm three miles north of Milford, Wisconsin, and died at Waupun, Wisconsin at the age of 82. In 1888 he started as a printer at the Lake Mills, Wisconsin Leader Office where he worked until 1914. The family moved to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, where he worked as a printer until 1919. They returned to Lake Mills, and he again worked for The Leader until 1938. Their next move was to Waupun, Wisconsin. Here he operated a small printing office until he retired in 1947 at age 76.

Chester and Florence celebrated their Golden Wedding 22 Oct. 1952 just twenty four days before his death on 15 Nov. 1952.

Florence May Silliman Fuller was born on a farm south of Milford, Wisconsin, and died at Waupun, Wisconsin, age 94. Her family moved from the farm to Milford 15 March 1897 when Florence was sixteen. They moved to Lake Mills 29 January 1901 when she was twenty. She worked as a dressmaker with her aunt, Mary Silliman before her marriage. After the death of Chester, Florence continued to live in Waupun until 28 Sept. 1971 when she moved into the Residential Care Unit of the Waupun Memorial Hospital, where she resided until her death 4 April 1974 at age ninety four.

Chester and Florence are both buried at the Aztalan, Wisconsin cemetery with their ancestors. They belonged to the Congregational Church at Lake Mills and Waupun. All four of their parents were Baptists, so they were probably Baptists as children.

- 133a. Madge Thelma Fuller, b. 20 Jan. 1905; m. 30 June 1928, Norman Kenneth Brahmstedt, b. 20 March 1906; d. 28 Jan. 1972

Madge Thelma Fuller married Norman Kenneth Brahmstedt at Lake Mills, Wisconsin 30 June 1928. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Leroy C. Partch in the Congregational Church.

Madge was baptised when an infant in the Congregational Church of Lake Mills. She was confirmed 2 May 1929 at Trinity Lutheran Church, Milwaukee, Wisconsin by the Rev. Henry E. Bleake. She graduated from Lake Mills High School in 1923 and attended Milwaukee State Teachers College graduating from a Music-Kindergarten Course. She taught kindergarden in Beloit, Wisconsin until June 1928. The 11th of Sept. 1977 she was baptised at the Corona Baptist Church and joined the church which is a mission of First Southern Baptist Church, Tucson, Arizona.

Norman Kenneth Brahmstedt, husband of Madge Fuller, was born 20 March 1906 on a farm ten miles south of Wisconsin Rapids, Wisconsin. He was baptised at St. John Lutheran Church, Kellner, Wisconsin; confirmed 25 April 1920 at the same church. He graduated from Lincoln High School, Wisconsin Rapids, June 1924. He attended Milwaukee State Teachers College graduating from the Music Department. He taught music at Custer High School, Milwaukee from 1927 to 1947.

Norman and Madge were owners of the Brahmstedt Music Co., in Wisconsin Rapids from June 1953 to July 1969 when they retired to Corona de Tucson, Arizona.

Norman was Head of Member Services for The National Radio and T.V. Dealers Association with office in the Merchandise Mart in Chicago. He held this position from 1949 to 1953.

Their address in Milwaukee from 1941 to 1953 was 5829 North 42nd. Street. Norman died 28 January 1972 at Tucson, Arizona, from a massive cerebral hemorrhage.

Their children were:

133aa. Lorraine Madge Brahmstedt, b. 16 Feb. 1931; m. 1951, Donald Kohl, b. 10 July 1928.

Lorraine Madge Brahmstedt was born at St. Joseph's Hospital, Milwaukee, Wis., 16 Feb. 1931. She was baptised as an infant at Sherman Park Lutheran Church, Milwaukee, and confirmed there by Rev. Mauer. She graduated from North Division High School, Milwaukee; graduated with a Masters Degree in Social Work from the University of Wisconsin in Milwaukee on 9 June 1968. She worked as a Junior Probation officer for the County of Milwaukee.

Donald Kohl was born 10 July 1928 in Milwaukee, and graduated from North Division High School Milwaukee.

Children:

133aaa. Vickie Lynn Kohl, b. 31 March 1952, Evanston, Ill.; graduated from Custer High Milwaukee; She had attended Lutheran School, and was confirmed Lutheran. She married Tom Lore 4 Nov. 1972 at Kenwood Methodist Church, Milwaukee.

Children:

133aaa. Amber Christian Lore, b. 18 Sept. 1975 at St. Michaels Hospital Milwaukee.

133aal. Jesse Thomas Lore, b. 27 March 1977, St. Michael Hospital, Milwaukee

133aal. Stacy Lee Kohl, b. 18 April 1955, Milwaukee Wis.; Attended Lutheran School and confirmed Lutheran. Graduated from Custer High School, Milwaukee, Wis.

133al. Howard Kenneth Joseph Brahmstedt, b. 18 May 1936; m. 2 July 1960 Patricia Mary Galvi.

Howard Kenneth Joseph Brahmstedt was born 18 May 1936 at Milwaukee Hospital. Milwaukee. He was baptised as an infant at Sherman Park Lutheran Church, Milwaukee. He was confirmed at the same church at age thirteen. He graduated from Lincoln High School Wisconsin Rapids, Wisc. in 1954. He graduated from the University of Wisconsin Music Department January 1959. He was a trumpet player in the West Point Band until he was baptised and confirmed Catholic June 1960 at Spring Valley, N.Y. He married Patricia Mary Galvi 2 July 1960 at the Catholic Church in Pence, Wisconsin. He graduated from Indiana University with a Master Degree and a Doctors Degree in Trumpet and Music Pedagogy.

Children: All baptised and confirmed Catholic.

133ala. Alicia Kay Brahmstedt, b. 21 April 1961

133all. Kenneth John Brahmstedt, b. 26 Nov. 1963

133alb. Kristin Brahmstedt, b. 11 Dec. 1965, Bloomington, Indiana.

Sources: Family records; Vital records of Jefferson Co., Wisconsin; The Hazen Genealogy, by Eliot Tracy Hazen; and other records as noted in the text.

See ADDENDUM page 412 for articles entitled "In the Rear View Mirror" by Beulah League Fuller, memories of early life in Nebraska.

FULLER: two lines of descent from Charlemagne; 2 lines from Alfred the Great and 1 from William the Conqueror.

Charlemagne 96-8			
Pepin 74-2			
Bernard 74-1			
Herbert I 73-4			
Herbert II 95-12		Alfred the Great 90-8	
Robert 95-6		Edward 90-4	
Adelaide Vermondois 95-3		Edmund 90-2	
Emergared 95-1		Edgar 104-8	
Judith 94-9		Aethelred 104-8	
		Children:	
Robert I 94-4		Alfgigu 89-7	Edmund 104-4
Children:			
William the Conq. 94-2 &	Adelaide 108-3	Ealgyth 89-3	Edward 103-2
Henry I 94-1	Judith 108-1	Gospatric 89-1	St. Margaret 103- 15
Elizabeth 88-9	Maud 100-11 m.	Waltheof 88-10	David I 132-12
	Simon St. Liz		
Uctred 88-4	Matilda St. Liz	Gunnild 88-5	Henry of Hunting- ton 132-6
	m. Saher de Quincy		Ada 132-2
Roland 88-2	Robert de Quincy	Roland 88-2	
	100-2		
Alan of Galloway 62-30	Sahr de Quincy	Alan 62-30	Duncan 132-1
	62-28		
Helen of Galloway m. ---	Roger de Quincy ---	Helen 62-15	Malcolm 62-10
62-15	62-14		
	Elizabeth de Quincy 62-7		Matilda 62-5 m.
	m. Alexander Comyn		Gilbert Umfreville
	Elizabeth Comyn 62-3 m.---		Gilbert Umfreville 62-2
		Robert Umfreville 62-1; 131-8	
		Thomas Umfreville 131-4	
		Thomas Umfreville 131-2	
		Joane de Umfreville 131-1	
		m. William Lambert	
		Robert Lambert 35-12	
		Henry Lambert 36-6	
		Elizabeth (Lambert) Lyman 35-1	
		John Lyman 34-8	
		Henry Lyman 34-4	
		Richard Lyman 34-2	
		John Lyman 34-1	
		John Lyman 30-10	
		Dorcus (Lyman) Alvord 30-5	
		Gad Alvord 30-2	
		Sybil (Alvord) Nash 30-1	
		Azor Nash 9-14	
		Abigail (Nash) Jennings 9-7	
		Elizabeth (Jennings) Fuller 9-3	
		Scott Clark Fuller 9-1	

GAVASTON (1)

"And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed upon him with all diligence, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment." Ezra 7:26

PIERS DE GAVASTON (111-22) was probably the son of Sir Ernaud de Gavaston, a knight of Edward I, and Clarmunda de Marsan et de Louvigny; m. 1. Nov. 1307, MARGARET DE CLARE(111-23); He was executed 19 June 1312.

Piers de Gavaston lived in the time of Edward I, and Edward II. Edward I (112-6), was a mighty king who came to the throne in 1272. He was one of the strongest of England's medieval kings. He siezed Wales and his son Edward was born there. Edward bestowed upon his son the title of Prince of Wales, but as the young man grew up he was a disappointment to his father. He was lazy, unreliable, and pleasure seeking. He surrounded himself with friends of whom his father did not approve. One of these was Piers De Gavaston, who seemed to have the most influence on the young prince. Finally Edward I banished Piers de Gavaston from England to the continent. In 1307 Edward I died and his son was immediately proclaimed King Edward II. Edward II promptly recalled his friend Piers to court from Gascony. He made him Secretary to the King, Sheriff of Cornwall, made him Earl of Cornwall, therefore a member of parliament, and through the period of the next four years he held many offices. Meanwhile the king paid no attention to government, and settled down to a life of hunting, gambling and gaiety, leaving the government mostly in the hands of de Gavaston. Gavaston and other favorites of the king infuriated the barons by their arrogant assumption of power. Gavaston proved equally unfit to manage the affairs of state. In 1310 the barons forced Edward II to send Gavaston into exile again. He was made governor of Ireland. In 1312 Edward insisted he return. However, his enemies, the barons, led by the Earl of Warwick, siezed and beheaded him without trial. His body was taken to Oxford, and two years afterward was buried in the presence of the King and others, 2 Jan. 1314, at King's Langley, Herts. His Earldom of Cornwall reverted to the crown. His daughter AMY de GAVASTON (111-11), was a damsel of the chamber of Queen Philippa. Margaret, wife of Piers de Gavaston married second, Hugh de Audley.

AMY DE GAVASTON (111-11) b. ca 6 Jan 1312; d. after 30 Nov. 1357; m. ca 1334, JOHN DE DRIBY (111-10)

The descent of John De Driby:

Simon De Driby, m. Alice. Their son was:

ROBERT DE DRIBY (111-20) d. ca 1279; m. JOAN DE TATERSHALE (111-21). She was b. ca 1250.

Robert provided upon his death that their children should inherit the manor of Tumbly after the death of their mother, Joan. Their children were three sons and one daughter. The eldest son was:

JOHN DE DRIBY (111-20), b. ca 1250; d. 1334.

John de Driby was a parson of the church of Hedersets. He appears to have fallen from grace with his mother and uncle as he was passed over for his brother Simon in the will of his uncle. His mother gave him Breedon in 1323 but sought to prevent him from getting her other lands, and provided that Breedon would revert to her right heirs upon her death. However, eleven days before her death she gave Breedon to John as a gift without any strings. This was probably because she was aware John had a illegitimate son who is thought to be:

THOMAS DE DRIBY (111-20) b. ca 1290; probably died at an early age and left a son:

JOHN DE DRIBY (111-10) b. ca 1312; d. after 30 Nov. 1357; m. AMY DE GAVASTON (111-11). Their daughter ALICE DE DRIBY (111-5) b. ca 1350; d. 23 Oct. 1412, m. 1st Sir Ralf Basset, who died 17 July 1378; m. 2nd Sir Robert Tochet, who died. m. 3rd SIR ANKETIL MALORY (111-4)

Source: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonist, by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.
The American Genealogist, Vols. 35, 37 and 40
Complete Peerage, G. E. Cokayne

GOODWIN (2)

"And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed." Acts 14:23

The name Goodwin is of ancient English origin derived from Godwin meaning good friend. WILLIAM GOODWIN(38-12) came from Braintree county Essex, England. His date of birth and parents are not known.

Elder William Goodwin, as he is known to historians, came to Boston in the Lion, sailing from London 22 June 1632, arriving 16 September. He is considered one of the strong and interesting figures of our early New England history.

About a month before William Goodwin and the party with him arrived, the Court had ordered the "Braintree Company" which had begun to sit down at Wollaston, later Braintree, Mass., to move to Newtown. So the newcomers who belonged with the Braintree Company probably went at once to the new settlement.

The Braintree Company was expressly defined as Mr. HOOKER's (7-22) company. Thomas Hooker was still in Holland and did not arrive until a year later. With him came REV. SAMUEL STONE (32-2) with whom William Goodwin had a controversy, after the death of Rev. Hooker, that has lived in the pages of history to this day. More of this later in this section and the section on the Stone family. It might be well to note here that six generations later descendants from these two families married (Shubael Nash(9-28) and Sybil Alvord (9-29)). The controversy was so bitter that it lasted six years and resulted in Goodwin and his supporters moving and forming a new town, so I am sure both sides would have been unhappy with this marriage.

While the Braintree Company, which settled at Newtown were waiting for their Pastor to arrive they gathered into church estate and most probably William Goodwin was the ruling elder. The arrival of Rev. Thomas Hooker and Rev. Samuel Stone on 4 Sept. 1633, and their induction into their offices on 11 October completed the organization of the church.

William Goodwin was allotted 16 rods of the "impales ground" of the Newtown Village which made him one of the larger proprietors attesting to his position in the community. He was one of three representatives to the first General Court of the Colony 14 May 1634. It was at the second term held in September the same year occurred an incident indicative of Mr. Goodwin's strong, and sometimes overbearing disposition, but also showed a nobleness larger than his error as recognized by Governor Winthrop. Winthrop's Journal Vol. I pp 169-170 notes: "At this Court Mr. Goodwin, a very reverend and godly man, being Elder of the congregation at Newtown, having, in heat of argument, used some unreverend speech to one of the assistants, and being reprov'd for the same in the open court did gravely and humbly acknowledge his fault."

The people of Newtown began to feel hemmed in by Boston and complained to the General Court of the lack of land and asked to be allowed to remove to another place. In the autumn of 1635 about sixty men, women and children went by land toward Connecticut, with their cows, horses and swine, and after a tedious and difficult journey arrived safely. It is quite probable Elder Goodwin was one of this company and shared the hardship of the terrible winter that followed. His acquaintance with the locality during the winter of 1635-36 made it appropriate he be designated together with Rev. Samuel Stone as agents to purchase land from the Indians. The equitableness of the negotiation is confirmed by the fact that the original deed being lost was renewed in 1670 by the heirs of Sunckquassen without controversy.

In the layout of the new town of Hartford, Conn., Mr. Goodwin was assigned one of the most eligible lots, being at the corner made by the main street and the little river.

Mr. Goodwin was a good business man. In 1639 he and his son-in-law, JOHN CROW (38-2) bought a tract of seven hundred and seventy-six acres of land on the east side of the river, extending to the town limits in that direction. He established sawmills and leave was granted to him by the General Court to take all necessary timber from waste lands to keep his sawmill in employment. He bought several other sections of land and was one of the largest landholders in Hartford.

History of the First Church of Hartford, by G.L. Walker says, "William Goodwin was probably an Oxford graduate, admitted B.A. 1622-23" There are many indications of the high esteem and respect of his associates; and certain of these indications point to the possession on his part of a recognized superiority of intelligence and education. His intimate and confidential relations with Rev. Hooker indicate the same fact, and are very clearly expressed in the dying pastor's appointment of Mr. Goodwin, together with Mr. Edward Hopkins not only with the general execution of his will but with the care and the education of his children, and with the trust, and disposition of such of his manuscripts as shall be judged fit to be printed. In pursuance of this trust Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Goodwin procured the publication in England in 1648 of one of Rev. Hooker's manuscripts. Governor Edward Hopkins also made Mr. Goodwin one of the administrators of large educational bequests in behalf of "hopeful youths". This bequest was divided between four schools, Founding of Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven, the old Grammar School of Hartford, a similar school at Hadley, and a hundred pounds to Harvard College.

The Goodwin Genealogy by James J. Goodwin does not go into great detail about the controversy in the Hartford Church between Mr. Goodwin and Rev. Samuel Stone, which resulted in Mr. Goodwin and a group from the church which sided with him, moving and starting a new community at Hadley, Mass. This controversy will be given again in the section on the Stone family as found in "The History of the First Church of Hartford". Here it is presented as seen from the Goodwin side.

"Though the story is long and complicated, and though it involved actions of the legislature and proceedings before church councils running through a period of six years, its substantial points can be easily stated. Between Rev. Hooker, who died in 1647, and Mr. Goodwin had manifestly existed a strong personal attachment of mutual respect and confidence. The official relations between them in the church were harmonious, and such was the wisdom of administration in church affairs and the good conduct on the part of the membership, that tradition declares that there had been no case of church discipline in the Hartford church up to the death of its first pastor. Mr. Hooker was eminently a judicious man, accustomed to take counsel with his associate officers before any considerable business transaction and was moreover democratically inclined in his estimate of the prerogatives of the brotherhood. The Rev. Teacher Stone, who practically succeeded to sole pastoral charge after Mr. Hooker's death, was a man of different temper, and of considerable different ideas of ministerial dignity and church membership privilege. Various plain utterances and actions indicate that Mr. Stone took quite a high Presbyterian view of his own functions, and a corresponding view of the duties of reverence and obedience on the part of the church. Between temperaments probably both somewhat inflexible, and views considerably antagonistic, almost anything might have served to awaken some degree of opposition, which could easily develop into strife. But indeed it was not apparently what could well be called a little matter which really began the controversy between Mr. Goodwin and Mr. Stone, involving at length the whole church and colony, and resulting at last in the withdrawal of Mr. Goodwin and about fifty others of the best men of the church, some of them among its chief men and first founders."

"The apparent point of beginning of this unhappy strife was the arbitrary act of Mr. Stone in hindering the church from declaring their apprehensions by

vote concerning Mr. Wigglesworth's fitness for office in the church of Hartford. Mr. Wigglesworth having been preaching as a candidate for joint office with Mr. Stone, in charge of the Hartford church. This arbitrary act of Mr. Stone-- the like of which would throw any Congregational church nowadays into turmoil-- naturally aroused an opposition led by the ruling elder. Stormy meetings of the church followed, in one of which Mr. Stone resigned his office, which, however, he soon as hastily resumed; and in another of which the church practically deposed the ruling elder from his place."

"And so the quarrel went on, widening as it went, through several unhappy years---the General Court ever and anon interposing with advice and instructions which only made matters worse, councils of the churches being summoned from other Colonies in vain, til the tempers of all parties were exhausted, and the patience of the minority, led by Mr. Goodwin, could endure the continuance of the strife no longer. So far as numbers went, and occupancy of the ground, victory rested with Mr. Stone, and the majority of the Hartford Church agreeing with him. But the impartial verdict of history must be, that in spite of many irregularities and doubtless a good deal of ill temper on both sides, the general weight of right and justice was with the defeated and emigrating minority."

The minority took resolute step to move. They met at Goodman Ward's house in Hartford on the 18th of April 1659 and signed a Compact, in connection with several associates from Wethersfield and Windsor, to "remove themselves and their families out of the jurisdiction of Connecticut into the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. The first three to sign were John Webster, William Goodwin, and John Crow. A committee of the signers of the agreement were directed to go to the new plantation on the east side of Northampton and lay out 59 homelots and allow 8 acres to every homelot. Early in the summer of 1659 the occupation of the new settlement of Hadley began. Just when the organization of the new church was accomplished is unknown; but whenever it took place Mr. Russell of Wethersfield was chosen Pastor and Mr. Goodwin Ruling Elder. On 12 December 1661 the town voted to build a meeting house 45 by 24 with lean-tos on both sides. Meanwhile a meeting house was hired for public worship and Mr. Goodwin and John Barnard were chosen to seat the people. There were strict rules on seating in the church. The most prominent men of the community in the front section, less prominent back and women and children on the sides.

Mr. Goodwin must have been an aging man when he was forced to make the move to a new home at Hadley. But whatever his age, or however great his trial in the separation from the Hartford home, he seems to have put his best remaining energies to the service of Hadley.

Mr. Goodwin died at Farmington 11 March 1673. Two possible reasons have been given for his moving to Farmington. One, that Rev. Samuel Hooker, son of Thomas was living there and Samuel had been a sympathizer with Elder Goodwin in the long controversy in the Hartford church. There was a strong bond of affection between Mr. Goodwin and the Hookers. The second hypothesis is that Mr. Goodwin's second wife, Susanna may have been Susanna, the widow of Rev. Thomas Hooker and they went there to be near her son.

Mr. Goodwin and his first wife, Elizabeth had but one child, Elizabeth, who married John Crow. John Crow was Mr. Goodwin's business associate in some part of his Hartford enterprises, his companion and neighbor in the Hadley migration, and through his wife, the successor to Mr. Goodwin's Hartford home lot and other property in Hartford. Mr. Crow and his wife moved back from Hadley about 1676 and in 1678 united with the Second Church of Hartford, many members of which were sympathizers with the Hadley emigrants eighteen years previous.

"Through the children of John and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Crow, the blood of William Goodwin comingled with that of many of the best families of Connecticut

and Massachusetts, and still runs in the veins of a large and now widely scattered posterity. But whatever other strains it may possible combine, it will be difficult for any of those descendants in whose vital furnishing it bears some component part to look back to any ancestor more worthy of remembrance and of honor than the high-spirited, sagacious, enterprising, and "godly" William Goodwin, Ruling Edler of the churches of Newtown, Hartford and Hadley." (Goodwin Genealogy by James J. Goodwin, 1891.)

WILLIAM GOODWIN(38-6) b. England; m. 7 Nov. 1616, Elizabeth White (38-7);
d. 11 March 1673 at Farmington, Conn.

Child:

ELIZABETH GOODWIN(38-3) m. JOHN CROW (38-2) For children see CROW.

Sources: The Goodwins of Hartford Conn., by James J. Goodwin
Genealogical & Family History of the State of Connecticut by Wm Cutter
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary

GRANT (2)

"I will instruct you and teach you in the way which your should go; I will counsel you with My eye upon you." Psalms 32:8

JOHN GRANT (27-4) married at Cottingham, Yorkshire, England, 22 July 1593, JANE WATSON (27-5). They had two children baptized at Cottingham, the second being George, who married and had children recorded at Cottingham. It is believed that Thomas Grant, the emigrant father of Hannah, who also married and had his children recorded at Cottingham, was another son of John. That belief is confirmed by the discovery of the baptism at Hessle of four children of John Grant, the first of whom was named Thomas. That this is all one family, children of the same John, is indicated by several considerations. The last child of John recorded in Cottingham was in 1598, and the first child of John recorded in Hessle was about two and a half years later. Thomas of Cottingham, later of Rowley, named his first son John, for his father, and his second son George, for his elder brother; and George also named a son Thomas. He named a daughter Frances, apparently for the sister Frances who was baptized at Hessle. Although lacking confirmation by a will, these consideration and the relative rarity of the Grant surname in this region, warrants the identification of John of Cottingham with John of Hessle.

Children: First two baptized at Cottingham, the last four at Hessle:

1. Averila, bpt. 13 June 1596; bur. 26 June 1596
2. George, bpt. 20 Aug. 1598; m. 7 Nov. 1625 Helen Blafeete
3. THOMAS (27-2) bpt. 12 Feb. 1600/1
4. Richard, bpt. 14 Nov. 1603
5. Anne, bpt. 1 Nov. 1606; bur. 20 Nov. 1606
6. Frances, bpt. 17 Jan. 1607/8

THOMAS GRANT (27-2) bpt. at Hessle, Yorkshire, Eng. 12 Feb. 1600/1; d. at Rowley Mass. before 1643; m. at Cottingham, Yorkshire 21 Sept. 1624 JANE HARBURNE (27-3)

Children: All bpt. at Cottingham

1. Jane, bpt. 8 Mar. 1625/6; bur. 12 Mar. 1626/6
2. John, bpt. 5 Mar. 1627/8; d. Rowley Mass. 18 Mar. 1696, no children
3. George, bpt. 16 Apr. 1629; d. young
4. HANNAH (27-1) bpt. 16 Oct. 1631; d. Feb. 1715/6; m. EDWARD HAZEN(18-16)
5. Frances, bpt. 12 June 1634; d. after 1702; m. 2 Oct 1653, Solomon Keyes.
6. Anna, bpt. 21 Dec. 1637; drowned 28 July 1718; m. 4 Jan. 1658, Robert Emerson.

The family left England shortly after the baptism of the youngest child in December 1637, for they were in New England before January 1639. We know this because at that date Willim Stickney was admitted into the First Church of Boston, and in 1698 Samuel Stickney, son of William deposed that he "came over from England to New England in the same ship with Thomas Grant & Jane Grant his wife, who brought with them four children, by name, John, Hannah, Frances, and Ann... and ye said John being deceased, I do affirm that the Sisters of John Grant above named, now by marriage known by ye names of Hannah Browne, Frances Keyes & Ann Emerson, are ye same that came over with their Father and Mother and by them owned with said John for their children." (Essex County, Mass., Probate Files, No. 11510.) Hannah married second George Browne.

Source: The Hazen Genealogy, by Tracy Elliot Hazen.

GROSVENOR (1)

"For all manner of trespass,.....which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour."

Exodus 22:9

The origin of the Grosvenor line is clouded in a controversy that arose in 1385 over the right to a coat of arms. When an English army invaded Scotland that year Sir Richard Scrope, first Baron Scrope of Bolton, was enraged to find in the camp SIR ROBERT GROSVENOR (138-2), a knight of Cheshire, bearing the same coat of arms. Both men claimed right to it from an ancient ancestor. The case was referred to a court of chivalry. Robert Grosvenor claimed descent from Gilbert le Grosvenor, who supposedly came at the conquest, a nephew of Hugh Lupus. Different historians have reviewed the proceedings and arrived at different conclusions. The Bulkeley Genealogy accepts the version of W.H. B. Bird in "The Grosvenor Myth" published in 1902 in *The Ancestor*, Vol. 1, pp. 166-188. Therefore we begin the origin of the line with:

ROBERT LE GROSVENOR (139-16) earliest member of the family of whom contemporary mention is found. He received a grant of Budworth in Cheshire from HUGH KEVELOIC(140-11); m. Alice. His son was:

RANDLE LE GROSVENOR(139-8) d. bef. 1232, his son was:

RICHARD LE GROSVENOR (138-4), received a grant of Hulme, Cheshire and was living 1269. His son was:

ROBERT LE GROSVENOR (139-2) of Hulme; d. bef. 1293; buried at Friar Minors; m. Margery. His son was:

ROBERT LE GROSVENOR(139-1) of Hulme, a minor in 1293, did homage in 1305; d. by 1328; served in the Scotch war under Edward II; m. Margery. His son was:

ROBERT LE GROSVENOR(138-8), of Rudheath, afterwards of Hulme, did homage 1328; d. bef. 1342, buried at Great Budworth; m. bef. 1323, EMMA DE MODBURLEGH(138-9) daughter of William de Modburlegh and Maud Downes. His son was:

RALPH DE GROSVENOR (138-4), d. bef. 1356; buried at Nether Peover; m. Joan. Their son was:

SIR ROBERT LE GROSVENOR(138-2)b. ca 1342; d. 22 Apr. 1396; m. 1st Margaret Danyers; m. 2nd. JOAN PULFORD(138-3) daughter of Robert de Pulford.

The trial between Sir Richard Scrope and Sir Robert Grosvenor is probably the most famous heraldic trial in English history. It lasted nearly five years from the 17th of August 1385 to 27 May 1390. There were four hundred witnesses, not one of lesser degree than "a gentleman having knowledge of arms." Sir Richard Scrope had such witnesses as John of Gaunt, the Black Prince; Geoffrey Chaucer; Harry Percy, Hotspur.

Geoffrey Chaucer testified thusly:

"What say you, Geoffrey Chaucer: does the coat, 'Azure a ben or,' belong to Sir Richard Scrope?"

"Yes," replied Chaucer, "I saw him so armed in France, before the town of Retters; and I saw Sir Henry Scrope armed with the same arms, with a white label, and with banner; and I further depose that the said Sir Richard was armed in the entire arms during the whole expedition, until I myself was taken."

Being asked how he knew that the arms appertained to Sir Richard, he replied:-- "That he had heard old knights and esquires say that they had had continual poss-

ession of the said arms; and that he had seen them displayed on banners, glass, painting, and vestments, and commonly called the arms of Scrope." Being further pressed as to whether he had ever heard of any interruption or challenge made by Sir Robert Grosvenor or his ancestor? he said: "No, but one day he was in Friday Street, in London and walking through the street he observed a new sign hanging out with these arms thereon, and inquired, 'What inn that was that had hung out these arms of Scrope?' and one answered him, saying, 'They are not hung out, sir, for the arms of Scrope, nor painted there for those arms; but they are painted and put there by a knight of the county of Chester, called Sir Robert Grosvenor,' and that was the first time that he had ever heard speak of Sir Robert Grosvenor or his ancestors, or of any one being the name of Grosvenor."

Sir Robert Grosvenor's witnesses included nearly all the knights and gentlemen of Cheshire and Lancaster, with several of the abbots and other clergy, all of whom testified to the usage of the arms by the Grovenors, and having seen them painted on windows, standards, and monuments in 24 churches, chapels, and monasteries in Cheshire.

Lord High Constable gave judgment on 12 May 1389. He acknowledged that on the part of Sir Robert Grosvenor the strongest presumptive evidence has been submitted in support of his defense; but that Sir Richard Scrope had more fully and sufficiently proved his claim, and that Sir Robert had not, in any respect, disproved the evidence of Sir Richard, the court therefore awarded the entire pure arms, "Azure a ben or", to Sir Richard, and the same arms, "within a plaine bordure argent," should be assigned to Sir Robert Grosvenor. Sir Robert would not accept the arms with a difference. He appealed direct to the King. The King decreed 27 May 1390 that the arms, "Azure a bend or", should remain wholly to Sir Richard Scrope and his heirs, and that Sir Robert Grosvenor should have no part thereof."

Sir Bernard Burke in "Reminiscences, Ancestral, Anecdotal and Historic", says "It is obvious that the Cheshire knight was not powerful enough to withstand the influence and character of the great warrior-statesman, his opponet. The judges were not only Scrope's companions in arms, but also his personal friends; and the leaning of the Court was from the beginning altogether in his favor."

W.H.B. Bird in his "The Grosvenor Myth" says to support Sir Robert Grosvenor's case we would expect to find an anormous mass of documents--charters, pleas, fines, register, and chronicles but none were apparently available. He then goes on to say no proof of Gilbert de Grosvenor can be found, and that the earliest Grosvenor to be found in history lived about a century later, Robert, who received a grant of land from Earl Hugh Kevelioc, Earl of Chester. Bird then analyzes the known data and concludes the origin before the first Sir Robert is not known. He concludes "Whatever their origin, the vitality of the legend is remarkable. Not merely has belief in it been kept green at Easton, as the great equestrain staute before the house and the baptismal names of the late duke testify, but perhaps no other story of the kind is as widely known and credited. The court of chivalry, with its suggestions of romance and pageantry, aided no doubt by the growing wealth and importance of the family, has made deep impression upon the public mind. The Scropes are almost forgotten. Cheshire can boast of several families, Venables and Vernon, Massey and Mainwaring, which undoubtly spring from Norman invaders, and bear names with them from lordships beyond the sea. Yet for one person today to whom these names have any meaning twenty would be ready to say that the Grosvenors came over with the Conqueror."

The son of Sir Robert Grosvenor was:

THOMAS GROSVENOR (48-16) b. 1377; d. 1429; m. Joan Venables.

Children:

1. Robert, b. ca 1405

2. Ralph, ancestor of the Grosvenors of Eaton
3. THOMAS (48-8)
4. Randall, ancestor of the Grosvenors of Warwick, Co.

THOMAS GROSVENOR (48-8), b. ca 1415; m. ISABELLA PERSHALL(48-9) daughter of Richard Pershall of Chetwynd and Bellaport, Shropshire.

Isabella Pearsall's ancestry is given in "The History and Genealogy of The Pearsall Family in England and America", by Clarence E. Pearsall. It is a very interesting history of the family and opens with Rognvald, whose son Rollo, living about 900, was the conqueror of Normandy, from whom descends the Dukes of Normandy and the Kings of England. Rognvald and Rollo were from the Kingdom of Norway.

Richard Pearsall, father of Isabella, had only two daughters and with his death his line ceased to exist as a male branch of the Pearsall family. However, there were many other branches to carry the name forward and into America.

The name is spelled variously--Peshale, Pehale, Peshall, Pershall, and Pearsall.

The family name of Peshale was first taken by Robert de Peshall(144-16).

The wife of Gilbert de Corbeil (145-2) was Isabel Lupus, daughter of Robert de Goz de Avroanches and Emma, half sister of William the Conqueror. Gilbert purchased the manor of Peshale for his son Robert Fitz Gilbert de Corbeil(145-1). Robert migrated from Normandy with his bride to begin life in Staffordshire near Stone Priory; an almost unbroken forest with only a clearing here and there. These had been made by the English before the Conquest. Among the cleared and cultivated spots was Peshale.

Stone Priory was founded in the latter part of the seventh century. King Peade of Mercia located a temporary encampment in Staffordshire. After his untimely death, his brother, King Wulfhere built a castle upon a rock nearby, later Wulfhere founded the Priory of Stone. The temporary encampment was called Peada's shield or shelter and in time became corrupted into Peshale.

The son of Robert Fitz Gilbert de Corbeil (145-1) was Robert de Peshale de Lumley, the first to call himself by the name of this manor. Robert de Peshale married Ormunda, daughter of Osbert de Lumley. They were well matched in royal ancestry; and together, as they first called themselves de Peshale, they were the beginning which in all subsequent generations have continued as the family of Peshale, and all variations of the name.

Ormunda descended from the Bernician-Northumbrian kings; Robert from Rollo, from whom also descended William the Conqueror.

When the kingdom of Bernicia-Northumberland was merged into the Saxon kingdom of England, the royal line of Bernicia became the earls of Northumberland which included Siward and Waltheof(53-20).

The son of Thomas Grosvenor and Isabella Pershall was:

RANDALL GROSVENOR(48-4) b. ca 1450; d. 1 May 1521-2; m. MARGARET SAVAGE(48-5) daughter of Sir John Savage and Eleanor de Brereton daughter of William de Brereton and Anyll daughter of Hugh Venable. Their son was:

RANDALL GROSVENOR (48-2) b. ca 1480; d. 1559/60; m. in 1500 ANNE CHARLTON(48-3) daughter of Richard Charlton and Ann Mainwaring. Their daughter was:

ELIZABETH GROSVENOR (48-1) b. ca 1515; m. THOMAS BULLELEY(47-28). For children see Bulkeley.

Sources: The Bulkeley Genealogy, by Donald L. Jacobus
Reminiscences-Ancestral, Anecdotal and Historice, by Sir Bernard Burke.
The Grosvenor Myth, by W.H.B. Bird in The Ancestor, April 1902
History and Genealogy of The Pearshall Family in England and America, by Clarence E. Pearshall.

HABURNE (2)

"God is our refuge and strength, a very present help
in trouble." Psalms 46:1

JOHN HABURNE (27-12) heads this family at Cottingham, Yorkshire England, but the name of his wife is unknown.

The name is variously spelled in the records, some of the earlier entries making it Harbron, but Haburne and Haberne seem to be the preferred forms, and Harburne was the spelling used in Ralph's will.

Children: baptized at Cottingham.

1. Agnes, bpt. 23 July 1564; bur. 18 Apr. 1569
2. Alice, bpt. 30 June 1565
3. Frances, bpt. 14 Mar. 1567/8
4. RALPH (27-6), bpt. 1 Jan. 1569/70
5. William, bpt. 17 Feb. 1571/2
6. Barbara, Bpt. 23 May 1574
7. Jane, bpt. 7 July 1577

RALPH HABURNE (27-6), bpt. 1 Jan. 1569/70, buried 17 April 1638; m. 1st 2 Dec. 1593 Maud Jecles (27-7), who was buried 5 May 1623; m. 2nd Frances Metcalf.

Children: by 1st wife, all baptized at Cottingham.

1. George, bpt. 22 Dec. 1594; bur. 16 Feb. 1622/3; m. Margaret Terington.
2. Mark, bpt. 3 Nov. 1622; d. before 1638.
3. Anna, bpt. 30 Apr. 1600; m. 11 June 1621, John Gouldsbrough.
4. JANE (27-3), bpt. 10 Oct. 1602; m. 21 Sept. 1624 THOMAS GRANT (27-2) For children see Grant.
5. Isabella, bpt. 6 Oct. 1605; m. 25 Jan. 1629/30, Francis Grouldswell.

Children by 2nd wife:

6. George, bpt. 25 May 1626
7. Elizabeth, bpt. 6 Sept. 1628; m. 29 Nov. 1649 Christopher Hodgson.
8. Anna, bpt. 18 July 1635; bur. 30 Aug. 1636.

The wills of our ancestors are always interesting in that they show us how little most of them had compared with the material things of today.

Will of Ralph Haburne, 1638: In the name of God Amen, The day of April 1638, I Ralph Haburne of Cottingham sicke and weake of body but praised be God sound and perfect in minde and memory doe make this my last will and testament in manner and forme as followeth. First I give and bequeath my soule unto Almighty God my Creatour and to Jesus Christ my Saviour and redeemer and my body to be buried in the parish churchyard of Cottingham. I give and bequeath to Francis Haburne my wife two kine with one presse cupbord. Item I give to George Haburne my sonne one great kettle, Item I give to Elizabeth Habourne my daughter one little panne. Item I give to Anna Goulsbrough to Jane Grant and to Isabell Bouldwell every one of them twelve pence. Item I give to every one of my said daughters children the some of three pence a piece. The rest of my goods, my debttts paid, and my funerall expenses discharged I give to Francis Haburne my wife to George Haburne my sonne and to Elizabeth Haburne my daughter whom I make joynt executors of this my last will and testament.

Source: The Hazen Genealogy, by Tracy Elliot Hazen

HAZEN (2)

"He that humbleth himself shall be exalted." Luke 18:14

The ancestors of Edward Hazen, the immigrant, has not been proven further back than Richard Hassand born about 1500-10. However, the name is found as early as 1202. There is a township in Northumberland, England called Hazon (or Hazen). From this town the surname Hazen was derived. In early records it was written Heisende, and philologists believe it was derived from Heggess End, meaning "end of the hedge".

Hugh of Heisende made an agreement 8 Sept. 1202 regarding 100 acres of woods in Heisende.

Men moving from town and settling elsewhere during the period when surnames were coming into use, would be called "de Heisende" from Heisende to identify them by their place of origin and their offsprings would become plain Heisende. The name seems to have worked down through Yorkshire, south into Lincolnshire, all on the eastern coast of England. Many records have been found, in both printed and documentary sources, of the occurrence of the name. It cannot be proved that all who bore the surname in this region were of the same blood, since more than one family deriving from the town of Heisende may have adopted the name.

In Northumberland, more than a century after Hugh de Heisende, is found a Will Haysand mentioned in 1376. In 1455 one William Haysand of Newcastle, Northumberland, claimed part of the Manor of Dopmanford, Co. Huntingdon, being son of Hugh, son of Thomas (born in Haysand, Northumberland), son of William Haysand, brother and heir of Gilbert Haysand who married the heiress of Dopmanford and died without issue. The brothers, William and Gilbert were born around 1325-30. Before 1399 John of Gaunt granted the leper hospital at Warenford to a hermit named Richard Hayzaund.

In Yorkshire is found the will of William Hassand of Watton, dated 11 August 1484, which mentions his father and eldest son, both named Thomas.

In 1535 Richard Hasande was bailiff, paid for collections of rents, in the Deanery of Ludburghe, Lincolnshire. He may be the Richard Hassand with whom the proved ancestry of EDWARD HAZEN begins. The known ancestors of Edward Hazen were husbandmen of the better class, of sufficient substance to make wills. The family was not armigerous, and no Hazen coat of arms is known.

RICHARD HASSAND (22-8) of Thorganbye, Co. Lincoln, England was born about 1500-10, d. about 1544; married Agnes---

Children: (order of birth uncertain): William, Margaret, Elizabeth, Joan,
JOHN (22-4)

The will of Richard Hassand reads in part as follows:

In ye name of God Amen. The XVII day of February in the year of our Lord God MCCCCXLIIj. I Richard Hassand of Thorganbey husbandman makes my last will and testament in manner and form following:

First bequeath my soul to Almighty God or Lady Saint Marie and to all ye saints in heaven and my body to be buried within the churchyard of Thorganbey.

Item: to the high altar in the said church for tythes forgotten and to the mending of one glass window in the said church.

Item: I bequeath to Elizabeth Hassand my daughter one ewe, one counter and one hutch.

Item: to Margaret my daughter one golden ring.

Item: to William my son one silver ring and one sword.

Item: to JOHN my son one blue coat, one doublett, one pair of hose, one shirt.

Item: I will to Agnes my wife and William, my son my farm.

The residue of my goods not bequeathed my debts paid I give to Agnes my wife and William my son whom I make my executors of this my last will and testament to dis-

pose for the health of my soul as they think best.

JOHN HASSEN (22-4) of Cadney Co., Lincoln was buried there 14 April 1591; married Elizabeth-----.

Children: baptized at Cadney.

1. Catherine b. 4 Jan. 1584/5
2. Elizabeth, bpt. 22 Aug. 1573; bur. 4 Oct. 1598
3. Richard, bpt. 3 Mar. 1576/7
4. THOMAS (22-2) bpt. 11 Mar. 1580/1
5. Ursula, bpt. 20 Feb. 1585/6; bur. 10 Feb. 1586/7
6. John, bpt. 15 Apr. 1589, bur. 5 Mar. 1590

THOMAS HASSEN (22-2) bpt. at Cadney, Co., Lincoln, England 11 March 1580/1, bur. Grasby, Co. Lincoln 21 May 1628 ; m. Elizabeth-----.

Children: Bpt. at Cadney.

1. John, bpt. 1 Nov. 1612
2. EDWARD (19-18) bpt. 14 Dec. 1614
3. Robert, bpt. 30 Nov. 1617
4. Richard, bpt. 28 Dec. 1619
5. William, bpt. 21 July 1622; bur. 23 Mar. 1629

Thomas Hassen moved to Grasby between 1616 and 1617. In 1619 Thomas Wright and Thomas Hassen were church wardens of Grasby.

His will reads in part as follows:

In the name of God Amen. The 15th day of May 1628, I Thomas Hassen of Grasby in the county of Lincoln, laborer sick in body but of good and perfect memory (God be thanked for it) do ordain and make my last will and testament in manner and form following:

First I commit my soul into the hand of Almighty God my Creator and my body to be buried in the churchyard of Grasby aforesaid.

Item. I give to John Hassen, my son thirty shillings in money when he shall come to the age of 21 years.

Item: I give to Robert Hassen, my son forty shillings to be paid as aforesaid.

Item: I give to EDWARD HASSEN, my son thirty shillings to be paid as aforesaid.

Item: I give to Richard Hassen, my son forty shillings to be paid as aforesaid.

Item: I give to William Hassen, my son forty shilling to be paid as aforesaid.

And if it please God that any of my said children shall depart this life before they accomplish the age of 21 years then I will their portion or portions shall be equally divided amongst the rest of my said children.

EDWARD HAZEN(19-18) b. in the parish of Cadney, Lincolnshire, England, bpt. 14 Dec. 1614; d. at Rowley, Essex Co., Mass. 22 July 1683; m. 1st Elizabeth--- bur. at Rowley 18 Sept. 1649; m. 2nd HANNAH GRANT (19-19). Hannah m. 2nd George Browne.

Children by 2nd wife, all born at Rowley:

1. Elizabeth, b. 8 Mar. 1650/1
2. Hannah, b. Sept. 1653
3. John, b. 22 Sept. 1655
4. THOMAS (18-8) b. 29 Jan. 1657/8
5. Edward, b. 10 Sept. 1660
6. ISABEL (19-9) b. 21 July 1662
7. Priscilla, b. 25 Nov. 1663
8. Edna, b. 20 June 1667
9. Richard, b. 6 Aug. 1669
10. Hephzibah, b. 22 Dec. 1671; d. 29 Nov. 1689, umn.
11. Sarah, b. 22 Aug. 1673

The town of Rowley, Mass. was settled under the leadership of Rev. Exekiel Rogers, who arrived in Salem, Mass., in December 1638, with about twenty families

of his Yorkshire friends, "godly men, and most of them of good estate." He had labored, with great fidelity and eminent usefulness, for seventeen years in the parish of Rowley, in the southern part of Yorkshire. But at length he was suspended for "refusing to read that accursed book, "The Book of Sports.", that allowed sports on God's Holy Sabbath, or Lord's Day. This, and other signs of the times, drove him, with many of his hearers, into New England." The company spent the winter in Salem, some of them prospecting at New Haven, where they settled. About April, 1639, increased to about sixty families, they made a settlement between Ipswich and Newbury, which was incorporated 7 Sept. 1639 under the name of Rowley. "It appears they labored together and in common, for nearly five years from the time they commenced the settlement; no man owning any land in severalty from the company, until they had cleared up the land on each side of the brook that runs through the central part of what was the first parish of Rowley, and laid out the several as now improved." (Gage, History of Rowley, p. 122)

On 10 Jan. 1643, a survey was made of the town, and the location and size of each house lot recorded; in this register the name of Edward Hazen does not appear. The undivided land was called commons, and it was agreed that every $1\frac{1}{2}$ acre house lot should have $1\frac{1}{2}$ "gates" or cow rights in the common pastures.

In a later survey, probably made before 1647, is found the first mention of Edward Hazen as a land owner, probably also the earliest record of the family in America:

"To Edward Hassen three acres of meadow laying on the south east side of John Smithe's meadow the northeast end abutting upon a pond the southwest end upon the upland."

At this time Edward Hazen's holdings were small compared to others of the town. By 4 Feb. 1661 Edward Hazen had attained a relatively high degree of prosperity, as shown in "A survay of the seuerall Gates or Commanages belonging unto the seuerall inhabitants of the the towne of Rowley as they are now in possession haueing been transfered and sould from one to the other since the beginning of the saide Towne." His total appears to have been surpassed only by Elizabeth Tenney and two or three others.

In the political life of the town, the Rowley records show that Edward Hazen was a man of influence and importance.

On 3 Jan. 1650, at a town meeting, Edward Hazen was chosen as one of the four overseers. He held this office in 1651, 1654, 1660, 1661, and 1662, and was a selectman for the year 1669. These overseers were not the same as selectmen, as sometimes has been stated, but were always named after and in addition to the selectmen, and in 1649 are described as "ouerseers for the exection of towne orders and Hy wayes." Edward held other various positions.

An inventory of his estate is given in part:

- 1 dwelling house, barne : & other buildings with house lot, orchard, etc., $1\frac{1}{2}$ acre.
- 2 acres of pasture land and swamp joining to the homestead.
- $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of planting land westward of pasture and swamp.
- 7 acres of land and upland inclosed in the field called Symons field.
- 3 acres of upland in the common field joining to the ox pasture.
- $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres lying in the common field on the east side of the ox pasture.
- 6 acres of salt marsh joining upon the ox pasture in the common field.
- 3 acres of marsh called cow bridge marsh.
- 1 acre of ruff marsh near Newberry Gate.
- 1 acre of salt marsh at Hog Island.
- 3 ox gates in the east and ox pasture.
- $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres at Ry Plaine.
- $4\frac{1}{4}$ acres of fresh meadow.
- 10 acres of swamp land in the great swamp.
- about 23 acres to be laid out upon the common in after divisions.

60 acres of upland lying in the bounds of Bradford.

1 pair of fat oxen, one pair working oxen, 1 pair 3 year old steers, 1 pair of 2 year old steers, 1 pair yearling steers, 1 year old heifer, 5 cows, 1 heifer 2 years old, 2 calves, 2 mares, 1 young colt, 6 sheep, 6 swine, 5 pigs, about 8 bushels of wheat in barn, about 10 bushels of rye in barn, about 6 bushels of barley & oats in barn, about 55 bushels of Indian corn upon the ground, an old cart, sled harrow, 2 plows, 1 chain, 2 yokes & bolt & shackle, 2 old sithes, frying pan & warming pan & hoes, 3 old axes, a chafing dish & skillet frame, 4 brass kettles & 2 skillets, 1 brass candlestick, earthenware & old chamber pot, tables, stools & chairs & cushions, bedding in the parlor, bedding in the parlor chamber, the feathers with the bedding & bedstead in the room over the cellar, the straw bed & bedding & bedstead in the same room, 1 chest & a chest of drawers, 1 cupboard & 1 tub, 2 small tablecloths--about 140 acres of upland & 9 acres of meadow which his son Thomas was possessed in his lifetime which was given to him by his father which we find no legal conveyance.

The inventory was taken 24 Sept. 1683 by Nehemiah Jewett, Joseph Boynton and John Loughton.

From Ipswich deeds 5:371: Hannah ye relict and late wife of said Edward Hason deceased & Edward Hason son of ye said Edward Hason joint administrators confirm to Thomas Hason land in Rowley Village where he now lives and which his father Edward before his death settled upon him as his portion--land bought of John Pearly of Rowley Village and on 19 Feb. 1684 acknowledged by him, dated 14 May 1685. No witnesses. Signed "Hannah Hazzen alias Browne." Hannah acknowledged 19 May 1685; Edward 4 Nov. 1685.

THOMAS HAZEN (18-8) b. at Rowley, Mass. 29 Jan. 1657/8; d. at Norwich, Conn. 12 Apr. 1735; m. at Rowley, 1 Jan. 1683/4 MARY HOWLETT (18-9) b. ca 1664; d. at Norwich, 24 Oct. 1727 age 63; dau. of THOMAS HOWLETT (18-18) and LYDIA (PEABODY) HOWLETT (18-19).

Children: 1st born at Rowley, rest at Boxford.

1. Hannah, b. 10 Oct. 1684
2. Alice. b. 10 June 1686
3. John, b. 23 Mar. 1687/8
4. THOMAS (18-4) b. 7 Feb. 1689/90
5. Jacob, b. 5 Dec. 1691; bpt. 24 Apr. 1692
- 6 & 7. Mary and Lydia, twins, b. 1 Sept. 1694
8. Hephzibah, b. 22 Mar. 1696/7
9. Ruth, b. 3 Oct. 1699
10. Jeremiah, b. 4 Jan. 1701/2
11. Edna, b. 25 Dec. 1704

Lieutenant Thomas Hazen served in King Phillip's War in 1675. As a reward for this service he was made one of the grantees of Naragansett Township No. 4 (now Greenwich, Mass.) the grant being confirmed about 1738/40.

He was in possession of a farm in Rowley given him by his father at the death of the latter. (see above). Soon after his marriage he moved to Boxford, where he was made freeman 22 Mar. 1689/90. He was admitted into full communion in the church at Tospfield, 28 Aug. 1687. He was dismissed from this church to become one of the constituent members of the church in Boxford, 4 Oct. 1702.

The records of the town of Boxford contain many items which are of interest in showing his growing importance in the life of the community. He was one of three chosen in March 1687 to be surveyors. On 21 May 1688 he was fourth of six men chosen by vote as selectmen for the year. In 1689 he was second of the selectmen. In 1691/2 and 1693/4 he was first among the five selectmen. On 29 Jan. 1694/5 he was one of five men chosen to be a committee to carry on the work of building a meeting house in the Town of Boxford.

A partial listing of other civil duties he was chosen for follows:

Feb. 1696/7, one of fence viewers; moderator for the day, 3 Jan. 1698/9, 24 Nov. 1701, 9 Mar. 1702, 13 Mar. 1704; Selectman 3 Jan. 1698/9, 9 Mar. 1702/3, 12 Mar. 1705/6, in 1708, and 13 Mar. 1710/11; on 11 Mar. 1700/1 the town chose William Foster and Thomas Hazen tithing men for the year; chosen treasurer for the years 1701/2, 1704/5, and 1706 he was treasurer and assessor. On 16 Jan 1700 Samuel English, an Indian, for the sum of nine pounds, gave a deed for the 12,000 acres constituting the township of Boxford to a committee of five men appointed by the town, of whom Thomas Hazen was one.

Thomas Hazen probably moved to Norwich, Conn. in the spring of 1711/12 for his first deed there is dated 17 Mar. 1711/12 and reads, "Thomas Hazzen of Boxford, Mass., yoeman," bought of Jonathan Hartshorn twenty acres "on the east side of the highway that leads to Pottapouge, with a dwelling house, abutting easterly on the land of Benjamin Armstrong.." He was admitted an inhabitant in Norwich 21 Dec. 1712. "Mr. Thomas Hazen member of ye church in Boxford" and his wife were received into the first church of Norwich. Thomas and his wife, Mary were among the original members upon the organization there of the second church of Norwich on 4 Jan. 1718.

A record of the will of Thomas Hazen has not been found, and probably he left none, for he gave each of his two older sons a farm soon after their marriage. A deed dated 5 Feb. 1717/18 provided for the rest of the children. In it he gave his farm in Norwich to his son, Jacob with the stipulation he pay each of his seven sisters 30 pounds.

On a mound called the Old Indian Burying ground is a field opposite the house is a tombstone inscribed: "Here lies the body of Mrs. Mary Hazen late wife of Leut. Thomas Hazen who died 24 Oct. 1727, aged 63 years." Thomas is supposed to be buried there also, but no stone remains to mark the grave.

ISABEL HAZEN (19-9) daughter of Edward Hazen, b. at Rowley, Mass., 21 July 1662; d. after 1726; m. at Rowley 16 Jan 1680/1 JOHN WOOD (19-8) For children see Wood.

The great granddaughter of Isabel Hazen Wood, Mirian Wood, married Nehemiah Hazen, great grandson of Isabel's brother THOMAS HAZEN (18-8)

THOMAS HAZEN (18-4) b. Boxford, Mass., 7 Feb. 1690; bpt. at Topsfield, Mass. 4 May 1690; d. at Norwich, Conn. probably early in 1774; m. 1st. at Norwich, 30 Sept. 1714 SARAH AYER (18-5); m. 2nd at Norwich 2 Nov. 1754 Elizabeth-----Bacon. Children: by 1st wife, all born at Norwich (West Farms) Conn..

1. Sarah, b. 12 Sept. 1715
2. JOSEPH, b. 30 June 1717
3. Thomas, b. 30 Sept. 1719
4. Alice, b. 30 Apr. 1722
5. Martha, b. 3 July 1725

Thomas Hazen received from his father by deed or gift, dated 13 Mar. 1716/17 a farm of ninety acres on Pottapang Hill in Norwich, where he always lived. He purchased other lands there and provided for his son, Joseph by the gift of fifty arces on Pottapang Hill 3 Mar. 1746/7.

Mrs. Sarah Hazen became a member of the second (West Farms) church on 26 July 1719, and Thomas on 20 Apr. 1729.

The will of Thomas Hazen, dated 3 Nov. 1763 was probated 9 Feb. 1774. His son, Joseph was named executor. However, Joseph informed the court, by letter, that he was unable to accept the trust because of infirmity.

When the estate was distributed 4 July 1774, Elizabeth, the widow was given twelve rods of garden spot, the east room of the dwelling house and a necessary privilege in the cellar and getting firewood from the land, plus household items as long as she remain a widow.

JOSEPH HAZEN (18-2) b. at Norwich, Conn., 30 June 1717; d. at Franklin Conn. 26 Sept. 1796 in his 80th year; m. at Norwich, 8 Dec. 1740, ELIZABETH DURKEE(18-3) b. 27 Oct. 1721; d. at Franklin 24 May 1797 in 77th year, dau. of DEACON JOHN DURKEE (18-6) and MARY (LEE) DURKEE (18-7)

Children: all born in Norwich, except the last one born in Lebanon.

1. Joseph, b. 22 May 1741
2. NEHEMIAH (18-1) b. 5 Dec. 1742
3. Hannah, b. 6 May 1744
4. Andrew, b. 8 Aug. 1746; d. 16 June 1757
5. Mercy, b. 30 Jan. 1747/8
6. Sarha, b. 15 May 1749
7. Mary, b. 20 Aug. 1751; d. 10 Sept. 1752
8. Mary, b. 11 Sept. 1754
- 9 Elizabeth, b. 8 Sept. 1756
10. Anne, b. 22 Aug. 1759
11. Asenath, b. 13 Apr. 1763

"Joseph Hazzen of Lebanon" bought and sold land on Pottapaug Hill in Norwich in May 1753. Except for a brief sojourn in Lebanon he probably always lived at Norwich West Farms. On 3 Nov. 1758 Joseph Armstrong and wife Mary, Hopestill Armstrong and wife Rebecca, and Joseph Hazzen and wife Elizabeth, all of Norwich sold to John Lee one acre and twenty-seven rods in Manchester, Mass., "being that lot which descended to us said Mary, Rebecca, and Elizabeth, from our Honoured Grandfather, Samuel Lee late of said Manchester, deceased." (Essex Deeds, 108: 46, 216)

On 11 Feb. 1799, "Joseph Hazzen and Elizabeth his wife of Franklin" sold 41 3/4 acres in Lebanon for 208 pounds.

NEHEMIAH HAZEN(18-1) b. at Norwich, Conn., 5 Dec. 1742; m. 1st. at Norwich, 22 Mar. 1770, Jerusha Pitcher, who d. at Norwich, 2 Feb. 1773; m. 2nd at Norwich 25 Mar. 1777, MIRIAN WOOD (9-21) b. 23 Apr. 1760, dau. of NATHANIEL WOOD (19-2) and MIRIAN (WOOD) WOOD (19-3).

Children: by 1st wife.

1. Azel, b. 4 Jan. 1771
2. Jerusha, b. 6 Nov. 1772

Children by 2nd wife:

3. REUBEN (9-10) b. 21 May 1779
4. Lydia, b. at Middletown, Vt. 7 Mar. 1788
5. Rhoda, m. Allen Doane

REUBEN HAZEN (9-10) b. 21 May 1779 at Norwich, Conn.; d. at Ellisburg, N.Y. 11 Jan. 1827, age 47; m. at Middletown Vt. 4 or 24 Mar. 1798 REBECCA HARRINGTON (9-11) b. 4 Nov. 1779; d. at Ripon Wis., 1853. She m. 2nd at Ellisburg, N.Y. 5 Oct. 1829 John Clark, d. 24 Dec. 1833, age 53

Children:

CORNELIA (9-5) b. 16 July 1799 at Middletown, Vt.; d. at Milford, Wisc. 14 Feb. 1874; m. at Ellisburg, N.Y. 23 Mar. 1814, BENJAMIN FULLER (9-4) b. 14 Apr. 1793; d. at Milford, Wisc. 23 May 1872. (for children see FULLER)

Betsey , b. 29 Dec. 1801; d. in Iowa 1872

Lydia (twin) b. 29 Dec. 1801; d. 9 Jan. 1808

Brooks Harrington, b. 28 Sept. 1812; d. 8 Oct. 1815

Rebecca, b. 29 Dec. 1817

Source: The Hazen Family in America, by Tracy Elliot Hazen, Ph. D. 1947

HILDRETH (1)

"When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting,
that was to my reproach." Psalms 69:10

The name of Hildreth is an uncommon name in England, and is found mostly in the northeastern counties of Durham and York. In the county of Cambridge there is a parish called Hildersham. In Domesday Book in 1086, it was Hildricesham and in 1242 it was Hildrichesham. The name, according to The Oxford Dictionary of English Place Names states that this is a combination of Hildric, an Old English personal name, and ham, meaning village or homestead. Richard Hildreth, the immigrant ancestor is twice recorded in Massachusetts records as "Hildrick". The place of his birth has not been determined.

RICHARD HILDRETH (25-2) b. England 1605; d. 23 Feb. 1693, age 88; m. 1st Sarah
----; m. 2nd. ELIZABETH----- (25-3) b. 1625; d. 3 Aug. 1693, Malden, Mass.

Children, by 1st. marriage:

1. Jane, b. England ca 1628; m. Robert Proctor, 31 Dec. 1645
2. James, b. ca 1631

Children by 2nd. marriage:

3. Elizabeth, b. 21 Sept. 1646; m. John Stevens, 15 Dec. 1664
4. Sarah, b. 8 Aug. 1648; m. David Stone, Jr. 31 Dec. 1674
5. MARY (3-25), b. ca 1650; m. JACOB WARREN (3-24) 21 June 1670. (For children see WARREN)
6. Ephraim, b. ca 1654; m. 1st Dorothy Barnes; 2nd. Anna Moore.
7. Abigail, b. ca 1656; m. Moses Parker 19 June 1684
8. Joseph, b. 16 Apr. 1658; m. Abigail Wilson 25 Feb. 1683/4
9. Persis, b. 8 Feb. 1659; m. Samuel Cleveland 23 May 1682
10. Thomas, b. 1 Feb. 1661/2; d. 28 May 1662
11. Isaac, b. 20 July 1663; m. Elizabeth Wilson 12 Nov. 1685

Richard Hildreth, his first wife and two children immigrated to New England prior to 10 May 1643, at which date he was admitted Freeman to Massachusetts Bay Colony. From this time his name appears frequently in the town and church records of Cambridge, and after 1656 in Chelmsford, Mass.. He was one of the founder of Chelmsford.

Richard Hildreth was chosen one of five Townsmen of Cambridge, Mass, 12 Nov. 1645; collector of fines, 1646; signed an order with four others, on 5 Nov. 1646 to pay Tho. Longhorne for beating the drum in Cambridge the past two years; 9 Apr. 1648 was voted a farm in Shawshine (Billerica); fence viewer 1649, and 1653-1655; surveyor of highways, 1650, 1652-1655; on 10 May 1653, he and 28 others petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony for a large tract of land, "on the river Merrimack at a neck of land next to Concord river, near Pawtucket" it being "a very comfortable place to accomodate a company of God's people upon; that may with God's blessing and assistance live comfortable and to good in that place for church and Commonealth". The land was granted and became Chelmsford.

Richard Hildreth moved to Chelmsford about 1655 and was Selectman of that town in 1656. On 27 Apr. 1656 he was recieved at the sacrament of the Lord's Supper as a member of the church in Chelmsford. The records show he was again accepted into the church at Chelmsford 20 Sept. 1663. As he later engaged in a controversy with the Chelmsford minister, it may be that he had withdrawn or been dismissed from the Chelmsford church in the time between 1656 and 1663.

17 May 1658 he was given permission to trade with the Indians; 2 April 1661 he was appointed Commissioner to hear small cases at Chelmsford. In 1663 he petitioned for a grant of land because he had "a wife and many small children, and being a husbandman, am greatly disadvantaged partly by the hand of God depriving him some years since of the use of his right hand, whereby he was wholly disabled

to labor." Prior to this he had received no less than eight separate lots of land. In 1664 he was granted 150 acres of upland and meadow land, again another 150 in 1667.

On 1 March 1670, Richard Hildreth made a speech at a public meeting to exhort the town to get another minister, saying that Rev. Fisk had been there 13 or 14 years and had done no good, or very little; and there were two sermons preached by another that did much affect and cause several weeping eyes.

On 4 June 1670 he was warned to appear to answer for reproachful speech against the minister. One of the witness's said he confessed to him that he carried around a paper to get signatures for another minister.

Richard was again called before the church in 1673 after a quarrel with his son-in-law, Robert Proctor. He confessed he was sorry and hoped that it would be a warning to him. He was still resentful and in January 1673 he asked for dismissal of himself and three of his children to the church of Cambridge. He was in Cambridge in 1674 where on 11 May he had a fine imposed of one shilling for felling a green walnut tree. He was again granted land in Chelmsford 28 Feb. 1686. On 1 Feb. 1687 Richard Hildreth and his wife Elizabeth deeded, without restrictions, to their son, Ephraim, nine parcels of real estate, including their home place. This gift was acknowledged 6 April 1687 and was in return for life support. On 11 Feb. 1687 Richard made his will in which he noted he had obligated his son Ephraim for the care and maintainance of his wife Elizabeth. The value of his estate at time of death was 17 pounds, 3 shilings, 6 pence, and included two cows, a calf, simple furniture, including three chests, four chairs, a few pieces of pewter and ironwood and seven trenchers, which would be the wooden plates used at the time.

Richard Hildreth died 23 Feb. 1693, age 88, and was the third interment in the Chelmsford cemetery. His wife Elizabeth died 3 Aug. 1693 at Malden, Mass., and was buried in Bell Rock Cemetery.

Source: 1st and 2nd Publication of the Hildreth Family Association, 1915 & 1922

HITCHCOCK (2)

"Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today and forever." Hebrews 13:8

The Hitchcock family is supposed to have come originally from the county of Wiltshire, England, where they were located from the time of William the Conqueror. The word "Hitch" is an old nurse name for Richard and "Cock" is the ordinary diminutive. Anciently there were two families of Hitchcocks in Wiltshire. The brothers, Mattias, Luke, and Edward came to New England and left no trail behind them. Mattias came first in May 1635. He was joined by Edward and Luke before 1 July 1644 when all three took the freeman's oath in New Haven.

About 1645 LUKE HITCHCOCK (41-2) moved to Wethersfield, Conn., dying there in 1659. He was a member of the jury at a court held in Hartford 5 June 1646 and 2 March 1647. A curious feature of his second jury service was that William Gibbons, his brother-in-law, was plaintiff in the first action heard. It was unusual, even in colonial days for a juror to be sanctioned to act on a dispute involving a close relative. Luke Hitchcock's integrity proved equal to the strain, and the jury gave a verdict in favor of the defendant. He was selectman of Wethersfield in 1653 and 1656.

Luke married ELIZABETH GIBBONS (41-3), sister of William Gibbons. Elizabeth and William came from Fenny Compton, Warwick Country, England. William Gibbons was sent to Hartford in 1636 with twenty men, as agent for George Wyllys, afterwards Governor of Conn., to prepare a settlement for his employer. As an original Proprietor of Hartford, William received land and prospered. He left a large estate. His will named three brothers, Richard, John, and Thomas in England, and bequeaths to his sister Elizabeth, her husband and her children. Also, one item of interest to us: "I give to my honored friend MR. SAMUEL STONE five pounds."

Luke was a shoemaker by trade. The records of Wetherfield list 14 pieces of land owned by him. Family legend says he made friends with the Indians who gave him a deed to the town of Farmington. The deed was a clear title to the land but considered so unimportant that his wife used it to cover a pie in the oven which destroyed it.

WILLIAM GOODWIN and about sixty families of Hartford, after years of dissension with REV. SAMUEL STONE of the First Church of Hartford met at the home of Goodman Ward on 18 April 1659 to "Remove themselves and families to Hadley." (See Goodwin and Stone sections) Luke Hitchcock was one of those from Wethersfield who joined in signing. His reason for signing to move is not known. Some of the signers began the new settlement that fall, but it is doubtful that Luke was ever there as his will, made 17 Oct. 1659, speaks of being "in some weakness of body, though of sound mind and memory." He died 1 Nov. 1659.

His will which was admitted to Probate 28 Nov. 1659 is as follows:

I Luke Hitchcock, being at present though in some weakness of body yet in soundness of mind and strong in memory considering my mortality and knowing it to be my duty to provide for my own family & settle my estate that I may leave no occasion of trouble to them when I am gone and that I may free myself before I die I do therefore leave this testimony upon record as my last will and testament.

First I do profess my faith & hopes to be in the free grace alone of God in Jesus Christ whose I am and to whom I have forever given up myself both soul and body, being fully persuaded of his unchangeable love and good will both in life and death. And then for my outward estate I dispose of the same as follows.

First I do therefore bequeath and give unto my wife Elizabeth the full power and disposal of all that estate which God has given me in houses, lands, cattle, and goods whatsoever within doors and without provided that in case she marry again that she betake herself to the thirds of my lands and houses and she give

unto my son John the house I now dwell in with the outhouses thereunto belonging with the home lot and half in quantity of lot or piece of land that I lately bought of W. Chester, the homeward piece, and, to my son Luke the other half of that, the line betwext them running so that both may have benefit of the water, furthermore to my son, John that piece of meadow lying in mile meadow that I bought of William Smith and my 4 acres in Benner meadow also to my son Luke that piece of land in the great meadow with passage through his brother's lands, also do give unto my daughter, Hannah forty pounds with her uncle's gift, those portions to be paid to either of them at the age of eighteen years or at the death of my wife, which comes soonest, and my will is what is in her hands beyond and above the aforesaid portions at the time of her marriage that she divide the same equally among the foresaid three children excepting thirds of all my household stuff and in case of any of my said children dye before they have issue then such lands & houses to remain to the surviving and his heirs and so desire that Mr. John Russell pastor of the church would together with the members appoint some one to see this my will performed."

After the death of Luke, his widow Elizabeth married 2 Oct. 1661 William Warriner of Springfield. She moved there with her sons, Luke and John. Hannah, her daughter had the same day married Chileab Smith of Hadley. Perhaps they had a double wedding. William Warriner died in 1676. She married again 17 Sept. 1678 Joseph Baldwin of Hadley. Upon his death she returned to Springfield where she died 25 April 1696.

CHILDREN:

John, m. 27 Sept. 1666 Hannah Chapin

HANNAH(41-1) b. 1645; m. 2 Oct. 1661 CHILEAB SMITH (30-24). For children see Smith.

Luke, b. 5 June 1655; m. 14 Feb. 1676, Sarah Dorchester.

The descendants of the brothers Luke and Matthias Hitchcock merged 21 June 1882 with the marriage of Edward H. Hitchcock and Alma Fuller. See Addendum for the line of Edward H. Hitchcock.

Sources: The Genealogy of the Hitchcock Family, by Mrs. Edward Hitchcock, Sr. 1894

HOLAND (1)

"...and when thou hast made an end of dealing treacherously,
they shall deal treacherously with thee." Isaiah 33: 1b

ROBERT DE HOLAND: His son was:

THURSTAN DE HOLAND: His son was:

SIR ROBERT DE HOLAND(58-20) m. ELIZABETH DE SAMLESBURY(58-21) bef. 1276, dau. of William de Samlesbury, when he and his wife were involved in a suit about Samlesbury. Their son was:

SIR ROBERT DE HOLAND(58-10) b. ca 1270; d. 7 Oct. 1328; m. MAUD La ZOUCHA, b. 1290; d. 31 May 1349, dau. of Alan la Zoucha(58-22) and Eleanor de Seagrave(58-23)

In 1292 Sir Robert de Holand's father settled upon him a tenement in Pemberton and Orrell. He was a favourite official of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster as early as 1300, and thus grew in importance and wealth. He was a commissioner in 1303. He was made knight in 1307, and took part in the Dunstable Tournament of 1308/9. He was employed by the Earl in a settlement of his manor of Melbourn, Derby Co. in 1308. He was Justice of Chester several times between 1307 and 1320; Governor of Beeston Castle, Chester Co. in 1312. He founded a college of priests in the Chapel of St. Thomas at Upholland in 1312, but altered it to a Priory of Benedictine monks in 1320. He procured, from the Earl in 1321, a curious variation in the tenure of his hereditary manors of Upholland and the rest by distributing for the Earl's soul each 29 Dec. certain charities; namely, meal and meat to the value of 10 pounds to poor people coming to the hall of Upholland, and by providing on that day a repast of two courses served for 240 poor men, and on the morrow a repast of one course; each guest to receive on departure 4d. or a pair of shoes. He attended Parliament at Westminster in Sept. 1313. He was summoned for military service against the Scots at Newcastle in 1314 and 1316. He was summoned to Parliament from 29 July 1314 to 15 May 1321 by writs whereby he is held to have become Lord Holand.

He took sides with the Earl of Lancaster in his various contentions with the King over the King's alliances with PIERS DE GAVASTON(111-20). He was pardoned in 1315 for complicity in the death of De Gavaston. He was again pardoned in 1315 for assisting in suppressing the rising of Adam Banastre in Lanchashire, and in 1318 for adherence to the Earl. He is said to have played a cowardly or treacherous part in the Earl's final uprising in Feb. and Mar. 1321/2. One story says he collected 500 men in Lanchashire for the Earl, but brought them to the King. On the Earl's flight northward, before the Battle of Boroughbridge, he surrendered to the King at Derby and was sent to Dover Castle. He was treated as a rebel and all his lands taken by the king. He was imprisoned in various places. When Edward III ascended to the throne he petitioned for restitution of his land which was granted 23 Dec. 1327. He was captured 7 Oct. 1328 in Boreham Wood, Elstree Herts by some of the men of the Earl of Lancaster, who for his treachery cut off his head. He was buried at Preston, Lancaster. His wife and children were provided for while his lands were in the King's hands at the request of the queen. His widow went on a pilgrimage to Santiago in 1336. She died 31 May 1349 and was buried at Brackley. Their daughter was:

MAUD de HOLAND(58-5) m. SIR THOMAS DE SWYNNERTON(58-4).

Source: Complete Peerage, by G. E. Cokayne
Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis with additions and
corrections by Walter Lee Shepard, Jr., 5th Ed.

HOOKER (1)

"For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord." Thessalonians 3:8

There is much in the early American histories on REV. THOMAS HOOKER(7-22), but his ancestry has not been proven. NEHGR Vol. 47 page 192 gives his probable descent as John Hooker, Thomas Hooker, and THOMAS HOOKER(7-22). It also notes that from a period ante-dating the reign of King Henry VIII, and to a time long after the Restoration, there was a noted family of Hookers in the South of England. They possessed wealth, rank and social position, and they intermarried with England's proud old families. No direct line has been connected with these families, but from the studies of the characteristics of Thomas with these families a connection is considered probable.

Mabel Thacher Rosemary Washburn in her "Ancestry of William Howard Taft" also gives a probable line for Thomas Hooker as:

Jenaph Vowell, had issue:

Jago Vowell who married Alice Hooker. The family appears to have used the names Vowell and Hooker interchangeable from this time. Their son was:

John Vowell, or Hooker. His son was:

John Vowell or Hooker who married Margery Bolter. Their son was:

John Vowell, or Hooker who married first Agnes Drewell; second Alice widow of John Cole. His son by the first wife was:

Robert Vowell, or Hoker, who died 9 August 1538. His son was:

John Vowell or Hoker born about 1525; died 8 Nov. 1565. His son was:

Thomas Hooker died 1635. His son was probably:

THOMAS HOOKER(7-22) born at Marfield, Co. Leicester, England 7 July 1586.

He married at Amersham, Buckinghamshire England 3 April 1621, Susannah, daughter of Richard Harkes. They had three daughters and one son, Samuel, possibly more. One daughter married Rev. Thomas Shepard, one married Rev. Roger Newton, and SARAH (7-11) married REV. JOHN WILSON(7-10) (For children see WILSON).

Thomas Hooker was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, B.A., 1608; M.A. 1611; fellow of the University, 1612-1620; rector of Esher, Co. Surrey, 1620-1625; preached at Chelmsford, Co. Essex, 1625-1629, where he was silenced for nonconformity. He was subjected to fines, imprisonment and persecution. "So great was Thomas Hooker's fame that forty ministers, all of whom were conformists, took up his cause and petitioned the Bishop of London not to make it necessary for him to leave his native land, but without avail.

As a preacher of the Gospel his fame was wide, for he possessed the brilliancy that attracted the intellectual, the simplicity that appealed to the simple, and the power that convinced both classes of the truth of the Gospel that he preached. Eminent persons, among them the Earl of Warwick, came from great distances to hear him preach and many were willing to hazard life in a new, strange and wild country to continue in the benefits of his teaching.

After he was silenced for non-conformity, he established a private school at Little Baddow, Co. Essex which he ran from 1629 to 1631 where he was still persecuted. He then fled to Holland.

After his departure his people who were deprived of his presence began to long for a place to go, where they could have freedom of worship with their beloved minister. They then planned to go to the new world where others had already gone and had made settlements. In 1632 a large number sailed for New England and settled at Newtown, later called Cambridge. Rev. Hooker was aware of their plans therefore returned to England to prepare to follow his people to New England. While in England Mr. Hooker invited REV. SAMUEL STONE to accompany him to New England as his assistant. Mr. Hooker's return to England was quickly discovered by the authorities and they endeavored to apprehend him. Rev. Hooker was visiting Mr. Stone one day when an officer knocked on the door. "Mr. Stone who was

at that instant smoking of tobacco for which Mr. Hooker had been reproofing him, as being then used by few persons of sobriety; being also of a sudden and pleasant wit, he stepped unto the door, with his pipe in his mouth, and such an air of speech and look as gave him some credit with the officer.

The officer demanded, 'Whether Mr. Hooker were not there?' Mr. Stone replied with a braving sort of confidence, 'What Mr. Hooker? Do you mean Hooker that once lived in Chelmsford?' The officer answered, 'Yes, he!' Mr. Stone immediately, with a diversion like that which once helped Athanasius, made this true answer, 'If it be he you look for, I saw him about an hour ago at such a house in the town; you had better hasten thither after him.'

The officer took this for a sufficient account, and went his way, but Mr. Hooker, upon this intimation, concealed himself more carefully and securely, till he went on board at the Downs, in the year 1633, the ship which brought him and Mr. Cotton, and Mr. Stone to New England." (History of the First Church of Hartford, by George Leon Walker, 1884)

"The year 1633 was a memorable year for its occurrences alike in Old and New England. On the little strip of ground along the Atlantic border, where the New England settlements had a short time before got their first feeble footing, events took place which brought new encouragement to the heroic pioneers of civil and religious liberty who had left home to begin a new life on a new soil. Between February and October there had arrived at least nine vessels from England, with about seven hundred passengers and many cattle. In one of these vessels, the Griffin, after an eight weeks' voyage, came several men destined to take a large place in history. Among them was John Cotton, ordained a few days after arrival as teacher of the first church in Boston, having been aforetime a distinguished minister in old Boston, in Lincolnshire, and henceforth the chief expounder of religion and polity in the Massachusetts colony. Two others were THOMAS HOOKER and SAMUEL STONE, lately eminent Puritan Lecturers at Chelmsford and Towcester, respectively, and presently to join a waiting congregation at Newtown, as Pastor and Teacher of what is now known as the First Church of Christ in Hartford.

Sometime in 1632 a considerable number of people, mostly from the County of Essex, and from the vicinity of the towns of Braintree, Colchester, and Chelmsford, arrived in New England, and began 'to set down at Mount Wallaston', in the township now known as Quincy. These were by 'order of Court, removed to Newtown' under the date in Winthrop's Journal of August 14, 1632. The Governor in recording the events at the time, called them by the double appellation of 'The Braintree Company', and 'Mr. Hooker's Company'. It would appear, therefore that the company that set down at Mount Wallaston was from the time of their arrival known as a special companionship, and as having recognized relationship of expectance to a minister not yet with them.

These facts lend credibility to the statements of Mather and Holmes as follows: 'These recent settlers of Newtown had while in England attended the ministry of Reverend Thomas Hooker, who to escape fines and imprisonment for his non-conformity, had now fled into Holland. To enjoy the privilege of such a pastor they were willing to emigrate to any part of the world. No sooner, therefore, was he driven from there than they turned their eyes toward New England. They hoped that if a comfortable settlement could be made in this part of America, they might obtain him for their pastor. Immediately after their settlement at Newtown'--Mather indicates, what was doubtless the fact, that negotiations had begun before they left England--'they expressed their earnest desires to Mr. Hooker that he would come over into New England and take pastoral charge of them.' At their desire he left Holland, and having obtained Mr. Samuel Stone, a lecturer at Towcester, in Northamptonshire, as an assistant in the ministry, took his passage to America, and arrived in Boston September 4, 1633.

This brings the story back to the fact with which it commenced. There will be ample occasion hereafter to trace what can be ascertained of the histories of

Hooker and Stone up to this point of their debarkation from the Griffin; as well as the nature of that ministerial relationship to the 'company' called by Mr. Hooker's name. At present it suffices to rehearse the tradition that when Hooker met his waiting people at Newtown, it was with the apostolic salutation: 'Now I live if ye stand fast in the Lord'." (quoted from The First Church at Hartford, by George L. Walker.)

Mr. Hooker and Mr. Stone were ordained as the minister and teacher of the community on 11 October 1633.

"In 1634, Newtown and the neighboring settlements began to suffer from a lack of food and other necessities, through the steadily increasing population. It seems strange now that possibly those Massachusetts towns could have been overpopulated at that time. Of course there was sufficient area, but the difficulty was the people lacked the necessary knowledge of making the soil produce food. Hooker and Stone and their people naturally looked toward the Connecticut Valley where the land was fertile and furbearing animals were so numerous. They asked to be allowed to move. This proposed exodus aroused the Massachusetts authorities, and they strongly opposed the inherent right of Thomas Hooker and his people to go where they pleased.

The reasons given against the removal of Mr. Hooker and company is given in "The First Church of Hartford" by George Walker:

1. That in point of conscience they ought not to depart from us, being knit to us in one body, and bound by oath to seek the welfare of this commonwealth.

2. That in point of State and civil policy we ought not to give them leave to depart. (1) Being, we were now weak and in danger to be assailed. (2) The departure of Mr. Hooker would not only draw many from us, but also divert other friends that would come to us. (3) We should expose them to evident peril both from the Dutch (who made claim to the same river, and had already built a fort there) and from the Indians, and also from our own state at home, who would not endure that they should sit down without a patent in any place which our king lays claim unto.

3. They might be accommodated at home by some enlargement which other towns offered.

4. They might remove to Merrimack, or any other place within our patent.

5. The removing of a candlestick is a great judgment which is to be avoided.

But finally, in 1635 the General Court granted permission for the removal to the Connecticut valley. In 1635 Thomas Hooker, Samuel Stone and one hundred men, women, and children, started through the wilderness, in which there was not even an Indian trail. When it is remembered that many of the company were persons of gentle birth, who were totally unacquainted with work or hardship, their suffering may be realized. The fact that breeding imparts courage, fortitude and the power to accommodate oneself to all conditions, is emphasized by this enterprise. They drove before them cattle, the milk cows forming their chief sustenance. Mrs. Hooker was carried on a litter. Arriving in the beautiful valley they settled at Suchiaug and named their settlement Newtown after the place they left behind, but in February 1637, the name was changed to Hartford, in honor of SAMUEL STONE, that being his birthplace in England.

The land was purchased by the original white proprietors from the Indian, Chief Sequasson, the original proprietor. The Pequots resented this and, no doubt they were excited to hatred of the English settlers by the Dutch traders. The Dutch generally got along well with the Indians. They had no compunctions about selling them run, so that the bargain for pelts would be more advantageous for the trader. An Indian to the Dutch was an Indian chief; to the English he was a heathen who must be converted to Christianity and taught the ways of civilization." (Quoted from "Historic Towns of the Conn. River Valley" by Roberts. Rev. Thomas Hooker was pastor of the First Church of Hartford until his death 7 July 1647.

Sources: as noted in the text.

HYDE (2)

"As for me, Thou dost uphold me in my integrity, and Thou dost set me in Thy presence forever." Psalm 41:12

WILLIAM HYDE(19-23) b. in England, date unknown; name of his wife unknown.

Children:

HESTER(19-23)b. in Eng; m. JOHN POST (19-22) in 1652

Samuel, b. ca 1637 at Hartford, Conn.; m. Jane Lee,

The name of Hyde is an ancient and honorable one in the annals of England. By the marriage of Anne Hyde, daughter of the Earl of Claredon, with the duke of York, afterwards James II, the stock was ingrafted into the royal family.

William Hyde was undoubtedly of much humbler origin, but a man of discretion and integrity.

The Hyde Genealogy by Reuben H. Walworth published in 1864 says, "I have not been able to ascertain from what part of England he came; to what family he belonged; or when he first landed in this country, or the precise time when he arrived here. He probably, however, came over in 1633 with the REV. THOMAS HOOKER, the first minister of Hartford; sojourned a short time at Newtown, Mass., and removed with him to Hartford in 1636. The time of his removal to Saybrook is not ascertained, but he owned lands in Hartford as late as 1639. He probably went to Saybrook soon after that, and his daughter was married there early in 1652. No information has been obtained as to the name of his wife, or when she died. From the age of the son when he died (forty), he must have been born in 1636. His mother, of course, then living, and probably died at Hartford or Saybrook, before the removal of her husband to Norwich; as no account of her death is found on the Norwich records. The daughter either was born in England, or was married very young; the date of her birth, or her age at the time of her death in 1703, have not been ascertained.

Norwich was settled in 1660. The 35 original proprietors of that town were REV. JAMES FITCH, the first minister of that place; Major John Mason, afterwards Lieut. Gov. of Connecticut; Lieut. Thomas Leffingwell; Lieut. Thomas Tracy and his eldest son, John Tracy; Deacon Thomas Adgate, Christopher Huntington, and his brother, Deacon Simon Huntington; Ensign Thomas Waterman; WILLIAM HYDE, and his son, Samuel Hyde; and his son-in-law JOHN POST; Thomas Post; Lieut. William Backus, and his brother, Stephen Backus; DEACON HUGH CAULKINS, and his son-in-law JONATHAN ROYCE; John Reynolds; THOMAS BLISS; Francis Griswold; John Birchard; Robert Wade; Morgan Bowers; John Gager; Thomas Howard; Dr. John Olmstead; Nehemiah Smith; Richard Edgerton; John Elderkin; John Bradford; Thomas Bingham; Robert Allen; John Baldwin, and John Pease. Most of the original proprietors of Norwich were from Saybrook, and East Saybrook. HUGH CAULKINS and his son-in-law JONATHAN ROYCE were among those from New London.

William Hyde was a man of considerable importance among the settlers of Norwich, and was frequently elected as one of the townsmen, or selectmen. He died in Norwich 6 January 1681. His home lot was given to his grandson, William Hyde.

Sources: History of Norwich, by Frances Caulkins
Hyde Genealogy, by Reuben H. Walworth, 1864

INGALLS (2)

"On the sabbath, while he was going through the grainfields, his disciples plucked some ears of grain...." Luke 6:1

Ingalls is supposed to be of Scandinavian origin and derived from Ingialld. During the ninth century the Scandinavian pirates often descended on the east coast of Great Britian, and in after years many of this nationality made settlements there, especially in Lincolnshire. These people were a hardy seafaring race owing to the nature of their country, but under changed conditions of environment settled down to tilling the soil. The earliest Ingalls record found is the will of Henry Ingalls dated 1 June 1555.

HENRY INGALLS married Joan---. They had six children, two of whom were James and ROBERT.

ROBERT INGALLS married Elizabeth----. Robert Ingalls' will states him to be of Skirback in the county of Lincoln, England, and he was a yoeman. His children mentioned in his will dated 12 July 1617 were, EDMUND, Robert, and Francis.

EDMUND INGALLS(19-31) was born at Skirbeck, Lincolnshire England about 1598. He, and his brother Francis came to Salem, Mass. in Governor Endicott's company in 1628. Edmund and Francis and four others were the first settlers of Lynn, Mass. about June 1629. His name is often found in the records of the town, and he was a prominent citizen. He was a farmer and settled in the eastern part of the town near a small pond. He had a malt house near the pond. When the land was divided in 1638 Edmund and Francis received upland and meadow of 120 acres.

Edmund was a man of good character even though he was fined for bringing home sticks in both his arms on the Sabbath 20 April 1646. Witnesses were Joseph, Obadya, and Jane Flood. These were probably jealous neighbors and it goes to show the strict observance of the Sabbath in those days.

Edmund Ingalls was drowned in March 1648 while traveling to Boston on horseback. He was drowned in the Saugus River by falling through the old bridge on Boston Street. The General Court paid one hundred pounds in damages to his heirs. The petition reads as follows:

"The humble petition of Robert Ingalls with the rest of his brethern and sisters, being eight in number, humbly sheweth, that whereas your poor petitioners father hath been deprived of life by the insufficiency of Lynne bridge, so called, to the great impoverishing of your poore petitioners mother and themselves, and there being a court order that any person soe dyeing through such insufficiency of any bridge in the countrye, that there should be a hundred pounds forfeit to the next heirs, may it therefore please this honorable court to take our poore petitioners case into consideration."

Edmund Ingalls will was probated 16 Sept. 1648 and the estate appraised at 135 pounds. He gave his wife, Ann his house and houselot, together with his stock of cattle and corn; To Robert, his son four pounds to be paid in two years time by Ann either in cattle or corn. The house and houselot to come to Robert after the decease of Ann. To Elizabeth, his daughter twenty shillings to be paid in a heifer calf; to FAITH (19-31) his daughter, wife of ANDREW ALLEN (19-30) two yearling calves and informed his wife, Ann to pay Andrew Allen forty shillings debt in a year's time; to son, John the house and ground that was Jeremy Fitts(Fitch), lying by the meeting house, only out of it son, John to pay four pounds to son Samuel; futher to Sarah, daughter, wife of William Bitnar two ewes; To son, Henry the house I bought of Goodman West and six acres of ground lying by it, and three acres of marsh ground lying at Rumley Marsh, out of this Henry shall pay son, Samuel four pounds to be paid in two years; likewise to Samuel eight pounds; lastly to Mary the heifer calf that she enjoyed, and leave

her to my wife for future dowry.

Children:

Robert, b. ca 1621 in Eng.; m. Sarah Harker

Elizabeth, b. 1622 in Eng.; d. 9 June 1676; m. Rev. Francis Dane

FAITH (19-31) b. 1623 in Eng.; m. ANDREW ALLEN (19-30)

John, b. 1625 in Eng.; m. Elizabeth Barrett

Sarah b. 1626 in Eng.; m. William Bitnar

Henry, b. 1627 in Eng.; m. Mary Osgood; 2nd. Sarah Faruum; d. 1719 age 92.

Samuel, b. 1634 in Lynn Mass.; m. Ruth Eaton

Mary, m. John Eaton

Joseph, d. young.

Sources: The Genealogy and History of the Ingalls Family in America, by Charles Burleigh, 1903.

The History of Lynn, Mass., by Lewis

Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut, Vol. I,
by William Cutter

NEHGR, Vol. 50, p. 72-73.

JENNINGS (2)

"What is man, that thou are mindful of him? And the son of man,
that thou visitest him? For thou hast made him but little
lower than God, and crownest him with glory and honor." Psalms 8:4-5

Seven Jennings brothers came to America in the 1600's. Research to date has failed to trace Ichabod Whitacer Jennings to any of the brothers. What little information to found about him is in his obituary, a hand written note by his daughter, another by his great grandson, Edward Lynn Hitchcock, and his request for pension as the father of a son who died in the Civil War.

ICHABOD WHITACER JENNINGS (9-6), b. 9 June 1811; d. 12 Nov. 1890; m. 1st ABIGAIL ELECTA NASH(9-7), 10 Jan. 1831 at Pownal, Vermont; m. 2nd. 21 Aug. 1881 Rose Severson. He was the son of URIAH JENNINGS (9-12) and MARY WHITACER(9-13)

Children: by 1st marriage, not necessarily in order of birth.

1. Elvia E. m. ---Brown
2. ELIZABETH (9-3), b. 28 Jan. 1834; d. 1 March 1914; m. 3 Apr. 1855 JOSEPH CLARK FULLER (9-2). (For children see Fuller)
3. Mary A., m. ----Malosh
4. Minerva S., m. 1st Edward Pitkins, 3 children; m. 2nd Christy Gillen, 4 children.
5. Azor Nash, b. ca 1839; d. 24 Feb. 1863.

OBITUARY OF ICHABOD WHITACER JENNINGS

Died at Ontario Wisconsin, Nov. 12, (1890), age 79 years 5 months and 3 days, Ichabod W. Jennings. Deceased was born in Berkshire, Co. Mass., June 9, 1811, and was left an orphan at 9 years of age. In Jan. 10, 1831 he was married to Abigail E. Nash, who died sixteen years ago. In 1881 he married Rose E. Severson. Five children were born by his first marriage, three of who survive him. Mrs. Elizabeth Fuller of Milford, Wis., Mrs. Mary A Malosh, of Mt. Tabor, Wis., and Mrs Minerve S.Gillen of Ontario, Wis. His oldest daughter, Mrs. Elvira A Brown died in 1886, and his only son, Azor N., met his death while serving as a soldier in the Civil War. At the present time there are 14 grandchildren and 7 great grandchildren.

In 1836 Mr. Jennings emigrated with his wife and three oldest children to Portage Co. Ohio. After remaining there a few years they went to Mercer Co., Penn. In 1853 they came to Milford, Wis.. At that time the country was a wilderness, and he felled the timber with his own hands and built for himself and family a log house. Seventeen years ago this fall he left Milford for Vernon co. thinking to benefit his wife's health. There they are both laid to rest.

He, with his wife, united with the M.E. Church during his youth, and died a christian. He was a great favorite in the neighborhood in which he lived, especially among the young people. A large circle of friends and relatives mourn the loss of a beloved and loving friend and relative.

Hand written note by Lynn Hitchcock,
great grandson of Ichabod Jennings:

"Broadcloth suit for Ichabod Whitacer Jennings:"

"Ichabod sheared the sheep and took the wool to the mill. Electa Abigail Jennings spun the yarn. Eunice Jennings (great great aunt of Lynn) wove the cloth on a hand loom. Ichabod colored it seal brown with the bark from the root of a butternut tree, and carried it to the mill and had it pressed. Electa Abigail cut and made the clothes and they shone like silk."

Undoubtly the greatest grief to strike Ichabod and Abigail Electa Jennings was the lose of their only son in the Civil War, leaving no male heir to carry on the

Jennings name from this branch of the family tree. Descendants from their daughters are numerous. Azor N. Jennings volunteered 18 August 1862 and served in Co. F, 29th regiment Wisc. volunteers. He died at Helena, Ark. 24 Feb. 1863 of measles complicated by pneumonia.

Ichabod and Abigail Nash Jennings, a few years after their marriage, joined the ever increasing numbers of frontier pioneers. The first leg of their western journey was to Portage Co. Ohio, then back to Mercer Co. Penn., and finally in 1853 they joined the vast movement westward into Wisconsin. Life could never have been easy for Ichabod Jennings, left an orphan at age nine, tackling the new frontier and wilderness; but his granddaughter, Elma Fuller Hitchcock, called him a sturdy Scotman. Hard work and age took their toll. On 16 Feb. 1888, sick and old, with little of this world's goods, he asked the United States government to give him a pension for the son he had sacrificed for his country. The son, who might have been able to help him in his old age.

He signed an agreement on 16 Feb. 1888 with attorney Charles J. Alden of Sparta Wis. to pay the attorney a fee of \$25.00 to assist him in securing the pension. Nearly five years later, three years after the death of Ichabod, the attorney was still trying to get the pension, supposedly for the two years before his death as a rightful part of his estate. Frequent requests over the five years were submitted requesting the present condition of the claim, with notes such as, "An early action is desired on this claim", "Claimant desires to know what other evidence than that furnished is needed to establish his claim", "the status", "the status. What is required to complete?", and "What is needed to complete the claim & why the delay therein?". The wheels of government moved slowly then as now. Ichabod died without his pension, and the attorney was trying to get it as late as 12 Oct. 1893.

The affidavits of two neighbors follows:

"Dated 13 Dec. 1888. We have been well and personally acquainted with I. W. Jennings for 33 years, having lived near him almost all of the time, and know that he has been sickly and a good deal of the time unable to work. I, John B. Paine, was with his son Azor N. Jennings, in the army, bunked with him and knew of him sending his father money to help him as he (Mr. I.W. Jennings) was largely dependant on him for support, and I know that he is now very needy of means of support being old and decrepit. I further certify that the value of property owned at the time of the death of his son above his debts could not exceed \$800.00. I remember after I came home from the army that Mr Jennings was helpless from the effects of paralysis, the whole one side being affected the result of which is at the present time is apparant still affecting him. Signed. William Paine, John B. Paine age 54 and 83."

"Dated 24 Sept. 1889: I have been well and personally acquainted with I.W. Jennings for eleven years, that is from 1861 to 1872, which is in or about the time he left this vicinity. During these years I was the proprietor of a drug store in the City of Watertown, Wis. and he was a patron of mine and bought a great deal of medicine from me. As well as I can remember he was troubled with indigestion and physical weakness, caused I think by a laborous life and advanced age. In justice to I.W. Jennings I would say that he was a very worthy man, being industrious, honest, honorable and patriotic. Signed: Edward Johnson, age 68."

Thus we leave the industrious, honest, honorable, patriotic, worthy Scotsman in hopes that future research will establish his ancestry.

Sources: As noted in the text.

JORDAN (2)

"Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment." John 5: 28-29

STEPHEN JORDAN, father of HANNAH JORDAN, who married ROBERT CROSS (18-25) was born in England about 1588. His first wife, mother of his two daughters is believed to be Susanna Peabody. He married second Susanna Willerton, widow of Nathaniel Merrill. He came to Ipswich in the Mary and James in the company of Rev. Thomas Parker from Wilshire, England, sailing from Southampton in March 1634 and arriving in Boston 24 May 1634. He settled at Ipswich, Mass.. He was proprietor 1636; herdkeeper 1645. He sold his land at Ipswich 1653, and moved to Newbury. He died in Newberry Feb. 8, 1669.

Will of Stephen Jordan in the original spelling, Essex Probate Record Vol. II, P. 187:

"The last will and testament of Stephen Jordon of Newbury in the county of Essex, written this 5th of Aperall one thousand six hundred sixty and seven, having through Gods grace perfeckt sens and memory i doe commend my soule to God that give it and my Body to the earth in asured hope of the resurection of the just; and for what estate the lord hast given i despose of it as following, ferst I give to my daughter Goose (Cross) of Ipswich fifteen pounds, which is in her husbands hand allredy also I give to my daughter Androse (Andrews) of Ipswich feiftene pounds which is in her husbands hand allredy for my house and land in Newbury I give to my wife duering her naturall life and after her deses I give to Stephen Crose the sone of Robert Crose of Ipswich my sonnein law. To (two) cows i gieve to my wife halfe of my household goods I gieve to my wife and the halfe to my to (two) sonnes Robert Crose and Jno Andros (Andrews) equally divided. My will is that Steven Cross shall give to his wife and my grandchild Elizabeth Androse (Andrews) out of the land given unto him the some (sum) of five pounds. Sined (signed) with my hand this 5th of Aperial 1667 in presense of us whose names are here written.

Susanna Wheller, (her marke)
Mary M. Ayer, (her marke)

Stephen Jorden, x (his mark)
Allowed 29 March 1670

After the death of Stephen Jordan, considerable controversy arose with his sons-in-law Robert Cross and John Andrews, over the settlement of his will. Also Nathaniel and Abel Merrill filed a cross-bill of expense against the estate of Stephen Jordan, their step-father, which was granted by the court.

Source: Goodman, A Family History, by A.E. Goodman
Boston Transcript, 9 Apr. 1924 #319
Hartford Times 20 Mar. 1948 # A-8430

KELLOGG (2)

"Lo, children are a heritage of Jehovah; and the fruit of the womb is his reward. As arrows in the hand of a mighty man, So are the children of youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them;" Psalms 127: 3-5a

NICHOLAS KELLOGG (28-16), b. ca 1488; buried 17 May 1558 at Debden; m. 4 Oct. 1515 FLORENCE HALL (28-17), dau. of William Hall of Debden, Essex. C., Eng.. She was buried at Debden 8 Nov. 1571.

The Manorial Court Rolls indicate Nicholas Kellogg had at least two sons, William and Thomas. If he had other children they were not mentioned in his will, and the earliest entries in the parish register is 1558.

In the Court of Requests in London 1546, a suit was filed by Thomas Coleman, a complaint against Nicholas Kellogg, Robert Write, and William Gardiner. The charge says the above mentioned with force of arms entered the church house in Debden, which Coleman had occupied for twenty years, and expelled him, and took goods to the value of twenty pounds and would not allow him to occupy the said messuage, nor deliver the said goods to the utter impoverishment of the complainant, asking the court to order them to return his goods.

The defendents replied the charge was most untrue; that the messuage mentioned in the bill is the property of the church and that they, as church wardens, did lease in June 1546 for seven years the messuage to Nicholas Kellogg to farm. They denied they took the goods and at the time of entry they made an inventory of said goods, in the presence of several honest neighbors and that the complainant could have them at anytime. The parson of the parish church, Thomas Nutlake gave testimony that Nicholas Kellogg and William Gardiner did try to get Coleman to come get his goods but he did not come.

THOMAS KELLOGG (28-8) lived in Debden. He had at least one son, Phillippe, probably more.

Thomas Kellogg succeeded his mother in possession of the tenement and land called Mondes, as recorded in the Manorial Court of Debden in 1571; "Whereas Florence Kellogg, widow, late wife of Nicholas Kellogg, deceased, held for the term of her life a customary tenement with a house and ten acres of customary land formerly called Webbs, and now called Mondes with a pightel planted with osiers etc., reversion thereof after her death to Thomas Kellogg and his heirs as appears by the roll of 5 Edward VI (1551). Now comes the said Thomas and prays to be admitted in reversion and he to so be admitted."

PHILLIPPE KELLOGG (28-4) Probably the son of Thomas and grandson of Nicholas. Phillippe Kellogg is the first ancestor of the New England Kelloggs that can be fully documented. His known children are:

1. Thomas, bpt. 15 Sept. 1583 at Bocking Essex, Eng.; m. Annis Hare; 2nd widow Tabitha Hilles.
2. Annis, buried 25 May 1611.
3. Robert, bpt. 14 Nov. 1585
4. Mary, bpt. 16 Feb. 1588; m. William Stoturne 1 May 1628.
5. Prudence, bpt. 20 Mar. 1592; buried 24 Mar. 1629.
6. MARTYN (28-2) bpt. 23 Nov. 1595; m. PRUDENCE BIRD (28-3)
7. Nathaniel
8. John
9. Jane
10. Rachel, m. Samuel Cave.

MARTIN KELLOGG(28-2) bpt. 23 Nov. 1595; m. 22 Oct. 1621 PRUDENCE BIRD (28-3) daughter of John Bird of Bishop's Stortford.

Children:

1. John
2. Nathaniel, bpt. 12 May 1624; d. bef. 6 Apr. 1702
3. JOSEPH (28-1) bpt. 1 Apr. 1626
4. Sarah, bpt. 1 Feb. 1628; m. William Jacobs
5. Daniel, bpt. 6 Feb. 1630
6. Samuel
7. Martin, buried 29 Jan. 1685

Martin Kellogg was a weaver, and resided in Great Leighs and Braintree, Eng.. His wife, Prudence must have died before 20 May 1671 as he did not name her in his will of that date. He died in Braintree, England between 20 May 1671 and 20 Sept. 1671 when his will was proved.

His will in part reads:

"In the name of God Amen this 20th day of May in the yeare of our Lord 1671, I Martin Kellocke of Braintree in the county of Essex being sicke in bodie but in perfecte memorie praised be god therefor doe make & ordaine this my last will and testemente in writinge in manner and forme followinge that is to say First & prinsepally I commend my soule into the hands of the mighty god my maker and trustinge in the all sufissiante merits of Jesus Christ my Sauivour & redemer to obtaine Eternall Life and Salluation and my body unto the earth from whence it came to be decently buried by my executor, etc..

He gave to daughter Sarah five pounds; to grandchild John Kellogg 20 shillings; to sons, Joseph, Daniel and Samuel in New England 20 shillings each; to Nathaniel all goods in my best chamber & copper & wearing apparell; "to Martin my copy holld house wherein I now dwell with the yarde and garden & with all and singular the appurentures thereunto belonginge & my coppie hold tennemente wherein John Watts now dwelleth with all the appurtenances therunto belonginge and my parler that I now holld in my own nandes etc..."

JOSEPH KELLOGG (28-1) bpt. in Great Leighs, Eng. 1 Apr. 1626; d. between 27 June 1707 and 4 Feb. 1708 when his will was probated; m. 1st. prob. in Eng. Joanna----; she died 14 Sept. 1666 in Hadley, Mass.; m. 2nd ABIGAIL TERRY(23-19) b. 21 Sept. 1646, dau. of STEPHEN TERRY (33-2).

Children by 1st wife:

1. Elizabeth, b. 5 Mar. 1651; d. young.
2. Joseph, b. 5 Mary 1653; d. ca. 1682/3.
3. Nathaniel, bpt. 29 Oct. 1654; d. young.
4. John, bpt. 29 Dec. 1656; m. 1st Sarah Moody; m. 2nd Ruth----.
5. Martin, b. 22 Nov. 1658 in Boston; m. 1st Anna Hinsdale; 2nd Mrs. Sarah (Dickerson)Lane; 3rd. Mrs. Sarah (Huxley) Smith.
6. Edward, b. 1 Oct. 1660; m. Dorothy----.
7. Samuel, b. 28 Sept. 1662; m. Sarah Merrill.
8. Joanna, b. 8 Dec. 1664; m. Deacon John Smith.
9. Sarah, b. 27 Aug. 1666; m. Samuel Ashley

Children by 2nd wife:

10. Stephen, b. 9 Aug. 1668; m. Lydia Belden.
11. Nathaniel, b. 8 Oct. 1669; m. Sarah Boltwood.
12. Abigail, b. 9 Oct. 1671; m. Jonathan Smith.
13. ELIZABETH (23-9) b. 8 Oct. 1673; m. LIEUT JOHN NASH (23-8)(for children see NASH)
14. Prudence. b. 14 Oct. 1675; m. Deacon Abraham Merrill.
15. Ebenezer, b. 22 Nov. 1677; m. Mabel Butler.
16. Jonathan, b. 25 Dec. 1679; m. Ann Newton

17. Daniel, b. 22 Mar. 1682; d. 5 July 1684
18. Joseph, b. 14 May 1684; m. Elizabeth Colton, 5 July 1710.
19. Daniel, b. 10 June 1686; d. young.
20. Ephraim, b. 2 Jan 1687; d. young.

No record has been found as to the date the brothers, Joseph, Daniel, and Samuel came to New England. They are first found in Connecticut and Massachusetts. Elizabeth, first child of Joseph and Joanna is the first Kellogg born in America. She was born at Farmington, Mass. 5 March 1651.

Memorial History of Hartford, Vol. II pp. 183-4 by John Treadwell gives an account of Farmington and its people, saying Farmington was as its name implies principally agricultural. Farming was almost the only employment. Industry and economy characterized the inhabitants; labor was held in good repute. Even the magistrates and ministers, when their appropriate business would permit, labored in the fields. "They had been content to eat their bread in the sweat of their brow; and it was honor enough to be esteemed the first among equals." Very little labor on farms was performed by slaves, and if a farmer had a slave he constantly labored with him, and taught him the habits of industry by his own example. At noon they dined on their plain fare, under the shade of a tree. While the men were laboring in the fields, the women were no less industrious. They spun the flax and wool for clothing, prepared the food, did the washing with no help of automatic machines, scrubbing by hand. All the duties of housewife and mother.

Their clothes were simple, suited to their moderate circumstances and agricultural state. The men had two suits of clothes, one for work, and one for Sunday and other meeting days. The clothes for labor in summer were homespun linen shirts, tow-cloth trousers, a vest, and sometimes a pair of old shoes tied with leather strings; in winter they had homespun woolen shirts, buckskin breeches, homespun woolen socks, and a pair of double-soled shoes, woolen cap, buckskin leather waistcoat. Sunday clothes were about the same, but less worn. The women wore modest gowns of homespun linen or wool. The young women might have one silk dress if her parents were able to purchase it, or she worked to buy it.

The same simplicity was conspicuous in their diet, their houses and furniture. Equipage they had none; pleasure carriages and sleighs were unknown. In attending public worship or in short excursions, a man usually rode with a woman behind him, seated on a pillion." (See FREEMAN for the story of stone in the shape of a saddle and pillion)

Joseph Kellogg served several terms as selectman of Farmington. He and his wife joined the church, 9 Oct. 1653. His lot consisted of four acres, and he also had twelve acres of plowing land called "Nod Land". He sold his property in Feb. 1655 and moved to Boston where his trade was listed as weaver. He bought from Peter Oliver and his wife, on 16 Oct. 1659, their house fronting on the street leading to Roxbury and paid one hundred forty pounds for it. He sold this house 13 June 1661 and moved from Boston to Hadley. He was one of the proprietors of Hadley and in 1661 the town made an agreement with him to keep the ferry between Hadley and Northampton and he built his house on a lot reserved by the town for a "Ferry Lot."

In January 1657 he made an agreement to have a boat for horses and a canoe for persons. The agreement also included the fees set to be received for man and horse; for single persons; for groups; and troops passing to and from trooping exercises. 1 June 1677, the court ordered that he should be paid forty pounds for the loss of his team impressed for the country's service with reference to his ferrying of soldiers. Joseph, his son John, and grandson James, kept this ferry for nearly a century, until 1758; and Stephen Goodman, who married a daughter of grandson James kept it still longer.

Joseph was selectman of Hadley, 1665, '74; '77; '79; '81; '85; and '92.

In 1686 he was on a committee "to consider the method that may be best for laying out of the common grounds". He was on the committee for the purchase, from the Indians, of Swampfield, which became the towns of Sunderland, Montauge, and Leverett. He was a member of the school committee in 1686, and opposed taking the management of the Hopkins School from the Committee. After a sharp contest the management remained in their hands. Edward Hopkins, who died in 1657, in his will bequeathed a portion of his property "to give some encouragement in those foreign plantations for the breeding up of hopeful youths, in way of learning, both at Grammer School and College, for the public service of the country in future times." ELDER WILLIAM GOODWIN was one of the four administrators of this bequeath which was ultimately divided between four educational institutions founding the Hopkins Grammer School of New Haven, the Old Grammer School of Hartford, Hopkins Grammer School at Hadley, and one hundred pounds to Harvard College.

New England, in those early times formed Military Companies, or train bands to protect the settlers. Hadley voted for training a company 16 May 1661. Joseph Kellogg was approved as Sergeant of the Company, March 1663. The General Court of Massachusetts appointed him, 9 May 1678 as Ensign in the Foot Company of Hadley, and on 7 Oct. 1678 as Lieutenant. He served in that office until 1692. His military service extended over 29 consecutive years. He was in command, as sergeant, of the Hadley troops at the famous "Turners Falls" fight, 18 May 1676 which broke the power of the river Indian tribes. (SAMUEL CROW (30-26) was killed in this fight.)

When Joseph Kellogg settled in Hadley in 1661, his estate was assessed at one hundred pounds, and at the time of his death his personal estate alone was inventoried at about four hundred pounds, and he had previously given various sums to his children. His will dated 27 June 1707, proved 10 Feb. 1708 bequeathed the following to his children and wife:

"To Joseph all the land on which he now lives and four acres of my forty acres lying at the Fort-River, and ten pounds I have already given him; To Martin four acres of my forty lying at the Fort-River, and sixteen pounds I have already given him plus twenty shillings; To Edward five pounds together with sixteen pounds I have already given; To Samuel four acres of my forty acres lying at Ford-River, and five pounds I have already given him; To Joanna Kellogg alias Smith, and Sarah Kellogg alias Asley fifteen pounds apiece I have already given then; and forty shillings apiece out of my estate; Stephen and Nathaniel all the land from my father Terry's (father-in-law) estate, to be equally divided to them after my wife's decease, together with forty shillings I have already given to them; Elizabeth Kellogg alias Nash, Abigail Kellogg alias Smith, Prudence Kellogg alias Merrill in addition to the fifteen pounds apiece I have already given them, forty shillings apiece; To Ebenezer and Jonathan my allotment in the Plain in the great meadow of Hadley, 10 acres of my forty at Fort-River, and eight pounds apiece; To Nathaniel four acres at Fort-River; To Joseph sixteen acres on the Plain on the east side of Hadley, and twenty-five pounds. And where as my son Joseph approving himself a loving son in his care and helpfulness to me in my weak condition, and to my wife, I recommend it to my wife to make sure further additions out of the housing land or other estate I have reserved to her disposal as may be encouragement and recompense to him for his care and trouble aforesaid. I give and bequeath to my dear and loving wife Abigail who hath borne the burden with me in all my long continued weakness and infirmities, my house and homestead with my barn and houseing, orchard, garden, situated in Hadley and with all my other lands in Hadley, and with all movable goods within door and out in Hadley and elsewhere....."

Joseph Kellogg was twenty years older than his second wife. He had a total of twenty children, fourteen of whom reached maturity. He seems to have been energetic, of a strong and sturdy character, an affectionate husband and father and to have been a creditable part in the struggle of the early settlers. Source: The Kelloggs in the Old and New World, by Timothy Hopkins

KYME (1)

The joy of the Lord is your strength." Nehemiah 8:10

WILLIAM DE KYME, a tenant of Waldin the engineer, the Domesday tenant. His son was SIMON DE KYME; his son was WILLIAM DE KYME; his son was SIMON DE KYME who founded Bullington Priory about 1155, m. Agnes; their son was PHILIP DE KYME who founded Kyme Priory ca 1189, m. Hawise; their son was SIMON DE KYME who d. 1220, m. Rohese; their son was WILLIAM DE KYME (69-4) d. 1259 m. LUCY DE ROS (69-5); their son was:

PHILIP DE KYME (69-2) d. 1323; m. JOAN BIGOD(69-3).

Philip de Kyme was under age when his father died. He was made ward of Hugh Bigod 7 Nov. 1259. He did military service against the Welsh in 1277, 1282, 1283, 1287, and 1294. He gave land to the monastery of Newhouse in 1283. He served in parliament from 24 June 1295 to 26 Nov. 1313. He became Lord Kyme in 1314. He was a benefactor to Bullington Priory in 1295 and in 1299. He was summoned eight different times, as a baron, to military service against the Scots. In 1300 he was one of the barons signing a letter to the Pope regarding Edward's claim to Scotland. He settled various manors on his son Willim in 1308, reserving a life estate. He died about 2 April 1323. Their daughter was:

LUCY DE KYME (69-1) m. as his first wife, 1303, ROBERT DE UMFREVILLE (61-22) Earl of Angus. Their daughter, Elizabeth married Gilbert de Boroughdon (61-10)

The only son of Philip de Kyme died without issue. The Earldom of Kyme then passed to Gilbert de Umfreville, son of his sister Lucy de Kyme. Gilbert de Umfreville died without issue. Eleanor de Boroughdon, daughter of his sister Elizabeth de Umfreville de Boroughdon, then became baroness of Kyme.

ELEANOR DE BOROUGHDON(61-5) married HENRY TAILBOY (61-4), son of William Tailboy. She granted land in Warton to their son WALTER TAILBOY(61-2) and all her rights in the manors of Northumberland which she held on the death of Sir Gilbert de Umfreville, her uncle.

SIR WALTER TAILBOY(61-2) b. ca 1371, succeeded as Lord Kyme on the death of his mother. He was Sheriff of Lincoln co. in 1389. He married MARGARET(61-3). He died ca 20 Sept. 1417. Their son was:

WALTER TAILBOY(61-1) b. ca 1391; d. 26 June 1444; m. ca 1432 ALICE STAFFORD (60-25)d. 24 Apr. 1448.

Walter succeeded as Lord Kyme. He was Sheriff of Lincoln co. in 1423. He inherited the castle of Harbottle and the manor Otterburn upon the death of Sir Robert de Umfreville, Jan. 1436. Their son was:

SIR WILLIAM TAILBOY(60-8) b. ca 1415; d. ca 26 Mar. 1464; m. ELIZABETH BONVILLE(60-9) daughter of WILLIAM BONVILLE (60-18). She died 14 Feb. 1490.

William Tailboy obtained permission, 8 Jan. 1444, to build a private chapel in his castle in the diocese of Lincoln. He was called the "king's esquire" when Harbottle castle was restored to him 7 Jan. 1444. He was justice of the peace in Lincolnshire and Northumberland from 1441 until his death. He inherited the castle and estate of Kyme in 1460, and became known as Earl of Kyme. He was accused of the attempted murder of Lord Ralph Cromwell at Westminster on 28 Nov. 1449. The charge said he was "named and known for a common murderer, manslayer, rioter, and continual breaker of the peace."

Sir William lived in the age of the War of the Roses. This war culminated the Hundred Years' War. Upon the death of Henry V, his younger brother, John, Duke of Bedford, was made Regent of the English lands in France; his brother Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, Regent of England. While Bedford ruled the French Joan of Arc arose and led an army that drove the English out of France. In Eng-

land, under the English Regent serious trouble developed. The barons fought among themselves seeking to further enhance their wealth. They were divided into two main parties. One led by Cardinal Beaufort, descended from Edward III, a supporter of King Henry VI, who became known as the Lancastrian, or Red Roses; the other group led by Richard, Duke of York, also a descendant of Edward III became known as Yorkists or White Roses. The ultimate goal of each was to set their side of the royal house on the throne.

William Tailboy appears to have been one of the barons who devastated the countryside in the barons war to acquire more land. In 1448, he and his servants were charged for many outrages in Lincolnshire. He was imprisoned, the Duke of Suffolk, of the Lancastrians obtained his pardon. In the battle of the Roses he appeared on the side of the Lancastrians. He participated in the second battle at St. Albans in 1460 which the Lancastrians won. He was knighted 19 Feb. 1460 at this battle. Late in March 1461 the Yorkist and Lancastrians met at Towton near York. Here a bloody and savage battle took place in a snowstorm. The Yorkists were victorious and Edward IV was placed upon the throne. The new king then took Kyme and the other manors of William Tailboy into his hands, because he said William was a rebel and adherent to the King's enemies. William continued to support and fight for King Henry VI. He was Captain of Alnwick Castle for Henry VI when it was besieged in July 1462, and surrendered it on condition of life and property being spared. King Edward IV's forces again met the Lancastrians in battle at Hexham, 15 May 1464 in which they were again defeated. He escaped after the defeat, but was captured in a coal pit near Newcastle, towards the end of the month, and was promptly beheaded. He was buried in the Grey Friars at Newcastle. His widow was allowed one third of his lands in Dec. 1464. She died 14 Feb. 1490. Their son was:

SIR ROBERT TAILBOY(60-6) b. ca 1451; d. 30 Jan. 1495, buried in Kyme Priory;
m. ELIZABETH HERON(60-7), dau. of Sir John Heron.

Robert Tailboy received the lands of his father when the conviction of William was reversed in 1472, and he became Lord of Kyme. He was a member of Parliament 1472 and 1477; Sheriff of Co. Lincoln, in 1480. He was buried before the high altar on the north side of the choir, in the wall beside his wife; the tomb to have a picture of them both. He had sons George, William, Robert, John, and Richard, and a daughter MAUD TAILBOY(60-3). She married ROBERT TYRWHIT(60-2), Knight of Kettleby, b. 1482; High Sheriff of Lincolnshire, d. 4 July 1548. He was a descendant of Margaret De Clare(175-3). KATHERINE TYRWHIT(47-27), the daughter of Robert Tyrwhit and Maud Tailboy, married SIR RICHARD THIMBLEBY(47-26).

Sources: English histories

Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis with additions and Corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed.
Complete Peerage, by G. E. Cokayne

LACY (1)

"But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played that the hand of Jehovah came upon him." II Kings 3:15

JOHN FITZ RICHARD DE LACIE, died in the Holy Land 1179; m. Alice (probably de Vere).

John was the son of Richard fitz Eustace and Albrida de Lisours. Albrida was the daughter of Lady Albrida, widow of Henry Lacie, Baron of Pontifract, married second Eudo de Lisours. John inherited the baronies of Halton and Pontifract along with the constablership of Chester from his grandmother's rights as widow of Henry de Lacie. John assumed the surname de Lacie. His son was:

ROGER DE LACIE(112-20) d. 1211; m. 1st. Alice de Mandeville; 2nd. MAUD DE CLARE (112-21).

Roger de Lacie was the sixth Lord of Halton and Pontract castles, and constable of Chester, in 1199. Roger accompanied Richard the Lionhearted on the third Crusade, and assisted at the siege of Arsuf. He was a person of great eminence at the accession of John, and helped escort William of Scotland to Lincoln when David of Scotland did homage to King John. When the Earl of Chester, who had invaded Wales was forced to take refuge in Rothelan Castle, Roger as Constable collected an army from among those attending a public fair at Chester. They marched to Rothelan Castle and the Welshmen fled. He was awarded the patronage of all minstrels in those parts for his assistance. The group that he had assembled being mostly minstrels, musicians, and actors. The son of Roger and Maud was:

SIR JOHN DE LACIE(112-10) d. 22 July 1240; m. 1st. Alice d'Aquila; m. 2nd. MARGARET DE QUINCY (112-11) daughter of Robert De Quincey.

Sir John de Lacie was the seventh baron of Halton Castle, and hereditary constable of Chester. In 1214 he undertook the payment of a large sum, which was his father's debt, to gain the lands of his inheritance. We might assume the debt came about as a result of his father's participation in the Third Crusade. The debt was to be paid in four years, the king to retain his castles of Pontefract and Dunningham and John De Lacie was to pay him rent for their use until the debt was paid; he also promised he would not marry without the king's consent. This was a hard bargain so it was not surprising he was one of the first to join the barons and be elected as one of the Sureties for the observance of the Magna Charta. He was appointed to see that the new statutes were properly carried out in York and Nottingham counties. He was excommunicated by the Pope, as was all the Magna Charta Barons.

When HENRY III(112-12) became king, John de Lacie joined a party of noblemen making a pilgrimage to the Holy Land and participated in the siege of Damietta. The king created him Earl of Lincoln 23 Nov. 1232, a title he had previously held only in the right of his wife Margaret. He died 22 July 1240 and was buried in the Cistercian Abbey of Stanlaw, in Chester country. His daughter was:

MAUD DE LACIE(LACY)(112-5) d. bef. 10 Mar. 1288; m. 25 Jan. 1237 RICHARD DE CLARE (112-4).

John de Lacy was promised the marriage of his daughter Maud to Richard de Clare, in the event the king did not marry her to the Earl of March. He paid five thousand marks for this marriage. The agreement was made without the consent of the barons and caused considerable dissatisfaction.

Maud and her sister were moved to Windsor and educated with the king's daughter after the death of their father.

SOURCES: Magna Charta Barons, by Chas. H Browning; Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists by Francis Weis with corrections and additions by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr.. 5th Ed.

LEE (1)

"Therefore having been justified by faith we,
have peace with God through our Lord Jesus
Christ." Romans 5:1

The surname Lee, and its variant spellings of Lees, Lea, and Leigh has been a common name in England for centuries. Several of the name came to New England in the 1600's. (See LEE (2)). However, James John Lee and his father, William did not arrive in America until 1852-4

Research of English records have failed to prove this line back further than William Lee and his wife, Mary Rouch. Their children with the common names of James, Joseph, Charles, William, Ann, Mary, and Kate combined with the surname Lee posed a problem as large as looking for Smith or Jones. The number of Lees with these given names born in the London area in the 1840's are almost innumerable. Therefore, I have concluded it is infeasible to continue searching and will start this section with the immigrant, William.

WILLIAM LEE (11-4) b. prob. England; d. 1856 in Wisconsin; m. Mary Rouch; b. Ireland.

Children: not necessarily in order of birth.

1. JAMES JOHN LEE (11-2) b. 18 Oct. 1840, London, Eng.; d. 13 Aug. 1926, Danbury, Woodbury Co., Iowa; m. 10 Oct. 1863, EDNA SMITH (11-3) daughter of WILLIAM SMITH (11-6) and EDNA ROWLEY (11-7).

2. Ann, stayed in England and married a sea captain.
3. Joseph.
4. Charles.
5. William; d. in Civil War.
6. Kate.
7. Mary.

What little that is known of William Lee, and his few years in America before his untimely demise, is found in the following pages quoted from "Past and Present of Woodbury County".

JAMES JOHN LEE (11-2) b. 18 Oct. 1840; d. 13 Aug. 1926; m. 10 Oct. 1863, EDNA SMITH (11-3) b. 9 May 1843 in England.

Children:

- 1a. MARY LOUISE LEE (11-1) b. 18 April 1865; d. 13 May 1937; m. 17 July 1882 BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SCHRUNK (1-20): For children see SCHRUNK.
11. William James, b. 11 Mar. 1867; m. Helga---; two children: Zell and Lorrie.
12. Stephen Bagley, b. 5 Dec. 1869; m. Carrie--; Children: Donald, James; Lionel.
13. Charles Henry, b. 9 July 1872; m. Maize Hoy; children: Hoy and Chattie
- 1b. Lillie Rachael, b. 10 July 1874; m. ---Williams; children: Rollie, Harold, Harry.
14. George Andrew, b. 2 Nov. 1876; d. 24 July 1958; m. 1 Dec. 1901 Olive Iddings.
- 1c. Ethel Pearl, b. 28 Nov. 1881; m. ----Upham.

Obituary of James John Lee
Danbury, Iowa, 19 Aug. 1926.

SLEEPS LAST BIVOUAC
DEATH CALLS JAMES LEE

Gallant soldier and honored citizen, long a patient sufferer passed away Friday morning.

Funeral services over the remains of James Lee, one of the last remaining soldiers in this locality whose death occurred at the home of his son Charles, west of town, early Friday morning, were held from the Methodist Church here Monday afternoon at 2 P.M.. The attendance was very large, and the beautiful casket was buried beneath floral offerings which evidenced the loving thought of many sorrowing friends. Rev. Cox had charge of the last sad rites while all other arrangements were in charge of the local American Legion Post, 22 of the boys being out in their uniforms to see that the venerable gentleman received the military funeral of which he was so deserving. Rev. Cox breathed tenderest sympathy to those left to mourn while he painted a wonderful word picture of the good these grand old men - who are passing over the Divide so swiftly- had done for our people.

Thus another of the pioneers of this section has been called to answer the final summons. After months of patient suffering, a kindly heart has ceased and a friendly voice is still. Grandpa Lee, as he was commonly known, has been a resident of this section for more than fifty six years, the last forty-eight of which was spent on the home farm, three miles west of town. Here it was that he witnessed the growth of our county, raising a family of children, while the good wife remained as his companion until ten years ago when she passed to her maker, the date of her death 25 Oct. 1916.

James Lee was born in London, England on October 18, 1840 and died August 13, 1926, age 85 years, 9 months and 13 days. When he was thirteen years of age he came with his father to America and settled at Portage, Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood. When the Civil War broke out, he was one of the first to enlist, joining Co. H, 11th Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. At the close of the war he received an honorable discharge for his services, the same still being among his prized possessions. October 10, 1863, he was married to Edna Smith and eight children came to bless the union, seven of whom are still living. They are: Mrs. Mary L. Schrunk, Independence, Ore., William J. of Anthon, Iowa, Stephen B., of Minneapolis, Minn., Charles H. Danbury, Mrs Lillie Coull, Kimball, S. Dak., George A. of Stevens Point, Wisc., Ethel P. Upham of Council Bluff, Iowa. There are twenty four grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

He was baptized in June 1869, and united with the Adventist Church, keeping the faith through all the years.

After the last sad rites at the church, the large cortage wended its way to the Heisler Cemetery, about half way between here and Mapleton, where all that was mortal of this grand old man was laid to rest beside the good wife that had preceded him.

In addition to the active pallbearers, composed of Legion members, there were six honorary pallbearers, old friends and neighbors. The rites at the grave were in charge of Leiut. Otto Good and after taps had been sounded and the firing squad had completed their work the many sorrowing friends wended their way homeward feeling that another good man had gone to his reward.

Out of town relatives and friends in attendance at the funeral were George Lee and son Lawrence of Wisconsin, Mr. and Mrs. Upham of Council Bluffs, Iowa, Mrs. William Lee and children, Lee and William Schrunk all of Anthon, and Mr. and Mrs. Wesley Schrunk and son of Sioux City, Iowa.

Obituary of Mrs. James (Edna) Lee
Danbury Review, 2 Nov. 1916

Edna Smith was born in Newcastle, Straffordshire, England on 9 May 1843 and died at Danbury October 25, 1916 at age 73 years, 5 months and 16 days. When she was four years of age her parents came to America settling at Portage, Wisc. where her girlhood was spend and she grew to womanhood. On October 13, 1863 she was married to James Lee and in July 1869 they joined the great tide of westering

immigration and came to Monona County, Iowa. After a few years spent there they came to this community where they have resided for 46 years, 36 of which have been spent on the home farm west of town. Eight children came to bless their home, one dying in infancy and seven surviving their mother. They are--(see James Lee Obituary above) There are 24 grandchildren and three great grandchildren.

She was baptized June 1869 and united with the Adventist Church and has been true to that church and faith through all the years. She was one of God's noblewomen, who reared her children with life's highest ideals before their eyes. She was a kind neighbor, always ready to minister to the sick and needy and will be missed by the whole community. She had been troubled with weakness of the heart for some years, from which she had suffered much at times, but the final summons came without pain and without warning. (Death record gives the cause of death as Myocarditic bronchities).

Services were held in the Danbury Methodist Church last Friday morning at eleven o'clock conducted by the pastor, Rev. Crombie and internment made in the cemetery near Mapleton where she was laid to rest beside her infant child.

From "The History of Woodbury and Plymouth Counties"
page 984, published 1891.

"James Lee, farmer, Danbury, was born in London, England October 18, 1840 and came to America with his father, William Lee, his mother Mary (Rouch) Lee coming two years later. He attended school in London and Chicago, after which he located on a farm in Marquette County Wisconsin; from there he went to Madison, Wisconsin and attended high school. Returning to the farm he remained one year, and then left home at the age of seventeen and worked by the month until 1861, when he enlisted in Company H, 11th Wisconsin Infantry, under General Steele.

In July 1870 he came to Iowa and has farmed ever since. He is of Irish descent and the 4th of 8 children born to his parents. Oct. 10, 1863 he married Edna Smith and they have seven children: Mary, Will, Steve, Charles, Lillie, George, and Ethel. Mary is married to Frank Schrunk and lives in Wheeler county, Nebraska. Mr. Lee is a member of the Seventh Day Adventists and votes the republican ticket."

From "Past and Present of Woodbury County", published 1904

"James Lee is a successful farmer and stock raiser in Liston township, owning a nice farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He was born in London, England on the 18th of October 1840, a son of William and Mary Lee. He began his education in his native land and after coming to America attended school both in Chicago and Wisconsin, pursuing a high school course. He was the eldest son in a family of seven children, the others being Joseph, Charles, William, Kate, Mary and Ann.

At age fourteen years Mr. Lee came to the new world with his father, the mother and other children remaining in England, Their destination was Marquette county, Wisconsin, and they passed through Chicago when there was no bridge across the river where the McCormick Harvester Works are now located and no houses from there to the lake shore on either side of the river. At night when seven miles out of Chicago on the Michigan Central Railroad, the train on which they were passengers collided with another and thirty five persons were killed and wounded. The engine of the other train struck the car in which were Mr. Lee and his father at a crossing and the former had his hand caught in the broken timbers. He managed to pull himself loose, but the hand was severely injured. He then got his father from the wreck, but the father had one arm, a leg and several ribs broken and had to be taken to a hospital in Chicago, where he was all summer getting well. During that time our subject attended the city schools.

When his father had sufficiently recovered to proceed on his journey they took a boat from Sheboygan, Wisconsin, and then on foot traveled through various towns--Fond du Lac, Neenah and Menasha--and on to Lake Winnebago in search of a farm. They once stopped over night at a place in the woods many miles from any habitation, their host being a Mr. White, and the room to which they were assigned for the night was a regular arsenal, the walls being covered with guns, knives, etc. The father had considerable money in a belt around his body and fearing that he had been led into a trap for the purpose of robbery watched all night long, but fortunately nothing happened. He finally purchased a farm of eighty acres in Marquette county of a Mr. Moss for three hundred and fifty dollars, but was unused to western ways and soon found that the farm was mortgaged as well as the team of horses, for which he had paid seventy-five dollars. The farm was located about fifty miles north of Madison and in that city he spent the following summer, working at the mason's trade, our subject being with him. In the fall he went to Illinois, where he was taken ill, and from Chicago he again returned to his Wisconsin home, where he was joined by his wife and the other children the next fall. They came to this country in the spring, but on reaching Manitowoc, Wisconsin, no one could tell them where our subject and his father were living, their post-office being at an unknown place called McIntyre. The mother and children were ill with fever and ague at Manitowoc for two months. During that fall the father contracted a severe cold while digging a well through thirty feet of solid sandstone with chisel and hammer and died on his farm in the winter of 1856.

After his death James Lee left home and went to Columbia county, Wisconsin. He spent the first night in a German hotel and, as his possessions consisted of only a jack knife and fifteen cents, he told his first fib telling the landlord that he had no money. The knife was therefore accepted as pay. He continued his search for work and while stopping at the Blue Tavern he worked for the proprietor, Mr. Gage, for his board. However, he soon found employment on the farm of Mr. Tripp at thirteen dollars per month, and his employer's wife was very kind to him.

While there Mr. Lee met Miss Edna Smith, a daughter of William Smith, who was also a native of England and a potter by trade, having come to this country with a colony of potters. He died, however, in March 1851, soon after locating in Wisconsin, when his daughter was only seven years old. She was born May 9, 1844 in Straffordshire, England, and was four years of age when the family settled in Wisconsin. On the 10th of October, 1863, she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Lee. Unto them have been born seven children, four sons and three daughters, namely W.J.; S.B.; C.H; and G.A. Lee, Mrs. Mary L. Schrunk, Mrs. Lillie B. Williams and Mrs. Ethel P. Upham. All are married and all live in Iowa with the exception of Mrs. Williams, who on the 16th of March, 1903, removed with her husband to Alberta, Canada. Mr. & Mrs Lee also have seventeen grandchildren, and are surrounded by relatives and many friends, they are a happy contented couple. Mrs. Lee has two brothers and two sisters, namely: William, Samuel, Rachel and Hannah.

During the Civil War Mr. Lee manifested his loyalty to his adopted country by enlisting September 16, 1861, in the Eleventh Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, with which he served for three years. He continued to make his home in Wisconsin until the 14th of June 1870, when he came to Woodbury county, Iowa, the journey being made by team and consuming three weeks. His first crop here was destroyed by hail and the second by the grasshoppers but he did not allow himself to become discouraged and making the most of every advantage he soon met with success. In those early days the prairie fires often swept from Sioux City to Dennison and back again, a distance of eighty-five miles. There were no churches nearer than twelve miles from his home and the first schoolhouse in the locality was built by himself and neighbors, the schoolboard furnishing the

material and the men doing the work for nothing that their children might be educated. The little temple of learning was only twelve by sixteen feet in dimensions, but here many a child gained his first knowledge of the common school branches.

14. GEORGE ANDREW LEE, 6th child of James John and Edna Smith Lee, b. 2 Nov. 1876; d. 24 July 1958; m. 1 Dec. 1901, Olive Iddings; b. 16 Oct. 1874; d. 12 Oct. 1966.

George Andrew Lee was born on the Lee homestead three miles west of Danbury, Iowa. His wife, Olive Melissa Iddings was born on the Iddings homestead between Mapleton and Danbury, Iowa. Her father had walked from Onawa, Iowa and staked his claim there. Years later a family by the name of Uhl owned the place and built a dance pavilion there. Olive's pet peeve was that Uhls had cut down the family orchard for a place to build the pavilion. Her brothers and sister were: John Iddings, Anna Nourse, Adna Iddings, Alma Gray, and Harry Iddings.

Children:

141. Lawrence Lesley Lee, b. 5 Jan. 1903.

142. Paul Andrew Lee, b. 10 Oct. 1905; m. Eva---

Child:

142a. Penny Lee

143. Myron Clark Lee, b. 26 Aug. 1908; m. 12 Sept. 1937 Aileen Groves; b. 3 Oct. 1907.

Children:

1431. Myron Clark Lee II; b. 16 Sept. 1938; m. 23 May 1970, Cynthia Hodnefield, b. 15 Aug. 1946.

Children:

14311. Brandon Scott Lee, b. 22 Jan. 1972

14312. Eirik Davin Lee, b. 10 Feb. 1975

143a. Janice Olive Lee, b. 1 June 1942; m. 4 July 1966, Clyde R. Langdale, b. 26 April 1945. Their children are:

143aa. Morgan Lee Langdale, b. 26 Nov. 1974

143ab. Whitney Jane Langdale, b. 18 Nov. 1976

144. Marvin Milo Lee, b. 16 June 1911; m. 4 Sept. 1939, Mary Sokoloski.

Child:

1441. James Marvin Lee, b. 24 Sept. 1942. His children are:

1441a. Theresa Lee

14411. Bryon Lee

1441b. Maria Lee

14412. Matthew Lee

14a. Leone Fern Lee, b. 6 Dec. 1913; m. 31 July 1938, Harold Godbersen

Child:

14a1. Gary Lee Godbersen, b. 18 May 1937.

Children:

14a11. Grant Bana Godbersen, b. 16 Mar. 1965.

14a12. Keith Bana Godbersen, b. 12 Mar. 1967.

14a1a. Michelle Lee Godbersen, b. 18 May 1976.

Sources: Vital records; Civil War Pension Record and quoted Histories; family records.

LEE (2)

"The way of the Lord is a stronghold to the upright; but ruin to the workers of iniquity." Proverbs 10:29

Henry Lee was the founder of this Lee family in America. He brought with him the coat of arms of the ancient family of Lee, Lea of Dern Hall, Cheshire, England, of which the various Earls of Litchfield were members. He told his son, Samuel that he was descended from this family. If so, the possible descent is as follows:

John Lee, m. Isabelle Dutton, daughter of Sir Piers Dutton, their son was:
John Lee, m. Elizabeth Hullehurts, daughter of Sir Thomas Hullehurts; his son was:

Thomas Lee, m. Margery Aston, daughter of Sir John Aston; his son was:
John Lee, m. Margery Hocknell, daughter of Henry Hocknell; his son was:
Benedict Lee, m. Elizabeth Wood, daughter of John Wood, Esq.; his son was:
Richard, his son was:
Benedict, his son was:
Sir Robert Lee, his son was:
George Lee, d. 1637; his son:

Henry is not found in England after 1655 or 1658. Henry Lee, the immigrant to New England first appears as one of the committee of Manchester 13 Dec. 1658. Family tradition and the coincidence of dates in England and New England seems possible the above is the descent of Henry Lee, immigrant.

HENRY LEE(18-28) b. probably at Highgate, Middlesex, Eng.; m. Mary---; d. 1675, Manchester Mass.

Children:

1. John, bpt. 29 Jan. 1661; d. 24 Dec. 1744; no children.
2. Hanna, bpt. 20 Apr. 1663, d. before 1690.
3. Mary, bpt. 7 June 1666; d. before 1674.
4. SAMUEL (18-14) b. 16 Aug. 1667.
5. Thomas, bpt. 28 August 1670; was in the Canadian Expedition 1690; never returned.
6. Sarah, living 1675; d. before 1690.

SAMUEL LEE, Esq. (18-14), b. 16 Aug. 1667; d. 17 Sept. 1754; m. 8 Feb. 1692 1st. REBECCA MASTERS(18-15) b. abt. 1675; d. 5 Nov. 1723, dau. of NATHANIEL(18-30) and RUTH (PICKWORTH) MASTERS (18-31); m. 2nd Sarah Herrick, 4 Mar. 1724.

Children:

1. Samuel, b. 24 Feb. 1693/4; d. 6 July 1753
2. MARY (18-7) b. 20 Oct. 1695; m. 12 Dec. 1713, JOHN DURKEE(18-6) For children see DURKEE.
3. Ruth, b. 10 Dec. 1697; m. Samuel Parsons, 28 Nov. 1713.
4. Lidiah, b. 19 Apr. 1699; m. 11 Dec. 1718, Ezekel Goodale.
5. Nathaniel, b. 3 Oct. 1703; d. bef. 1762.
6. Josiah, b. 24 Oct. 1706; d. at sea, probably 1758.
7. Elizabeth, b. 17 Aug. 1710; m. 11 Feb. 1736, George Crosse.
9. Jonathan, b. 15 June 1718; d. 1 July 1718.
10. Jonathan, alive in 1730; d. unmarried.

Samuel Lee was a well-known merchant and Justice of the Peace. He owned the largest vessels in his town, one of which was The Swallow. He owned a number of slaves in 1690. He was selectman twenty time between 1700 and 1754. He was town clerk from 1725 to 1738. He was one of the first two deacons of the First Church of Manchester, 1716-1754. He was one of the grantees as trustees for the town, of the deed from the heirs of Masconomet in 1700, releasing their right in the township.

Correspondance in 1978 with Doris Conners, librarian of the Manchester Public Library, brought this bit of information:

"There is a lovely 1720 house here that remained in the Lee family until just a few years ago. In my younger days I spent a good deal of time there and am happy to say that it has been beautifully restored by the present owners."

Research of lands records probably would disclose the original owner, which I hope to pursue later.

Colonial Families of the United State of America by George N. Mackenize says, "Samuel Lee Esq.(son of Samuel Lee(18-14)) moved to Marblehead, Mass. and became a celebrated architect and builder, as well as a great merchant. He was a housewright, and famous in Essex county for his intelligence and enterprise as a contractor and builder. He erected at least one hundred houses and stores in Marblehead; for the material he sent to Manchester, where there was a sawmill and an abundant supply of timber."

It would not be unreasonable to assume the Lee house built in 1720, and owned by Lee descendants until recently, was built by Samuel Lee II for his father, Samuel. Inasmuch as Samuel II lived in Marblehead he undoubtedly did not built it for himself. Samuel I lived all his life in Manchester.

Sources: Vital Records of Manchester, Mass.

Colonial Families of the United States of America, by G. N. Mackenzie.

LEWIS (2)

"When the whirlwind passes, the wicked is no more but the righteous have an everlasting foundation." Proverbs 10:25

WILLIAM LEWIS (42-4) b. England; d. 2 Aug. 1683 at a great age; m. FELIX COLLINS(42-5) in England. Their son was:

WILLIAM LEWIS(42-2) b. England; d. 18 Aug. 1690 in Farmingham, Mass.; m. 1644 MARY HOPKINS (42-3) dau. of William Hopkins; m. 2nd Mary Cheever.

William Lewis came to New England on the Lion arriving at Boston 16 Sept. 1632. He was with the company called "The Braintree Company" headed by WILLIAM GOODWIN, JOHN CROW, JOHN WHITE, John Talcot, William Wadsworth, and others. This company preceded their pastor, THOMAS HOOKER, and teacher, SAMUEL STONE. William Lewis, along with the rest were the founders of Hartford, Conn. and later Hadley, Mass.. He was representative for Hadley in 1662, and for Northampton in 1664. He was on the committee to build the new meetinghouse in Hadley upon the founding of that town after the separation from the church at Hartford due to the quarrel between Elder Goodwin and Rev. Stone. His wife, Felix died 17 Aug. 1683. He moved to Farmington, Conn. prior to 29 Nov. 1677. He died there 2 Aug. 1683.

WILLIAM LEWIS (42-2) b. England; d. 18 Aug. 1690 in Farmingham, Mass. m. 1644 MARY HOPKINS(42-3); m. 2nd Mary Cheever.

Children by first wife:

1. Mary, b. 6 May 1645; m. Benjamin Judd.
2. Philip, bpt. 13 Dec. 1646.
3. Samuel, b. 18 Aug. 1648.
4. Sarah, b. abt. 1652; m. Samuel Boltwood.
5. HANNAH (42-1), m. SAMUEL CROW(30-26); m. 2nd Daniel Marsh.(for children see CROW)
6. William, bpt. 15 March 1656; m. Phebe More.
7. Felix, bpt. 12 Dec. 1658; m. Thomas Selden or Selding.
8. Ebenezer; m. Elizabeth-----.
9. John b. 15 May 1665; d. abt. 1694.
10. James, b. 10 July 1667.

Children by 2nd wife:

11. Elizabeth, b. 20 Oct. 1672; d. 1674
12. Ezekiel, b. 7 Nov. 1674; m. 1st. 18 Mar. 1702, Mary Breden; 2nd. 11 Oct. 1704, Abigail Kilcup.
13. Nathaniel, b. 1 Oct. 1675; m. 1st 25 Nov. 1699, Abigail Ashley; 2nd. 4 July 1726, Thankful Lyman.
14. Abigail, b. 19 Sept. 1678; m. 10 Dec. 1696, William Wadsworth.
15. Joseph, b. 15 Mar. 1679.
16. Daniel, b. 16 July 1681.

William Lewis was a resident of Farmington in 1644, and was the first recorder of the town on its incorporation in 1645. His marriage to Mary Hopkins is said to have been by contract between his father and Mary Whitehead, mother of Mary whose first husband was probably William Hopkins. William Hopkins was of Stratford in 1640 and was assistant 1641 and 1642. It is not known where he came from or when he died. William Lewis was a military officer with ranks from Sergeant to Captain. He died 18 Aug. 1690 when thirteen of his sixteen children were still living.

Sources: History of Hadley, by Judd
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary

LYMAN (2)

"Honor all men. Love the brotherhood; Fear
God. Honor the king." I Peter 2:17

The Fullers trace their side of the family through the Nashs and Alvords to the Lyman line. Richard Lyman, the emigrant ancestor's great great grandfather, Thomas married Elizabeth Lambert. She was the great granddaughter of William Lambert who married Joan(Johanna) Umfreville great granddaughter of Robert de Umfreville by his second wife. Through this line the Lymans trace their descent from Alfred the Great, William the Conqueror, Charlemagne, and others. Also at this point the Schrunks, through the Torreys, Clevelands, Bates, Farwells, Welbies, etc. trace their line to the same Robert de Umfreville by his first wife, to the same lineage of Alfred the Great, etc..

Several sources give this Lyman descent from the Umfrevilles: The Lyman Genealogy, by Lyman Coleman; Chart by Sarah Louise Kimball of Palo Alta, Calif. which was used as a basis for an article by Dr. David Starr Jordon published in the December 1921 issue of Scientific Monthly; Famous Families of Massachusetts, by Mary C Crawford, 1930; Colonial Families of the United States of America, Vol. VI by George N. Mackenzie, LL.B; New England Families-Genealogical and Memorial, Vol. IV by William R. Cutter, A.M. 1913; Americans of Royal Descent, by Charles H. Browning 1894.

Most of this section on the Lyman family is extracted and quoted from the Lyman Coleman Genealogy.

"Like most of the English surnames Lyman has passed through many changes-- Lehman, Leyman, Lemon, Liman, to name a few. Henry A Lyman, Esq. of London who made a protracted and exhaustive investigation of the Lymans in England has concluded that the Leman and Lyman are one and the same. That they were recognized as the same appears from the fact that Sir Henry Lemon, lord mayor of London 1616, had a correspondance with the widow of Henry Lyman, the brother of RICHARD, asking her to return to England; and that the father of Sir John held part and parcel of the same estate which came into the possession of the Lymans by the marriage of Thomas Lyman, of Navistike, with Elizabeth Lambert. The name Lyman, in this orthography, appears in the parish records of High Ongar as far back as 1521."

"The Lyman family have, at different times, borne five separate amorial bearings or emblems. The one we are interested in is--In the frontpiece the central figure, within and under the crest of the helmet and the rampant bull, is divided into four parts representing three coats of arms. The first and fourth is that of the Lymans repeated in the fourth division to make up the quarterly. The second figure in the quarterly is the arms of Elizabeth Lambert, the heiress, who by her marriage about 1488, with Thomas Lyman of Navistoke, near High Ongar, brought large estates into the family. The third is the arms of Sarah Osborne, the wife of RICHARD LYMAN, the original immigrant, the ancestor of the Lymans and their descendants in America."

The Lyman Coleman book starts with the Lyman family in England with one Thomas Lyman about 1200, but it is nebulous in its descent until we come to Thomas Lyman of Navistoke who married Elizabeth Lambert, therefore this section of the Schrunk-Fuller genealogy will start with this Thomas.

THOMAS LYMAN(35-2) m. ELIZABETH LAMBERT(35-3) before 1488. He succeeded his father in the possession of the estate at Navistoke and Wethersfield. In 1488 Thomas and his wife, Elizabeth brought suit in the Court of Kings Bench against Cecilie Barantyn, executrix to a will, for unjustly detaining a sum of money. Their son was:

HENRY LYMAN (35-1), m. ALICIA HYDE(34-17) daughter of Simon Hyde. Henry had

possession of the estates at Navistoke and Wethersfield, 2nd Henry VII(1487) and was living 8th Henry VIII(1517). His son was:

JOHN LYMAN(34-8), m. MARGARET GERARD(34-9), daughter of WILLIAM GERARD(34-18) of Beauchamp, county Essex. John was eldest son and heir. He also possessed lands at Ovyngton, Asshe, and Beauchamp St. Paul, county Essex, and at Clare and Chylton, county Suffolk, which he sold 14th Henry VIII(1532). He was living 37th Henry VIII(1546) having possession at that time of the Navistoke and Ongar estates. His son was:

HENRY LYMAN(34-4), m. Elizabeth--; she died 15 Apr. 1587 at Navistoke; m. 2nd Phillis Stane.

Children by 1st wife:

1. Judith, bpt. 2 Nov. 1578; buried 24 Nov. 1578.
2. Jane. bpt. 20 Oct. 1579; d. 21 Oct. 1579.
3. RICHARD(34-2) bpt. 30 Oct. 1580.
4. Henry, bpt. 19 Nov. 1581; buried 13 Mar. 1589.
5. Agnes, bpt. 28 Nov. 1585.
6. Sarah, bpt. 18 Jan. 1587.

Children by 2nd wife:

7. Henry, bpt. 6 June 1591.
8. William, bpt. 2 Mar. 1594.
9. Phillis, bpt. 12 May 1597.

RICHARD LYMAN(34-2) bpt. 30 Oct. 1579 at High Ongar, Essex co., England; d. in August 1640; m. SARAH OSBORNE(34-3) daughter of ROGER OSBORNE(34-6) of Halstead, in Kent. she died about 1640 shortly after Richard.

Children:

1. William buried 28 Aug. 1615.
2. Phillis, bpt. 2 Sept. 1611; m. William Hills.
3. Richard, bpt. 18 July 1613; d. young.
4. William, bpt. 8 Sept. 1616; d. Nov. 1616.
5. Richard, bpt. 24 Feb. 1617.
6. Sarah, bpt. 8 Feb. 1620.
7. Anne, bpt. 12 April 1621; d. young.
8. JOHN (34-1) bpt. 1623.
9. Robert, b. Sept. 1629; m. 15 Nov. 1662, Hepzibah Bascom.

"Richard Lyman sold to John Gower in 1629, two messuages, a garden, orchard and divers lands arable; also a meadow and pasture, all at Norton Mandeville, in the parish of Ongar, county of Essex. He came, with his wife and five children to New England on the Lion sailing about the middle of August 1631. The same ship carried Martha Winthrop, the third wife of Governor John Winthrop, and the governor's eldest son and his wife and their children; also Eliot, the celebrated apostle of the Massachusetts Indians. The ship's passengers consisted of about sixty persons. They were at sea about ten weeks and arrived at Natascot. The wind was contrary so the ship stayed at Long Island, but the governor's son went on shore and that night the governor went on board the ship and remained overnight. The next morning, November 2nd, the wind being fair, the ship made anchor for Boston, and on the 4th of November all the passengers landed, the ship giving them a salute from six or seven cannons."

What sought they this afar?
 Bright jewels of the mine?
 The wealth of seas: the spoils of war?
 They sought a faith's pure shrine.

Aye, call it holy ground
 The soil where first they trod;

They have left unstained what there they found,
Freedom to worship God.

On landing, the captain, with his companion in arms, entertained them with a guard, and gave them welcome by the salute of many guns; and the greater portion of the people of the near plantations went to receive them, and brought or sent for many days a great store of provisions; and we were further told that such joy and manifestations of love had never before been seen in New England; and it was a great marvel that so many people and such an abundance of provisions could be gathered together in so few hours notice. On the 11th day of November, a day of thanksgiving was held in Boston in commemoration of the event."

How much more fortunate were these people in their landing in New England than the Pilgrims eleven years earlier when no welcoming friends awaited them with food and shelter. Yet they too suffered much loss to gain the religious freedom they so desired.

"Richard Lyman first became a settler in Charlestown, Mass., and with his wife united with the church in what is now called Roxbury, under the pastoral care of Eliot, the apostle to the Indians; he became a freeman at the General Court, 11 June 1635, and on the 15th of October 1635, he took his departure with his family from Charlestown, joining a party of about one hundred persons, who went through the wilderness from Massachusetts into Connecticut, the object being to form the settlements of Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield." (This was the company led by the REV. THOMAS HOOKER and REV. SAMUEL STONE.) "He was one of the first settlers of Hartford. The journey from Massachusetts was made in about fourteen days time, the distance being more than one hundred miles and through a trackless wilderness. They had no guide but their compass, and made their way over mountains through swamps, thickets and rivers, which were not passable but with the greatest difficulty. They had no cover but the heavens, nor any lodgings but those which simple nature afforded them." ("And I will make them a covenant of peace, and will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell securely in the wilderness and sleep in the woods." Ezekiel 34:25) "They drove out with them one hundred sixty head of cattle, and, by the way, subsisted in a great measure on the milk of their cows. Richard Lyman, on this journey, suffered greatly in the loss of cattle. He was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, and there is little doubt that he and his wife, Sarah formed a connection with the first church in Hartford, of which the REV. THOMAS HOOKER was pastor. His will of 22nd April 1640, is first in the valuable collection of Trumbull and stands, Record I, 442 and 443, and followed with the inventory of his estate. He died in August 1640, and his name is incised on a stone column in the rear of Centre Church of Hartford, erected in the memory of the first settlers of the city. His widow, Sarah died soon afterwards."

"Richard Lyman is reported to have begun life in the New World as a man of considerable estate, keeping two servants."

"The following is extracted from the record of Eliot, the apostle, in his own hand writing: Richard Lyman--he came to New England in the 9th month, 1631. He brought children, Phillis, Richard, Sarah, John. He was an ancient Christian, but weak, yet after some time of trial and quickening he joynd the church; when the great removal was made to Connecticut, he also went, and under-went much afflictions; for, going toward winter, his cattle were lost in driving, and never were found again; and, the winter being cold and he ill-provided, he was sick and melancholly; yet after, he had some reviving through God's mercy and dyed in the year 1640."

JOHN LYMAN(30-20) b. Sept. 1623 High Ongar, Eng.; d. 20 Aug. 1690; m. DORCUS PLUMB(30-21) daughter of JOHN PLUMB(30-21)

Children:

1. Elizabeth, b. 6 Nov. 1655
2. Sarah, b. 11 Nov. 1658; m. Samuel Wright
3. JOHN(30-10) b. abt. 1 Aug. 1660.
4. Moses, b. 20 Feb. 1663; d. 25 Feb. 1701.
5. Dorothy, b. 8 June 1665; m. Jabez Bracket.
6. Mary, b. 2 Jan. 1668; m. Samuel Dwight.
7. Experience, b. 8 Jan. 1670; d. in infancy.
8. Joseph, b. 17 Feb. 1671; d. 1692
9. Benjamin, b. Aug. 1674; m. 1698, Thankful Pomeroy.
10. Caleb, b. 2 Sept. 1678; d. 17 Nov. 1742; no children.

John Lyman, known as Lieut. Lyman settled in Northampton, Mass. in 1654, where he resided until his death, 20 Aug. 1690, at the age of 67. During King Philips War he was in command of the Northampton soldiers in the famous Falls fight above Deerfield, 18 May 1676. (This is the famous fight in which SAMUEL CROW was killed.)

JOHN LYMAN(30-10), b. abt. 1 Aug. 1660; d. 8 Nov. 1740, age 80; m. 19 Apr. 1687 MINDWELL(SHELDON) POMEROY (30-11); she was b. 24 Feb. 1666; d. 8 Apr. 1735, age 69.

Children:

1. Mindwell, b. 30 Aug. 1688.
2. DORCUS(30-5) b. 1690; m. JOHN ALVORD(30-4)(For children see ALVORD).
3. Hannah, b. 2 Apr. 1692.
4. John, b. 12 Oct. 1693; m. Abigail Moseley.
5. Esther, b. 15 Feb. 1698.
6. Gideon, b. 19 Mar. 1700.
7. Elizabeth, b. 8 Dec. 1702.
8. Pheneas, b. May 1706; d. at Yale College 1726.
9. Elias, b. May 1710.
10. Gad. b. May 1713.

John Lyman was born in Northampton, Mass. He lived in the part of town called South Farms, and kept a public house near Smith's Ferry.

Source: As already stated in the narrative on page 1.

McCONAUGHEY (2)

"I call to remembrance my song in the night; I commune with mine own heart; And my spirit maketh diligent search." Psalms 77:6

Diligent search on the McConaughy, McConnaughey, McConaughy, and other variant spellings has been going on for over 80 years. Samuel Chalmers McConahey, (1876-1971) passed his records on to Patricia Ann McConnaughay Gergory. These records included the life long collection of Dr. David McConaughy (1860-1945), which was primarily his Gettsbury line with some other miscellaneous records. The McConnaughey Society of America was formed in 1962 with Kenneth McConnaughey as president; Patricia Gregory as Sectary-Treasuer and Editor-in-chief; Samuel Chalmers McConahey as honorary Vice President. The first annual Bulletin was published January 1963. The goal of the Society is to publish a McConnaughay (and variant spellings) Genealogy and to preserve records of the families.

Much of the material in this section of my book is the results of the time and money expended by these people. I gratefully acknowledge that without them I would have very little on our McConaughy ancestors, and thank Patricia Gregory for the use of this material.

The following is quoted from Bulletins one and four, except paragraph three which is from English histories.

"The Gaelic word Donnachaidh, sounded Kinkay or Concaiy, is the equivalent of the Saxon Duncan. From the Gaelic many variants have derived including the broadly basic Donaughty and Concaughy, Donache, (Donachy), Conachie (or Conachy); to which the prefix Mac (Mc), "son of" as previously indicated, was added in most instances. From these basic forms a long list of variants have developed over the period when names more often than not were loosely phonetic. Eventually fixed spellings were adopted which the older member of former generations insisted was the "correct" rendering in each case!"

"The first chief of this race who gave the clan its name of Clan Connachaigh, or the children of Duncan, was Donnachadh Reamhar (Duncan the Stout), otherwise known as Duncan de Atholia, or Duncan of Athol. Duncan was the male descendant and representative of the ancient Celtic Earls of Athol. The clan, however, as such count their chiefs from Duncan de Atholia only, as they first appear as a clan then, and that in support of Duncan's friend and kinsman, King Robert, The Bruce."

When Alexander III, King of Scotland, was accidentally killed he had no male heir. His granddaughter Margaret was named successor to the crown. However she died on a voyage from Norway to Scotland. Edward I, King of England, who considered himself overlord of Scotland, chose John Balliol son of David I to be king. The Scots were not pleased with him. Then in 1296 Edward marched on Scotland and defeated John Balliol compelling him to resign his crown. Edward decided to be King of Scotland. The Scots, a intensely patriotic race, would not tolerate foreign domination. A national hero rose to fight for his country's freedom, Robert the Bruce. Robert decided to declare himself king but first met with Sir John Comyn, (great grandson of William Comyn (62-12)) another claimant descended from Duncan I. Robert was descended from David I, both descendants of Malcolm, King 1005-1034. John Comyn agreed to give up his claim if Robert would give him certain lands. They had met in a church in Dumfries. A quarrel developed and Robert killed Comyn, from then on he was considered an outlaw by the English. Nevertheless he declared himself king.

"At this time there were three Donnachie brothers called Duncan, Campbell, and Robert. At the battle of Bannockburn these brothers fought so bravely that Robert the Bruce asked them to change their name to Robertson in his honor. The two elder brothers were too proud of their own name to comply with the wish of

the Bruce. The youngest brother, however, who was proud of the regard he had won with his king yielded to the wish. Hence the introduction of the name of Robertson into the family history of the Donnachie's. (Some versions say there were six tall, redheaded brothers, three stood on each side of Robert the Bruce; when the battle was over three were dead.) "

"It was on the way to the field of Bannockburn that Duncan found the famous 'Clach-na-brataich' or stone of the banner adhering to the standard pole on its being lifted from the ground after a nights halt--the crystal ball that carries with it the luck of Clan Donnachaidh."

"The Robertsons of Struan', says Skene, 'are unquestionably the oldest family in Scotland, being the sole remaining branch of that Royal House which occupied the throne of Scotland during the eleventh and twelfth centuries.'"

"In later centuries Clan Donnachaidh and its chiefs were noted for its intense loyalty to the Stuarts, and that from the earliest reigns of these Monarchs to the appearance of their last Prince in 1745. On the murder of James I in the Black friars Monastery at Perth, it was the chief of Clan Donnachaidh who captured his murderer in a lonely glen in Athol, and in commemoration of this had in 1451, his lands erected into a barony and his arms augmented by the well known crest, a right hand and arm upholding a royal crown, with the motto 'Virtutis Gloria Merces' (Glory the Reward of Valour), and slung to the ancient shield with three wolfs head argent --a savage in chains."

"Other lands were then offered to the chief, but he chose to have those he already possessed, which were very extensive erected into the Barony of Struan. This chief's name was Robert (a name first adopted by the family at the wish of Robert the Bruce), and in commemoration of the honours showered upon him by the successor of the murdered king, his son took the name of Robertson, which became hereafter the name of the family and clan."

"The clan system was finally broken, with the Stewart Dynasty, at Culloden in 1745, and thereafter the English imposed numerous harsh regulations such as forbidding the kilt, etc.."

"Obviously the study of individual families cannot be isolated from the history of the various countries of origin and particularly from those internal conflicts and political and economic forces that resulted in major migrations. Since the McConaughy Society of America is concerned chiefly with name variants from Connachaidh we focus, first, on Scotland and her succession of rulers and wars; next on Ireland from the 'Planting' of Ulster beginning in 1612 under James I of England who was also James VI of Scotland, thereby, for the first time uniting the two countries under a single governmental authority; and finally the migration from Ireland to America."

"Following the confiscation of Catholic lands and jurisdiction in Northern Ireland and replacement under James I with selected English and Lowland Scotch settlers, predominately Protestant, known in history as the Planting, subsequent migrations developed because of persecutions, confiscatory rents and other pressures, from Scotland to Ireland(Ulster); and from Ireland (Ulster) to America (United States and Canada)."

"Coming closer to our immediate area of research, and by way of illustration, we quote the following excerpts from 'The Scotch-Irish in America.' Vols. I and II, by Charles A. Hanna, recognized authority in this field:

'During the first half of the 18th century (1700-1750) Down, Antrim, Tyrone, Armagh and Derry were emptied of the Protestant inhabitants who were of more value to Ireland than California gold mines. The famine of 1740-41 gave an immense impetus to the movement and it is said that for several years the Protestant emigrants from Ulster annually amounted to about 12,000. More than thirty years later, Arthur Young found the stream still flowing and he mentions that in 1773, four thousand emigrants had sailed from Belfast alone!

'When in 1772 the Lord Donegal leases fell due and he demanded £ 100,000 in fines for renewals from tenants--all Protestants--the English House of Commons backed the landlords. Religious bigotry, commercial jealousy, and modern landlordism had combined to do their worst against the Ulster Settlement. The emigration (to America) was not the whole of the mischief. Those who went carried their art and their tools with them, and at the rate at which the stream was flowing the (British) Colonies would soon have no need of British and Irish imports. In the two years following the Antrim evictions, 30,000 Protestants left Ulster for a land where there was no legal robbery and where those who sowed the seed could reap the harvest. They went with bitterness in their hearts, cursing and detesting the aristocratic system of which the ennobling qualities were lost and only the worst retained.'

Yet even in America the Scotch-Irish were not free from English persecution. The following is extracted from a letter by Lyle McConaughy of Aurora, Nebr. to Patricia Gregory.

"My grandfather (Andrew Jackson McConaughy) said his grandparents (Andrew Duncan McConaughy) worked for shipbuilding in Delaware, at New Castle just south of Philadelphia. Scotch people were hated by Lord Delaware to whom the King of England had granted Pennsylvania and Delaware. They were driven back into the mountains of western Pennsylvania. Later the same thing happened to the people, Scotch settlement, near Salisbury, N. Carolina. They were burned out and livestock stolen and slaughtered by the English, urged to do so by the Church of England."

Another letter says:

"When one studies the McConaughy's we have to distinguish between English and German names in which our McConaughy line falls. A few wished to remain attached to England but ours never did and they began marrying the German girls, and into the Quakers of Delaware and the Brandywine river in and around Pennsylvania. There were English, Welsh and German Quakers, but they pushed the Scotch-Irish back further in the Pennsylvania hills from the New Castle, Del. and Germantown, Pa. area. William Penn was no lover of the Scots and that was what started the big trek of Scots to the Carolinas where they could own land, 50 acres in N. Carolina." (Later per above letter they were driven out of the Carolinas.)

"Two principal streams of migration developed in this country from Delaware, Maryland and the Pennsylvania area; one southbound through the Valley of Virginia into Georgia and the Carolinas; the other westward through the Province of Pennsylvania, over the rugged mountains of the Alleghenies to the Ohio River Valley and the Northwest territory beyond. With these tides went the teachers and the preachers--active, energetic and aggressive--and always at the very forefront of that thin line of log cabins marking the advance guard of a conquering white civilization. Scotch-Irish name forms of people and places, marked the westward course of this empire and theological concepts based on John Calvin's teachings strongly shaped religious thinking as well as social and political action with tremendous emphasis on individual freedom and responsibility." (From McConaughy Bulletin)

The first proven ancestor from whom this branch of McConaughys descends;

WILLIAM MCCONNAUGHEY (10-24) b. ca 1740, probably in Highlands of Scotland;
m. ca 1770 ELLEN BERRY (10-25)

Children: William and Ellen had seven sons. The names of only two have been found.

1. David, b. 1776
2. ANDREW DUNCAN (10-12)

"William McConaughy was born in the "highlands" of Scotland about 1740 and

for a number of years was a prominent importer of flaxseed from America to his native country. His frequent trips to America convinced him of its vast opportunities and he accordingly cast his lot with the struggling pioneers of Pennsylvania, locating in Washington county, where about 1770 he married to Ellen Berry, also a native of the "Highlands" of Scotland and who, when but a mere girl and without the knowledge of her parents, boarded a vessel bound for Philadelphia, where soon after her arrival she met young McConnaughey and they were married. After their marriage they continued to reside in Washington County, Pa., until their respective deaths, probably between 1790-1800. They reared a family of seven sons." (from "The County of Highland, Ohio.)

Lyle McConnaughey of Aurora, Nebr. says in one of his letters:

"My grandfather told me when he lived with us and later, that MCCONNAUGHEYS spelled the name with two n.n.'s in the Old Scotland, and some of them went south into Maryland and the Carolinas. Franklin Co. Pa. where his father James was born is near the Maryland line. He also said some of them served as soldiers under Marion, the General of Penn. troops, and Kirkwoods Delawares, so possibly this is where the other sons of the seven of William McConnaughey may have ended up in a trench or shallow grave in the woods. Most of these places were forgotten."

"The children, grandchildren and related families of William and Ellen moved westward to Ohio, starting about 1837. They probably moved by way of Kentucky spending various periods of time there before going on to Ohio. One of the reasons for the "stop-over" was to await completion of treaties with the Indians. As a matter of fact, the Wests and Carles, neighbors and relatives of many McConnaugheys did go this route from Fayette Co. to Kentucky, where Eber West died, to Highland county, Ohio."

"In 1837, when the McConnaugheys, Harris', and others arrived in Highland county they presented their "Letters of Transfer" from their Baptist Church in Pennsylvania to the local church. The local membership declined to accept their letters, requiring that they submit to another baptism by emersion to qualify for membership. The McConnaugheys and their friends and relatives started their own Baptist Church, which survives to the present--the other church is long since passed away."

1. David McConnaughey, b. 11 March 1776; d. 11 Sept. 1859; m. 6 Nov. 1779
Prudence Thompson, b. 8 June 1783; d. 20 Mar. 1846; daughter of Andrew Thompson and Elizabeth Bell.

Children:

- 1a. Mary Ann, b. 23 Sept. 1800; m. James Oliver Harris; no children.
- 1l. Andrew, b. 16 Oct. 1802; m. Mary Vance.
12. William, b. 15 Oct. 1804; m. Sarah----
13. David, Jr., b. 6 Oct. 1806; m. Catherine Hibler.
14. THOMPSON, b. 27 Nov. 1808; m. Sarah Carle; 2nd. Emeline Willson Gaddis.
- 1b. Eliza, b. 7 Dec. 1810; m.----Chaney.
- 1c. Prudence, b. 23 Jan. 1813.
- 1d. Sarah, b. 9 June 1815.
15. John, b. 18 Sept. 1817.
- 1e. Eleanor, b. 24 Apr. 1820.
16. James, b. 17 May 1822; m. Ruth Springer Vance.
17. Jessie Evans, b. 22 Sept. 1824.
- 1f. Rosannah Jane, b. 27 Apr. 1827; m. 1st Lindsey Coons; 2nd James McConnaughey her 1st. cousin.

David McConnaughey's early youth was spent amid the stirring scenes of the Revolution. Prudence Thompson, also a native of Pennsylvania was of Scotch extratation. They began housekeeping in Washington county, Pa., and for a number of years successfully maintained one of the best hotels in that part of the state.

14. Thompson McConnaughey, b. 27 Nov. 1808; m. Sarah Carle; 2nd Emeline Willson Gaddis Moore.

Children by 1st marriage:

14a. P. (probably Prudence) Elizabeth, b. 1836.

141. Isaac, b. 1837; m. Harriet Jones; no children survived.

142. THOMAS J., b. 1844; m. Rachel Strode.

14b. Mary E., b. 1848; m. William Thompson.

Eight children by second wife.

142. Thomas McConnaughey, b. 1844; m. Rachel Strode.

Children:

1421. a son b. 1870; d. 1870.

142a. Norah, b. 1871; d. 1974

1422. Charles A., b. 1875; m. Mary Thornton.

1423. ARTHUR R., b. 1879; m. Susan Money.

1423. Arthur R. McConnaughey, b. 1879; m. Susan Money.

Child:

14231. KENNETH EARL, b. 1899; m. 1st Wilma Dougherty; 2nd. Esther Lucille Thompson.

Child by 1st wife:

14231a. Patricia Ann, b. 1925; m. Warren R. Gregory.

14231a. Patricia Ann McConnaughey, b. 1925; m. Warren R. Gregory.

Children:

14231a1. Kenneth Gregory, b. 1948.

14231aa. Patricia Gregory, b. 1950; m. Peter Iaria.

Children:

14231aa1. Joseph Iaria, b. 1969.

14231aa2. Peter Iaria, b. 1972.

14231a2. Warren Gregory, b. 1951; d. 1951.

14231ab. Kathryn Gregory, b. 1952; m. Alan Thomas.

Children:

14231ab1. Joseph Thomas, b. 1973.

14231aba. Ann Thomas, b. 1976.

14231a3. Warren Roy Gregory, b. 1955.

14231ac. Martha Gregory, b. 1957; m. Richard Piercefield.

14231a4. John S. Gregory, b. 1958.

14231a5. Thomas R. Gregory, b. 1960.

Back Row: Alan Thomas; Warren Gregory II; Thomas Gregory; John Gregory.

Middle Row: Kate Gregory Thomas; Kenneth Gregory; Richard Piercefield; Peter Iaria.

Bottom Row: Ann Thomas; Joseph Thomas; Warren Gregory; Patricia McConaughay Gregory; Martha Gregory Piercefield; Joseph Iaria; Patricia Gregory Iaria; Peter Iaria.



2. ANDREW DUNCAN MCCONAUGHEY(10-12), son of William and Ellen Berry McConaughey, b. ca 1780; d. after 16 Sept. 1853.

Children:

21. James, b. 19 Dec. 1810; d. 30 Oct. 1890; m. Mary Ann Weyer; 2nd Rosanna McConaughey Coons.

22. John, b. 1812; m. 15 June 1833, Sarah Crosby.

2a. Elizabeth, b. 23 Aug. 1814; m. 9 Feb. 1837, John Burt.

23. ANDREW (10-6) b. 5 Oct. 1815; m. 9 Sept. 1841, Mary Carle.

2b. Catharine.

2c. Mary, m. 11 Mar. 1841, Noah Waller.

24. Alexander, b. 1820-21; m. 29 Aug. 1847, Mary Knotts.

2d. Sarah, m. 4 Nov. 1852, Joseph S. Waller

25 William.

2e. Ellen Jane, b. 1835; m. 7 Oct. 1858, William Greathouse.

26 Duncan, b. 11 May 1836; m. 14 Dec. 1865, Christia Ann Valentine.

Andrew Duncan McConaughey was one of the seven sons of William and Ellen Berry McConaughey, born in Pennsylvanis, and is thought to have married a sister of Prudence who married Andrew's brother David McConnaughey. However, this has not been proven.

Will of Andrew D. McConaughey dated 16 Sept. 1853 in the Guernsey county, Ohio records:

Andrew Duncan McConaughy gives to Elizabeth Weir, Ellen McConaughy and Duncan McConaughey 30 acres, Elizabeth Weir to hold land in common with Ellen and Duncan during her natural life & in case of death before Ellen & Duncan shall become of age they shall hold the same for their support, Elizabeth, Ellen and Duncan to receive 1 mare, 1 colt, 2 cows, 12 sheep & all the hogs together with household furniture, etc..

My son William to get 1 rifle. Elizabeth to get all the grain and 1 wagon for the support of herself & Ellen & Duncan. She may sell the wagon or property to pay debts. After the death of Elizabeth Weir & when Ellen & Duncan shall come of age, James McConaughy, John McConaughy, Elizabeth Burt, Andrew McConaughy, Catherine Sloats, Mary Waller, Alexander McConaughy, Sarah McConaughy, William McConaughy, Ellen McConaughy, & Duncan McConaughy shall all have equal shares in the property that is left.. Andrew signed 16 Sept. 1853. (Note the spelling variants of the McConaughy name in the same family.)

21. James McConaughey, b. 19 Dec. 1810, Washington Co. Pa.; d. 30 Oct. 1890; m. Mary Ann Weyer, b. 1820; d. 1855; m. 2nd. Rosanna McConaughey, widow of Lindsey Coons, daughter of David and Prudence Thompson McConnaughey, 1st. cousins. No children born of this marriage.

Children by 1st wife:

21a. Margaret Pricilla, b. 1847; d. Sept. 1855.

21b. Rosanna, b. 1840; d. Sept. 1855

21c. Mary Ann, b. 1838; d. 1918; m. ---Cox.

21d. Sarah Elizabeth, b. 1842; d. 20 Dec. 1919; m. George Ramey.

21e. Catherine Lida, b. 1835; m. ----Richardson.

21l. Andrew Jackson, b. 25 May 1846; d. May 1918; m. 26 Sept. 1869, Druzilla H. Totten.

212. Charles William, b. 1852; d. ca 1918 Jerrico Springs, Mo.

213. John J., b. 13 Apr. 1854; d. 15 Apr. 1925; m. 28 Feb. 1878, Frances Elizabeth Meyer.

James McConaughey lost his wife and two children, Margaret and Rosanna in a cholera epidemic in 1855.

James McConaughey signed a General Affidavit at Knoxville, Marion county, Iowa 4 Jan. 1886 for Mary Carle McConaughy when she was trying to get a pension from

her son, Abraham's Civil War service. In the affidavit he stated he was a brother to Andrew, and Mary Carle McConaughy was his sister-in-law. He was also a witness to the will of his brother Andrew who died 21 Nov. 1865.

Obituary of Rosanna McConaughy Coons McConaughy

"Rosanna Jane McConaughy was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, April 27, 1827 and died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. David Mason, Sept. 29, 1915, at the advanced age of 88 years, 5 months, and 2 days.

At the age of nine years she moved with her parents to Ohio, where she grew to womanhood. She was married Jan. 10, 1847 to Lindsey Coons, to which twelve children were born, eight of whom are still living--four sons and four daughters. They are D. A. Coons, Carson; James Coons, Macedonia; Charles Coons, Des Moines; Joseph Coons, Stafford Kan.; Mrs David Mason, Knoxville; Mrs. H. E. van Byoc, Lincoln, Neb.; Mrs. Geo. Ouren, Loveingsworth Wash., and Mrs. C. A. Briney, Lavina, Mont.. About 1873 she married James McConaughy, her cousin. To this union no children were born. Mr. McConaughy preceded her in death about twenty-five years ago. Besides these she leaves thirty-seven grandchildren, and forty-two great grandchildren.

They moved to Iowa in 1851 and settled in Knoxville on the property now occupied by the S. C. Johnston residence.

At the age of twenty she united with the Baptist church and lived the life of a consistent Christian for the past seventy-six years.

Funeral services were held on Friday morning at 10 am, at the Seventh Day Adventist church, Rev. Ostrander, pastor of the Seventh Day Adventist church of Des Moines, preaching the sermon. Burial was made in the North cemetery." (from "The Knoxville Express" 6 Oct. 1915)

211. Andrew Jackson McConaughy, b. 26 May 1845; d. 20 May 1918; m. 26 Sept. 1869 Druzilla H. Totten b. 17 Apr. 1851; d. 24 July 1899; m. 2nd. Mrs Mary Davis.
Children:
2111 Ora T. McConaughy, b. 22 June 1871; d. 21 Oct. 1943, Aurora, Nebr.
211a Mary McConaughy, b. 1872; d. ca 1960 Burbank, Calif.
2112 Benjamin Edward McConaughy, b. 1873; d. 1937, Aurora, Nebr.

Lyle McConaughy of Aurora writes of his grandfather, Andrew J. McConaughy:

"My grandfather lived with us for three years, after his wife died, Druzilla H. Totten, also born at Knoxville, Iowa. Grandfather told me if you want war times just vote the Democratic ticket. 'I was named Andrew Jackson McConaughy after President Andrew Jackson, but he was a slave holder and a war monger and most of the McConaughy's went with Abe Lincoln and the Republican Party.' He never would vote any other way. He was Sheriff here three terms-1892-1898 in Hamilton county and I was born in the upper jail, Jan. 18, 1895. My father was deputy two years then went onto the farm. I was deputy sheriff and jailor, 1938-1952 and lived over the same jail. Resigned Nov. 1, 1952 and was a guard at the Grand Island Ammunition Depot.

Grandfather was in the 40th Ia. Infantry 1864-1865. He went with his older sister, Catherine and her husband----Richardson, to Hillsboro, Ore., when the Richardsons homesteaded in 1866 but Andy J. skipped it and returned to New York on a wheat boat and back to Knoxville, Iowa after visiting his old home in Ohio. In 1909 my father and Andy J. visited the daughter on the homestead in Oregon and there were 20 acres cleared for crops. "

Another letter says:

"Grandfather was a little over 17½ years of age when he enlisted. (In the Civil war) His father kicked him out for lying about his age. The enlistment officer said if he was nearer 18 years than 17 years he could be a soldier and no one kept him from it. He never called his father's house his home after. He

was in the last two years of the war in the Western Army, building railroads and sometimes on the burial detail. Soldiers died of the smallpox and measles. They found he didn't take the diseases so put him in the hospital caring for the sick. He was in only a few skirmishes. However I do not know what we would have done without him, when my dad, Ora T's family, in 1901, got the smallpox. Grandmother Zillie had died in 1899, July 4th with cancer, so he lived with us until 1903, when he organized a 24 mile Rural Mail Route, No. 4, from Aurora, to within one half mile of his farm. He operated it until retirement age in 1914. Brother Myrl was a baby, and he carried him on a pillow, and nursed us for two weeks besides doing all the farm chores."

Lyle McConaughey in another letter, tells of the Scotch-Irish being pushed back into the mountains of Pennsylvania and later they pushed on to the Daniel Boone trail to Kentucky and Tennessee until new territory opened up. "For English and Welsh names they mostly ended in (s)-Davis, Jones, Williams, etc. In my grandfather's friends in Hamilton county, he only had one Banker Friend Williams friend, and he never deposited any of his money in the bank. They were all against him when he ran for sheriff in 1891. His Scotch, Irish, German Union Vets voted for him and worked the Swedes, Danes and new German immigrants to do the job. He was a George Washington, Andrew Jackson and Abe Lincoln fine American citizen, fair in his dealings with all poor nationalities. Sheriff three terms, six years, almost made it in 1898, lacking less than 100 votes for another two years. By these standards, set by my homesteading grandfather, Andrew Jackson McConaughey, I ran for the Office of the Clerk of the District Court in 1954 and was elected over my opponent by a two to one margin, and served twelve years."

"My grandmother's father, Paris F. Totten was born at Erie, Pa.. He shod some horses in Harrison Co. Ind., later found to be horses used by the underground slave trade. Whether he knew it or not that they were underground, he had to move from Indiana to Knoxville, Iowa in 1852. He and his oldest son, Francis, who was killed in Tennessee Shiloh battles in 1862, were both soldiers for the North. Capt. Paris F. Totten, of the 33rd Iowa was killed at some Ferry site close to Little Rock, Ark. and is in the National Cemetery there, Officers Plot #6. His son is in Nashville National Cemetery."

OBITUARY

Aurora, Nebr.

20 May 1918

ANDREW J. MCCONAUGHEY

Another of Hamilton county's oldest citizens, a man who was prominently identified with every activity of the community during its earlier years and until age and physical infirmities compelled a retirement, was called away last Sunday night when Andrew J. McConaughey answered the final summons. He was born in Ohio, May 26, 1845, and had he lived six days longer he would have been seventy-three years old.

Mr. McConaughey came from Ohio to Iowa in 1852, and at the age of eighteen enlisted in the Fortieth Iowa regiment, with which command he served until the close of the war. In 1866, in company with a sister and her husband, he crossed the plains. He returned to Iowa and in 1869 was married to Druzilla Totten, daughter of Captain P. F. Totten of the Thirty-third Iowa Infantry. They remained in Iowa until 1871, when they moved to Hamilton county and homesteaded two miles north of Aurora.

Mr. McConaughey was appointed the first superintendent of the county farm in 1884, serving eight years, and was then elected Sheriff of Hamilton county, which office he held three terms. At the close of his official career he moved to his farm south of Aurora, where his wife died in 1899. In 1903 he became carrier on rural mail route No. 4 out of Aurora and served in that capacity seven years. He was married in 1905 to Mrs. Mary Davis of Knoxville, Iowa, who survived him.

He also leaves three children, O. T. and B. E. McConaughy of Aurora and Mrs. May Fowler of Huntington Beach Cal.; two sisters, Mrs. Mary Cox of Des Moines, and Mrs. Sally Ramey of Knoxville, Iowa, and two brothers, Will of Jericho Springs, Mo., and John J. of Aurora.

The funeral will be held Friday afternoon at 2:30 at the Christian Church, Rev. C. C. Dobbs officiating.

The above brief record will bring a feeling of regret and sympathy to many hearts in widely separated parts of the country. Many, many of our readers knew "Andy" McConaughy, and he could not have been elected to the third term as an officer in Hamilton county without being unusually popular. He was the father of the Giltner lodge of Odd Fellows and it bears his name. He was a charter member of that organization in this city and he was also a member while at Stockham. Always genial, always helpful, always tolerant of the views and opinions of others, always honest and kindly, he will be mourned sincerely as one of the pioneers of Hamilton county, coming when there were few people indeed in the county. The townsite of Aurora was not surveyed or platted until December, 1872. The first house, a dugout, was built in June, 1871, the same year that Mr. McConaughy arrived. It was two years thereafter before there was a newspaper in Hamilton county. At the election held in May the year before there were but eighteen voters in the county, but they came quite rapidly thereafter. He was here almost at the very beginning of our history, and saw all the great changes that came with the process of time.

A list of those in attendance at the funeral from abroad comprises: Mrs. T. J. Lapp, a niece; Mr. and Mrs. C.R. Witham, Alliance, the latter a niece; Mrs. L. D. Smith, North Platte, a niece; J. W. McConaughy, Jericho Springs, Mo., a brother; Mr. and Mrs. Lewis Ryan of Scotia, the latter a sister of his first wife; Mrs. Mary Ridlen, Knoxville, Iowa., Mr. and Mrs. S. N. Brooks, Knoxville, Iowa., daughters of Mrs. McConaughy; Mrs. George Fowler of Huntington Beach, Cal., a daughter, and Mrs. Ella Syoue, Lincoln.

#####

OBITUARY

Aurora, Nebr.
24 July 1899

Drusilla Harriet Totten was born in Marion county, Iowa, April 11, 1851, was married to Andrew J. McConaughy at Knoxville, Iowa, September 26, 1869. Came to Hamilton county, Neb., March 1872, and died at the family home south of Aurora, July 24, 1899, aged 48 years, 3 months, and 13 days. Such in brief is the biography of Mrs. McConaughy. But much may be written between the lines. In her residence of more than twenty-seven years in Aurora and vicinity she had become well known and was greatly loved and highly esteemed by the many who knew her. Her qualities of heart and mind won for her the friendship and kind remembrance of all who came under the influence of her beautiful and unselfish life. She was the very heart of the home where she was wife and mother. Two sons and one daughter, now grown, have blessed this union, now rise up to call this mother blessed. As wife she was devoted to her husband and his interests. In all the relations of life she was a most excellent noble-souled, true woman. Her husband having been for six years county sheriff and for eight years in charge of the poor farm brought upon her special cares and responsibilities, but she was equal to them all, and is today remembered by many who were the objects of her kindness. Though not a member of any church she manifested a christian spirit and in her last sickness desired and received the sacred rite of christian baptism. Her illness was long and painful, but she was most tenderly cared for by husband and children and sisters who were constantly at her bedside. (continued on page 428).

23. ANDREW L. McCONAUGHEY (10-6) b. 5 Oct. 1815 in Pennsylvania; d. 21 Nov. 1865 in Marion Co. Iowa; m. 9 Sept. 1841 in Highland Co., Ohio, MARY CARLE(10-13) b. 13 Oct. 1822 in Penn. daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (West) Carle.

Children:

231. Alexander McConaughey, b. 31 July 1842; d. 2 Mar. 1929, Knoxville, Ia.; m. 30 Nov. 1871 Elizabeth Ann Perry, d. 23 Oct. 1920.
 23a. ELIZABETH McCONAUGHEY(10-3) b. 28 Nov. 1843; d. 14 Aug. 1876; m. 1 Mar. 1866 MARION I. MART(10-2)(for children see MART)
 232. Abraham McConaughey, b. 26 Dec. 1845; d. 11 Oct. 1864.
 233. James McConaughey, b. 26 June 1847; d. 20 Apr. 1859.
 234. Eber McConaughey, b. 22 May 1849; d. 7 Dec. 1867.
 23b. Mary Ellen McConaughey, b. 10 Apr. 1852; d. 3 Oct. 1873.
 235. Isaac Newtown McConaughey, b. 27 Nov. 1854; d. 9 Aug. 1942 at Lusk, Wyo.; m. 20 Feb. 1884, Maggie Miley, she d. 21 June 1946.
 236. Joseph Brobst McConaughey, b. 19 Oct. 1856; d. 29 Mar. 1939; m. Laura Jones.
 23c. Nancy Ann McConaughey, b. 20 Oct. 1858; d. 18 Nov. 1946; m. Charles Jones, 1 Jan. 1880.
 237. Andrew Nelson McConaughey, b. 18 Mar. 1861; d. 28 Oct. 1952; m. 14 Feb. 1884, Annie J. Jones; she was b. 18 Mar. 1864; d. 29 July 1942.

The first five children of Andrew and Mary Carle McConaughey were born in in Highland Co., Ohio, the last five in Marion Co., Iowa.

Andrew and Mary were born in Pennsylvania, probably Fayette Co., Andrew Duncan and his brother, David, and their families migrated to Highland county, Ohio. Andrew L. lived in Highland Co., Ohio, near Hillsboro, and then went to Marion co., Iowa. He came in 1849, his brother James followed in 1851, brother John in 1854, and brother Alexander in 1856, according to the 1856 census of Marion co., Iowa. Andrew took up a homestead two miles south of Knoxville. Andrew died in 1865, leaving his widow and seven of her children under 20 years of age, the youngest being four. Mary Carle McConaughey died 30 Nov. 1886.

The will of Andrew McConaughey.

"I, Andrew McConaughey of Marion county and State of Iowa do make and publish this my last will and testament hereby revoking and making void former wills by me made at anytime heretofore made.

1st. I direct that after death my body be decently interned and that my funeral be conducted in a manner respecting with my estate and situation in life and as may be desired by my friends.

2nd. I direct that all my just debts and funeral expenses be paid out of my personal effects.

3rd. I give and bequeath to my beloved son, Alexander McConaughey my two colts and one bay horse three years old next spring and one roam horse three years old next spring.

4th. I give to my beloved daughter, Elizabeth McConaughey one sorrel horse colt one year old next spring and one white heifer three years old next spring.

5th. I direct that my beloved wife, Mary McConaughey have all the remainder of my personal and real estate so long as she remains a widow to wit: the $W\frac{1}{2}$ of ---(illegible)---sec. 19 L75 R19, and a part of---SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of sec 20 L75 R19 as will appear upon the record of Marion County, Iowa. At the death or marriage of my beloved wife I direct that the said real estate and all personal property which may remain un----and unexpended and not otherwise disposed of by law be equally divided between my eight children to wit: Alexander McConaughey, Elizabeth McConaughey; Mary E. McConaughey; Isaac McConaughey; Joseph B. McConaughey; Nancy A. McConaughey, and Andrew N. McConaughey, and if however any of said children should die leaving no children before the marriage or decease of my said wife

my property herein devised to such deceased child or children is hereby bequeathed to those that may survive.

In testimony whereof I have hereto set my name this sixth day of January AD 1865.

The said Elizabeth McConaughey intervener before signing.

Signed: Andrew McConaughey

Signed and declared by the said Andrew McConaughey in our presence and signed by us as witnesses in his presence and in the presence of each other this 6th day of January AD 1863.

Signed: E. G. Stanfield
James McConaughey

Marion county State of Iowa: County court January term 1866; in the matter of proving the last will and testament of Andrew McConaughey as a will of his Estate. Examination of witnesses sworn and examined on the above entitled matters. We, E.G. Stanfield and James McConaughey being duly sworn as witnesses to the above entitled cause and examined in behalf of applicant to prove said last will and testament say that we were acquainted with Andrew McConaughey now deceased that we knew him for over ten years before his death and that subscription of his name to the instrument now shown to us and offered in Probate as his last will and testament and bearing the date of January 6, 1865 is genuine and that said instrument was made by him at his residence in our presence and at the time of such subscription he declared said instrument to be his last will and testament and that he signed said instrument in our presence and at the time he executed said instrument he was "upward of forty years of age" (49) of sound mind and not under any restraints. Signed: E.G. Stanfield; James McConaughey.

231. Alexander McConaughey, b. 31 July 1842; d. 2 Mar. 1929, Knoxville, Iowa m. 30 Nov. 1871, Elizabeth Ann Perry, d. 23 Oct. 1920.

Children: from Civil War pension record.

231a. Mary Elizabeth, b. 5 July 1874.

231b. Loretta, b. 25 June 1875; deceased by 1915.

231c. Charlotte, b. 20 May 1877.

231d. Clara Bell, b. 5 May 1878.

2311. John Daly, b. 25 Jan. 1880.

2312. Arthur Clarence, b. 8 June 1883.

2313. Carle Jonathan, b. 6 Apr. 1886.

AN OLD SOLDIER DEAD

Alexander McConaughey lived here nearly 80 years

"Alexander McConaughey, a veteran of the Civil War, and a resident of the county for nearly 80 years, died at his home south of Knoxville, Saturday March 2 (1929) aged 86 years, 7 months and 1 day.

The deceased was born July 31, 1842 in Harlan (should be Highland) county Ohio, and came to Marion county March 25, 1850, making the journey by water and ox team. This county was his home from that day until his death, and he lived on one farm 58 years.

The deceased enlisted at the outbreak of the Civil War in the 40th Iowa, co. G, and took part in the battle of Jenkins Ferry, two battles of Saline River, Camden and at the siege of Vicksburg. He became a charter member of the John C. Ferguson Post when it was organized in the later part of the sixties.

Mr. McConaughey was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Ann Perry, Nov. 30, 1871, and to this union eight children were born, two dying in infancy. Mrs. McConaughey died October 23, 1920. Mr. McConaughey united with the Christian Church in Knoxville in 1872 and in 1896 placed his membership in the Englewood church when that church was organized becoming one of the charter members of the

organization.

The deceased is survived by six children, Mrs. G. E. Munger, Los Angeles, Cal., Miss Lottie McConaughy at home; Mrs. E. C. England, John McConaughy, Carl McConaughy, Knoxville, Arthur McConaughy, Ottumwa. One sister and three brothers survive; Isaac McConaughy, Lusk, Wyo., Joseph McConaughy and Mrs Charles Jones, Knoxville; Nelson McConaughy, Hay Springs, Nebr.; also five grandchildren.

Funeral services were held Tuesday afternoon March 5, at 2 o'clock from the Bybee and Davis Funeral home conducted by Rev. R. V. Pence. Interment was made in Graceland cemetery under the auspices of the Daughters of Union Veterans and the Baty-Tucker Post, Amercian Legion."

235. Isaac Newton McConaughy, b. 27 Nov. 1854; d. 9 Aug. 1942 at Lusk, Wyo; m. 20 Feb. 1884, Mary Magdeline Miley, she d. 21 June 1946.

Children:

235a. Hallie McConaughy.

235l Joseph Howard McConaughy, b. 1887; still living 9 July 1976.

235b. Kitty Bernice McConaughy.

2352. Paul Garret McConaughy.

235c. Leah Hazel McConaughy.

2353. Theodore William McConaughy.

Isaac McConaughy moved to Minnesota about 1914-15, then to Lusk, Wyo. in 1919 and became a dry land strip farmer, living there until his death in 1942.

235l. Joseph Howard McConaughy, b. 1887, still living 9 July 1976.

Children:

235ll. Clark Howard McConaughy, b. 11 Sept. 1921; unm.

235la. Helen Lorraine, b. 16 Apr. 1924.

235l2. Donald Bruce, b. 21 Feb. 1929; unm.

235la. Helen Lorraine McConaughy, b. 16 Apr. 1924; m. 1st. John Andrew Swanson; 2nd. Dale Hackleman. John A. Swanson was a air force pilot killed in the Korean war.

Children by 1st husband:

235laa. Margaret Jean Swanson; m. Ronald Miller

Children:

235laal. Andrew Corey Miller.

235laaaa. Cathy Lorraine Miller.

235lal. Michael John Swanson; m. Cindy Herdt.

Children:

235lala. Lesley Ann Swanson.

235lal. John Clark Swanson.

Children by 2nd. husband:

235la2. Ted Joseph Hackleman.

235la3. William Donald Hackleman.

Source of information on Isacc McConaughy and descendant: Personal interview by Geo. H. McConaughy of Glenrock, Wyo. with Helen Lorraine Hackleman, Torrington, Wyo. in July 1976.

237. Andrew Nelson McConaughy, b. 18 Mar. 1861; d. 28 Oct. 1952; m. 14 Feb. 1884, Annie J. Jones; b. 18 March 1864; d. 29 July 1942.

Children:

237a. Jessie McConaughy; b. 10 March 1888; d. 18 April 1975; m. 14 Oct. 1908, Irving Perkins.

Children:

237al. Orville Kenneth, b. 24 Feb. 1911; d. 1 Aug. 1948; m. 1935.

Helen Schefick.

- Child:
 237ala. Barbara Ann Perkins, b. 3 May 1943.
- 237aa. Arlene Perkins, m. 15 May 1935, Roy Schaper.
 Children:
 237aal. Lester Schaper, b. 4 Jan 1941; m. Beverly Miller.
 Children:
 237aala. Tammy Louise Schaper, b. 15 July 1968.
 237aalb. Kristie Ann Schaper, b. 8 Jan. 1974.
- 237aaa. Patsy Schaper, b. 22 March 1942; m. Robert Bredenkamp.
 Children:
 237aaaa. Jody Arlene Bredenkamp, b. 2 July 1972.
 237aaab. Tonya Ann Bredenkamp, b. 2 March 1975.
- 237a2. Harley Russell Perkins, b. 3 Dec. 1915; m. Laurel Christensen.
 Child:
 237a2a. Carloyn Ann Perkins, b. 16 March 1943.
- 237ab. Joan Perkins, b. 2 Nov. 1917; m. 19 June 1940 Emmett Katen.
 Children:
 237abl. James Emmett Katen, b. 16 Mar. 1941; m. Barbara Tolstedt, 30 June 1968.
 Children:
 237abl1. Jon Katen, b. 1974.
 237abl2. Greg Katen, b. 1977.
- 237aba. Kathryn Ann Katen, b. 23 Aug. 1943; m. Jay Bradt, 9 Feb. 1964.
 Children:
 237abaa. Jae Ann Bradt. b. 1969.
 237abal. Jason Bradt, b. 1971.
- 237ab2. Joseph Irving Katen, b. 5 Aug. 1947; m. Oct. 1975, Linda Miller.
 Child:
 237ab2a. Nichole Katen.
- 237ab3. Duane Edward Katen, b. 14 Mar. 1951; m. Sally Tyree, 31 Dec. 1970.
 Children:
 237ab3a. Stacey Katen, b. 1971
 237ab3l. Jeff Katen, b. 1974.
- 237abb. Teresa May Katen, b. 24 Mar. 1953.
 237ab4. Edward Miles Katen, b. 26 Feb. 1957.
- 237ac. Royaldiene Perkins, b. 11 Dec. 1920; m. 18 Nov. 1939 Oscar Forsstrom.
 Children:
 237acl. Gerold Edgar Forsstrom, b. 16 June 1940; m. Marie Ornellas.
 Children:
 237acla. Leanne Marie Forsstrom, b. 10 April 1965.
 237aclb. Carol Lynn Forsstrom, b. 14 Jan. 1967.
 237aclc. Tracy Ann Forsstrom, b. 10 Feb. 1968.
 237acld. Kristy Teresa Forsstrom, b. 24 Feb. 1970.
 237acle. Anna Lisa Forsstrom, b. 19 May 1971.
- 237ac2. Richard Lavern Forsstrom, b. 10 Jan. 1942; m. Mary Jane Planenstey.
 Children:
 237ac2l. Daniel Joseph Forsstrom, b. 30 Dec. 1964.
 237ac22. Richard Lavern Forsstrom, b. 14 March 1968.
- 237aca. Linda Marie Forsstrom, b. 29 Apr. 1956; unmarried.

2371. Omar Kem McConaughey, b. 10 Feb. 1893; d. 1967; m. Emaline Hagadorn.
Had one son; Lyle McConaughey.

Andrew McConaughey and his wife Annie Jones homesteaded in Sheridan County, Nebraska in 1886. He became a well-known and prosperous rancher.

Lyle McConaughey of Aurora, Nebr. writes: "Nelson (Andrew Nelson) McConaughey of Mirage Flats came to Aurora to visit my grandfather, Andrew J. McConaughey, who in 1871 homesteaded here. I think this was about 1914 or 1915 when he was looking for a college to send his son, Kem to. Nelson said he knew my grandfather Andy J. had homesteaded here as Nelson was a boy, in Knoxville, Iowa after the Civil War. Well, the Nelson McC. family settled in York, Nebr. for five years while Kem graduated from the United Bretheran University there and they went back to the ranch just before the first World War. We visited them and they came once to our farm 9 miles SE of Aurora as well as visiting in Aurora with my father and mother, Ora T. and Kate (Kinner) McConaughey. Well, my grandfather said in the conversations they had about relatives that they might be 4th or 5th cousins. (Actually Andy J. and Andrew Nelson were first cousins-Andy J. was the son of James and Andrew Nelson was the son of James' brother Andrew L.)

###

I have only a small amount of information on the parents and grandparents of Mary Carle, wife of Andrew L. McConaughey, so I will add it as a footnote to the McConaughey section.

EBER WEST(10-30) b. 1770 in Alleghey co., Maryland; d. 1838 in Kentucky; m. SARAH ROWLAND(10-31), b. Apr. 1770; d. 16 Dec. 1848 Highland Co. Ohio, buried Baptist cemetery, Village of New Harket. (Centennial History of Highland co. Ohio, 1903)

Children:

1. Isaac, underage in 1833 when he married Mary Edenfield.
2. John West, m. Elizabeth Randels, daughter of John Randels.
3. Nathaniel West, b. 1805.
4. Enos West, b. 1807; d. 1877; m. Besty----.
5. Peggy West, m. ---Knotts.
6. Mary West, m. Solomon Knotts.
7. Sallie West, m.---Meyers.
8. ELIZABETH WEST(10-15) b. 1794 in Maryland; d. 19 Sept. 1872 Marion Co. Iowa; m. ABRAHAM CARLE(10-14)

Source: from a note written by Mrs. John Carle in 1912.

"Enos West was a merchant in the community (Berryville, Highland co. Washington twp., Ohio) before the town was laid out. Born in 1807, he was appointed the second postmaster of the town. He died in 1877 and his wife, Betsy, survived until 1885. Enos West was an enterprising businessman who accumulated wealth before he died. A Sawmill was set up in the village in 1848 with only one buhr for grinding grain. In 1856, West took over the mill, which he improved, enlarged and operated for many years.

"Enos West was a descendant of Eber and Sarah Roland West of Pennsylvania, who emigrated to Kentucky, where the father died in 1838. When the sons decided to move to Ohio, their mother came with them. They were on the road during the "Hard Cider Campaign," in 1840. John, the eldest son of Eber West married Elizabeth, daughter of John Randels, a Dutchman who also came to Ohio. Sarah(Roland) West survived until 1848". (from Highland Pioneer Sketches by Elsie Johnson Ayres.)

Eber West's ancestors have not been found. It is thought he may have descended from Nathaniel West, son of Nathaniel, son of Sir Thomas West, second Lord De la Warr, whose son Sir Thomas West was the first resident governor of Virginia.

He died 7 June 1618 enroute to Virginia in or near Delaware bay which was named for him. It is left to future research to prove or disprove this supposition.

###

ABRAHAM CARLE(10-14) b. 1780-90; d. after 1840 before 1860; m. ELIZABETH WEST(10-15) b. 1794 in Maryland; d. 9 Sept. 1872 Marion Co. Iowa.

Children:

1. Sarah Carle, b. 28 July 1812; m. Thompson McConaughy.
 2. Thomas Carle. m. Juliet Sutton.
 3. Elizabeth Carle, d. young.
 4. MARY CARLE(10-7) b. ca 1832 in Pennsylvania; m. ANDREW McCONAUGHEY(10-6) (for children see McConaughy above)
 5. Eber Carle, b. ca 1821; m. 1st -- Pastorius; 2nd. Margaret Pope, b. ca. 1828. Children by 1st wife from 1856 Marion Co. Iowa census records.
 1. William Carle, b. 1843
 2. Melissa Carle, b. ca 1845.
 3. Savilia Carle, b. ca 1847.
 4. Mary Carle, b. ca 1848.
 5. Margarets Carle, b. 1852.
- All born in Ohio

Abraham Carle is not found in the Wharton Twp. Fayette co., Pennsylvania tax records after 1838. In 1837 he was one of the assessors; 1838 tax records list him as shoemaker with 138 acres. He is found next as a petitioner 4 March 1841 in the Common Pleas Court Records of Highland county, Ohio. In the same court records is found the following.

"Abraham Carl vs Absolom Fisher and Juliet, his wife. (Filed 21 Sept. 21, 1847) (Assumpsit. Plaintiff alleges that on April 1, 1839 in Highland County, at the request of Juliet Fisher, 'who was then sole and unmarried...then Juliet Carl', he took her two infant children, Martha Jane Carl, 'aged 3 years and 5 months or thereabouts at that time and John Carl aged 15 months at that time', to raise and educate. He kept the girl over 4 years and the boy for over 6 years. Defendant took her daughter on June 1, 1843 and her son on Aug. 21, 1847, after she had married Absalom Fisher. (Record 8, page 338.) Compilors note: In the original papers of this case is found the following: 'Demand of the Children August 27th 1847 I Abraham Carle ortheris (authorize) in my affliction Thompson McConnaughey to demand of Absalam and Juliet Fisher John and Martha Jane Carle my grandchildren or a resonable price for bording clothing and schooling I am willing to leave it to two discrete freeholders to say what that shall be you May chose your corse if you do not chose to give them up pay me for thare rasing I will be compelled to resort to law for recorse yours with due respect. Abraham Carle. Witness: Charles W. Powers, Jacob Vance."

This is the last record found of Abraham Carle and he may have died in Ohio before 1850 as he was not well, or he may have died enroute with the others to Iowa. His wife, Elizabeth West Carle is found in the 1856 census of Marion co., Iowa living with her daughter Mary Carle McConaughy, having been in Iowa two years and a widow. She died 9 Sept. 1872 in Marion co., and was buried in Ridlin cemetery, Knoxville, township.

Sources: Family records and as noted in the text.

MALCOLN (1)(2)

"The Lord is King for ever and ever:"
Psalms 10:16

In the era before the Roman invasion of Britian the north part of Scotland was known as the highlands. It was populated by the Gaelic Celts; driven there by the British Celts they mixed with the Picts.

The Romans tried to conqueror them and nearly succeeded but their leader was called back to Rome. The Picts relied on hunting and fishing rather than farming. They staged many raids into Britian. The struggle between them continued for generations. FERGUS, Son ERRC, King of Dalriada in northern Ireland crossed the sea and established a new colony in Scotland known as Dalriada. These people were Christians and it is from them that the first real king of Scotland came, Kenneth MacAlpine. The generations preceding him is as follows: (charts 65-58)

1. ERRC, King of Dalriada in northern Ireland; 2. FERGUS; 3. DOMONGART;
4. GABRAN; 5. AEDAN; 6. ECCHU BUIDE; 7. DOMNALL BRECC; 8. DOMONGART; 9. EOCHAID;
10. EOCHAID; 11. AED FIND; 12. EOCHAID; 13. APLIN; 14. KENNETH MACALPIN, King
of Picts and Scots 843-858.

KENNETH MACALPINE(65-4). Like most princes of the British Isles in the ninth century Kenneth MacAlpine was harassed by incessant Viking raids. Kenneth proved to be a good ruler, he defeated the Vikings so decisively by 841 that they were cleared out of Dalriasa. He then proceeded to unite the several kingdoms into one becoming the first King of the Scots. He died in 858, undisputed master of northern Scotland above the Forth River. Kenneth was succeeded by his brother as king. His son, CONSTANTINE(65-2) then succeeded his uncle. He was slain in battle by the Norse in 877. His son DOMNALL(65-1) was king 889, killed 900. His son was:

MALCOLN(64-8) ruled from 942-954 and was killed by the men of Moray in 954. His son was: KENNETH(64-4) He was king from 971-995 when he was killed by his own men. His son was MALCOLM II(64-2). He was king from 1005-1034. He was a skillful general and leader of men. After instilling a sense of national pride in his people he assembled a large army and in 1008 he fought a battle at Carham with UCHTRED(53-10) and defeated the Earl of Northumbria. He published a new code of laws. He was murdered 25 Nov. 1034. His daughter was:

BETHOC(BEATRIX)(64-1) m. 1000, CRINAN THE THANE(163-24) b. 978; d. 1045.

Their son was:

DUNCAN I (163-12)king from 1034-1040, m. a daughter of SIWARD(63-9) Earl of Northumbria. Duncan proved to be a weak king and the country was soon racked with civil war. Wishing to divert the attention of the nation from his own disorders he embarked upon an invasion. He led an army down to Hurham where he laid siege to the city. The attack failed and he retreated northward and found his cousin, MacBeth leading a rebellion against he. He was murdered by MacBeth near Elgin 14 Aug. 1040. (See Quincy for an account of the murder of MacBeth by Siward, father-in-law of Duncan, whereby the son of Duncan, MALCOLM III ascended the throne of Scotland.) The sons of Duncan I were:

DONALD BANE(63-6) whose daughter BETHOC(63-3) married HUCTRED of TYNDATE(63-2). Their daughter HEXTILDA(63-1) married RICHARD COMYN(62-24) See COMYN.

MALCOLM III (103-14) b. 1031; crowned at Scone, 17 Mar. 1057/8; slain while besieging Alnwich Castle, 13 Nov. 1093; m. MARGARET(103-15) daughter of Prince Edward and a descendant of Alfred the Great.

When Malcolm fled to England after the murder of his father, Duncan I he was received with great hospitality. He learned all about England, its laws, language and its way of life. He thereafter as King of Scotland tried to introduce the English ideas. This was probably acceptable to the southern half of the

country but the northern half resisted, so his reign was troubled with division.

After William the Conqueror invaded England and declared himself king he was ready by 1072 to invade Scotland, but when the two kings met, instead of fighting they came to an agreement. Malcolm was allowed to keep Scotland but had to recognize England as overlord. In the time of William's son, William Rufus, war broke out again. In 1093, against the advice of St. Margaret, Malcolm invaded again, but in Northerberland, at Alnwich, he was defeated and killed. The queen was broken hearted and died also within a week. She had been a great influence on her husband and Scotland. It was due to her that the church of Scotland became properly united with the Church of Rome.

DONALD BANE(63-6), after the death of his brother Malcolm, drove Malcolm's sons, Duncan, Edgar, Alexander and David out of Scotland and began to rule. In six months Donald Bane was defeated in battle by Duncan. Duncan was killed by Donald Bane in a later battle; then William Rufus encouraged Edgar to rebel against Donald Bane and provided him with forces. He defeated his uncle and reigned for nine years. When Edgar died he was succeeded by his brother Alexander who divided the kingdom with his brother DAVID I (132-12). When Alexander died David became King of all Scotland.

DAVID I, the Saint (132-12) b. ca 1080 son of Malcolm and St. Margaret; d. at Carlisle, 24 May 1154. m. 1113/4, as her second husband, MAUD (132-13) dau. of WALTHEOF (132-27) and JUDITH OF PONTHEIU(132-26) niece of William the Conqueror.

David, by his marriage to Maud in 1113, became Earl of Huntingdon. He founded an Abbey at Selkirk in 1113, and another at Jedworth in 1118. He retained the Earldom after he became King 25 Apr. 1124. He joined the civil war with those who wanted to put his niece, Matilda daughter of Henry I by his sister, Matilda (103-7), on the throne of England. He suffered defeat at Northallerton and retired to Carlisle. He was approached by Stephen who offered money and land if he would give up his support of Matilda. He received Northumberland and Cumberland. He then gave both countries to his son Henry to rule in his name.

David was a great law giver, he was also a benefactor of the Church. He founded many monasteries. He died in 1153 and one historian of the time said: "He was the comforter of the sorrowing, the father of the fatherless, and the best of all his kind."

The daughter of MAUD(132-13) by her first husband SIMON DE LT. LIZ(100-10) was MATILDA DE ST LITZ(100-5) who married SAHER DE QUINCY(100-4)

HENRY OF HUNGINGTON(132-6) son of David I and Maud, b. 1114; 12 June 1152 before his father; m. ADA DE WARRENNE(132-7) daughter of WILLIAM DE WARRENNE and ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS.

Henry succeeded to the Earldom of Hungington on his father's resignation in 1136. He fought with his father in the wars against Stephen. He founded the Abbey of Holmcultram in Cumberland in 1150. He died 12 June 1152 and was buried at Kelso. His widow died in 1178. Two of their children were:

ADA OF HUNTINGDON(132-6) who married GILCHRIST, 3rd Earl of Angus.

WILLIAM THE LION(174-17)b. 1143; d. 4 Dec. 1214.

William reigned over Scotland from 1165 to 1214. He was called "The Lion" from the drawing of a lion he carried on his shield and banner. He was a brave man but was often rash and would get into difficulties. He wanted to recover the counties in England his brother had returned to England. When the sons of Henry II rose against their father, William the Lion joined the eldest son Henry in his revolt. The forces Henry II sent against William captured him. He was a prisoner of the king of England. After a few weeks he was allowed to return to Scotland after acknowledging Henry as his overlord. His daughter was ISABEL(174-17)

SOURCES: Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis, with addition & corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Ed.; Complete Peerage by G.E. Cokayne; Lyman Genealogy by Lyman Coleman.

MALET (1)

" For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver,
the Lord is our king; he will save us." Isaiah 33:22

William, Lord Malet de Greville was one of the Commanders in William the Conqueror's invasion of England in 1066. He was in charge of the body of the fallen King Harold, and arranged a decent burial after the battle. He was appointed governor of York Castle. His son, Robert, Lord of Malet held 32 Lordships in Yorkshire, 3 in Essex, 1 in Hampshire, 2 in Notts, 8 in Lincolnshire and 221 in Suffolk. His son or grandson was probably:

ROBERT MALET (185-20) Lord of Eye and Huntingfield in Suffolk. He was great chamberlain of England during the reign of Henry I. He was banished and disinherited. His son was:

WILLIAM MALET(185-10) d. 1224/5; m. MABEL BASSETT(185-11) dau. of THOMAS BASSETT(185-22) .

William Malet was on an expedition into Normandy in 1194, at which time he was a minor. In 1195 he received his inheritance. His principal estate was Currey-Malet in Somersetshire. He was sheriff of the counties of Somerset and Dorset in 1210-1214. He joined the insurrection of the barons and his land in four counties were confiscated and given to Hugh de Vivon, his son-in-law, and Thomas Bassett, his father-in-law. He was one of the twenty-five Magna Charta Sureties, and like the rest was excommunicated by the Pope. He was fined two thousand marks. This was paid after his death, however one thousand was returned as due to him for military service to King John in Poitou.

THOMAS BASSETT (185-22) was the grandson of Ralph Basset, Justice of England who was invested with the power of sitting in whatever court he pleased. He introduced into England many salutary laws, especially that of frank-pledge. The Roll of Battle Abbey, by Burke says, "In the Conqueror's survey, Thurstan, a Norman, held six hides of land in Drayton, co. Stafford, and this Thurstan, according to Dugdale, was paternal ancestor of the several families of Basset, which rose into power and distinction very shortly after the Conquest. Ralph Basset, the illustrious founder of their greatness, is said (Ordericus Vitalis) to have been raised by Henry I from a lowly condition, and to have been 'exalted above earls and other eminent men'. True it is he was constituted Justice of England---, but it is not equally certain that he was of so humble an origin, for we find his son, in the reign of Stephen, 'abounding in wealth and erecting a strong castle upon some part of his inheritance in Normandy'. The son having such an heritable property, would clearly indicate that the family was of importance in the Dukedom, prior to the conquest of England, and strongly supports the assertion of the Battle Abbey Roll, that its patriarch in this country came over with the Conqueror. It is not, however, of much consequence, for Ralph Basset required none of the artificial aids of ancestry to attain distinction. A lawgiver, a statesman, and an unsullied judge, he had within himself powers sufficient at any period to reach the goal of honour, but particularly in the rude age in which he lived."

The daughter of William Malet and Mable Basset was:

MABEL MALET(185-5) married HUGH DE VIVON(185-4)

Sources: Magna Charta Sureties, by Chas. Browning; The Roll of Battle Abbey, by John B. Burke; Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Ed.

MART (2)

"In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid; What can man do unto me?" Psalms 56:11. "His truth is a shield and a buckler. Thou shall not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day;" Psalms 91: 4b-5.

Nathan(Nathaniel) Mart is found in the 1810 census of Giles, Co., Virginia, age 16-26. Larry Mart, Lima, Ohio in 1976 stated he had found his family of Marts in New Jersey, and 1770 is the first mention of them. They had scattered widely, but he has been unable to connect the New Jersey Marts with Nathaniel Mart in Virginia. However, the name of Mart is uncommon in the early records and it would not seem unreasonable Nathaniel would be connected with the New Jersey line.

Nathan or Nathaniel Mart married sometime between 1810 and 1817 Lydia-----.
Larry Mart of Lima, Ohio gives the family of Nathaniel and Lydia as:

William, b. 1811 to 1821.

Arominta, b. 16 June 1818, Giles Co.; d. 1863; m. Harrison Fowler.

Isaac, b. 1833

James, b. 1836

Margaret, b. 1838

Lydia

Jane

John.

From: The Cross Road of our Nation, Vol. II pg. 126.

"Fowler, Elijah, married Jane Bogan who came here in 1815 from Harrison. Harrison Fowler, born Kanawah co. W.Va. June 8, 1812 who married here in 1840 to Arominta Mart, who was born June 16, 1818 in Giles co. W.Va. (Va.) and died in 1863. She is the daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia Mart who settled here in 1825. Harrison and Armonita had 11 children."

The family supposedly left Virginia for Kentucky. The obituary of William Sanford Mart says he was born 6 Jan. 1821 in Trigg Co., Kentucky. Census records of 1830 and 1840 do not give a Nathan or Nathaniel Mart. However, the obituary also says William Sanford Mart went from Kentucky to Iowa. The 1850 census of Marion county, Illinois give Sanford Mart and his second wife and four of his children--children born in Illinois. He also married his second wife, Elizabeth Gipson in Marion county, Illinois 8 Sept. 1849. The place of his birth in the obituary may therefore also be wrong. The 1880 census of Marion county, Iowa gives the birthplace of his parents as Virginia. The 1830 census of Hopkins co. Kentucky gives a Nathaniel Mast. No further records is found of a Nathaniel Mast. The Mast of 1830 could logically be a misinterpretation of "s" for an "r". William Sanford Mart also named one of his sons Marion ISAAC and another Daniel Nathaniel. Therefore while the connection between Nathaniel Mart in the 1810 census of Giles Co. Va. is not fully documented it is felt the evidence makes it probable they are father and son.

1. WILLIAM SANFORD MART (10-4) b. 6 Jan. 1821; d. 8 Jan. 1895, buried Indiana Chapel Cemetery, near Attica, Marion county, Iowa; m. 1st. REBECCA MCDANIEL(10-5) ca 1842/3; m. 2nd. 3 Sept. 1849, Elizabeth Gipson at Marion County, Illinois; m. 3rd. 3 Oct. 1878, Sarah Jane Boyles at Flora Clay county, Illinois. She was born 26 July 1841.

Children by 1st wife:

11. MARION ISAAC MART, b. 4 July 1844, Wayne Co. Illinois; d. 7 Dec. 1933.

1a. Catherine Mart, b. ca 1846.

12. Daniel Nathaniel Mart, b. 20 Jan. 1847; d. 30 Apr. 1905; m. Olive Smith.

13. Eli Mart, d. 8 Apr. 1892.

By 2nd. wife:

- 1b. Nancy Mart, b. 20 May 1854; m. 1873, Benjamin Leiby at Marysville, Iowa.
14. William Sanford Mart, b. 10 July 1857.

by 3rd wife:

15. Richard Clarence Mart, b. 18 Nov. 1883; d. 24 July 1910.

William Sanford Mart was living in Wayne County, Illinois at least by 1844 and left there in 1856. I have not found the date of his marriage to Rebecca McDaniel, his first wife. She apparently died around 1847-48. He married second Elizabeth Gipson 3 Sept. 1849 in Marion county, Illinois, the ceremony was performed by Justice of the Peace, Alfred Ray. He is listed in the 1856 Iowa State census as being in Marion Co., Iowa "zero" years. He went back to Illinois to get his third bride, Sarah Jane Boyles. She was twenty years younger than William. The 1880 census of Marion county, Iowa says William could not read or write, and Sarah, his wife was insane. Astel Lizzie, born in England, was living with them as a servant; His son, Marion, his second wife, Nancy Corelice Bales, and his three children by his first wife, ages 8 to 13 were also living with him. Marion was listed as a coal digger.

Sarah Jane Boyles Mart was admitted to the Mt. Pleasant hospital for the insane on 28 May 1906 and died there 26 Feb. 1910. She was buried in the hospital cemetery.

The obituary of William Sanford Mart from the Knoxville Express, 15 Jan. 1895 is as follows:

"Attica, Jan. 14--William Sanford Mart was born in Trigg county, Kentucky, Jan. 6, 1821, died Jan. 8, 1895, aged 74 years, 2 days. He removed from Kentucky to Iowa in 1857, and located on a farm in the southern part of Marion county, in Indiana township, where he lived until ten years ago, when he sold his farm and purchased property in Attica, which was his home at the time of his death. Over twenty five years ago he made a profession of religion and united with the M.E. church at Indiana chapel. About six years ago he united with the M.P. church at Attica, with which he was indentified at the time of his death. The funeral services were held at Indiana Chapel Jan. 9, conducted by Rev. Kirkwood."

His gravestone reads: William Sanford Mart, Husband of S. J. Mart, born Jan. 6, 1821; died Jan. 8, 1895. Dearest husband thou has left us. We thy loss most deeply feel, but tis God who has beret us. He can all our sorrow heal."

11. MARION ISAAC MART (10-2) b. 4 July 1844, Wayne Co. Illinois; d. 7 Dec. 1933; m. 1st. 1 March 1866, ELIZABETH McCONAUGHEY (10-3) daughter of ANDREW McConaughy (10-6) and MARY (CARLE) McCONAUGHEY (10-7), she died 14 Aug. 1876; m. 2nd. before 1880, Nancy Cordelice Bales; m. 3rd. 8 Oct. 1892, Della Ogden, widow of George Ogden.

Children by 1st. wife:

111. Marion Alexander Mart, b. 6 Jan. 1867; m. Henrietta Wright; no children.
11a. Melley E., b. 22 Nov. 1869; m. 1st A.L. Leese; m. 2nd. Edward J. Howe.
11b. FLORA A. MART (10-1) b. 13 July 1872; d. 10 April 1966; m. SCOTT CLARK FULLER (1-22). For children see FULLER.

Child by 2nd wife:

112. Pearl J. Mart b. 31 May 1884; d. 25 April 1970; m. 20 Apr. 1913, Pearl Bishop.

Marion Mart enlisted in Company G, 15th Iowa Infantry, 24 Oct. 1861. He was 17 years and 3 months old. His Civil war records from the National Archives can be pieced together to tell the story of his life from Oct. 24, 1861 until his final discharge 1 Nov. 1865. The story of the 15th regiment began prior to 5 Sept. 1861, and will be interwoven with Marion Mart's story.

The History of Marion Co., Iowa says of the 15th Infantry: "This is one of

the noblest regiments of the State, and to have been a member of it is honor enough for any soldier. Its history is long and eventful--beyond the limits prescribed in this book. It was organized in February 1862 (date in error as Marion Mart enlisted in the 15th, 24 Oct. 1861) mustered in March 14th, and joined Grant's army at Pittsburg Landing in April 1862, where it went through its "bloody baptism" losing in two days over one fourth its number. Briefly its history may be summed up in nine divisions:

- I. Pittsburg Landing--Battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
- II. Siege of Corinth--Summer and fall of 1862--Bolivar- Iuke- Battle of Corinth, Oct. 3rd and 4th--pursuit of Rebels to Ripley--Return to Corinth October 13.
- III. Winter Campaign, 1862--Grand Junction--Holly Springs, et."

The rest of the campaigns will not be listed as Marion Mart was given a medical discharge 31 March 1863.

"Out of 1,763 men who were members of the regiment during its organization, 1,051 were absent, killed, died, or crippled for life; proof of valor, patriotism, and love of country. It suffered more casualties than any regiment sent from the State. It carried its battle-flag 7,898 miles, and it now hangs in the State arsenal, (in 1978 it now is in the State capitol building) torn in shreds by leaden hail, a cherished relic of heroic deeds." End of quote.

For a short time the 15th regiment remained at Keokuk, Iowa and did drilling exercises without muskets, going through some of the simpler movements of company and battalion drill, also learned tactics and army regulations, and probably as brash young men might grumbled at lack of action. Family tradition says because of his young age, Marion was a drummer boy. It also says he ran away from home and enlisted because he couldn't get along with his step-mother.

On 19 March 1862, they left Keokuk and went by steamboat to St. Louis, and marched to Benton Barracks where they received arms and general equipment. On the morning of 1 April, the regiment marched back to St. Louis, where they received orders to report to General Grant at Savannah, Tenn.. They arrived there the night before the beginning of the siege of Shiloh. The regiment proceeded to Pittsburg Landing. Arriving they found they were being attacked by the enemy so they and the other regiments entered the fight. This was the first battle for the 15th regiment. On April 27, the 15th and 16th regiments of Iowa and 18th regiment of Wisconsin, took part in the advance upon Corinth, Miss.. The battles and skirmishes lasted through the summer and fall. Their first encounters were sporadic and the enemy was only someone lurking in the distance. July 13th the encounter between the blue and grey intensified. The greys reinforced by seasoned troops counter-attacked. The battle became hand to hand. The enemy was no longer a lurking figure in the distance with scattered shots of return fire. He was there among them charging in fierce abandon. The enemy was no longer a phantom in the distance. Comrades were falling on every side. They were faced with hand to hand combat with gun or bayonet striving to find your heart. Many of the young union soldiers were seeing their first retreat and the stark reality of war, even though they had fought at Shiloh. Here the enemy was superior and they were forced to fall back amid the sight of fallen comrades. They broke ranks and were soon running without direction except anywhere to escape the tide of death.

The muster roll of the 15th regiment says Marion I. Mart was one of those who deserted the regiment 13 July 1862. However, later records show he had lost track of his regiment during the retreat and joined up with an Ohio regiment. The record also shows he reported back to the 15th regiment on 13 Oct. 1862. He was pardoned by General Grant and returned to duty. Many other soldiers were also pardoned by General Grant as it wasn't desertion, but rather becoming lost from their regiment in the confusion of retreat. The History of Marion County states: "returned to Corinth 13 Oct. 1862." Marion's civil war

record states: "returned to 15th regiment 13 Oct. 1862 from the Ohio regiment" verifies he lost track of his own regiment and caught up with them again when they returned to Corinth.

The 11th, 15th, and 16th regiments of Iowa were known as Crocker's brigade. On Nov. 1862 orders came for the regiment and the rest of Crocker's Brigade to go to Grand Junction. On 5 Nov. they found that they were suppose to fight in Vicksburg. On 28th Nov. the regiment and Crocker's Brigade started south with Crocker's Brigade leading. At Holly Springs, the enemy attacked destroying army supplies there. Grant's army and the Crocker Brigade were forced to retreat to Memphis. During this retrograde movement the soldiers suffered greatly from exposure to storms and from lack of sufficient food. Marion, according to his records was taken prisoner by the enemy at Holly Springs 20 Dec. 1862, later released and reported back to Benton Barracks, Missouri and restored to active duty 20 Feb. 1863. He received a medical discharge at Benton Barracks on 31 March 1863 on a surgeons certificate of disability. The doctor's statement says: "I certify that I have carefully examined the said Private Marion Mart of Captain R. L. Hanks company, and find him incapable of performing the duties of a soldier because of----- (illegible)--- he is laboring from the effects of an abcess in the left knee resulting in a shortening or contraction of his semitenonoslis muscles producing permanent lameness. Health and spirits good, will be able to labor some. My opinion is he is unfit for military duty caused by exposure at Shiloh and Corinth while in discharge of duty...."

After discharge Marion Mart apparently went to Marion county, Illinois and secured work as a carpenter. After nearly a year, having grown from 5 foot six inches to six foot one inch, and matured from 17 years old at the start of his first enlistment to nearly a twenty year old, he re-enlisted in the 6th Regiment of Illinois Calvary. His medical problems had probably improved, or so he thought. He re-enlisted at Onley, Illinois, as a resident of Raccoon, Marion county, Ill.. He was present on the muster rolls of March through August of 1864. The rolls of Sept. 1864 through April 1865 of his company show he was absent and in the hospital at Memphis most of the time. The medical diagnosis--reoccurrence of knee problem listed as erysipelas, also chronic diarrhea, and scabies. 31 May 1865 he was transferred to Veteran Reserve Corp Co. 1 Bat. 23 Reg't Washington, D.C.. He was discharged 1 Nov. 1865 at Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

Thus I have screened through the bits and pieces of his Civil war records and reconstructed his years from 1861 to 1865 as faithfully as possible.

Marion returned home to Marion county, Iowa and on 1 March 1866 he married Elizabeth McConaughy at her mother's home near Knoxville, Iowa. Elizabeth's father had died six months before on 21 Nov. 1865. They had three children: Alexander, Melly and Flora, my grandmother. Flora was very young when her mother died. I have not found the date when Marion married his second wife, Nancy Cordelice Bales, but in the 1880 census of Marion county Marion, his wife Nancy and his three children by Elizabeth were living with his father, William Sanford. Marion was working as a coal digger. His fourth child, a son Pearl was born to his second wife, Nancy 31 May 1884. She died while Pearl was yet a baby. Whether in childbirth or later I do not know. Grandmother Flora told of taking care of Pearl as a baby while she was yet a very young girl. Marion moved around often. In the 1885 census of Marion Co., Iowa Flora was staying with her mother's sister, Nancy McConaughy Jones. Marion did not marry again until 1892, so he and his children managed alone. He apparently left Flora with his sister-in-law while he moved westward into Nebraska finally settling in Sheridan county where Flora again joined her father. His frequent moving around is attested to by the affidavits he gave when asked to produce witnesses as to his Civil War service when he applied for a pension.

The Affidavit: "In the matter of Pension Claim of Marion I. Mart late of G Company 15th Regiment Iowa Infantry on this 2 day of April 1895, personally

appeared before me, the undersigned, duly authorized to administer oaths, within and for the county and State the said Marion I Mart aged 50 years, a resident of the County and State aforesaid, well known to me to be reputable and entitled to credit, and who being duly sworn declares in relation to aforesaid case as follows: My eyes has been affected every since the fall or rather the winter of 1862 and my left eye is and has been for the last 15 years so that I can't tell what anything is 40 rod off. My old comrades that was with me I can't find for I have not lived in any one place over 10 years at a time and for me to furnish evidence of that kind is impossible. The foregoing affidavit was ritten by me this 2 day of April in 1895 at Hay Springs, Nebraska without the aid or prompting of any other person or any ritten or printed statement or recital."

Signed

Marion I Mart
(Signature)

At least a partial list of places where he lived is given from various documents--war records, pension records and homestead documents:

Marion county, Iowa at least from 1856 through 1884.

Cass County, Nebraska, according to a witness's affidavit on Homestead claim.

Sheridan county, Nebraska, 7 July 1886 through 1892.

Kirkville, Adair county, Missouri, 1895-1896 (from pension records)

Ft. Wayne, Indiana, 1130 Wells Street (living with daughter Melly) 1913.

Oakland California, 1012 22nd Street, 1915 (still with Melly)

He operated a rooming house in California--years unknown.

Entered Old Soldiers Home, Napa, Calif. 1925.

Died 7 Dec. 1933 at Old Soldiers Home, buried National Cemetery, Napa . Sch. H, Row 7, Grave 26.

His homestead Declaration Statement #7883 was filed on his claim in Sheridan county, Nebraska 7 July 1886. He paid \$200.00 for 160 acres on 26 Feb. 1887. Publication Notice of Intention to make final proof of the claim was published six times as required by law, 24 Dec. 1886-28 Jan. 1887, in the Northwest News, a weekly publication, Hay Springs, Nebraska.

His Certificate of Patent #3409 reads in part:

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

To all whom these present shall come greetings:

Whereas, Marion I. Mart, of Sheridan County, Nebraska, has deposited in the General Land Office of the United States a Certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Valentine, Nebraska, whereby it appears that full payment has been made by the said Marion I. Mart, according to the provisions of the Act of Congress of the 24th of April, 1820, entitled "AN ACT MAKING FURTHER PROVISION FOR THE SALE OF THE PUBLIC LANDS," had the acts supplemental thereto, for the North west quarter of the South west quarter of Section Twenty-one and South east quarter of the North east quarter and the East half of the South east quarter of Section Twenty, in Township Twenty-nine, North of Range Forty-six west of the Sixth principal Meridian in Nebraska, containing one hundred and sixty acres, according to the Official Plat of the survey of the said lands, returned to the General land Office by the Surveyor General, which said tract has been purchased by the said Marion I. Mart. ---grant unto the said Marion I. Mart and to his heirs, the said tract above described; To have and to hold the same together with all the rights, privileges, immunities, and appurtenances, of whatsoever nature thereunto belonging, unto the said Marion I. Mart and his heirs and assigns forever.

In testimony Whereof, I, Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States of America, have caused these letters to be made patent, and the seal of the General Land Office be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the City of Washington, the seventh day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety, and of the Independence of the United States, the one hundred and fifteenth."

The Certificate was received for record and entered on Numerical Index this 7th day of March, A.D. 1907 at 9 o'clock and 30 minutes A.M. and recorded in Book 22 of Deeds on Page 512, State of Nebraska, Sheridan county.

In the Testimony of Claimat 7 Feb. 1887 the following description of the improvements to the claim, the equipment he had, and the household items were given:

"The house is 20X28 ft. with an ele kitchen 18X20 ft., partitioned into three rooms. It is frame lumber inside, sod on the outside and sod roof, 3 doors, 5 windows, have material to finish the floor, value- \$75.00.

Well, 80 feet deep, curbed 30 feet, value-\$75.00; Stable 20X40 feet sod side and roof, value- \$60.00; cow stable and hen house 16X30 feet, value - \$40.00; hog house 8X36 feet, value--\$20.00; twelve acres broken, value- \$36.00.

Farm implements: Breaking plow; riding sulkey; hay mower; harrow and one cultivator.

Livestock: one team of horses; one cow and calf; seven head of hogs, and chickens. Household items: Cooking stove and outfit, three beds and bedding, 2 tables, chairs, two safes (these were called pie safes used to store food, and expensive antique today in 1978); sewing machine and general household outfit."

The life was hard, cruel at times; only bare necessities were available, the luxuries non-existent. They were at the mercy of the elements; heat of summer, blizzards of winter. The chance of success was minimal as they battled the droughts, the prairie fires, and blizzards that took their livestock, and the life of a man if he was unfortunate enough to be caught out in one. The entertainment they provided for themselves. The neighbors were few and far between; and much of the time they relied on their own knowledge of herbs and roots to doctor the sick, yet he lived to be nearly ninety years old, and his daughter Flora was ninty-four.

111. MARION ALEXANDER MART, b. 6 Jan. 1867; d. 16 Aug. 1951; m. Henrietta Wright.

Marion A. Mart went to western Nebraska with his father about 1886 and lived there the rest of his life. He also homesteaded, and at one time owned as much as 10,000 acres in Sheridan county. He had no children. He married a second time late in life. Small bequeaths were made to his nieces, nephews and grand nieces and nephews in his will.

11a. MELLY E. MART, b. 22 Nov. 1869; m. 1st A. L. Leese; 2nd. Edward J. Howe.

The marriage date of Melly and A.L. Leese has not been found. They apparently lived for a time, around 1913, in Ft. Wayne, Indiana. Then moved to California where her husband met with a tragic accident. The following news clipping tells the story:

"Foreman of Switch Engine meets with fatal accident while uncoupling."

"A. L. Leese, who was run down by a Southern Pacific train, died yesterday afternoon about 4:30 from the effects of the injuries received while uncoupling cars at the 16th street station. His foot became entangled and he was thrown under the wheels of the moving car, which passed over his body, mangling his lower limbs. (family tradition says his lower body was completely severed). He was taken at once to the Southern Pacific hospital, where he lingered for several hours. He was conscious for some time and consoled his wife, who was heartbroken over the accident. The decedent was in charge of the switch engine at the 16th street station and had worked for the Southern Pacific about 8 years. Among his associates he was very highly thought of. Leese was the chief conductor of the Golden Gate division No. 364 Order of Railway Conductors and was one of the most popular members and highly respected members of the order. He always took an

active part in the lodge's affairs. He was also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen of New York and the Maccabees of Fort Wayne. A wife and two sons survive him. The funeral services will be held from the Taylor undertaking parlors Monday at 2 PM under the auspices of the Railway Conductors."

There is no date on the news clipping but it is thought to be in the early 1900's.

The following is an account of Melly's second marriage, again no date is on the news clipping.

"With the utmost simplicity of appointment, Mrs. A. L. Leese and Edward J. Howe were married last night at the home of the bride, 259 12th Street by the Rev. Thomas A. Boyer. Mrs. W. E. Goodman, who had the pleasure of introducing the couple, was the matron of honor at the service. F. A. Wesson attended Mr. Howe as best man. The bride looked most attractive in a becoming gown of white crepe-de-chine, adorned with rich lace. Following the marriage services, the bridal party enjoyed an elaborate supper at the Forum, after which they took the festivities across the bay in a large touring car.

The bride was a former resident of Indiana, where she was engaged in the undertaking business. The wedding was to have been kept a secret, but friends of the couple learned the news just before the ceremony.

Mr. Howe is engaged in the undertaking business in this city (Oakland, Calif.) and with his bride will make his home at 1012 22nd Street, after a brief honeymoon journey. Among those present at the ceremony last evening were Mrs. Howe's two sons, Howard Leese and Kenneth Leese, who are well known in business circles."

11b. FLORA A. MART(10-1) b. 13 July 1872; d. 10 Apr. 1966; m. 5 July 1892
SCOTT CLARK FULLER(9-22) For children see FULLER.

112. PEARL J. MART, b. 31 May 1884; d. 25 Apr. 1970; m. 20 Apr. 1913, Pearl Bishop and had twelve children.

I know very little about Pearl Mart. His children have not responded to my letters of inquiry. I remember seeing him only once in the depression years of the 1930's when he came to Iowa from his home in Missouri to pick corn as a means of supplementing his income. He had the misfortune to get his hand in a piece of farm machinery and lose a finger. This, of course put him in worse financial condition than he was before he came to Iowa. He stayed at our home until his hand was well enough for him to travel back to Missouri. His obituary which follows gives the names of his children.

PEARL MART PASSES SATURDAY

"Funeral services were held for Pearl F. Mart at 2 o'clock, Tuesday, April 28 in the Tillery Chapel with the Rev.s J. E. Jackson and Ben A. Brown officiating. Singers were Mrs. June Brown and Mrs. Jean Tillery. The accompanist was Miss Sandra Brown.

Pearl Franklin Mart, the son of Marion I. and Cordelice Bales Mart, was born May 31, 1884 in Knoxville, Iowa and passed away Saturday, April 25, 1970 in the Big Springs Nursing Home in Humansville after a lingering illness. He was 85 years, 10 months, and 25 days of age.

He was united in marriage to Pearl May Bishop on April 20, 1913 and to this union was born 12 children.

He lived in and around Humansville most of his life and most of his life was spent farming. He served as night watchman in Humansville for several years.

Preceding him in death was his wife, one son, Marion and an infant daughter, Edna. Survivors include four sons: Marvin of Appleton City; Milam of Tulsa, Okla.; Murrel and Roy, both of Independence; six daughters, Mrs. Elsie Rosicka, Mrs. Ethel Coffin and Mrs. Beatrice Lair, all of Tulsa, Mrs. Mildren Talley of Little Rock, Ark., Mrs. Opal Zucca, Independence and Mrs. Meta Derringer of Humansville;

36 grandchildren and 15 great grandchildren.

Pallbearers were James Rummel, Oren Piper, Charles Piper, Bob Butcher, Junior Watt and Roy Bishop. Interment was in the Humansville Cemetery under the direction of the Tillery Funeral Home."

12. DANIEL NATHANIEL MART, b. 20 Jan. 1847; d. 30 April 1905; m. 29 Dec. 1870, Olive Smith, b. 15 May 1850; d. 9 Aug. 1934; buried at Oak Dale Cemetery, Lucas, Iowa.
Children:
121. William Sherman Mart, b. 6 Apr. 1872; m. Mamie Gladson; had three children.
122. Jessie Emerand Mart, b. 8 Mar. 1873; buried Gullion cemetery, Marion Co, Iowa; m. Jule Allen; had eight children.
123. George Edger Mart, b. 9 May 1876; d. 12 Apr. 1894; buried Oak Dale cemetery, Lucas, Iowa.
- 12a. Mary Alma Mart, b. 1 May 1878; d. 18 Mar. 1879.
- 12b. Pearlie Mart, b. 27 Mar. 1880; d. 3 Feb. 1881.
124. Daniel Delno Mart, b. 13 Mar. 1882; buried Olive Chapel, Marion Co.
- 12c. Lule Belle Mart, b. 4 Feb. 1884; m. Homer Colley; buried Olive Chapel; had six children.
125. Charles Mart, b. 10 Nov. 1885; d. 21 Jan. 1886.
126. Francis Mart, b. 25 Nov. 1886; d. 4 Feb. 1887.
127. James Milton Mart. b. 9 Nov. 1887; d. 18 July 1967; m. Mary Edith Marshall.
128. Lawrence Mart, b. 7 Mar. 1890; d. 19 Oct. 1911.
129. Loren Floyd Mart, b. 26 Feb. 1884; d. 15 July 1940; m. Mona Johnson.

Obituary of Daniel Nathaniel Mart:

"Daniel Mart died, at his home southwest of Attica, Sunday morning, April 30, 1905. Daniel Mart, age 61, deceased came to Marion County with his parents early in the '50's (1856) and was well and favorably known to most of the early settlers of Indiana and Washington townships.

He leaves a widow and several grown children, both sons and daughters. Three of the sons are now married and have children. The old gentleman suffered seriously during the past two years, and had been confined to his bed since the fall of 1903. Death resulted from kidney trouble. The funeral services were held at Oak Dale Chapel in Lucas Co., on Monday at 11 A.M.. Interment was in Oak Dale cemetery."

124. DANIEL DELNO MART, son of Daniel Nathaniel and Olive Smith Mart, b. 13 Mar. 1882; m. 12 May 1900, Clara E. King; b. 1 Mar. 1883; d. 1949.
Children:
- 124a. Mary Alma Mart, b. 4 Nov. 1901; m. Clayton Brooks; no children.
- 124b. Velta Mart, b. 18 July 1903; m. Harry Vorloon.
1241. Earnest Eli Mart, b. 22 March 1905; m. Edith Blackman; m. 2nd Enid Reeves.
1242. Gerald Lloyd Mart, b. 13 Dec. 1910; m. Freida Veriness.
1243. Dale Stanley Mart, b. 25 June 1915; m. Mary Loretta Wade.
- 124c. Doris Lavon Mart, b. 18 Dec. 1918; m. John Talmadge.
1243. DALE STANLEY MART, b. 25 June 1916; m. 9 Jan. 1934, Mary Loretta Wade.
Children:
- 1234a. Mary Helen Mart, b. 5 July 1935; m. Glen Wells.
Children:
- 1234a1. Paul Wells.
- 1234aa. Lisa Wells.
- 1234ab. Laurie Wells.

- 1234a2. Mark Wells.
 1234ac. Kristy Wells.
 1234a3. Davis Wells.
- 1234b. Nellie Louise Mart, b. 4 Mar. 1937; m. Raymond Wells, brother of Glen Wells.
 Children:
 1234b1. John Wells.
 1234b2. Joseph Wells.
 1234ba. Catherine Wells.
12341. Dale Francis Mart, b. 21 Aug. 1941; m. Susan Gay Kuberski, b. 23 July 1941.
 Children:
 12341a. Deborah Sue Mart, b. 5 Apr. 1964.
 12341b. Leslie Gay Mart, b. 7 Oct. 1965
- 1234c. Cheryl Ann Mart, b. 16 July 1944; m. Robert Lorenson.
 Children:
 1234ca. Chellie Lorenson.
 1234cl. Scott Lorenson.
127. JAMES MILTON MART, b. 9 Nov. 1887; d. 18 Jul. 1967, Chariton Lucas, Co., buried Olive Chapel Cemetery, Marion Co., Iowa; m. 19 Sept. 1913, Edith Marshall, b. 26 Oct. 1888, Goodland, Kansas, daughter of Owen J. and Julia Nicholson Marshall; she d. 18 Dec. 1920.
 Children:
 1271. Leland Glenn Mart, b. 14 Oct. 1914, Marion Co., Iowa; m. 24 Nov. 1960, Mary Belcher; no children.
 1272. Guy Murray Mart, b. 26 June 1918, Decatur Co., Iowa; m. 10 Aug. 1941 Louise George, b. 27 March 1920
 127a. Vera Maxine Mart, b. 26 Jan. 1920, Decatur Co., Iowa; m. 1st. 20 Aug. 1936, Paul McWilliams; he d. of cancer 18 Feb. 1955; m. 2nd. 6 Sept. 1958, Hoyt Klemme. They live in Osceola, Iowa.
1272. GUY MURRAY MART, b. 26 June 1918; m. 10 Aug. 1941, Virginia Louise George at Memphis, Scotland, Co., Missouri; she was b. 27 Mar. 1920 daughter of Loy Henry and Claire M. Fulton George.
 Children:
 1272a. Mary Ellen Mart, b. 2 Aug. 1942, Chariton, Lucas Co., Iowa; m. 12 Nov. 1960, Steve Kyner at Derby, Lucas Co..
 Children:
 1272a1. Larry Dwaine Kyner, b. 19 July 1962.
 1272aa. Lisa Jeanne Kyner, b. 4 Dec. 1966.
 1272ab. Laura Lee Kyner, b. 14 Mar. 1975
- 1272b. Anne Louise Mart, b. 9 Aug. 1948, Chariton, Lucas Co., m. 24 Aug. 1969, Michael Sturm at Humeston, Wayne Co., Iowa.
 Child:
 1272ba. Jill Anne Sturm, b. 20 Jan. 1974.
- 127a. VERA MAXINE MART, b. 26 Jan. 1920; m. 1st. 20 Aug. 1936, Paul McWilliams; he d. 18 Feb. 1955; m. 2nd. 6 Sept. 1958 Hoyt Klemme.
 Children:
 127aa. Bette Maxine McWilliams, b. 3 Feb. 1938; m. 1st. Gary Reynolds in 1955; Divorced; m. 2nd. Al Farlon, divorced; m. 3rd. John Smith, 22 Apr. 1972.
 Children by 1st husband.

- 127aa1. James Paul Reynolds, b. 16 Jan. 1956.
 127aa2. Randal Lee Reynolds, b. 5 July 1957.
 127aa3. Jeffery Lynn Reynolds, 23 Sept. 1958.
 Children by 2nd marriage, above children adopted by 2nd husband:
 127aa4. Richard Wayne Farlon, b. 28 March 1962.
- 127a1. Richard Paul McWilliams, b. 14 Sept. 1939; m. 24 Nov. 1957,
 Juanita Smith.
 Children:
 127a11. Stephen Paul McWilliams, b. 23 Feb. 1960.
 127a12. Scott Ray McWilliams, b. 13 Feb. 1961.
 127a1a. Shelley Lee, b. 15 Jan. 1962.
- 127ab. Kathy Jeanne McWilliams, b. 4 March 1951; m. 15 June 1967,
 James Richards of Weldon, Iowa.
 Children:
 127aba. Rone Sue Richards, b. 1 Dec. 1967.
 127abb. Dori Lynne Richards, b. 15 July 1971
- 127ac. Marilyn Mc Williams, b. 8 August 1952; m. 20 June 1970, Adrian
 Jones; m. 2nd. 18 Dec. 1971, Stephen Wilkins.
 Child by 2nd husband:
 127acl. Matthew Stephen Wilkins, b. 8 June 1974.
13. ELI MART, b. ca 1848; d. 8 Apr. 1892; m. 8 Nov. 1869, Eliza Amelia
 Molesworth.
 Children:
 131. John Mart, d. 13 May 1957; had 3 girls.
 132. Daniel Gilbert Mart, d. 14 Aug. 1954; 7 children.
 133. George Mart, no children.
 13a. Ella Mart, had 6 or 7 children.
 13b. Emma Mart, had 13 children.
 13c. Floe Mart, no children.
 13d. Minnie Mart.
 Two boys who died of diptheria when small.
14. WILLIAM SANFORD MART, b. 10 July 1857; d. 26 Dec. 1911; m. 11 Dec. 1879
 Josephine Henderson, b. 17 Feb. 1857; d. 7 Feb. 1917.
 Children:
 141. Charles C. Mart, b. 7 Dec. 1880, Marion Co., Iowa; m. 23 Sept 1903
 Eva Sander.
 14a. Minnie F. Mart, b. 8 Aug. 1882, Marion Co., Iowa; d. 25 Oct. 1929;
 m. 26 Sept 1902, Clarence Stollar.
 142. Lee R. Mart, b. 14 Oct. 1884, Cass Co. Nebr. d. 22 June 1963; m. 7
 7 Feb. 1910, Blanche Gibbon.
 14b. Bessie M. Mart, b. 14 Apr. 1888, Cass Co., Nebr. d. 29 Oct. 1929; m.
 19 Jan. 1908, Harvey Schwartz.
 143. Walter R. Mart, b. 19 Oct. 1889, Cass Co. Nebr.; d. 9 Aug. 1959; m.
 28 Mar. 1917 Gladys Gibbons.
 144. Malcolm C. Mart, b. 18 May 1895, York Co., Nebr.; d. 19 June 1963;
 m. 18 Oct. 1926, Ruth Storm.
 145. Glen T. Mart, b. 19 Jan. 1897, York Co., Nebr.; m. 25 Feb. 1925,
 Hazel Gibbons.
 146. Earl Mart, b. 16 Sept. 1899, York Co. Nebr., d. same day.
15. RICHARD CLARENCE MART, b. 18 Nov. 1883; d. 24 July 1910; m. Ethel Mae
 Perry, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah Nichols Perry.
 Children:
 151. Arthur F. Mart, b. 26 Nov. 1904; d. 23 Apr. 1974; m. 20 Feb. 1923

Edyth Frances Plough.

152. Walter Louis Mart, b. 27 Mar. 1908; m. 3 Aug. 1934, Lillian Bradley.
 15a. Clarence, b. 5 July 1910; d. 3 Jan. 1911, buried Indiana Chapel cemetery, Marion Co., Iowa.

Richard Clarence Mart died at Lineville, Iowa 24 July 1910. The death record gives the following: age at death, 26 years 8 months and 6 days; date of birth, 19 Nov. 1883; marital status, married; name of father, S. Mart, Mother's name, Sarah J. Boyles; Occupation, farmer; cause of death, pulmonary tuberculosis; Attending physician, I. M. Lovett; date signed, 24 July 1910; place of burial, Attica, Iowa; date, 25 July 1910; undertaker, R. L. Wolf, Corydon, Iowa.

151. ARTHUR FARROLD MART, b. 26 Nov. 1904; d. 23 Apr. 1974, buried at Cole Creek cemetery, Oskaloosa, Iowa; m. 20 Feb. 1923, Edyth Frances Plough, daughter of Francis M. and Zula N. E. Mattix Plough; she was b. 2 Mar. 1906; d. 15 Nov. 1939, buried Cole Creek Cemetery, Oskaloosa, Iowa; m. 2nd. Mae Tullis, 5 Nov. 1949.

Children by 1st wife:

- 151a. Alice Lucile Mart, b. 6 Feb. 1925; d. 12 Jan 1926, Oskaloosa, Mahaska Co., Iowa, buried Cole Creek Cemetery, Oskaloosa, Iowa
 151l. Thayne Elmer Mart, b. 19 Mar. 1927; m. 15 July 1951, Monroe Co., Iowa, Margory Terrell; one son, Roy Arthur Mart, b. 23 Oct. 1955.
 1512. Rollin Mart, b. 15 Jan. 1930(twin); Monroe Co., Iowa; m. 24 May 1959, Geraldene Chadd in LaSalle Co., Ill.; one daughter, Samantha Mart, b. 17 June 1966, LaSalle Co., Ill.
 1513. Roscoe Mart, b. 15 Jan. 1930(twin); m. 2 Feb. 1957, Beverly JoAnn Smith, b. 26 Sept. 1938.

Children:

- 1513l. Douglas Alan Mart, b. 30 June 1958; m. 3 Oct. 1977, Sheri Dawn Lewis.

Child:

- 1513ll. Douglas Arthur Mart, b. 2 May 1978.

- 1513a. Debra Ann Mart, b. 27 Jan. 1960.
 1513b. Diane Sue, Mart, b. 17 Feb. 1961.
 1513b. Denise Kay Mart, b. 17 July 1962.
 1513a. Daniel Aaron Mart, b. 19 June 1964.

- 151b. Betty Lou Mart, b. 3 Oct. 1931, Monroe Co. Ia.; m. 21 July 1954, Henry Fosenburg.

Child:

- Alicen Fosenburg, b. 22 Nov. 1960.

- 151c. Bonnie Jean, b. 10 May 1938, Monroe Co. Ia.; m. 1963, Glenn Waits.

Children:

- 151cl. Leven Waits, b. 11 May 1964.
 151c2. Kenton Waits, b. 22 Nov. 1970.

Children by 2nd wife:

- 151d. Joyce Ann Mart, b. 15 Nov. 1951.
 151e. June Kay Mart, b. 30 Jan. 1953; m. 14 Aug. 1973, Walter Wench.

Child:

- 151lea. Nancy Mae Wench, b. 23 Feb. 1975.

Debra Ann Mart

Rollin Mart (1512) and Roscoe Mart(1523) are identical twins. Roscoe Mart now lives on a farm about 7 miles west of Eddyville, Iowa, and about a mile from where Arthur Farrold Mart lived. The farm where Roscoe Mart lives is the same one where his mother's parents, Francis M. and Zula Mattix Plough lived.

Beverly Smith Mart was born 16 Sept. 1926. Her parents are Chester Claton Smith, b. 1913, and Anne Constancia DeMaria, b. 2 Feb. 1911. They are living in



Eddyville, Iowa.

152. WALTER LOUIS MART, b. 27 Mar. 1908; m. 3 Aug. 1934, Lillian Bradley.
 Children:
 152a. Wilma May Mart, b. 6 Oct. 1936; m. Merle J. Talbert.
 Children:
 152aa. Charlene Ilene Talbert, b. 9 July 1953.
 152al. Richard Lee Talbert, b. 12 July 1957.
 152ab. Anita Kay Talbert, b. 30 Aug. 1958.
 152ac. Rhonda Lee Talbert, b. 24 March 1960.
 152a2. Blain Alan Talbert, b. 1 Aug. 1961.
 152a3. Michael Wayne Talbert, b. 1 Jan. 1963.
 152l. Richard Louis Mart, b. 8 Feb. 1939; m. 1st. Clara Kock; m. 2nd
 Beverly Knight.
 Child: by 1st wife:
 152la. Peggy Ann Mart, b. 28 Aug. 1961
 Child by 2nd wife:
 152ll. Richard Alan Mart, b. 16 Nov. 1971.

The following is out of numerical sequence because of late receipt.

- 1b, NANCY ANGELINE MART, daughter of William Sanford and Elizabeth Gipson
 Mart was b. 20 May 1854; m. 1873, Benjamin Leiby at Marysville, Iowa; d.
 Feb. 1936 at Ft. Collins, Colo..
 Children:
 1ba. Elizabeth Christian Leiby, b. 6 July 1874, Marysville, Iowa; d. 29
 March 1972, Holdredge, Nebr. ; m. Upton Grant Blinkenstaff, b. 21
 July 1861 Taylorsville, Ind; d. April 1934, Holdredge, Nebr.
 1b1. Samuel Lewis Leiby, b. 6 Nov. 1875; d. 15 Sept. 1876.
 1b2. William Franklin Leiby, b. 5 June 1877; d. 10 Aug. 1883.
 1b3. Walter Leiby, b. 23 Dec. 1878; d. 13 Aug. 1879.
 1b4. John A. Leiby b. 24 Feb. 1883; d. 30 Nov. 1950, Ft. Collins, Colo.
 1b5. Elmer W. Leiby b. 22 June 1880; d. Ft. Collins, Colo.
 1bb. Eliza Pearl Leiby, b. 4 Aug. 1885; d. Denver, Colo.
 1b6. Eddie Dewitt Leiby, b. 11 Dec. 1895; d. Harrisburg, Pa.

See Addendum, page 437 for descendants of # 14, William Sanford Mart.
 See pages 449a and 449b for Mart pictures.

Sources: Family records; Census records; and other records as noted in text.

MASTERS (2)

"Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love."

2 John 1:3

The descent of Rebecca Masters from John Masters seems probably but is not well documented. Figuring from the date of his death (birthdate unknown) it would be possible for him to be Rebecca's great grandfather. As no other Masters is found at the time of John, it will be assumed the information to be correct.

JOHN MASTERS, probably born in England; m. Jane----; d. 21 Dec. 1639 at Cambridge Mass.. His wife died five days later.

Children: Order of birth unknown:

1. Sarah, m.---Dobyson.
2. Lydia, m. ----Tabor.
3. Elizabeth, m.----Latham.
- 4.-----, m. ----Lockwood.
5. ABRAHAM.

John Masters was made freeman at Watertown 18 May 1631. He was one of the first settler. Stoney Brook, the dividing line in part between Waltham and Weston, was originally named for him, Masters Brook, and was described as larger than Beaver Brook. In 1631 he engaged to construct a canal from the river, through the marsh, to the upland, near the foot of Dunster Street. The canal was to be 12 foot wide and seven feet deep. His was paid thirty pounds. He protested against the admission of unworthy members into the church in 1631. He, and Mr. Oldham, were chosen by Watertown in 1632, to advise with the Governor and assistants, about the raising of Public Stocks, etc.. He went to Cambridge about 1633, and in 1635 owned a house and seven acres of land on the westerly side of Ash Street, near Brattle Street.

A letter written by John Master is still extant in the British Museum. This letter attests that he was at least fairly well educated and probably at some time worked in some capacity for Sir Thomas Barrington and his family, and was held in high regard. The letter as follows is in the original spelling and punctuation with some notations in (), to simplify the reading.

"Right worll (right worshipful)

My good Lady Barrington and Sr Thomas Barrington wth (with) mr Robte Barrington and my good Lady Lampleath, and to the Right worll Sr Gilbte Garret and his good Lady and to Si Willm Massome, and his good Lady wth all the Rest of the Gentlemen and Gentlewomen in all yor (your) families, Grace and peace be multiplied in or (our) Lord Jesus Christ to you all,; Right worll and welbeloved I knowe not how sufficiently to stile (style) you, not yet how to greet you as you deserve at my hands, not yet as yor worthines requires, but haveing so much experience of takeing in good part my rudeness in speakeing, I make bold to trouble you in writeing, but yor great kindnesse and respect of mee, that am so unworthie, makes mee to muse, how I should in any measure requite it, but I knowe not how to doe it, but I pray you to accept of the acknowledgment of all yor kindnesse, by way of thankfulness; and because you desired mee to write of this Country, and said you would beleve what I should write, I would faine graunte yor desire therein, and because I could not write before I had some experience of the Country, I thought it fitt to deferre it untill now. The Country is very good, and fitt to receive Lords and Ladies, if there were more good houses, both for good land and good water, and for good creatures to hunt and to hawke, and for fowling and fisheing and more also, or (our) natures to refresh in; and if you or any of yors will Come here, I know you might have good cheere; but because the Right worll Sr Richard Saltonstallhath put mee in place to ovreee his great family, wth his worthy sonne, and that his busines being so great as it is, I

Cannot write so large as I would: for besides his great family, he hath many Cattle & Kyne, and horse and swine, and some Goats and poultry, hee hath also much building at his owne house, and fenceing, ploweing and planteing, and also to helpe build the new Citty, and first for a house for God to dwell in, these things will require my best dillegence, because that Sr Richard will be long absent and therefore seeing that hee is now come over, to advise with the wise, to advance the glory of God in planteing the Gospell here, and to helpe forward those that intend the good of this Country, therefore I pray you, to Conferre with him of the same, for I have made bold to acquaint him wth the acquaintance of yor worps: (your worships) and then Sr Richard will enforme you of all the particulars that can be said of this Country, so much of it also as will bring over my Lady Lamp-leath, and Sr George her husband, and some others of my good Sr ffrancys Barringtons lineage, that I may lay my selfe downe at their feet, to doe them some service, for that extraordinary love & kindnesse and respect, that I received from my good Sr ffrancys and my good Lady, wch (which) I feare I shall never be able to requite. I am unwilling to take off my hand from writeing in paper, but if I could write you any better matter, but I hope hereafter to answeere yor letters, wch will make mee much more, all yor debtors. My God and my Lord and yor God, blesse you all and yors, with all heavenly blessings, and heavenly graces, until wee all meet in heaven in or (our) places. Amen.

Yor friend in all Service, till
death end.

Watertown, neere Charles River,
New England: March 14th
1630.

John Masters

ABRHAM MASTERS is mentioned in the will of John Master, and Colonial Families of the United States by George N. Mackenzie as the son of "Worshipfull Mr. John Masters. No other information has been found.

NATHANIEL MASTERS(18-30). b. before 1639; m. RUTH PICKWORTH(18-31) before 1667. George Mackenzie says he was probably the son of Abraham Masters. They had at least one child, REBECCA MASTERS (18-15). b. ca 1675.

Nathaniel Masters lived at Salem and was a tailor. He sold land in 1667. His wife, Ruth also signed the sale thereby establishing they were married before 1667.

REBECCA MASTERS (18-15) b. ca 1675; d. 5 Nov. 1723; m. SAMUEL LEE (18-14). For children see LEE (2).

Sources: As noted in test;

NEGHR Vol. 91 pl 68-69.

Pioneers of Massachusetts, by Pope.

History of Cambridge, Mass. by Paige.

Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Mass., by Henry Bond, M.D.

MONTFORT (1)

"Let us walk honestly,.....not in chambering
and wantonness....." Romans 13:13.

Montfort, about half way between Paris and Chartres was called Montfort-I'Amaury from its founder and gave its name to this family.

Amauri de Montfort(103-18) was probably the son of William of Hainault. He attested charters of Robert I of France in 1022, 1028, and 1031. He probably began the building of Montfort castle which was completed by his son Simon. He married Bertrade and left a daughter, Eve, and two sons: Mainer de Montfort, and SIMON DE MONTFORT(103-18).

SIMON DE MONTFORT(103-18) m. 1st. Isabel Bardoui, daughter of Hugh Bardoui. m. 2nd. name unknown; m. 3rd. AGNES d'EVREUX(103-19), daughter of Richard, Count of Evreux. Simon de Montfort attested a charter of Henry I to St. Germaindes-Pres in 1058. He witnessed a charter of Philip I to St. Martin-des-Camps in 1067; and 1072, with his son Amauri, attested another charter of Philip I confirming the gift to St. Magloire. He took a leading part in persuading Duke William to recall Ralph de Tosney and HUGH de GRANDMESNIL(82-6) from exile about 1063.

Children by 1st. wife:

Amauri de Montfort

Isabel de Montfort, m. Ralph de Tosney

by 3rd. wife:

Richard de Montfort, d. 1092

Simon de Montfort

William de Montfort, Bishop of Paris.

AMAURI de MONTFORT, m. 1st Richeude; m. 2nd. AGNES de GARLANDE.

BERTRADE de MONTFORT, m. as his 5th wife, FULK IV, Count of Anjou (103-8)

AMAURI de MONTFORT, son of Simon de Montfort(103-18) m. 1st Richeude, dau. of Baldwin, Count of Hainault whom he divorced. m. 2nd. AGNES DE GARLANDE; he died 18 Apr. year unknown, and was buried at the Abbey of Haute-Bruyere which he founded. He aided William II against his brother's castles of Montfort and Epernon in 1098. He supported the claim of Renaud de Grancei to succeed to the estates of William de Breteuil against his nephew, William de Gael Montfort. He laid claim to the estate of his uncle, William Count of Evreux, brother of his mother, Agnes d'Evreux. When Henry I denied him the inheritance he led a widespread revolt and obtained possession of Evreux. Henry then besieged Evreux the following year, but his nephew Theobald, Count of Champagne, reconciled the king to Amauri whereupon Amauri surrendered the castle to the king. The king then gave him his uncles estates. He later, in 1123, joined Waleran Beaumont, his future-son-in-law in a revolt against the king. In 1124 he was captured while fighting in a battle at Bourgtheroulde. His captor, William de Grandcount rather than hand him over to prison went into exile with him. Before the end of the year he made peace with the king and maintained friendly relations the rest of Henry's reign.

Children by 2nd. wife.

Amauri de Montfort, d. 1140.

SIMON de MONTFORT(140-23) d. 1181.

AGNES de MONTFORT(164-29) m. WALERAN BEAUMONT(164-28)

BERTRADE de MONTFORT (103-9) daughter of AMAURI de MONTFORT, married FULK IV (103-8) Count of Anjou. She was his fifth wife. She deserted him for Philip I King of France. NEGHR Vol. 99, page 35 says: "after his fifth wife, the beautiful and wanton Betrade de Montfort, had eloped with the Capetian King at Paris, with whom she lived openly in spite of papal anathemas, he consoled himself by

compiling a chronicle of the Counts of Anjou".

SIMON de MONTFORT (140-23) Count of Evreux and Seigneur of Montfort; m. Maud ----; d. 12 or 13 Mar. 1180/1, buried in Evreux Cathedral.

Children by 2nd. wife:

Amauri de Montfort, m. Mabel, daughter of William of Gloucester.

Simon de Montfort, m. Amice, daughter of Robert of Leicester.

BERTRADE de MONTFORT (140-23) m. HUGH, EARL OF CHESTER(140-22), son of Vicount d'Avranches, Earl of Chester and MAUD, daughter of ROBERT OF CAEN. Robert of Caen was the son of Henry I, King of England, son of William the Conqueror (119-16)

The daughter of Betrade de Montfort and Hugh of Chester was MABEL OF CHESTER (140-11) who married WILLIAM d'AUBINGY(140-10), Crusader, son of William d'Aubigny (141-2) and ADELIZA OF LOUVAN(141-3) widow of Henry I, King of England.

Sources:

Complete Peerage, by G. E. Cokayne.

Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonist, by Francis Weis, with corrections and additions by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Ed.

NEGHR Vol. 99, p. 34-35.

MOWBRAY (1)

"For if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord; therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord's" Romans 14:8

ROGER d'ALBIGNY(141-8) m. AMICE MOWBRAY, sister of Robert Mowbray Earl of Northumberland. Their sons were:

William d' Albigny(141-4), m. Maud Bigod.

SIR NIGEL d'ALBIGNY; m. 1st. Maud, wife of his uncle, Robert Mowbray, while Robert was in prison for rebellion. The marriage took place by papal dispensation, but was later dissolved by the Pope because of the scandal the marriage caused. He married second, in 1118, Gundreda, daughter of Gerard, second Baron de Gournay and Edith Warenne, daughter of William Warenne(181-20) and his wife, Gundreda, a daughter of William the Conqueror.

In the reign of William Rufus he was bowbearer to the King. He was knighted by Henry I. He received the forfeited lands of his Uncle, Robert de Mowbray, for distinguished military service in Normandy. He was one of the most influential barons of his time. He died at an advanced age and was buried in the Abbey of Bec in Normandy with his ancestors. His son was:

ROGER de MOWBRAY, who inherited the Mowbray estates, and assumed the surname Mowbray. He married Alice Gant, daughter of Gilbert Gant(Gaunt) a companion and nephew of William the Conqueror. Gilbert Gant was largely rewarded with 173 lordships. He gave part of the spoils he received to the church, and among other acts of piety, restored Bardney Abbey in Lincolnshire which had been destroyed by the Danes, Inquar and Hubba.

Roger de Mowbray was one of the chief commanders in the "Battle of Standards" with the Scots in 1138. At the time he was not yet of age. He adhered to King Stephen in the King's contest with Empress Maud. He was taken prisoner with the King at the battle of Lincoln. He went with Louis VII of France to the Holy Land. He became involved in the rebellion of Prince Henry against King Henry II and lost some of his castles. He again went to the Holy Land where he was captured but was redeemed by the Knights Templar. He died soon afterward in the East and was buried at Sures. His son was:

NIGEL de MOWBRAY, m. Mabel(Maud) de Clare, daughter of Roger de Clare. He was a crusader and died on his pilgrimage in 1192/3. His son was:

WILLIAM de MOWBRAY, of age in 1194/5; m. Agnes d'Albigny, daughter of William de Aubigny(141-1).

King John early earned the enmity of William de Mowbray when he compelled him to surrender the barony of Frontboeuf which Henry I had given to his great-grandfather, Nigel de'Albigny. William de Mowbray was slow to pledge his allegiance to King John, and finally did on condition that "the king should render to every man his right." At the start of the baronial war William de Mowbray was governor of York Castle. He at once sided with the barons. He was elected one of the sureties for the Magna Charta and was one of those whom the Pope excommunicated by name. He died in 1223/4 at his castle in the Isle of Axholme and was buried in the Abbey of Newburgh, Yorkshire. His son was:

ROGER de MOWBRAY, d. 1266. His son was:

ROGER de MOWBRAY, d. 1296. His son was:

SIR JOHN de MOWBRAY(173-20), hanged at York in 1321. His son was:

JOHN de MOWBRAY(173-10) d. 1361; m. JOAN PLANTAGENET(173-9) great granddaughter of King Henry III of England.

SOURCES: Magna Charta Barons by Chas. H. Browning; Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonist, by Francis Weis, additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr.

NASH (2)

"But be strong, and let not your hands be slack; for your work shall be rewarded." II Chronicles 15:7

The name Nash is of Saxon origin. The name occurs early in the New England records. Some as early as 1628. Thomas Nash, the progenitor of this line, appears about 1639.

Most of the material of this section has been extracted or quoted from The Nash Family, by Rev. Sylvester Nash.

"The descendants of this branch can lay no claim to ancestral renown in that which usually constitutes the glory of the human race. Their ancestors have not been eminent for deeds of blood, or schemes of policy, or for the acquisition of immense wealth."

"But if honest, and generally, successful industry, -if life-enduring and life-regulating, and generally, unquestioned piety, be virtues to be commended, then, in the history of our forefathers, there is just cause for gratitude, if not for pride."

"They are still, as they have ever been, mostly labouring men, contributing their full proportion to the agricultural and mechanical wealth of the land, thus fulfilling one great design of their being; a goodly portion of them being also mindful of the higher and ultimate purpose of their creation."

THOMAS NASH(24-4) b. 1587; m. MARGERY BAKER(24-3) daughter of Nicholas and Mary Hodgetts Baker. He died 14 Nov. 12 May 1658; his wife between 11 Feb. 1655 and 1 Aug. 1657.

Children: Probably all born in England except Timothy who was probably born in Leyden, Holland.

1. Mary, m. Roger Allen or Alling.
2. John.
3. Sarah, m. Robert Talmage.
4. Joseph.
5. TIMOTHY NASH(24-1) b. 1626.

The family of Margery Baker Nash from County Genealogies and Pedigrees of Hertfordshire Families, collected by William Berry:

JOHN BAKER married Margery Madistard.

Children:

1. Nicholas Baker(24-6)
2. John, m. Joan Woodard
3. a daughter, m. ----Smart.
4. a daughter, m. ---Bolton.
5. a daughter, m.----Coxe of Claques.
6. a daughter, m. ---West of Hales Owen.
7. William, m. Joan Gill.--had a son called Lord Baker.

NICHOLAS BAKER(24-6), m. MARY HODGETTS(24-7); d. 14 Nov. 1632.

Children:

1. Nicholas, m. the dau. of Pemerton of Birmingham.
2. John, d. in infancy.
3. Joseph, d. unm.
4. MARGERY(24-3) m. THOMAS NASH(24-2) and went to New England.
5. Judith, d. unmarried

In the Massachusetts Historical Collections, Vol. I 4th series, 1962 there are papers related to Rev. John Davenport at Leyden, Holland, and his congregation, part of whom were the first settler at Plymouth, 1620. Nov. 20, 1625, five of those at Leyden addressed a letter to their brethren at Plymouth, and signed it as brethren in the Lord. The five were Francis Jessop, THOMAS NASH, Thomas

Blossom, Roger White and Richard Mainsterton.

"On the 26th of July 1637, from the Ship Hector and another not named, a company landed at Boston, Mass. formed principally by Merchants of London, whose wealth and standing at home enabled them to come out under more favorable auspices than any company that had hitherto sought these shores."

"They were accompanied by the Rev. John Davenport as their Pastor, and are supposed to have been mostly members of his Church and Congregation in London."

"The Leaders were men of good practical understanding, and had probably provided for the anticipated wants of an infant Colony, by bringing with them men skilled in such arts as were likely to be most needed."

"In the fall of that year the company sent Mr. Easton and others to explore and find a place of settlement for them. The committee selected a place called Quinipiac, owned by a small tribe of Indians whose chief was Momauguin."

"In March 1638, they sailed from Boston, and landed at Quinipiac (New Haven). In November they entered into an agreement with Momauguin and his consellers, for the purchase of the land."

"They spent the first summer and winter in erecting the necessary buildings, laying out their lands, and preparing for a permanent residence."

"In the summer following, on 4 June 1639, they met together in Mr. Newman's barn and after solemn religious exercises, drew up what they termed a "Fundamental Agreement", for the regulation of the civil and religious affairs of the Colony.....This instrument was signed by 63 individuals. It appears then to have been copied, names and all, into the Book of Records, and afterwards to have been signed by 48 others in the Book. These 48 are called after-subscribers. THOMAS NASH's name is the third of these after-subscribers, whence some have supposed that he was not an original member of the company." (Nash Genealogy, by Sylvester Nash.)

Rev. Nash says that Thomas Nash and his family came with this company that was formed by the Merchants of London and landed in New England 26 July 1637. He also refers to the Guilford Covenant dated 1 June 1639 and signed by THOMAS NASH. He then makes the conjuncture that Thomas Nash signed with the Guilford company because of an attractive offer they made to him to satisfy their need for a blacksmith; and that the New Haven Colony refused to let him leave, therefore he was late signing the Fundamental Agreement which the original 63 had signed 4 June 1639.

However the compiler's research on REV. HENRY WHITFIELD (5-2) leader of the company at Guilford, reveals this information from "The Henry Whitfield House" brochure published by The State Historical Museum, Guilford, Conn. 1970. (Used by permission of Henry Whitfield House, Connecticut Historical Commission.)

"In 1638, Henry Whitfield resigned his position as head of the Ockley church. He gathered around him twenty-five families of young people (he himself was forty-six at that time) and made plans to emigrate. Most of the Puritan men he attracted were farmers of Surrey and Kent; a few came from the north of England."

"Rev. John Davenport, a friend of Whitfield's, had emigrated and founded the New Haven Colony. Whitfield's college friend George Fenwick-now Colonel Fenwick-had helped found the Saybrook colony in 1635. It was natural then that Henry Whitfield should aim for the shores of what is now Connecticut."

"During the rough long voyage across the Atlantic, Whitfield drew up an agreement which he required all the heads of the families accompanying him to sign. It has come down to us as the Guilford Covenant."

The signature of THOMAS NASH is number twenty-one of the twenty-five.

This compiler from the above later information which says the Covenant was drawn up and signed at sea 1 June 1639, proposes that Thomas Nash did come with Rev. Whitfield, then arriving at New Haven decided to stay with the New Haven company; a colony already established, rather than trek further into the wilder-

ness with the Guilford party of Rev. Whitfield.

There is reason to believe that he was considerably advanced in age when he came to this country, as his children were all born before he emigrated, and his eldest son, John was of sufficient age to receive the oath of freeman in April 1642.

He is generally mentioned, in the Records, in an affectionate way, as Brother Nash, and was occasionally appointed to those public duties which was congenial with declining years. The following extract from the Record of a General Court held 25 May 1646, seems to imply age or infirmity. "In regard of several occasions and works to be done against training day, Brother Nash is spared."

If he was advanced in age why was he willing to come so far to a land unknown? He had earlier went with the Separatists to Holland, at which time he would have been considerably younger. Perhaps when his children were small he had not wanted to subject them to the rigors of immigration. WILLIAM BRADFORD left his son behind to follow later when the group was settled. It is also well known that the Separatists would have much preferred to stay in their native England. After 1626 Thomas Nash may have decided to try living in England again. But throughout England the pressure against the separatists, rather than lessening, became increasingly more oppressive when Bishop Laud became Archbishop. He proved to be uncompromising in his demands for strict conformity to the Church of England. These demands were reaching their worst in the 1630's. The Nashs were of Rev. Whitfield's church, therefore it was natural for them to follow their beloved leader. Also by this time good reports were coming back from the Colonies. The first bitter hardships were past and his children were now nearing adulthood. Thomas Nash was a gunsmith, a skill the group would be sure to want in their company.

A General Court record of 19 May 1651 indicates his vocation: "It is ordered that Thomas Nash shall keep the Town Muskets in his hands, and look to them well, that they be always in good order fit for service, and the Town shall allow him what is just for his care and pains."

Carlten Beals in Yankee Heritage stated: "Next door to Mr. Davenport's imposing residence was that of Thomas Nash, a skilled metal worker, who, perhaps, made the first clock in America." The inventory of his estate showed tools for making clocks. The value of his estate was 110 pounds, but he seems to have given his children a portion upon their marriage. He left 40 pounds to John and mentions 40 pounds he had given previously. He left the remainder of his property to Timothy, explaining that "Because he hath been very helpful to me in my old age, & hath done much more & yet which no other of my children would, or could go", and "My eldest son, John hath a house and lot already."

There is no mention of his wife except in the seating of the Meeting-house. The last time she is mentioned is in the seating 11 Feb. 1655--"In the short seat Goodwoman Nash the elder and Roger Allen's wife (her daughter)."

TIMOTHY NASH(24-1) b. 1626 Leyton, Holland; d. 13 Mar. 1699; m. REECECCA STONE (23-17), daughter of REV. SAMUEL STONE(32-2); she d. Mar. or Apr. 1709.

Children:

1. Rebecca Nash, b. 12 Mar. 1657; d. young.
2. Samuel Nash, b. 3 Feb. 1659 at New Haven; d. 1668, Hadley-accident.
3. Thomas Nash, b. Hartford.
4. Joseph Nash, b. 27 Jan. 1663.
5. Timothy Nash, b. ca 1665; d. childless.
6. JOHN NASH(23-8), b. 26 Aug. 1667, Hadley.
7. Samuel Nash, b. 17 June 1669; d. 3 May 1738, unmarried.

The first record of Lieutenant Timothy Nash in New Haven is dated 3 Dec. 1645. "Brother Thomas Nash, for his son's absence at a general training meeting, pleaded his necessity of business in fetching home his hay by water." The court

overruled and ordered him to pay his fine. On 4 March 1654, he took the free-man's oath. His marriage to Rebecca Stone must have been in 1656. He then lived with and took care of his father. The last record of him in New Haven is dated 23 Apr. 1660, when he and Isaac Beecher were fined for absence from town meeting. About 11 Feb. 1661 there is a record in Hartford, Conn. of a vote whereby liberty was given Timothy Nash to come in as an inhabitant.

In 1659, after years of dissention between ELDER WILLIAM GOODWIN and REV. SAMUEL STONE, Mr. Goodwin and his supporters, known as the "withdrawers" left Hartford and journeyed farther up the Connecticut river and set up a settlement at Hadley, Mass. Part of the group agreed to go that fall and lay out the home plots of eight acres each, and it was voted that none of these could be sold for three years, and if anyone failed to come his lot would revert to the town. Several who signed did not go. By mid 1663 there were eleven new proprietors, including Timothy Nash. The new colony had no blacksmith, and as Timothy had followed his father's trade, it was entirely probable that he was recruited to go to Hadley to fill this need. The town records would indicate this: "22 June 1633, Timothy Nash's propositions to the town; That he desires the allotment that was Robert Webster's, to be granted to him free from all rates and dues belonging to the lands for time past to this present day, excepting the corn on the said land. 2. That the town be at the charge to bring up his iron, tools, and household stuff at this time now he hath for his removal. The town have granted the proposition aforesaid except only the plowland for this year with the corn growing on the upland that the said Timothy Nash be resident with his family." He then united the occupations of blacksmith and farmer.

Timothy Nash served as both gunsmith and blacksmith. The Military Archives indicate he was in charge of the guns for a long time. In 1667, after King Philip's war he was paid for "repairing guns and other charges."

Timothy Nash advanced in the military to become Lieutenant, the head of the trainband. He was one of a group of men who had a bolting mill--for sifting flour brought from the miller's. He was part owner of a sawmill which he directed not to be a part of his inventory at his death as it was a gift to Joseph and Samuel they having been helpful in his old age. His estate was valued at 540 pounds, but he had made earlier gifts of land to his sons.

Another bitter and tragic incident occurred between the descendants of Rev. Samuel Stone and Elder William Goodwin. This involved the grandson of Samuel Stone, son of Timothy and Rebecca Stone Nash. Samuel, named for his grandfather, was sent to the pasture to get a mare. He was riding it back when a dog owned by Elder Goodwin ran out barking and nipping at the heels of the horse. It was frightened and bolted throwing young Samuel and dragging him to death. There was a jury trial where it was decided that the dog "had been more than ordinary active in running after person riding their horses in the streets whereby diverse persons have had falls from their horses, and that Mr. or Mrs. Goodwin might probably know something yet way...therefore they might be blameworthy in not taking care as they ought to restrain the dog". But the court also decided that it held Goodman Nash or his wife blameworthy "in not having a more strict watch over their son, but letting him go fetch the mare from pasture with such mean tackling". The jury further decided that since both sides were at fault, the expense of the trial should be divided between them. Mr. Goodwin was represented by two men, not being able to attend himself. It appears the jury was reluctant to place the blame on the ruling Elder who carried much prestige in the community, while Timothy Nash was a young man just getting established in the town.

Among those who followed the first group to Hadley was Lieut. SAMUEL SMITH and his two eldest sons, Samuel, Jr. and Philip. Samuel, Jr. didn't stay, but went to Virginia. His brother, CHILEAB came later to take his place. The family

of Timothy Nash was tied to the Smith family for one of his sons and three of his grandsons married Smith girls. Yet our direct line from Timothy-John-Daniel-Joseph- Shubeul did not cross with those of Chileab Smith's until four generations later, when Lydia Smith married John Alvord, and their daughter Sybil married Shubeul Nash.

LIEUT. JOHN NASH(23-8) b. 21 Aug. 1667 at Hadley, Mass.; d. 7 Oct. 1743; m. 1st. Hannah Porter, who died 26 May 1689 less than two months after marriage; m. 2nd. ELIZABETH KELLOGG(23-9), b. 9 Oct. 1673.

Children:

1. Rebecca Nash, b. 27 Feb. 1693; d. 1 Nov. 1703.
2. John Nash, b. 2 July 1694.
3. Moses Nash, b. 2 July 1696.
4. Elizabeth Nash, b. 15 Dec. 1698; d. 31 Dec. 1698.
5. Timothy Nash, b. 13 Nov. 1699.
6. Abigail Nash, b. 10 Apr. 1702; m. Dea. Abraham Merrill.
7. Stephen Nash, b. 20 Sept. 1704.
8. DANIEL NASH(23-4) b. 8 Dec. 1706.
9. Samuel Nash, b. 29 Jan. 1709.
10. Phineas Nash, b. 18 Jan. 1713; d. 24 Mar. 1713.
11. Enos Nash, b. 21 Apr. 1714.

Lieut. John Nash spent his life in Hadley. He was a blacksmith, and like his father, an extensive landholder. He was representative to the General Court of Mass. for Hadley in 1707, 1716, 1720, 1728 and 1731.

John Nash died 7 Oct. 1743. His estate was divided to his seven sons and one daughter, 96 pounds each. He left his widow well provided for. Elizabeth lived with her daughter, Mrs. Merrill, or her son Moses, both of whom lived in West Hartford, Ct.. In the old burying ground of that place stands a monument, by the side of two similar stones erected to the memory of Dea. Merrill's parents, with this inscription: "In memory of Elizabeth Nash, wife of Lieut. John Nash of Hadley, who died July ye 4, 1750, in the 77 year of her age.

DANIEL NASH(23-4) b. 8 Dec. 1706; d. 24 Aug. 1791; m. date unk., Abigail-----; b. ca 1706; d. 6 Sept. 1803.

Children:

1. Marah Nash, b. 7 July 1731; m. Samuel Kellogg.
2. JOSEPH NASH(23-2) b. 1 Mar. 1733.
3. Abigail Nash, b. 17 Feb. 1739; m. Azariah Alvord.
4. Daniel Nash, b. 22 Mar. 1741.
5. Eunice Nash, b. 8 Oct. 1744; m. Enoch Capin.
6. Azubah Nash, b. 24 June 1747; m. Joshua Abbot.
7. Benjamin Nash, b. 3 July 1750.
8. Elihus Nash, b. 16 Sept. 1752.

Daniel Nash had the title of Ensign. He settled as a blacksmith at South Hadley about 1732. He had an uncle Daniel Nash also living in South Hadley, and for a few years there were two of the same name and occupation living in South Hadley. The uncle moved to Great Barrington. Ensign Daniel lived in South Hadley until after the revolution, when with his son, Benjamin they moved to Shelburne, Mass. There he died in his 84th year. His widow died at the home of her daughter, Azubah Abbot in 1803, age 93 years.

Daniel is presumed to have been an influential man. Papers have been found with his name as District Clerk, which probably had something to do with military affairs.

JOSEPH NASH(23-2) b. 1 Mar. 1733; d. 23 Dec. 1799; m. ABIGAIL COOPER(23-3); b. 1735; d. 22 Apr. 1807, age 72.

Children:

1. SHUBAEL NASH(23-2) b. 27 Aug. 1758.

2. Zenas Nash, b. 21 July 1763.

3. Charlotte Nash, b. 30 Apr. 1768.

4. Sylvester Nash, b. 23 Apr. 1775; d. 17 May 1850.

The children were all born in South Hadley. The family moved to Rowe, Mass..

SHUBAEL NASH(23-1) b. 27 Aug. 1758; d. 24 Dec. 1824; m. SYBIL ALVORD(9-29)

b. 23 Mar. 1757; d. 23 Nov. 1833 in North Adams, Mass..

Children:

1. AZOR NASH(9-14) b. 24 Nov 1780; m. 25 July 1794, SUSANNAH WRIGHT(9-15).

2. Lydia Nash, b. 4 Apr. 1782; d. 14 July 1846; m. 17 Mar. 1813 Harris Arnold.

3. Abigail Nash, b. 6 Mar. 1784; d. 10 Sept. 1809; m. 1806, Miles Beach.

4. Lewis Nash, b. 23 May 1786; d. 10 Apr. 1826; m. 29 Oct. 1804, Jemima Bailey.

5. Lucina Nash, b. 31 Aug. 1788; m. 1st 19 Dec. 1810, Fenner Brigg; m. 2nd. 1836 Robert DeMaranville.

6. Elihus Nash, b. 12 Feb. 1792; m. 8 Dec. 1831 Ermina Foster.

7. Maria Nash, b. 4 Apr. 1794; m. Nov. 1812 Henry Beach.

8. Melinda Nash, b. 25 July 1795; m. 28 June 1817 Atwater Beach.

9. Shubael Alvord Nash, b. 3 Sept. 1796; m. Mary Ann Ford.

10. Chauncey Nash, b. 17 July 1798; m. 1st. Anna Young; m. 2nd. Dorothy Parsons; m. 3rd. Sarah M. Board.

11. Sybil Nash, b. 13 May 1802; d 12 Aug. 1852; unm.

Shubael Nash was a private in the Revolutionary war and aided in the defense of the harbor and town of Boston in 1776.

AZOR NASH(9-14) b. 24 Nov. 1780; m. 25 Jan. 1804, SUSANNAH WRIGHT(9-15) b. 1784; d. 6 Nov. 1848.

Children:

1. Permelia Nash, b. 15 June 1806; m. Wm. K. Estes.

2. Anna M. Nash, b. 13 Nov. 1808; d. 20 May 1880.

3. ABIGAIL ELECTA NASH(9-7) b. 15 May 1811; d. Apr. 1874; m. ICHABOD W. JENNINGS(9-6) For children see JENNINGS.

4. Betsey Nash, b. 15 May 1813; m. James A Tilden.

5. Philander Nash, b. 13 Sept. 1815; settled in Indianapolis, Iowa.

6. Mary Diana Nash, b. 17 June 1818; m. Thomas B. Crandall.

7. Rhoda Arvilla Nash, b. 24 Nov. 1820; m. Chester Sampson.

8. Minerva Nash, b. 11 June 1823; m. Hiram Crandall.

9. Saloma Eugene Nash, b. 28 July 1826; m. George Winchester; d. 15 July 1849.

Sources: As noted in the text.

PESHALL (1)

"But if any one does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever." I Timothy 5:8

The History and Genealogy of The Pearshall Family in England and America, by Clarence E. Pearshall is a work of two large volumes. It not only gives the Peshalls but many of the allied lines, and included much history of the family. Space permits only a brief summary here of our direct line of this family.

The name is spelled variously--Peshale, Peshall and Pearshall.

ROGNVALD(150-16) was a cousin of Harold the Fairhaired who conquered the whole kingdom of Norway and was its first king. Two of his sons were:

ROLLO(145-8)who conquered Normandy and from whom descends the Dukes of Normandy and Kings of England. Rollo married first Poppa, daughter of Count Berenger; second, Gisela, daughter of CHARLES THE SIMPLE(128-28), King of France. Clerical historians say Rollo was converted to christianity in 912.

The second son of Rognvald was:

HROFFAUF(150-8), King of Iceland. The lines of these two brothers merge in the marriage of ISABEL(145-3) and GILBERT de CORBEIL(later Peshale)(145-2) Follow their respective lines on Ancestral Charts 145 and 150.

GUILLAUME(145-8) son of ROLLO, m. Esproto daughter of Herbert, Count of Senlis. He was Duke of Normandy. He was assassinated 18 Dec. 942. William Longsword, the English name for GUILLAUME, did not inherit the great qualities of his father Rollo. He was taught to consider himself a West Frank by his Frankish mother. His character of fickleness, brilliance and impulseness all proclaimed him to be more Frank than Norse. The legend, that in his later days, he was dissuaded from becoming a monk shows he embraced christianity with sincerity. His son was:

RICHARD I (94-16)b. 932; d. 996; m. 1st. 946 at age 14, Emma, daughter of Hugh Duke of France and Bourgayne; m. 2nd. Lady Gunnor. She was described as a very beautiful, skillful woman, of great intelligence; of a Noble Danish family. He married her while his first wife, Emma was still living. After Emma died he married Lady Gunnor according to the christian church making his children by her legitimate by both Norman and French law.

Richard's father, Guillaume, and his grandfather, Rollo both died while he was still a small child. He was then taken from Normandy by the King of France under the excuse of educating him, but actually his intent was to make him prisoner and possibly to kill him. He was placed in the care of Osman the Dane, who took compassion on him. Osman carried Richard back to Normandy by hiding him in a load of hay and placed him in the custody of his powerful relative, Bernard of Senlis. King Louis, with the help of Hugh the Great then made war on the Normans in 945. Bernard, with the help of the King of Denmark, defeated King Louis. Osman then arranged the marriage of 14 year old Richard with Emma, daughter of Hugh the great, then Count of Paris, a powerful man in France; thereby possibly saving Richard from further jeopardy of his life. Two of his children were:

1. RICHARD II(94-16) grandfather of WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR(94-2)
2. MAUGER(145-8) who was Count of Corbeil in the right of his wife, Germaine de Corbeil, daughter of Aymon de Corbeil. He must have been given an estate of equal importance with the Corbeil family to enable them to bring about the marriage. His son was:

GULLAUME, Called WERLAC(145-8). He was Count of Corbeil, Count of Mortaigne and Count of Banastree in Calabria, Italy.

Duke William, later known as William the Conqueror was at this time conqueror-ing Normandy. He was strengthening his position by despoiling all his foes of

their possessions. Werlac, nephew of William's grandfather Richard II was one of those unfortunates whose possessions he took by force. The son of Werlac was:

REGNAULT(145-4) who married a daughter of the nobility of Northumberland in England. Regnault, his wife and infant son were in Northumberland when his father's estates were forfeited to William the Conqueror and he was banished from Normandy. Later Regnault returned to France, entered the service of the King of France and was recognized as Count Corbeil after his father's death. He also held the manor of Banestere in Italy. With Werlac this line ends as Counts of Corbeil, although they retained the Corbeil name until Robert de Peshale de Lumley(144-16) who was the first to own the manor of Peshale.

When Duke William became all powerful in Normandy he made peace with many of those he had injured and banished, but the Counts of Corbeil was not among them. When Regnault died he willed his son, Gilbert the bulk of his fortune which he said in his will was so small it wasn't worth administering.

When Duke William began preparing for his invasion of England a vast fleet was needed. A large part of the ships were given by the great barons and prelates. WILLIAM FITZ OSBERN(82-22) gave 60 ships; Hugh of Montfort 50 ships and 60 knights; FULK THE LAME(103-8) 40 ships; WALTER GIFFORD(71-2) 30 ships and 100 knights; ROGER OF MONTGOMERY(105-23) 60 ships; ROBERT de BEAUMONT(70-2) 60 ships; William Evereux, 80 ships; Robert of Eu 60 Ships. William's wife, DUCHESS MATILDA(103-13) gave the one for his own use named "Mora" for the ancient domain of his ancestor, Rognvald(150-16); but the largest contribution was 120 ships by ROBERT Count of Mortain(105-22) which was from the vast wealth stolen from WERLAC, Count of Corbeil by Duke William and given to Robert. The son of Regnault was:

GILBERT de CORBEIL(145-2) m. Isabella Lupus, daughter of Richard de Goz de Avraches, and his wife, Emma de Conteville, half sister by the same mother, Herleve of Falaise, of William the Conqueror.

Gilbert de Corbeil was about five when his grandfather's estates were confiscated. His mother, being a member of the Northumbrian nobility, had as her marriage portion a tract of land in Bernicia. Here is where he grew up.

Clarence E. Peashall gives this interesting account of Gilbert's probable childhood.

"Gilbert's father followed his profession of a soldier serving under King Philip in France, so that Gilbert saw but very little of him, in fact only at those rare intervals when his father visited Northumberland. Of course all he knew about life was comprehended in the English locality where the changing fortunes of the time had placed him. All the same it must have ill-fitted the finely bred Norman youth to be associated with the rough and tumble English lads with whom he lived."

"No doubt he was taught the old English childish pray which runs as follows:"

Matthew, Mark, Luke and John,
Bless the bed that I lie on.
Four corners to my bed;
Four angels at my head;
one to watch, one to pray,
And two to bear my soul away.

(Shropshire Notes and Queries Vol. 1 3rd series, Pg 65-68.

"In the time of Gibert de Corbeil, many of the old Druidical customs still prevailed in Bernicia, among the rest being that of the pagan rites at the summer solstice, when the young folks would dress stools with a cushion of flowers. These were exhibited at the doors of the houses in the village or in the entrance hall of the manor house, the attendants begging money to enable them to have an evening of feasting and dancing. When nightfall came, on the midsummer

eve, a great bonfire was made, in the center of which was erected a large summer pole with a great brush at its top."

"There was the Festival of All Souls, with its cakes and goodies--A day or two before the anniversary of the Festival of All Souls, children would begin repeating snatches of their ditties. On the morning of Nov. 2nd they would go round the house and filled with expectation of a goodly reward of fruit and cake they would recite the rhyme in due form:-

Soul day, soul day
 We be come a-souling;
 Pray, good people, remember the poor,
 And give us all a soul cake.
 Soul day, soul day, soul,
 One for Peter, two for Paul,
 Three for Him who made us all.
 An apple, a pear, a plum, or a cherry,
 Or any good thing to make us merry.
 Soul day, soul day,
 We have all been praying
 For the soul departed;
 So pray, good people, give us a cake.
 For we are all poor people,
 Well known to you before;
 So give us a cake, for charity's sake,
 And our blessing we'll leave at your door.
 Soul! Soul! for an apple or two,
 If you have no apples, pears will do;
 If pears are scarce, then cakes from your pan,
 Give us our souling, and we'll be gone.

Clarence Pearshall described other games and festivals, some very similar to those we know today. "While at Easter the children would go round in the same manner, begging eggs for their Easter dinner, and cry 'a pace-egg! a pace-egg!' and also sing a short song addressed to the farmer's wife, asking an egg, cheese, bacon, or an apple, 'or anything that will make us merry', and ending with this burthen, 'And I pray you good dame an Easter Egg'."

"Up in the north where Gilbert lived the egg was played with and thrown about by the children, and for that purpose was boiled very hard, stained with colors and gilt."

The wife of Gilbert de Corbeil was Isabella Lumpus de Avrances who descended from Rognvald(150-16) and from Herleve of Falaise, mother of William the Conqueror.

"Creasy in his account of the Battle of Hastings related that Herleve's pretty feet twinkling in the brook made her the mother of William the Conqueror; and adds as a reflection of Sir Francis Palgrave, Had she not thus fascinated Duke Robert, the Liberal Norman, Harold would not have fallen at Hastings, no Anglo Norman dynasty could have arisen, no British empire. If any one should write a history of Decisive Loves that have materially influenced the drama of the world in all its subsequent scenes, the daughter of the tanner of Falaise would deserve a conspicuous place in his pages."

"Richard de Goz and his brother Robert Bigod were the two most active of the conspirators who plotted against Werlac Count of Corbeil. No doubt they had hoped that the Duke would reward them with part of Werlac's vast wealth. It must therefore have been a great disappointment when William instead gave to his half-brother Robert the titles and lands of Corbeil and Mortaigne that belonged to Werlac. And here by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune, we find Isabella, the youngest child of Richard, marrying Gilbert, the grandson of a man he had

helped to ruin. It happened therefore that his baby suffered most severely, in point of wealth, by the fact Richard had himself helped to deprive his son-in-law Gilbert of that wealth and rank which rightfully belonged to him, and which therefore would have been enjoyed by his own child. All the actors of this tragedy were cousins; William Duke of Normandy, and Welace Count of Corbeil were both descended from Rollo in the male line."

The son of Gilbert de Corbeil and Isabel Lumpus was:

ROBERT FITZ GILBERT de CORBEIL(145-1) who was the first to own the Manor of Peshale. His son was:

ROBERT de Peshale(144-16) the first to call himself Peshale, married Ormunda de Lumley(144-17). She was the daughter of Osbert de Lumly de Stafford, son of Ligulph and Ealdgyth both descended from the kings of Bernicia and Earls of Northumberland. The family of Ligulph is one whose undisputed antiquity reaches to the Saxon era. The son of Robert de Peshale and Ormunda de Lumley was:

JOHN de LUMLEY de PESHALE(144-8) m. a daughter of Robert FitzAlan of Swynnerton. John received from his father all the land of Lumley which he received through his marriage to Ormunda de Lumley. It was given to him so as to enable him to marry a lady of the rank of the heiress of Swynnerton. The Peshale fortunes had grown in this generation allowing John to endow his sons with large estates. His sons were:

1. WILLIAM de PESHALE(144-4), m. 2nd. the daughter of William Pantulf, Baron of Wem, descendant of Ligulph, son of Kilvert, son of Ligulph, brother of Waltheof I, sons of Oswulf, Earl of Northumberland. (see Ancestral charts 144 & 152)

2. ROBERT(149-8) brother of William de Peshale was the first to call himself de SWINNERTON from the estate he acquired through his mother, the heir of Fitz Alan. The Normans took their names from their landed possessions. The descendants of the brothers, William Peshale and Robert Swinnerton, Adam Peshale(143-16) and Alice de Swinnerton(143-7) married.

The sons of William de Peshale were:

1. WALTER de Peshale(144-2) who married a daughter of William FitzAlan III. Walter was a doctor of medicine. The wife of Walter was a descendant of Banco, the Thane(155-8) of Lochabar who was a direct descendant of the ancient Kings of Ireland.

"Banco Thane of Lochabar lived in the time of King Duncan of Scotland, who married the daughter of Earl Siward, hence he and Siward appear among the leading characters in Shakespeare's drama Macbeth. Shakespeare's ancestors came from Shropshire, and he was well acquainted with and used the legends and local color therefrom in his plays."

2. STEPHEN de PESHALE(149-6) whose daughter Eleanor de Peshale(149-3) married John Swinnerton(149-2) who was a grandson of Robert de Peshale de Swinnerton(149-8), the first to be called Swinnerton.

The son of Walter de Peshale(144-2) was:

WALTER de PESHALE(144-1) His son was:

ADAM de PESHALE(143-16) married Alice de Swynnerton, daughter of John de Swynnerton(149-2) and Eleanor Peshale(149-3). Their son was:

ADAM de PESHALE(143-8) married JOAN de EYTON(143-9) as her second husband. She was the daughter of John Eyton.

Joan de Eyton married first Sir Henry de Cresswell who was outlawed and killed as a felon. Her second husband, Adam de Peshale met the same fate in 1346. Their son was:

SIR RICHARD de PESHALL(143-4) married JOAN de CHETWYND(143-5) daughter of

Reginald de Chetwynd.

Sir Richard de Peshall was sheriff 1374 to 1376; a knight 1376; d. in 1387. His widow, Joan remarried five times having in all six husbands.

The ancestry of Joan de Chetwynd:

ADAM de CHETWYND(143-20) who is first mentioned in 1180. The Chetwynds held large estates in Staffordshire and Shropshire. His son was:

JOHN de CHETWYND(143-2) who succeeded his father before 1210; who appears among the Knights of Shropshire in 1221. A patent in 1253 included him among those whose estates were entitled to protection and immunity as long as the owners served the King in Gascony. His son was:

JOHN de CHETWYND(143-20) a man of considerable importance. In 1314, he was included in a military summons against the Scots; in 1322 his arms appear on the Roll of the Battle of Broughbridge; 1324, he was summoned to the great council at Westminster and in 1325-6 he was a commissioner of Array in Cheshire, Staffordshire and Shropshire. On 27 June 1318, Sir John de Chetwynd, Knight presented an acolyte to Chetwynd church; on 17 July 1318 he obtained the King's charter empowering him to hold a weekly market, on Tuesdays at Chetwynd, and a yearly fair on the Vigil Day and Morrow of All Saints. He was living in 1351. His son was:

REGINALD de CHETWYND(143-10) who died in 1344 leaving an only daughter:

JOAN de CHETWYND(143-5) who brought the great Chetwynd inheritance to her husband, Richard de Peshall. Their son was:

SIR THOMAS de PESHALL(143-2), married PHILLIPPA BENNET(143-3) daughter of Richard de Bennet de Boteyle(Now Butley); d. 11 Aug. 1425.

Richard Peshall and his wife, Joan deeded to Thomas and his wife Phillippa their lands and tenements in Knighton and Caverswell, in Staffordshire. About the time of Sir Thomas de Peshall great lawlessness existed between the factions of Lancaster and the old ruling combine. Staffordshire was in a chronic state of warfare because of old standing feuds between the knights and country squires. It excited such bitter feelings in all England that King Henry gave the county his personal attention over a number of years in the early 1400's. Parliament was petitioned by different men who pressed charges against others for assembling numbers of armed men who destroyed their property and killed their servants, or laid in wait to kill the petitioner. The Peshalls of Chetwynd had collected 400 men and laid siege to the Priory of Wenlock, forcing the sheriff of Salog county to raise a posse to relieve the Priory. The son of Thomas de Peshall was:

RICHARD de PESHALL(48-18) m. MARGARET MALPAS(48-19)

The war of the Roses between the Lancastrian and Yorkists resulted in Henry of Lancaster being placed on the throne as Henry IV, but the warfare and enmity of his father's day continued. The enemies of the house of Lancaster continued to control the courts of Staffordshire-Shropshire and they used all the forces of the so-called means of justice to annihilate their enemies, particularly the Peshalls. But they were fighters and not easily overcome, so the civil warfare, while carried on secretly produced results that would rank with the most open warfare. The court records are full of charges against Richard Peshall. He was, however, usually able to produce a king's pardon.

Richard Peshall had only two daughters and with his death his line ceased to exist as a male branch of the Peshall family. His daughters were:

ISABEL PESHALL(48-9) m. SIR THOMAS GROSVENOR(48-8). See Grosvenor.

Joyce Peshall, m. Richard Pigot.

Source: as stated in text.

PLUMB (2)

"The Lord is compassionate and gracious, slow to anger and abounding in lovingkindness." Psalms 103:8

The Plumbs are of Norman descent and can be traced back to Normandy to the year 1188, at least, and in England in 1272. The ancestors of John Plumb, the immigrant has not been found. He was born ca 1595 and died 1648. The name of his wife is not know. His children were all born in England.

Children:

1. John Plumb, Jr.
2. Samuel Plumb
3. Robert Plumb
4. DORCUS PLUMB, b. ca 1623; m. JOHN LYMAN(30-20) (For children see Lyman)
5. Timothy Plumb.

John Plumb, the first known in America, came to Wethersfield with the first party of settlers from the neighborhood of Boston, Mass, probably Watertown. His name first appears on the Colonial records of Wethersfield, 1 July 1636, at a court held on the matter of the inventory of the estate of Mr. Jo. Oldham. From 9 Feb. 1637, he was a member of the council until 1642. At a court held at Hartford 8 Mar. 1637, of which John Plumb was a member, the business before it was the adopting of some means to buy corn from the Indians, as the inhabitants were in a starving condition. They agreed to pay four to six shillings a bushel for it. John Plumb was appointed to receive the corn for Wethersfield. He held various offices, such as marking the boundaries of towns, laying out roads, determining the lines between towns, seeing to the improving of the lands of the several plantations, attending court as a deputy. He was one of the men in Capt. Mason's little army of ninety men that marched, attacked, surprised and totally defeated the Pequots at Pequot Hill in 1637. He received a grant of land for his service. In March 1643 he was nominated for election as assistant to the Governor but was defeated by Mr. Swaine. 5 Feb. 1644 he was appointed to attend to the clearance of vessels to Wethersfield. In the fall of 1644 he made a final sale of his land in Wethersfield, 13 parcels, from 2 acres to 204 acres in size, and 2 dwelling houses, then moved to Branford. Here he died in 1648. The New Haven Probate records say, "Mrs. Plume and her son Samuel presented an inventory of the estate of John Plume, 1 Aug. 1648."

The name is often written "Jo Plum" by the clerks, and Mr. Plum and Mr. Plume, but he always wrote it John Plum. His wife is known only as Mrs. Plume.

Source: "The Plumbs" by H. B. Plumb, 1890.

POST (2)

"And this is the promise which He Himself made to us;
eternal life." 1 John 2:25

STEPHEN POST(19-22) is listed in Cambridge as early as 1634. He moved to Hartford in 1636 as one of the original proprietors. The story of the removal to Hartford has been told in the Goodwin section. I have found nothing else on Stephen Post except his children:

Children:

1. JOHN POST(19-22) b. probably in England; m. March 1652 HESTER HYDE(19-23)
2. Thomas Post, m. Jan. 1656, Mary Andrews.
3. Abraham Post.
4. Prob. Catherine Post, m. 1649 Alexander Chalker of Saybrook who d. 16 Aug. 1659.

JOHN POST(19-22) b. ca 1626 in England; d. 27 Nov. 1710; m. HESTER HYDE(19-23) March 1652.; she d. 13 Nov. 1703 at Norwich, Ct.

Children: First four registered at Saybrook, rest born at Norwich.

1. Margaret Post, b. 21 Feb. 1653; m. Caleb Abel.
2. Elizabeth Post, b. 22 Feb. 1655.
3. John Post, b. 12 Apr. 1657; m. Sarah Reynolds; d. 1690.
4. Sarah Post, b. 6 Nov. 1659; m. Capt. John Hough.
5. MARY POST(19-11) b. 1662; m. 16 Apr. 1685, NATHANIEL RUDD(19-10)
6. Abigail Post, b. 6 Nov. 1664; d. at age 11 years.
7. Samuel Post, b. 8 Mar. 1668; m. Ruth Lothrop; had sons Samuel & Nathaniel.
8. Hannah Post, b. Oct. 1671.
9. Lydia Post, b. 11 Mar. 1674; m. 1st Abel Moore; 2nd. Joseph Harris.

The History of Norwich by Frances M. Caulkins says "Sachems Owaneco died in 1710. The deeds signed by him, on record in Norwich, New London, Preston and other towns, are numerous and of vast import; comprising large farms and small farms, towns, and districts estimated often by miles. The condition expressed is frequently of this nature: 'To my very good friend, JOHN POST, for love and friendship received from him,' 200 acres in 1685...."

The History also says, "The marriage of John Post and Hester Hyde 'in the last of March 1652' and the birth of four children, are found on record at Saybrook. Four other children are recorded at Norwich, and they likewise had a daughter MARY(19-11) not registered at either place, born probably in 1662--- comprising in all a family of two sons and seven daughters."

Hester Post died 13 Nov. 1703. John died 27 Nov. 1710, age 84 years. The inscription on his gravestone at Norwich was still legible in the year 1866 and reads "Heare lies the body of Mr John Post who died Nov. 27, 1710 aged 84 years."

Source: Savage Genealogy Dictionary
History of Norwich, by Frances M. Caulkins, 1866

PRENCE(1)

"Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the work and in teaching." 1 Timothy 5:17

THOMAS PRENCE(16-4), m. Elizabeth Tolderby, daughter of Dr. John Tolderby. He died in 1630.

Children:

1. THOMAS PRENCE(16-4) b. 1600; d. 29 Mar. 1673
2. Rebecca Prence, m. Thomas Diple.
3. Katherine Prence, m. ---Grayford.

Thomas Prence, senior, lived at Lechlade, Co. Gloucester. He moved (date unknown) to All Saints, Barking, London, where he was a carriage-maker. He made his will 31 July 1630 which was probated 14 Aug. 1630. It made bequests to daughter, Katherine Grayford; daughter, Rebecca Diple; and to son THOMAS PRENCE now remaining in New England in the parts beyond the seas, one beer bole of silver, and also my seal ring of gold to be delivered to him at his next return..

THOMAS PRENCE(16-2) b. 1600 Lechlade Co. Gloucester, England; d. 29 March 1673; m. 1st 5 Aug. 1624, PATIENCE BREWSTER, daughter of Elder William Brewster; m. 2nd. 1 Apr. 1635, Mary Collier; m. 3rd, 1662, Apphia, widow of Samuel Freeman; m. 4th. 1668, Mary, widow of Thomas Howes.

Children by 1st. wife:

1. REBECCA PRENCE(16-1) b. 1625/6; d. ca 1649; m. 22 Apr. 1646, EDMOND FREEMAN, JR. (For children see Freeman)
2. Mercy Prence, b. ca 1631; d. 28 Sept. 1711; m. 13 Feb. 1649/50, John Freeman
3. Hannah Prence, d. bef. 23 Nov. 1698; m. 13 Feb. 1649/50, Nathaniel Mayo; 2nd. 1667, Jonathan Sparrow.
4. Thomas Prence, d. before 1672 in England.

Children by 2nd wife:

5. Jane Prence, b. 1 Nov. 1637.
6. Mary Prence.
7. Sarah Prence, b. ca 1643-6.
8. Elizabeth Prence.
9. Judith Prence.

Thomas Prence and Jonathan Brewster, son of William Brewster were passengers on the Fortune which sailed from London in July 1621 and arrived in New England 9 Nov. of that year. Another aboard was our ancestor, EDWARD BUMPUS. The vessel failed to bring a store of supplies for the use of its passengers until the next harvest. This problem has been given in other sections.

Thomas Prence was a welcome addition to the Colony, being well educated, well-to-do, and of high moral character. He was Puritan, and more strict in religious matters than the Pilgrims. While he governed well, after the death of Gov. William Bradford, his one fault was intolerance in religious matters. But Bradford before his death indicated he was worried about the problem of the influx of the Quakers, which he considered a menace to government and church. Indeed the first Quakers, "although they professed to inculcate the principles of peace and benevolence, waged a most furious war against a religion, which was much endeared to the people whom they were endeavoring to proselyte; for which the people had suffered much, and who were ready to suffer much more, if necessary, to attest their strong conviction of its truth. Their laws, their government, Their form of worship all which they had been taught to venerate, and were accustomed to love, were denounced in harsh and vulgar terms, by utter strangers. Their magistrates were openly insulted, and their ministers were reviled, in language of insolent abuse. It is not surprising that they should have attempted to check

what appeared to them to be blasphemy and impiety. Although these new expounders of the scriptures styled themselves the Prophet of God, yet it was not unnatural nor strange that they were regarded by those among whom they came, as men 'possessed with demons'." (Lives of the Governors of New Plymouth, by Jacob B. Morre, 1851)

The leaders of the sect were Humphrey Norton and John Rouse. They were turbulent men, violent in their proceedings, and in a very short time provoked a persecution, which might not have followed, had their conduct been as wise and discreet as that of Penn and his followers in Pennsylvania. Severe laws were enacted against them, and enforced with the rigor characteristic of the times.

It is very probable that the deportment of Gov. Prence towards Norton was domineering and arrogant, for he was a man who detested schismatics of every shade, and had no particular sympathy for those who affect to despise and deride all "human learning". Yet one far more indulgent than he was, placed in the same situation would have been possessed of uncommon self-control if he could have tolerated personal insult, and tamely suffered himself to be charged with falsehood and malice as he was by Norton both in court and by letter. Even in our times contempt of court is deemed a high offense and is punished accordingly. Later the most obnoxious laws against the Quakers were repealed. The Quakers themselves, hitherto so turbulent, then settled down to a quiet, orderly life and became the most peaceful, industrious and moral of all religious sects. However, during the persecution one Quaker maiden in protest entered a meeting house and proceeded to disrobe and stand nude before them. This would certainly have outraged the Puritan senses and only reaffirmed their belief that the Quakers were possessed of the devil. So, like all differences between people, right and wrong abounded on both sides. And in this too, it would behoove us to "Judge not that ye be not judged."

Thomas Prence lived at Plymouth until the spring of 1632, when he followed his father-in-law to Duxbury. Patience Brewster, his wife died there in 1634. In 1644 Thomas, and his family moved to Nauset on the Cape, along with six other families. There he was instrumental in forming the fourth church in the infant colony. In 1651 the settlement was renamed Eastham.

Thomas was first elected Governor of Plymouth in 1634, on of the few times Gov. Bradford was relieved of this duty. In 1638 he was again elected but declined because a law had been passed five years before requiring the Governor to live in Plymouth. On the insistence of the court he agreed to accept the position if the residence clause was waived, which they did. For more than forty years after 1632 he continuously served as an assistant, except while holding the office of Governor. After Bradford's death he was unanimously chosen to succeed him and served sixteen consecutive years until his own death. In 1657 he was again granted a waiver to continue to live at Eastham where he had a farm of at least 200 acres of the richest land in the area. He was doubtless reluctant to exchange it for the more rocky land at Plymouth. But the inconvenience of traveling back and forth prompted him to move back to Plymouth where the Colony provided him a home that overlooked the sea at what was then "Plain Dealing", later known as Seaside. About 1658 there was an admitted intent on the part of an Indian named "Repent" to kill Thomas as he returned home. The culprit was whipped.

A summary of his extensive service to the colony shows that it covered a wide scope. His handling in 1661 of the first instance of witchcraft excitement in Plymouth was sane and effectively discouraged a recurrence. The infrequency of Indian trouble in Plymouth was largely brought about by the humane attitude of Thomas, and other leaders, toward the natives. Thomas Mayhew, missionary to the Indians, wrote of the "gentle and kind dealing" of Prence with them. In 1638 a severe and exemplary act of justice was exhibited, in the condemnation of three colonists, for robbing and mortally wounding an Indian. Four young men of Plymouth attacked a solitary Indian in the limits of Plymouth robbing and mortally wounding him. They then fled to Providence. A complaint was made to Roger

Williams by the Indians and he called upon the authorities to see that justice was done. Three of the four were captured and returned for trial, the fourth escaped out of the country. The sentence was death and they were executed, in the presence of many of the natives who had assembled at Plymouth. This execution has been cited as an undeniable proof of the stern sense of duty which was cherished by the Pilgrims. To put three Englishmen to death for the murder of an Indian without compulsion or without any apprehension of consequences denotes a rigor in administration of justice unusual in new settlements, especially in controversies with the natives. It stands in our annals without parallel. The Indians convinced of the justice of the English, abstained from all attempts to avenge their personal wrongs, by their own acts, for many years. His administration is noted for his stand in favor of education and his efforts to introduce a regular system of free schools into the Colony. The Colony had schools but they depended on individual tuition fees for support. During Prence's administration free schools were established by law and supported by rental of common lands, by a share of the fishery money, and by specified taxes.

Probably Thomas Prence's greatest service was when, with William Brewster, William Bradford and five other leading Plymouth men, they personally assumed in 1626/7, the entire debt of the colony. It was one which cost each of these men an enormous amount of anxiety, responsibility and material outlay, and its ultimate payment was not entirely accomplished until about 1645. Letters and other documents are on record showing that these eight Plymouth men, in behalf of the colony, were the victims of many unavoidable misfortunes; of theft and piracy by enemies, of dishonestly and disloyalty by employees and friends; of poor judgment and poorer bookkeeping, and finally in the final settlement with their English associates, of their submission to a fraud where they made payments of 1200 pounds, and an additional 400 pounds not really owed for the sake of an acquittance in full and a clear record. EDMUND FREEMAN, brother-in-law of John Beauchamp, one of the three associates, assisted the eight in reaching a final settlement. In the final settlement, each of the partners or their heirs, transferred various tracts of land which they personally owned to clear the account. Thomas Prence contributed a house and land at Plymouth and a farm at Jones River.

A visit from the Royal Commissioners in 1665 resulted in a report to the king which brought a compliment to Plymouth for her loyalty. One complaint made to the commissioners at Plymouth during their inspection should never have been made. One man complained "that the governor would not let him enjoy a farm of four square miles, which he had bought of an Indian." The complaint was invalid because the treaty with Massasoit in 1621, renewed with him and his son Alexander, in 1639, the government of Plymouth took the precaution to prevent the Indians from disposing of their land to individuals. They foresaw that the practice, if allowed, would bring unwanted consequences, that it would lay foundations for endless lawsuits, and the Indians themselves would be eventually stripped of all their lands by the deceptions and intrigues of individuals. They therefore determined to consider all sales by the Indians to individuals without the consent of the government as invalid. This was primarily for the protection of the Indians. We must remember that these first settlers bought the land for their settlement and treated the Indians, for the most part fairly and with compassion. It was only later that deceptions and intrigues were allowed that eventually did to the Indians what the Pilgrim Fathers sought to prevent.

"During the long administration of Governor Thomas Prence, the government of Plymouth appears on the whole to have pursued a firm and steady course, in the promotion of the interests of the people. If we exempt the one lamentable departure from a just tolerance on religious topics, it is believed, that little will be found to reprehend and much to approve. The bigotry which stained some

portions of his career, was common to the age." (Have we really improved much to day?) "His integrity was never questioned, save by those enthusiasts whom he looked upon as scoffers, whose claim to liberty of conscience, appeared to him but a claim to reject the law of the gospel altogether." (Lives of the Governors of New Plymouth, by Jacob B. Moore, 1851)

"Perhaps the truest summary of the life of Thomas Prence is found in these excerpts from the Plymouth Church, Colony and town records:"

"In 1673; was an very awfull frowne of God upon this church & Colony in the death of Mr. Thomas Prince the Governour in the 73d year of his Age; when this colony was in a hazardous condition upon the death of Govr Bradford, the lott was cast upon Mr. Prince to be his successour, God made him a repairer of breaches & a meanes to settle those shakings that were then threatening, he was excellently qualifiyed for the office of Governour, he had a countenance full of majesty & therein as well as otherwise was a Terrour to evill doers, he was very amiable & pleasant in his whole conversation & highly esteemed of the saints & acknowledged by all; In the time of his sicknesse the church sought God by Fasting and Prayer, but God would not be entreated any longer to spare him, but he dyed on March, 29, & was honourably interred, April 8":

"Hee was a worthy gentleman, very pious, and very able for his office, and faithfull in the discharge thereof, studious of peace, a welwiller to all that feared God, and a terrour to the wicked. His death was much lamented and his body honorable buried att Plymouth..."

"God made him a great blessing to his people. His integrity was proverbial, had he been only a private Christian, there would yet have been seen upon him those ornaments of prayerfulness, and peaceableness and a strict walk with God, which might justly have been made an example to the whole Colony.." (Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, by Mary W. Ferris)

His last illness was not of long duration, for he presided at the General Court on 4 March 1673, only twenty-five days before his death.

Sources: As noted in the text.

The American Genealogist Vol. 40: 103-110

QUINCY (1)(2)

"When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice:
but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
Proverbs 29:2

SIWARD the STONG(63-26), the great Dane, ruled over Northumbria which he won by slaying his wife's uncle, Eadwulf. Siward was not especially popular in Northumberland but he remained in undisputed possession until his death. He also, apparently had the earldoms of Northampton and Huntingdon. "He ruled," says Edward A Freeman in his *The Norman Conquest*, "with great firmes and severity, working hard to bring his troublesome province into something like order. Neither was he lacking in that bounty to the Church which might seem specially needful as an atonement for the crime by which he rose to power."

A daughter of Siward married DUNCAN I (63-12) King of Scotland murdered by Macbeth, who then usurped the crown of Scotland. In 1054 Siward embarked on a military expedition against Macbeth. Macbeth, like Siward after his attainment of power by murder, had made what atonement he could by ruling his usurped dominion vigorously and well. E.A Freeman says: "We may be sure that Earl Siward, the kinsman, probably the guardian of the young prince (MALCOLM III-103-14) whom Macbeth shut out from the Scottish crown, had all along looked on his formidable northern neighbour with no friendly eye. It is not easy to see why the attack on Macbeth, if it was to be made at all, was so long delayed. It may be that the internal troubles of England had hitherto forbidden any movement of the king, and that Siward took advantage of the first season of domestic quiet to execute a plan which he had long cherished....An expedition on a great scale was undertaken against the Scottish usurper. That it was taken on behalf of Malcolm, the son of the slain Duncan, can admit to no reasonable doubt. To restore the lawful heir of the Scottish crown was an honourable pretext for interference in Scottish affairs on which any English statesman would gladly seize. And to Siward it was more than an honourable pretext; it was asserting the rights and avenging the wrongs of a near kinsman. The Earl of Northumberland accordingly attacked Scotland at the head of a great force both by land and by sea...The fight was a hard one. The Earl's son Osborn and his sister's son Siward were slain. The slaughter on the Scottish side was more fearful still...King Macbeth escaped with difficulty from the field. It was four years before Macbeth was finally defeated and Malcolm proclaimed King of Scots. Siward died early in 1055. The victory of the last year, glorious as it was, had been bought by the bitterest domestic losses, which may not have been without their effect even on the iron spirit and frame of the old Earl. His nephew and his oldest son had fallen in the war with Macbeth, and his only, or at least eldest surviving son, afterwards the famous WALTHEOF, was still a child.....Siward died at York, the capital of his earldom. A tale, characteristic at least, whether historically true or not, told how the stern Danish warrior, when he felt death approaching deemed it a shame that he should die, not on the field of battle, but of sickness, 'like a cow'. If he could not actually die amid the clash of arms, he would at least die in warrior's grab. He called for his armour, and, harnessed as if again to march against Macbeth, the stout Earl Siward breathed his last. In his own church of Galmanho Siward the Strong, the true relic of old Scandinavian times, was buried with fitting worship."

His estates and earldoms were bestowed on Tostig, brother of King Harold. Tostig's rule of Northumbria proved to be cruel and the people rebelled forcing the King to banish Tostig. In 1065 Northumberland was restored to Siward's son Waltheof.

WALTHEOF(100-22) son of Siward and Aelfled, daughter of Aldred of Bernicia;

m. JUDITH of PONTHEIU, niece of William the Conqueror.

Waltheof was the last of a long line of the pre-conquest Earls of Northumbria. He did not oppose the Conqueror in 1066 and was one of the few prominent Englishmen to survive the conquering of his country. He retained his high office and large estates under the conqueror who gave his niece Judith in marriage to Waltheof.

Waltheof held as high a place as any man in the realm after William had conquered England. It is said William, while he killed many men in battle he never executed his enemies. However Waltheof fell into disfavor and was beheaded in 1076. William's decline in power is dated from this time. Edward A. Freeman in his "History of the Norman Conquest of England" says: "We have now reached what we many fairly call the turning-point of William's reign, the tragedy of the fate of Waltheof. For once in his reign, William was to stain his hands with blood, a judicial sentence, blood not shed on the field of battle, but by a mockery of a judicial sentence, blood which, as far as the cause for which it was shed was concerned, was innocent. Nothing but the keenest conviction of danger could have led William to this marked departure from his usual policy, that policy which, in his own eyes and in the eyes of his age, was a policy of mercy."

Waltheof's fall from grace began thusly: Roger, son of WILLIAM FITZ OSBERN (82-22) companion of William the Conqueror, after his father's death was rebellious to King William. On an occasion when King William was out of the country Roger contracted a marriage of Roger's sister EMMA FITZ OSBERN (82-11) with Ralph Gael de Montfort, Earl of Norfolk. The marriage had been forbidden by King William. "But taking advantage of his absence, the two Earls carried out their scheme, and Roger of Hereford gave his sister in marriage to her suitor. The wedding-feast was kept with great splendour at Exning in Cambridgeshire.... A great company of Bishops and Abbots and other great men gathered together.... And at the feast men began to talk treason. They rede how they might drive their lord the king out of his kingdom. Among the guests was Waltheof, Earl of the neighbouring shires of Huntingdon and Northampton, and the point both of importance and of obscurity in the story is that it is not clear to what extent he lent his ear to the rash counsels of his companions.... Waltheof was called upon in the name of patriotism, to join in the scheme which promised much gain to his own oppressed nation." The alleged answer of Waltheof: "He is William's man, William's Earl, the husband of William's niece; he will never break his faith and turn traitor. Moreover, by a somewhat doubtful statement of English law, he tells them that by that law the traitor is condemned to lose his head. Other accounts set him before us as unwillingly beguiled into a consent to the conspiracy, but as presently repenting. It is certain that he had no share in the open rebellion that followed. He hastened to Archbishop Lanfrance, doubtless as a spiritual father, but perhaps also as being for the time a temporal superior. He told him of the unlawful oath which he had taken against his will... all that Lanfrance required for his penitent was to go through certain ecclesiastical penances, and to go and confess the whole matter to the King against whom he had sinned. Waltheof crossed the sea and sought the presence of William. He did not come empty handed; when he craved the King's forgiveness, he offered rich gifts as the price of his mercy. It is not quite clear whether the pardon was formally given, but it is certain that William made light of Waltheof's share in the matter, that the Earl abode in Normandy until the King's return, and that at the King's return he suffered no punishment or restraint."

The planned revolt took place while William was still in Normandy and was put down by his lieutenants, but on their request he returned to England. Soon after he landed he had Waltheof arrested. His trial was held at the Midwinter Assembly.

"The other two Earls, Roger and Waltheof, were in safe keeping, and appeared in person before the assembly. Roger, as may be supposed, had no defence to make

against the charge of treason. His sentence, according to Norman law, was confiscation of lands and perpetual imprisonment. The case of Waltheof was one of more difficulty; on no showing had he taken any active share in the rebellion; whatever his offence was, he had done what he could to repair it by a speedy confession, the King's own treatment of him while in Normandy might have been taken as a sign that no very heavy punishment was in store for him. But Waltheof had his own worst enemy on his own hearth; the tie that bound him most closely to William proved to be the very snare in which he was entangled, his foreign wife, for what reason we are not told, sought his destruction. It is plain that William himself was not disposed to deal harshly with him, but Judith stood forth as the accuser of her husband in the ears of her uncle."

"No certain conclusion as to his sentence was made by the Assembly. He was sent back to prison at Winchester....Waltheof abode for months in his bonds, but they were months of deep penitence. One sin at least we know that Waltheof had upon his soul for which the deepest penitence could not be too deep. We may hope that the tears with which he bewailed of sins of his past life to Lanfrance and other prelates were tears of honest repentance for the blood of the sons of Carl." (the one black mark against Waltheof was the murder of the sons of Carl in vengeance for the murder of Waltheof's grandfather) "Daily, we are told, he repeated the whole psalter which he had learned by heart in his childhood. Lanfrance himself bore the strongest witness to his innocence of the crime which was laid to his charge, and to genuineness of his penitence for his real misdeeds. But it availed him not. Norman enemies feared his release, and hungered after his lands and honours. His cause was again argued, seemingly in the Pentecostal Gemot of the next year, which would be held, according to custom, at Westminster. This time the sentence of death was pronounced--But now the Englishman highest in birth and rank, the one remaining Earl of the blood of the conquered, was to die, and to die, as the conquered deemed, the martyr of his country."

"When the sentence was once passed, its execution did not linger. The order was brought to Winchester, and early on the last morning of May 1076, while the citizens were still in their beds, Earl Waltheof was awakened by the summons of death. It was feared that if men knew the deed that was doing, they would rise up to rescue the champion of England from the hands of his enemies."

"Waltheof knelt and prayed, then his executors told him to rise so they could do their master's bidding. Waltheof said, 'Wait yet, a little moment; let me at least say the Lord's Prayer for me and for you.' But as he came to the words, 'Lead us not into temptation' the headsman's sword fell and the head of the last English Earl rolled on the ground."

"The belief in Waltheof's sanctity spread through the land. His praises were sung, not only in England, but in the land of his Danish fathers." He had been buried first where he fell. Fifteen days later the monks of Crowland interceded for his removal and burial at Crowland in the chapter-house. His wife Judith, whether to save appearance or really smitten with remorse by the blow which had made her a widow, joined in the prayer of the convent and William gave permission to remove the body to Crowland. Many miracles were attributed to the dead martyr. Meanwhile "The widow of Waltheof, Judith appears in the Survey as holding large estates, especially in Northamptonshire, estates which had partly belonged to her husband, partly to other English landowners. Legend has much more to tell of her....she offered a splendid pall at the tomb of her husband, but the gift was thrown back by unseen hands... Her Uncle the King wished to give her in a second marriage to a valiant man called SIMON of SENLIS(100-10), who does not appear in the Survey, but who in the story is already Earl of Northampton. But Simon was lame, and Judith preferred widowhood to a lame husband. The earldom of Huntingdon and other possessions of Judith were granted to Simon; she herself fled from the wrath of William to Hereward's refuge in the

marshes of Ely; and Simon, instead of Judith, the widow of Waltheof, received as his wife the martyr's daughter MATILDA(100-11). But the daughter of of the martyred Earl, after her first husband's death, consoled her widowhood with a loftier marriage. She became the wife of DAVID of SCOTLAND(132-12), one of the sons of Malcolm and of the holy Margaret, and who himself became one of the most renowned princes that ever wore the Scottish crown. Through this marriage came the long connection between the earldom of Huntingdom and the royal house of Scotland, and through it too the blood of Waltheof, and thereby of the long list of his forefathers passed into the veins of the later Kings of England, and also, if genealogists are to be trusted, into those of many of their subjects." End of quote.

MATILDA(MAUD), daughter of Waltheof and Judith of Ponthieu, married about 1090 SIMON DE ST. LIZ(100-10) son of Ranulgh the Rich, a Norman.

Simon de St. Liz fought for William in Normandy, and was taken prisoner by Louis, son of the French King. He built the castle of Northampton; founded the Priory of St. Andrew; he was a benefactor to Daventry Priory and built St. Sepulchre's, Northampton; he went to Jerusalem, and returned. He made a second trip to Jerusalem and died on the way at the Priory of La Charite in 1111, and was buried there. Their daughter was:

MATILDA(100-5) b. about 1100; m. 1st. Robert fitz Richard de Clare who d. in 1134; m. 2nd. SAHER de QUINCY(100-4) Lord of Buckby in Northamptonshire.

Children:

1. Saher de Quincy II.
2. ROBERT de QUINCY(100-20)(166-20)

ROBERT de QUINCY(100-2)m. ORABELLA(100-3)(166-21) daughter of Ness of Leuchars in Scotland.

Robert de Quincy occurs as a witness to charters of his cousin, William the Lion, King of Scots from 1165-1182. He was a crusader with Richard Coeur de Lion in 1191. He died in 1200 and his wife Orabella died before 30 June 1203. Their sons were:

1. SAHER de QUINCY(100-1) m. MARGARET BEAUMONT(62-29)
2. ROBERT de QUINCY(112-22) m. HAWSIE OF CHESTER(112-21)

SAHER de QUINCY(100-1) b. bef. 1154; m. bef. 1204 MARGARET de BEAUMONT(62-29) d. 3 Nov. 1219. She d. 12 Jan 1235/6.

Children:

1. Robert de Quincy, d. 1217.
2. ROGER de QUINCY(62-14)(50-18)(176-22)m. HELEN of GALLOWAY.
3. Robert de Quincy II, m. Helen, daughter of Llwellyn Ap Iorwerth and Joan daughter of King John.
4. HAWSIE de QUINCY(166-5) m. HUGH de VERE(166-4)
5. Orabell de Quincy, m. Richard Harcourt.

Saher de Quincy was one of the barons present at Lincoln when William the Lion of Scotland did homage to the King of England in October 1200. He obtained large grants of land from King John and was created Earl of Winchester, 20 March 1207.

He was one of the barons to contend the Charter of Liberty, and is supposed to be the one who rewrote it from the Charter of Henry I. He opposed the King's concession to the Pope's legate, incurring the hatred of the King. The King however, made him governor of Mountsorell Castle in 1215. He was one of the barons to whom the city and Tower of Londer was resigned, and was elected one of the 25 barons to enforce the Magna Charta. He was sent along with Robert Fitzwalter, by the other barons to France to invite the Dauphin to assume the crown of England. He kept a strong garrison in Mountsorell Castle, on behalf of Prince Louis. The Castle was besieged and nearly captured by a division of the troops of Henry III.

De Quincy and Prince Louis fathered a large force in London, and raised the siege, marching on to Lincoln which was also surrounded by the King's army. In the battle that ensued the barons, greatly outnumbered, were defeated. De Quincy along with many others was made prisoner and his estates forfeited but they were restored following his submission.

Saher de Quincy along with the Earls of Chester and Arundel went to the Holy Land in 1218 and assisted at the siege of Damietta, 1219. He died 3 Nov. 1219 in the progress toward Jerusalem.

The ancestry of his wife, Margaret de Beaumont can be found in the Beaumont section.

ROGER de QUINCY(62-14)(50-18)(176-22) d. 25 Apr. 1264; m. HELEN of GALLOWAY (62-15)(50-19)(176-23) daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, a descendant of the English and Scottish kings.

Roger de Quincy became lord high constable of Scotland 1235, in the right of his wife. He succeeded his father in the Earldom of Winchester. He had only three daughters:

1. MARGARET de QUINCY(176-11), m. WILLIAM de FERRERS(176-10) 7th Earl of Derby.
2. ELIZABETH de QUINCY(62-3) m. ALEXANDER COMYN(62-2)
3. ELENA de QUINCY(50-9) m. SIR ALAN ZOUCHE(50-8) 4th baron of le Zouche.

ROBERT de QUINCY(112-22) younger brother of Saher de Quincy(100-1) d. London, 1217; m. HAWISE of CHESTER(122-23) daughter of HUGH of KEVELIOC(140-22) and BERTADE de MONTFORT(122-23)(For her ancestry see Montfort)

Hugh of Kevelioc descended from Henry I, King of England back to Charlemagne. The daughter of Robert de Quincy and Hawsie of Chester was:

MARGARET de QUINCY(112-11)(175-27) m. JOHN de LACY(112-10)(175-26) Magna Charta Surety. (See Lacy)

Sources: Magna Charta Barons by Charles H. Browning.

NEHGR Vol. 112 pp 61-65.

Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Ed.

The History of the Norman Conquest, by Edward A. Freeman

RICHARDS (1)

"In peace I will both lie down and sleep, for Thou alone,
O Lord, dost make me to dwell in safety." Psalms 4:8

THOMAS RICHARDS, b. ca 1590 in England; d. after 17 Dec. 1650 Weymouth, Mass.
m. Welthean Loring. She died 1679 in Boston.

Children:

1. John Richards, b. ca 1615; d. 2 Apr. 1694; m. Elizabeth (Hawkins) Winthrop.
2. Thomas Richards, d. 1648-50; unm.
3. Mary Richards, d. 24 June 1659; m. Thomas Hinkley.
4. ALICE RICHARDS(3-23), d. 12 Dec. 1671; m. MAJ. WILLIAN BRADFORD(3-22)
5. Anna Richards, m. Ephraim Hunt.
6. James Richards, b. 1631; d. 29 June or 11 July 1680; m. Sarah Gibbons.
7. Benjamin Richards, d. ca 1665; m. 10 Oct. 1661, Hannah Hudson.
8. Joseph Richards, d. young.
9. Hannah Richards, d. 1651 at Boston; unm.
10. Samuel Richards, d. after 1651.

An ancestry for Thomas Richards has been given in some records but time elements makes it highly improbably, so it will not be considered here.

"Thomas Richards, born about 1590, and the first of the name who arrived in New England, was undoubtedly a man of standing and consideration in the mother country. He came to Dorchester, says his contemporary Capt. Clapp, in 1630, the year the settlement began, and no doubt came over in the ship Mary and John, with his wife and several children. In the colonization of New England no company, except the Pilgrims at Plymouth, were called to such severe trials as the first planters of Dorchester. In these he must have participated. They were from Dorchester, Dorsetshire, and named the place of their settlement after their natal town. Now as Thomas Richards 'was a man of note' in this company, and from the first enjoyed in a peculiar degree their confidence, he was doubtless known to them before his embarkation, and must have been from the same place, or perhaps E. Bagborough, only a few miles distant, to which his arms unmistakably point. He was by calling a merchant, and dignified by the title of Mr.. From the company in which he appeared and the offices to which he was elected, it is inferred that he was a member of the church, but for some unknown reason did not take the freeman's oath before 13 March 1640. 8 Oct. 1633, Mr. Richards was chosen by the planters of Dorchester the third member of a board of twelve men 'to appear every Monday before the court', or to constitute a court or board of selectmen to act in the absence of the other planters, who, when convened, were allowed 'to vote for them'." 1 Feb. 1634, the proprietors ordered that there be a cartway betwixt the rock and Mr. Richard's house, or else to go through his lot according to a former order. 6 Oct. 1634, the General Court appointed persons to hear and determine the several trespasses done by the swine of several persons in the corn of Thomas Richards. He continued in Dorchester until 1636; but soon after the arrival of Rev. Mr. Newman, with a company to strengthen the settlement which had been commenced at Weymouth by a company from Weymouth in Dorsetshire, England, he moved to Weymouth."

At Weymouth he owned a mill with a partner, Mr. Waltham. On 4 June 1639 they were fined for taking too much toll because they had not furnished the mill with scales and weights.

In 1640 while he was absent, leaving the care of his business with his wife, a difficulty arose between her and Mr. Waltham. The General Court ordered that the difference between Welthean Richards, wife of Thomas Richards, and Henry Waltham, merchant, be referred to Mr. Newman, Mr. Parker and EDWARD BATES of Weymouth, who have power to appoint a miller to keep the mill for both parties.

Thomas Richards will was made 17 Dec. 1650 and proved 28 Jan. 1651. He named his son John his executor. John was absent in England and the court, 31 Nov.

1650 appointed the widow Welthean executrix of "her late husband's will until the return of her son John in the fifth month next, or till the court shall give further order." Ephraim Hunt, her son-in-law was bound for her in the sum of 2000 pounds. The estate, consisting of house, land, orchard, mill, at Weymouth appraised at 200 pounds, with goods and dues, made an inventory of 1300 pounds, a large estate for the time. These she disposed of at 26 pounds more than their appraised value.

Welthean Richards, having come into possession of a house and land at Weymouth, and an annuity of 35 pounds for life secured to her by the will of her husband, sold the house to her son John for 350 pounds and before the close of 1651 she moved to Boston. Here she evidently was treated as one of aristocracy, and died in 1679.

The will of Welthean Richards in part:

I, Wealthean Richards of Boston in New England, widow being sickly-etc-- My Body I commit to the earth, from whence it was taken, to be buried in such decent manner as my Executors hereafter named see meet and convenient, hoping for and dying in the expectation of the joyful Resurrection of the great day when soul and body shall again be united and be forever with the Lord.

She made the following bequests:

To John: her house and land in Boston; to James 250 pounds; to Thomas Bradford 5 pounds; Hannah Bradford 40 pounds; Mercy Bradford, 10 pounds; William Bradford, Jr. 20 pounds; John Bradford 10 pounds; Samuel Bradford 5 pounds; Melatiah Bradford 6 pounds; Mary Bradford, 5 pounds; Sarah Bradford 5 pounds, these ten above named being the children of William Bradford of Plymouth Colony and my daughter Alice deceased.

The children of her late daughter Anne and her husband Ephriam Hunt also received bequests of varying amount. Likewise the rest of her grandchildren. To Alice and Hannah Bradford five pounds each, to put them in mourning at her funeral. She gave ten pounds to the poor of Boston, five pounds to Harvard College, and five pounds to the widow of Governor Leverett, as an acknowledgement of her many kindnesses. "It is my will and testament likewise that if Alice Bradford above said do marry without my consent while I am living or without the consent of my Executor, she shall in such case lose the benefit of all the bequests above, which shall be divided among the rest of the legatees." 3 July 1670. (Above quoted at random from General Register of Descendants of Several Puritans, Vol. III by Rev. Abner Morse, 1861.

Why did Wealthean Richards put the clause in her will about her granddaughter Alice Bradford requiring the consent of her grandmother before marrying and nothing said of the other granddaughters? Was she about to marry someone of whom her grandmother did not approve? Was it Adams whom she married first or James Fitch whom she married second, or neither of these? Wouldn't it be interesting to know.

Source: As stated in the text.

ROS (1)

"Teach me Thy way, O Lord; I will walk in Thy truth;
unite my heart to fear Thy name." Psalm 86:11

PETER de ROOS(ROS) d. 1157; m. Adeline d'Essec, sister of Walter d'Essec, Lord of Hamlake. Peter de Ros was the feudal baron of the lordship of Roos, in Holderness. His son was:

ROBERT de ROS, d. ca 1160; m. Sybil de Valoines.

Robert de Ros was the second lord of Hamlake manor. He was a generous benefactor to the Knights Templar. His son was:

EVERARD de ROS, d. 1186; m. Rose de Trusbut, daughter of William de Trusbut, lord of Wartree.

Everard de Ros apparently was very wealthy, as in 1176 he paid a large fine for his land, and other large amounts later. His son was:

ROBERT de ROS(174-16) b. 1177; d. 1226/7; m. as her second husband ISABEL(174-17), daughter of WILLIAM THE LION(132-6) King of Scotland.

Robert de Ros was the fourth baron by tenure of Hamlake manor. In 1190 he paid a fine of one thousand marks for livery of his lands, although only thirteen years old. He was with the king in Normandy in 1197, where he was arrested for an offense not known. He was under twenty one and was committed to the custody of Hugh de Chaumont, who trusted his prisoner to William de Spiney. Spiney allowed him to escape out of the castle of Bonville. King Richard had Spiney beheaded, collected a fine of 1200 marks from Ros' guardian as the price of his continued freedom.

When King John ascended to the throne, as a gesture of goodwill, he gave Robert de Ros the whole barony of his great great grandfather, Walter d'Essec. Soon afterward he was one of those elected to escort William the Lion, King of Scotland, into England, to swear fealty to King John.

About 1213 Robert de Ros assumed the habit of a monk, and all his lands were given to the custody of Philip e'Ulcote. He continued as a recluse only about a year. He was then high sheriff of Cumberland county.

Robert de Ros first sided with King John in his struggle with the barons for a constitutional government. He consequently obtained some valuable grants from the crown, and was made governor of Carlisle. Later he sided with the barons and became one of the twenty five sureties. On the ascension of Henry III he returned his allegiance to the crown and his manors were restored to him in 1212/3.

He was a witness to the second Great Charter and the Forest Charter in 1224, but seemed to have retained his favor with the king.

He erected the castles of Hamlake in Yorkshire, and of Wecke in Northumberland. He was a member of the Order of Knights Templar. He died in 1226/7 and was buried in the Knight's church or New Temple, in London. His effigy is described by Gough, in "Sepulchral Monuments as, "the most elegant of all the figures in the Temple Church, representing a comely young knight in mail, and a flowing mantle with a kind of cowl; his hair neatly curled at the sides; his crown appears shaved. His hands are elevated in a praying posture, and on his arm is a sharp pointed shield, charged with three water-bougets. He has on his left side a long sword, and the armor of his legs, which is crossed, has a ridge, or a seam up the front, continued over the knee. At his feet is a lion, and the whole figure measures six feet two inches."

His son was:

WILLIAM de ROS(174-8) d. 1258; m. Lucy Fitz Piers(174-9) daughter of PIERS FITZ HERBERT(174-18) and ALICE FITZ ROGER(174-19).

William de Ros was an active supporter of the baronial cause and was taken prisoner at Lincoln. He was the fifth baron of Hamlake, and of Trusbut and

Wartree. His wife, Lucy Fitz Piers descended from Charlemagne and Lleyellyn Ap Seisyll, Prince of North Wales 980-1023. Their son was:

ROBERT de ROS(174-4) d. 17 May 1285; m. bef. 17 May 1246, ISABEL d'AUBIGNY (174-5), d. 15 June 1301, daughter of WILLIAM d'AUBIGNY(174-10) son of WILLIAM d' AUBIGNY(174-20),Magna Charta Surety. Their son was:

WILLIAM de ROS(174-2) b. ca 1250; d. bet. May and Aug. 1316; m. 1287 MAUD de VAUX(174-3) daughter of JOHN de VAUX(174-6) of Freston Co., Lincoln, and Walton in Norfolk, son of Oliver de Vaux.

William de Ros was baron of Helmsley, and as a great-grandson of Isabel, daughter of William the Lion, king of Scots, was a competitor for the crown of Scotland in 1291.

He was a member of parliament 1295-1316. Their son was:

WILLIAM de ROS(174-1) d. 3 Feb. 1342/3; m. bef. 25 Nov. 1326, MARGERY de BADLESMERE(173-19) b. 1306; d. 18 Oct. 1363.

William de Ros was baron of Helmsley; member of parliament from 1317-1340. He served in Scotland, 1316-1335; was Sheriff of Yorkshire, 1326. He died in the Holy Land. The parents of his wife were Bartholomew de Badlesmere (175-2) and his second wife, Margaret De Clare(175-3) She is 18th in descent from Charlemagne and 17th in descent from Alfred the Great. Their daughter was:

MAUD de ROS(173-9) m. JOHN de WELLES(173-8). Their son was:

JOHN de WELLES(173-4) m. ELEANOR de MOWBRAY(173-5) a descendant of Joan Plantagenet, great granddaughter of Henry III, King of England; and of Margaret Plantagenet,(cousin of Joan), also a great granddaughter of Henry III.

Sources: Magna Charta Barons by Chas. Browning
Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonist, by Francis Weis, with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., 5th Ed.

ROYCE(1)

"But this I confess unto thee, that after the way, which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:" Acts 24:14 King James Version.

ROBERT ROYCE(21-2)m. 24 June 1624, MARY SIMS(21-3). She died after 1688.
Children:order of birth not known.

1. JONATHAN ROYCE(21-1)m. 1660 DEBORAH CAULKINS(20-17).
2. Nehemiah Royce, m. 20 Nov. 1660, Jannah Morgan.
3. Samuel Royce, m. 9 Jan. 1666, Hannah Churchwood.
4. Sarah Royce, m. John Caulkins.
5. Joshau Royce, b. 14 Apr. 1637; bpt. 16 Apr. 1637.
6. Nathaniel Royce, bpt. 24 Mar. 1639.
7. Patience Royce, b. 1 Apr. 1642; d. in one week.
8. Isaac Royce, m. 15 Dec. 1669, Elizabeth Lothrop.
9. Ruth Royce, m. 15 Dec. 1669, John Lothrop.

Isaac and Ruth Royce were married to Elizabeth and John Lothrop in a double marriage ceremony by Daniel Wetherall, commissioner, probably in the courtroom as it is recorded among the other proceedings of the court.

Robert Royce was of New London and was a freeman in 1634. He was one of those disarmed in Boston in 1637 for adherence to the opinions of Elizabeth Hutchinson which was considered heretical by the colonists. It is not known when he left Boston but he is found in Stratford before 1650 and in 1656; In 1657 he went to New London. The town granted him the original Post lot, on Post Hill. He was constable in 1660; one of the townsmen in 1663; appointed to keep an ordinary in 1667; and freed from training in 1667 and 1668.

He petitioned the town in 1663 to grand land to settle his sons, Samuel and Nathaniel. Along with this grant he gave them his mountain farm lying west of Alewife brook. The name of Royce's Mountain was retained in the community for a long time. He was a shoemaker by trade. He died in 1676 and his widow was still living on his estate at Post Hill in 1688.

JONATHAN ROYCE(20-16) m. 1660 DEBORAH CAULKINS(20-17)

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Elizabeth Royce, b. Jan. 1662. | 6. Hannah Royce, b. Apr. 1671. |
| 2. JOHN ROYCE(20-8), b. 9 Nov. 1663. | 7. Abigail Royce, b. Apr. 1673. |
| 3. Sarah Royce, b. Oct. 1665. | 8. Jonathan Royce, b. Aug. 1678. |
| 4. Abigail Royce, b. Sept. 1667; d. 1668. | 9. Deborah Royce, b. 10 Aug. 1680. |
| 5. Ruth Royce, b. Apr. 1669. | 10. Daniel Royce, b. 19 Aug. 1682. |

JOHN ROYCE(20-8) b. 9 Nov. 1663; m. 29 Nov. 1683 SARAH PERIGO(20-9).

Child: probably more.

MOSES ROYCE(20-4) b. 6 June 1689; m. ca 1712 Hannah-----.

Child: probably more.

JESHURAN ROYCE; bpt. 17 Apr. 1720; m. ca 1743 Mary-----.

Child: probably more.

ELIZABETH ROYCE(20-1) b. 6 March 1747; . 26 Dec. 1772 HENRY CLEVELAND(2-26)
For children see CLEVELAND.

Source: Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.

History of New London, by Frances M. Caulkins

RUDD (2)

"For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee."
Isaiah 62:5

JONATHAN RUDD(19-20), m. in the winter of 1646-7, name of his wife unknown.

Children:

1. Mary Rudd, b. ca 1648; m. 12 Dec. 1666, Thomas Bingham.
2. Patience Rudd, m. 7 Oct. 1675, Samuel Bushnell.
3. Jonathan Rudd, m. 19 Dec. 1678, Mercy-----; d. 1689.

Children:

1. Mercy Rudd, b. 8 Oct. 1679
2. Jonathan Rudd, b. 18 Mar. 1682
3. Nathaniel Rudd, b. 22 May 1684
4. NATHANIEL RUDD(19-10) d. Apr. 1727; m. 16 Apr. 1685, MARY POST(19-11)d. Nov. 1705.
4. Mary Rudd, b. 15 Oct. 1686
5. Abigail Rudd, b. 2 Feb. 1688

The marriage of Jonathan Rudd and his bride found its way into the history books when, in March 1672, a controversy arose over the boundary between New London and Lyme. The dispute was carried before the Legislature and Mr. Winthrop used The Story of Bride's Brook to show explicitly that the little stream known as Bride's Brook was originally regarded as the boundary between the two plantations.

The Story of Bride's Brook, from The History of Norwich, by Frances Caulkins.

"The dainty little river or riverlet that bears this name, is in East Lyme, and received its designation from a marriage ceremony that was performed on its bank in the latter part of the year 1646 or the early part of 1647. The couple linked together were Lieut. Jonathan Rudd and some unknown fair one to whom with little hazard of mistake we may give the gentle name of Mary. New London and Saybrook were then adjoining towns, though Lyme, East Lyme and Waterford have since seated themselves between. The scene of this solemn betrothal was a solitary spot, far from any human habitation, unless it might have been of savage wigwams; the ground was covered with snow, and the solemnities must have been performed in the open air."

"Witnesses were not wanting on this occasion. The air, we may believe, was full, and goodly number belonging to the earth, stood around, wrapped in their furry robes. John Winthrop, Esq., afterward Governor of the Colony, was the acting magistrate; a friendly cavalcade accompanied him from New London, which, with the bridal party from Saybrook, and a few wild faces peering curiously from the woods, made a company sufficient to relieve the wilderness of its silence and solitude."

"This enlivening piece of romance, which comes like the breath from a bank of violets across the sterile ridges of our early history, originated from what the historian many consider a fortunate concurrence of untoward events. No person duly qualified to perform the nuptial service was to be found in Saybrook, and the route to Hartford was too much obstructed with snow to admit of travel in that direction. Application was made to Mr. Winthrop at Pequot Harbor to come to Saybrook and ratify the contract; but he had been commissioned by Massachusetts, and his settlement being under the jurisdiction of that colony, he could not exercise the functions of a magistrate within the limits of Connecticut. To obviate the difficulty, he proposed to meet the parties upon the border of the two governments, and there, under the open expanse of heaven, to rivet the golden chain. This arrangement not only gave novelty and brilliance to the ceremony, but made it an incident of historical importance, subsequently cited and accepted

as reliable testimony in a case relating to the original bounds of the two plantations."

In The History of New London, by Frances Caulkins she writes:

"On the brink of this little stream the boundary between two colonies the parties met: Winthrop and his friends from Pequot, and the bridal train from Saybrook. Here the ceremony was performed, under the shelter of no roof, by no hospitable fireside; without any accommodations but those furnished by the snow-covered earth, the overarching heaven, and perchance the sheltering side of a forest of pines or cedars. Romantic lovers have sometimes pledged their faith by joining hands over a narrow streamlet; but never, perhaps, before or since, was the legal rite performed, in a situation so wild and solitary, and under circumstances so interesting and peculiar."

"We are not told how the parties traveled, whether by horseback, or on sleds or snow-shoes; nor what cheer they brought with them, whether cakes or fruit, the juice of orchard or vineyard, or the fiery extract of the cane. We only know that at that time conveniences and comforts were few, and luxuries unknown. Yet simple and homely as the accompaniments must have been, a glow of hallowed beauty will ever rest upon the scene. We fancy that we hear the foot-tramp upon the crisp snow; the ice cracks as they cross the frozen stream; the wind sighs through the leafless forest and the clear voice of Winthrop swells upon the ear like a devout strain of music, now low, and then rising high to heaven, as it passes through the varied accents of tender admonition, legal decision and so solemn prayer. The impressive group stand around, wrapped in their frosty mantles, with heads reverently bowed down, and at the given sign, the two plighted hands come forth from among the furs, and are clasped together in token of life-long, affectionate trust. The scene ends in a general burst of hearty hilarity."

"Bride Brook issues from a beautiful sheet of water, known as Bride Lake or Pond, and runs into the Sound about a mile west of Giant's Cove. In a straight line it is not more than two miles west of Niantick Bay. The Indian name of the pond or brook or of both, was Sunk-i-paugh or Sunkpaug-suck meaning cold water."

NATHANIEL RUDD(19-10) d. Apr. 1727; m. 16 Apr. 1685, MARY POST(19-11). She died Nov. 1705; he m. 2nd, 31 Jan 1706.

Children by 1st. wife.

1. Jonathan Rudd, b. 22 May 1693.

2. MARY RUDD(19-5), b. 3 Feb. 1696; m. 12 Mar. 1718, EBENEZER WOOD(19-4) For children see WOOD.

3. Lydia Rudd, b. 22 Jan 1697.

By his second wife he had ten children.

Nathaniel Rudd's homestead was in that part of West Farms which was later Bozrah. He and his brother Jonathan had come to Norwich from Saybrook. Jonathan settled at Shetucket, Nathaniel at West Farms before 1700.

6 Dec. 1709, Norwich voted to build a new meeting house. The new building was completed in December 1713. A vote was then passed to sell the old church which had lasted forty years. Nathaniel bought the old church for £12.5.6; but afterward representing to the town that he was "sick of his bargain", the price was considerably reduced.

The inhabitants of the West Farms were at the time looking forward to a separate ecclesiastical organization, and the relinquished was designed by Nathaniel Rudd for their use. The frame was doubtless left behind, but the old pews, pulpit, galleries, etc. afterward performed a second period of service on a commanding height in the present town of Franklin.

The settlement of West Farms laid out by the first proprietors passed into the hands of their sons. But with the next generation brought new peoples;

Armstrong, Harsborn, HAZEN, Johnson, Kingsbury, Ladd, Marshall, Metcalf, RUDD and others appeared around 1700. The enlarged population and thriving condition on the part of the township in a short time rendered a separate ecclesiastical organization both desirable and easy of accomplishment. A plea for it was presented to the town authorities in 1710, but after a conference on the subject it was deferred. In 1716, we find this brief record of the division:

"The West-farmers are freely allowed to become a Society."

"The church was organized 4 Jan. 1718, with eight members, viz., Henry Willes, David Hartshorn, Joseph Kingsbury, Sen., Joseph Kingsbury, NATHANIEL RUDD, THOMAS HAZEN, Samuel Edgerton, and Samuel Ladd. Mr. Willes was ordained pastor of the church, 8 Oct. 1718; David Hartshorn and Joseph Kingsbury, Sen., were chosen deacons. "

"Before the ordination took place, a house of worship was erected on Meeting-house hill, 40 feet by 35 feet, and 18 feet between joints. The frame of the edifice grew upon the hill, but the interior paneling, with 'the pulpit, seats and canopee', were relics of the old church in the town plot"

In 1721 this church had a great revival, which raised the number of members to sixty-eight. A halcyon period followed.

Source: History of Norwich, by Frances M. Caulkins, 1866.
Savage's Genealogy Dictionary
The history of New London, by Frances M. Caulkins

SCHRUNK (1)

"And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by Genealogy." Nehemiah 7:5

GEORG ADAM SCHRANK(2-16) of Offenau Wurtenburg, Germany m. Margaretha Hermann of Kochertum, Germany. Georg Adam Schrank was a shoemaker and served as mayor of Offenau. His son was:

GEORG ADAM SCHRANK(2-8) b. 15 Dec. 1767 at Offenau, Germany, d. 3 Sept. 1808 at six o'clock in the morning. He married Maria Anna Umhofer from the neighboring town of GUNDELSHEIM.

Children: Probably more.

1. Francis Joseph, b. ca 1796 at Offenau; m. in Germany -----Schell, d. 1877.
2. JOHN FREDRICK SCHRUNK(2-4) b. 2 Feb. 1802, Offenau, Wurtenburg, Germany; d. 20 Feb. 1891 at Schrunk's Crossing, near Guttenberg, Clayton Co., Iowa; m. 18 May 1835 JOSEPHINE HARMAN(2-3) b. 20 Mar. 1820 at Uniontown, Fayette Co., Pa. Children:
 21. JOHN FREDRICK SCHRUNK(2-2) b. 25 Dec. 1836; d. 16 Apr. 1917.
 - 2a. Mary Ann Schrunk, b. 13 Dec. 1838; d. 28 Jan. 1918.
 22. Thomas Schrunk, b. 14 Aug. 1840; d. 26 Aug. 1913.
 23. George Charles Schrunk, b. 2 July 1842; d. 12 Feb. 1845.
 24. Joseph Schrunk, b. 30 Mar. 1844; d. 3 Apr. 1908.
 - 2b. Eliza Arena Schrunk, b. 10 May 1846; d. 23 Oct. 1916.
 - 2c. Theresa Rosine Schrunk, b. 5 Apr. 1849; d. 23 Jan. 1926.
 25. Benjamin Franklin Schrunk, b. 11 Nov. 1852; d. 3 Jan. 1853.
 26. William Henry Schrunk, b. 21 July 1854; d. 15 Mar. 1929.
 - 2d. Harriet C. Schrunk, b. 8 Sept. 1856; d. 26 June 1913.
 - 2e. Ellen Sarah Schrunk, b. 17 Nov. 1858; d. 8 May 1924.

John Fredrick Schrunk's father Georg Adam Schrunk died when John F. was six years old. I do not know if his mother was still living or if he was left an orphan. He traveled over a part of Germany, France and Switzerland before he emigrated to America in 1832. He landed in Baltimore, Maryland. It is assumed he came alone. His brother, Francis Joseph came in 1856 with his family. John F. Schrunk was thirty years old when he arrived in America. Whether he had ever married in Germany and perhaps lost his family is not known, but probably not. He settled in Fayette Co., Pennsylvania and married Josephine Harman 18 May 1835. He was twice her age.

Family legend says Josephine Harman was born in Uniontown, Fayette Co., Pa. and was one quarter Delaware Indian. I have not found a record of her birth and have been unable to prove or disprove that she was part Indian. A summary of what I have found follows:

The census of Clayton, Co., Iowa of 1850 she gave her birthplace as Pennsylvania, the 1856 census gives it as Germany. A family bible owned by a granddaughter, Ida Schrunk Griffin was said to have given her birthdate as 10 Mar. 1819 and birthplace as Uniontown. The Bible was lost so I was unable to verify this information. A letter from Earl Moser of Carmel, Calif., dated 10 Apr. 1977 also has a variant spelling of Josephine's maiden name--Hanan(Herman?). Earl is a grandson of Thomas Schrunk, son of John and Josephine Schrunk. A History of Clayton Co., Iowa includes a biography of Joseph Schrunk, son of Josephine which gives her name as Harmon, and calls both parents natives of Germany. The 1800, 1810 and 1820 census' of Fayette Co., Pa. gives several Harmans and Harmons, but I have been unable to connect them with Josephine. Family information also says Josephine had sisters Mary and Thersea. Thersea married Thomas Griffith. The 1870 census of Clayton Co., Iowa gives this family and says Thomas was born in

Pennsylvania and Thersea in Germany. It also gives her age as forty which makes her ten years younger than Josephine. She, like Josephine married a man much older than herself as Thomas Griffith's age is given as 62.

John Fredrick Schrunk was a cooper by trade. Family legend says that is one reason they migrated from Pennsylvania to Iowa and settled along the Mississippi River where great forests of hardwood trees abounded. Josephine's obituary says, "they emigrated from Tennessee to the west." Many settlers would move through Kentucky and Tennessee waiting for new land to open up further west, so they may have settled in Tennessee for a time before they joined the westward trek into Iowa in 1848.

The move was by covered wagon slowly wending its way across the hills and plains; fording rivers and stream, exposed to the elements. In western Pennsylvania there is a memorial statue to the Pioneer Woman with one child in her arms and others trudging beside her hanging on to her skirt. Josephine could well have been a model for this memorial, with one less than two years old in her arms and four more trailing along side of her, sometimes walking, sometimes riding the long, long miles to the new frontier. Today we can not even begin to realize the rigors of life in those times, as we cover the miles in hours that took them weeks and months. Weather was more of a problem also. Weather records reveals a big snowstorm in January of 1855 with strong winds which brought 24 inches of snow and eight foot drifts to places in Iowa and Illinois along the Mississippi River. The following winter brought record cold. At Dubuque, Iowa the temperature remained below freezing from December 21 to February 15. Then in December 1856 severe storms again extended over the plains. A storm December 1st, 2nd, and 3rd brought sleet, hail, and an average snowfall of sixteen inches to most of Iowa. Many pioneers froze to death on the open prairies.

John, Josephine and their five children--the other six were born in Iowa--settled on the Turkey river between Osterdock and Millville. There was a ferry-boat crossing at this place that became known as Schrunk's Landing.

John Fredrick Schrunk and his wife Josephine were of the Roman Catholic faith, but were converted to the Presbyterian faith and united with the church in March 1843 at New Salem, Fayette, Co., Pennsylvania. Family legend has two different reasons why they left the Catholic Church. The first story was told to me by Francis Schrunk (2212) great grandson of John and Josephine.

"Fayette Co. Pennsylvania in those early days did not have a Catholic Church. An itinerant priest visited the area about once a month, held Mass, performed marriages, and baptisms. The priest always wanted money from each family; as is customary in all faiths for the support of the priest or pastor, and the support of the church. The money was also for prayers for the forgiveness of sins. One night John F. had a dream in which he saw all his sins, setting on a shelf around the room above him, unforgiven. One of the sins was from his childhood in Germany. He had stolen wine for the parish priest and it too sat on the shelf unforgiven. The next time the priest came John told him, "No more money because it did not get his sins forgiven.." In later years John and his brother, Francis Joseph who retained the original spelling of Schrank, disagreed over their religious beliefs. John tried to persuade Francis to leave the Catholic Church arguing, in his words, "It is the devil's church". Francis did not leave the church and many of his descendants today still belong to the Catholic Church, while John's belong to different Protestant denominations."

There is a large stained glass window in the Catholic Church at Guttenberg, Iowa which was given by this branch of the "Schrank's". It has the names: George, Otto, Francis, and Charles Schrank on it.

The second story, which may be the true one, but it is told as being in the wrong area according to Josephine's obituary follows:

"Josephine was pregnant with one of her eleven children. They had to walk

several miles to a Catholic Church in Guttenburg, Iowa. One Sunday she confessed she had eaten breakfast before starting the long six or seven mile walk to church. The priest gave her such a severe reprimand that on her way home, passing Hopewell Presbyterian Church she made up her mind to leave the Catholic Church and attend the Hopewell Church which was much closer to home. After attending Hopewell Church for several Sundays by herself she convinced John to do the same."

Josephine's obituary says, "they joined the Presbyterian Church at New Salen, Pa. in March 1843," so while the reason may be the right one it couldn't have happened in Iowa.

The following is copied from a handwritten letter of January 1957 from John Fredrick Schrunk (221) grandson of John F. and Josephine.

"This is my grandfather and mother. (John and Josephine). The grandfather was born in Germany and his wife here was born in Uniontown, Pa., and he married her there. She is part Indian. I don't know how much Indian blood she has in her. They came to Iowa around a hundred years ago with ten children. (Only five of the children were born in Pennsylvania). He was a cooper. He made the wooden barrels to keep their kids in clothing and corn bread. They settled near Guttenberg, Iowa 35 miles up the Mississippi river northwest of Dubuque, Iowa south of the river where the timber was to make the barrels and the kids and the father and mother were all baptized Catholics. Mr. and Mrs. Schrunk got dissatisfied with the church and left the church, then Mr. and Mrs. went to prayer to the Lord about the Catholic Church and they said the Lord told them the church was not rite(right), it belonged to the devil's church and my father never belonged to any church, but he would not help the Catholic Church in any way. Your father (Benjamin) was a Methodist. He was a good man I thought. I have the big bible this man brought from Germany. It is over a hundred years old. Maybe you can get this picture painted off of this one. I don't have one like it. I would like to have this picture sent back to me. It is the only one I have. I got it from my wife's sister at Colesbury, Iowa, Mamey Bush. I don't mind ever seeing this lady alive. (Josephine) I guess I wasn't born then when she died but I mind going to her husband's funeral when I was a little boy. He lived to be 89 years old."

"And this is my mother. Her maiden name was Lusetta Hammond. She was raised in Germany. You can keep this picture and my family picture too. She died in 1911 and my father died in 1913. This lady is my mother, she was born in Germany in 1835 and came over with her folks in 1840. She was only five years old and her mother got sick on the ocean and died in New York and she had two brothers and her father living and they came to Iowa and settled west of Guttenberg, Iowa on the prairie and her folks lived there till they died. My mother married my father, Thomas Schrunk (22), a brother to your father's father John Schrunk (21). My mother had nine children, 3 boys and 6 girls and raised seven out of the nine."

Josephine Harman Schrunk died 7 July 1863 leaving John Fredrick with several children still at home, the youngest one five years old. He never remarried. Her obituary follows and apparently was gotten 1 May 1898 by Harriet Schrunk Friedlein and says:

OBITUARY(Of Josphine Herman Schrank) For the Cumberland Presbyterian." (Perhaps the "for" means "from".

"Died on July the 5, 1863 after a protracted illness of several weeks. Sister Josyphine Schranck, age 43 years, 3 months, and 16 days. She and hir husband, J. G. Frederick Shrank formerly belonged to the Roman Catholic Church but were both converted about the same time, and united with the church in March, 1843 at New Salem, Fayette County, Pa.. Some years ago the family emigrated from Tennesy bound to the West. Our sister for the last six years of her life belonged to the Hopewell Church of the P. T. Church in Clayten County, Iowa.

She was a faifull and concisstant Christian and fully debooted(sic:Devoted)

to the service of the Lord and Master. She was always ready to make any reasonable sacrifice for the church and for the support of his pastor. And when hir work was done she was ready to exchange an earthly home for one beyond the skies in the presence chamber of the King in his beauty. The ritter (sic: Writer) was several times at her bedside during hir sickness. Once when near the gateway of death she asked me if I loved Jesus. I replied in the affirmative. Said she 'I love him better than I ever did' and pasing (Sic: pausing) a few moments she looked up earnestly and said 'I'm going home.' Soon after her sun went down. But it went down in a clear sky, unclouded and undisturbed. Hir family and a large circle of friends (Sic: Friends) mourn hir death. She (Sic: her) beloved husband now well striken in years is waiting and waiting to be taken home to reign with loved ones in Heaven. A great many people attended hir funeral which was preached by the writer from Rev. 14:19."

/s/ T. H. Frider

"And the angel swung his sickle to the earth, and gathered the clusters from the vine of the earth, and threw them into the great wine press of the wrath of God." Rev. 14:19.

Her gravestone in Bolsinger Cemetery, Mallory Township, Clayton Co., Iowa reads: "Blessed are the dead that died in the Lord, they rest from their labor, (illegible) do follow them. Josephine Schrunk d. 5 July 1863, age 44 years, 3 months."

John Fredrick Schrunk died 20 Feb. 1891, age 89 yrs. 18 days, buried Bolsinger Cemetery, Mallory Twp. lot 33. His obituary from the Elkader Register follows:

"Fredrick Schrunk, one of the oldest settlers of Clayton County died on Friday last, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Harriet Friedlein, in Mallory Township. Deceased was a native of Germany, but has been a resident of Iowa since 1848. He enjoyed the confidence and esteem of all who were acquainted with him."

"Owe no man anything, but to love one another." Romans 13:8.

21. JOHN FREDRICK SCHRUNK(2-2) b. 25 Dec. 1836, Fayette Co., Pa.; d. 16 Apr. 1917, Salem Oregon; m. 12 Apr. 1860 Grant Co., Wisc., ECELIA TORREY(2-3) dau. of ALVIN TORREY(2-8) and ELIZA (LIBBY) TORREY (2-7) dau. of LEVI AND HANNAH (LIBBY) LIBBY.

Children:

211. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SCHRUNK(1-20) b. 18 Aug. 1861, Clayton Co., Iowa.

212. William C. Schrunk, b. 12 May 1864; d. 16 Oct. 1865.

213. Alvin W. Schrunk, d. 18 June 1868; d. 19 Jan. 1942; m. Mary Triber, 10 Nov. 1889.

21a. Minerva Dot Schrunk, b. 28 Aug. 1875; d. 21 Sept. 1963; m. 25 Dec. 1895 James Reynolds

Children:

21aa. Gladys Reynolds, B. 189-; d. 14 Jan. 1973

21al. Cyril b. Reynolds, b. 15 Nov. 1900; d. 21 Apr. 1961.

21a2. Harold Reynolds, b. 16 Sept. 1899.

21ab. Marjorie Reynolds, b. 24 Mar. 1903.

21ac. Carol Reynolds, b. 20 Dec. 1907.

21ad. L. Ruth Reynolds, b. 15 Aug. 1910.

21b. Ida Celia Schrunk, b. 9 Apr. 1877; d. --Nov. 1962; m. 25 Dec. 1900, Charles Griffin.

Children:

21ba. Helen Griffin

21al. Charles Griffin

John Fredrick Schrunk married Ecelia Torrey 12 Apr. 1860 in Grant Co., Wisc.. Their five children were born in Clayton Co., Iowa. They migrated to Woodbury Co., Iowa about 1880. What little I know about these great grandparents is to

Much Too Large for the Shelf
OLD GRANDFATHER'S CLOCK
A Treasured Family Heirloom

It took Fred J. Friedlein, J. R. Moser and Harold Moser to provide identification of those in this faded picture taken 54 years ago showing the 300 year old grandfather's clock now owned by the Harold Moser family.

Shown in the picture are, left to right: the late L. D. Moser, Mrs. Dora Schroeder Gibbs, the late Mrs. Harriett Friedlein McKinley, Mrs. Emma Kaufman

My grandfather's clock was too large for the shelf. So it stood ninety years on the floor.

It was taller by half than the old man himself. Though it weighed not a pennyweight more.

So goes the tale of the famous clock of song and legend that started on the day the old man was born and "stopped short never to go again when the old man died".

In this part of the country, that famous clock has a worthy counterpart in an eight foot clock, thought to be perhaps 300 years old, now in possession of the Harold Moser family near Ostedock. This clock has been in the Moser family for five generations, beginning with the grandfather of Mrs. L. D. Moser.

It first went to the farm about the year 1864, some 31 years after that farm became the first settled farm in Clayton County in the year 1831. For many years the clock was at the farm house

White of Savanna, Illinois, the late Mrs. Eliza Coleman and Mrs. Ella Moser, now of Fayette and formerly of Guttenberg. Barely visible in the old picture are Mildred Moser, behind the fence, Harold Moser in the wagon and Ervin Moser on the horse.

The clock was apparently an old timer when it was purchased by John Frederick Schrank about 125 years ago.

until 1912 when that house was replaced by a new one. During a two year period, the clock was stored in the barn.

In the old days, the branch line of the Milwaukee railroad ran within 100 feet of the front porch of the house, and for many years the clock was given a vantage point from which train passengers could tell the time much the same way as passers-by used to watch the old courthouse clocks.

For a time the clock refused to run, but in 1941 Harold Moser took it to Reuben Kuempel, then in the clock manufacturing business here. Kuempel put on new weights and at a cost of five dollars, had it running and in good shape again.

PRESS ENGRAVING



be found later in this section under "Tales my Father Told."

"I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely; for mine anger is turned away from him." Hosea 14:4

211. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SCHRUNK (2-1), b. 18 Aug. 1861 in Clayton Co., Iowa; d. 30 Oct. 1919 Polk Co., Oregon; m. 27 July 1882 at Woodbury Co., Iowa, MARY LOUISE LEE (1-21) dau. of JAMES LEE(11-2) and EDNA (SMITH) LEE (11-3).

Children:

2111. WILLIAM ROLAND SCHRUNK(1-10) b. 22 June 1883, Danbury, Woodbury Co., Iowa; d. 31 Mar. 1967; m. 23 Dec. 1913 ELIZABETH FULLER.

2112. John Wesley Schrunck, b. 9 May 1886; d. 9 May 1968; m. 14 Sept. 1912 Alice M. Pollard.

2113. Arthur Franklin Schrunck, b. 15 Dec. 1888; d. 14 May 1895.

2114. Lee James Schrunck, b. 20 Apr. 1891; d. 17 Dec. 1939, Portland, Ore.; m. 1 Jan. 1914 Hazel Amy Smith.

211a. Edith Maude Schrunck, b. 10 Aug. 1893; d. 16 Jan. 1977, Eugene, Oregon; m. 27 Dec. 1914 Arthur Sperling.

2115. Verd Harold Schrunck, b. 2 Jan. 1896; d. 17 Dec. 1937 ; m. 16 Feb. 1933 Bessie Louise Weeks.

211b. Edna Lee (or Marguerite) Schrunck, b. 18 Feb. 1898; Unmarried.

211c. Elsie Madeline Schrunck, b. 18 Feb. 1901; m. 2 Oct. 1920, William A. Davis.

2116. Frank Edward Schrunck , b. 13 Apr. 1903; d. 22 Feb. 1966; m. 25 Oct. 1947, Lois N. Irwin, d. Jan. 1977.

2117. Lester Wayne Schrunck, b. 14 Aug. 1905; m. 25 Apr. 1931, Bernice Laverne Nelson.

The little this compiler knows about my grandfather, Benjamin Franklin Schrunck is contained in the account "Tales My Father told". He followed his father, John Fredrick Schrunck to Oregon about 1910 and I never saw him. Rumors and comments made by some of his children, a daughter-in-law, and a cousin of his father indicates he was probably the "black sheep" of the family. He was intemperate, a problem looked upon differently today than then. He was unable to manage money in a prudent manner to the chargin of his thrifty father who amassed a reasonable amount of wealth; who constantly refinanced his son at the insistance of his wife, Ecelia. All accounts of John Fredrick indicate he was a sober, industrious, religious man. What produces a "black sheep" from such a line? Who knows? And who are we to judge? I'm sure he had his good points.

2111. WILLIAM ROLAND SCHRUNK(1-10) b. 22 June 1883 Danbury, Woodbury Co., Iowa; d. 31 Mar. 1967; m. RAE ELIZABETH FULLER(1-11) 23 Dec. 1913, at Humansville, Missouri.

Children:

2111a. KLISTA NAOMI SCHRUNK(1-5) b. 25 Dec. 1914 at Anthon Woodbury Co., Iowa; m. 11 Sept. 1933 ALBERT WILLIAM STENDER(1-4) For children see STENDER.

21111. Wilmer Lee Schrunck, b. 12 Aug. 1918, Anthon Woodbury Co., Iowa; m. 8 Sept. 1939 Virginia Hansen, dau. of Soren and Helen (Lillie) Hansen.

The Humansville, Missouri paper carried the following account of William Schrunck and Elizabeth Fuller's marriage.

"A quiet wedding took place at the home of the bride's parents, Mr. and Mrs. S. C. Fuller on 23 Dec. at 7:30 P.M. when their daughter Miss. Elizabeth Fuller and Mr. W. M. Schrunck were joined in the bonds of matrimony by the Rev. Atwood."

"The bride wore a lovely gown of fine silk brussels net and pale blue silk messaline, with pale blue satin slippers. The groom wore the conventional black. The Bride was attended by her sister Miss. Leona, dressed in white and blue. Mr. Elmer Rains acted as best man."

"The house was also decorated in the bride's colors of white and pale blue.

The bride is well known in this vicinity where she is greatly missed by her many friends. The groom is a resident of Anthon, Iowa, and is engaged in a large automobile garage, and is highly recommended. Only a few invited friends were present at the ceremony, after which light refreshments were served and the evening spent in music and singing. The bride and groom left the next morning, the 24th, for Anthon, Iowa where they will make their future home. May peace, happiness and prosperity go with them on their journey through life is the wish of their many friends."

William and Elizabeth Schrunk were married fifty three years. He died 31 March 1967 in Sioux City, Iowa after he fell and broke a hip. His obituary appeared in three different newspapers, The Sioux City Journal, The Anthon Herald, and The Iowa Smoke-Eater, a paper dedicated to serve the firemen of Iowa and their Organizations.

Obituary of William R. Schrunk, 1883-1967

Funeral services for William R. Schrunk, 83, Sioux City, who died Friday night at a Sioux City hospital, were held Monday afternoon, April 3, at the Walters Chapel in Anthon.

Rev. John A. Wallace officiated at the services. Burial was in Oak Hill cemetery under the direction of the Walters Funeral Home.

Pallbearers were Soren Hansen, James Houlsworth, Ralph Wilson, John Stender, Ernie Jett and Everett Gothier.

William Roland Schrunk, the son of Frank and Mary Schrunk, was born June 22, 1883, at Danbury. He came to the Anthon community as a young man. He married Rae Elizabeth Fuller in Humansville, Missouri, on December 23, 1913. They were the parents of two children.

Bill worked for the town of Anthon for forty years from 1918 until 1958. He worked as an electrician and plumber and performed a number of other jobs for the town.

After he retired in 1958, he went to Sioux City, where he lived with his son. In 1965, he moved into a nursing home in Sioux City.

Bill was a former fire chief at Anthon and was an honorary member of the Anthon Fire Department at the time of his death. He was also a lifetime honorary member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, No. 557, of Anthon.

Survivors include his wife of Bellevue, Nebr.; one daughter, Mrs. Albert (Klista) Stender of Bellevue, Nebr.; one son, Wilmer Lee Schrunk of Alameda, Calif.; three sisters, Mrs. Edith Sperling of Eugene, Ore., Elsie Davis of Salem, Ore., and Edna Schrunk of New York City; two brothers, John and Wayne of Salem, Ore. 8 grandchildren, and 13 great grandchildren.

He was preceded in death by his parents and five brothers."

Elizabeth Fuller Schrunk became a semi-invalid in 1959 at which time she went to live with her daughter, Klista Schrunk Stender until she was further incapacitated by a stroke in 1976 and moved to a nursing home where she died 6 May 1978.

Obituary of Mrs. William R. Schrunk

Mrs William R. Schrunk, 83, of Bellevue, Nebr. a former Anthon resident, died Friday at a Bellevue nursing home.

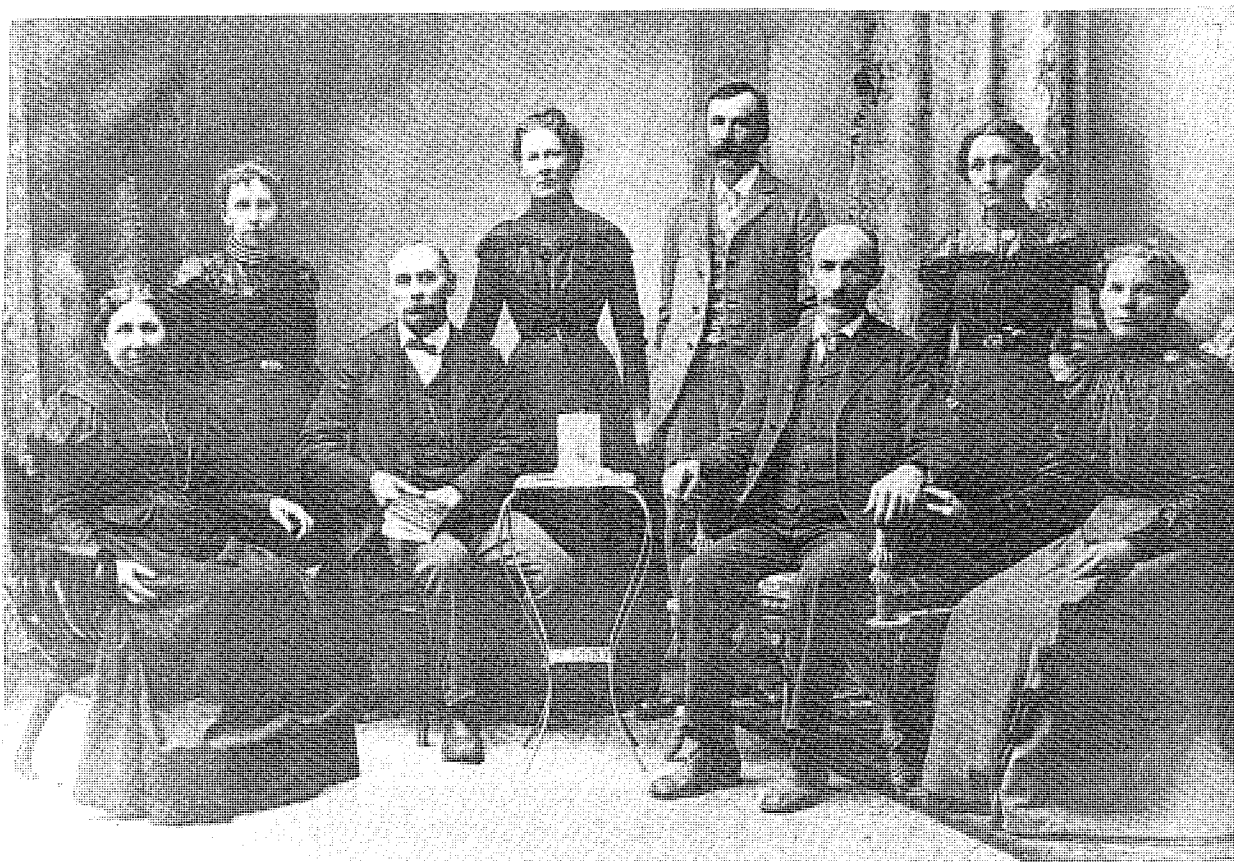
Services were at 10:30 Monday May 8, 1978, in the Walter Funeral Home at Anthon. The Rev. Edward Schaller officiated. Burial was in Oak Hill Cemetery at Anthon.

Casketbearers were John Schrunk, Gary Schrunk, Richard Schrunk, Ronald Schrunk, James Schrunk and Gerald Jepsen (grandsons and grandson-in-law).

Mrs. Schrunk, the former R. Elizabeth Fuller, was born Oct. 28, 1894, at Correctionville, Iowa. She lived in the Correctionville-Anthon area until 1903 when she moved with her parents to Hay Springs, Nebr. She resided there until age



John Fredrick and Josephine
Harman Schrunk



Standing L to R: Ella Schrunk Hyde; Harriet Schrunk Friedlein; William Henry Schrunk; Eliza Schrunk Kauffman.

Seated L to R: Mary A. Schrunk Friedlein; Thomas Schrunk; John Fredrick Schrunk, Jr.; Thresa Schrunk Schmidt. The photo on the table was of Joseph Schrunk.



John Fredrick and Ecelia Torrey Schrunk
Below: Benjamin F. Schrunk family.



William R. Schrunk on
the left



Back row L to R: Edith, William R., John W., Lee J.,
Front row L to R: Mary L., Verd, Edna, Benj. F. Edna



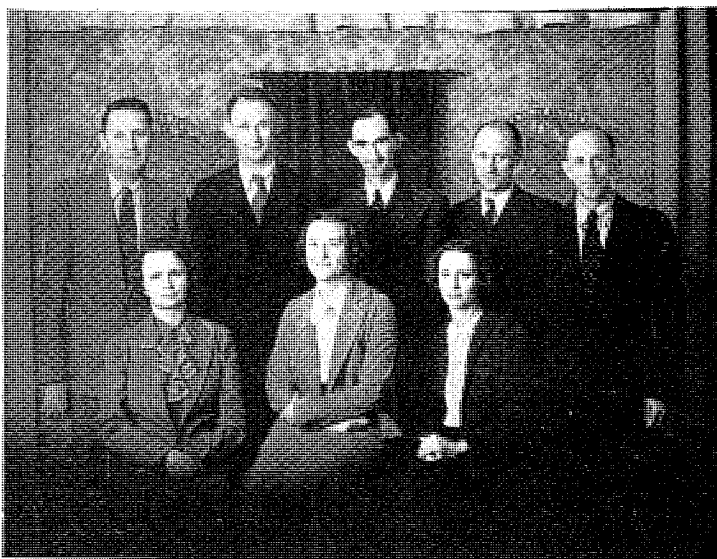
William R. Schrunk in
front of his blacksmith
shop, age about 15.

SHADOWS OF PAST CONTRASTED WITH REALITIES OF PRESENT



MR. AND MRS. JAMES LEE, DANBURY, Ia.
 Central picture: Mr. and Mrs. James Lee, from a recent photo. At right: James Lee, 25 years old. At left: Edna Schunk (now Lee), 10 years old.
 Danbury, Ia. Mrs. J. Lee and Mrs. James Lee, residents of the Maple Valley neighborhood for more than 20 years, celebrated their golden wedding anniversary a few days ago, and they have been the recipients of many surprising presents. Mr. and Mrs. Lee received the following from the people of their children, five of whom reside in Woodbury county. There are 21 grandchildren, five great-grandchildren. The children are: Mrs. Mary Schunk, Independence, Mo.; W. J. Lee, Anthony, S. B. Lee, Danbury; George Lee, Morrisdale; Max Ellis Williams, Danbury; Mrs. Edna Schunk, Fort Dodge; Charles Lee, Danbury.

Parents of Mary Louise Lee Schrunk (See Lee (1) page 173)



Back Row L. to R: Verd, Wayne, Lee, Frank, John W.,
 Front Row L. to R.: Edith, Elsie, Edna Schrunk.
 (about May 1937)



William R. Schrunk



William R. & Elizabeth Fuller Schrunk, 23 Dec. 1913



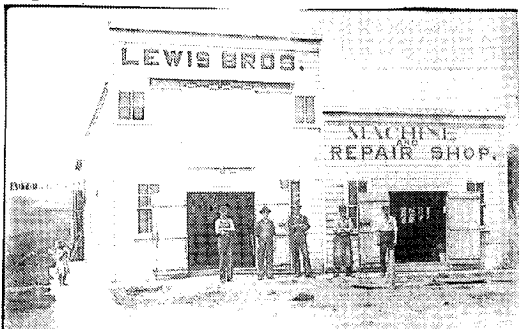
Klista Naomi Schrunk
1932



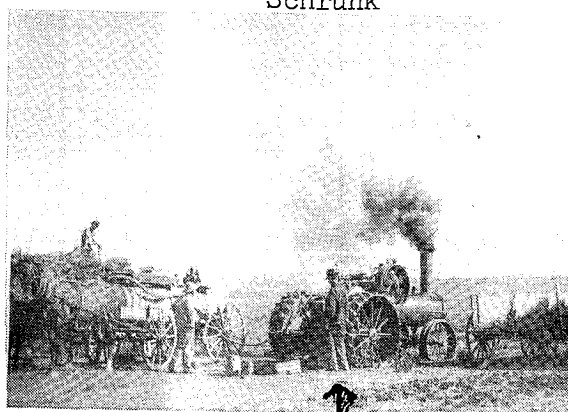
Elizabeth Fuller Schrunk
Age 79



L to R. Klista N., Wilmer L.
Schrunk



Shop where William R. Schrunk
work about 1905-10.



William R. Schrunk



Back Row: James, Gary, Ronald, Virginia, Wilmer,
Front row: Richard, James, Judith Schrunk.



Wilmer, Virginia Schrunk
1939



Wilmer, Virginia Schrunk
1972



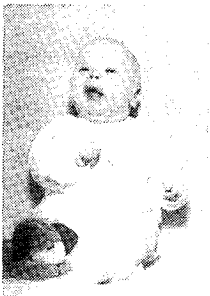
Back Row: Glenda, Robert, Pam
Front Row: Ronnie, Barbara, William Schrunk



Kathy(Hynes) & Gary Schrunk



Kathy & Debra Ann Schrunk



Jeffery Schrunk



Debra Ann Schrunk



Mary(Davis) & James Schrunk



The James Schrunk Family
Garry Corrina
Timothy, James, Mary



Judith, Mark, Keith Jepsen



Judith(Schrunk) & Garland Jepsen



Garland Keith
Judith Mark
Jepsen



Lori, John T., Janet (Lefler), John P. Schrunk



The Schrunk family
 Richard E. Richard E. Jr.
 Patricia Tamara



Proud Grandfather
 Richard, Jr., Wilmer, Tamara Schrunk

17 when she returned to Anthon. She was married Dec. 23, 1913 at Humansville, Mo. to William Schrunk.

Mrs. Schrunk was a charter member of the WSCS of the First Methodist Church at Anthon.

She resided briefly in Sioux City and in Anthon until 1959 when she moved to Bellevue, There she lived with her daughter, Mrs. Albert (Klista) Stender. Mr. Schrunk died March 31, 1967.

Survivors include Mrs. Stender; a son, Wilmer of Fremont, Calif.; a brother, Milton of Parsons, Kans.; two sisters, Mrs. Audrey Hitchcock of Hay Springs, Nebr. and Mrs. Leona Lyle of Parsons; eight grandchildren and 23 great-grand children.

She was preceded in death by her parents, her husband, one brother and two great grandsons."

Following is an account entitled "Stories My Father Told" about the childhood and early life of William Schrunk as told to his daughter, Klista Stender. Following it is an account entitled "As I Remember" of the childhood of Klista Schrunk Stender.

TALES MY FATHER TOLD

By Klista Schrunk Stender

My father, William Roland Schrunk was born 22 June 1883 at his grandparents home in Danbury, Iowa. He loved to tell stories of his childhood and growing-up days. I regret I didn't pay more attention. Now I can only trust to memory and a few notes, and guess at the dates of the incidents he recounted.

One of his favorite stories happened at about age six months which, of course had to have been told to him in later years.

Father, mother and baby Willie went to Grandpa John and grandma Ecelia's house one cold winter day.. Six year old Aunt Ida took baby Willie over to the stove to warm him. She dropped him on his head on the open oven door. Can't you imagine the frantic mother and the frightened little aunt? He loved this story and said dropping him on his head was the reason he wasn't very smart. He wasn't smart in book learning. He could sign his name but couldn't read. This fact he managed to hide very well. Even my mother didn't realize it for years after they were married. He was, however a mechanical genius. A talent he failed to use to the fullest extent. His formal education stopped at about grade three. The younger children in the family received a better education and at least his youngest brother received a college education.

The 20 June 1885 census of Wheeler County, Clear Water Township, Nebraska lists Frank, Mary, Willie Schrunk, age one. He was, of course, two days short of his second birthday.

The Wheeler county, Nebraska Gazette of 16 Sept. 1886 has a "Notice of Final Proof by Frank B. Schrunk of his intention to make final proof in support of his claim for homesteaded land." Described as follows: "Viz Frank B. Schrunk HD no. 10,111 for the lots 12 and s $\frac{1}{2}$ NE $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec 3 Twp."

They apparently stayed in Nebraska until about 1892. Many of his stories took place during this time.

The Nebraska sand hills was a sparsely settled, lonely place. The winter winds whistled in tune to the howling of the coyotes. Evenings were spent listening to a hand wound organ. I'm not sure what it was like but apparently it had to be continually turned by hand to make the music. Bill would turn the crank, and above the sound of the music could be heard the coyotes howling and small brother Wes crying. He told he would stop turning the crank long enough to get the gun and shoot out the door at the coyotes, then come and wind the organ again.

Even though his schooling stopped at about third grade he remembered the "school bus". It was a high wheel democrat three seated wagon that came around

and took the children to an old farmhouse which served as their school. He recalled being very frightened one time driving through flood swollen Clear Water creek in the school bus. One day he pretended not to hear the school bell after recess and went ice skating the rest of the afternoon.

Bill had black curly hair that his mother refused to cut. It hung down to his shoulders in long curls and was the source of several stories. The school "bully" delighted in pulling his curls during school time. One day Bill decided size didn't matter, and promptly responded to curl pulling by springing up out of his seat and beating up on the bully. Bedlam probably reigned for awhile as brother Wes jumped up and down yelling, "hit him Bill, hit him." If the teacher punished him he never said. I suspect teacher realized what had been going on and didn't apply too severe a punishment. He probably wouldn't have said anything about it at home, as he often said his father told him if he got a "licking" at school he would get another one when he got home.

The cowboys working for his father finally felt sorry for him and took him out behind the corral and cut his curls. Can't you imagine how heartbroken his mother was to see a shorn little boy? Also, how proud he was to get rid of them!

His dog, Ring was the source of several stories. Clear Water creek ran some distance from the house. One day at about age three he wandered off to the creek to play and watch the fish. He laid down and went to sleep and didn't hear his mother when she called. Ring, his faithful companion, was visible to his mother so she knew where to find him. When she got him home she tied him to the clothesline to keep him from wondering away again.

Ring had a favorite place to sleep under the kitchen stove. Disaster struck one day. Father had brought home a spring wound boat and engine for Bill. He was playing with them on the kitchen floor when the engine careened off course under the stove where Ring was peacefully dozing. Ring, in his frightened attempt to get away from the intruding engine, broke a leg off the stove. What a mess! There were ashes and soot everywhere. His mother was angry and promptly scolded his father for bringing the contraptions home.

Bill had a wagon he had taught Ring to pull for him. Everything on a ranch contributes to its keep. Ring was no exception. He was also a cattle dog and the cowboys thought it was great sport to call Ring to drive cattle when Bill had him hitched to the wagon. He immediately responded, as all good cattle dogs should. I imagine Bill suffered many an upset.

One time he tried hitching a young steer to his wagon which probably made for a lively situation also.

He had a pet pig which gave his mother no end of trouble, as it insisted on coming into the house, and a screen door was no deterrant.

Bill was the oldest of ten children. By the time number five, sister Edith came along he probably did a lot of babysitting. He would take her out with him in the baby carriage while he and brother Wes were playing. One day they took her along while squirrel hunting. A storm came up. Their mother called to them to hurry home. He started running and pushing the carriage. The frantic pace produced an upset carriage and a baby thrown out. He scooped up the crying baby and again flew off for home.

Guns were a way of life on the raw frontier. Bill became acquainted with them at an early age. He had guns around our home as long as I can remember, but we were taught never to bother them and to respect them. He told of taking a gun from the house at about age six to shoot at a cat that was getting the chickens. The kickback nearly knocked him over. The consequences were more serious when he tied the tails of two cats together and hung them over the clothesline. This produced the deserved spanking.

The cowboys were a vital part of running a ranch. They did not always get along together. Bill remembered one fight in which one cowboy pulled a knife

and managed to slash his opponent before he was stopped. I suppose the sight of the blood impressed this particular fight on his mind.

His father and another cowboy were patrolling the cattle one night. Toward daylight they saw a mountain lion in the sand hills. They took off after it and the other man lassoed it. The lion turned on him and his father got the lion with one shot and saved the other man from being mauled or killed by the lion. The "one shot" undoubtedly was quite a feat to Bill.

The most terrifying sight to the early pioneers was a column of white smoke by day and a red sky by night off in the distance heralding a prairie fire on the loose destroying all in its path. Fireguards would be plowed around the ranch buildings; but fireguards a few feet or rods wide were inadequate to combat a column of flame leaping forty or fifty feet high, and perhaps driven by a forty mile gale of wind. Often ranches were lost. A back fire would be started when it was evident the fireguard wasn't going to work. This was started by using a gate rod with rags soaked in oil on a lasso, and someone riding hard to keep ahead of the fire. Even this wasn't entirely successful in the fire that swept their ranch. They lost the barn and cattle shed but saved the house. When the fire had run its course wild animals lay dead along the tract of this torrent of flame; the hills and valleys presented a dreary scene, and often a high wind swept over the freshly burned prairie filling the air with ashes causing severe breathing problems. It was a terrifying experience young Bill remembered well.

Bill often told that his grandfather Schrunk set his father up on seven different farms, and that he squandered them all away except the last one in Oregon. Whether he actually bought seven farms and put them in Frank's name I can't say. However, the one in Nebraska must have been the first, although I found a record of Frank's homestead. He may have bought one also for Frank as Bill said when they moved back to Iowa it was because granddad sold the ranch when grandma Ecelia decided she didn't want her son and family so far away. This was about 1890.

Moving day back to Iowa was a great event. There was much hurry and flurry of packing and hauling their things to the railhead. Bill thought it would be great fun to be packed in a box and shipped back to Iowa. The ride to the railhead in the box was sufficient. He was ready to ride in the coach with the rest by the time he got to town. The move brought them back to Danbury, Iowa where they were close to both grandparents Schrunk and Lee.

Bill spent a lot of time staying with his Schrunk grandparents. The room he used when he stayed with them had a stove pipe running up through the ceiling with a drum in it for heating the bedroom. It also afforded a good listening place for young ears to overhear downstairs conversations after he went to bed. Such conversations as grandmother Ecelia saying, "Now John, you will have to start the boys up again." Granddad fussed and fumed, but in the end started them out again on another farm.

Grandfather Lee had a large apple orchard and stored apples by the barrels. He raised potatoes and shipped them by the carloads.

Frank Schrunk was Methodist and his wife Mary (Lee) Schrunk was 7 day adventist. They apparently never compromised on their religion. Each fall Frank butchered two steers and six hogs. His mother never ate any of the pork, nor did she drink tea or coffee. I remember her brother, George Lee drinking hot water with a little cream in it for his beverage.

Both sets of grandparents were devout christians. However, according to a daughter-in-law Bill's mother never went to church even though she followed the beliefs of the 7 day adventist in the matter of not eating pork, drinking coffee or tea, or working on Saturday. When his father wanted to take the children to the Methodist church his mother objected saying Frank was such a hypocrite and such a sinner. So, as far as I can determine, the children didn't go to church, at least my father didn't go. I'm sure the religious conflict was very painful to

his granddad Schrunk as research has proved him to be a very devout man. Bill said his grandfather often quoted to him from the Bible. I remember a book he had on the Bible that he treasured dearly. Perhaps it was a gift from his grandfather. I still have the book with his name inscribed in his painstakingly scrawled handwriting. A niece of grandfather John Fredrick wrote me the following letter attesting to his christian devotion. Quoted in part:

Guttenberg, Iowa
Oct. 24, 1975

Dear Klista:

Thanks so much for your letter. It is always nice to be remembered and I really appreciate mail. I was only in the hospital three days.-----

Uncle John was a wonderful man. When he and aunt Ecelia came to visit us he sure prayed for us sinners--no, I had wonderful parents and a very happy home life. My dad could play the piano and sing. He only played on the black keys. But I remember one evening Uncle John was at our house and we kids had to kneel down at a chair and he prayed and prayed. Of course, being young kids we got tired. Well, my sister and I had pet cats--and while Uncle John was praying those cats came in and rubbed up against my brother's knee. He shifted his legs and happened to kneel on the cat's tail. You never heard such a loud meow. Now if locks would have killed us we would of died as our dad sure gave us a dirty look that would kill the devil.

Ethel Schrunk Bolsinger

Bill told of visiting the Corn Palace in Sioux City, Iowa which I believe was there in the 1890's. The ride on the electric street cars was another thrilling experience for a small boy. Years later in the 1940's Bill's son, Wilmer Lee was one of the operators of the electric street cars in Sioux City. While he was still working there they converted to street buses.

In the days when Bill's father was feeding cattle for market most of them were shipped by rail to Chicago. The owner made the trip with his cattle. One time his father took Bill with him. While in Chicago they toured the town. The place that made the greatest impression on Bill was Fields Museum. One display taught a lesson he never forgot; a display of manikins showing the ravages of venereal disease. His father probably thought the display spoke louder than words to his young son.

One of the highlights of the year was when carnivals came to town. Bill and his brothers would get up at three A.M. to do their chores, then hurry to dress in their Sunday best; short black pants and button shoes. Once when the button hook couldn't be found he resorted to a hairpin to do the job---no time to waste. Then off to town they went to spend the day; back home at five to do the evening chores before returning to town for the evening. The start of the day saw the whole of fifty cents to spend, and he came home with fifteen cents still in his pocket.

It was at one of these carnivals he saw a man smoking a cigarette for the first time. After having his curiosity satisfied as to what the object was his informant told him, "the man was a bad man as only bad men smoked cigarettes."

Brother Wes and Bill went down to the creek one day to shoot snipes. They took along a pan so they could fry them. Along the way they picked and ate gooseberries. Wes decided to ride a wild horse they had caught. Bill helped him up, the horse made a couple of quick turns and threw Wes. He promptly got sick to the stomach and up came the gooseberries. Bill had a hard time getting Wes home.

One time Bill and brother Verd broke down a bed by jumping on it. This was just another childhood trick done by many a child, but they "caught it plenty" in Bill's words.

Uncle Steve Lee had a shiny new bicycle which he rode by Bill's home on his way to town. Bill pleaded for one like it but his father refused to buy him one. He then decided to make his own from corn planter wheels. His first ride on it ended in disaster. It had no brakes and Bill lost control of it on a slope and ran into a barb wire fence. He ended with torn clothes and barb wire cuts. After that his father relented and bought Bill his bicycle at a cost of one hundred and five dollars.

The first automobile Bill saw was from Montgomery Ward Company. It was brought into Danbury by rail. Rides were given to the townspeople and farmers in the new contraption as a sales promotion. This incentive to buy did not impress Grandfather Lee who promptly informed young Bill that "when they get horseless carriage it is nearly the end of the world." James Lee lived until 1926 so I am sure he too finally rode in a horseless carriage.

When Bill was about twelve his father purchased a steam engine for feed grinding, corn shelling, etc.. Bill promptly learned by himself how to run it. From then on machines were the love of his life and his father was probably right when he told Bill, "You're no good for feeding cattle, you have nothing but wheels in your head."

He worked away from home that fall for the first time. A fellow came and got him to run his steam engine. His father asked the man, "Do you think the kid can handle it?" The man replied confidently, "Sure". When the fall season of work was over Bill came home with a check for two hundred dollars. His mother advised him to put it in the bank. However his father soon had it and used it for his own use. This seemed to be what happened to his earnings as long as he was home.

He also used his father's steam engine to shell corn and shred fodder for other farmers. One day, coming home through Danbury, he crossed a wooden bridge and the weight of the engine broke the bridge. The town policeman came out to the farm and gave Bill a bawling out. He told the policeman to build a bridge strong enough to hold the engine. Then he got another bawling out from his father for talking back to the officer. I expect he thought a boy of fourteen had no business talking back to his elders.

The steam engine was the love of his life. He cared for it and kept it in repair with a knowledge superior to older men who acknowledged he knew more than they did about its operation and care. Perhaps his favorite story was about the time he decided the engine needed a new throttle. His father disagreed and refused to get the part. The problem was the engine didn't stop immediately when it was shut off. The makeshift way to stop it was to stick a fence post in the flywheel. This provided a perfect way for Bill to get across his point that it needed the new throttle. One day when he shut the engine off, he told his dad to stop it with the fence post. Just as his father stuck the post in the flywheel Bill opened the throttle just a little way, just enough to give it a little more power. This promptly knocked the post from his dad's hands throwing him backwards where he landed in the manure pile. His dad got up cursing and told him to get the new throttle. He never did realize he had been tricked.

My notes say, "Buys blacksmith shop; puts Bill in it as assistant." Now I don't know who bought the shop but I have a picture of him in front of a blacksmith shop and the notation on the backs says it was on granddad Schrunk's farm, so probably his grandfather bought it for him. He was about fifteen or sixteen at the time.

Bill built a mechanical corn picker, but his father wouldn't let him use it in his fields. He said it was impractical because it ruined the stocks for feed and left too much corn in the field. Nowadays they pick and shell the corn in one operation and don't worry about the stocks and corn they leave in the field.

Bill left home at an early age and went to Anthon, Iowa, probably around 1900.

There he got a job in a machine shop. One day a Mr. Drake came into the shop looking for an engineer to run his steam engine for the coming season. His boss Harry recommended Bill for the job. Next morning Mr. Drake got him up at 4:00 AM to test his ability to run his engine. He proved to Mr. Drake's satisfaction he could operate it even though he was so young. The first day Harry came peddling out on his bicycle to ask Mr. Drake how he was doing. Mr. Drake replied, "That kid's an engineer." He operated the steam engine for Mr. Drake for nine seasons.

Bill and his brother Wes shared a common love of automobiles. He recalled taking people for rides on the 4th of July in a chain drive four passenger Cadillac. The cost per ride was twenty five cents. The Indians especially got a thrill out of the ride. The Indians often camped in a grove near his grandfather's farm.

Bill's grandfather Schrunk decided to move to Oregon about 1900. He gave each of four children a 240 acre farm in the Danbury area before he left, and to his daughter Ida Griffin he gave his house in Mapleton. She lived there until her death in November 1962. Bill's father and family soon followed grandfather to Oregon. Bill, having been on his own for some time, decided to stay in Iowa. As far as I know he never again saw his father, who died in 1917. He saw his mother only twice that I know of; once in 1932 when he made a trip to Oregon and again in 1926 when she visited Iowa with her daughter Elsie.

Bill spent most of the rest of his life in Anthon. Around the early 1900's he spent two summers in the Akron, Colorado area as engineer on a large steam engine that plowed up the virgin prairie sod for wheat planting. Then he returned to Iowa for the threshing season and worked in the machine shop in the winter. While in Colorado he homesteaded a claim, but sold it for \$250.00.

He worked in Lewis's garage, after cars became more numerous, until 1917 when he started working for the Town of Anthon as engineer of their electrical power and water pumping system. He worked for the town for forty years, and beyond age seventy he was still climbing forty foot light poles.

His last few years were spent in a nursing home in Sioux City. While his body was still strong, his mind was deteriorated, as happens to many people at advanced age. He died 31 March 1967 after surgery for a broken hip. He rests in Oak Hill cemetery, near Anthon, Iowa, overlooking the beautiful Little Sioux Valley that he loved so much.

AS I REMEMBER

By Klista Schrunk Stender

"A meek and quiet spirit is in the sight of God of great price."

1 Peter 3:4

Someone has said, "Most people lead lives of quiet desperation." I disagree, rather, "most people lead quiet lives." Each life is unique, with its heights of joy, depths of sorrow, some moments of despair, but mostly quiet times. Therefore I recount the times of my childhood life as I remember, knowing it has been a quiet life, but unique in that it is mine; hoping that future generations may find it as interesting, for all its quietness, as I have discovering the unique and interesting things of the lives of my ancestors.

The first experience I remember happened at about age three. My father worked in a garage about a block from where we lived. One day I decided to go see him, which was forbidden. A garage, even through a block from home, would be a dangerous place for a small child. My father immediately took me out the door to send me back home; he would be able to see all the way there. Just then two men, who lived in the house next to the garage, got into a fist swinging, blood-letting fight. I was terrified. The scene is fixed in my mind today nearly sixty years

later. I don't recall ever running away from home again.

World War I was over in 1918. Dad's brother, Lee Schrunk had served in France. It was probably early 1919 when he came home. I remember it because when he walked into our house he picked me up, threw me up in the air and caught me, and loved me. While mother said dad used to have the pet name of "Zinegar" for me, I don't recall he ever played with my brother and I. Also I never remember him giving me a spanking.

I spent a lot of time over the years with Uncle Lee and aunt Hazel. They had no children. One time during the school year mother and baby brother, Wilmer went to Missouri to visit her parents. I stayed with Uncle Lee and Aunt Hazel. They lived in the far end of town about a mile from school. Iowa winters are cold. Aunt Hazel purchased a gray sweater to me to wear under my coat. Gray is a drab color for a young child whose classmates probably had sweaters more colorful. I would stop in town at my uncle's jewelry store and leave the sweater, then go on to school. One day Aunt Hazel came to the store and found the sweater. The sweater went to school after that, whether it was pretty or not.

My parents never owned a house. We lived in several different rented houses over the years. One I remember was across the railroads tracks in the west part of town. The area at that time was called "Dutch Flats". I don't know why, but probably because of an old fellow who lived there that everyone called "Dutch Charlie." He lived by himself and raised a big garden each year. He would peddle his produce around town in a wheelbarrow going up and down the streets crying, "Fresh radishes, onions, rutabaga-----nobody home---go to h-----." He was a colorful figure around town for many years. I doubt anyone knew much about him or where he came from.

We lived next to the depot agent and his wife who had no children. They always had beautiful flowers. I was always assured of a bouquet to take to my mother. I remember particularly the pansies. Pansies bloom more if they are kept picked, so this was the usual bouquet. I spent many enjoyable hours with the lady, and she seemed to enjoy my company.

It was while we lived here that my brother, age three, got diptheria and nearly died. There was an epidemic and several children did die. A throat specialist was called in from Sioux City. He examined my brother and said it was too late to do a tracheotomy as he would die on the operating table. The operating table was to be our dinning room table. Aunt Hazel's mother, Mary Smith was there helping mother, she convinced the doctor to give him a chance. So he operated and after a bout with pneumonia he recovered. I was quarantined out of the house for several weeks and again stayed with Uncle Lee and Aunt Hazel.

We lived only a short distance from where the town's electric generator and water pumping station was located. My father operated these engines. My brother spent a lot of time with him there. The water pumping section had a large pit under the floor where the water was pumped into, then forced up to the reservior on the hill. There was a trap door in the floor and a ladder down into the pit. My brother liked to open the door and watch the water. One day he slipped into the pit but managed to catch hold of the ladder. Someone walking by heard him screaming and went over into the engine room where my father was working who then came and rescued him before he slipped into the water.

The next house I remember living in was in the south part of town. It was close to a meadow and a little pond. A place full of the mysteries of nature to be explored with the wondering eyes of childhood; the croak of the frogs; the intricacy of a spider web woven among the rushes, sparkling with diamond dew; the bees busy gathering honey from the multitude of wild flowers; the colorful birds darting to and fro singing their praises; and a child lying on her back among the fragrance of the flowers contemplating the blue, blue sky, and the pillows of clouds floating lazily in its vastness. The panies now were replaced

with arm loads of wild flowers for mother.

The house was a big two story with an attic over a section what was a one story washhouse. A door led from the upstairs to this attic. It became a playhouse and hideaway in which I spent many enjoyable hours. It was while living here that I had my first dog, a long haired white female. She proceeded to have puppies under the washhouse. What joy and surprise the first time I heard them and looked under there, and saw the little white balls of fur. Eventually they grew big enough to come out to romp and play. We had a great time together until they got big enough to give away. We kept one of the pups and the mother. I don't remember long we had the two, only that one day they came up missing. I was told they had run away. I kept looking and looking for them and waiting for them to return. Years later I found out what had happened to them. Uncle Lee and Aunt Hazel lived next door. She didn't like it because the dogs barked once in awhile, so one day she had them taken away and killed. I never did understand it as she always had dogs of her own. Our daughter Selma's first little dog was run over one day while she was taking a nap. Someone suggested we just tell her it ran away. I immediately said, "No, I won't do that to her, I remember how I looked and waited for my dogs to come back when someone told me they had run away, and I wouldn't do that to her." When she woke up we told her as gently as possible. The tears flowed but there was no agony of waiting and looking for a little pet that would never return.

I remember Christmas's in this house. The scene is vivid in my mind yet the Christmas morning I came downstairs and saw a shiny new bicycle. I still get pleasure out of riding one today. There was another Christmas with a big talking doll; another with a beautiful red dress. However, the mother of a playmate spoiled the dress for me by going downtown and buying one exactly like it for her daughter after she saw mine. I never wanted anyone to have something just like mine. I was never one to follow the leader, I wanted to be different.

It is odd what small incidents makes a certain time remain in your memory. One Thanksgiving I recall we went to Mapleton, Iowa to my father's Aunt Ida. Aunt Ida always set a table fit for a king, but this one stayed in my memory because she served ice cream in the shape of a turkey. Such a thing would not be unusual today nor impress today's youngsters.

I recall two different summers spending time visiting Grandpa and Grandma Fuller in Humansville, Missouri. They lived on a farm and had a peach orchard. I never did get filled up on tree ripened peaches. Wilmer would climb the tree and get me the biggest ones he could find. They also raised watermelons. One day I went with my Uncle Milton, who was only four years older than I, to the watermelon patch. We proceeded to fill his wagon with watermelons. We also "plugged" each one to see if it was ripe. They had no refrigeration so the watermelons wouldn't keep long after they had been cut into. We got a scolding, then had to pedal the extra melons up and down the road to the neighbors so they could be eaten before they spoiled.

I can remember to this day the luscious aroma of the smoke house, and the black walnuts we would crack on the cement in front of the smokehouse.

They had a jenny mule that grandpa used to till the soil and plant his crops. It was gentle enough to ride. However, as with all mules it had a mind of its own. One day while I was riding, it decided to go out to the pasture. No amount of pulling on the reins would turn it back to the farmyard, so off it galloped with me screaming and crying. Grandpa came to the rescue. After that I could only ride it in the houseyard. Even this brought a small disaster when mother put her head out the bedroom window and said, "Boo", intending to scare me. Instead it scared the mule who made a quick side step that set me on the ground and produced more tears. I remembered this when I saw my granddaughter Sherri, who was raised on the farm, riding like the wind on her pony. She stuck as close as a burr and would never have been unseated so easily. She had learned to ride at

a very early age.

I shall relate an incident I would rather forget. In the days when I was small most homes didn't have refrigeration. We didn't even have an icebox. My parents didn't have a refrigerator until after I was married. It was necessary because of this to purchase meat day by day as it was used. My mother would send me to the meat market after the day's supply of meat. One of these trips produced an incident which still bothers my conscience. A playmate went with me on this day. The meat market man had a habit of giving a weiner to the children that came into the market. This day he was busy, so he told my companion and I to help ourselves to a weiner. We went back of the counter and opened the case. My playmate said, "Grab a handful." We both did and ran out of the store. Part way home we sat in my wagon and ate the weiners. How many a handful was I don't remember. My conscience bothered me all the time I was eating them. One was a gift, a handful was stealing. While my playmate was the one who suggested taking more, I knew better, not only had my mother taught me better, I was a faithful attendant at Sunday School. I had a wonderful teacher, Gussie Hladik. She liked teaching our class, and we loved her so much that when the class passed to the next grade she went along as our teacher. So she was my Sunday School teacher for several years. She was versed in the Bible better than any lay person I ever knew. She made lessons interesting and they stayed with us.

The Methodist church baptized by sprinkling, but to her immersion was the proper method and she quoted Matthew 3:16 to substantiate her position. "And when Jesus was baptized, he 'went up from the water'....". So I was baptized a second time by immersion at about age eight or nine. It took place in the Little Sioux river one beautiful evening just before sunset and I came up out of the water to see Moses with the tablets of stone, and immersed in the love of God. I can't say my faith has been as steadfast all my life as that of ancestor William Bradford, but it has sustained me many times.

I started in the first grade of school at age four. I missed the last three months of the school year as this was one of the times we went to Missouri to visit my grandparents. Even though I had to take the first grade a second time I still graduated from high school at age seventeen.

School days were pleasant times of learning and play. Perhaps the play times are remembered most. Children then created most of their own amusement. There were no televisions, and only a few homes had radios. I was a teenager before we had a radio. I remember my mother scolding me and saying she didn't see how I could study and listen to the radio at the same time.

We played games such as Drop the Handkerchief; upset the fruit basket; hide and seek; and in winter we played fox and geese in the snow. We had roller skates, bicycles and sleds. There was a double wide sidewalk in front of the school which was just right for skate races. One time I let one of my classmates borrow my sled to slide down the hill back of the school. He ran into the back of another sled and cut his lip on the sled runner. He carried the scar as long as I knew him. I felt badly because I had let him use my sled.

Another time one of the boys came in from recess and whispered to another boy that he had been playing house at recess and pretending I was his wife. I overheard him and flew into a rage, and immediately picked up my geography book, raised it up and hit him over the head. I never did understand why I didn't get punished, but the teacher moved the boy to a seat further from me instead. He later was killed in World War II in some far off country and when I heard of his death I recalled hitting him with my geography of the world.

When we were about sixth grade, the girl who was the top student of the class was so advanced they put her into the next grade. Some of the classmates were jealous, but secretly I was glad because that put me to the head of the class. I wish I could say I held that honor all the rest of my school years, but I didn't.

Two big events occurred each summer, the carnival and the tent show. The carnival with the merry-go-round and its callipe, the ferris wheel that gave you a bird's-eye view of the town, the barkers of the side shows and gaming booths stayed several days to add color to the summer. One time I paid my money to a sideshow, went inside and waited for the show to start, but before it did I was gently ushered out with no mention of the return of my money. I was very small at the time so I never thought to ask for my money back if I couldn't see the show. I assume it was just as well I didn't see the show.

Usually in August the posters appeared around town for the coming of Geo. D. Sweet's big tent show featuring melodramas and comedy. These were looked forward to with great excitement. It gave us live theater under a big top. They usually stayed a week and gave a new play each evening presented with just the right amount of drama and comedy. Each comedy contained a "Toby", a loveable red headed, freckle faced dispenser of wit to drive away your cares. Each drama had its hero, heroine, and blackhearted villiam. Some of the players stayed with the company year after year and became old friends. Occasionally summer storms interrupted the show. A big tent was no place to be in during a summer wind and rain storm. The company people scurried around putting up the sides of the tent in hopes of saving it from being blown away, while the townspeople dashed for more substantial cover.

Most people in the depression days had to decided which one of the seven shows they would attend, as money was not available for all seven. We were luckier than most. Dad, as the town electrician, connected up the lights for the big tent and was awarded free passes for his family for all seven nights.

The depression years are years most families who lived through them would like to forget. Many went hungry and cold. The most willing workers could not find jobs, and if they did they considered themselves lucky to make a dollar a day. We were much better off than most. Dad had his job with the town and never got less than ninty dollars a month. However with two families to support it still took a lot of managing by my mother to keep us clothed and feed. Many of my clothes were "made-over" but mother was a good seamstress and I was always proud of my clothes. We never went hungry. We had a neighbor who would come over and "borrow" a tablespoon of lard to make gravy. They had the gravy over bread and that was their meal.

The depression lasted many years, even after I was married. While public works projects helped those with no jobs it was not until World War II that the country fully recovered from "The Great Depression."

Two other events I recall happened about 1923/4. A house belonging to the town banker burned to the ground. The fire bell rang while we were in school, but the fire was still burning when school let out for lunch. We always went home for lunch, there were no hot lunch programs in those days. I don't recall if I got home for lunch, but probably I did. First however, I watched the house burn from a safe distance. Sometime later the Methodist Church, a wooden frame structure, also caught fire. We watched this fire also on the way home from school. The church didn't burn down, much of the structure was left, but it seemed advisable to tear it down and build a new church. Uncle Lee and Aunt Hazel bought the church, tore it down for the good lumber left in it and built a big new house where the banker's house had burned. The big master bedroom had a polished hardwood floor. Aunt Hazel would let my brother and I take off our shoes and slide across the floor on a small rug. It was as much fun as sliding down hill or skating on ice.

We had moved again by this time to a house just across the street from their new home. One day while living here my mother received a letter from her mother. She read it to us. Grandpa and grandma were selling their farm in Humansville, Missouri and moving to Anthon. I was overjoyed with the thought of my grand - parents coming to live with us. They lived with us for awhile after they arrived,

then they bought a house with part of their farm sale money. We moved in with them, an arrangement made necessary for them to be able to live. Grandpa had odd jobs and cut firewood to help with expenses, but never made enough for them to make it on their own. There was no subsidized housing, Social Security, or hot meal programs for the elderly, each family lovingly took care of their own elderly. What little money grandpa had in the bank against emergencies was lost a few years later in the bank closings when the stock market crashed in 1929.

The house had four bedrooms, two downstairs for my parents and grandparents, and two upstairs. My uncle had one and my brother and I shared the other until I was married. The house didn't have a furnace, and was heated by stoves. They put a stove in my uncle's room each winter, but the bedroom my brother and I shared had no heat. If a snowstorm came up you had to watch when you stepped out of bed or you found your feet in snow that had sifted through the crack in the window.

The summer I was fourteen I spent six weeks in Hay Springs, Nebr. visiting my Aunt Audrey and my cousins. They were a close-knit, fun-loving family. It was the longest time I had every spent away from home but I had so much fun I never once got homesick. My cousin Verona and her husband had come to visit us, and when they went home I went along. We followed what was called Highway 20 across the State of Nebraska through the sandhills. The highway was merely two tracks through the sand. I don't remember how long it took to drive the four hundred miles, but it had to be many more hours that it would take today.

My uncle Elmer would come and visit his parents and my family staying for several weeks. He and uncle Darl would delight in teasing my girlfriends and I. The two brothers thoroughly enjoyed their times together even though there was nine years difference in their age. Elmer was a remarkably talented handyman, and did many things for my mother while he was with us. But most of all he was a joy to have around because of his ever present smile and good-natured teasing. I remember when he brought his shy new bride, Beulah, to introduce her to the family.

High school was not only a time of learning but a funtime as well. Several parties were held each year. One party I remember was planned as an "idle rich" party. This was in the depression days. Everyone liked the idea of pretending to be rich for one evening. Everyone was to come dressed in the finest clothes they could scrounge. I borrowed Aunt Hazel's high heel black velvet pumps with rhinestone buckles. This would have been fine except Aunt Hazel was a small woman with small feet, and I was well on the way to being five foot six inches tall. The shoes were probably at least one size too small for me, but I could get my feet into them. However, before the night was over I had to put on my own unglamorous shoes because hers pinched so I could hardly walk. I suffered as long as possible before changing.

There were basketball and baseball games where intense rivalries built up between the surrounding towns. Hay rides and sleigh rides were among the things enjoyed. One cold winter night there were two sleighloads of us riding around town. Tractors were few then, so the sleighs were being pulled by horses. The other sleigh driver, with the recklessness of youth ran his team too long, and too fast until one of the horses dropped dead, which, of course spoiled the party for that night.

Each year three events took place that were of special interest to the Junior and Senior classes; the Junior-Senior banquet put on by the Juniors for the Seniors, the Junior class play, and the Senior class play. The Junior Class play my junior year was entitled, "And Mary Did." I had the part of an "old fashioned mother", so described in the program. The Senior class play was "Clarence" by Booth Tarkington. My part was Violet Penney who married the hero, Clarence. The play was so well received it was decided to give it a second night.

An account of the Junior-Senior banquet my Senior year as it appeared in the Anthon Herald follows:

"The annual Junior-Senior banquet of the Anthon Public school Tuesday evening proved to be an enjoyable affair. It was in Wesley Hall which had been converted into a flower garden enclosed with a white fence, spring flowers being used in profusion. A delicious three-course dinner was served by a committee of the Ladies Aid at 6:30 o'clock at eight small tables and one large table seating six. The tables were most attractive with bouquets of calendulas carrying out the color scheme of gold and white, the senior class colors. Gold tapers were used for light. The menu was as follows: Fruit Cocktail, Casserole Steak, Mashed potatoes, Peas on Rosettes, Rolls, Perfection Salad, Coffee, Strawberry Shortcake, Mints and Nuts. PROGRAM: Welcome, Toastmaster John Ashley, president of the Junior class. Response, Klista Schrunk, president of the Senior class. Vocal Solo, Gladys Whitmer, Class Prophecy, Ben Ward, Piano Solo, Rosella Bohm, Toast, 'A Garden of Friendship', Supt. H.P. Shedd."

My response to the welcome by the Junior class president follows:

"We seniors have looked forward to this banquet and we are very glad to be here with the Juniors and faculty in this 'Garden of Friendship'. We truly value their friendship and all the friendships that we have made in the Anthon High School, and we shall always remember our associations with the Juniors. Some of the greatest things we have gotten from our high school education are our friendships and our knowledge of how to work together, how to make friends and how to keep them."

"Our high school experiences have taught us 'No friend is a friend till he shall prove a friend'. An example of this is a story which I heard recently. 'Two high school boys, one summer vacation, decided to hike to Yellowstone National Park. One day as they were hiking in the park they came face to face with one of the park's famous grizzly's. The one boy in great fear, without a thought of his companion climbed a tree; the other thinking of nothing better to do threw himself to the ground and feigned to be dead. As he lay there the bear came up to his head sniffing and muzzling at his nose and ears. Being a perfectly harmless bear he then walked away. After the bear was out of sight the boy climbed down from the tree. "What was it the bear whispered to you?" he asked the other boy. "I observed the bear put his mouth very near to your ear." "It was no great secret," replied the other, "he only bade me take care I didn't keep company with those who, when they get into trouble or difficulty leave their friends in a lurch."

"We seniors feel that the Juniors have already proven in many ways through the years of our association together, that they are our best friends, and that if ever we were in a lurch--as it were--that they would prove again their friendship by standing by our side to help us defend ourselves from the bear and not climb the tree."

"We hope that even though we are leaving Anthon High our friendships will go on just the same as it has the years past."

As I re-read my response today, over forty years later, I realize it was certainly not earth shaking.

The "Class Prophecy" referred to in the program prophesied, "Klista Schrunk married Albert Stender, moved to London, England, and has had three children in three years."

Part of it came true. I had starting dating Albert in the spring of my Junior year. We dated for two years, then were married 11 September 1933, and Klista Schrunk became Klista Stender for the rest of her life.

####

21111. WILMER LEE SCHRUNK, b. 12 Aug. 1918; m. 8 Sept. 1939, Virginia Darlene Hansen, dau. of Soren and Helen(Lillie) Hansen, b. 8 Sept. 1921.

Children:

211111. Ronald Arthur Schrunk, b. 11 April 1940; m. 1st. Rosa-----, no children; m. 2nd. Alice Marie Zaruba, b. 15 Oct. 1934. She had five children by a former marriage which Ronald adopted. They are: Glenda, b. 4 May 1953; Robert, b. 28 May 1955; Pamela, b. 8 Dec. 8 Dec. 1958; Barbara, b. 11 Dec. 1959; William, b. 20 Sept. 1962.

2111111. Ronald Arthur Schrunk, Jr. b. 8 Oct. 1965.

211112. Gary Lee Schrunk, b. 11 Sept. 1942; m. 1st. Marrienne E Murphy, b. 9 Feb. 1943, Divorced; m. 2nd Tena-----, Divorced; m. 3rd. Kathy Hynes, divorced; m. 4th Carol Seitz.

Child: by 3rd marriage.

211112a. Debra Ann Schrunk, b. 9 Jan. 1977.

Child by 4th wife:

2111121. Jeffery Lee Schrunk, b. Aug. 1977.

211113. James Duane Schrunk, b. 13 Oct. 1943; m. Mary Louise Davis, b. 3 Aug. 1943 at Sioux City, Iowa, dau. of William Joseph and Alice Lucrecia (Pry) Davis.

Children:

2111131. Gary Eugene Schrunk, b. 22 June 1964.

211113a. Corene Ann Schrunk, b. 1 Feb. 1966

211113b. Elizabeth Jane Schrunk, b. 25 Mar. 1969.

211113a. Timothy Schrunk, b. 2 Sept. 1967.

2111133. Benjamin Joseph Schrunk, b. 19 Aug. 1976

Information on the family of Mary (Davis) Schrunk;
William Joseph Davis, b. 27 Oct. 1912 at Jamestown, Kansas.
Alice Lucrecia (Pry) Davis, b. 17 Apr. 1916, Salix, Iowa

Children:

Betty Lee Davis, b. 9 July 1935, Bronson, Iowa

Verna Lucille Davis, b. 9 Jan. 1937, Bronson, Iowa

Mary Louise Davis, b. 3 Aug. 1943, Sioux City, Iowa

Richard Duane Davis, b. 17 Aug. 1946, Sioux City, Iowa

Clifford Thomas Davis, b. 11 Aug. 1950, Sioux City, Iowa

21111a. Judith Ann Schrunk, b. 28 April 1945; m. 1 June 1963 Garland Jepsen.

Children:

21111a1. Arthur Lee Jepsen, b. 9 May, d. 11 May 1964, Birkenfield, Ger-

21111a2. Keith Arthur Jepsen, b. 26 April 1968.

many.

21111a3. Mark Arland Jepsen, b. 29 July 1970.

211114. John Thomas Schrunk, b. 19 Apr. 1947; m. 30 Oct. 1965, Janet Lefler.

Children:

211114a. Lori Lynn Schrunk, b. 18 Aug. 1969.

2111141. John Paul Schrunk, b. 18 Nov. 1974.

211115. Richard Eugene Schrunk, b. 26 July 1948; m. Patricia Ann Byars, 1 June 1968.

Children:

2111151. Richard Eugene Schrunk, b. 20 April 1970.

211115a. Tamara Dawn Schrunk, b. 24 Mar. 1972.

Descent of Patricia Ann (Byars) Schrunk from Alfred the Great and Charlamagne.

	Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor 800-814	
	Pepin, King of Italy 781-810	
	Bernard King of Italy 813-817	
	Pepin, Count of Senlis	
Alfred the Great, King of Eng. 871-901	Herbert I de Vermandois	
Edward, King of England 901-924	Herbert II, Count of Vermandois	
Edmund the Magnificent, King 940-946	Robert, Count of Troyes and Meaux	
Edgar, King of England. 959-975	Adelaide De Vermandois	
Aethelred II, King of Eng. 979-1016	Ermengarde of Anjou	
Edmund Ironside, King of Eng. 1016	Judith of Brittany	
Edward the Atheling	Robert I, Duke of Normandy	
Margaret m. Malcolm, King of Scots	William the Conqueror	
Matilda of Scotland-----m-----	Henry I, King of England 1100-1135	
Matilda m. Geoffrey V Plantagenet		
Henry II, King of England 1154-1189		
John, King of England 1199-1216		
Henry III, King of England 1216-1272		
Edward I, King of England 1272-1307		
Joan Plantagenet m. Sir Gilbert de Clare		
Margaret de Clare m. Lord Audley		
Margaret de Audley m. Sir Ralph de Stafford		
Beatrice Stafford m. Thomas de Ros		
Sir William de Ros		
Margaret de Ros m. James Tuchet		
Ann Tuchet m. Sir Thomas Dutton		
Isabel Dutton m. Sir Christopher de Southworth		
Sir John de Southworth		
Sir Thomas Southworth		
Sir John Southworth		
Thomas Southworth		
Edward Southworth m. Alice Carpenter	John Alden m. Priscilla Mullen	
Constant Southworth	Elizabeth Alden m. William Pabody	
William Southworth-----m-----	Rabecca Pabody	
Nathaniel Southworth m. Mary Torrey		
William Southworth m. Bathsheba Crandall		
William Southworth m. Susanna Antis		
James Southworth m. Mary Dennison		
John Southworth m. Harriet Hunt		
Lura Ann Southworth m. William Henry Bradley		
William H. Bradley II m. Fannie Slocum	John Sisson	William Dorsett
Lura Jane Bradley m. A. Clyde Byars	Martha Sisson m.	Fredrick Dorsett
William Flannery Byars-----m-----	Virginia Dorsett	
Patrica Ann Byars m. Richard Eugene Schrunk		



Young Cousins

Four sisters, ranging in age from 24 to 28 years, all brought home new babies within a period of just two months. Together for the holidays they are, from left, Mrs. Larry (Linda) Wingert, 700 S. Cecelia St., with daughter Cheri Lynn, born Nov. 1; Mrs. Fred (Beth) Karpuk, 3508 Lafayette St., and her son Brian Paul, born Oct. 10; Mrs. John (Janet) Schrunk of Bellevue,

Neb., and her son John Paul, born Nov. 18; and Mrs. Larry, (Pat) Sitzman, 4312 Floyd Blvd., and her son Robbie, born Sept. 25. The last to arrive, John Paul Schrunk, marked the 20th grandchild for the women's parents, Mr. and Mrs. Walt Lefler, 718½ Iowa St., who are in the process of rearing 17 children with seven still at home. (Staff Photo.)

Walt Lefler married Lucille Weaver; their children are: Thomas, Judy, Kay, Walt Jr., Janet Lefler Schrunk, Patricia, Linda, Elizabeth, John, Geri, Rosemary, Joseph, Teresa, Susan, Michael, Patrick, Marty Jo, and Timothy.

MINIONS OF THE LAW GOOD HOUSEKEEPERS

Know your own town by taking a look at the Anthon pump house which has been made as neat as a parlor by City Electrician Wm. Schrunk and Marshal John Walling, the town's hard working minions of the law. The building has been partitioned into three rooms. The pump room contains the new pump which is a wonderful piece of machinery. The walls of the room have been plastered giving the room a fine appearance. The room on the west is a garage for the town's tractor and truck. The room on the southeast is the workshop and everything is in its place. There is a bench, tools of all kinds, a blacksmith forge and anvil. Then comes Wm. Schrunk's master invention which consists of an alarm clock, which when set at a certain hour or minute, will ring during early morning and shut off all of the lights in town. Everything in the pump house is in fine shape and shows how well the boys look after the town's property.

WM. SCHRUNK MAKES GREAT LABOR SAVER

Wm. Schrunk, city electrician, no longer has to spend hours trying to find a leak in the water mains about the town. He has taken parts of radio equipment and with his knowledge of electricity has made a contrivance that will be a great labor saving device for "Bill" and the town of Anthon. If you should see him going down an alley with radio head phones over his ears carrying a black wooden case with a small aerial don't get excited for this paraphernalia is his own invention. "Bill" turns on the current from his dry batteries, adjusts the volume and by simply walking down an alley or street can detect the exact location of a leak in the water mains by the sound of the trickling water coming through the aerial which is not over fifteen inches in height. Similar machines are on the market for about \$200 but this one does the business.

Remember This

Fire Chief Wm. Schrunk desires that the public remembers that when the fire siren gives forth two short blasts it means that there is a fire out of town, either in the country or in some neighboring town. The usual blast will be given for a fire in town. Remember, two short blasts for an out-of-town blaze.



—Photo by Mills, Tribune Staff Photographer.
These are the seven members of the Woodbury county vigilante committee from Anthon, Ia. Left to right they are as follows: Back row—L. J. Schrunk, Louis Foley, E. Johnson and W. M. Schrunk; kneeling—A. Carr, John Walling and Ned Heath.

2112. JOHN WESLEY SCHRUNK, b. 9 May 1886, Wheeler, Co., Nebr.; d. 9 May 1968 Salem Oregon; m. 14 Sept. 1912, Alice Margaret Pollard.

Child:

21121. Wesley Edward Schrunk, b. 25 Sept. 1915; m. 15 June 1942 Betty Dougherty, b. 3 Nov. 1920.

Children:

211211. Michael John Schrunk, b. 22 Nov. 1943; m. 11 May 1974, Sherri Marie Reid, b. 20 Aug. 1950.

Child:

211211a. Jessica Marie Schrunk, b. 15 Oct. 1977.

21121a. Patricia Ann Schrunk, b. 13 Oct. 1953; m. 23 Mar. 1974, Roger Steven Minten, b. 29 Apr. 1951.

Child:

21121aa. Christina Ann Minten, b. 24 June 1977.

John Wesley Schrunk lived in Sioux City, Iowa for many years. He then moved to Salem, Oregon where he worked in a cannery. He then became a fireman on the railroad and lived in Portland, Oregon. His niece, Arlene Davis writes in 1978 "Uncle Wes was an engineer on the Portland Rose and we were all so proud of him because he got the job. He started out as fireman, took all the tests and passed with the highest marks of anyone. This was especially remarkable because of his lack of education. ---Also about his racing days. He stopped racing after he and Alice were married. The cup on the mantle is very nice and when I asked Uncle Wes how fast he drove to win, he said about 30 MPH. Of course they raced on regular roads as I don't think there were any racetracks then."

Uncle Wes worked as an engineer until he was 75. The mandatory retirement age was 70. However, because of his age, when he started working for the railroad someone advised him to say he was five years younger or he wouldn't get the job. His health and vigor at 75 was as that of a much younger man. He never rode to work. He always said he was in better shape than the younger men who drove by him as he walked to work. (See page 294 for supplemental information.)

2114. LEE JAMES SCHRUNK, b. 20 Apr. 1891; d. 2 Dec. 1939, Portland, Oregon; m. 1 Jan. 1914, Hazel Amy Smith, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Edwards) Smith. No children.

Obituary of Lee J. Schrunk from the Mapleton, Iowa Press.

"Word was received here this week by Mr. and Mrs. C. F. Griffin of the death of their nephew, Lee J. Schrunk, 48 years old, a veteran of overseas World War I service, who passed away early Saturday morning in a Portland sanitarium where he had been a patient for several months.

Funeral services were held Tuesday afternoon at the chapel in the cemetery in Salem, Ore.. The body was placed in the family mausoleum in the Salem cemetery. The pastor of the First Methodist church of Salem officiated.

Mr. Schrunk, son of Mr. and Mrs. Frank Schrunk, was born at Danbury, Iowa. He grew to manhood there. He later made his home in Mapleton, Anthon, Oto and Columbus, Nebr., operating jewelry stores in the various places. He operated a store here in the Griffin Drug Store.

Mr. Schrunk has been failing in health for several months and was a patient for some time in the veterans hospital in Lincoln, Nebr., before going to Portland. He was a member of the American Legion post at Columbus and Methodist church.

He is survived by his widow, Hazel, four brothers, John W. and Wayne of Salem, William R. of Anthon, and Frank of Kansas City, Mo., and three sisters, Mrs. Edith Sperling of Boise, Idaho, Mrs. Elsie Davis of Salem and Miss Edna Schrunk of New York City."

- 211a. EDITH MAUDE SCHRUNK, b. 10 Aug. 1893; d. 16 Jan. 1977 at Eugene, Ore.;
m. 27 Dec. 1914 Arthur John Sperling, b. 7 Apr. 1893.
Children:
211aa. Juanita Ruth Sperling, b. 25 Sept. 1916; m. 18 July 1939, Wesley Harry
Haffner, b. 4 Sept. 1913.
Children:
211aaa. Carolyn Ann Haffner, b. 16 Dec. 1941; m. 1965 Paul David Cahars,
b. 2 May 1943.
Children:
211aaa1. Brett Emile Cahors, b. 7 July 1966.
211aaaa. Suzanne Renne Cahors, b. 10 Nov. 1969.
211aa1. David Lee Haffner, b. 2 May 1944; m. 18 June 1967, Mary Lynne
Hanchey, b. 8 Aug. 1945.
Children:
211aa11. Jonathan Lee Haffner, b. 13 Mar. 1974
211aa12. Paul Wesley Haffner, b. 22 Aug. 1977
211aab. Janet Marie Haffner, b. 11 Feb. 1947; m. 6 June 1971, Stepehn
James Williams, b. 5 Jan. 1946.
Children:
211aaba. Amy Michelle Williams, b. 7 July 1974.
211aabb. Martha Star Williams, b. Oct. 1976.
211aa2. Mark Wesley Haffner, b. 4 Jan. 1953.
211aa3. Roger Karl Haffner, b. 4 Jan. 1953; m. 25 June 1977, Mary
Mellard.
211aac. Lisa Suzanne Haffner, b. 14 Mar. 1957; m. 23 July 1978 Gordon
Jay Johnson, b. 27 Sept. 1957.
211a1. Arthur Jack Sperling, b. 9 Nov. 1919; d. 22 Sept. 1925.
2115. VERD HAROLD SCHRUNK, b. 2 Jan. 1896; d. 17 Dec. 1937; m. 16 Feb. 1933,
Bessie Louise Weeks, b. 2 Apr. 1910.
Child:
2115a. Verdeen Schrunk, b. 10 June 1938; m. 28 Feb. 1958, Francis Wesley
Hogan, b. 31 July 1934; d. 11 Jan. 1977.
Children:
2115aa. Colleen Margaret Hogan, b. 16 Mar. 1962.
2115ab. Patricia Janette Hogan, b. 31 July 1964.
- 211c. ELSIE MADALINE SCHRUNK, b. 18 Feb. 1901; m. 2 Oct. 1920, William Albert
Davis, b. 17 Aug. 1900; d. 8 Nov. 1924.
Child:
211ca. Lila Arlene Davis, b. 9 Mar. 1923; m. 11 Apr. 1943, Robert Gustave
Hafenbrack, b. 7 Nov. 1917; divorced Sept. 1949; m. 2nd. Lee
Tanner, 1953; divorced 1958.
Child:
211caa. Sandra Kay Hafenbrack, b. 15 Aug. 1944; m. 24 Sept. 1965,
Roger Anthony Garvison, b. 22 Aug. 1942; divorced May 1974;
m. 2nd. 23 Aug. 1977, Ted Hendren.
Children:
211caaa. Susan Marie Garvison, b. 18 Nov. 1968.
211caab. Jennifer Correne Garvison, b. 17 Nov. 1971.
211caal. Anthony Bennett Garvison, b. 17 Nov. 1971.

Excerpts from a letter by Arlene Davis to Klista Stender, 1978.

"Our great-grandparents came to Salem in 1900 and lived at 444 13th St. when
grandma Mary Louise and family came out in 1910. The house is still there, as
is the next one they built at 1313 Center St. and was larger. Incidentally, the
two houses were on the same property, but one faced on 13th. and the other on
(Con't on page 277)

VERD SCHRUNK IS CALLED SUDDENLY
 Monmouth, Dec. 17—Verd Schrunk, 38, city
 marshall of Monmouth and Polk county con-
 stable, died today at the Veteran's Hos-
 pital in Portland. Ten days ago he under-
 went an operation for gall bladder trouble
 and was thought to be recovering.

Nov. 20, 1937, Schrunk figured in head-
 lines when he and Glenn Halliday, fire
 marshall, shot fatally a burglar who had
 broken into the Halliday garage here and
 then attempted to escape after pointing
 a pistol at Schrunk and his wife. The
 burglar turned out to be Francis R. Bick-
 ford, 22, of Salem. The fatal shooting
 occurred in front of the city hall here.

Schrunk was born in Danbury, Iowa Jan.
 2, 1899, and came to Oregon with his par-
 ents when he was 13. He attended high
 school in Independence where he was out-
 standing in basketball and baseball. He
 enlisted in 1917 in the army air squad-
 ron and from Vancouver was sent to Kelly
 field, San Antonio, Texas, for training.
 He went to France in August of that year
 and spent 22 months overseas. He return-
 ed to the states in April 1919.

He farmed at Beuna Vista until 1926
 when he became county constable. Since
 1930 Schrunk has been city marshall at
 Monmouth. He is survived by his widow,
 Bessie, and sister, Mrs. Elsie Davis,
 both of Monmouth, and other brothers
 and sisters. Funeral arrangements have
 not yet been completed.

#####

SCHRUNK FUNERAL SCHEDULED TODAY
 Monmouth, Dec. 20, 1937—Full military
 honors will be accorded Verd Schrunk
 city marshal of Monmouth for whom fune-
 ral services will be held Tuesday after-
 noon at 2 o'clock at the local Christian
 church.

The local post of the American Legion
 will direct. Rev. Willard A. Elkins of
 Monmouth, state chaplain of the American
 Legion will officiate. Burial will be in
 Belcrest Memorial park, Salem.

#####

BURGLAR KILLED IN GUN SKIRMISH
 Salem, Nov. 20(Special)A man identified
 as Frank Russel Bickford was shot and
 killed by City Marshal Verd Schrunk and
 Glen Halladay at Monmouth at 1:30 A.M.
 (continued bottom of page 276)

WHERE BURGLAR DIED

Nov. 21, 1937



Here is the Monmouth city
 hall, where Frank R. Bick-
 ford, 25, of Salem, caught in
 a robbery attempt, was shot
 and killed early Saturday by
 City Marshal Verd Schrunk,
 pictured below it. Bickford
 was struck by five bullets as
 he ran from the front door.

Jury Justifies Killing Burglar At Monmouth

Monmouth, Nov. 20.—Frank Rus-
 sell Bickford, 25, killed early Sat-
 urday in a gun battle with City Mar-
 shal Verd Schrunk and Fire Chief
 Glen Halladay at the city hall,
 where he was being held for ques-
 tioning, served two terms in the
 state reform school, it was revealed
 at a coroner's inquest here. He
 roomed at 1135 Mill street, Salem
 authorities said.

The coroner's jury returned a ver-
 dict that Schrunk and Halladay shot
 in self defense and in line of duty.

Monmouth authorities believe
 Bickford may have a woman con-
 federate as one of his suitcases.
 Found in his parked car, contained
 feminine wearing apparel.

Bickford was apprehended by
 Schrunk after the marshal saw him
 carrying a can of oil, a spotlight
 and other small articles from a ga-
 rage belonging to Halladay's father.
 Schrunk took Bickford to the city
 hall and as he was calling state
 police Bickford drew a gun. Halla-
 day, sleeping upstairs in the fire-
 hall, heard the commotion, armed
 himself and came down. The burglar
 also attempted to cover Halladay
 who jumped around a corner of the
 building and opened fire. Schrunk
 began firing at the same time, and
 the prowler fell dead in the street
 with five bullet wounds.

The coroner's inquest also revealed
 that Bickford had had trouble sev-
 eral times with a Salem policeman.

OFFICE OF SHERIFF
Polk county, oregon
T.B.HOOKER, SHERIFF

Dallas, Oregon.
Nov. 20. 1937

Mr. Verd Schrunk,
City Police Officer & Constable
Monmouth, Oregon.

Dear friend Verd:-

I can not refrain from writing you a few words of commendation for your acts of last evening.

You were confronted with a very serious and dangerous duty upon this particular occassion and you executed your duty in a very business-like manner with the courage that it takes to make a real Police Officer.

The citizens of the city of Monmouth should consider them selves very fortunbate in having a man of your courage and actions for their Police Officer and I am certain that the most of them fully realize this fact very strongly this mornning and in the future think that you will be given far more co-operation than you maybe have had in the past.

To my way of thinking your actions and manner of performing this duty in an emergency of this nature is far above reproach of any kind and it is my firm belief that the average citizen who is for law enforcement first, last and all the time will fell the same way that I do in this regard.

I do not have one word of criticism for any of your actions but on the contrary have only praise and commendation and believe me when I say that I think that you ars Polk counties county's outstanding law enforcement officer And I heartily extend to you my personal good wishes and congradulations and may you keep up the good work.

Always remember that this office is for you 100 % and are always willing and ready to give you any co-operation that is in our power at any time, day or night.

In cboseing will say that I think that you are made out of the right kind of stuff that all Police Officers should be made of.

With my personal regards to you I am,

(Continued from page 275)

today, after Bickford drew a gun after having been caught burglarizing a garage. Bickford was 22 years old and had lived in Salem for several years.

After apprehending Bickford at the Halladay garage Officer Schrunk escorted him to the city hall for questioning. While Schrunk was telephoning Halladay, the garage owner, and the state police, Bickford whipped out a gun and covered both Mr. and Mrs. Schrunk.

Halladay, a volunteer fireman, was sleeping upstairs in the garage and was aroused by the commotion. Arming himself he went downstairs. Bickford then covered him and Halladay jumped

Yours truly,

W. W. Williams
Chief Deputy.

for cover. Both Halladay and the officer then began shooting.

Bickford died five minutes later with five bullets in his body.

Bickford's parents live at Sheridan, the police said.

Center. Mom(Elsie) remembers getting off the train at the depot on 12th. St. (still there and still in use) and walking North on the tracks to Center St. This was about 4 or 5 blocks north and one blk east to get to the house. I use Center St. quite a lot in traveling through town and even through the traffic is heavy, I often think of the stories that could and should be told about those times. Mom lived at 2370 Center for 30 years and just sold and moved to West Salem, across the Willamette River, in March. Her new address is 1316 Plaza N.W. She used to walk a lot and of course passed the houses a lot. Think the whole family stayed with the great grandparents until they bought farms for both Minerva and Grandpa Benjamin Franklin at Buena Vista. I know that Minerva and Jim (Reynolds) and mom and her family were neighboring farmers for several years. Grandma kept the farm for awhile after grandpa died, I never knew him, but later sold it and got the house in Monmouth. This was where she, Verd, Frank, L. Wayne, mom and myself all lived for quite awhile. My father died when I was 20 months old and mom went to Beauty School so grandma kept me while mom was getting on her feet. Mom eventually got a beauty shop in Monmouth so we stayed on with grandma and later had to take care of her when she got sick. I really never had to go without a father cause, Verd, Frank and Wayne took care of that! Frank mostly tho. I went all through grade school and one year of high school in Monmouth and mom and I moved to W. Salem in Sept. of 1939 and have lived mostly around here ever since."

2117. LESTER WAYNE SCHRUNK, b. 14 Aug. 1905; m. 25 Apr. 1931, Bernice Laverne Nelson, b. 14 Oct. 1908.

Children:

21171. Wayne Lee Schrunk, b. 17 Dec. 1933; m. 29 June 1965, JoAnn Mathews, b. 29 June 1929. No Children.

2117a. Mary Jean Schrunk, b. 6 Aug. 1935; m. Newton Leland Thompson.

Children:

2117a1. Craig Lee Thompson, b. 6 Dec. 1957.

2117a2. Brooks Thompson, b. 26 Nov. 1959.

2117aa. Inga Thompson, b. 27 Jan. 1963.

2117ab. Heidi Thompson, b. 26 Dec. 1961.

#####

2a. MARY ANN SCHRUNK, second child of John Fredrick and Josephine(Harman) Schrunk, b. 13 Dec. 1838, Fayette Co., Pa.; d. 29 Jan. 1918; m. 14 Oct. 1863 Nichalos Friedlein, b. 12 May 1834, Schmolz, Bayern, Germany; d. 1 Sept. 1907, son of Johann Friedlein, b. 4 July 1787, Schmolz, Germany, d. 6 May 1857.

Children:

2a1. George Friedlein, b. 27 Apr. 1865

2aa. Caroline Friedlein, b. 25 Nov. 1866; d. 1 Sept. 1951; m. Henry Moser.

2ab. Eliza Friedlein, b. 10 Dec. 1867; d. 25 Nov. 1932; m. Andrew J. Moser.

2a2. Edward Friedlein, b. 17 Sept. 1869; d. 30 Oct. 1871.

2a3. Walter Friedlein, b. 10 Mar. 1871; d. 8 Nov. 1871.

2a4. Fredrick Friedlein, b. 20 Feb. 1873; d. 11 June 1952.

2ac. Emma Friedlein, b. 11 Jan. 1875; d. 3 Apr. 1956; m. Fred Mueller.

Mary Ann Schrunk and Nicholas Friedlein were married at Glen Haven, Wisc. by George Burroughs. Nicholas Friedlein was a member of the G.A.R.

22. THOMAS F. SCHRUNK, third child of John Fredrick and Josephine (Harman) Schrunk, b. 14 Aug. 1840; d. 26 Aug. 1911; m. 14 Oct. 1868 Lusetta(Lucy) Hammond, b. 13 Mar. 1847 Hamburg, Germany, d. 24 Oct. 1913. Both buried at Bethel Cemetery Mallory Twp. Clayton, Co. Iowa.

Thomas Schrunk was about eight years old when his parents, John and Josephine Schrunk made the trek by covered wagon from Pennsylvania by way of Tennessee to Iowa. He served in the Civil War and marched with Sherman to the Sea. He was discharged May 1865. He purchased a farm near the mouth of Peck's Creek. He accumulated a considerable fortune for the times, mainly by purchasing land in Iowa, Nebraska, South Dakota and Kansas. He was said to have kept notes of his many transactions written on the wall by the telephone. One day he came home and found his accounts covered with new wallpaper. He was a man well liked in the area. He knew how to help others while still helping himself.

Earl Moser of Carmel Ca. in a letter dated 10 Apr. 1977 reminisces: "My grandfather, Thomas Schrunk, was a colorful character. I used to ride with him behind a team of horses as he drove about the country to visit his 'renters', and the struggling, poor land farmers to whom he loaned cows. The arrangement was: 'you keep the cow, feed it, keep the milk and let me have the calf'. He had cows placed on tiny, rough, poor farms for miles around, on Elk creek, on Little Turkey, and we drove all day and the next. He would say, 'See that critter over there? This is one of mine'."

Thomas Schrunk was killed when a team ran away with him. At the time of his death his estate consisted of many farms, and among other things \$48,000.00 in notes receivable.

Obituary of Thomas Schrunk:

"Thomas F. Schrunk, was born in Uniontown, Penn. and died at Colfax Springs, Iowa. When a small boy he came with his parents to Millville, Iowa, he lived there until he reached manhood, then he purchased his present farm 'At the mouth of Pecks Branch Mallory Township' where he lived until his death.

During the Civil war he served in the 15 Reg. Iowa Infy. He was discharged in May, 1865. Besides his family he leaves two brothers, John of Salem, Oregon, and William Henry (Pete) of Graham, Iowa, one brother Joseph died many years ago. Four sisters remain, Mrs. Mary Friedlein, and Mrs. Eliza Coleman, of Guttenberg, Mrs. Threasa Schmidt, and Mrs. Ella Hyde, of Osterdock, Iowa. Mrs. Harriett McKinley, deceased, Mrs. Lucy Schrunk wife and mother of the family, died two years ago on Oct. 24, 1911.

Funeral sermon was preached by Elder James McKierman of Farmington, Iowa." His funeral was the largest ever remembered in the area.

Children of Thomas F. and Lusetta Hammond Schrunk:

22a. Mary Schrunk, b. 25 Aug. 1871 Osterdock, Iowa; d. 13 May 1959 Osterdock, Iowa; m. Rudolph Moser, b. 28 June 1861 Switzerland; d. 26 Aug. 1926.

Children:

22a1. Thomas Moser

22aa. Ella Moser; m. Francis Troester

22ab. Eva Moser; m. ----Sartwell.

22a2. Ralph Moser.

22a3. Francis Moser.

22a4. Julius Moser; d. 16 June 1879; m. S.A. Johnson.

221. John Fredrick Schrunk, b. 25 Sept. 1873 Osterdock, Iowa; d. 23 May 1961 O'Neil, Nebr.; m. 13 Feb. 1901 Mabel Elsie Gull, b. 1 Mar. 1879 Colesburg, Iowa; d. 18 Feb. 1948 Atkinson, Nebr., daughter of Robert Adolphus Gull.

Children:

2211. Infant boy, b. 14 Sept. 1901; d. same day.

221a. Ina Delila Schrunk, b. 28 June 1902 Deloit, Neb.; m. Paul Roth.

221b. Ida Bell Schrunk, b. 1 Sept. 1904; m. Ed Boles.

221c. Ethel Louise Schrunk, b. 1 Feb. 1906 Deloit, Neb.; m. Gaines Rzeszotarski.

2212. Francis Thomas Schrunk, b. 8 May 1907 Atkinson, Nebr.; d. 1977; .
1st. Esther Hunt; m. 2nd Virginia Bean.
2213. Robert Earl Schrunk, b. 25 Dec. 1908; m. Gertrude Alberta.
- 221d. Mabel Helen Schrunk, b. 11 Mar. 1910 Atkinson, Nebr.; m. James Banks.
- 221e. Pearl May Schrunk, b. 14 May 1911 Atkinson, Nebr.; M. Orlen V. Moore.
- 221f. Lusetta Schrunk, b. 29 Aug. 1913 Atkinson, Nebr.; m. Elvin Alton.
2214. John Fredrick Schrunk, b. 8 Aug. 1915 Atkinson, Nebr.; m. Elizabeth
Donnelly.
- 221g. Ruth Lucile Schrunk, b. 18 May 1917 Atkinson, Nebr.; m. John Andrus.
2215. Ralph Schrunk, b. 30 Mar. 1920 Atkinson, Nebr.; m. Evelyn----.
2216. baby boy, b. 19 July; d. Same day.
- 221h. Lois Evelyn Schrunk, b. 2 June 1923 Atkinson, Nebr; m. Roy Ries.



The family of John Fredrick Schrunk
Left to Right: Earl, Ralph, Francis, John, Ina Roth, John F., Ethel
Rzeszotarski, Lusetta(Lucy), Ida Boles, Mabel Banks, Lois Ries,
Ruth Andrus, Pearl Moore, Lusetta Alton.

- 22b. Ella Schrunk, b. 25 April 1876; d. 24 Jan. 1953; m. 31 Mar. 1897, Earl
Moser at her father's home in Osterdock, Iowa.
Children:
22bl. Earl Moser.
22ba. Ruth Moser.
- 22c. Pauline Schrunk, b. 18 Jan. 1879; d. 3 May 1963; m. 30 Mar. 1904 Daniel
Boone Elledge, b. 21 Mar. 1877; d. 24 Oct. 1959.
Children:
22c1 Theodore Thomas Elledge, b. 25 Dec. 1904.
22c2 Leon Wesley Elledge, b. 8 Nov. 1906.
22c3 Paul Duange Elledge, b. 14 Oct. 1910.
- 22d. Dora Schrunk, b. 13 June 1882 Osterdock, Iowa; d. 20 Jan. 1953 Denver,
Colo.; m. Bert Wildermuth, 8 June 1904.
Children:
22dl. Ammon Widlermuth.
22da. Lois Wildermuth; m. ---Briggs.
22db. Dorothy Wildermuth.
222. Francis Thomas Schrunk, b. 13 Apr. 1884; m. Maud Duffin, daughter of
William and Lizzie E.(Donaldson) Duffin.
Children:
222a. Jean Schrunk, m. ----Hewitson.

- 222b. Mary Schrunk, m. -----Magnuson.
 222c. Helen Schrunk, m.-----Anderson.
 222l. Thomas Francis, m. Phyllis-----.

22e. Inez T. Schrunk, b. 25 Dec. 1886; d. 16 Dec. 1936.

24. JOSEPH ADAM SCHRUNK, fifth child of John Fredrick and Josephine (Harman) Schrunk, b. 29 Mar. 1844; m. 1865 Cecelia Schrunk, daughter of Francis Joseph Schrank; 1st. cousins.

The following is quoted from "History of Clayton County" 1882.

"Joseph A. Schrunk, P.O. Osterdock, was a son of Fredrick and Josephine (Harmon) Schrunk, natives of Germany, who came to Clayton County in 1846, where the mother died in 1863. Joseph was born in Fayette County, Penn., March 29, 1844, and was educated in Clayton County, Iowa. He has always followed farming, and now owns 500 acres of fine land on the Turkey River bottom, section 35, in Jefferson township, which he has under fine cultivation. In 1865 he married Cecelia, daughter of Joseph Schrank, a native of Germany, who came to the United States in 1856. By this marriage there are nine children, of whom Floyd, born in 1866; Josephine, in 1870; Hubert, in 1874; William in 1876; Stella in 1879; the baby born in December 1881, are living; Peter, Joseph, Hattie and Nettie are dead. The last two buried in one grave. They died of scarlet fever. Mrs. Schrunk is a member of the Roman Catholic Church. Mr. Schrunk, in 1861, enlisted in the Ninth Iowa Regiment, Company G, Captain Washburne. He served three years, and was with General Seigel at Pea Ridge, General Grant at the siege of Vicksburg, General Sherman at Chattanooga, and several other severe engagements. He was in the engineer's corps, and while building a masked battery was injured in the right hand at Twin Mountains; and was slightly wounded at the battle of Pea Ridge. He was honorably discharged at Eastport, Georgia."

2b. ELIZA ARENA SCHRUNK, sixth child of John Fredrick and Josephine (Harman) Schrunk, b. 10 May 1846 Fayette Co., Penn.; m. 1st. 11 Feb. 1864 George M. Kauffman; b. 11 Jan. 1842 in Ohio; d. 6 July 1877; m. 2nd. 22 Sept. 1879, Fred Coleman, b. 29 Dec. 1842.

Eliza Arena Schrunk Kauffman Coleman died of a stroke 23 Oct. 1916 and was buried by her first husband, George Kauffman in City Cemetery, Guttenberg, Clayton County, Iowa.

George Michael Kaufmann was born in Franklin township, Wayne Co., Ohio, son of Rudolph and Catharine (Miller) Kauffman. He died 6 July 1877 of injuries received in a livestock related incident two days earlier. His wife Eliza, was pregnant at the time with Emma. She married Fred Coleman 22 Sept. 1879 and they were the parents of three children.

Children by 1st. husband:

- 2b1. John Edwin Kauffman, b. 7 Dec. 1864.
 2ba. Mary Catharine Kauffman, b. 5 Aug. 1866; m. William Wiley Friedlein.
 2bc. Eliza Isabelle Kauffman, b. 10 Jan. 1869; m. John H. Mohrman
 2b2. George James Kauffman, b. 25 Jan. 1871; d. 4 Nov. 1871.
 2bd. Margaret Ellen Kauffman, b. 10 Oct. 1872; m. Louis Friedlein
 2be. Harriet Alzina Kauffman, b. 24 Oct. 1874; m. Max Malwitz.
 2bf. Emma F. Kauffman, b. 18 Sept. 1877; m. George White

Children by 2nd. husband:

- 2b3. Robert Coleman, b. 29 July 1880; d. 20 Oct. 1931; m. Louise Pink.
 2b4. Fred Coleman, b. 23 June 1882; d. 21 Feb. 1964; m. Anne Morehouser.
 2b5. Damon Clyde Coleman, b. 3 Mar. 1892; m. 4 Aug. 1942.

2b1. JOHN EDWIN KAUFFMAN, b. 7 Dec. 1864 Millville township, Clayton Co., Iowa; d. 31 Jan. 1939 Colesbury Delaware Co., Iowa; buried City cemetery, Guttenberg, Iowa; m. 1st. 14 July 1887 Louisa Rachel

Josephine De Sotel, b. 2 July 1869 Millville township, Clayton Co. Iowa; d. 27 Feb. 1911 of blood poisoning as a result of childbirth; m. 2nd Matilda Chandler Bailey, a widow with small children of her own; she d. 1932; m. 3rd. 14 Dec. 1933 Sarah L. Bradfield Hook.

John Kauffman died of a stroke at Colesburg having lived his entire life in that area except for a few months spent in East Dubuque, Illinois.

Children:

- 2bl1. Louis Joseph Kauffman, b. 9 June 1888; d. Sept. 1963; m. Esther Bush at Strawberry Point, Iowa; Children: Lloyd Kauffman of Calmar, Iowa; Doyle Kauffman of Fayette, Iowa; Bonita Kauffman Bradley of Dubuque, Iowa; Imogene Kauffman Martwig of Strawberry Point, Iowa; Clifford Kauffman of Manchester, Iowa; Orson Kauffman of Lebanon, Missouri; Maxine Kauffman Penny of Springfield, Oregon.
- 2bl2. George Nicholas Kauffman, b. 13 Jan. 1980; d. April 1961; unmarried.
- 2bl3. John Henry Kauffman, b. 5 Nov. 1892; d. Dec. 1918; m. Gladys May Bailey; Both died in the influenza outbreak of 1918.
- 2bla. Harriet Caroline Kauffman, b. 4 June 1894; d. May 1923; m. Norman Tindell; Children: Russell Tindell, deceased; Veryl Tindell, deceased; Louise Tindell Weldy, deceased; Cora Tindell Remy of East Moline, Ill; Three other children that died shortly after birth. Harriet Kauffman Tindell died as a result of childbirth.
- 2blb. Blanche Mary Kauffman, b. 5 Jan. 1896; d. March 1970 (car accident); m. Orrin Ferris; Children: Beulah Ferris Hill of Dodgeville, Wisc.; Donald Ferris of Monticello, Wisc.; Raymond Ferris of Wisc.; Gertrude Ferris Thorson of Fountain City, Wisc.; Eileen Ferris Schneider of Potosi, Wisc.; Lois Ferris Gilliam of Lancaster, Wisc.; Harley Ferris of Lancaster, Wisc..
- 2bl4. Emmett Louis Kauffman, b. 21 Mar. 1899; d. Sept. 1977; m. Leta Martin at Edgewood, Iowa; Child: Beverly Kauffman Possehl of Garnavillo, Iowa.
- 2blc. Cora Louise Kauffman, b. 19 Oct. 1900; m. Cecil Cree at Oelwein, Iowa. Children: Cecil Cree of Oklahoma; Cecelia Cree Meyer, deceased; Dorothy Cree Nading of Oelwein, deceased; John Cree of Waterloo, Iowa; Myrna Cree Ohl of Oelwein, Iowa; Marilyn Cree Smith of Jesup, Iowa.
- 2bl5. John Edwin Kauffman, Jr. b. 28 Aug. 1902; d. April 1966; m. Opal Miller at Stitzen, Wisc.; Children: John Kauffman of Lancaster, Wisc.; Donald Kauffman, deceased; Russell Kauffman of Oregon; Stanley Kauffman of Lancaster, Wisc.; Kenneth Kauffman of Fennimore, Wisc.; Judith Kauffman Bartow of Fennimore, Wisc..
- 2bld. Genevieve Mae Kauffman, b. 17 June 1904; m. Lloyd Harbaugh at Guttenberg, Iowa; Children: Eleoner Harbaugh Lewin, Guttenberg, Iowa; Lloyd Harbaugh, Millville, Iowa; George Harbaugh, Guttenberg, Iowa; Shirley Harbaugh Berns of Guttenberg, Iowa; Colletta Harbaugh Nieland of Guttenberg, Iowa; Carroll Harbaugh of Elkader, Iowa; Jackelyn Harbaugh Scherf of Garber, Iowa; Richard Harbaugh of Guttenberg, Iowa; Gary Harbaugh of Guttenberg.
- 2ble. Muriel Irene Kauffman, b. 6 Nov. 1906; m. 1st. Clarence Kriesler; 2nd. Myron Bradley; Children: Carl Kriesler of Colesburg, Iowa, Adele Bartlett of Clinton, Iowa; Dixie Dever of Clinton, Iowa.
- 2blf. Bertha Helen Kauffman, b. 8 Oct. 1907 near Millville, Iowa; m. 26 Feb. 1924 Merton Albert Phelps, b. 15 May 1903 near Colesburg, Iowa; d. 21 April 1964.
- Children:
- 2blf1. Lyle Edwin Phelps, b. 10 Dec. 1924; m. 1 May 1946 Dorothy Lewis. Children: Jeannette Phelps Hill of Indian Trail, N. Car.; Gail Phelps Silberschlag of Guttenberg, Iowa; Larry Phelps of Tama, Iowa.

- 2blfa. Lillian Irene Phelps, b. 27 Oct. 1926; m. 18 July 1946 Clarence Handke at Garber, Iowa. Children: Linda Handke Wiskus of Colesberg, Iowa; Roger Handke of Colesberg, Iowa; Patricia Handke Chettinger of Garber, Iowa; Kathy Handke Chettinger of Garber, Iowa; Peggy Handke Wagner of Garber, Iowa; Gary Handke of Waterloo, Iowa; Pamela Handke Tuecke of Colesburg, Iowa; Clarence Handke, Jr.
- 2blf2. Leland Albert Phelps, b. 3 Sept. 1923; m. 24 June 1949 at Colesburg, Iowa, Vivian Brendenburg. Children: Duwane Phelps of Marshalltown, Iowa; Donald Phelps of Waterloo, Iowa; Karen Phelps; David and Stella who died shortly after birth.
- 2blf3. Lowell Merton Phelps, b. 11 Sept. 1931; m. 2 Sept. 1955 at Colesburg, Iowa; no children.
- 2blfb. Lois Helen Phelps, b. 5 Mar. 1934; m. 3 July 1953 Wallace Hill at Waukegan, Ill.; Children: Diane Hill Merklings of Waukegan, Ill.; David Hill; Dawn Hill.
- 2blf4. Lenfred Wilbur Phelps, b. 21 July 1939; m. 21 Jan. 1961 Janet Ridenour at Colesburg, Iowa; Children: Julia Phelps; Michelle Phelps.
- 2blfc. Lila Rose Phelps, b. 26 Nov. 1946; m. 25 June 1966 Ronald Bushaw at Canton, Ohio; Children: Brian Bushaw; Kara Bushaw.
- 2bl6. Raymond Russell Kauffman, b. 27 Aug. 1910; m. Marie Plummer; Children: Ronald Kauffman of Marshalltown, Iowa; Darlene Kauffman Burt of Waterloo, Iowa; Edna Kauffman Hauschild of Manchester, Iowa.
- 2blg. Martha Louise Kauffman, b. 22 Feb. 1911; m. Lavern Marshall at Glen Haven, Wisc.; Children: Bonnie Marshall; Lavern Marshall; Brenda Marshall Harris; Kathy Marshall Hampton; Dennis Marshall.

(Information on Eliza Schrunck Kauffman Coleman and her descendants researched and submitted by Roger Handke of Colesburg, Iowa)



Back row: L to R:
Cora L. Kauffman,
Matilda Kauffman,
Seated: L to R:
John Kauffman,
Eliza Schrunck
Kauffman Coleman,
Front row: L to R.
Martha L. Kauffman,
Raymond Kauffman.

2c. THERSEA ROSINE SCHRUNK, 7th child of John Fredrick and Josephine (Harman) Schrunk, b. 5 Apr. 1849; m. George Schmidt. No Children.

26. WILLIAM HENRY SCHRUNK, 9th child of John Fredrick and Josephine (Harman) Schrunk, b. 21 July 1854; d. 15 Mar. 1929; m. 15 Apr. 1879 Malinda Brown, dau. of Oliver P. and Hannah Hyde Brown.

Ethel Schrunk Bolsinger writes in 1977 of her parents: "William Henry Schrunk, better known as "Pete" was born 7 Nov. 1859. He married Hannah Melinda Brown 15 Apr. 1879. She was "Sis or "Aunt Sis" to her many friends. Everyone knew them as Sis and Pete."

"My father was a good dad, and we had a very good home life, and lots of fun. As you know, most of the Schrunks were very musical and my dad sure liked to play the organ or pinao and sing, and he had a lot of humor. My parents were always farmers except for a few years they managed a hotel here in Guttenberg, and he carried the mail from the depot to the post office. There wasn't any school close to the farm so grandfather hired a man to come to the house and teach the children."

"At one time the family moved to Nebraska. Many times the Indians came to visit them. Norfolk, Nebraska now stands where the family once lived on a farm. The family all became homesick and moved back to Iowa. The last farm they bought was in Clayton county, at that time known as Jeffersonville, later known as Graham."

They spent a busy life tapping as many as 300 maple trees in the spring. Maple syrup at that time sold for 50¢ a gallon, and maple sugar sold for 20¢ a pound. They raised cane, sugar cane I mean, and made molasses by the barrels."

"Sis spent a busy life serving as midwife and delivered as many as 138 babies and lost only one."

"Pete was a considerate man and built living quarters for his in-laws, Oliver and Sarah Brown. He and Sis took care of them until they both passed on.

"Pete and Sis' family were all Methodists. Ministers always had a standing invitation to their home. Tents were set up many times on their farm for Revival Meetings. Church hymns were the most popular songs sung in their home." "I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O Lord, will I sing." Psalm 101:1
Children:

26a. Harriet Bertha Schrunk, b. 16 Aug. 1880; d. 20 Sept. 1899.

26b. Sarah Ellen Schrunk, m. Samuel Livingston.

26l. John Fredrick Schrunk, b. 1 Jan. 1884; d. 18 Apr. 1974; m. 26 July 1905 Mabel Gertrude Mock, b. 22 Sept. 1881; d. 21 Feb. 1971, daugh of Alexander Jennings Mock and Lucy Pierce Mock.

Mabel Mock Schrunk taught school and each of her children were school teachers.

Children:

26la. Edith Mildred Schrunk: Edith graduated from Colesburg High School May 1927 and taught school for many years.

26ll. Gerald Warren Mock Schrunk, b. 10 July 1910; m. 9 Aug. 1934, Jeanne Elizabeth De Mars, b. 7 June 1911, daughter of Gustave Jules De Mars, b. 11 June 1878 at Chicago, Ill.; d. 5 May 1957 at Ada Minn.; and Lula May Ferguson, b. 13 June 1878 at Cambridge, Ill.; d. 9 March 1968 at Grand Rapids, Minn.

Gerald Schrunk and Jeanne De Mars were married 9 August 1934 in the morning at the First Congregational Church in Ada, Minn., Norman County, by Rev. Upton Dahle. Their first home was at Squaw Lake, Minn. where Jerry was teaching. He taught at Trout Lake, Wednigo, then settled in Grand Rapids where he was in business until he went back to teaching as Principal at Cohasset, Minn. in 1953. He retired from teaching in 1975. He now (1978) owns and operates

a coin shop in Grand Rapids. Jerry and Jeanne have lived on Lake Polegima a few miles south of Grand Rapids for the past eight years.

Jeanne attended school at Fertile, Minn., graduated from Ada High School in 1928; Attended Bemidgi State College and graduated from a two year course in 1931. She graduated with a BE degree from Moorhead State College in 1933, did graduate work at the University of Duluth in English Literature and at Bemidgi State after her marriage. She majored in English and History; minored in Music. She taught at Bigfork and at the University of Minnesota Ag. School in Grand Rapids. She sang in church choir and a vocal organization called the "Choristers"; member of American Association of University Women; Federations of Woman's Clubs; a Deacon of her church; writes poetry as a hobby; plays the piano; belongs to League of Minnesota Poets and American Academy of Poets. See page 286 for Gerald's accomplishment.

Children:

2611a. Jerrian De Mars Schrunk, b. 14 Aug. 1936 Itasca Memorial Hospital, Grand Rapids, Minn.; m. 25 August 1957 by a Justice of the Peace, Earl Melvin Barsness, b. 21 Oct. 1933.

Jerrian Schrunk Barsness teaches first grade at Deer River, Minn.; sings in the Church choir; likes to paint, knit, crochet; designed the house they now live in, which her husband Earl built. Earl works for Cleveland Cliffs Mining Co., and does carpentry work. He helped construct his daughter Jeen's home and built on in 1978 for his son Timothy. Present address Horsehoe Lake Rd. Grand Rapids.

Children:

2611aa. Jeen Maree Barsness, b. 13 Sept. 1955 at Itasca Memorial Hospital, Grand Rapids, Minn.; m. Richard Erven Hughes at Community Presbyterian Church; he was b. 10 Oct. 1954.

Children:

2611aaa. Jennifer Beth Hughes, b. 9 Mar. 1974.

2611aab. Rachel Ann Hughes, b. 5 Jan 1976.

2611aal. Andrew J. Hughes, b. 11 Mar.; d. 17 Mar. 1978.

2611al. Timothy Warren Barsness, b. 28 Aug. 1957, Itasca Memorial Hospital; m. 1977 Carol Ann Erickson, b. 29 Jan. 1960. He works at Cleveland Cliff Mining Co. Child: Adopted Carol's son Joshua, b. 12 Oct. 1977.

2611a.2. Michael Scott Barsness, b. 18 Jan. 1960 at Itasca Memorial Hospital.

2611b. Jennith Rae Schrunk, b. 21 June 1939, Itasca Memorial Hospital; m. 23 June 1962 at Community Presbyterian Church, Merle Dennis Schmidt, b. 4 Feb. 1938.

Jennith and Merle raise pure bred Keeschonds dogs for profit and pleasure. Merle is in the construction business. Jennith has a BE in education and taught several years. They live at Maple Grove, near Minneapolis, Minn..

Children:

2611ba. Elisabeth 'Lisa' Anna Schmidt, b. 11 Jan 1967.

2611bl. Warren Fredrick Schmidt, b. 31 July 1968.

2611bb. Melissa Renee Schmidt, b. 24 March 1971.

- 2611c. Jeanne Elise Schrunk, b. 2 Oct. 1943; m. 25 July 1963 at Community Pres. Church Charles Landrem Bare, b. 29 Aug. 1942; divorced in 1973; m. 2nd Ray Milliken.
Children: 1st marriage:
2611c1. George Randal Bare, b. 17 July 1966, Gillette, Wyo.
2611c2. Chad Whitney Bare, b. 14 Jan. 1970, Spearfish, S. Dak.
Children by 2nd. marriage:
2611ca. Le Anne Elise Milliken, b. 30 Jan. 1975, Sioux Falls, S. Dak..
2611c3. Stephen Ray Milliken, b. 13 July 1977.
Jeanne Milliken has a degree in education, physical education and music; taught school; operated a spa in Holiday Inn at Spearfish, S. Dak.; now has a Boutique, Flower Shop and Dress Shop in Mitchell, S. Dak. under the name of "Pretty Things Plus."
- 2611d. Julaine Margot Schrunk, b. 8 Jan. 1949, Itasca Memorial Hospital; She attended Itasco Junior College and Duluth University of Minnesota. She was a stewardess for Continental airlines, based in Dallas, Los Angeles, and Denver for five years; assistant manager at Bridgeman's; hostess at the Holiday Inn in Grand Rapids; took a nursing course and is a licensed practical nurse; worked at Itasca Memorial Hospital; a dental receptionist; attended a three month seminar in Christian Living at Martinsville, Ind.. She has a lovely voice and plays a guitar.
- 2611l. Jeffri Jules De Mars Schrunk, b. 18 Sept. 1953 at Itasca Memorial Hospital; graduated from Grand Rapids High School; attended Itasca Junior College for two years; attended Staples Vocational School for two years taking Maintenance and Operation of heavy equipment. At present he works for Cleveland Cliff Mining Co.. His hobby is repairing cars and machinery.
2612. Ray Fredrick Schrunk, b. 13 Oct. 1912; m. 1935, Martha Gull, dau. of Charles and Edith Graham Gull.
Children:
26121. George Gerald Schrunk, b. 12 Feb. 1937, stillborn.
26122. David Graham Schrunk, b. 10 Nov. 1940.
26123. Thomas Ray Schrunk, b. 25 Dec. 1941.
- 261b. Ruth Schrunk, m. Eddie Benstine.
- 261c. Mayme Barbara Schrunk, b. 7 Dec. 1918; m. 14 June 1941 Walter Egleseder, b. 30 Aug. 1914.
Children:
261c1. James Lynn Eglseder, b. 14 Nov. 1946.
261c2. Terry Lee Eglseder, b. 17 Mar. 1948; m. Judy Kay Weyant, b. 30 Nov. 1949.
Children:
261c21. Cory Lee Eglseder, b. 14 Aug. 1973..
261c22. Courtney Weyant Eglseder, b. 17 Apr. 1977.
261c3. Steven Ray Eglseder, b. 24 Jan. 1951; m. 30 Oct. 1976, Barbara Jean Sprague, b. 2 Dec. 1956.
Child:
261c3a. Stephanie Rae Eglseder, b. 16 Mar. 1977.
- 261ca. Lu Ann Eglseder, b. 9 Sept. 1954.
261c4. John Thomas Eglseder, b. 4 Sept. 1958.

Jerry Schrunk Is Qualified

Married--wife Jeanne--5 children- Jerrian, Jennith,
Jeanne, Julaine & Jeffri

Age--64 years old (11.22.67)

Occupation--Principal of Elementary Schools for
33 years

Church--Member of Community Presbyterian Church
of Grand Rapids, Minnesota. Choir member
of this church for 38 years. Taught
Adult Sunday School Class--Superintendent
of Sunday School. Worked with Boy Scouts
as Advisor. *Elder 76-78*



Business Experience--Built and operated one of
the first soft Ice Cream Drive-inns in
Grand Rapids

Owner & operator Jerry Schrunk Motors Chrysler-Plymouth Agency

Owner & operator Jerry's Kaiser-Frazer Agency

Owner & operator Jerry's Produce, Grand Rapids

Owner & operator Jerry's Coin Shop in Grand Rapids at present time

Clubs & Club Work

Was Secretary to Itasca County Historical Society
A Charter Member of Blandin Arion Male Chorus
A Mason-Shriner and Member of North Star Shrine Club
Belong to the Eagles of Grand Rapids
Have been President of Itasca Gun Club
Have been President of Itasca Coin Club
President of N. E. Elementary Principals Assoc.
Member of M. E. A. North East Division N.E.A. and board
member of North East Division of M. E. A.
Held all offices in local M.E.A. teachers organization
Joined Lions Club in 1958--Have 16 years perfect attendance
Have held all offices in Local Lions Club
Have been Zone Chariman for 2 years
Have been Deputy Governor one year
Have won an extension award
Have won key award
Have attended two International Conventions
Have attended six Multiple District Conventions
Have attended six Midwinter Conferences

If elected Governor I will work hard to keep the Lion's a service club to
the people. Always mindful that Lions are committed, and will serve.

Elected Lion - 1976 - 1977

*Chairman of Lions Council & Community Center
1977-1978*

262. William Henry Schrunk, b. 23 June 1886; m. 18 June 1908 Elizabeth Gertrude Torrey, b. 11 Sept. 1889, dau. of Henry and Louise Herboldschimer Torrey. (For ancestry of Elizabeth G. Torrey see Torrey section)
Children:
262a. Berdina Mildred Schrunk, m. Ferman Smith.
262b. Hattie Eve Schrunk, m. Carroll Apleton.
262c. Dorothy Louise Schrunk, m. Elmer H. Rodenbert.
262d. Louise Hannah Schrunk, m. Francis Loduvissy.
- 26c. Audary Pearl Schrunk, m. John H. Hyde.
Child:
26cl. Floyd Oakley Hyde, b. 15 June 1908; m. 23 May 1935 Mildred St. Ores, b. 23 May 1919.
Children:
26cla. Juanita Joyce Hyde, b. 18 Aug. 1935; m. James Mitchell, divorced; m. 2nd. Lloyd Carter.
Children:
26clal. Greg Mitchell, b. 29 Sept. 1954; m. 16 March 1974 Julie----b. 11 July 1955.
Child:
25clall. Christopher Mitchell, b. 18 Dec. 1977
26claa. a daughter, died in infancy.
26clb. Donna Jean Hyde, b. 27 Feb. 1938; m. 17 Aug. 1954 Gordon Vaughn Brown, b. 1 July 1934.
Children:
26clba. Rhonda Christine Brown, b. 30 Dec. 1954; m. 20 July 1974 Darryl Dean Ehrich.
26clbb. Jacqueline Sue Brown, b. 1 Dec. 1955; m. 12 March 1977 Russel David Raab, b. 1 March 1957.
Child:
26clbba. Sarah Jean Raab, b. 6 Dec. 1977.
26clbl. Gary Lee Brown, b. 16 Jan. 1957; m. 15 May 1976 Tammy Lee Gibson, b. 20 July 1957
Child:
26clbla. Heather Marie Brown, b. 11 June 1976.
26clbc. Vicky Lynn Brown, b. 24 Sept. 1958.
26clb2. Terry Scott Brown, b. 24 Aug. 1959.
26clbd. Linda Theresa Brown, b. 27 April 1962.
26clc. Jo Ann Hyde, b. 18 June 1948; m. Richard Hahn, divorced; m. 2nd. Mervyn Vogel, b. 28 Dec. 1945.
Children by 1st. marriage:
26clca. Tammara Hahn.
26clcl. Todd Hahn, b. 2 July 1967.
Children by 2nd. marriage:
26clc2. Brent Mervyn Vogel, b. 21 Aug. 1971.
26clc3. Courtney Eugene Vogel, b. 19 March 1977.
- 26d. Hazel Mae Schrunk; m. Glen Lenard Wiltse.
- 26e. Ethel Blanch Schrunk, b. 10 Mar. 1896; bpt. 18 July 1936; m. 23 Dec. 1914, Oscar Arnold Bolsinger, b. 12 Aug. 1888; bpt. 20 Sept. 1927.
Children:
26el. Harold LeRoy Bolsinger, b. 9 Aug. 1918; m. 23 June 1953 Ivanell Maxine Moser, dau. of Jack and Maggie Moack Moser. No Children.
26e2. Clifford Dwight Bolsinger, b. 24 Aug. 1927; bpt. 20 Sept. 1927; m. 4 Oct. 1958 Corrine Alice Connor, b. 10 Oct. 1938, dau. of Wilbur and Beulah Martin Connor.

Children:

- 26e21. Randall Lee Bolsinger, b. 27 Oct. 1959.
- 26e22. Ricky Alan Bolsinger, b. 26 Dec. 1961.
- 26e23. Rodney Ray Bolsinger, b. 26 July 1967.
- 26e24. Rogar Allen Bolsinger, b. 8 Sept. 1972.
- 26e3. Clark Duane Bolsinger, b. 24 Aug. 1927 (twin), m. 29 Sept. 1956,
Carla Mae Meier, b. 24 Aug. 1927, dau. of Paul Meier.

Children:

- 26e3a. Julie Lynn Bolsinger, b. 12 Aug. 1957.
- 26e3l. Jeffery Lee Bolsinger, b. 12 June 1959.
- 26e32. John Michael Bolsinger, b. 9 May 1965.
- 26e33. Joel Duance Bolsinger, b. 29 Dec. 1969.

This compiler first met Ethel Schrunk Bolsinger and Viola Schrunk Kirschbaum in 1975 after starting the genealogy research on the Schrunk family. I found them to be persons of extra-ordinary warmth, with a good sense of humor. They displayed the fine character I found in my great grandfather, John Fredrick Schrunk, who was their uncle. Their family were all talented people. I went to the Schrunk family reunion, always held the first Sunday in August, in 1976 where Ethel entertained with her poetry and brother Will, age 90, sang some of the old, old songs. I enjoyed both very much and found Will's songs running around in my mind long after he quit singing. At the 1977 reunion he had recorded some of his songs and played them for us.

Ethel and Viola supplied me with much of the Schrunk information except for my immediate family

Ethel wrote in one letter, "I had wonderful parents and a very happy home life. My dad could play the piano and sing." Brother Will could certainly also sing. I can imagine many winter evenings were spent with the family around the piano singing. "Praise ye Jehovah...praise him with psaltery and harp." Psalms 150: 1, 3.

I have arranged the following poems by Ethel Schrunk Bolsinger in an order that could possible tell the story of her life.

THE OLD CHECKERED APRON

I'm not much of a poet
But when I think of days of yore,
I think of my dear mother
And the checkered apron she always wore.

When company would knock on our door,
She would holler "come on in."
And at the same moment with part of that apron
Dust a chair already neat as a pin.

We kids were always bashful,
Never had much to say,
For we were taught to respect our elders,
Not running the house as today.

When company came we'd look for refuse
In those good old days of yore.
We would hide behind that apron
That mother always wore.

When Mom wanted to get some apples
From the cellar in the bin,
She would always use that apron
To carry those apples in.

And when she was a-cookin'
 And things were like to burn
 She would use that apron for a holder
 Another trick of her'n.

And if a child's feelings had been hurt
 By an unkind word or an injured toe,
 Up came a corner of the apron
 To wipe away tears that would flow.

At last there came a time
 When the apron was wore no more.
 But it still hung in the kitchen
 Behind the pantry door.

They say in heaven they wear white robes
 But when I reach that other shore
 I'm sure Mom will be waiting there
 In that checkered apron she always wore.

Oh those aprons were our "security quilts",
 There when we needed them.
 But the child of today has no such luck
 He can't even reach his mom's hem!

Ethel Bolsinger

The folks left the farm in 1919 and we lived across the field in the
 sugar camp.

The twilight is softly falling, for another beautiful night
 And the cottages all around us are lighted up with lights.

And the moon is slowly creeping up over the eastern hill
 And I have such a lonesome feeling as I hear the whipper-will.

The cows are turned out in the pasture, they're lowing in the lane,
 And the tree frogs are hollering for the Lord to send us rain.

And as I look through the twilight I'm as lonesome as I can be
 And oh, the tears they blind me so that I can hardly see.

For across the field is the old home and tonight as the sun went down
 I couldn't help but think of my parents who have moved away to town.

You don't know how I miss my father with that old pail on his arm,
 And the chickens and the ducks a following him across the road to the barn.

And when I get up in the morning just at the peep of day,
 I cannot hear him singing, "You're as welcome as the flowers in May."

And oh, how I miss my mother, her sweet smile and dear kind face
 There's not another person can fill her vacant place.

The old apple tree still stands in the yard, not far from the cottage door,
 Where we as little children have oftentimes played before.

How often we have run and hid, way up in its branches thick,
 To get out of washing dishes, or we'd play that we were sick.

But those times are past and gone, and the folks have left the farm
 And went to enjoy their remaining days tucked up a house in town.

Oh yes, they have born their trouble along with their joy and mirth
 One of their great sorrows was when their daughter was taken from this earth.

She sleeps in the Bethel Church yard where the flowers greatly bloom,
And scatter their sweetest fragrance over her silent tomb.

But someday we'll meet her in Heaven where God has prepared room for all,
And when we must all be ready to answer Him when he calls.

Ethel Bolsinger

MY MOTHER

With the passing of the years I forget many things,
But one picture I faithfully see, the beautiful hands of
my mother,

A cherished and sweet memory.

Other folks who looked at her hands might have said
They could see nothing beautiful there, but the wrinkles
and work

stiffened knuckles, to me were lovely and fair.

Oh, the last time I saw my dear Mother's hands

They were still for the first time in years,

And I loved them more than ever before, Seen through
the mist of my tears.

God bless her.

Ethel Bolsinger

This poem was written for Harold, World War II.

Oh! I hope I get a message I have waited for all year
Just to hear the phone ring and I'd hear "Hi Mom, I'm here".

Four years since Harold's been with us and I have prayed all year
That he'd be home for Christmas and I'd hear, "Hi Mom, I'm here."

Years ago his baby talk was music to my ears,
But now no words could quite compare with "Hello Mom, I'm here".

But there are homes all over the nation where there'll be no Christmas
cheer,

For they'll never hear the phone ring and their sons say, "Mom, I'm here."
Thank God he got home alive.

Ethel Bolsinger

For Clark who left 3 January 1946.

The draftees were leaving Elkader that day.

It was early morning, snow streaked and grey.

"A Mother" not old but with hair turning gray
was saying farewell to a youth young and gay.

And as I watched she kissed the boy

You knew at a glance he was her pride and joy.

Then she gave him a look that I understood

When she whispered, "Son God bless you, be good."

Then the bus pulled away with a rumble and a roar

That mother looked after it heartsick and sore.

Then she broke down and cried, then held her head high
and tried hard to speak to those who passed by.

I can't get this picture of life from my mind

For I too have gone through this routine a few times.

And I wouldn't forget that prayer if I could

When she whispered, "Son God Bless you, be good".

Ethel Bolsinger

Cliff was the last to go in 1950:
 His ball suit hangs in the closet, his ball bat stands in the hall
 "Uncle Sam" called him into the service to help fight for Freedom for all.
 Cliff had to put on a uniform when a ball suit would suit him best
 Cause he wasn't mad at anyone yet he must help fight for the rest.
 For there are some that are dodging their duties, they'll Shirk not going
 at all.
 They'll stay home and make more money, get deferred; not answer their call.
 Today his picture in uniform was placed by the rest, making four.
 So no matter how many more wars may come, he's the last, I can't send anymore.
 On the job they nicknamed him "Sunshine", he was always so happy and gay.
 I hope the war doesn't change him when he comes back home to stay.
 I wish they'd let the mothers of young folks have their say,
 I'm sure we'd build a lasting peace for this good old USA.
 So I pray to God in heaven to send him back safely to me
 For there's many a home o'er the nation whose loved one they'll
 never again see.

Ethel Bolsinger

MEMORIES

As I wondered along one wintery night, the moon shown forth with a luster bright,
 I chanced to be coming down the hill that leads to the city of Jeffersonville.
 And as that city I did behold, my thoughts ran back to days of old,
 And of how I wished there to remain, just to become a school girl again.
 I thought of the days I there had spent, when I in youth to school was sent
 With no cares or troubles on my mind and no anxiety of any kind.
 And by moonlight I saw that school house plain,
 Oh, how I longed to be a school girl again.
 My thoughts ran back to my schoolmates dear who now are scattered far and near.
 Some have gone far o'er the plain, their remaining days there to remain.
 Some have gone o'er the ocean waves, while others lie buried in their graves.
 One longing desire in my heart does remain, to with them become school girls
 again.
 But alas our school girl days are passed and we to womanhood have come at last.
 How little we dreamed in our youthful glee of the trials that we through life
 should see.
 But the storms of life must come at last, it's in vain to long for pleasures past,
 For there's a small voice that whispers plain, we can never become school girls
 again.

Ethel Bolsinger

IN TOWN

I like to live in Gettenberg where the trees meet across the street,
 Where you wave your hand and say "Hello" to every one you meet.
 I like to stand a moment outside the grocery store
 And listen to the friendly gossip with the folks who live next door.
 So I like to live in a little town, I care no more to roam,
 For every house in a little town is more than a house, it's a Home.
 Ethel Bolsinger

Ethel filed on 12 March for her Social Security and never heard a thing about it and in November sent this poem to the Social Security office in Dubuque.

MY SOCIAL SECURITY

I filed my claim for Social Security
 Many long weary months ago,
 When the flowers were starting to bloom
 And now we are watching for snow.

The spring drifted into the summer
 The summer to colorful fall
 And still I am watching and waiting
 What seems like a long delayed call.

The dreams I once cherished so fondly
 When youth seemed so rosy and bright
 Of a happily old age and of plenty
 I'm praying for my pension tonight.

They know I am aging and feeble
 That the days of my labor are past
 That my hands hesitate and they tremble
 at work, once so easy and fast.

Oh well, they say you can't take it with you
 And I've waited so long and so late
 I wonder if St. Peter will hand me my check
 When I enter the "Golden Gate".

Ethel Bolsinger

After Ethel sent this poem to the Social Security office she received a letter from them asking her to come in and see them. She didn't sleep that night thinking she had really gotten herself in trouble. However, they thought it was funny and wanted to know if they could use it. Needless to say, she received her pension in a short time.

MARRIED DEC. 23, 1914

We have now been wedded for an even sixty years.
 We've had a lot of happiness--also our share of tears.
 It hasn't been easy, as you must surely know.
 There have been plenty of thorns even where the roses grow.
 There were plenty of hard knocks, which was tough enough,
 But my wedding ring was made of good stuff.
 We've had some rare happiness--for our blue birds sing.
 And this too was related to my wedding ring.
 Three fine boys traveled with us for awhile,
 This part of the course was the spring.
 Their training has brought us much sunshine,
 On account of that wedding ring.
 The years have gone by with their changes.
 It's really too hard to know when,
 all of a sudden from out of the blue
 We knew that our boys were grown men.
 Oscar enjoys playing cards and fishing--and I like to
 write a poem.
 This was the part of the living that changed our house
 to a home.

We have now reached a place-it would seem by God's grace,
and the poet desired such a plan,
Where we live in a house by the side of the road
To be a friend to man.

Now the grandchildren come and the flowers still bloom
And the blue birds still know how to sing.

We know why it is--old gold's ever new,
God cast his blessings on my wedding ring.

Ethel Bolsinger

- 26f. Viola Marie Schrunk, b. 25 Oct. 1903 in Guttenberg, Iowa; m. 31 Jan 1925
Carl Kirschbaum in Dubuque, Iowa; b. 4 Nov. 1904; d. 1 July 1971.

Child:

- 26fl. Don Carlos Kirschbaum, b. 19 Nov. 1925; m. 26 July 1947 Ardeth
Marie Harberichter; b. 28 May 1929.

Don Kirschbaum graduated from Colesbury High School in 1944, served
two years in World War II, graduated from Washington State College
in 1952; Ardeth graduated in 1947 from La Porte University of
Dubuque, Iowa.

Children:

- 26fl1. Timothy Duane Kirschbaum, b. 12 May 1956 in Guttenberg,
graduated Dubuque Senior high school 1974.
26fla. Diane Marie Kirschbaum, b. 23 July 1957 in Guttenberg,
graduated Dubuque Senior High School 1975, graduated from
Finely Hospital School of Nursing 1978.
26flb. Barbara Gale Kirschbaum, b. 7 May 1959 Dubuque, Iowa.
26flc. Lora Ann Kirschbaum, b. 19 Oct. 1961 Dubuque, Iowa.

Ethel wrote the following poem for Viola, nicknamed "Toots".

THIS IS FOR TOOTS

I have nephews, nieces, cousins, and kin folks by the score.
In couples and in dozens they come knocking at my door.
I really love to have them and should make themselves at home.
They can stay as long as they care to, no need to further roam,
Cause I love to see them coming as they journey to my gate,
And with a cordial smile I greet them saying, "Welcome" to each mate.
I like to see my relatives come and drink a cup of tea.
I don't worry about the number that comes to visit my family and me.
We have plenty of room for all that came and our welcome will not fail,
And we'll reminisce about our kin-folk, a subject that never gets stale.

Ethel Bolsinger

- 2d. HARRIET C. SCHRUNK, tenth child of John Fredrick and Josphine Harman
Schrunk, b. 2 Feb. 1856; d. 27 June 1913, Twin Falls, Ida.; m. Fredrick
Friedlein, b. 7 Aug. 1850; d. 3 Jan. 1886, son of Henry Friedlein.

Children:

- 2da. Ella Friedlein, m. Louis D. Moser.
2dl. Wiley E. Friedlein, m. Clara Schalz.
2d2. John Fredrick Frienlein, b. 9 Sept. 1879.

Child:

- 2d2a. Julia Harriet Friedlein; m. Harold Finch.
2d3. Eddie Friedlein, b. 9 Sept. 1879; d. as a small child.
2db. Lorelle Friedlein.
2dc. Ina Friedlein.

- 2e. SARAH ELLEN SCHRUNK, eleventh child of John Fredrick and Josephine Harman
Schrunk, b. 17 Nov. 1858; d. 8 May 1924; m. 31 July 1878, George W. Hyde

b. 9 Oct. 1855; d. 18 Jan. 1940, son of John and Hannah Hyde.

Children:

2e1. James Hyde.

2e2. George Hyde.

2e3. John Fredrick Hyde, b. 25 Oct. 1878; d. 2 Sept. 1917; unmarried.

2e4. Frank E. Hyde.

2ea. Ella May Hyde.

2eb. Harriet Hyde

2ec. Elizabeth Hyde, b. 20 June 1890.

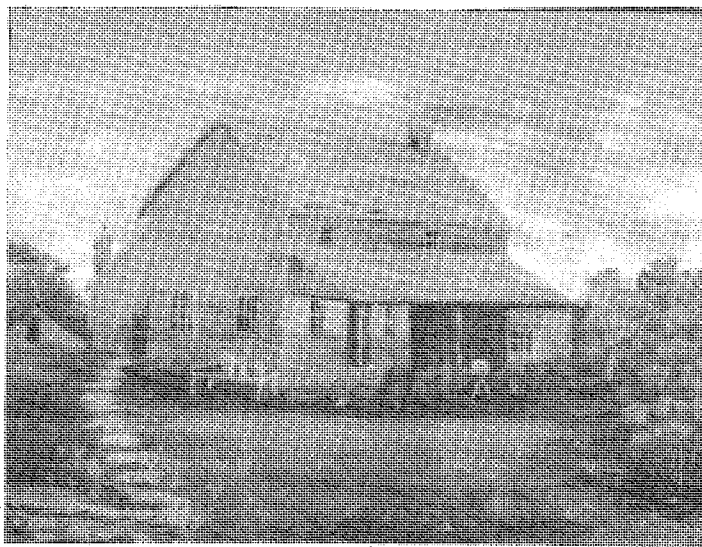
2ed. Ida Hyde.

2ee. Gladys Hyde, m. Joseph Nugent.

Supplemental information on the racing days of John Wesley Schrunk (2112) page 273. From The Sioux City Journal, 21 Oct. 1911:

"John Wesley Schrunk, driving a Paige-Detroit racing car, placed first in the events of it's class, winning the Chicago House Loving Cup.

He also won in the 25 mile free for all, defeated only by a specially built factory racing car of considerable higher price and horsepower."



The home of John F. and Josephine Harman Schrunk on the Turkey River, Clayton, Co., Iowa.

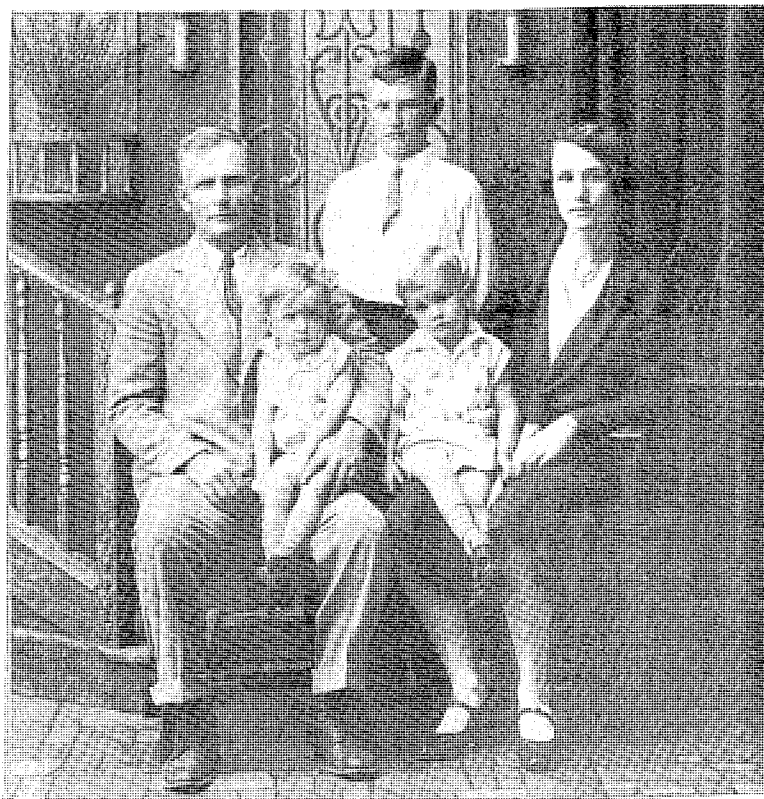
Sources: Family records, death records, wills, birth records from Offenau Wurtemberg, Germany Catholic Church, marriage certificates, census records.



William H. Schrunk family
 William H., Harriet, Ella, Malinda
 William H. Jr., John F.



Five generations
 Berdina Smith 68; William Schrunk, 92;
 Joanne Metzler 26; Donna Conley 46;
 Jeffery Metzler 4.



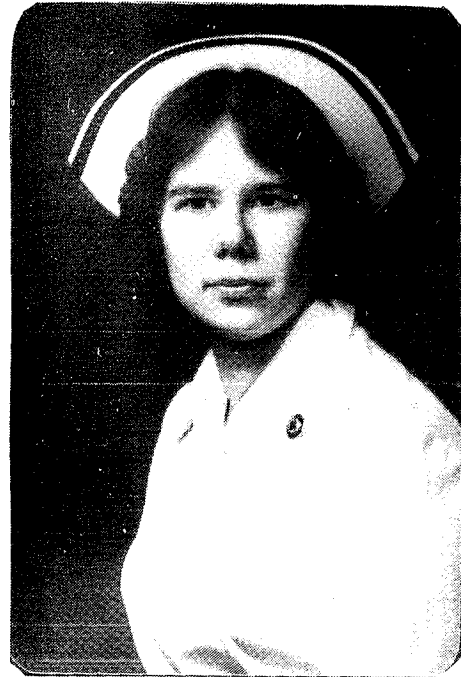
The Oscar Bolsinger Family
 Harold Ethel
 Oscar Clifford Ethel Clark



William H. & Elizabeth (Torrey)
 Schrunk



Viola and Carl Kirschbaum



Diane Kirschbaum



Standing: Barbara, Diane, Timothy; Seated: Lora,
Ardetha, Don Kirschbaum

To Observe Sixty-third Anniversary

1977



Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Bolsinger will observe their 63rd wedding anniversary Friday, Dec. 23.

Mr. Bolsinger and the former Ethel Schrunk were married in Guttenberg Dec. 23, 1914. They are the parents of three sons, Harold, Clark and Clifford, all of Guttenberg. They have eight grandchildren.

Nursing Graduate

1978



Diane Kirschbaum, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Don Kirschbaum of Dubuque, graduated Friday evening, May 26, from the Finley Hospital School of Nursing. Commencement exercises were held at Aquinas Institute.

Diane's grandmothers, Mrs. Viola Kirschbaum and Mrs. Edna Haberichter of Guttenberg, attended the commencement and the reception which followed at Aquinas and also a reception at the home of Diane's parents. Others attending from Guttenberg were Mr. and Mrs. William Welsh and Bill.

Diane will be employed at Memorial Hospital in Manchester.

Schrunk Reunion ¹⁹⁷⁷

The annual Schrunk reunion was held Sunday, August 7, at Ingleside Park in Guttenberg. A potluck dinner was served at noon.

A business meeting was called to order by president Cliff Bolsinger. Gifts were presented to Wm. Schrunk for being the oldest person present, Stephanie Eglseder for being the youngest, to the Ed Schweikerts for being the couple married the longest and the Steve Eglseders for being the newest married couple, to Mr. and Mrs. Albert Stender for having traveled the farthest, and to Ruth Benstine for having the most children and grandchildren present.

Election of officers followed with Janice Kolker Andregg as president, Ruth Schrunk Benstine, vice president and Mayme Schrunk Eglseder, secretary-treasurer.

Mrs. Albert Stender gave a talk explaining the family tree and asking for more information.

A tape recording of songs by Wm. Schrunk was the entertainment.

The family of Lisa Schrunk Kauffman Coleman was represented by Mrs. Louella Friedlein Borrett, Ella Schrunk Hyde by Mrs. Harriett Hyde Schweikert, John Schrunk by Mrs. Klista Schrunk Stender, Tom Schrunk by Francis Moser and Wm. (Pete) Schrunk by Wm. Schrunk, Ethel Schrunk Bolsinger and Viola Schrunk Kirschbaum and the families of the late Audrey Schrunk Hyde and Fred Schrunk.

Those attending the reunion were Mr. and Mrs. Don Hyde of Monmouth, Ill., Mr. and Mrs. Viri Hyde and Merrill of Bushnell, Ill., Mr. and Mrs. Virgil Hyde of Belvidere, Ill., Mr. and Mrs. Floyd Hyde of Fulton, Ill., Mr. and Mrs. John (Frank) Hyde, Mr. and Mrs. Brian Hyde, Shane, Nanette and Joe Dee, Mr. and Mrs. Don Kirschbaum, Barb and Lora, all of Dubuque, Mr. and Mrs. Gerald

Schrunk of Grand Rapids, Minn., Mr. and Mrs. Albert Stender of Bellevue, Neb., Mrs. Eloise McDaniels and Muriel DeMars of Madison, Wis., Mr. and Mrs. Steve Eglseder and Stephanie of Garber, Mrs. Marie Sudol of Monona, Gilbert Sprague, Penny and Hope of Edgewood, Wm. Schrunk, Mrs. Berdina Smith, Roger and Randy Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Bolsinger, Mr. and Mrs. Cliff Bolsinger, Randy, Rick, Rodney and Roger, Julie and Jeff Bolsinger, Mrs. Viola Kirschbaum, Edna Haberichter, Edith Schrunk, Mr. and Mrs. Eddie Benstine and Judy, Mr. and Mrs. John Kolker, Johnny Lee, and Kim, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Kolker, Jeff and Jason, Mr. and Mrs. Jerry Kolker, Jody, Lee and Chris, Mrs. Jon Andregg, Jorma and Jenny, Mr. and Mrs. Walter Eglseder, Jim and John, Mr. and Mrs. Terry Eglseder, Cory and Courtney, Kathy Castle, Raymond and Michele, Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Borrett, Mrs. Tom (Winifred) Moser, Francis Moser, Mrs. Ed (Hattie) Schweikert and Mrs. Clark (Letha) Moser.



Mr. and Mrs. Harold L. Finch will observe their golden wedding anniversary Saturday, Jan. 20, with an open house at the Guttenberg Country Club from 2 to 4 p.m.

All friends, neighbors and relatives are invited to attend. The

couple requests no gifts.

Harold L. Finch and Julia Friedlein were married Jan. 19, 1929, in Guttenberg. They have one son, Charles F. Finch of Guttenberg, and eight grandchildren. A daughter, Carol Finch Dye, is deceased.

**Celebrate
Golden
Anniversary**

1979

Nov. 3, 1977

GATEWAY

Quad-City
Times

A weekly supplement of the

for Clinton-Camanche-Fulton

Your Trash: His Treasure

By Grace Whitten
of the Times

FULTON — For many years Floyd Hyde collected garbage for the city of Fulton, only he didn't always see it that way. He proved himself to be a good collector, but many of the items he picked up were destined for his home instead of the city dump.

"You just wouldn't believe the things people throw away," he said, displaying a perfect camphor glass Madonna statue. "An antique dealer told me this is worth about \$45."

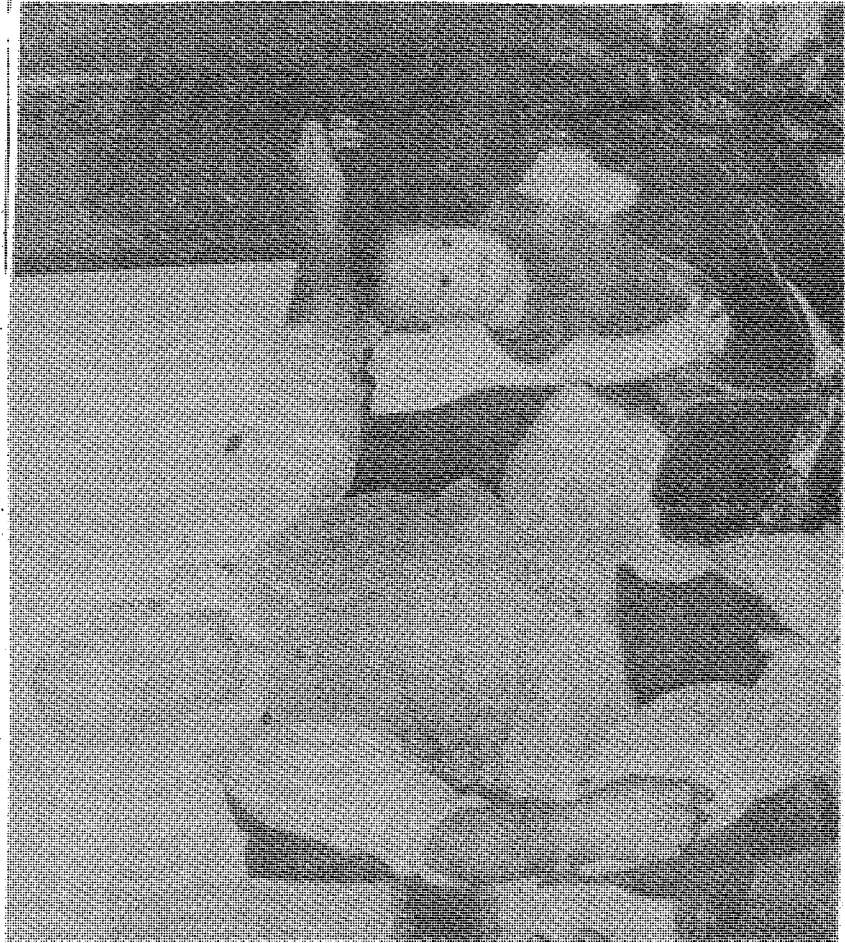
Hyde, 70, collects anything and everything as long as it is old or interesting. Much of what he has collected over the past 20 years didn't cost him anything.

HE RETIRED four years ago from the Fulton garbage department, where he had a golden opportunity to salvage tarnished treasures. In fact, Hyde began working in the street department but asked to be transferred to garbage.

"Everyone thought I was crazy," he said. "I had to take a 15 cent an hour cut in pay, and that was in the days when you had to load the garbage onto a flat bed truck."

"The first week I found a mixer — they had put ashes in on top of it and it was a real mess. But I fetched it home and we cleaned it up and it worked like new. I sold it for \$8.50."

"I made more money that way than the city paid me."



Floyd Hyde, 70, rocks his seven-month-old grandson, Courtney, in an antique doll buggy that Hyde found in a bag in an attic. The buggy is believed to be 100 years old. (Times photo)

In those days, Hyde said, there was an auction every Sunday in Rapids City, where he sold many of his finds.

HYDE became interested in old clocks about that time when he found a few, cleaned and repaired them. "They really went fast," he said. "Then I decided I wouldn't sell any more clocks, I would just keep them."

During the next 15 years Hyde accumulated 55 clocks of various sizes and shapes. Some were found, some given to him and others bought at auctions and garage sales.

Most of the collection was sold two weeks ago to a man from ~~California~~. "The price was right," Hyde explained. "I am sure he will make money on them, though."

While Hyde will part with almost anything if "the price is right," there are a few articles among his memorabilia that money can't buy.

One is his favorite clock, found in his aunt's garage in Gutenber, Iowa, his home town.

"**THE ONLY** thing there was the frame," Hyde said. "I had my daughter and her husband take me to Chicago to get works for it, but they didn't have any that would fit. The works had to be only two inches thick and I couldn't find them anywhere, so I just forgot about it for a while."

Some time later at an auction Hyde found "the works for six clocks in an old crock full of diesel oil.

'You just wouldn't believe the things people throw away'

I got the whole works for half a dollar and sure enough, one of them fit."

Clocks hang in every room in his house. A blue and white Delf China Dutch clock was painted red before Hyde got it and cleaned the paint off. Another is a 400-day clock (it is wound only every 400 days) that was given to him. A blue and white wooden eight-day clock hanging in the bedroom was given away as an advertising gimmick many years ago.

ALSO AMONG his collection are several replicas of early clocks, including two 13th century clocks and a large grandfather clock.

Most of the clocks in his Hyde's collection run, but he doesn't keep them wound. "The noise would drive you crazy," he said.

One antique clock resting above the china cabinet only runs for a few minutes every time a car

runs over a manhole cover in front of his house, jarring the clock.

He has a grandiose electric clock in the living room, but said, "I never did like electric clocks and I don't now."

"A man came by wanting to sell it because he didn't have any money, didn't have any milk and his baby was hungry. I told him I didn't like electric clocks, but he came back again and the baby was crying, so I finally bought it. But I still don't like electric clocks."

HIS COLLECTION of relics includes several car-bide and kerosene lamps, wind-up phonographs and a black walnut table that was headed for the dump.

A set of antique spice drawers hangs on the kitchen wall and, Hyde said, "they are not for sale at any price." He has been offered \$75 for the set.

Another prized possession is an antique doll buggy that Hyde said is more than 100 years old. He found it in a bag in an attic along with a doll-stuffed, feather-stitched crazy quilt.

Some of Hyde's collection is being put to practical use — extra rolls of toilet tissue are stored on the handle of a butter churn.

HYDE ALSO likes to show off some of his old toys, including a train engine and an airplane that run on flashlight batteries. "He says he bought them for the grandchildren, but you see who is playing with them, don't you?" his wife commented wryly.

Hyde continues to haunt all the auctions and yard sales in the area, and adds to his collection regularly.

SCHRUNK-TORREY

One of several lines of descent from Charlemagne, Alfred the Great, William the Conqueror and Kenneth Mac Alpine, 1st. King of the Scots.

Charlemagne(74-4)*		
Pepin, King of Italy(74-2)*		
Bernard, King Italy(74-1) *		
Pepin(73-8)		
Herbert I (73-4)	Alfred the Great(90-8)*	Kenneth MacAlpin(65-4)*
Herbert II (95-12)	Edward the Elder(90-4)*	Constantine (65-2)*
Robert of Traves(95-6)	Edmund the Magnificent(90-2)*	Domnall (64-16)*
Adelaide Vermandois(95-3)	Edgar the Peaceful(89-28)*	Malcolm (64-8)*
Ermergarde of Anjou(95-1)	Aethelred II (104-8)*	Kenneth(64-4)*
Judith of Brittany(94-9)	Edmund Ironsides(104-4)*	Malcolm II (64-2)*
Robert I (94-4)	Edward the Atheling(104-2)	Bethoc(Beatrix)(64-1)
William the Conqueror(94-2)*	St. Margaret(104-1)----- m.	Duncan I (63-12)*
Henry I (94-1)*-----m.	Matilda of Scotland(103-7)	Malcolm III(103-14)*
Henry II (103-1) *		
King John (102-14) *		
Joan of Wales(102-7)		
Margaret Jarwerth(102-2)		
Maud de Clifford(102-1)		
Eleanor de Clifford(101-11)		
Elizabeth Strange(101-5)		
Roger Corbett (101-2)		
Robert Corbett (101-1)		
Mary Corbett (48-13)		
Richard Charlton(48-6)		
Ann Charlton (48-3)		
Randall Grosvenor(48-1)		
Edward Bulkeley (47-14)		
Francis Bulkeley (47-7)		
Olive Welbie (47-3)		
Mary Farwell (47-1)		
Mary Bates (3-9)		
Henry Cleveland(3-4)		
William Cleveland (3-2)		
Henry Cleveland (3-1)		
Huldah Cleveland (2-13)		
Alvin Torrey (2-6)	Alvin Torrey (2-6)	
Ecelia Torrey (2-3)	William H. Torrey	
Benjamin Schrunck (2-1)	Lizzie Torrey Schrunck	
William R. Schrunck (1-10)	Berdine Schrunck Smith	
Klista Schrunck (1-5)		

* These persons were Kings.

SCHRUNK-TORREY

Another line of descent through Mary Wentworth Brewster, wife of Elder William Brewster, Mayflower ancestor.

Charlemagne (74-4)*		
Pepin, King of Italy(74-2)*		
Bernard, King Italy(74-1)*		
Pepin(73-8)		Kenneth MacAlpin(65-4)*
Herbert I (73-4)	Alfred the Great(90-8)*	Constantine (65-2)*
Herbert II (95-12)	Edward the Elder(90-4)*	Domnall(64-16)*
Robert of Traves(95-6)	Edmund the Magnificent(90-2)*	Malcolm (64-8)*
Adelaide Vermandois(95-3)	Edgar the Peaceful(89-28)*	Kenneth(64-4)*
Ermergarde of Anjou(95-1)	Aethelred II (104-8)*	Malcolm II (64-2)*
Judith of Brittany(94-9)	Edmund Ironsides(104-4)*	Bethoc(Beatrix(64-1)
Robert I (94-4)	Edward the Atheling(104-2)	Duncan I(63-12)*
William the Conqueror(94-2)*	St. Margaret(104-1)-----m.---	Malcolm III (103-14)
Henry I(94-1)*-----m.---	Matilda of Scotland(103-7)	
Henry II (103-1)*		
King John (102-14)*		
Henry III(112-12)*		
Edmund Plantagenet		
Henry Plantagenet		
Joan Plantagenet(173-21)		
John Mowbray (173-10)		
Eleanor Mowbray (173-5)		
Eudo Welles (173-2)		
Sir Lionel Welles(173-1)		
Margaret Welles(172-15)		
Margaret Dymoke(172-7)		
Beatrice Fitz Williams(172-3)		
Beatrice Woodruffe(16-29)		
Thomas Wentworth(16-14)		
Mary Wentworth(16-7)		
Patience Brewster(16-3)		
Rebecca Prence(12-23)		
Patience Freeman(12-11)		
Rebecca Burgess(12-5)		
Ann Rose(2-25)		
Benjamin Torrey(2-12)		
Alvin Torrey(2-6)	Alvin Torrey(2-6)	
Ecelia Torrey(2-3)	William H. Torrey	
Benjamin Schrunk(2-1)	Lizzie Torrey Schrunk	
William R. Schrunk(1-10)	Berdine Schrunk Smith	
Klista Schrunk (1-5)		

*These persons were Kings.

SEYMOUR (1)

"For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it." Mark 8:35.

The family of St. Maur came to England from Normandy with the Conqueror or shortly afterwards. Roger St. Maur lived in the reign of Henry I (1130-1135). Penhow castle, the family seat, was built in 1129. It is the oldest castle in Wales still being lived in, and will celebrate its 850th years in 1979. The present owner, Mr. Stephen Weeks is attempting a massive restoration program. This compiler is indebted to Mr. Weeks for permission to reproduce the six pages at the end of this section.

The Seymour family rose from an ancient knightly family to the highest pinnacle of the peerage by the marriage of Henry VIII to Jane Seymour, daughter of John Seymour(156-8). She was the mother of King Edward VI.

WILLIAM ST. MAUR(156-16)(The name was corrupted to Seymour) William St. Maur became master of Woundy and Penhow shortly after 1240. The church of Penhow was dedicated to St. Maur; here they also had their castle. His son was:

ROGER DE MAUR(158-4) Lord of Penhow and Woundy; m. Jane Damarel of Devenshire; Their second son was:

Roger De St. Maur (158-2) m. CECILIA BEAUCHAMP(158-3) daugh of JOHN DE BEAUCHAMP(158-6), Baron of Hatch. This marriage added to the fortunes and dignity of the Seymour family. They moved to Somersetshire, to their great advantage. John Beauchamp descended from Sibyl, coheirress of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, and from William Ferrers, Earl of Derby, Hugh de Vivon, and William Malet, Magna Charta surety. They were all men of prominence in their times. The son of Roger Seymour and Cecilia Beauchamp was:

WILLIAM SEYMOUR(158-1) m. MARGARET BROCKBURN(157-17) daughter of Simon de Brockburn and Joan de la Mare; d. 1381. Their son was:

ROGER SEYMOUR(157-8), m. MAUD(OR MARGARET) ESTURMI(157-9), daughter of Sir William Esturmi. Their son was:

JOHN SEYMOUR(157-4), m. ISABEL MAC-WILLIAMS(157-5) daughter of William Mac-Williams. Roger Seymour died before his son John was of age. In 1422 John was found to be heir of Sir Peter de la Mare, brother of Joan de la Mare, mother of Margaret Brockburn. John Seymour was a noted and active person. He was sheriff of several counties, and held other public offices. He was sheriff of the county of Southampton in 1430 and 1437; of Wiltshire in 1431 and 1450; of Dorest and Somersetshire in 1434. He died in 1464. His son was:

JOHN SEYMOUR(157-2) d. 1463; m. ELIZABETH COKER(157-3) daughter of SIR ROBERT COKER(157-6). Their son was:

JOHN SEYMOUR(157-1) b. ca 1450; m. ELIZABETH DARELL(156-17) daughter of Sir George Darell, of Littlecote and Margaret Stourton, daughter of John Lord Stourton.

Children:

SIR JOHN SEYMOUR(156-8); Sir George Seymour; Sir Robert Seymour; Sir William Seymour; Margaret Seymour, m. Sir William Wadham; Jane Seymour, m. Sir John Huddleston; Elizabeth Seymour, m. John Crofts; and Catherine Seymour, d. unm.

SIR JOHN SEYMOUR(156-8) b. ca 1476; d. 21 Dec. 1536, buried in the Church of Easton priory, but removed in 1590 to the Church of Great Bedwin where a monument was erected by his grandson, EDWARD(156-2); m. MARGERY WENTWORTH(156-9) daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth, Knight of the Bath(See Wentworth)

Sir John Seymour was one of the Commanders of the forces that defeated Lord Audley, and the Cornish rebels at Blackheath in Kent in 1497. Henry VII knighted him on the field of battle for his gallant actions. Henry VIII, for his service in the wars in Flanders and France, bestowed the honor of knight-banneret on him in 1513. He was sheriff of Wiltshire in 1507, 1519, 1519 and 1525; of Dorset and Somersetshire in 1517 and 1527. He attended Henry VIII at the interview with Francis, the French King, between Guisnes and Andres. He had in his retinue one chaplain, eleven servants, and eight lead horses; and was at the second interview with Francis in 1532. His children were:

John Seymour, d. unmarried; EDWARD SEYMOUR(156-4); Sir Henry Seymour; John and Anthony Seymour, who died young; Jane Seymour, third wife of Henry VIII, mother of Edward VI. She died two days after his birth, 14 Oct. 1537; Elizabeth Seymour, m. Sir Anthony Oughtred, m. 2nd. Geogory Lord of Cromwell; Margery Seymour, d. in infancy; and Dorothy Seymour, m. Sir Clement Smith, m. 2nd. Thomas Leventhorpe.

SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR(156-4) beheaded 22 Jan. 1551-2; m. 1st CATHERINE FILLIOL (154-3) daughter of Sir William Filliol; m. 2nd. Anne Stanhope.

Edward Seymour was educated at Oxford and Cambridge. He returned to his father at court and was encouraged by Henry VIII to take early to arms. He was at the taking of Bray, Roye, and Montdidier in France. He was knighted for his conduct and bravery there. He was one of the Knights for the King's body when his sister Jane Seymour married Henry VIII on 20 May 1536. The king created him Vicount of Beauchamp on 5 June after the ceremony. He was created Earl of Hertford three days after the baptism of his nephew, afterwards King Edward VI. In 1541 he was sent to France to ascertain the limits of the English borders; and on his return was elected at Hampton-Court one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter. In 1542 he was made Lord Chamberlain of England for life.

When Henry VIII made an expedition to France in 1544 Edward Seymour was made one of those commissioned to assist the Queen in her administration of the government. In 1547 he was elected Chancellor of the University of Cambridge. He was sent on several successful expeditions for the king. On his death bed, the king appointed him one of the Council to his underage son. Upon the king's death, 28 Jan. 1546/7, he immediately went to the young King Edward VI at Hertford and conducted him to London, and was elected 1 February, by the Council Governor of the King's person, and protector of his realm, dominions, and subjects until he should become 18. He was made Lord Treasurer of England on 10 February; on the 15th of February he was made baron, the king declaring in the patent; "Whereby the name of that family from which his most beloved mother, Jane, late Queen of England, drew her beginning, not be clouded by any higher title, or colour of dignity." Next day he was created Duke of Somerset.

In the first year of his administration he made peace with France, so he could spend all his time to bring about a match between Mary Stuart of Scotland, and his nephew, King Edward. Edward Seymour served his King and nephew well, for which the young king was deeply grateful. His power and nearness to the King exposed him to the envy of the nobility, so they sought ways to discredit him. The leader of the group being the Duke of Northumberland. When the leader of his opposition became known Sir Edward Seymour, provoked by continual injuries, resolved to murder the Duke of Northumberland. He went to his home attended by seconds, but did not do what he proposed.

One historian says he was a good soldier but a poor politician. His council were divided by doctrinal hatreds, jealousies and conflicting interests. He was not strong enough to lead effectively. He was inclined to the new Protestant doctrine, and with the approval of the king secured passage of laws favoring Protestantism. During the religious upheaval economic disaster fell. Some claimed

one cause of the hardships was the enclosure of lands by the great landlords. Edward Seymour took steps to help the poor, but he was unable to enforce the laws against enclosures. A rural revolt followed but was crushed by an army under the command of the Duke of Northumberland. Having lost the support of the council, Edward Seymour's enemies led by the Duke of Northumberland deposed him and sent him to the Tower. The lower class were unable to help him. In 1552 twenty articles charged him with encouraging the people to rebel. Peerage of England by Collins says, "the charges against him was in five parts: 1. Raising men in the north parts of the realm: 2. of assembling men to kill the Duke of Northumberland: 3. of resisting his attachment: 4. of killing the Gens d'Arms, and raiding London: 5. of assaulting the Lords and devising their deaths. He was tried by twenty seven Peers on 1 Dec. 1551. Those who were present at the trial heard the Lords say "Not guilty" to the charge of treason and thought he was acquitted and testified their joy with loud acclamations. And as he passed through London some hollered for joy that he was acquitted, and others cried that he was condemned (he was found guilty of felony), and the people murmured against the Duke of Northumberland and the other Lords who were his enemies."

"On Friday the 22nd of January, 1551-2, before eight in the morning, the Duke was brought from the Tower to the scaffold, which having ascended, he changed neither voice or countenance, but kneeling down, and lifting up his hands, commended himself unto God....he with great alacrity, and cheefulness of mind and countenance, uttered these words to the people:

'Dearly beloved friends, I am brought hither to suffer death, albeit I never offended against the King, neither by word or deed, and have been always faithful and true unto this realm, as any man hath been. But foreasmuch as I am by law condemned to die, I do acknowledge myself, as well as others, to be subject thereunto.....Moreover (dearly beloved friends) there is yet somewhat that I must put you in mind of, as touching Christian religion, which so long as I was in authority, I always diligently set forth and furthered, to my power. Neither do I repent me of my doings, but rejoice therein, since now the state of Christian religion cometh most near unto the form and order of the primitive church. Which thing I esteem as a great benefit of God, both to you and me; most heartily exhorting you all, that this which is most purely set forth, you will with like thankfulness accept and embrace, and set out the same in your living; which thing if you do not, without doubt, greater mischief and calamity will follow.' He was interrupted at this point by the people who saw Sir Anthony Brown riding up and supposing he had a pardon from the King. He silenced them and spoke again. 'Dearly beloved friends, there is no such matter in hand, as you vainly hope or believe. It seemth thus good to Almighty God, whose ordinance it is meet and necessary that we be all obedient unto. Wherefore, I pray you all to be quiet, and join in prayer unto the Lord, for the preservation of our noble King, unto whose majesty I wish continual health, with all felicity and abundance, and all manner of prosperous success'(the people cried out, Amen)....Moreover, I desire you to bear me witness, that I die here in the faith of Jesus Christ, desiring you to help me with your prayers, that I may perserve constant in the same unto my life's end.' He laid his head on the block, and calling thrice, 'Lord Jesus save me!' he was on the third repeating it, in a moment bereft of his head. His head and body were put into a coffin, and carried back to the Tower, and buried on the north side of the choir of St. Peter's chapel, between Queen Anne Boleyn and Queen Catherine Howard.

That his death was generally lamented is manifest. Many there were, who kept handkerchief dipped in his blood, as so many reliques: amongst the rest, a sprightly Dame, two years after, when the Duke of Northumberland was led captive through the city, for his opposition against Queen Mary, run to him in the streets, and shaking her bloody handkerchief before him, said, 'Behold the blood of that worthy man, that good uncle of that excellent king, which was shed by thy treach-

erous machination, now at this instant, begins to revenge itself upon you.'

From what our historians have wrote, and from what I have observed of his conduct, I think this may be justly said of him, That he was a pious, just man, and by his influence the reformation of religion in England did so well preceed in the beginning. Nor did he want true courage and resolution, which was conspicuous on several occasions, before recited; and though it was reputed a weakness in him in submitting to his enemies; yet in that emergency it may be said, he sacrificed himself to prevent a civil war, which might have endangered the life of his Sovereign."

"Dr. Burnet give his character in these words, 'Edward, Duke of Somerset, was a person of great virtues, eminent for piety, humble and affable in his greatness, sincere and candid in all his transactions, he was a better captain than counsellor, had often been successful in his undertakings, was always careful of the poor and oppressed; and in a word, had as many virtues and as few faults as most great men, especially when they are unexpectedly advanced, have ever had. He was much courted by John Calvin and Peter Martin, the chiefs who carried on the reformation."

The Children of Edward Seymour by his first wife, Catherine Fillol were:
John Seymour; EDWARD SEYMOUR(156-2).

SIR EDWARD SEYMOUR(156-2) d. 6 May 1593; m. MARY WALSH(156-3) daughter of John Walsh.

Sir Edward Seymour was knighted for his valour in the battle of Musselburgh on Sept. 10, 1547. In 1554 he obtained an act of Parliament entitled, "An act for the restitution in blood of Sir Edward Seymour, Knight, which recites the attainder of Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset; and restores Sir Edward Seymour so as to enable him to take any lands that may then after come to him from any collateral ancestor."

He had a grant 6th Sept. 1554 from King Edward VI, of the lordships and manors of Walton, Stowey, the park of Stowey, and the hundred of Water-Stock, with the appurtenances, in the county of Somerset, lately the possessions of his father, Edward Duke of Somerset, to him and his heirs forever.

Sir Edward Seymour took little part in public affairs. He was sheriff of Devon in 1583 and held other offices in the county. At his death he owned the castle and honour of Bury, and Bury-Pomeroy, and Bridgetown in Pomeroy, with the advowson of the church of Bury, the castle and honour of Totness, the manor of Totness; the manors of Cornworth, Lodeswell, Huise, Monnockenzeale, Losebear, a fourth part of the hundred of Hayborre, the scite of the monastery of Torr, and other lands in Devonshire; the manor and lordship of Mayden Bradley in Wilts and other lands. His son was:

EDWARD SEYMOUR(156-1). b. ca 1563 or before; d. 11 April 1613, buried in the church of Berry Pomeroy, on Thursday 27 May 1613. His funeral sermon being preached by Barnaby Potter, Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford. He married ELIZABETH CHAMPERNOUN(47-19) daughter of Sir Arthur Champernoun whose lines goes back to the English kings, the Plantagenets.

Children:

Edward, John, Willian and Walter Seymour; d. as infants; Richard Seymour; Bridget Seymour; MARY SEYMOUR(47-9), m. SIR GEORGE FARWELL(47-8); Elizabeth Seymour; Amy Seymour. (For children see Farwell).

Ancestry of Cicely Beauchamp, wife of Roger De Maur(Seymour:

ROBERT BEAUCHAMP(158-6) of Hatch, Somerset; m. Alice de Mohun, daughter of Reynold de Mohun who descends from Charlemagne. (See Ancestral Roots of sixty Colonist, by Francis Weis with additions and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th edition line 143.)

JOHN BEAUCHAMP(156-24), b. before 1249; m. Cicely Vivonne(156-25), daughter of William Vivonne and Maud Ferrers, daughter of William Ferrers, line 261-31 in Ancestral Roots, and Sybil Marshall, line 177-8 Ancestral Roots. These lines go back to William the Conqueror and Charlemagne, and to Llewellyn Ap Seisyll, Prince of North Wales 980-1023.

JOHN BEAUCHAMP (156-12) b. 25 July 1274; d. 1336; m. in or before 1301 Joan Chenduit.

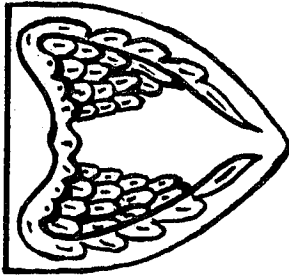
JOHN BEAUCHAMP(156-6) b. after 4 Oct. 1304; d. 19 May 1343; m. Margaret, probably the daughter of Sir Hugh Courtney.

CICELY BEAUCHAMP(158-3) b. ca 1321; d. 1393; m. ROGER DE MAUR(SEYMOUR(158-2) John Beauchamp, brother of Cicely died in 1361 without issue. She received the bulk of the family estate. She inherited the manors of Hatch, Shepton-Beauchamp, Murifield and one third of the manor of Shepton Mallet in Somerset co., the manors of Boultery and Haberton in Devon Co., plus several others. When she died 7 June 1394 her grandson Roger Seymour inherited her estates.

Sources: Peerage of England, by Collins, 1812
Complete Peerage, by G. E. Cokayne

Penhow Castle
Gwent, Wales

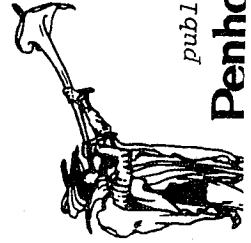
The Seymour Wings



Seymour

"The night wind sighs, the breakers roar,
And shrieks the wild sea-mew." - BYRON

Some Heraldic sources claim that the two golden wings of Seymour are the wings of the Seamew - a kind of seagull. But Heraldry is rarely literal (like three bows for the Bowes family) although not without humour. Scratched on the 10th century wall of the old Abbey at St Maur in France are crude caricatures of winged figures - with the rather long straight noses that are still a Seymour characteristic, so perhaps the wings have been with the family since before the Conquest. The wings today have been augmented by parts of the Royal Arms (granted by Henry VIII to Jane Seymour) on the arms of the Ducal House of Somerset and Marquesses of Hertford. Hertford's crest is the head of a Moor, for St Maur!



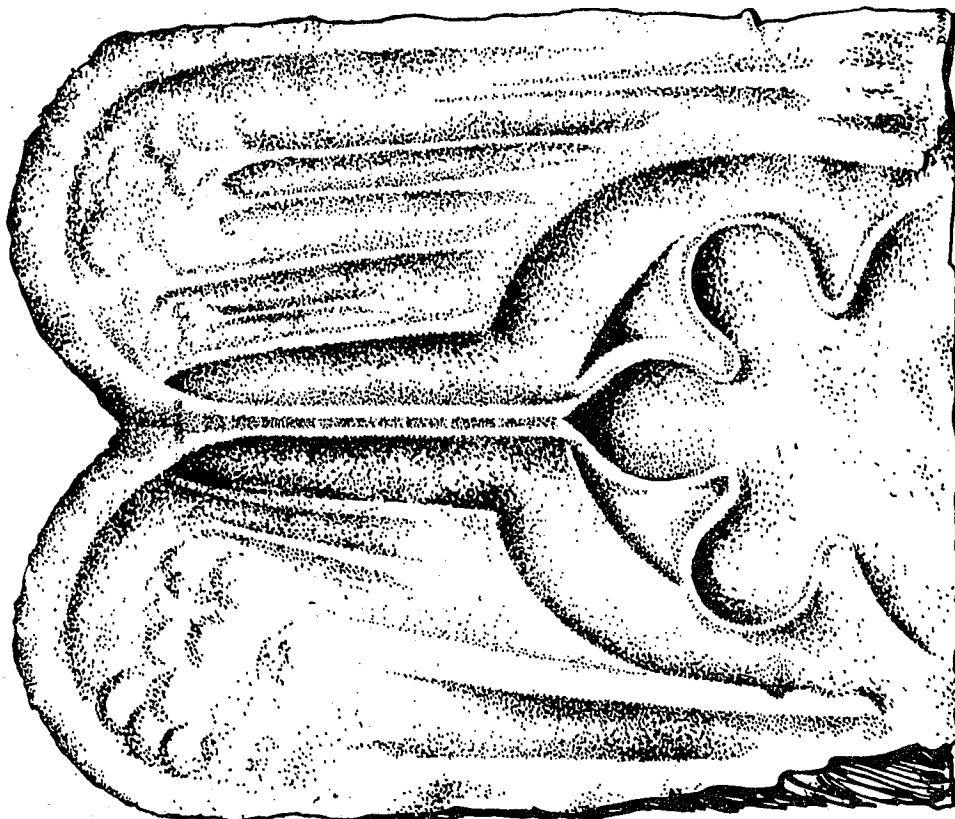
published by
Penhow Castle

THE SEYMOUR WINGS



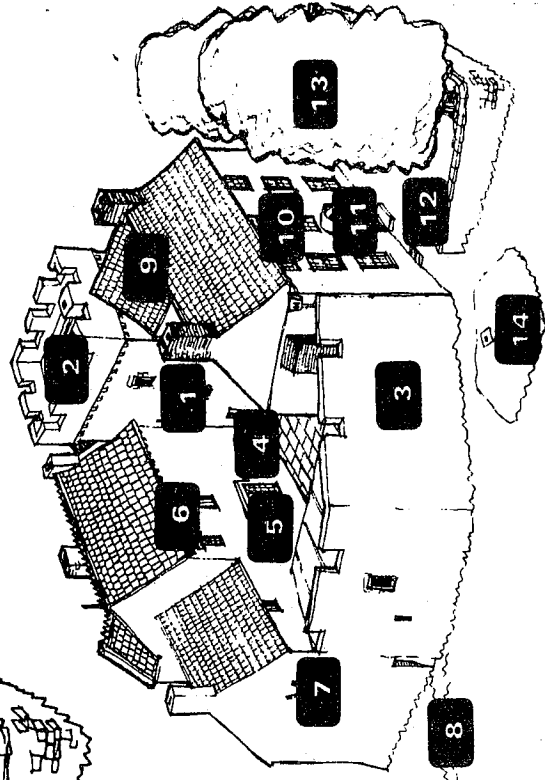
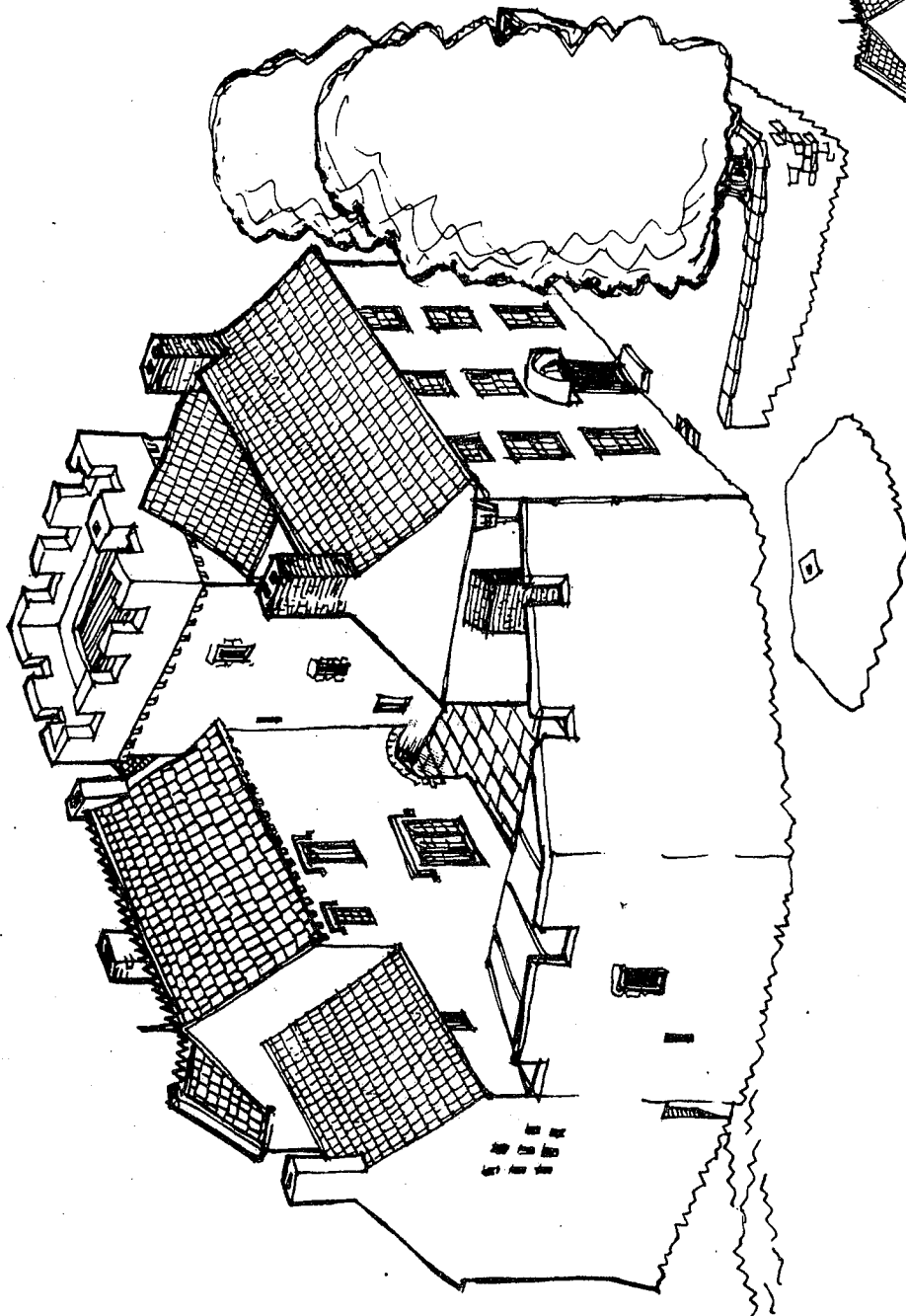
High up on the south wall of Penhow Castle are two dripstones. One bears the Griffin or dragon of the Morgan family, the other the wings of the Seymour family. The arms of the Seymours, or St. Maurs, are *Gules, 2 wings conjoined in lure or* - two golden wings joined together on a red field. These arms have been carried by the family since at least the 13th century, probably before. At one time the Seymour arms were painted in stained glass in the south aisle of the Church, and there are traces of a similar wings dripstone on the window of the Lower Hall of the Castle.

Roger Seymour of Penhow, who was born in 1340, left an only child Isabella, who married John Bowles - of a family that had been in the district for some years before. The Bowles at Penhow took the illustrious Seymour wings as their own arms, and it is John Bowles' grandson Thomas Bowles we have to thank for the present carving of the wings. He was knighted in Scotland in 1482 by Richard III, and returning to Penhow married Maud, daughter of Sir Thomas Morgan of nearby Pencoyd Castle. It seems almost certain that the Great Hall of the Castle was rebuilt in its present form to celebrate their marriage, and the Hall's dripstones thus bear the arms of the two families - the Bowles-Seymour family leaving us with a permanent reminder of the arms that were destined to become famous at Jane Seymour's marriage to King Henry VIII, who adorned Hampton Court with quantities of 2 wings conjoined in lure or.



KEY TO DIAGRAM

- 1 KEEP TOWER
12th Century
- 2 TOWER RAMPARTS
- 3 CURTAIN WALL
13th Century
- 4 MAIN COURTYARD ENTRY
14th/15th Centuries
- 5 LOWER HALL
14th/15th Centuries
- 6 GREAT HALL
15th Century
- 7 DOVECOTE
- 8 SITE OF OUTER BAILEY WALL
16th Century
- 9 TUDOR WING
16th Century
- 10 THE RESTORATION FACADE
circa 1670
- 11 SHELL-CANOPIED DOORWAY
17th Century
- 12 NORTH TERRACE
17th Century
- 13 LINDEN (LIME) TREES
18th/19th Centuries
- 14 WATER RESERVOIR
18th/19th Centuries



Penhow Castle

BIRD'S EYE VIEW OF THE CASTLE BUILDINGS FROM THE NORTH EAST

printed on Wiggins Teape Conqueror Amber Laid





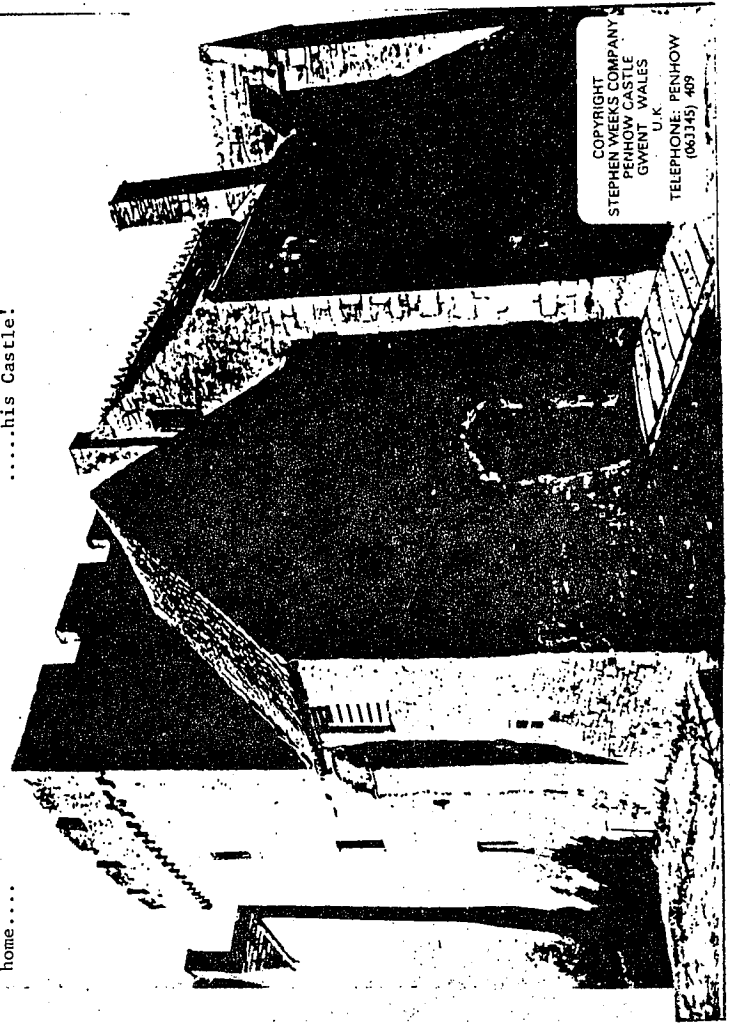
Penhow Castle

Gwent Wales

BRIEF GUIDE TO THE CASTLE BUILDINGS AND THEIR HISTORY

PENHOW CASTLE was one of a ring of Knights' castles surrounding the great baronial stronghold of Chepstow, seat of the powerful Marcher (or Border) Lords. The small castles protected the farm lands, gave advance warning of any attack and also supplied men-at-arms to help garrison Chepstow Castle in return for the Lordships of the various manors. This arrangement was known as a Knight's Fee. This was how the Castle and Manor of Penhow were held by the St Maur family. The Norman family came in the wake of the Conqueror, and originated from the village of St Maur in the Touraine, France. They must have been hardy settlers, imposing themselves on the Welsh, and eager to make good. Gwent was then very much a frontier area. One Sir Roger was about in 1129, and he is the earliest of the family recorded in these parts. By 1240 Sir William was conspiring with Gilbert Marshal, the Earl of Pembroke and Lord of Chepstow, to deprive the last of the old Gwent Princes of a nearby Manor, dividing the spoils equally between them. Their contract still exists. The name St Maur quickly became corrupted to Seymour, and it was thus at Penhow Castle that an illustrious line was founded. The great Seymours, the Protector Somerset from Sir Roger, and the present Dukes of Somerset, are all descended from Sir Roger, who - being the younger son - moved away from Penhow to find his fortune in Somerset towards the middle of the fourteenth century. But two generations later the senior branch of the family found itself with an only daughter as heir, Isabella, and she married one John Bowles, who took as his own the Seymour coat of arms - the golden wings. Thereafter the Castle continued in the hands of local families by inheritance or purchase. Only the names of the various owners are known, although in some cases there are scraps of interesting details discovered: in 1482 Sir Thomas Bowles was knighted by the Duke of Gloucester (Richard III) at Berwick on Tweed for his part in the siege of that town; Sir George Somerset was knighted in 1532 at Calais by King Henry VIII for helping arrange the King's interview with the Dauphin of France. In the early part of the seventeenth century the Castle was owned by Sir Henry Billingsley, son of a Lord Mayor of London and himself High Sheriff of the County. Through the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries the Castle was owned by a succession of large estates, and the Castle became a farm - much of it used as barns and stabling, and the Tudor Wing used as the farmhouse. In 1973

the Castle was purchased by Mr St John, who has since built up the present Castle buildings are really only the Inner Bailey. Outcrops, still visible (8), embraced the Church and now vanished farm buildings. The earliest building is the Keep(1), a stone tower with six-foot-thick walls. Originally approached by an entry on the first floor it sheltered all the Castle inhabitants during times of unrest or attack. The ground floor, with its later doorway, was the storeroom and the Seymours' chamber was on the second floor. This room has a contemporary fireplace and window, the shutter of which was devised to be proof against missiles hurled down from the ramparts (2) above. The Keep also contains an intra-mural staircase and two garderobes (lavatories) - one of which was knocked through in the fourteenth century to link the Keep to the Great Hall(6). The Halls had been built leaning up against the curtain wall(3), which was probably built in the thirteenth century. In about 1483 the Hall Wing was remodelled to make two Halls, one for the retainers(5) and a splendid larger Hall above for the Castle Lord. The large south window of the Great Hall has the arms of the Bowles and Morgan family upon it, so the Hall with its screen and minstrels' gallery may have been remade to celebrate their union. About this time the Keep fell into disuse. By the sixteenth century the Halls had been downgraded and the best chambers were on the North side of the courtyard(9). The seventeenth century dining room and parlour are formed from the Elizabethan Hall. About 1670 the North side of the curtain wall was plastered over and windows inserted to give the appearance of a mansion house from the road. The facade(10) has a fine canopied doorway(11) which sadly leads to nowhere but a small terrace(12). The rooms in the Wing were at this time panelled and a fine oak staircase introduced, the work probably carried out by Italian 'Journeyman' craftsmen. Apart from the Castle's gradual adaptation to farm use no work was conceived after the seventeenth century. After all there was no corner of the courtyard left in which to expand - for in 800 years the living core of the Castle had moved from Keep to Great Hall and from Hall to the North Wing - giving us now a perfect home.....his Castle!



COPYRIGHT
STEPHEN WEEKS COMPANY
PENHOW CASTLE
GWENT WALES
U.K.
TELEPHONE: PENHOW
(063345) 409



Seymour

Penhow Castle

Gwent Wales

To Thank
 Mrs. Klista Stender
 For Your Generosity
 in assisting the Restoration
 of this Ancient Castle
 (1129 A.D. Roger de St. Maur)
 the first home in Great Britain
 of the Illustrious
 Seymour Family
 &
 to welcome you at any time.

Stephen Weeks
 Stephen Weeks
 --- Castellan ---

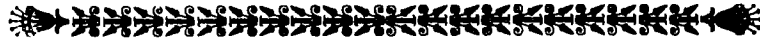
16 August Anno Domini 1978



Penhow Castle

Gwent Wales

311
THE ORIGIN OF THE ST. MAUR STONE
THE BIRTH OF A TRADITION



Saint Maur, or to give him his full latin name St Maurus, was a very early Christian follower of St Benedict. About the middle of the sixth century he left Italy and settled in France (then called Gaul) to found the first Benedictine Monastery in that country. The Monastery was started at a little village called Glanfeuil, a few miles east of Angers on the Loire River. But the Dark Ages were difficult times for any settled establishments. France was being ravaged by the Northmen, the Vikings - in particular those who settled in Normandy, the Normans. Towards the middle of the fifth century the little Monastery at Glanfeuil was reduced to ruins by the Normans, by which time St Maur had been canonised and his place of burial beneath the tiny Romanesque basilica was already a shrine. The great stone coffin of St Maur was dug up by the monks and the relics of their saint taken on a long journey which ended in a monastery near Paris on the 13th of November 868. Here the remains of St Maur found a new home, and again became a shrine. The monastery took the name St Maur De Fosseze, and flourished throughout the Middle Ages. But from 1749 until 1811 the monastery and its abbey church were demolished, and St Maur's remains lost in the French Revolution - some last vestige, it is thought, ending up at a tiny church in the French Jura region. The Normans that settled at Glanfeuil became Christians, and the village renamed St Maur-sur-Loire. The abbey was rebuilt, and was thriving when a family set out to pastures new in Britain, leaving the village and its abbey and finally settling at Penhow, where, as we know, the name *De St Maur* (ie from St Maur village) became corrupted into *Seymour*.

Today St Maur-sur-Loire still has an abbey which incorporates St Maur's basilica, and its empty stone coffin. English soldiers during the 100 years' War in the 14th century scrawled their names on the walls of the church. The abbey is a lively place, helping young people. Its vineyards produce excellent wine - probably the same tasting drink that the early Seymours downed. At St Maur De Fosseze the abbey church is slowly being uncovered by a local archaeological society, although the remains are threatened by the bulldozer when the work is completed. On September 13th 1977 a stone from the Choir of the abbey - where St Maur's remains were kept - was transported to Penhow Castle, somehow bringing together the stray elements of the Seymour story. It is now housed in the first hall of the Seymours, the Seymour Chamber of the Keep Tower - and kept in a gilded wooden tabernacle of 14th century design. Perhaps the first Seymours kept some sacred relic of St Maur to give them good fortune in those bleak days of the 12th century.

Now visitors to the Castle who are Seymours are permitted to touch this stone from the last resting place of their nominal saint and so forge a link with their roots going back many centuries. Those touching the stone receive a certificate and are also permitted to enter their names in the special Seymour Register kept near the Stone.

St Maur's Saint's Day is January 15th, when a special service is held at Penhow Church (which was originally dedicated to the Saint). The Church-in-Wales Holy Eucharist Service is at 10am.

SHELDON (2)

"He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread;" Proverbs 12:11

The English families named Sheldon derive their name from various places called Sheldon, viz., Sheldon in Derbyshire, Sheldon in Devenshire, and Sheldon in Warwickshire. The Derbyshire families were substantitally yoemen.

Bakewell is an ancient parish in High Peak Hundred, Derbyshire, about twenty-five miles northwest of London. The parish was divided into twenty-three townships, nine of which had separate chapels, branches of the mother parish church. Among those townships were Bakewell, Ashford, Baslow, Chelmorton, Flaff, Hadden, Manyash, Priestcliffe, Sheldon, and Taddington.

The township of Scheladon(Sheldon) appears in records soon after the Norman Conquest; in course of time the name was shortened to Sheladon and Scheldon, and about 1450 to Sheldon.

The Sheldon family from which Isaac Sheldon, the immigrant settled in Northampton about 1652, was descended is found at Monyash, in Bakewell Co. Derby, as early as the closing years of the fourteenth century.

RICHARD SHELDON(44-16) b. about 1386.

At an inquisition taken at Asscheburne on the Thursday before the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord, 10 Henry VI (20 Dec. 1431) Richard Scheldon of Monyash was one of the jurors and held a free tenement in Monyash. His son was:

HUGH SHELDON(44-16) b. ca 1410.

On the Feast of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary, 15 Henry VI (2 Feb. 1436/7) John Assheley, chaplain, granted to Thomas Verson, John Stafford, William de Monyash, Thomas in the Dale, William Perysson, William Clee, John Clee, and HUGH de SCHELADON, all of Monyash, co. Derby, a toft and barn in Monyash. His son was:

RICHARD SHELDON(44-16) b. ca 1440; m. Elizabeth-----.

Children:

Hugh Sheldon, b. ca 1465

JOHN SHELDON(44-16) ca 1470

Richard Sheldon, b. ca 1475

On Thursday next after the Feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross, 5 Edward IV (8 May 1465), Richard, son of Hugh Scheldon, and Elizabeth his wife, conveyed to William Smyth a cottage and 7 acres of land in Monyash, co. Derby.

On 12 Nov. 1494 Richard Sheldon surrendered to his son John Sheldon a cottage and 4 acres of land in Asheford co. Derby.

JOHN SHELDON(44-16) b. ca 1470; d. 1523.

Children:

JOHN SHELDON(44-16) b. ca 1495.

Roger Sheldon, b. ca 1500.

The earliest mention found of John Sheldon is on 12 Nov. 1494, when Richard Scheldon surrendered to the lord of the manor a cottage and 4 acres of land in Asheford, co. Derby, called Lowefield, to the use of his son John Scheldon and his heirs forever. Probably this grant was in the nature of a marriage settlement on his younger son, to whose descendants this cottage passed for several generations. But John Sheldon also acquired property in Monyash, where he resided.

On 4 Oct. 1514, John Sheldon of Monyash and Richard Sheldon his brother, were fined for brewing. On 15 Oct. 1516, 25 Nov. 1518, 26 May 1519, and 16 Oct. 1520, the wife of John Sheldon of Monyash was fined 2d. for brewing.

JOHN SHELDON(44-16) b. ca 1495; living as late as 1572; m. twice, names unk.
Children by 1st wife:

Roger Sheldon, b. ca 1520.

RICHARD SHELDON(44-16) b. ca 1525; d. ca 1600.

About 1523 John Sheldon succeeded to lands of his father at Monyash, Flagg, and Ashford, and also acquired lands in Taddington, where he lived during part of his life. The earliest mention of him is found as a juror at the court of the manor of High Peak Hundred, held 9 Oct. 1525, he also appears as a juror at courts held 10 Oct. 1531, 14 May 1538, and 31 May 1544.

RICHARD SHELDON(44-16)b. ca 1525; d. ca 1600; name of his wife unknown.

Children:

ROGER SHELDON (44-8) b. ca 1550.

Richard Sheldon, b. ca 1555; bur. at Bakewell, 7 Mar. 1621/2

On the death, without issue, of his elder brother, Roger Sheldon in March 1590/1, Richard Sheldon became the latter's heir. This circumstance caused a lengthy litigation between Richard Sheldon and his younger half brother, Henry Sheldon. There are voluminous documents in the various actions, counteractions, and depositions in this case in the Court of Star Chamber.

ROGER SHELDON(44-8) b. ca 1550; buried at Bakewell co., Derby 30 Sept. 1623, aged over 73 years.

Children:

ARTHUR SHELDON(44-4) b. ca 1575

Anne Sheldon, d. unm.; bur. 4 Jan 1619-20.

George Sheldon, bur. 26 Mar. 1622.

Thomas Sheldon.

The earliest mention of Roger Sheldon is as a youth in Monyash, when in an altercation he was assaulted by his remote and youthful kinsman, George Sheldon, who was fined 3s. 4d. at a court held 30 Oct. 1566.

He is mentioned as son and heir of Richard Sheldon in the lawsuit in 1591/2 between Richard and his half brother, Henry Sheldon.

Upon the death of his father, about 1600, he succeeded to the little cottage with 4 acres in Ashford, co. Derby, called Lowefield, which had come to his great-grandfather, John Sheldon in 1494.

ARTHUR SHELDON(44-4) b. ca 1575; d. in the summer of 1651 age about 75 years; m. about 1600, wife's name unk.

Children:

Jane Sheldon, b. ca 1600; m. 9 July 1620, William Wright.

Mary Sheldon, b. ca 1602; d. unm.; bur. 13 Jan. 1617/18.

RALPH SHELDON(44-2) b. ca 1605.

Arthur Sheldon, b. ca 1607; bur. 17 Apr. 1618.

John Sheldon, b. ca 1610; bur. 20 Apr. 1618.

Anne Sheldon, b. 1612; m. 24 May 1635, Ralph White.

Elizabeth Sheldon, b. ca 1615; m. William Lowe.

Arthur Sheldon succeeded to the little cottage in Ashford, called Lowefield which was in the family as early as 1494.

The will of Arthur Sheldon of Ashford co. Derby, yeoman, weak in body, dated 10 June 1651, To be buried in the chapel of Ashford, near William Lowe his seat there. To my son Ralph Sheldon 2d. 6d., and to his wife Barbara 2s. 6d. To my grandchild ISAAK SHELDON 8 pounds. To (grandson)Samuel Sheldon 4 pounds. My grandson Solomon Sheldon is to be kept one and one-half years with meat and drink after my decease, at the cost of my executor. To my grandsons William, Thomas, and John Wright 5s. each. To (daughter) Anne White, wife of Ralph White of Sheldon 20 pounds. All the residue of my goods to (daughter) Elizabeth Lowe, wife of William Lowe of Ashford, and she is to be sole executrix. Supervisor:

Ralph White of Sheldon. (signed) The mark of Arthur Sheldon. Witnesses: John Wright and John Ragge; Proved at Westminster 20 May 1653 by the executrix Elizabeth, the wife of William Lowe.

RALPH SHELDON(44-2) b. ca 1605; d. probably at sea 1651; m. 27 Apr. 1629
Barbara Stone.

Children:

ISAAC SHELDON(30-22) b. ca 1630.

Samuel Sheldon, b. ca 1632; bur. 31 Jan. 1684/5 at Ashover, co. Derby; m. ca 1656 Dorothy-----.

Solomon Sheldon, b. ca 1634; m. 3 Mar. 1657/8 Mary Wheatcroft.

The earliest mention of Ralph Sheldon is the record of his marriage to Barbara Stone. On 10 Jan. 1650/1 a license was issued to him to pass beyond the sea. In the emigration licenses at that time a destination on the Continent of Europe, such as Spain, France, Holland, etc. is thus specifically named, while the term "beyond the sea" generally referred to America. If Ralph Sheldon started to America in 1651 it would appear he never arrived there, probably he died at sea. His son Isaac is found first on the New England records 13 Sept. 1652. His brothers either did not come with him and his father or returned to England as they are found in the English records in 1663 and died there. With the facts known it would not be unreasonable to speculate that the whole family sailed for America and when the father died enroute the mother and two younger sons returned to England, and Isaac being about twenty-one decided to stay in New England.

ISAAC SHELDON(30-22) b. ca 1629-30 in England; d. 27 July 1709 Northampton Mass.; m. 1st. 1653 MARY WOODFORD(30-21) daughter of Thomas and Mary (Blott) Woodford, b. ca 1636; d. 17 Apr. 1684; m. 2nd Mehitable (Gunn) Ensign.

Children:

1. Mary Sheldon, b. ca 1654; m. 11 Dec. 1670 John Bridgeman.

2. Isaac Sheldon, b. 4 Sept. 1656.

3. John Sheldon, b. 8 Dec. 1658.

4. Thomas Sheldon, b. 6 Aug. 1661.

5. Ruth Sheldon(twin), b. 27 Aug. 1663; m. 1st. 6 Nov. 1679 Joseph Wright; 2nd. 28 Oct. 1698 Samuel Strong.

6. Thankful Sheldon(twin) b. 27 Aug. 1663; m. 23 Feb. 1680/1 Benjamin Edwards.

7. MINDWELL SHELDON(30-11) b. 24 Feb. 1665/6; m. 1st. 30 Apr. 1684 John Pomroy; 2nd. 19 Apr. 1687 JOHN LYMAN(30-10) (for children see Lyman)

8. Joseph Sheldon, b. 1 Feb. 1667/8.

9. Hannah Sheldon, b. 29 June 1670; m. 24 Dec. 1690 Samuel Chapin.

10. Eleazer Sheldon, b. 4 Aug. 1672; d. 13 Feb. 1673.

11. Samuel Sheldon, b. 9 Nov. 1675.

12. Ebenezer Sheldon, b. 1 Mar. 1677/8.

13. Mercy Sheldon, b. 4 Feb. 1681/2; d. 24 Feb. 1681/2.

Child by 2nd. wife:

14. Jonathan Sheldon, b. 29 May 1687.

The town record of Windsor Conn. of 13 Sept. 1652 gives the following order: "it is assented that Isack Sheldon and Samuella Rockwell shall keepe house together in ye house that is Isackes, so (long) thay cary themselves soberly and doe not intertayne Idel persones to ye evell expenc of time by night or daye."

Isacc Sheldon bought a house and 3 acre lot in Windsor in 1653. He moved to Northampton in 1656 which was thereafter his home. He was selectman 1656-57; freeman 1663; tithingman 1678; member of the highway commission 1681; overseer of the poor 1698. His will was dated 21 June 1708 and proved 1 Sept. 1708 and named his wife Mehitable, his sons Isaac, John, Thomas, Joseph, Samuel, Ebenezer and Jonathan Sheldon, and his daughters Mary Bridgeman, Ruth Strong, Thankful Edwards, MINDWELL LYMAN, and Hannah Chapin.

SOURCES: NEHGR Vol. LXXX, p. 378-399. Immigrant Ancestors, by Frederick Virkus.

SMITH (2)

"And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied and shall praise the name of Jehovah your God, that has dealt wonderously with you; and my people shall never be put to shame." Joel 2:26

SAMUEL SMITH(37-2) b. ca 1602 in England; d. 1680; m. Elizabeth Chileab ca 1624. She died 16 Mar. 1686 age 84.

Children:

1. Samuel Smith, b. ca 1625
2. Elizabeth Smith, b. ca 1627; m. ca 1646 Nathaniel Foote; 2nd. William Gull.
3. Mary Smith, b. ca 1630; m. John Graves.
4. Philip Smith, b. ca 1633.
5. CHILLEAB SMITH(37-1) b. ca 1635.
6. John Smith, killed in King Philip's War.

Samuel Smith came to New England 30 April 1634 with his wife, Elizabeth and four of his six children, the youngest Philip being one year old. They came from Ipswich, co. Suffolk, England on the ship Elizabeth and settled first at Watertown. On 6 May and 3 June 1635 the General Court gave approval for some of the people of Watertown to select a new place of their choice for a settlement so long as they stayed under the government of the General Court.

It is thought that Samuel probably went first with those who journeyed overland through the trackless forest, built a home and returned for his family of small children; although Winthrop's "History of New England" tells of a party of sixty men, women and little children going to Connecticut in Sept. of 1635 with their cows, horses and swine, and arriving safely. The rest of their possessions they probably sent by water up the stormy coast. This new settlement was Wethersfield where we later find another ancestor, LUKE HITCHCOCK.

Samuel Smith was a fellmonger which Webster defines as "one who removes hair or wool from hides in preparation for making leather." The Fur trade was one of the big businesses of the Colony and leather was an important part of it. The early colonists wore leather breeches and jackets. Samuel was reputed to be one of the wealthiest men in Wethersfield. He was part owner of the first ship built in New England, called the "Tryall". It was used in various commercial enterprises, and November 1649 the General Court authorized him and the rest of the owners to get and make pipestaves as the ship would hold and ship out on its first voyage. He also made a large number of purchases and sales of land at Wethersfield further indicating he must have been a man of considerable means.

Samuel Smith was made freeman 3 Sept. 1634. He was Deputy to the General Court Nov. 1637 to May 1659; assistant to the Connecticut Colony March and April 1638; Deputy to Massachusetts Bay Colony 1661-73; Lieutenant of Hadley troops 1663-78; Commander to the Mohawks 1667. He served as a member of the court, in Feb. 1651, that tried John Carrington and his wife for witchcraft. The indictment of "thou deservest to dye" was returned. It is not known if the sentence was carried out.

Samuel Smith, with Nathaniel Dickerson and Mr. Trat, was chosen 28 Dec. 1649 to seat people in the meeting house. This important assignment has been discussed in other sections of this book.

He was chosen on 28 Mar. 1653, on a committee from Middletown to fix boundry lines between the two towns. Boundries often required adjustment in those days.

The trainbands of the different colonies have also been noted in other sections. They were militias set up to protect the town, and all towns helped others when the occasion arose. Samuel Smith was first Sergeant then Lieutenant.

Samuel Smith was probably one of the company that accompanied Lieut. Robert Seeley in 1637 to fight the Pequot. He held the position of Lieutenant until 1678 when he resigned because of age. He served inactively in King Philip's war in 1676. His son was killed in the war. A year later his son-in-law was also killed by Indians. In 1696 his granddaughter Elizabeth Foote Belden and six of her fourteen children were either killed, wounded or captured by Indians at Deerfield, Mass., and in 1704 his great grandchild, Samuel Foote was ambushed and killed by Indians.

Wethersfield suffered two church quarrels, one in 1640/1 when a large number of its citizens moved to Saybrook. The one that resulted in Samuel, and part of his family, moving was the one at Hartford between ELDER WILLIAM GOODWIN and REV. SAMUEL STONE. The Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut, by Cutter states of this controversy, "Samuel Smith also took a very active part in the church as well as the state. It may be of interest here to give a short account of the 'Hartford Controversy', showing the strong feeling of the time in matters of conscience as well as the reason why Samuel Smith with others removed to Hadley in 1659. The church at Hartford was one of the largest and most eminent in New England, and the two ministers, THOMAS HOOKER and SAMUEL STONE, though unlike in some respects, were both great and good men, whose praise was in all the churches. Mr. Hooker was firm and decided, but prudent and conciliatory, and there was no serious trouble while he lived. A few years after his death a contention arose with a majority of the church on one side and a strong minority on the other. On each side were men of distinction in the town and colony. The first disturbance was occasioned by the call of a person to supply the place of Mr. Hooker, who had died. Then arose the question about the enlarging of baptism. The minority were attached to the order professed and practiced by Mr. Hooker. They preferred to adhere to the Cambridge platform and were opposed to any changes. Mr. Stone endeavored to introduce some new practices into the church; these innovations were displeasing to the minority. The changes related to three subjects: qualifications for baptism, churchmanship, and the rights of brotherhood. Only the members of the church in full communion had their children baptized. The synod held in Boston in 1657 decided that children could be baptized if their parents were not scandalous, though not members of the church in full communion. Mr. Stone advocated it. This met with so much opposition that the minority formally withdrew from the church and formed a union with the church of Wethersfield under Mr. John Russell. They then applied for a grant of land in Hadley from the Court of Massachusetts, which was given to them on one condition that they submit to an orderly hearing of the differences between themselves and their brethren. In appointing the annual Thanksgiving in November one of the reasons given for thanks was the settling of the differences in Hartford. The General Court of Massachusetts, so careful to have the members separate from the church in an orderly manner, never suggested that there was any irregularity in the conduct of the Wethersfield members who settled in Hadley in 1659."

Samuel Smith, his sons Samuel and Philip, were among the 59 who met at Goodman Ward's barn on 18 April 1659 and signed the compact to remove to Hadley. (more of the controversy is to be found in the GOODWIN and STONE section of this book)

Samuel Smith was one of two selected as Town Measurers, 31 Dec. 1660; in 1661 as assessor. He was one of three chosen on 14 Jan. 1667, to serve as trustees for the fund given by William Goodwin, acting as trustee for the estate of Edward Hopkins, to establish a grammar school at Hadley. He was on the committee to select the land that would be used by the school. He received a life tenure as trustee of the school in 1669, and his sons, Philip in 1681 and Chileab in 1686 succeeded to this trusteeship. In 1720 two of the four members of the committee were Joseph, son of John, and John, son of Philip.

Samuel Smith was granted a license to sell wine and strong liquors in 1671.

Such a license was only granted to the most trustworthy citizens and strictly controlled. He signed in Feb. 1669 a petition to the Governor and General Court of Massachusetts, opposing the decree that levied impost and customs on merchandise, cattle, horses and grain entering Hadley. He was a contributor to Harvard College. He died in 1680 and the inventory of his estate was taken 17 Jan. 1681. His wife, Elizabeth died 16 Mar. 1686, age 84.

CHILEAB SMITH(30-24) b. ca 1635 Wethersfield, Conn.; d. 7 March 1731 age 95; m. 2 Oct. 1661 HANNAH HITCHCOCK(30-25) b. ca 1645; d. 31 Aug. 1733; daughter of LUKE and ELIZABETH(GIBBONS) HITCHCOCK.

Children:

1. Hannah Smith, b. 7 July 1662; m. 23 Mar. 1681 John Montauge.
2. SAMUEL SMITH(30-14), b. 9 Mar. 1665; d. 4 Aug. 1724; m. SARAH BLISS(30-15)
3. LUKE SMITH(30-12) b. 16 Apr. 1666; d. ca 1748; m. 9 Apr. 1690 MARY CROW (30-13), b. 5 Feb. 1672; d. 19 June 1761.
4. Ebenezer Smith, b. 11 July 1668; d. ca 1716; m. Oct. 1691 Abigail Broughton.
5. Nathaniel Smith, b. 1 Jan. 1670; d. an infant.
6. John Smith, b. 8 Oct. 1671; d. ca 1750; m. 1691 Martha Golding.
7. a son, b. and d. in 1673.
8. Hester Smith, b. 31 Mar. 1674; m. 20 Oct. 1696.
9. a daughter, b. and d. Mar. 1677.
10. Elizabeth Smith, b. 2 Feb. 1679; m. 26 Oct. 1698 James Smith.
11. Mary Smith, b. 16 Aug. 1681; d. after 1746; m. 15 Dec. 1698 Preserved Smith.
12. Chileab Smith, Jr., b. and d. Aug. 1682.
13. Chileab Smith, Jr., b. 3 Feb. 1685; d. 8 Nov. 1746; m. 19 Dec. 1710 Mercy Golding.
14. Sarah Smith, b. 26 Apr. 1688; d. 5 Oct. 1760; m. 13 Apr. 1710 Jonathan Morton.

Chileab Smith, like his father Samuel, was prominent in the affairs of Hadley. He became trustee of the Hadley school 8 June 1686. He strongly upheld the General Court in its decision 28 Sept. 1686 that required the new grammar school not be expanded into an "English school separate from the grammar school". He served as town selectman in 1675, 1681, 1690 and 1696. He was made an Ensign in the Hadley Militia in 1692. In 1714 he was one selected to the seating of persons in the new meeting house. When tithingmen were ordered in Massachusetts by the General Court, he was one of the first four appointed in Hadley. Tithingmen were peace officers and were required to watch over the conduct of the liquor sellers, night walkers, tipplers, and Sabbath breakers, then report their names to the magistrates.

Chileab Smith probably followed in the same business as his father, that of fellmonger and shipper. He was Hadley's highest taxpayer in 1686, therefore it is apparent he prospered.

SAMUEL SMITH(30-14) b. 9 Mar. 1665; d. 4 Aug. 1724; m. 9 Mar. 1687 SARAH BLISS(30-15) daughter of LAWRENCE and LYDIA (WRIGHT) BLISS. Samuel Smith was a shoemaker by trade.

Children:

1. Samuel Smith, b. 25 Nov. 1687; d. 18 Jan. 1688.
2. Sarah Smith, b. 10 Apr. 1689; m. 27 Feb. 1713 E. Perkins.
3. Samuel Smith, b. 11 Aug. 1691.
4. Peletiah Smith, b. 8 Mar. 1694.
5. William Smith, b. 21 Dec. 1696.
6. LYDIA SMITH(30-7), b. 30 Nov. 1699; m. 12 June 1724 SAMUEL SMITH(30-6)
7. Hannah Smith, b. 18 Oct. 1701; unkm.
8. Elizabeth Smith, b. 23 Jan 1704; d. 18 Mar. 1712.

9. Esther Smith, b. 14 June 1706; m. 22 Feb. 1727 Daniel Belding.
10. Margaret Smith, b. 24 Jan. 1710; m. 6 Mar. 1734 Samuel Church.

LUKE SMITH(30-12) b. 16 Sep. 1666; d. ca 1748; m. 9 Apr. 1690 MARY CROW(30-13) daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Lewis) Crow. She was born 5 Feb. 1672; d. 19 June 1761, age 89.

Children:

1. Luke Smith, b. 12 Feb. 1691; d. 15 June 1693.
2. a son, b. 5 Apr. 1692; d. 9 Apr. 1692.
3. Mary Smith, m. 2 Dec. 1714 John Preston
4. Hannah Smith, b. 1 Mar. 1694; m. Nathaniel Dickinson.
5. Luke Smith, b. 21 May 1697.
6. SAMUEL SMITH(30-6) b. 23 May 1699; m. 12 June 1724 LYDIA SMITH(30-7).
7. Jonathan Smith, b. 4 Mar. 1702.
8. Ruth Smith, b. 8 Apr. 1703; m. 13 Feb. 1724 Israel Dickinson.
9. David Smith, b. 7 July 1707.
10. Joseph Smith, b. 22 Mar. 1710.
11. Smith, b. 5 May 1713; m. 9 Aug. 1734 James Smith.

SAMUEL SMITH(30-6), b. 23 May 1699; m. 12 June 1724 LYDIA SMITH(30-7) b. 30 Nov. 1699; d. 6 Feb. 1786 age 86 years, 2 months and 6 days. Samuel and Lydia were first cousins.

Children:

1. Samuel Smith, b. 7 Sept. 1724; d. 1746.
2. LYDIA SMITH(30-3) b. 7 Apr. 1728; m. 17 Nov. 1750 GAD ALVORD(30-3).
3. Josiah Smith, b. 26 Aug. 1729; d. 29 Aug. 1779; m. 26 Dec. 1751 Abigail Eastman.
4. Mary Smith, b. 3 Mar. 1732; m. 16 Mar. 1749 Josiah White.
5. Reuben Smith, b. 23 Sept. 1733; d. 11 Nov. 1733.
6. Rebecca Smith, b. 25 Mar. 1740; m. Job Alvord.
7. Phebe Smith, b. 25 Mar. 1742; m.-----Dickinson.

Sources: Genealogy and Family History of the State of Connecticut, by Wm. Cutter.
 Middletwon Upper House, by Adan
 History of Hadley, by Judd.
 Ancient Wethersfield, by Adams & Stiles
 History of Northampton, by Trumbull
 First Book of Deeds at Springfield

STENDER

"Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul." Jeremiah 32:41

1. HANS HINRICH PETER STENDER(1c-2), m. CATHARINA FRIEDERICE ELISABETH HOLM (1c-3). Their son was:

11. WILHELM HEINRICK FREDRICH STENDER(1-16), b. 6 Jan. 1824 in Kassau, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany; d. 27 Jan. 1892; m. 1st. Anna Eratetia Katharina Busch; d. 10 Jan. 1861; m. 2nd. 1 Apr. 1861, ANNA MARGARETA WILHELMINE DURCOP, (1-17) b. 4 July 1834 in Kassau, daughter of JOCHIM HINRICH and IDA CHRISTINE WEIDMANN DURCOP; d. 8 June 1872 age 37 years 11 months; m. 3rd. Karolina Elisabeth Marsen.

Child by 1st wife:

11a. Wilhelmine Margareta Katherina Stender; m.-----Moller.

Children by 2nd. wife:

111. EARNEST HERMANN WILHELM STENDER(1-8), b. 19 Nov. 1863, Kassau, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany; d. 19 Feb. 1934, at Anthon Woodbury, Co., Iowa; m. 11 Jan. 1888 at Grand Mound, Iowa, JOHANNA CHRISTINE HAUSCHILDT(1-9) b. 2 Jan. 1868 at Hamberg, Germany, daughter of William Hauschildt; d. 19 Feb. 1944 at Anthon, Iowa. Both buried at Oak Hill cemetery, Anthon, Iowa.

112. Magnus Johann Fredrick Stender, b. 4 Feb. 1867; d. before 1892.

11b. Emma Augusta Wilhelmine Stender, b. 8 Sept. 1869; d. before 1892.

Children by 3rd. wife:

11c. Ernestine Karoline Wilhelmine Stender, b. 8 Apr. 1873.

11d. Anna Christina Augusta Stender, b. 18 Nov. 1875.

113. Wilhelm August Fredrich Stender, b. 17 Aug. 1887.

111. EARNEST HERMANN WILHELM STENDER(1-8) b. 19 Nov. 1863; d. 19 Feb. 1934; m. 11 Jan. 1888 JOHANNA CHRISTINE HAUSCHILDT(1-9)

Children:

1111. John Henry Stender, b. 2 July 1890; d. 29 July 1970.

111a. Marie Christina Stender, b. 1 June 1894; d. 26 Oct. 1960; m. 27 Mar. 1918 Fredrich Kulhmann.

111b. Bertha D. Stender, b. 8 July 1896; m. Henry Thomas Ploen, b. 23 July 1890; m. 17 Feb. 1958.

111c. Erna Christina Stender, b. 22 Dec. 1903; d. 10 Mar. 1934; m. 27 Oct. 1926 Chris C. Petersen.

1112. ALBERT HANS WILLIAM STENDER(1-4), b. 23 May 1906 near Schleswig, Iowa; m. 11 Sept. 1933 KLISTA NAOMI SCHRUNK(1-5) b. 25 Dec. 1914, daughter of WILLIAM ROLAND SCHRUNK(1-10) and RAE ELIZABETH FULLER(1-11).

Herman Stender was baptised in the German Lutheran Church 10 Dec. 1863.

His sponsors were: Ernestine Elise Schlichting, Caroline Fredericke Stender, and Dorothea Wilhelmine Eckhorst. He was confirmed at the age of fifteen.

Herman was about six months old when, on 1 Feb. 1864, 60,000 Prussian and Austrian troops invaded the duchies of Schleswig, by-passing the Hanoverian and Saxon troops which occupied Holstein, on their way to the invasion and defeat of Denmark. What effect all this military action had on the life of the Stender family is not known. However Article 54 in the Constitution of the North German Confederation of 1871 did change drastically the life of Herman Stender. This article stated "every German should serve in the standing army for seven years." Herman decided to try his luck in America to avoid this seven year commitment. He came about 1884-86 alone. His mother was dead having died at the early age of thirty-seven in an epidemic. His only full brother and sister may also have been dead by the time he came to America as they were not listed as surviv-

ors in the obituary of his father in 1892. One of his half-sister's came over several years later.

Herman came steerage, the cheapest way possible. He then had enough money for rail fare as far as Chicago, Ill.. He started walking westward out of Chicago. A farmer offered him a ride in his wagon. Upon finding out Herman's situation, he offered him a job and took him home. When the lady of the house served him his first meal in many days he was unable to eat much of it. He worked in Illinois for about one year and then moved on to Clinton County, Iowa. This was apparently his original destination. Other Stenders are to be found in the census records of that period, but no direct relationship has been established. However, many that came from Germany around this time (2 million between 1871 and 1890) came to areas where someone they knew had settled earlier. They may have been distant cousins.

Herman married Johanna Christina Hauschildt, who had arrived from Germany with her father around the same time. Her mother had died in Germany, and she and her father came over alone. The young couple farmed in Clinton County until about 1900, when they moved to Crawford County, Iowa. Here he continued his occupation of farming. In 1910 the family moved to Woodbury County, Iowa and farmed in Wolf Creek township. About 1914 they sold this farm and bought one in Grant township. Here they built a new house. The post World War I boom led Herman and his son John to buy another farm west of Anthon, Iowa. He mortgaged the Grant township farm to secure a down payment. They moved to this farm while son-in-law and daughter, Fred and Marie Stender Kulhmann farmed the Grant township farm. Farm prices fell and the second farm was lost to the mortgage holder. Son John then went to Anthon in 1924 and bought a truck and engaged in the farm to market trucking business. Herman moved to a small farm near Anthon for a short time, then moved back to the Grant township farm. He stayed there until ill health forced him to retire in 1929 to a home in Anthon. This was the year of the Stock Market crash and the start of the Great Depression. The Grant township farm was also lost to the mortgage holder. Many farmers, as well as others lost everything in the depression. It was said that banks and loan company owned most of the farms in Woodbury county, and this applied everywhere.

Herman Stender died 19 February 1934. If he had a dream of acquiring great wealth in the new world it never materialized, but he left a heritage of a fine family. He loved his adopted country. He wanted his children to learn to speak English correctly without an accent, therefore they spoke German in the home until the children had all started to school and learned English from their teachers. Herman still had a strong German accent when he died, but none of his children did.

The following letter is from his half brother and its contents could only have helped him appreciate his adopted homeland even though the impossible dream almost became a reality, then slipped through his fingers with the great depression.

Postmarked 28 April 1914 at Neustadt, Holstein Germany:

Dear Brother and Sister-in-law:

Let you know we got your letter--would have written long ago--didn't get around to it. We are still healthy and happy and hope this finds you the same. We have bad weather every day here--it rained the whole month of March throughout and it looks like April has started out the same way. Have you sold your house and land--or will that come of nothing? You wrote us about it that one time. I thought you were supposed to visit us this summer but probably one can't think about that just yet. Still nothing would please us more. If you have enough money could you be so good as to help us out a bit. I would like to buy a cow and we just can't afford one from what I earn. I only get 2.50 a year and if I have a cow then things will be a bit easier. Here I am a farm hand working with

Evang.-luth. Landeskirche Schleswig-Holsteins

Kirchenbuchamt der Propstei Oldenburg in Holstein

Auszug aus dem Taufregister der Kirchengemeinde Altenkrempe

Jahrgang 1863 Seite 504 Nr. 108

Baptismus
Täufling Ernst Hermann Wilhelm Stender
geboren am 19.11.1863
getauft am 10.12.1863

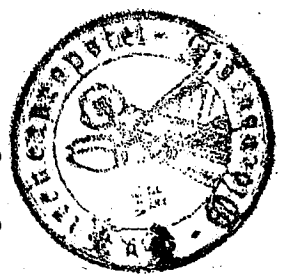
Parents
Eltern:
1) Vater: Stender, Wilhelm Hinrich Friedrich Arbeiter auf den „Hufen“
2) Mutter (Geburtsname): Dürcop, Anna Magareta Wilhelmine

Sponsors
Paten:
1.) Ernestine Elise Schlichting
2.) Caroline Friedericke Stender
3.) Dorothea Wilhelmine Eckhorst alle auf den Hufen

Sonstige für die Abstammung wichtige Angaben
ehelicher Sohn *Legal Son*

Beglaubigt von dem

Schönwalde a. B., den 8. Nov. 19 77



Kirchenbuchamt
der Propstei Oldenburg i. H.

W. Müller Töpin
Therese Pester

Gebühr: 1,— DM

1929

Closing Out
PUBLIC SALE

On account of quitting the farm I will sell at a public closing out sale at my farm 4 miles northwest of Oto; 8 miles southwest of Anthon, on

Tuesday February 19

Beginning immediately after the free lunch at noon, the following described property:

4 HEAD OF HORSES

Grey team 12 and 13 yrs. old, wt. 2700; grey gelding 14 yrs. old, wt. 1400; grey gelding 15 yrs. old, wt. 1200.

17 HEAD OF CATTLE

6 good milk cows, 1 2-year-old red Shorthorn bull, 8 calves, 2 2-year-old steers.

24 DUROC JERSEY HOGS

20 brood sows due to farrow some time in March, 1 Duroc Jersey boar, 2 small pigs.

FARM MACHINERY, ETC.

8-ft. Deering binder in good shape, 2 low wagons with hay rack, 2 high wheeled wagons with box, 2 broadcast seeders with grass seed attachment, one good as new; 2-row cultivator, John Deere 70-bu. spreader, 2 John Deere riding cultivators, 3 disc cultivators, 3 sulky plows, 1 John Deere, 1 P. & O., 1 Good Enough; 18-blade Keystone disc, 2 4-section harrows, new Rock Island hay rack, good McCormick mower, Dain wagon stacker and buck, 2 16-inch walking plows, 2 John Deere corn planters, one good as new; feed grinder, 1 good as new Iowa cream separator, 1½ h. p. gas engine with pump jack and belt, 4 sets of harness, some household goods and many other articles too numerous to mention.

500 bushels of early July seed oats; 5 dozen mixed chickens; 20 bushels of Early Ohio Potatoes; 15 bushels of White Blossom Sweet Clover seed.

BIG FREE LUNCH AT NOON

By Conley's Cafe Force.

TERMS—All sums of \$25 and under cash, over that amount 10 months time on approved bankable paper. Parties desiring time make arrangements with clerk before sale starts. Settle for property before removing from premises.

HERMAN STENDER

Henry & Kraft, Auctioneers.

Farmers Trust & Savings Bank, Clerk

The total proceeds from this farm sale was \$2,514.25.

Note the difference in the type of equipment used in 1929 and that on the farm sale bill of Herman's grandson-in-law in 1976. (page 346)

Just one of the smaller pieces of equipment in 1976 brought more than the total of Herman's sale.

the horses--and I have to go at it from 4 A.M. to 8 in the evening. It is a long day. We get 4 liters of milk a day but still it is not much and if I have a cow I can go to work as a day laborer. And if you have so much money it's no problem for you. If only it's at least something so we could make a down payment - then it would be paid off gradually. I must close now. Hoping that our letter finds you in good health.

Brother and sister-in-law

Willy and Anna

Otto

(that's our little one from
my wife--a year old on 27 Feb.
can't walk yet though; he's
very sickly.)

Please write again soon.

This was Herman's last contact with Germany. World War I started and he never knew what happened to the family.

The discovery of this letter among some old papers enabled this compiler to know where to write in Germany to secure the information on Herman's parents and grandparents. His son Albert, the youngest of the family didn't recall hearing his father name the town in Germany where he was born, only that he came from the Schleswig-Holstein area.

THE ANTHON HEARLD

Wednesday, Feb. 21, 1934

HERMAN STENDER CLAIMED BY DEATH

The community was saddened Monday by the death of Herman E. Stender at his home in Anthon following a short illness. He was 70 years and 3 months of age.

Mr. Stender's death came as a surprise to most residents of Anthon and vicinity, as few knew he was seriously ill. Apparently having recovered from an attack of the flu, he injured his left leg in an accident at his home last Wednesday when he fell and struck the sharp edge of a chair. An infection developed, and his condition steadily became worse until the end came at 3 p.m. Monday.

Born in Germany Nov. 19, 1863, Mr. Stender grew to manhood in his native land. He emigrated to the United States when he was 23 years of age, spending the first year in Illinois. Then he moved to Iowa, where the remainder of his life was spent.

During the past 24 years Mr. Stender has been a resident of Woodbury county, farming in Wolf Creek and Grant townships until five years ago, when he retired and came to Anthon to spend his declining years.

The deceased was baptized in the German Lutheran church and at the age of 15 was confirmed in that faith. He was a staunch believer in the teachings of the Lutheran church, clinging steadfastly to his faith until called to his eternal reward. For many years he attended the Lutheran church in Wolf Creek, of which he was one of the founders and charter members.

Jan. 11, 1888, Mr. Stender was married to Johanna Hauschildt at Grand Mound, Iowa. To this union seven children were born, two dying in infancy. He leaves to mourn his passing his sorrowing widow, Johanna Stender; two sons, John and Albert of Anthon; three daughters, Mrs. Fred (Mary) Kulhman of Oto, Mrs. Henry (Bertha) Ploen of Merville, and Mrs. Chris C. (Erna) Petersen of Anthon; seven grandchildren; one sister, Mrs. Julius Wolfe of Climbing Hill, other relatives and a host of friends.

Mr. Stender was a man of sterling Christian character, industrious and scrupulously honest. He was blessed with a most kindly disposition that endeared him to all with whom he came in contact. There never was a time when he was not

ready to lend a helping hand, and he always had a pleasant word for everyone. A devoted husband and father and a loyal, ever helpful friend, he will be missed beyond words in his home and in this community, in which he was held in highest esteem.

Funeral services will be conducted at 1 p.m. Thursday in the Stender home, followed by services in the Midway Lutheran Church at 2 p.m., the Rev. F. C. Gottenberg officiating. Burial, under the direction of the Hudgel's Funeral Service, will be in Oak Hill Cemetery, Anthon.

The community extends its heartfelt sympathy to Mrs. Stender, the children, Mr. Stender's sister and the other survivors in their bereavment.

#####

THE ANTHON HERALD
Wednesday, February 23, 1944

MRS. STENDER SUCCUMBS TO LONG ILLNESS

Exactly 10 years to the day after her husband passed away, Mrs. Johanna Stender died at 8:30 p.m. Saturday, Feb. 19, in her home in Anthon following an illness of six months.

Mrs. Stender's health began to fail last fall, and when her condition became worse, she was taken to the Lutheran hospital in Sioux City for treatment. She spent several weeks in the hospital, and when attending physicians failed in their efforts to improve her condition, she returned to her home here and gradually grew weaker until the end came peacefully Saturday night.

Johanna Hauschildt was born Jan. 2, 1868, at Hamburg, Germany, to Mr. and Mrs. William Hauschildt. When the deceased was about 20 years of age she came to the United States with her family to Clinton county, Iowa. She was married Jan. 11, 1888, to Herman E. Stender at Grand Mound, Iowa.

Five children (should be seven) were born to this union, and four survive.

After residing in Eastern Iowa for about 10 years, the Stender family moved to Crawford county, where they lived until 1910, when they came to Woodbury county. They farmed in Wolf Creek and Grant townships until 1929, and then purchased a home in Anthon, where Mr. and Mrs. Stender spent their remaining years. On Feb. 19, 1934, Mr. Stender completed his life's journey, and three weeks later his daughter, Erna, wife of Chris C. Petersen, passed away.

Mrs. Stender and her son, John, had made their home together most of the 10 years since the husband and father was taken by death.

Surviving are the two sons, John and Albert Stender of Anthon; two daughters, Mrs. Henry Ploen of Kingsley and Mrs. Fred Kuhlman of Oto; nine grandchildren; four great-grandchildren; other relatives, and a host of friends. Mrs. Stender was the last of her family.

Funeral services were conducted at 2 p.m. Tuesday in St. Paul's Lutheran church at Midway, with the Rev. C. F. Gottberg, pastor, officiating. Pallbearers were Marvin Kuhlman, Elmer Kuhlman, Walter Ploen, Ted Fundermann, William Luth, and William Lillie, while Mrs. Ed Riessen and Mrs. William Schrunk had charge of the flowers. Burial was in Oak Hill cemetery, and Hudgel's funeral service made the arrangements.

Mr. and Mrs. Carl Baker of Turin and Mr. and Mrs. Fred Grell of Smithland were the relatives from a distance attending the last rites.

Baptized as an infant, Mrs. Stender was confirmed in the Lutheran faith when a young woman and remained steadfast to its teachings until the end. She attended church in Wolf Creek township as long as her health permitted, and for a time was a member of the Ladies Aid Society at Midway.

A kind and loving mother, a good neighbor and a faithful friend, Mrs. Stender will be missed greatly by her children, other relatives, and all who knew her.

The following tribute to Mrs. Stender, entitled, "At Rest", was written by her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Albert Stender:

She headed a house of four
generations.
There's sorrow in our hearts she
had to go;
But how could we ask that she
linger,
When lingering she must suffer
so?

She waited patiently at death's
door,
'Til her Saviour whispered,
"Come in and rest
With thy loved ones, who came
before
To this heavenly place of the
blest.
Rest, my child, from thy weary
flight,
From life to death, from dark
to light."

####

THE ANTHON HERALD
August 5, 1970

John H. Stender, 80, of Anthon, passed away July 29, 1970 at a Correctionville Nursing home. Funeral services were held at 10:30 Saturday morning at Trinity Lutheran Church in Anthon. Pastor R. W. Leenerts officiated at the services. Mrs. Marvin Jansen was organist and Miss Vickie Thayer sang. (songs: Chief of Sinners Though I Be; and The Lord's Prayer)

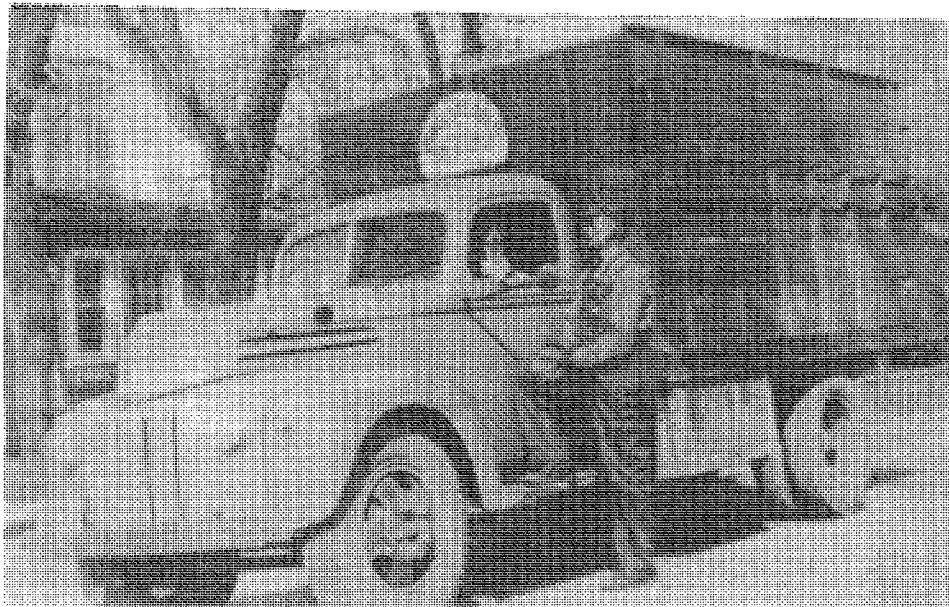
Pallbearers were J. C. Houlsworth, Pat Hughes, Ralph Wilson, Bernard Thayer, Ted Eickholt, and Don Diamond. Burial was in Oak Hill Cemetery under the direction of the Walter Funeral Home.

John Henry Stender, son of Herman and Johanna Hauschildt Stender, was born July 2, 1890, in Scott county, Iowa. At an early age, he moved with his family to Crawford county near Schleswig. In 1912, he moved to Woodbury county, where he farmed with his father in the Anthon-Oto vicinity. John pioneered in the farm-to-market trucking business, which he started in 1924. He continued until his retirement in 1956, after 32 years. Following his retirement, he continued to reside in the Anthon community. He was a member of Trinity Lutheran church in Anthon. He was an honorary member of the Anthon Fire Department.

Survivors include one sister, Mrs. Bertha Ploen of Merville; one brother, Albert Stender of Bellevue, Nebr.; six nephews and two nieces. He was preceded in death by his parents and two sisters.

#####

John died of cancer of the stomach, an ordeal he bore with great courage. Pastor Leenerts, who delivered his funeral sermon, was filling a vacancy pastorate at Trinity Lutheran and was not well acquainted with John. However, in his sermon he noted he had visited with John regularly while he was in the hospital during his terminal illness. He commented on John's strong faith and courage. He said, "While I was suppose to be the one to comfort and strengthen the faith of a dying man, John gave me a lesson in faith and courage. And though I knew him only a short time, it was obvious he was a remarkable man."



John H. Stender and his dog, Boots

- The following appeared in "The Farm-to Market" magazine, August 1951

August, 1951

Anthon Iowa Trucker Pays Poetic Tribute To Beloved Canine Pal

The spirit of posey, like gold, is where you find it. And so, it's not surprising that among truck drivers, often falsely caricatured as big, hairy-chested, fog-orn-voiced bruisers, deep emotion can evoke the poetic muse.

That's what happened when trucker John Stender of Anthon Iowa lost his little dog "Boots."

John is a long-time shipper to the Sioux City Market, and his faithful dog was his constant companion, riding in the cab with him from farm to market on every trip.

IN MEMORY OF MY LITTLE DOG BOOTS

(By John Stender)

There's an empty dish by the
kitchen door
Where a little dog used to eat
And a chair in which he used to
sleep.
It is now empty.
Each day he seems so near to me
With his soft brown eyes aglow
Sharing in all of my travels
Where ever I may go.
At night when my work is done
There seems to be one thing more
I should do—and then I remember
He will not wait again by my door.
There's a little grave in my yard
By a pine tree
Where I laid him in his last
summer to sleep,
But he is not there, I am sure
For he is snuggled up on the seat
of my truck beside me.

111a. Maria Christina Stender, b. 1 June 1894; d. 26 October 1960; m. 27 March 1918, Fredrick Kuhlman.

THE ANTHON HERALD
November 2, 1960

FUNERAL SERVICES
HELD SATURDAY FOR
MRS. F. KUHLMAN

Funeral services for Mrs. Fred Kuhlman, 66, who died Wednesday, October 26, in a Sioux City hospital after a two month illness, were held at one o'clock Saturday afternoon at St. John's Lutheran church at Climbing Hill. The Rev. Earl P. Metz officiated.

Interment was in Oak Hill cemetery in Anthon under the direction of the Walter Funeral home.

Pallbearers were John Stender, Alvin Ploen, Walter Ploen, Wilbert Kuhlman, Arthur Kuhlman, and Alvie Kuhlman.

Marie Christina Stender was born June 1, 1894 in Clinton county, Iowa. She was the third child in a family of seven children. She was baptized in infancy and was confirmed in the Lutheran faith in 1910. At the age of six she came with her parents to Battle Creek. In 1911 the family moved to Woodbury county, where they resided in the Oto and Anthon communities.

She was married March 27, 1918 at Oto to Frederick Kuhlman. After their marriage the Kuhlman's farmed near Soldier until 1921 when they came to the Anthon, Oto and Mapleton communities. She was a member of St. John's Lutheran church at Climbing Hill.

Survivors include the widower; a daughter, Mrs. William (Elfreida) Lillie of Hornick; three sons, Marvin and LeRoy, both of Mapleton and Elmer of Anthon, a sister, Mrs. Bertha Ploen of Merville; two brothers, John Stender of Anthon and Albert Stender of Bellevue, Nebr.; 12 grandchildren and three great-grandchildren."

111b. Bertha Stender, b. 8 July 1896; m. Henry Thomas Ploen; b. 23 July 1890, Husum Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, son of Hans and Anna Claussen Ploen; d. 17 Feb. 1958. Children:

1. Alvin Ploen, b. 13 March 1919.
2. Walter Ploen, b. 8 Oct. 1921.
3. Elnora Ploen, b. 15 Sept. 1932; d. 2 Jan 1964.

111c. Erna Christina Stender, b. 22 Dec. 1903; d. 10 March 1934; m. 27 Oct. 1926 Chris C. Petersen; no children.

THE ANTHON HERALD
March 14, 1934

MRS CHRIS PETERSEN
DIES OF PNEUMONIA

Again the Maker has sent His angels forth to gather another jewel for His kingdom. Although those she left behind were not ready to let her go, we realize it was God's will and that He knows best. Erna Christina Stender was born Dec. 22, 1903, near Schleswig, and died Mar. 10, 1934 of pneumonia. She attended public schools in the community where she lived and was confirmed in the Midway Lutheran church, from which her faith never faltered.

On Oct. 27, 1926, Erna Stender was united in marriage to Chris C. Petersen. A farm near the town of Anthon had been her home since.

Saddened by her father's death which had occurred just 20 days before, she became ill March 2 with a cold. Later pneumonia developed, from which her

already saddened and weakened body could not recover. Besides her husband she leaves to mourn her passing into the Great Beyond her mother, Mrs. Herman Stender of Anthon; two brothers, John and Albert of Anthon; two sisters, Mrs. Fred Kuhlman of Oto, and Mrs. Henry Ploen of Merville; 12 nephews; 7 nieces and a host of other relatives and friends.

During her entire life Mrs. Petersen was courageous and uncomplaining, always placing the care and needs of others before herself. Never was a task too hard or an outlook too gloomy but what she could manage somehow.

Although she was most contented in her own home, she always was interested in the welfare of the community and was ready to lend a helping hand wherever she was needed. Surely her going has left her family like a ship without a captain.

Funeral services were held Tuesday, Mar. 13 at 12 o'clock in the home and at 2 p. m. in the Midway Lutheran Church, where Rev. F. C. Gottberg officiated. Burial was in Oak Hill cemetery at Anthon under the direction of Hudgel's Funeral Service.

The funeral was one of the largest ever held in the Midway church, the procession being reported two miles in length. This attested to the high esteem in which Mrs. Petersen was held in the community.

Sympathy is extended to the survivors in their great loss.

1112. ALBERT HANS WILLIAM STENDER(1-4) b. 23 May 1906; m. 11 Sept. 1933
 KLISTA NAOMI SCHRUNK(1-5) b. 25 Dec. 1914, daughter of William Roland and Rae Elizabeth Fuller Schrunk.

Children:

1112a. SELMA KATHLEEN STENDER(1A-3), b. 13 May 1934.

11121. JOHN WILLIAM STENDER (1-2), b. 19 Sept. 1936.

Albert Stender was born near Schleswig Crawford county, Iowa. His family moved to Woodbury county about 1912. Albert started to rural school at age seven. He couldn't speak English, only German. It was his father's wish that his children not speak an accented form of English, and thought it better they learn their English language at school. He sat with his sister, Erna so she could help him understand the teacher. One of his teacher's was Hazel Smith Schrunk, wife of Lee J. Schrunk, uncle of his future wife, Klista Schrunk.

Albert recalls a pleasant childhood. At a very young age he accidentally drank a cup of kerosene and nearly died of pneumonia.

He found a baby squirrel one time, and had it for a pet. He tells it would climb up his pants leg and crawl in his pocket. He was heartbroken when it came up missing one day. He still enjoys feeding the squirrels that live in his neighborhood.

As a teen-ager, while helping with haying, a haystacker fell on him striking the back of his head and knocked him unconscious. He still has a scar.

He went one year to high school in Oto walking back and forth the several miles. He wanted to continue but his father felt he had all the education he needed.

Albert has an avocation of woodcraft which he has enjoyed all his life and particularly now in his retirement years. He recalls his father cutting down many walnut trees on one of his farms and using them for fence posts. Today walnut lumber is very scarce and very expensive, and is his favorite wood for the beautiful furniture and grandfather clocks that he makes.

Albert worked on the farm at home until he was seventeen, then he hired out to a neighbor for awhile. When his father returned to the Grant township farm Albert went back home because of his father's health to help him. He was twenty-one when he left the farm. His sister planned a party for his twenty first birthday, but humiliation of humiliation, he came down with the measles.

He moved to Anthon and stayed with his brother, John. John helped him to buy a Reo truck for gas deliveries. He ran this for about a year, and also drove

a farm-to-market truck for Ray Wilson of Anthon when he wasn't busy with the tank truck. Then he purchased a new Model A Ford truck and went into the farm-to-market trucking business for himself. He was in this business for seventeen years.

After his parents moved to Anthon he lived with them until 11 September 1933 when he married Klista Schrunk.

THE ANTHON HERALD
Sept. 13, 1933

SCHRUNK-STENDER

Miss Klista Schrunk, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Schrunk, became the bride of Albert Stender, son of Mr. and Mrs. Herman Stender, in a simple but pretty wedding ceremony performed at the Augustana Lutheran Church parsonage in Sioux City Monday, Sept. 11, by the Rev. A. P. Westerburg.

The couple was attended by Mr. and Mrs. Chris Petersen, brother-in-law and sister of the bridegroom. The bride was charmingly attired in a wine colored silk swagger suit with brown accessories, and the bridegroom wore a blue suit.

Immediately after the ceremony the couple left on a honeymoon trip through Kansas and Nebraska that will include a few days' visit with relatives in Parsons, Kans., and Hay Springs, Nebr. They will be at home after Sept. 18 in the R. Hudgel residence in Kindleville.

The bride was born and reared in Anthon and grew to womanhood here. She received her education in the public school, being graduated from the Anthon High School in 1932. Mr. Stender attended rural school near Oto, and has been engaged in trucking with his brother, John, for several years since the Stender family moved to Anthon. Both bride and bridegroom are among the most popular young people in this community. We join a large circle of friends in congratulating the newlyweds and hoping that life may have much happiness and prosperity in store for them.

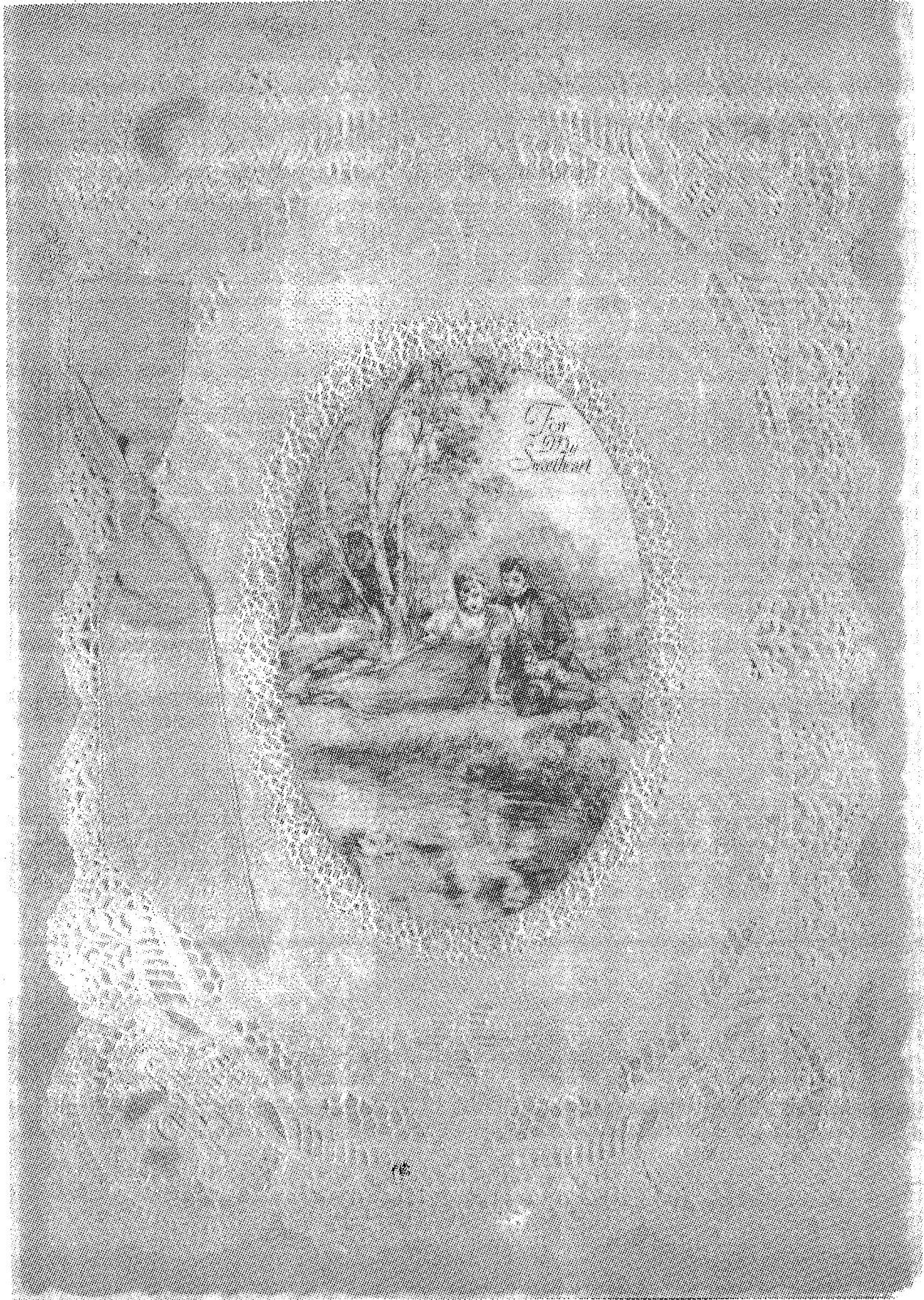
#####

Albert and Klista began dating in March 1931. Albert had bought a new Chevrolet coupe with a rumble seat. Not too many people could afford new cars at that time, the Great Depression was still around. Their closest friends during this time was Thorwald Jensen and Josephine Hoelker, who also married. They are still friends today and get together whenever they can. They double dated much of the time. Movies in Sioux City, dances at the Catholic Church basement in Anthon, or barn dances were their forms of entertainment. The movies had only been "talking" about three or four years. They also went to dances in the Rigadon ballroom in Sioux City where they danced to some of the great bands of the time---Wayne King, the waltz king; Paul Whiteman; and a lesser known band, Lawrence Welk at whom they rather scoffed. He was to out last all the great bands of the era and become famous for his Champagne Music. In their later years they enjoyed watching him on his National Television program, that ran for many years.

Albert gave Klista an engagement ring in the spring of 1933. Few of her friends, even though engaged, received a ring. Here too, the Great Depression was the cause. Some couples did not even have a wedding ring when they were married. It was said a band off a cigar was sometimes used in the ceremony. As the depression finally went its way these couples bought their rings, many of them larger diamonds than Albert had given Klista. Some even exchanged their small diamond rings that they did receive for larger ones. Klista had no desire for a different engagement ring with a larger diamond. Her small diamond was very precious to her, she knew it must have cost Albert more than he could really afford at the time.

Large church weddings were also unaffordable at the time. Couples went off

Valentine from Albert Stender to Klista Schrunk, Feb. 14, 1932



To Klista

I tried to buy a Bikini (Night gown)

With not much on the Beach

And the clerk who said no

So there no

You will have to settle for candy

Be My Valentine
Albert

Albert sometimes forgot a wedding anniversary, but he never forgot Klista's birthday 25 Dec. and was the first person to give her a separate present for her birthday. He also never forgot Valentine's Day in all the time they were courting and married. Usually they were beautiful and sentimental like the on on the preceding page, but 1968 brought this "funny" valentine written on a piece of wrapping paper.

to a justice of the peace or a church parsonage to exchange their vows. A honeymoon trip was also almost unaffordable. When Albert and Klista arrived home from theirs the friends and wellwishers that came to chivaree them got Albert's last five dollars to buy themselves a treat. One of the group complained, "Only five dollars for a crowd like this!" But five dollars was a large sum at the time.

The first month's rent had been paid on the little house they rented in the Kindleville section of Anthon. The first month's groceries were obtained on a charge account at the local grocery, in hopes the month's trucking business would be sufficient to pay the bill at the end of the month, which was carefully kept to not more than fifteen dollars.

They had purchased their furniture before they were married, and most of it was in the house before they left on their honeymoon. They had gone to Sioux City and purchased a living room set of davenport and chair, \$35.00; a bedroom set, \$25.00, kitchen table and four chairs, a cooking stove, and a dining room set, \$35.00. The dining room set was put on lay-away (pay a little each month and get it when it was all paid for). Later came the practice of buying on the installment plan (take the merchandise home and then pay so much a month with interest). After they had been married about three months, Albert proudly brought the dining room set home without telling Klista he was getting it. The house was now completely furnished. Early the next year they had to move out of the house. The owner wanted to move into it. They found another house about a block away but Klista was hearbroken at leaving their little homeymoon house. Albert painted the dingy walls of the house and it became more like home. Here their daughter, Selma Kathleen, was born 13 May 1934 on Mother's Day. The next year they moved back to the first little house when the owner decided to leave Anthon. Son, John William, arrived at this house 19 Sept. 1936. No more children arrived to brighten their lives, but who could ask for more than a daughter and son.

Albert worked long, hard hours to feed, clothe and house his little family. When there was no work with his truck, he would pick corn in the fall for a farmer. This was before the days of corn pickers. Each ear was picked by hand and thrown into the wagon as the team of horses moved slowly through the field. He was paid by the number of bushels he picked, so the faster he worked the more he made. He could pick 80 to 100 bushels a day, depending on how good the crop was that year. He was paid two and a half cents a bushel, so he made two to two dollars and a half a day. This also included unloading the wagon by scooping it off. He worked from sun-up to sun-down. The trucking business included trucking livestock to market in Sioux City, but it also including hauling grain and coal. This called for more scooping by hand. Scooping several hundred bushels of grain or several tons of coal a day was back breaking work. There were no eight hour days. Some days there might be no work at all. Then several jobs would come up at the same time requiring him to work twenty four to thirty six hours without rest. Many times his children would be in bed when he left in the morning and in bed when he came home at night, so they didn't see their father for several days at a time. Until they were old enough to start to school, sometimes Klista and the children would ride to Sioux City with Albert on a trip so as to have some time together. They couldn't afford to eat in restaurants when they went. Klista would made a lunch to take along and turn the outing into a picnic if the weather permitted.

In the drouth year of 1936 Albert hauled corn to the local farmers from long distances where the drought hadn't struck. That year for the first time they had extra money in the bank, the magnificent sum of four hundred dollars. It all went for hospital bills for Klista when complications arose after the birth of son, John. There was no health insurance in those days. It was many years before they again saw a bank account that went beyond their day to day needs.

Albert also leased and operated a gas service station for several years along with his trucking business.

In 1941 the rigors of the Great Depression were lessening and they were able to purchase a house with no down payment, and monthly payments the same amount as rent they were paying, purchase price \$1,200.

It was a large old house with four rooms downstairs and four upstairs. The upstairs was made into an apartment and rented out for a number of years, until the children became old enough to have bedrooms of their own. The rent helped pay for the house and they were able to pay for it faster than the specified time of the land contract.

Albert made many improvements to the house over the years. Daughter Selma was later to say, that as a child she didn't know there was any other way to live than to have part of the house torn up for remodeling.

It was a comfortable home with lots of room for a family to grow. There was even room for grandfather William Schrunk when he came to live with them in 1941, when Grandmother Elizabeth went to Hay Springs, Nebr. to take care of her invalid mother for several years; and for both of them when she came back.

Albert and Klista left Anthon in 1954 after son John graduated from high school. They sold the house for \$6,600. World War II had ended the depression, and prices had started to rise again.

Albert sold his truck in 1944. The rationing of the war years made it hard to get gas and tires, plus the years of driving and hard work was causing him back problems. He was offered a good price for his truck by a man from Montana so it seemed best to sell it. Albert, Klista, Selma, John and grandma Schrunk had a sightseeing trip through the Black Hills and Montana to deliver the truck at the buyer's expense. They returned by train. This was the first of many sight seeing, vacation trips they enjoyed as a family.

Albert worked as an auto repair mechanic for a local garage after he sold the truck. However, he didn't like the work and in six months he secured the job of custodian for the Anthon Public school, a position he held for nine years until 1954.

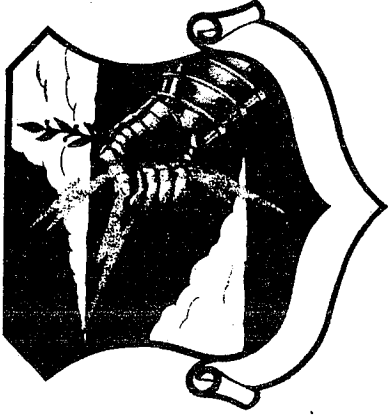
Klista secured a job with the United States Air Force at the Air Base in Sioux City in 1952 to earn money to help her children through college. Selma had started to school that fall at the University of Iowa, College of Pharmacy.

After John graduated from high school they moved to Sioux City so Klista wouldn't have the long drive each day from Anthon to the Base. Albert was fortunate enough to also get a job at the Base as a boiler fireman, his position at the Anthon school having qualified him for the job. He remained in this job until July 1957. The Korean War was several years past and the Air Force started closing down some of their bases. Albert was one of the first to be laid off. However, after only two months without work he was hired in the same capacity at Offutt Air Force Base at Bellevue, Nebr.. They were reluctant to sell their home in Sioux City and move to Bellevue before they found out if the job was going to be permanent. Albert commuted on his days off to Sioux City, while Klista continued at the Sioux City Base. After eight months when the job appeared to be reasonably permanent Klista asked for a transfer and received a job there. Albert worked for the Air Force 18 years and retired in 1972; Klista worked 21 years and retired in 1974.

The first year of their marriage was saddened by three deaths in their families. Klista's grandfather Fuller died first, then Albert's father, and three weeks after that his youngest sister, Erna died at age 31.

"...ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy." John 16:20b., and "Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of thy life..." Ecclesiastes 9:9a.

OUTSTANDING PERFORMANCE AWARD



PRESENTED TO

KLISTA N. STENDER

FOR PERFORMANCE OF EACH ASPECT OF ASSIGNED DUTIES
DURING THE PERIOD 26 DECEMBER 1972 TO 25 DECEMBER 1973
IN AN OUTSTANDING MANNER DESERVING OF SPECIAL
COMMENDATION AND SERVING AS AN INCENTIVE TO
OTHER EMPLOYEES TO IMPROVE THEIR WORK
PERFORMANCE

James E. Stender

SIoux CITY, IOWA, SUNDAY, JUNE 9, 1957

Grandma Has Gone to Work



Mrs. Madara Libby, left, confers with Mrs. Kusta Slender on base supply records at the Sioux City airport, where both are employed. They are working grandmothers and both agree that contact with young people keeps them mentally alert.

Women Stay Young Longer Today

BY MARK MILLER

THE ROCKING chair is empty. Grandma's gone to work.

The age-old platitude that "woman's place is in the home" is rapidly slipping down the drain. Women ignore it like another birthday.

"Three of every 10 women in Sioux City are employed," said Bert Dryer, manager of the Iowa State employment bureau. "And 10 per cent of the working women are grandmothers."

Sioux City runs slightly ahead of the national average for "grandmother" employment. The grandmother age is described as women between 45 and 65.

But today's grandmothers belie their age in years. They are younger in spirit, looks and attitude than their counterparts of a generation ago. The rocking chair was almost symbolic of that era but today's grandmother is a busy woman. If not actually employed in a job or running her own business, she is active in civic, church or social activities. Grandma today is a young woman.

On the national level the census bureau says there has been a steady yearly increase in grandmother jobholders, and that the total has jumped from 2 million in 1947 to 4 million in 1957.

Why?

Working grandmothers in Sioux City provided the answers.

You would expect the need of money to meet living costs to be the almost unanimous motive. It isn't. Except for

widows and women whose husbands are unable to work, the driving power behind the job is grandchildren and a desire to be with people.

Once having gone back to work, how do grandmothers like it?

They love it. Without exception they say working with young people makes them feel younger than their years.

Mrs. Vera Norman Pedersen, personnel director and fashion co-ordinator at a big department store, who has three grandchildren, puts it this way:

"Choose a career, determine your objective, go to work and it will keep you young. Agreeable work and contact with young people keeps a grandmother bright and interesting, and it reflects in her personality and appearance. I most certainly recommend jobs for women, including those in their 50s and 60s."

What is there about a job that makes grandma react as though she was taking a warm bath in the fountain of youth?

Mrs. Louise Markell, 4013 Fourth avenue, a registered nurse and department supervisor at a Sioux City hospital, came up with the typical answer. She said, "Working with young people is wonderful. It's like a tonic. I do the same work they do, and it makes me feel their age instead of mine."

"A woman ages faster when she stays home alone with nothing to do but look
See GRANDMA on next page

GRANDMA

Continued from Page 1

at television," Mrs. Markell said. "I know, I tried it, so I developed an urge to do something worthwhile. The nuns of the Mercy order were wonderfully co-operative. Work is a woman's emancipation, especially when the grandchild gets a good slice of the paycheck."

Much the same reason was given by Mrs. Madora Lilly, McCook lake, supervisor of the priority section at the airbase. "Putting two children through college was partly my reason for going back to work," she said. "I like the work, and it keeps me mentally alert and physically well." Mrs. Lilly has two grandchildren, keeps up her outside activities and is on a bowling team.

Mrs. Klista Stender, 2524

Shields avenue, supervisor of records at the airbase, says she would have to go back to housework after being adjusted to working with young people. Like Mrs. Lilly, she also helped put two children through college and has one grandchild.

"Work in a defense installation gives me a feeling of importance that I had never known before," Mrs. Stender said.

Almost all of one grandmother's pay check goes to her three grandchildren. She is Mrs. Lorraine Purcell, 319 W. Third street, a candy packer.

"Just being near young people gives me a feeling of youngness," she said. "I like working and what better reason is there to work than the grandchildren?"

For Mrs. Sadie Ansley, of Onawa, whose permanent home is on a farm in southern Iowa, the story was different. She is chief telephone operator at the airbase and has six grandchildren.

Mrs. Ansley's husband is unable to work but draws social security. "It wasn't enough to let us live and still do things for the grandchildren," she said, "but now that I'm adjusted to it, I wouldn't miss working with young people for anything."

Mrs. Beth Cobb, 216 Main street, who works in the lingerie department at one of the department stores here, was the only grandmother interviewed who said she thought a woman's place was in the home, but she admits that the size of her family might have some bearing on that opinion.

Mrs. Cobb has 13 children and five grandchildren. She said that when she and Mr. Cobb get their home paid for, which will be in about two years, she will quit working and return to her home job.

Retail stores and restaurants absorb the largest share of employed grandmothers in Sioux City. That is particularly true in department stores, where older women are regarded as the best salespeople. Hospitals also employ a large number.

Because of seasonal variations, there is now a surplus of labor in several fields, notably packing house workers, sewing machine operators, egg breakers, seed sorters, chocolate candy dippers and several others. These provide the bulk of those

seeking jobs through the Iowa employment agency.

What do employers think about grandma working? Mr. Dryer at the Iowa employment bureau had the answers. He said:

"Ten years ago career women were just beginning to be recognized. Before the second world war it was almost impossible to find jobs for grandmothers, except for such work as baby sitting, household chores and cooks.

"Now employers are beginning to find out that grandma can

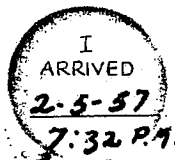
carry her share of the work along with younger women. But their biggest eyeopener came when they found that with grandmothers on the job, absenteeism was cut in half. In addition the rate of personnel turnover also was reduced 50 per cent.

"I wouldn't be much surprised," Mr. Dryer said, "if the time came when grandma would be the preferred woman worker."

First grandchild

Just arrived in
this big world,
And thought
I'd drop a line
To say "HELLO"
and let you know
That Mom and I
are fine!

(P.S. Dad's recovering slowly!)



MY PARENTS ARE

deAnn and John Stender

Among the sorrows were many joys. Selma was a lovely and good baby. Her brother John followed two years and four months later in 1936. That year a devastating drouth descended on the land to add to the woes of the depression. The usual abundant "breadbasket" of the nation became a dust bowl. The heat and dust was stifling, air conditioning was a thing of the future. People slept out in the open in yards and parks, no need to worry about bugs, even they succumbed to the heat except for the grasshoppers that swarmed over the remains of the corn.

DROUTH

The whole of the land lies hushed and stilled
as a yellow haze hangs o'er the fields.
There is no restfulness in the errie quiet,
only the pall that death wields.

The corn lies burned in the searing sun,
even the weeds have accepted defeat,
knowing 'tis useless to strive for survival,
as they bow to the merciless heat.

Futility rides with the rays of the sun,
as the land lies panting for breath,
Corn is at the mercy of a merciless sun
who breathes upon it life or death.

Klista Stender

It proved to be a trying summer to be pregnant, especially when the doctor wasn't sure Klista would carry her baby to a safe birth. She nearly didn't survive, but had a beautiful baby boy.

INCOMPLETED JOURNEY

Cushion clouds, a moon as bright
as day drifted by in my flight
to a land far way; And as I flew
in my journeying from you, I knew
your heart called to mine. But strong
was the call of a journey long,
'til suddenly out of time I heard
your voice, your pleading word,
Do not leave me to go so far away,
hurry back from your journeying today.
I flew back to you in the space of a breath
leaving incompleted my journey to death.

Klista Stender

Klista spent two weeks in the hospital and another four weeks in bed after John was born, and didn't take care of her son until he was six months old. They stayed with Klista's parents during that time so her mother could take care of the children and her. They moved back in late winter to their own home.

Both children grew strong and healthy; suffered the usual childhood diseases and accidents with no ill effects. However, there were anxious moments. In March 1942 Klista had back surgery for a spine fusion. The procedure was relatively new, and she had to stay in bed for three months flat on her back or stomach with someone to turn her from her back to stomach and back again several times a day. Two weeks was spent in the hospital and the rest of the time at home with her mother taking care of her and the children. This was a long trying time and to add to it the children both came down with the measles, and were very ill. John developed pneumumonia; no miracle drugs of today were available. The pneumumonia had to run its course and reach a crisis point. The day he went through the crisis Albert had to go on a long hauling trip that took him many miles from

home. He didn't want to go but the doctor bills piling up left him no choice. He didn't know until he got home late at night whether his little son had survived. However, for the most part life was good to the little family. The anxious moments fades with time, while the good life they had lives on in memory.

LITTLE GIRL

Dear little girl of mine,
 You are my source of joy sublime.
 I wonder if you remember the time
 The fairies planned you and made you mine.
 You came from fairyland I know,
 Else where did you get such a darling nose.
 And if you didn't come from the land of
 the fairies
 Where did you get your laugh so merry?
 I'm sure only the fairies knew
 Where to get eyes such heavenly blue.
 They stole the red for your cheeks from
 the rose;
 And planned you from the top of your head
 to your toes.
 I'm sure that they must have spun
 Your hair from the rays of the sun.
 The red for your lips came from the
 cherries,
 My darling girl, planned by the fairies.
 So darling girl planned by the fairies
 May your life be long and merry;
 And your laughter ring forever and ever
 and be stilled or dimmed by life never.
 Klista Stender

LITTLE MAN

Little man, what will you be when you
 grow up some day?
 I try to visualize this as I watch you
 at your play.
 One minute you're a cowboy ridin' hard
 Up hill and down, all over the yard;
 Next your a soldier, parading with
 your gun.
 I realize this is all in fun.
 I have no desire to see you be
 a very famous personality.
 You don't have to be president,
 prominent in world shaking events;
 Nor a famous movie star;
 Nor rich as Rokerfellers are.
 Just grow up to be a quiet, gentle
 man
 Like your daddy, if you can.
 Klista Stender

Selma and John gave their parents no special problems as they grew up. Selma came home one day, at age twelve, and announced she had a paper route. She kept

it for four years, and for two years of that time she also worked in the drug store after school and Saturdays. Here she acquired her desire for a career as a pharmacist. She earned her own spending money and saved for her college. John also came home one day and announced he had a job delivering groceries with his wagon for the store. It was during World War II days, so he was very young, but big for his age. The stores for many years had delivered groceries to the peoples homes free of charge using a truck. The gas rationing of the time caused them to change their delivery system and hire young boys. John worked after school and Saturdays. Later he helped in the store stocking shelves and clerking.

Albert built a large doll house for Selma and she collected minitures to furnish it. He also built them a tree house in the big tree that stood by the kitchen door. Elmer, their dog, learned to climb up into it on the ladder. He never did learn to climb down again, so they always had to carry him down. They had a number of pets over the years---dogs, cats and rabbits.

The trip to the Black Hills and Montana to deliver the truck Albert sold created a desire for more travel. Albert built a travel trailer and each summer they took a vaction. They covered most of the United States from coast to coast by the time the children were grown.

PRECIOUS JEWELS

I have two lovely precious jewels.
 I don't mean the kind prized by fools.
 No, my jewels are a boy and girl.
 They are soft and lovely as a pearl.
 The diamonds that shine in their eyes
 are the rare, precious jewels that I prize.
 Their hair of shinning spun gold
 Make them the dearest possessions I hold;
 And two pair of lips of ruby red
 Are the only jewels for which my heart
 has bled.
 Time is the thief that will steal them
 away,
 When they are man and woman grown some
 day.

John married in 1955, and then Selma in 1956. Albert and Klista were alone again. They moved to Bellevue, Nebr. in 1958. The first meal Klista cooked in their new home was on an electric stove, the first time she had ever used one. Albert came home from work and was met by the aroma of burning steak. "Hmmm, just like our honeymoon," he commented. However, this honeymoon time alone was of short duration, lasting less than a year. Klista's mother broke her hip and came to spend her last nineteen years with them.

1957 brought the arrival of their first two of five grandchildren to brighten their lives. Distance prohibited seeing and enjoying the grandchildren as often as they would have like too. Granddaughter Sherri was the closest and took several vacation trips with them starting when she was less than five. The other grandchildren lived too far away to see them very often. Perhaps this made their times together more precious.

Selma and her husband went back to the place of their birth after Bill spent nearly two years in the army. Here they made their home. Bill farmed and Selma worked for several years part time in her chosen profession. Then in 1970 they bought the drug store in Anthon where Selma had worked while going to high school. Bill still farmed and took care of the business end of the drug store, while Selma took care of the apothecary section. Bill died of a heart attack on Thanksgiving Day 1976 at age 42.

Professional Fraternities Hold Elections

U. June 6, 1964



Selma Stender

Pharmacy Group Elects President

Selma Stender, P2, Sioux City, has been elected president of Kappa Epsilon, national fraternity for women in pharmacy.

Other new officers for the coming school year are Betty O'Brien, P2, Anamosa, vice president; Emily Penningroth, P1, St. Petersburg, Fla., secretary; Carolyn Boerner, P1, Iowa City, treasurer; Jill Horner, P1, Iowa City, social chairman, and Eleanor Theissen, P1, Ft. Madison, historian.

Mrs. James W. Jones will serve as the group's advisor during the year.

Delegate



MISS SELMA STENDER, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Albert Stender, 2514 Shields avenue, will attend the national convention of Kappa Epsilon, professional fraternity for pharmacists, to be held Friday, Saturday and Sunday at Purdue university, Lafayette, Ind. Miss Stender, a student at the State University of Iowa, is president of the university's Gamma chapter of Kappa Epsilon.

ENGAGEMENT



Mr. and Mrs. Albert Stender, 2514 Shields avenue, announce the engagement of their daughter, Miss Selma Stender to William Mills of Omaha, son of Mr. and Mrs. William Mills of Anthon. Miss Stender is studying pharmacy at the State University of Iowa and is vice president of Kappa Epsilon sorority there.

Note: The Mills family lived in a small town of Ballygowan, Co. Down, Ireland near Belfast and moved into Belfast after William Mills left. William's father Robert, farmed a small farm, worked in a quarry, and thatched roofs. William carried mail before he left home at age 19 (March 1913). He spent a short while in Toronto, Canada, and spent two years in a lumber camp North of Prince Albert, Canada, before crossing into Minot, N. Dak. for their wheat harvest in 1915. After spending the winter of 1916-17 working in Sioux City, Iowa, he went to work on a farm for Bill Hatfield near Pierson, Iowa, until he started farming for himself west of Anthon in 1920. He lived on the same farm until 1960 when he moved to Anthon, Iowa and died 15 Sept. 1962. He was the 4th of 12 children.

The Griffiths family lived near Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire, Wales. They farmed. James taught school before he and his brother Gwynne came to America about 1883. (They dropped the "s" from the name). They farmed two years in Illinois, then went to Sioux City, Iowa, and then worked on farms, James near Oto, Iowa and Gwynne near Kingsley. James married at Oto 1 Jan. 1891 and lived on the same farm near Anthon until his death 6 May 1932.

SEPTEMBER 16, 1956



Burchard photo.

MARRIES SUNDAY — Miss Selma Kathleen Stender, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Albert W. Stender, 2514 Shields avenue, became the bride of William M. Mills, son of Mr. and Mrs. William Mills of Anthon, Ia., last Sunday afternoon at St. James Methodist church.

Selma K. Stender, William M. Mills Exchange Vows

ST. JAMES Methodist church was the setting for the wedding Sunday afternoon when Miss Selma Kathleen Stender, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Albert W. Stender, 2514 Shields avenue, became the bride of William M. Mills, son of Mr. and Mrs. William Mills of Anthon.

Rev. Roger Russell officiated. Gladioluses decorated the altar and white bows marked the center-aisle pews. Dale Kuhns, organist, accompanied Ronald Schrunk, who sang.

Mrs. John Stender, matron of honor, wore a waltz-length dress of blue nylon, with matching velvet bolero, and tiered skirt. She carried white roses.

Judy Schrunk was flower girl, and Ricky and Jackie Schrunk, ring bearers. All are cousins of the bride.

Given in marriage by her father, the bride was gowned in chantilly lace and taffeta, with sculptured lace bodice, embroidered with sequins and pearls, cummerbund, and bell-shaped skirt of unpressed pleats that extended into a train.

Her illusion veil was worn with a half-hat of lace with pearl beading, and she carried a white orchid on a white Bible.

John W. Stender served as best man, and Jay Coyne and Vincent Kvidera were ushers.

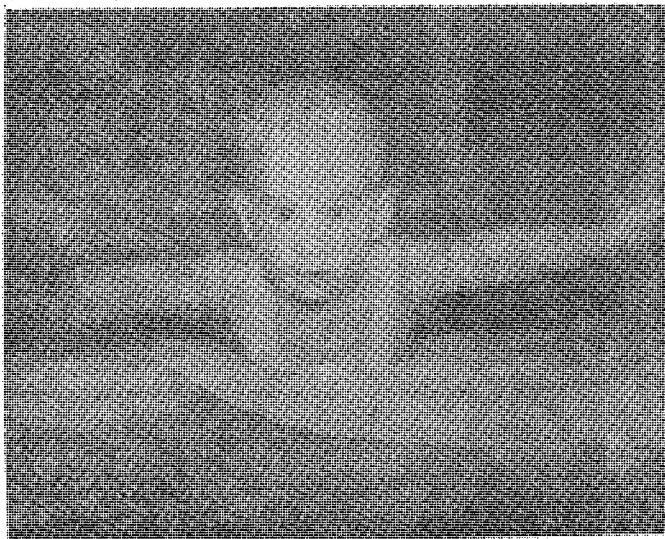
Mrs. Jennie Shuck, Mrs. W. L. Schrunk and Mrs. Clifford Schrunk assisted at a wedding reception, held after the ceremony, at the bride's home. The bride's mother wore lavender crepe, and the bridegroom's mother wore gray crepe. Both wore shoulder arrangements of pink roses.

The bride is a graduate of the college of pharmacy at the State University of Iowa, and a member of Kappa Epsilon sorority.

The couple traveled to Colorado on a wedding trip.

Sunday World-Herald, Omaha, August 24, 1958

Tot Talk—



Printing error should be Stender

"Start the count-down, I'm blasting off in two minutes."

Sherri Lee Mills, granddaughter of Mr. and Mrs. Albert Mills, 2711 Clay Street, Bellevue, Neb.

The World-Herald will pay two dollars for each baby picture published. Send entries to Tot Talk, The World-Herald, Omaha 2, Neb. Pictures cannot be returned. The work of professional photographers is not eligible.

Five Generation Group

At a family gathering held recently in the home of Mrs. Flora Fuller of Hay Springs, Nebraska, this five-generation picture was taken.

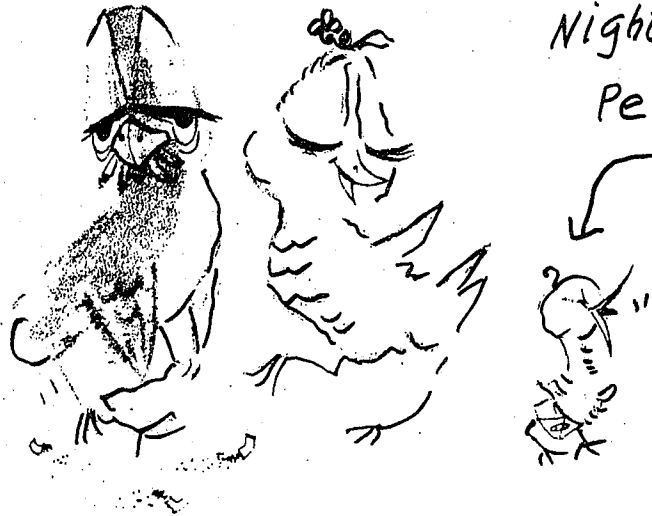


Standing are Mrs. Albert Stender of Bellevue, Nebraska, and her mother, Mrs. Wm. Schrunk of Sioux City. Seated are Mrs. Stender's daughter, Mrs. Wm. Mills of Anthon and daughter Sherri, and Mrs. Schrunk's mother, Mrs. Flora Fuller. Mrs. Stender, Mrs. Schrunk and Mrs. Fuller are all former Anthonites.

the Bag-eyed Puffin

AND THE UNFUFFLED HATCHER

announce the arrival of their Night-calling PeWEE



to be known as

Aherri Lee

hatched on

3 Dec 37 08:56 PM

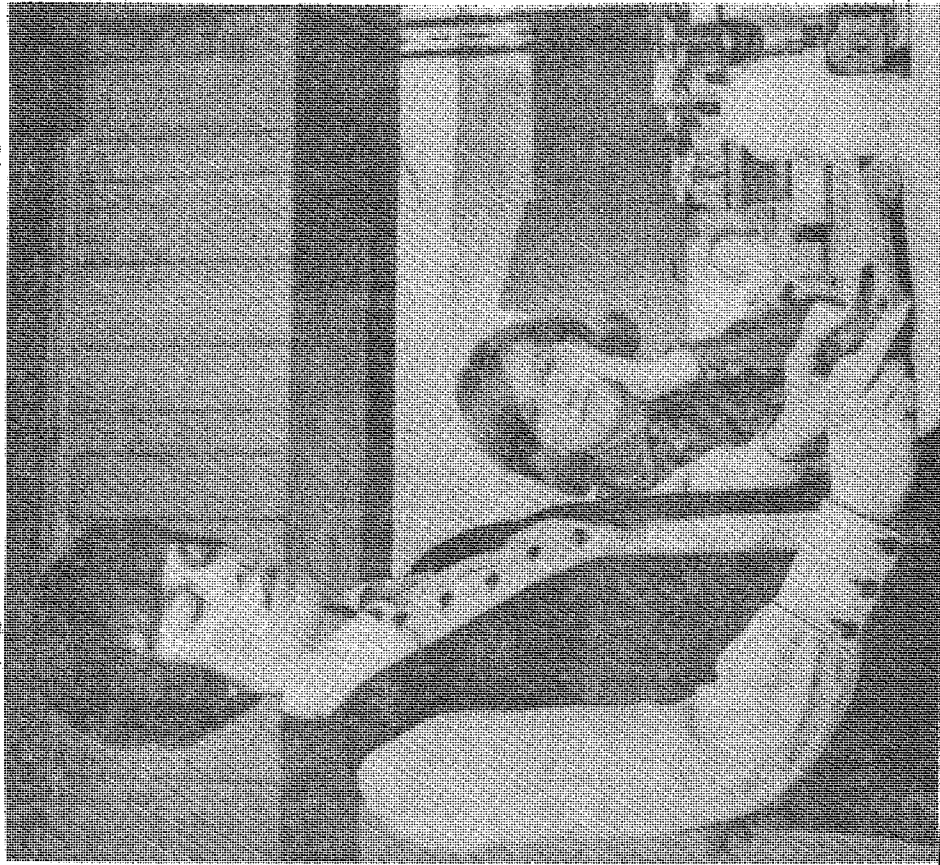
nest weight

9 lbs 3 3/4 oz

mama and papa

Bill & Sally Mills

May 10: A Special Day for Mothers



Mrs. William (Sally) Mills of Anthon prepares a prescription in the Mills Pharmacy at Anthon as daughter, Sheri, 12, looks on. Mrs. Mills has been a pharmacist since June 1956. The Mills have owned their store for nearly a year, and prior to that she worked vacations for pharmacists throughout the Siouxland area. Her husband farms and also acts as buyer and manager of the store.

SOCIETY
Women's
Activities

The Sioux City Sunday Journal.
MAY 10, 1970

SECTION
B

It's Mother's Day.

A time for breakfast in bed. A pretty bouquet. Children on their best behavior. Dining out, with Dad as host. A greeting card and a gift.

And while we're generally less sentimental in the 1970's than in the teen years of the century, Mother's Day continues to be a special occasion — one that offers an opportunity to honor the chief cook, bottle washer and frequent breadwinner.

In this modern day and age, working mothers are found in nearly every type of job, but some jobs are more unusual than others.

Four such mothers are featured today as we honor mothers everywhere for their contributions in the home and business world.

—Photos by Porter, staff photographer

God hath not promised
 Skies always blue,
 Flower-strewn pathways
 All our lives through;
 God hath not promised
 Sun without rain,
 Joy without sorrow,
 Peace without pain.

But God hath promised
 Strength for the day,
 Rest for the labor,
 Light for the way,
 Grace for the trials,
 Help from above,
 Unfailing sympathy
 Undying love

In Memory Of

WILLIAM M. MILLS

Born: July 31, 1934
 Anthon, Iowa
 Entered Rest: November 25, 1976
 Sioux City, Iowa
 Age: 42 Years, 3 Months, 24 Days

Services

Saturday, November 27, 1976
 10:30 A.M.
 United Methodist Church
 Anthon, Iowa

Words Of Comfort

Rev. Edward Schaller

Message In Music

Mary Jo Lyons, Organist
 Roger Hladik, Soloist

Casketbearers

Mike Sausser	Donald Hamann
Gene Sawin	Dr. Leonard Cavanaugh
Pat Hughes	Donald Diamond

Care Of Flowers

Mr. and Mrs. Ted Fundermann
 Mr. and Mrs. Dick Theobald

Military Rites by McNiff Post 389
 Anthon American Legion

Interment

Oak Hill Cemetery
 Anthon, Iowa

Walter Funeral Service

DECEMBER 1, 1976

Funeral Services Held For Bill Mills

WILLIAM M. MILLS

Funeral services for William M. Mills were held Saturday, November 27 at 10:30 a.m. at the United Methodist Church in Anthon. Bill passed away unexpectedly at a Sioux City hospital early Thursday morning, November 25.

Rev. Edward Schaller officiated at the funeral services. Mrs. Mary Jo Lyon was organist and Roger Hladik, soloist. Mr. and Mrs. Ted Fundermann and Mr. and Mrs. Dick Theobald were in charge of flowers.

Casketbearers were Mike Sausser, Gene Sawin, Pat Hughes, Donald Hamann, Dr. Leonard Cavanaugh, and Donald Diamond.

Interment was in Oak Hill Cemetery under the direction of Walter Funeral Home. Military rites were conducted by McNiff Post 389, Anthon American Legion.

William McVeigh Mills, the son of William and Nellie Griffith Mills, Sr. was born at Anthon, Iowa, on July 31, 1934. Bill lived in the Anthon area his entire lifetime. He graduated from the Anthon High School in 1952. On September 16, 1956, he was united in marriage to Selma Kathleen Stender at Sioux City, Iowa. Bill and his wife farmed, and managed and operated the Mills Pharmacy in Anthon. Bill served his country during the years of 1957 to 1958 in the United States Army.

Mr. Mills was a member of the United Methodist Church in Anthon, Anthon Community Club, American Legion McNiff Post 389, Anthon Lions Club, Sioux Valley Medical Clinic Board and was a past school board member.

Survivors include his wife, Selma; one daughter, Sherri, attending college in Ames; his mother, Nellie of Anthon; one brother, Robert, of Milwaukee, Wisc.; one sister, Mrs. Donavon (Sybil) Collins of Detroit, Mich.

He was preceded in death by his father.

CARD OF THANKS

We can never express all our gratitude to our friends and neighbors, the Anthon Rescue Squad, the city and Woodbury county police who tried so hard to get Bill to the hospital in time. There aren't enough words to express our thanks.

We'd like to share this thought with you, "Friendship is like phosphorescence, it glows most brightly during our darkest hours."

God bless you all.

Selma, Nellie and Sherri Mills

FARM AUCTION

To settle the Estate of William Mills (Deceased) will sell the following machinery at auction located 2½ miles West of Anthon on Blacktop then 1½ South on Blacktop on

Sat. February 19

Starting 12:30 P. M.

The number system will be used. Come early to register.

Lunch Wagon on Grounds

Free Coffee

1973 1066 I.H. Tractor

Diesel Hydro No Cab, 1514 Actual Hours, New 11.00 x 16 Front Rubber, Fluid in Tires, One Owner, Looks and Runs Like New
Set of Axle Duals for 1066
Heat Houser for 1066
I.H. No. 400 8-row Wide Planter
I.H. No. 153 8-row Cultivator
I.H. No. 411 Dozer Blade, Adjustable
J.D. No. 9-W 9 ft. Mower
J.D. No. 350 48 ft. P.T.O. Elevator
J.D. No. 3000 15 ft. Disc w/Cone Blades
J.D. No. 400 3-Point Rotary Hoe
2 New Parker Wagons on 10 Ton Westendorf Gears and Ext. Tops
MC No. 600 Continuous Grain Dryer, Complete w/Elec. Controls
J.D. 4 - 16 in. Steerable Plow w/Trash Covers and Mulcher
500 Gal. Fuel Tank w/Elec. Pump
G.T. 7 x 50 Grain Auger P.T.O. 16 ft. Auger w/Hopper and Screen
6 x 10 Box on Low Load Gear and Hoist
50 - 8 in. A.S.C. Aeration Drying Tubes
Some w/Motors

6 in. 24 ft. Auger w/3 H.P. 1 Phase Motor

Grain Cleaner w/Elec Motor

5 in. 30 ft. Auger w/Elec. Motor

Forney 180 Amp. Welder

300 Gal. Fuel Tank on Steel Stand

2 Steel Loading Ramps

Kelly-Ryan 2-wheel Steel Trailer

10 x 18 Metal Building on Steel Gear, 8

ft. High, Ideal for Tool Shop or Feed

125 Gal. Plastic Tank w/3 Point

Mustang Hy-Line Fencer

100 bu. Round Pride-of-the-Farm Hog Feeder

2 80 bu. Round Pride-of-the-Farm Hog Feeders

70 Gal. Hog Waterer

Some 16 ft. Steel Hog Panels

Some Old Iron

2 Bench Vices

Portable Air Compressor

20 Half Moon Steel Corn Tunnels

3 Concrete Culverts 36 in. x 8 ft.

Lots of Bolts, Washers

Some Tools and Antique Wrenches

Many articles too numerous to mention.

This is an outstanding line of machinery,
all one owner and ready for the field.

TERMS: CASH. No Property to be Moved Before Settlement is Made. Not Responsible for Accidents.

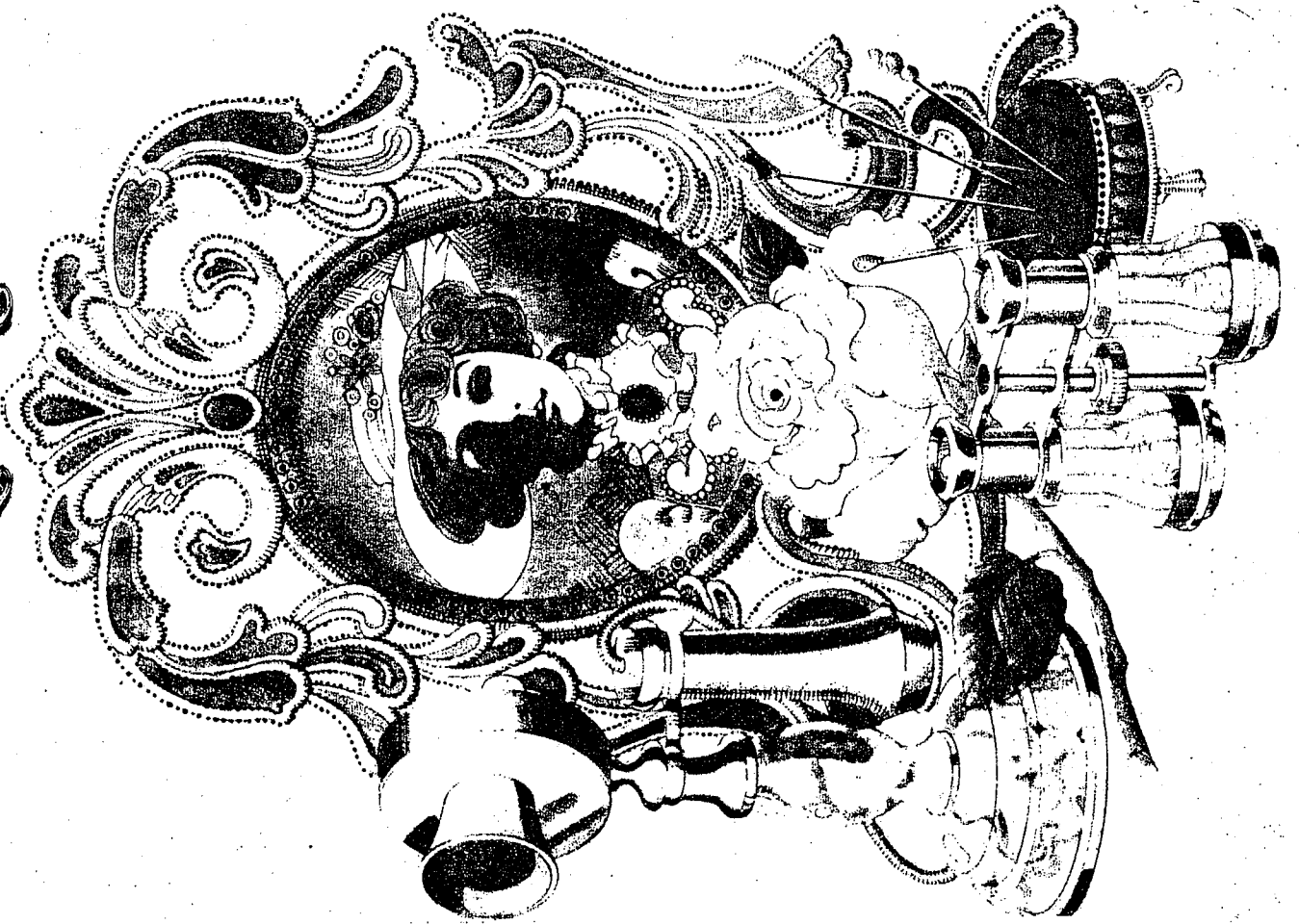
Wm. Mills Estate, Deceased

Selma Mills, Administrator
Gaukel and Nevins, Attorneys for Estate

AUCTIONEERS
WAYNE, ANDY and JACK SEUNTJENS

CLERK
FIRST TRUST and SAVINGS BANK, ANTHON

With Love, Mother



Mother—

The things you've taught me
have a new meaning for me now. The rhymes,
the songs, the stories, the little lessons and
anecdotes I loved so much have a new place in
my life as I share them with a child of my own.

Thank you for all that richness, joy and
beauty. And most of all, thank you for your
love.

Happy Mother's Day

I snipped up this card the second I
read the verses. It is so true.
Dessie shared her letter from you with
me and we both had tears in our eyes.
You and Dad are such beautiful
people.

We love you both
Selma, Dessie & Sherril 1976

Sept. 10, 1973

Dearest Mom and Dad,

I am writing this special letter to you on the occasion of your 40th anniversary to say humbly and with heartfelt thanks to both of you for being the kind of parents every child dreams of. The forty years of love and affection that you have had for each other has been a shining example for me.

Of course as I was a child I was always aware of your love, but now as a woman, wife and mother I've grown to know what true love is really all about. And I don't believe this would have been possible with out your guiding light of love.

As young people we tend to see love in the story book romantic type, but as we grow up we find that love has many obstacles in its path. But because you love each other the obstacles will be overcome, if you are mature people who try to give 60% to each other. This was what you taught me, to be mature, not to give up just cause the world didn't always go my way. You taught me to adjust, change and grow

so that my love could be something lasting and growing, stronger with each year.

One of my greatest wishes is that these things you gave to me, Bill and I might pass on to our daughter, so that she too can become a mature, loving and understanding person. This way she will come to know a love like I've known in my world.

And, you see, with out your loving gifts to me, my loving world would not have been possible for I believe it must come down from the parents that I have.

And so I say to you I have no gift for you, that money can buy, I have only my love and my prayers that you both will have many more years of love to give each other. And no gift I could buy would compare to what you have given me.

And may I close with this quote from a couple who, on the day of their 70th anniversary said, "First we liked each other, then we loved each other and now we adore each other."

I love you and may God Bless you both.

Your daughter

Selma

1112a. SELMA KATHLEEN STENDER(1A-3), b. 13 May 1934; m. 16 Sept. 1956, WILLIAM MCVEY MILLS(1A-2), b. 25 July 1934; d. 25 Nov. 1976, son of William and Nellie Griffith Mills.

Child:

1112aa. SHERRI LEE MILLS(1A-1) b. 2 Dec. 1957 at Harve de Grace, Maryland.

Sherri received the following letter from her grandmother Stender upon graduation from high school in 1976.

Bellevue, Nebr.
May 6, 1976

Dear Sherri:

The beautiful butterfly is about to emerge upon the world from the protecting cocoon of her parents love and guidance. You have indeed been blessed with loving parents who have strived, with love, to bring you to this stage of life where you must now test your own wings.

Life can be cruel. As parents, we often wish we might keep the butterfly forever protected in the cocoon. Yet life can also be beautiful, so we know our children must emerge to participate in the great adventure.

We would wish you might have nothing but joy. However, we also know that it is not possible. There will be joy, but there will also be struggle and sorrow. Life decrees a measure of each. It is how we meet each that shows how much we grow in wisdom, and love to all mankind.

From this side of many years of living I have no sage words of wisdom, only the simple, lovely words from your wonderful school play, "Godspell."

"Oh dear Lord, three things I pray;
To see Thee more clearly,
Love Thee more dearly,
Follow Thee more nearly."

Heed these words--Keep Christ in your heart, a shield in time of sorrow, a friend to share your joys on your pilgrimage through this life.

We, your grandfather and I, love you dearly and pray for you each day.

Much love and success

Grandma Stender

11121. JOHN WILLIAM STENDER(1-2), b. 19 Sept. 1936; m. 25 June 1955, JOANN ELAINE EASTLUND(1-3), b. 29 Nov. 1937, daughter of Lawrence and Thelma Brostrom Eastlund.

Children:

11121a. LORI JO STENDER (1-1) b, 5 Feb. 1957 at Des Moines, Polk Co., Iowa.

11121b. VICKIE LYNN STENDER(1-1) b. 4 July 1959 at Quincy, Illinois.

11121b. TRACY ANN STENDER(1-1) b. 15 April 1961 at Chillicothe, Mo.

111211. MICHAEL JOHN STENDER(1-1) b. 26 Sept. 1964 at St. Louis, Mo.

John Stender worked first as a cost accountant for the Solar Aircraft Co. in Des Moines, Iowa. He then started working as a manager-trainee with the J. C. Penney Company at Quincy, Illinois. He was transferred next to Chillicothe, Missouri; to St. Louis, Mo.; to Michigan City, Indiana, and in 1970 to Ft. Lauderdale, Florida, his home address being at Margate, Fla.; from here he was transferred, as assistant manager, to the West Palm Beach store, the largest Penney store in the southeastern United States.

Selma and her family lived close enough to permit Albert and Klista to visit

them fairly often. John and family were always farther away. Until they moved to Florida, they were able to visit back and forth two or three times a year. The distance between Nebraska and Florida was too great, and they usually only saw each other about once a year. Therefore letters and Alexander Graham Bell's great invention, the telephone, was their means of keeping in touch. Some of the letters follow:

Margate Fla.
July 26, 1972

Dear Mom and Dad:

This sure had been a busy summer. Didn't know for sure if it was going to be enjoyable at first but now I believe the Lord had it all planned for us.

John is still on vacation this week. Right now he is at church cutting the grass. Last week on Wednesday the high school kids from church and the group of college kids from So. Dakota (The Soul Revolutions) went on a retreat to a motel in Palm Beach. John and I, Lori and Vickie were in the group. Cost each kid \$25.00 from Wednesday thru Saturday. They got quite a bit of food and money donations from church. In fact enough money to pay for the six college kids besides our motel bill of \$60.00 was also paid. Praise the Lord!

It was very well organized. Kids were up at 7 am for breakfast and clean up then Bible Study at 9 am. Their only free time was from after lunch to 4 pm. Believe it or not but I was even way out in the ocean having a ball playing in the big waves.

They had choir each day about 4:15 then supper and after that more topic discussion until after 10 pm. They really had some heavy Bible study, even John and I sat in on some of these. We really learned a lot.

Saturday A.M. pastor came up to the motel to baptize one of the girls in the ocean. Wow-was that beautiful. Even six people from our Friday night group meetings came up at 6:30 AM to be at this service. This took place in front of some man's home. When he saw such a large group of people on his beach he came down to see what was going on and when he heard it was a baptism and service he said that was for him. He told us he usually sees pollution on his beach but he was really excited that morning and could hardly wait to tell his fellow Christians about it. Think the Lord lead us to his beach that A.M. So beautiful!

Sunday was Pastor Don's last day in Margate. We were at church from 8 until 1 o'clock. Sure was hard to say good-bye, even John had a few tears. Just hope and pray we can get another man like him.

Don't think we will go anywhere this week either. There is a council meeting Wednesday that we are going to because of our concern for a new pastor, also we still have the meetings at our house on Friday evenings.

Sunday was sure a busy day with church all morning, then I was washing clothes for the two Soul Revolution kids that were staying with us. They went to other homes because we thought we were leaving Monday A.M. All the kids were at a pool swimming. We had invited a couple of kids for supper but it kept growing and we ended up with fifteen people. It was fun tho and a good fellowship. Then we all went to church for a service with the Soul Revolution singing and sharing.

Our youth director is here now sick in bed with the flu. He came over yesterday and spent the night. Took him to the doctor this A.M. Glad he came over because his Mom is in Ohio for a church convention. See what I mean when the Lord had plans for our vacation. It has been fun and I really enjoy working for the Lord, as John is also at church today. Also believe the Lord didn't want us to get into that car for a long trip. I think he hinted at us last week to stay home. Last Tuesday we went to the beach at 6 A.M. for breakfast with another family and all six Soul Revolution kids, we slid on the wet pave-

ment and banged into the back of the other couple's car--\$170. damage to their car and \$270 to our wagon. We thank God no one was hurt. Guess we are going to get ours fixed next week.

Guess I better sign off for now.

Love
JoAnn, John and kids 4

Margate, Fla.
August 8, 1972

Dear grandpa and grandma:

Hi! Really liked your letter. Makes me feel good to be able to share our faith in Jesus. Made me feel so good that I shared your letter with three of my Christian friends. They really enjoyed hearing from another Christian (even though they don't know you physically, they know you through Christ). Praise the Lord! Thanks a lot.

I really liked the retreat that mom told you about. Really felt super close to God and boy, did I ever learn a lot. Met a guy up there who was on drugs but accepted the Lord and he's reading his Bible and went to church for the first time in eight years. Praise the Lord! Mom probably said a lot about the retreat too.

Been going to the beach lately cause it's been so hot. Still trying to get a tan before school starts up again.

Vickie and Tracy helped at a carnival up the street last week. It was for muscular dystrophy and they did pretty good.

Mike stepped on a piece of glass the other day and it got infected so Mom and Dad took him to the hospital, but he was so wiggily that the doctor couldn't touch it without Mike yelling, so they gave him a shot. He is o.k. now. Better be going for now. God bless you.

Love
Lori

The above letter was in answer to one Klista had written. Klista doesn't have a copy of the letter she sent, but the following poems undoubtedly are descriptive of the contents.

I GATHERED WORDS

I had a heart-felt need for prayer,
Yet, within me no prayer was there.
I walked 'neath a whispering pine;
Word I knew not before were mine.

Through golden fields of grain I trod,
I was suddenly closer to my God.
My path led to a singing brook;
From it words for prayer I took.

Next I trod a flowery meadow fair;
More words of prayer were there.
Breezes rustling through the grass
Gave me words as I did pass.

Then returning to my own door
Rich with words I'd not known before;
Gathered from God's world so fair,
I said my prayer.

Klista Stender

THE QUEST

Many are the paths my feet have trod
In my endeavoring quest for God.
I paused on the mountain peak,
I found Him whom I did seek.

My path led to the valley below;
I found Him there where the grasses
grow.
Then did I journey to the sea,
And His voice came clear unto me.

I abided with a friend who was ill,
softly he spake, "Not mine, Lord, but
thy will".

My paths led to beauty and despair,
And I learned that God is everywhere.

Klista Stender

4 March 1975



Thank You

Grandpa + Grandma,
Thank you so much for the Savings Bond on my birthday. I'm sure going to need them when I start college and I appreciate it so much.

I had a great 18th birthday with all the best Christian friends a person could ever want.

Being 18 is a new experience because you begin to gain more responsibilities. I thank God for another year and pray that He will help me through it.

Thank you again.
I love you.
XOXO

Love,
Lori

Lori Stender received the following letter upon graduation from high school.

Bellevue, Nebr.

May 25, 1975

Dear Lori:

You stand on the threshold of a new and exciting world. Even though I have been along the road you are setting out upon, I have no sage words of wisdom to bestow; only a great measure of love and a prayer to guide you upon your journey of life. I would not pray that your road be without ups and downs, for I know that is not possible. The poet, Kahlil Gibran says, "How can you know the height of your joy if you do not know the depths of your sorrow." and "The deeper that sorrow carves into your being, the more joy you can contain."

So I would pray instead that in all life's joys and sorrows you look to God in thanks for joys and for comfort in sorrows. Trust in our God of love to be with you always.

Perhaps I shall add this wee word of advice I wrote years ago.

IN YOUR YOUTH

Paint a lovely picture, rich in color,
Rare in artistic beauty, in your youth.
Weave a tapestry crossed with golden laughter,
mingled with honest effort and truth.
Write a book worthy of the reading,
may it nothing but beauty hold,

For in youth you build the memories
you will live with as you grow old.

And now may God bless you and keep you in the name of His Holy Son.

With much love

Grandma Stender



Dear Grandpa and Grandma,
This is just a thank you note to let you know how much I care for and love you. You've got to be the world's best grandparents.

Thank you for the graduation present. It will be especially helpful toward school this fall. I appreciate it very much.
Thank you.

Love always,
Lori

(P.S. God has really blessed me with wonderful grandparents).
I'll write a letter shortly.

Albert and Klista Stender tried to visit their son and his family in Florida at least once a year. The winter of 1975-76 they took their travel trailer and spent two enjoyable months in Florida and saw their family every day. Lori wrote the following letter after her grandparents returned home.

Margate, Fla.
28 Feb. 1976

Dear Grandpa and Grandma:

Hi! Was glad to hear that you had a safe trip home. It was nice that you didn't hit a lot of snow.

Thank you for the quilt. I really love it. It is so pretty and warm. It's even nicer knowing that you made it for me. Thank you grandma. Thank you, too grandpa for the cross and candle holder, they are really nice.

Well, I still don't have a job. Been looking almost every day but there's not too many. Went and applied for unemployment compensation. I have to go back Tuesday and fill out another form. My manger has been telling people that I quit that night, when he fired me. So, I went and talked to him. He still insists that I quit, so that if the unemployment agency calls I won't get the checks. He called me a liar and asked me to leave. Guess I will wait until Tuesday and see what they say. In the meantime I will keep praying that everything works out.

School has been going real good this term. I like it a lot. All my teachers are good instructors and that makes the classes enjoyable.

The weather has been really rainy the last week. We haven't seen the sun for a long time.

My friends and I were going to take the migrant kids to the beach today but the rain took care of that. Maybe next Saturday.

Mike won his first baseball game last night. He was pretty happy but he said that they could have played better.

Thank you for the quilt, the cross, the candleholder, and most of all, for coming down. It was great to see you.

God bless
Love, Lori

Lori wrote later she had a new job, one she liked much better. She kept it all the time she was going the two years to Broward Junior College. Later when she left home and went to the University of Florida at Gainesville the job was always waiting for her holidays and summer vacations. They were so well pleased with her work they hired sister, Tracy Ann.

The migrant kids referred to in her letter where the children of the migrant fruit and vegetable pickers who had only seasonal work and moved from place to place with the seasons. The work was hard and low paid. The children of the families were underprivileged. John and JoAnn, their church and other churches of the area collected food and clothing for the families. The young people would bring the children to Sunday School and entertain them with such activities as a day at the beach.

Lori also joined the "Big Sister" program. The program was designed to help children from broken or troubled homes. Young men and women became unofficial big brother or sister to one of these children and spent time with them, acting in the capacity of an older brother or sister to give them of their time and affection. Lori spent time with her "little sister" to give her the love and attention she was needing.

On page 356 and 357 is a letter from Lori after she received her 21st birthday present from her grandparents. Klista had made Lori's mother, JoAnn some special kitchen towels. JoAnn told Klista Lori would like some for her apartment at college.

Albert and Klista had given son John 21 one dollar bills all wrapped separately in one continuous long roll for his 21st birthday. When his daughter Lori reached her 21st birthday they sent her 21 new one dollar bills wrapped the same way and told her they had done the same for her father's 21st birthday. The only difference was they had the fun of watching John unwrap and unwrap his 21 bills, while they had to be content just to send them to Lori.

Feb. 13, 1978

Grandpa & Grandma,

Happy Valentine's Day!

Thank you so much for the birthday presents. They are really great. Tried taking my mom's kitchen towels when I came up to school but she caught me, so yours are well appreciated. Really like them. Thank you, also, for the \$21.00. That was really enjoyable and very special. Called dad and told him right after I opened it.

School is going really well. Just had two big tests in which I stayed up all night studying for. My classes are mostly psychology but I do not anticipate staying in that field. Not quite sure what I am going to change it to yet but will have to decide very soon.

Terri and I are getting along very well as roommates. We like our apartment alot and have met some of our neighbors which proved to be very nice. Mom & dad have been up once to visit and Tracy should be coming up pretty soon. We talk to each other alot on the phone. Really

miss the family.

Planted a big garden in my backyard with some of the neighbors and it is coming along great. The cauliflower, broccoli and strawberries we planted were already started at the nursery where they were bought so we just put them right in the ground. The tomatoes, green peppers, cucumbers, cabbage and lettuce I started from seed inside the house and they have all started growing so will have to transplant them soon. The garden is something that I have always wanted to do so I am really excited about it.

Think that Terri and I are going to go home and visit this weekend. Miss everyone so I am anxious to take the drive.

Had a real nice birthday. Terri made me a cake and invited some friends over and one of my neighbors made breakfast for me. Then I received a few long distance phone calls. Had a nice day.

Thank you again.

Take care & God Bless.

Love, Lori



Happy Valentine's Day

The following is the letter granddaughter, Vickie Lynn Stender received upon graduation from Coconut Creek High School, Margate, Florida, on 12 June 1977.

Bellevue, Nebr.
June 2, 1977

Dear Vickie:

Graduation---that point in your life where you launch out into the world as an adult. Remember a successful life is not measured in material wealth, or acclaim by man in the sight of God; nor is happiness measured by these things. The most successful and happiest people are often poor materially, but rich spiritually. Material wealth is not wrong, but to be right it must be shared with the less fortunate. So make not the gain of material wealth your goal, but the sharing of it.

Remember always the love of your parents and cherish them. The poet Kahlil Gibran says of children: "You may give them your love but not your thoughts, for they have their own thoughts. You may house their bodies but not their souls, for their souls dwell in the house of tomorrow, which you can not visit, not even in your dreams."

We are yesterday, you are tomorrow----make tomorrow a better place.
God love you and guide you all your days.

Much love *Grandma Stender*

*Dear Grandma &
Grandpa,*

*I thank you very much
for the graduation gift.
It will really help out
for school this fall. I
will be going to Broward
Junior College. I'm working
very hard this sum-
mer now that I have
a new car.*

*I thank you,
Vickie*

Tracy Ann Stender will graduate from Coconut Creek High School in June 1979. The following letter will be sent to her at that time.

Bellevue, Nebr.
June 1979

Dear Tracy:

It is difficult for your grandparents to realize you are old enough to graduate from high school. However, the wheels of time never stands still; so here you are, another of our jewels, entering into the adult world. Does it frighten you? It needn't for you have all the qualities to make your life rich and full-filling. I saw that when you were a little girl of four years. Do you remember that year? Your family, grandpa, grandma, and grandma great Schrunk took a vacation trip together. We went to Colorado and Yellowstone Park, then we stopped at Hay Springs, Nebr. to see your great, great grandmother Fuller. She was very old and in a nursing home. We were all busy visiting and taking pictures; suddenly little Tracy was missing. She was found going from room to room looking like a little blonde angel, talking to the shut-in and elderly sick people, patting their hand and spreading sunshine into their lives. Sometimes when people get very old, sick and have had strokes they have rather a grotesque look that might frighten a very small child, but you saw only someone to love.

If you continue to have this kind of love and compassion for your fellow man, no matter what their estate, life will have its rewards. However, remember into every life some rain must fall, else how would the flowers of joy grow. You have been taught who your shield and comforter is in such times--never forget your Saviour whether you are spreading sunshine or enduring sorrow. And say with St. Paul, "for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content." Philippian 4:11b.

We need not seek happiness afar for it is within each of us, and needs only to be spread about to emerge to fill our own lives also.

I thought you might enjoy this poem I wrote years ago.

I WILL WOO HAPPINESS

I will woo happiness with all the
gifts at my command.
And I will not find her an illusive
thing just out of reach of hand.
For happiness asks only little gifts
that each of us can bear.
Gifts of love, of laughter, kind deeds
and loving care.
For happiness is all the little things
that go to make a day.
Just casting a smile as you walk
along the way.
Happiness is an unselfish lover who
asks nothing for herself,
Only kindness towards others, and
she will give freely of herself.
Yes, I will woo happiness with all the
gifts at my command,
Then gently down happiness! trail she
will lead me by the hand.

You know our love and blessing go with you wherever you go and whatever you do with your life.

Grandma Stender

Michael John Stender was born 26 September 1964 at St. Louis, Missouri. His father telephoned Albert and Klista to inform them of his arrival. Klista cried with joy at the arrival of a grandson to carry on the Stender name.

HERITAGE

What shall we give to our sons and daughters?
 Treasures that cannot be taken away, snatched
 from them, stolen, lost or forgotten;
 Never be carelessly wasted or spent,
 Foolishly buried, unworthily lent.
 Riches that will not decay.
 Dear memories of happy childhood hours
 When love and laughter bloomed like flowers;
 Of play and work together; quiet times
 Of confidence and rest, like mellow chimes
 Of evening bells; of hardship bravely borne,
 And praises well-won, a badge of honor worn;
 Of sweet home festivals when all were gay;
 Of sympathy in sorrow and dismay;
 Strong faith in God, and faith in humankind;
 An eagerness for living, that can find
 Deep joy in simple things, in friendship true,
 in work, in beauty, meditation too.
 They shall be rich, though far they roam,
 If this is the heritage they take from home.

Klista Stender

These, then are the seed of Albert and Klista Schrunk Stender. "When thy days are fulfilled, and thou shall sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee...." II Samuel 7:12

OAK HILL

On this windswept hill someday I'll lie,
 unmoved by any human cry.
 Yet I will love the feel of rain,
 But know not of its stinging pain.
 I will know the sweeping wind,
 Yet never to its will I'll bend.
 My gaze will skip the valley town,
 And on the distant hills abound.
 The cold of winter's snow I'll scorn,
 Finding it instead a blanket warm.
 And when spring comes around each year
 To the roots of its beauty I'll be near.
 On this windswept hill, this I ask,
 Let me lie when I finish life's task.

Klista Stender

Sources: Family records, birth, marriage, death certificates; records from the Lutheran Church of Schonwalde Oldenburg Holstein, Germany



The Stender Family
Mary, Albert, Erna, John, Bertha
Herman, Johanna



Herman, Johanna
Stender



Johanna (Hauschildt) Stender
William Hauschildt



The Kulhman family
Marvin, Elmer, LeRoy
Fred, Elfreida, Mary(Stender)



Henry Alvin The Ploen Family Elnora
 Walter Bertha(Stender)



Albert, Klista(Schrunk) Stender
1933



Albert, Erna Stender



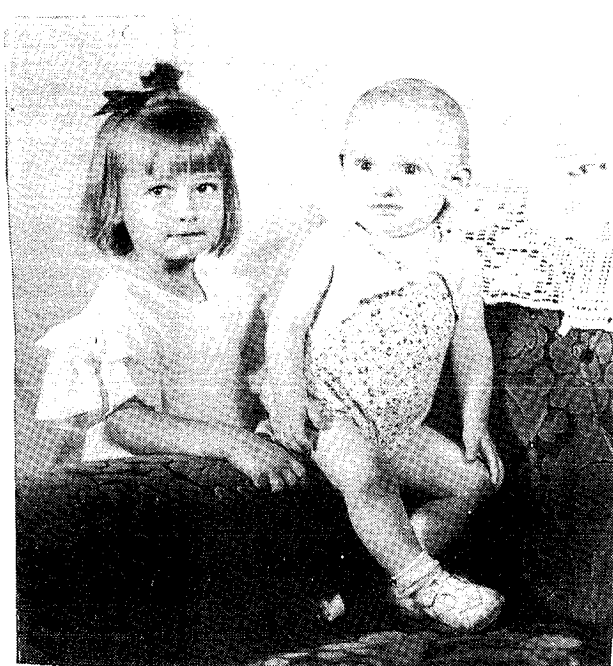
Selma Kathleen Stender



John William Stender



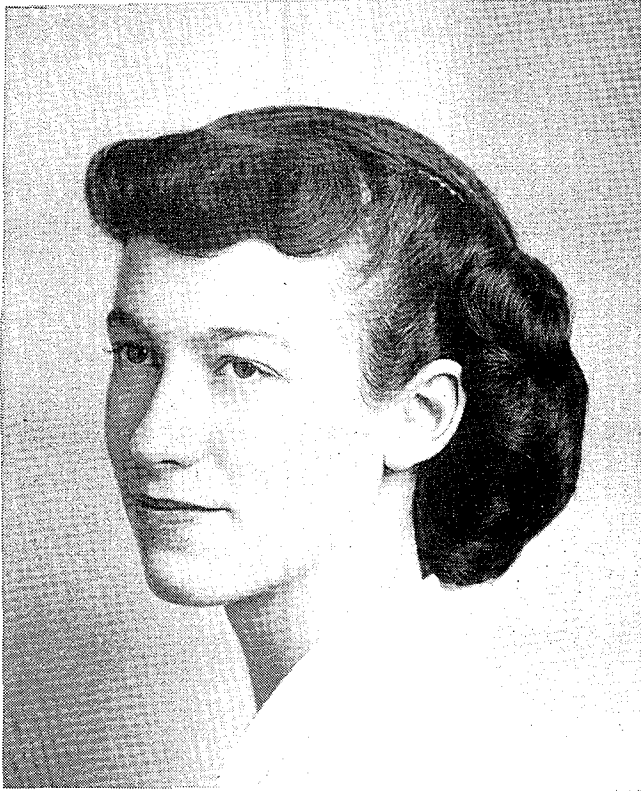
Klista, Selma, John, Albert Stender



Selma, John Stender



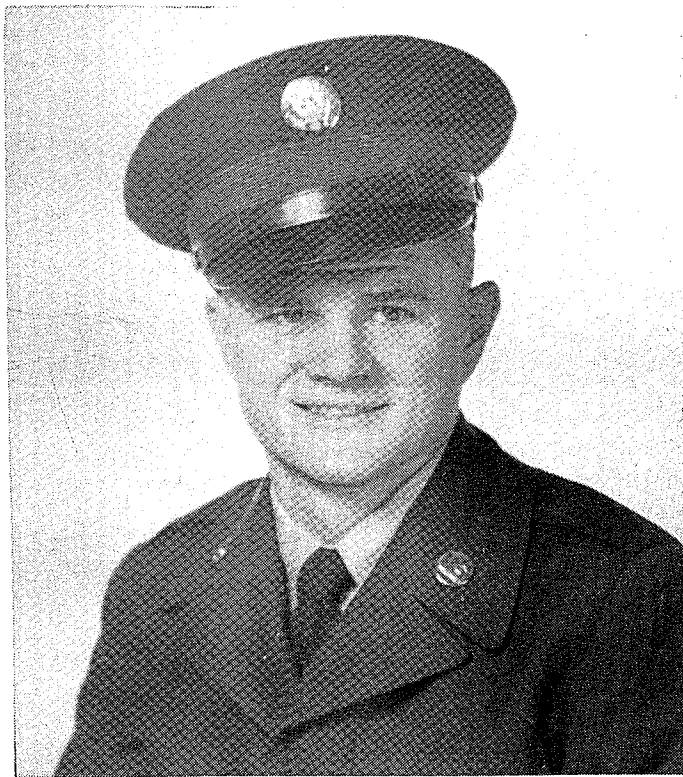
Klista, Albert Stender
1970



Selma Stender
1952



Five Generations
Klista Stender, Elizabeth Schrunk
Selma Mills, Flora Fuller
Sherri Mills
1958



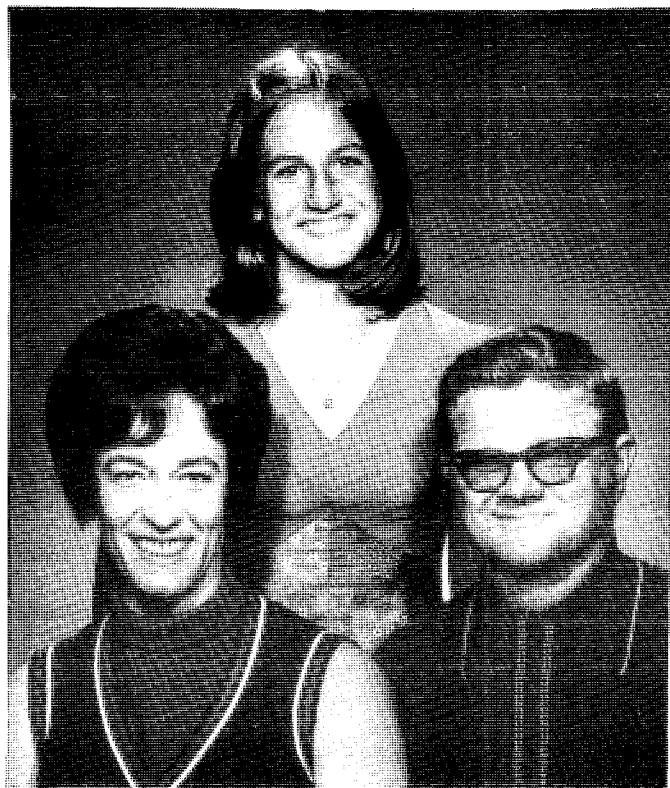
William Mills
1956



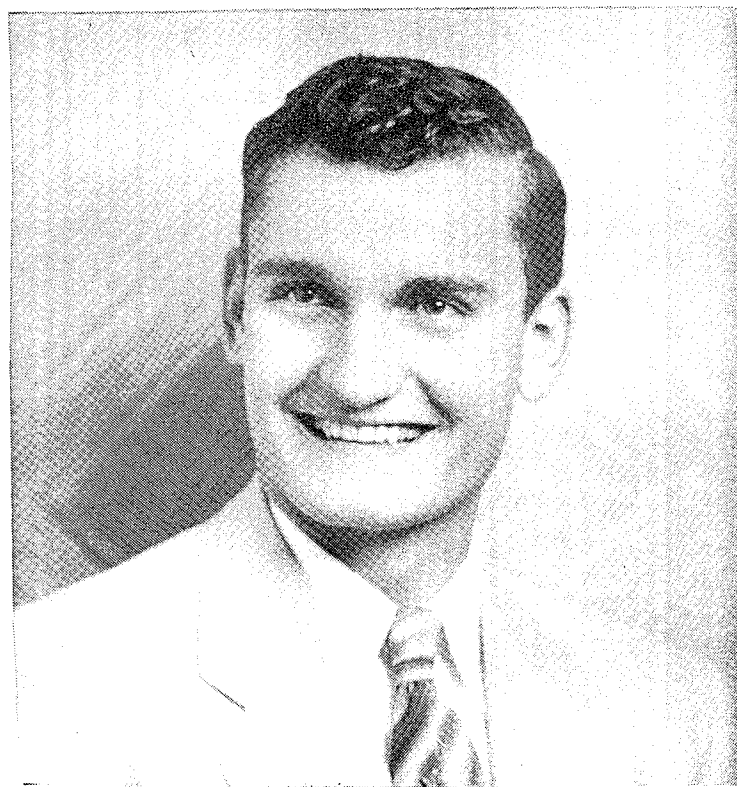
Five Generations
Back row: John Stender, Klista
Stender, Elizabeth Schrunk
Front row: Lori Stender, Flora
Fuller



JoAnn Stender, Selma and William Mills, John Stender
Judith Schrunk John and Richard Schrunk



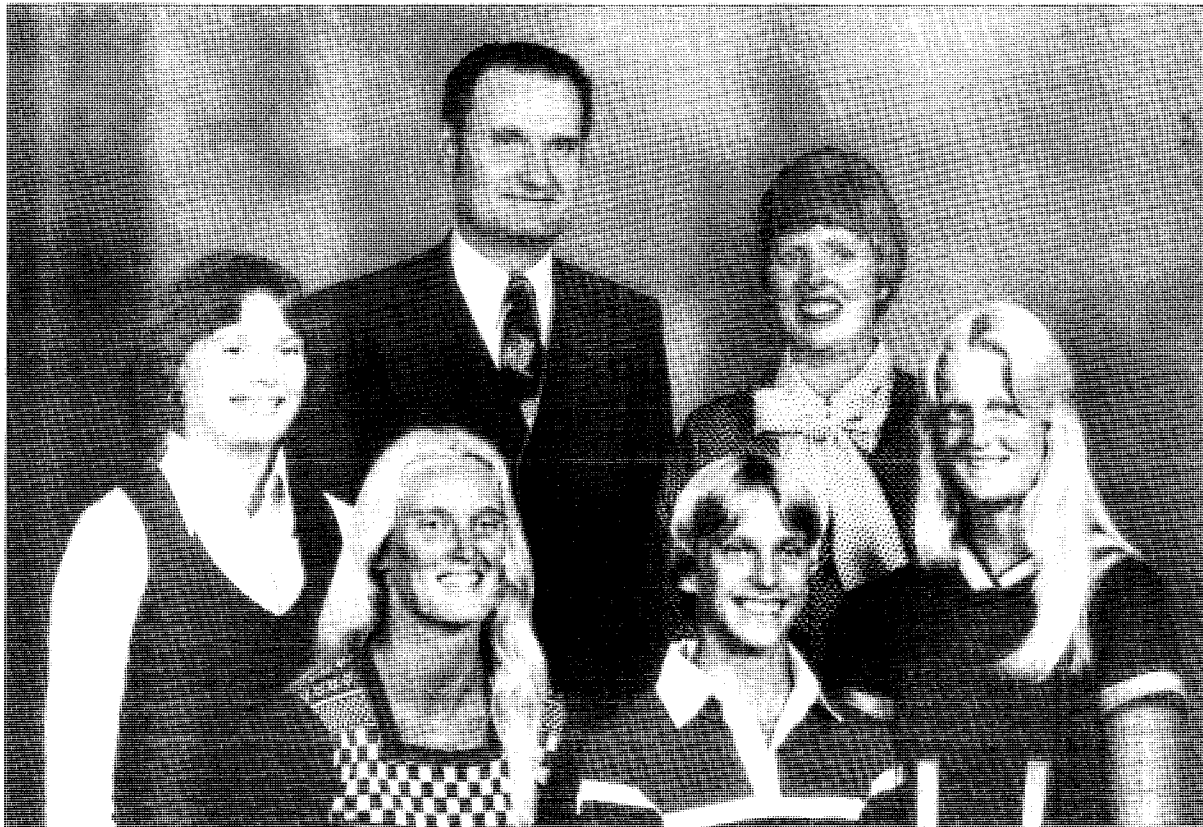
The Mills Family
Sherri
Selma, William



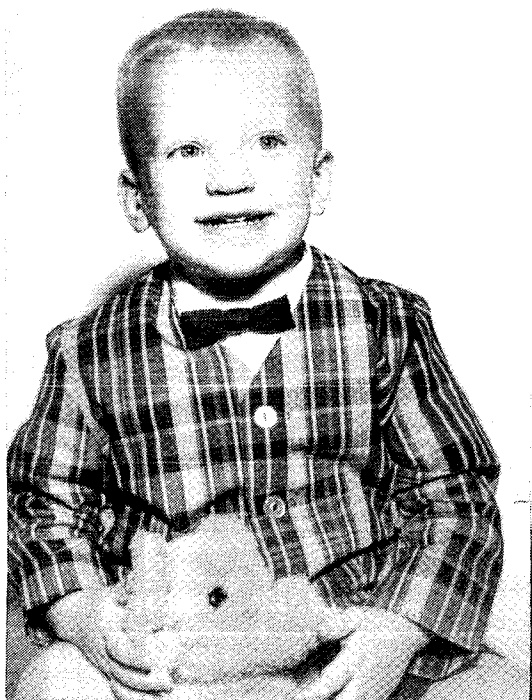
John William Stender
1954



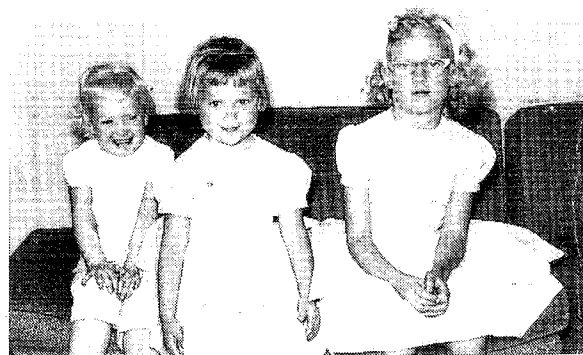
JoAnn Elaine Eastlund



The Stender Family
John JoAnn
Vickie Lori Michael Tracy



Michael Stender



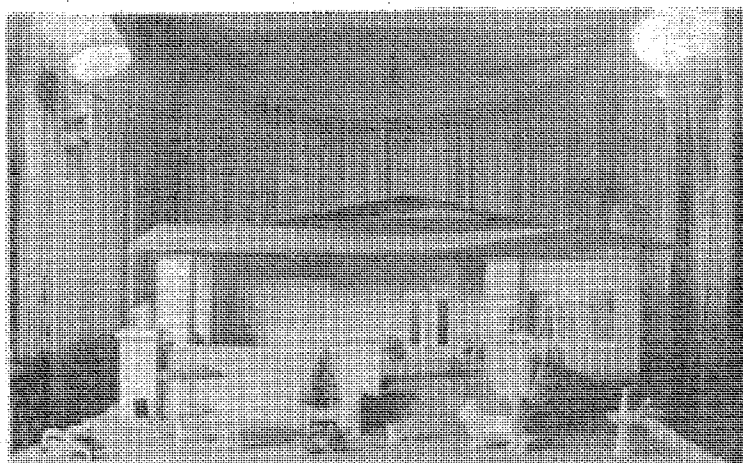
Tracy Vickie Lori Stender



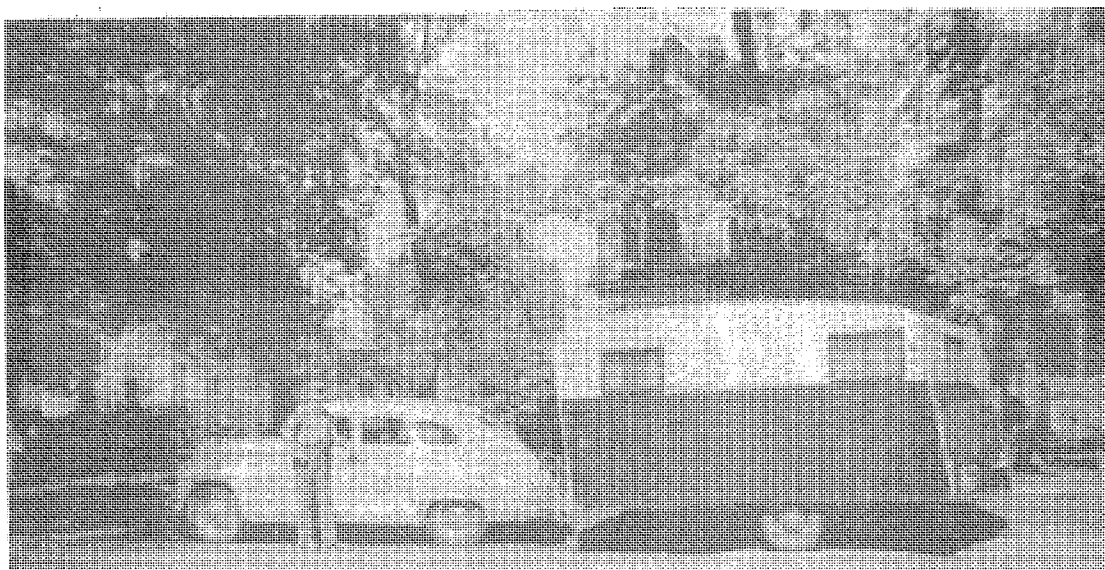
Lori Stender



Home of the Albert Stender Family in
Anthon, Iowa, 1941-1954



Doll house built for Selma Stender by
her Father, Albert Stender



Travel Trailer built by Albert Stender 1950

STONE (2)

"Serve Jehovah with fear, rejoice with trembling."
Psalms 2:11

REV. SAMUEL STONE(32-2) bpt. 31 July 1602 Hertford Co. Herts, England; d. 20 July 1663 Hartford, Conn.; m. 2nd. before July 1641, Elizabeth Allen.

Children:

1. John Stone, graduated from Harvard College 1653; went to England, received M.A. degree from Cambridge.
2. Joseph Stone, bpt. 18 Oct. 1646.
3. Lydia, b. 22 Jan. 1647/8; d. young.
4. a son, bpt. 29 Apr. 1649.
5. Abigail Stone, b. 9 Sept. 1650
6. Sameuel Stone, d. 8 Oct. 1683.
7. Elizabeth Stone, m. 1st. William Sedgwich; m. 2nd. John Roberts.
8. REBECCA STONE(32-1) m. about 1657, TIMOTHY NASH(23-16)(for children see NASH)
9. Mary Stone, m. before 1663 Joseph Fitch.
10. Sarah Stone, m. Thomas Butler.

Samuel Stone was baptized in the Church of All Saints, 30 July 1602. Very little is known of his early life. All Saints Parish Register give the baptism of nine of his brothers and sisters, between 1599 and 1629, and the burial of four of them between 1601 and 1635. His grammar school education was probably gotten at Hale's grammar school in Hertford. 10 April 1620 he matriculated pensioner at Emmanuel College, the nursery of Puritanism; he received A.B. in 1623; A.M. in 1627; curate at Stised, co. Essex, near Chelmsford, from 13 June 1627 to 13 Sept. 1630; Lecturer at Towcester, Northampshire England, 1630; silenced for non-conformity.

The influences which molded Samuel Stone's college life was essentially the same as those which affected that of Thomas Hooker. His first year in the university saw the departure of the Pilgrims for Plymouth, followed by the various political intrigues and religious persecutions of the period. "These were important matters crowded into the brief years of a college course, and must have left impressions as lasting as any thing derived from the curriculum of the university."

"Our next glimpse of Stone is as a student of theological class in a very peculiar and interesting school."

"The Rev. Richard Blackerby, a graduate of Trinity College, and an eminent scholar and divine, 'not being capable of a benefice because he could not subscribe', established a school at Aspen in Essex county, where amid a good deal of harrassment, he boarded and educated divinity students for twenty three years. 'Divers young students, after they came from the university, betook themselves unto him to prepare for the Ministry, and many eminent persons proceeded from him. Mr. Stone was among their number.'" (from "History of the First Church in Hartford, Conn." by George L. Walker)

In 1630 he went to Towcester as a Puritan lecturer on the recommendation of Thomas Shepard, son-in-law of Thomas Hooker. Eight years before Shephard and Samuel Stone had been at Emmanuel together. "Mr. Shepard records that, Mr. Stone went to Towcester with the Lecture, where the Lord was with him. And thus I saw the Lord's mercy following me to make me a poor instrument of sending the Gospel to the place of my nativity."

"It was during the occupancy of this Towcester Lectureship, which post he must have filled for about three years, that Mr. Stone was invited, 'by the judicious Christians that were Coming to New England with Mr. Hooker,' to be 'an assistant unto Mr. Hooker, with something of a disciple also.'" (Walker)

Thus it was he came to New England with Cotton, HOOKER, and other men of note in the "Griffin", arriving at Boston 4 Sept. 1633 to tend the flocks that had preceeded them. And to show, in spite of their many troubles, the people still retained a sense of humor, the remark is recorded that up the arrival of the three someone said, "Now all our needs have been met. We have Cotton for our clothing, Hooker for our fishing and Stone for our building."

Samuel Stone was chosen teacher of the church at Cambridge 11 Oct. 1633; was freeman 14 May 1634; moved to Hartford in 1636, where he was an original proprietor, and in 1639 his home-lot was on the North bank of the Little River, between those of REV. THOMAS HOOKER and ELDER WILLIAM GOODWIN. He served as chaplain to the troops under Capt. Mason in the Pequot War, 1637. His first wife died in 1640. After Mr. Hooker's death he was the sole pastor of the First Church of Hartford until his death 20 July 1663.

"The families who settled the Hartford and New Haven Colonies were of a superior class socially to those of any other portion of New England, speaking in general terms, and many of them were well provided with this world's goods. The majority were families of gentle birth whose fortunes were on the wane, because of their politics or their unwavering adherence to their religious convictions, in old England. But above all other things, they were notable for being among the finest representatives of Anglo-Saxon blood on the face of the earth."

"They were Christian families beyond doubt, but they went to the antithesis of what they left, and had suffered loss of fortune and martyrdom for, and became stern, and even unlovely in their Christianity. The words; 'Fear God' were more often spoken by them than those other words; 'Love God', and their children were brought up 'in the fear of the Lord'. It is doubtful, had they been differently constituted in their religious devotion and manner of life, that New England would ever have come into existence, and, if it had, that it would have become the cornerstone of the United States; and the people the personification of they best American manhood and citizenship. So, while the people of New England have become the most ardent of God-loving peoples, they began in the Fear of the Lord." (quoted from "Historic Towns of the Connecticut River Valley, by Roberts)

Roberts then goes on to tell of the brilliance of THOMAS HOOKER, his flight from England, and his recruiting of Rev. Samuel Stone to come to New England with him which has already been described in the section on HOOKER. Until Rev. Hooker's death the story of Hooker and Stone run parallel. The hardships they endured, the setting up of the First Church at Hartford, and the trouble with the Pequot Indians. Rev. Stone was chaplain for the force of forty-two from Hartford that joined others from Wethersfield and Windsor to fight the Pequot after about thirty settlers were killed by Indians on 1 May 1637. I quote again from Roberts: "When the Yankee of early days awoke, ate or went to sleep he asked the blessing and protection of Almighty God, and so they did on this occasion. When the little army of less than two hundred men started from Hartford down the river to the Pequot country, their faithful minister stood on the bank of the river surrounded by the wives, mothers, and sweethearts, whose fortitude was as great as the men's courage, and called down upon them God's blessing and protection, and His strength, that they might fight to win. They fought and won and when they returned to their homes the proprietors of Hartford granted to them twenty-eight acres of land known as 'Soldier's Field', in grateful appreciation of their service. Some authorities claim that this was the first act of the kind in America."

The arrival of Hooker and Stone and the subsequent events up to the death of Thomas Hooker have been told in the Hooker section of this book. So we will proceed to the era following, which Walker calls "The Quarrel in Stone's Day".

Cotton Mather said, "The true origin of the misunderstanding have been almost

as obscure as the rise of the Connecticut River, but it proved in its unhappy consequences, too like that great river in its great annual inundations, for it overspread the whole Colony of Connecticut."

It has been noted that many of the original documents on the side of Mr. Stone and the majority of the church have not been found. However, part of the documents of the Withdrawers side were found in the British Museum. These papers are in the Historical Society Collections, Vol. II, pp. 51-125.

What is known of the case has been presented from the viewpoint of three different writers: In the Goodwin section, from the Goodwin Genealogy; in the Smith section, from Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut by William Cutter; now in the Stone section from the History of the First Church of Hartford, Conn., by George L. Walker.

Upon the death of Rev. Thomas Hooker, the church at Hartford set out to find a new pastor. At least four different candidates for the post seems to have come at different times on trial but none remained. The controversy seems to have developed when Michael Wigglesworth preached at Hartford and Mr. Stone hindered the church from declaring their apprehensions by vote concerning Mr. Wigglesworth's fitness for the office in the church at Hartford. Mr. Stone admitted that, in a general way, "it is a liberty of the church to declare their apprehensions by vote about the fitness of a person for the office upon his trial;" but proceeded to say, "I look upon it as a received truth that an officer many in some cases lawfully, hinder the church from putting forth at this or that time an act of her liberty."

This compiler wishes to interject at this point a comment after reading much of the known facts of the case. Perhaps Mr. Goodwin was too zealous in seeking a replacement for the office of a man of Mr. Hooker's capabilities and Mr. Stone was weary of the many trials for a replacement that did not seem to meet with the approval of the others, and concluded the only course open was to select someone himself.

Stormy meetings of the church followed, in which the charge of infringement of the prerogatives of others in this act of the Teacher, was argued by Mr. Goodwin, but in which the majority of the Church stood by the Teacher, Mr. Stone, and acquitted him. But the charge though rejected by the church after debate in two meetings, was again preferred in a formal paper by Mr. Cullick, to which the Church sent a reply.

The controversy spread indeed as a flood of the Connecticut River. The General Court was involved, Elders of other churches were called upon to help arbitrate the dispute. At one point a council of Elders rendered a decision which was a substantial vindication of the position of the minority, as against the arbitrary procedures of Mr. Stone and the Church. Its definite recommendations were that, satisfaction for mutual offences be given, or that dismissal of the dissenting brethren be granted, in case of non-satisfaction.

The Withdrawing party always afterward contended that they had tendered the satisfaction which the council enjoined, but the Church had failed to do either of the things demanded.

But for some reason, not now altogether explicable, the Church disregarded the findings of the Council; and Mr. Stone, at a later point in the controversy, viz., 25 May 1658, stigmatized it, in a paper addressed to the General Court, as cancelled and of no force. And even at the present moment of the Council's verdict, he apparently accompanied or immediately followed the publication of the Result of his own published considerations, upon it, intended to break its power. The Elders of the Council, thus impeached in their judgments by Mr. Stone's publication against their conclusions, rejoined, and the trouble only spread.

In August, following this Council of June 1656, Mr. Stone was in Boston, and had interviews with the Elders there. Five of the most distinguished of them, JOHN WILSON, and John Norton of Boston, Richard Mather of Dorchester, Samuel

Whiting of Lynn, and John Sherman of Watertown, were moved to write a letter to John Cullick and Elder Goodwin, of the Withdrawing party, deploring the continuance of the difficulties; "Unable with longer silence to behold ye would of so famous a sister church and mother in Israel, still bleeding if not ulcerating; declaring that the source of the troubles perplexeth us day and night and tendering their offices of aid in the settlement of the contention, either by having the representative of the two parties in the Hartford church come together unto the Bay or by themselves going to Hartford, if that were deemed more convenient." The proposition to go to the Bay was not accepted. And thus the controversy dragged on and grew more bitter until there was no hope of reconciliation. At one point Mr. Stone put in an acknowledgement as follows:

1. I acknowledge that it is a liberty of ye church to declare their apprehension by vote about the fitness of a person for office upon his trial.

2. I look at it as a received truth that an officer many in some cases lawfully hinder the Church from putting forth at this or that time an act of her liberty.

3. I acknowledge that I hindered the church from declaring their apprehension by vote (upon the day in question) concerning Mr. Wigglesworth's fitness for office of ye Church of Hartford.

4. I am not conscious to myself that I intended therein yet least just grievance to any borther, yet when I discerned that it was grievous to diverse brethren, and I had expressed my own apprehensions about ye rule in ye case, I should have been willing to have left ye church (had they desired it) to their liberty in voting.

5. As concerning ye manner of ye carriage of this business I suspect myself, that I might fail therein: and whatever error or failing therein God shall discover to me by ye helpe of any of ye brethren, taking in ye help of ye messengers from ye churches of ye bay, my hearty desire is not only freely to acknowledge it, but heartily to be thankfull to any or all of ye by whom such light shall be presented.

6. In publishing my considerations together with ye determinations of ye late reverend Assembly at that time, I act unseasonably. Samuel Stone This 18th of 2nd month 1657.

An apparent reconciliation was arrived upon, but the peace was of short duration. In June, Mr. Stone went to Boston to attend Synod called by Massachusetts. He stayed until August then sent a letter to the Church at Hartford, noting he he was now aged and weak, and troubled with divers infirmities of body and asking liberty to remove to some other place where his work may be more easy and tolerable. He then attached propositions to the letter in which he demanded that the Church at Hartford should, submit to every doctrine propounded to them by their teacher grounded upon the sacred Scriptures; that the Church give Mr. Stone liberty to secure an assistant whom the Church should approve, if Samuel Stone can give sufficient testimony and evidence of his fitness for that employment; and that the Church procure some able physician to dwell and settle here in Hartford before the next October.

The letter and propositions proved to be a firebrand in the rubbish of the old quarrel. It finally ended with the Withdrawers moving to Hadley in 1659.

The quarrel began, probably, so far as anthing visable was a beginning, in a question of personal preference for a pulpit candidate; it found expression in a dispute touching the official prerogative of the two chief officers of the Church; it broadened out as it went into a controversy concerning the claims of the brotherhood and the rights of a minority, and the proper methods of ecclesiastical redress when those rights were infringed; it brought up many interesting questions of Congregational order, but the personal element was all along the baffling and potential quantity."

"Mr. Goodwin was a very able and reverend man. But we remember that before the church left Massachusetts he had been reprov'd in open Court for his unrev-end speech.

Mr. Stone too, was an exceedingly reverend and and able man, but he obviously took very high views of the prerogatives of his office. On the whole respecting the controversy itself which turmoiled the Church so long, the impartial verdict of history must be, that in spite of many irregularities and doubtless a good deal of ill-temper on both sides, the general weight of right and justice was with the defeated and emigrating minority." (The opinion of George L. Walker 1884)

Mr. Stone survived this passage in his experience about four years and died 20 June 1663, age 61.

"The controversy, which occupied so large a chapter in Samuel Stone's ministry, and for which it cannot be denied that he was largely responsible, is liable to hide from us the many admirable qualities of a man who was certainly, a man of marked abilities and of sincere godliness."

"Samuel was a good talker. He was fond of anecdotes and had the capacity for pat and epigrammatic expression. He was a very tedious writer, by reason of all the scholastic method of his thoughts and composition. But all accounts agree as to his conversational powers, and his influence over men."

"That he was a man of popular qualities is witnessed to, not only by the feeling toward him of the soldiers of the Pequot expedition, in which he bore a part, and for which the Colony granted him a generous bestowment of land, but the name of the Town itself is a standing memorial of him. The place of Samuel Stone's birth, being chosen, rather than that of any other of the founders, as the name of the new home in the wilderness."

"Of the earnestness of his religious feeling and his zeal for his Church's spiritual welfare, Cotton Mather speaks enthusiastically of this "Doctor Irrefragabilis"; but another historic chronicle has preserved for us a single fact, even more suggestive than the paragraphs of the eulogist. Ten years after Samuel Stone died, REV. JAMES FITCH of Norwich wrote to the Council of Connecticut, in reference to an appointed Fast: 'We intend, God willing, to take that very daye, solemnly to renew our covenant in church-state, according to the example of Ezra's time & as was sometimes practiced in Hartford congregation by Mr. Stone, not long after Mr. Hooker's death.'"

"While of the brotherly and social quality of Mr. Stone's nature, we have a pleasant hint in his saying, 'Heaven is the more desirable, for such company as Hooker and Shepard, and Hains, who are got there before me.' He was buried beside his distinguished colleague, the slab above him testifying:

"New England's glory & her radiant Crowne,
was he who now in softest bed of downe
Til glorious Resurrection morn appeare,
Doth safely, sweetly sleepe in Jesus here.
In Nature's solid art, and reasoning well,
'Tis known beyond compare he did excell,
Errors corrupt by sinnewous dispute
He did oppunge, and clearly did confute.
Above all things he Christ his Lord preferd,
Hartford thy richest Jewel's here interd."

While the historians seem to say the fault of the quarrel at the Church of Hartford laid mostly with Rev. Samuel Stone, his distinguished colleagues professed his greatness. Yet even the greatest have their faults.

Dear reader, as a descendant of both men, if you were to take sides, which would you choose?

For my Reverend Dear Brother Mr. SAMUEL STONE, Teacher of the Church at Hartford.

How well (dear Brother) art thou called Stone?
 As sometimes Christ did Simon Caphas own.
 A Stone for solid firmness fite to rear
 A part in Zions wall; and it upbear.
 Like Stone of Bohan, Bounds fit to describe
 Twixt Church and Church, as that twixt Tribe and Tribe.
 Like Samuel's Stone, erst Eben-Ezer hight;
 To tell the Lord hath helpt us with his might.
 Like Stone in Davids sling, the head to wound
 Of that huge Giant-Church, (so far renowned)
 Hight the Church-Catholicks, Oecumenical,
 Or, at the lowest compass, National;
 Yet Poteck, Visible, and of such a fashion,
 As may or Rule a world or Rule a Nation.
 Which though it be cry'd up unto the Skys,
 By Philistines and Isralites likewise;
 Yet seems to me to be too neer a king
 Unto the Kingdom of the Man of sin:
 In frame, and state, and consitution,
 Like the first beast in the Revelation.
 Which was as large as Roman empire wide,
 And Ruled Rome, and all the world beside.
 Go on (good Brother) Gird thy Sword with might,
 Fight the Lord's Battels, Plead his Churches Right.
 To Brother Hooker, whou art next a kin,
 By Office-Right thou must his pledge Redeem,
 Take thou the double portion of his Spirit,
 Run on his Race, and then his Crown inherit.
 Now is the time when Church is millitant,
 Time hastneth fast when it shall be Tryumphant.

JOHN COTTON

A Threnodia upon our Churches second dark Eclipse, happening July 20, 1663, by Death's Interposition between us and that great light and Divine Plant, Mr. Samuel Stone, late of Hartford, in New England.

Last Spring this Summer may be Autumn styl'd,
 Sad withering Fall our Beauties which despoyl'd
 Two choice Plants, our Norton and our Stone,
 Your fusts threw down; removed away are gone,
 One year brought Stone and Norton to their Mother,
 In one year April, July them did smother.
 Dame Cambridge Mother to this darling Son;
 Emanuel, Northampt' that heard this one,
 Essex our Bay, Hartford in Sable clad,
 Come bear your parts in this Threnodia sad.
 In losing One, Church many lost: Oh then
 Many for One, come be sad singing men.
 May Nature, Grace, and Art be found in one
 So high as to be found in few or none?
 In him these Three with full fraught hand contested
 With which by each he should be most invested.
 The Largest of the Three it was so great
 On him the Stone was held a Light compleat.

A Stone more than the Ebenezer fam'd;
 Stone Splendent Diamond, right Orient nam'd;
 A Cordial Stone, that often cheered hearts
 With pleasant Wit, with Gospel rich imparts;
 Whet-Stone, that Edgefi'd th' obtrusest Mind;
 Lead-Stone, that would the bottom sound
 Of Scripture-depths, and bring out Arcan's found;
 A Stone for Kingly David's use so fit,
 As would not fail Goliah's Front to hit;
 A Stone, an Antidote, that break the course
 Of Gangrene Error by Convincing force;
 A Stone Acute, fit to divide and square;
 A Squared Stone, became Christ's Building rare;
 A Peter's Living lively Stone (so Rear'd)
 As 'live was Hartford's life; dead death is fear'd.
 In Hartford old, Stone first drew Infant-breath,
 In New effus'd his last: O here beneath
 His Corps are laid, near to his darling Brother,
 Of whom dead oft he sigh'd Not such Another.
 Heaven is the more desirable (said he)
 For Hooker, Shepard, and Haynes Company.
 E. BULKELEY (brother of our ancestor
 Frances Bulkeley)

Edward Johnson's verses: In Wonder-working Providence.

Thou well-smoth'd Stone Christs work-manship to be:
 In's Church new laid his weake ones to support,
 With's word of might his foes are foiled by thee;
 Thou daily dost to godliness exhort.

The Lordly Prelates people do deny
 Christs Kingly power Hosanna to proclaime,
 Mens mouths are stopt, but Stone poore dust doth try,
 Throughout his Churches none but Christ must raigne.

Mourne not Oh Man, thy youth and learning's spent
 In desart Land: my Muse is bold to say,
 For glorious workes Christ his father hither sent;
 Like that great worke of Resurrection day.

SOURCES: Quoted from: History of the First Church of Hartford, Conn., by George L. Walker 1884.
 Genealogical Notes of some of the First Settlers of Conn. and Mass. by Nathaniel Goodwin, 1856.
 The Family of John Stone, One of the First Settlers of Guilford, Conn. by Truman L. Stone, 1898.
 Memorial History of Hartford County.
 Historical Towns of the Connecticut River Valley, by Roberts.

TAYLOR (2)

"But Jehovah sent out a great wind upon the sea, and there was a great wind upon the sea, and there was a mighty tempest on the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken."

Joan 1:4

The name Taylor is thought to have originated with the Norman Baron Taillefer, who lost his life at the Battle of Hastings, under William the Conqueror, in 1066. The name became Taylefer in the reign of Henry III about 1250, and in the time of Edward III, about 1350, became Taylor, with variations of Tayour, Tayleur, Tailer and Tayler. A connection with Taillefer to the immigrant, John Taylor has not been found.

JOHN TAYLOR, b. ca 1600-10 in England; m. 1st-----; she d. 1630; m. 2nd Rhonda-----, a widow with two daughters.

Children by 2nd wife:

JOHN TAYLOR(30-18) b. ca. 1641-2; d. 13 May 1704; m. 18 Dec. THANKFUL WOODWARD(30-19)

Thomas Taylor, b. ca. 1643; d. Jan. 1736; m. Rebecca Ketchan.

John Taylor came from Haverhill, England in the "Arbella" with Gov. Winthrop in 1630. His wife and child died soon after they arrived. He settled at Lynn, Mass., where he lived for several years on the west side of the Saugus River. He became freeman in 1631. He married, Rhoda, a widow with two daughters. He moved to Windsor, Conn. where he received a grant of land in 1640. He sold this lot and latter bought another next to it which became the family home.

John Taylor prepared for a voyage to England in Nov. 1645 by making his will. He left his two stepdaughters his land on the East side of the great river, his wife to have the benefit of the land until they became of age. His house and remainder of his land in Windsor he left to his wife and two sons.

Several men of New Haven formed a company called "The Ship Fellowship", in order that they might ship furs and other goods to England, with the idea of bettering their fortunes. They financed the building of a ship in Rhode Island. The ship was, apparently, poorly designed, and the Captain of the vessel is said to have expressed the fear, that it would prove their grave. The first voyage was made in winter. They had to cut a passage with saws through the ice for about three miles so the ship could get to the sea. Rev. Davenport and a large group of the people went out on the ice to give farwell to the passengers, among whom were six or eight of their most valued citizens. Rev. Davenport prayed for them saying, "Lord, if it be thy pleasure to bury these our friends in the bottom of the sea, they are thine, save them."

Month after month passed and the ship was never heard from again. Prayers were offered for the safe returned of the ship and the passengers, but when hope was no more Rev. Davenport said, "God has condescended for the quieting of our afflicted spirits, this extraordinary account of the sovereign disposal of those for whom so many prayers have been made continually." The occasion for his words was a report from the people of New Haven, who in June following the sailing, just after a thunderstorm said, "the air being clear about an hour before sunset, there appeared an image of the great ship sailing up the harbor against the wind, coming nearer and nearer to the shore, when suddenly all her sails and masts seemed blown overboard, then she quickly over-set and vanished in a smokey cloud."

The people of New Haven considered this a supernatural message to settle their uncertainty. Cotton Mather in his Magnalia Christi, Book I, Ch. VI gave a detailed account of this "apparition of a Ship in the Air". He added to the account these words, "Reader, there being yet living so many credible gentlemen, that were eye-witnesses to this wonderful thing, I venture to publish it for a

thing as undoubted as it is wonderful."

Fredrick A. Virkus in his "Immigrant Ancestors" says that John Taylor was one of the passengers of this ill-fated ship, and it seems reasonably sure as no record of him is found after the date of his will. His wife sold the home lot on or before 1651. A woman of that period did not sell land unless she was the head of the household.

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow best tells the tale of this ship in his poem, "The Phantom Ship."

THE PHANTOM SHIP

In Mather's Magnalia Christi,
Of the old colonial time,
May be found in prose the legend
That is here set down in rhyme.

A ship sailed from New Haven,
And the keen and frosty airs,
That filled her sails in parting,
Were heavy with good men's
prayers.

"Oh Lord! if it be thy pleasure"
Thus prayed the old divine--
"To bury our friends in the ocean,
Take them, for they are thine!"

But Master Lambertton muttered,
And under his breath said he,
"This ship is so crank and walty
I fear our grave she will be!"

And the ships that came from
England,
When the winter months were
gone,
Brought no tidings of this vessel
Nor of Master Lambertton.

This put the people to praying
That the Lord would let them
hear
What in his greater wisdom
He had done with friends so dear.

And at last their prayers were
answered:-

It was in the month of June,
An hour before the sunset
Of a windy afternoon,

When, steadily steering landward,
A ship was seen below,
And they knew it was Lambertton,
Master,
Who sailed so long ago.

On she came, with a cloud of canvas,
Right against the wind that blew,
Until the eye could distinguish
The faces of the crew.

Then fell her straining topmasts,
Hanging tangled in the shrouds,
And her sails were loosened and
lifted,
And blown away like clouds.

And the masts, with all their rigging,
Fell slowly, one by one,
And the hulk dilated and vanished,
As a sea-mist in the sun!

And the people who saw this marvel
Each said unto his friend,
That this was the mould of their
vessel,
And thus her tragic end.

And the pastor of the village
Gave thanks to God in prayer,
That, to quiet their trouble spirits,
He had sent this Ship of Air.

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow

JOHN TAYLOR(30-18)b. ca 1641-2 at Windsor, Conn.; killed by Indians, 13 May 1704; m. 18 Dec. 1662, THANKFUL WOODWARD(30-19)

Children:

1. Thankful Taylor, b. 29 Oct. 1663; m. 22 Mar. 1680, Benjamin Wright.
2. JOANNA TAYLOR(30-9), b. 27 Sept. 1665; m. 1st THOMAS ALVORD(30-8) for children see Alvord)
3. John Taylor, b. 10 Oct. 1667; d. 29 Jan. 1744; m. st. Wait Clapp.
4. Rhoda Taylor, b. 26 Sept. 1669; d. 1711; m. Samuel Parsons.
5. Elizabeth Taylor, b. 13 July 1672; d. 3 June 1681

6. Mary Taylor, b. 13 Oct. 1673; m. Joseph Atherton
7. Johathan Taylor, b. 19 Sept. 1675; d. before 1723.
8. Mindwell Taylor, b. 19 Aug. 1677; d. 6 Nov. 1761; m. 2 June 1696 Jonathan Burt.
9. Lydia Taylor, b. 18 Mar. 1679; d. 1722, m. Samuel Pomroy.
10. Thomas Taylor, b. 4 Nov. 1690; drowned in Connecticut River, Aug. 1717; m. Thankful Hawks.
11. Elizabeth Taylor, b. 17 Sept. 1682; m. 26 Feb. 1707, Joseph Mygatt.
12. Experience Taylor, b. Oct. 1684; d. before 1705.
13. Samuel Taylor; b. 30 Aug. 1688; d. 5 Mar. 1734; m. 1st. Sarah Munn; m. 2nd Mary Hitchcock.

John Taylor went from Windsor to Northampton about 1659 where he received a grant of land. Here he married Thankful Woodward, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Woodward.

He, with others, was granted the right to set up a sawmill on the brook on the right hand of the court way going over Munhan river on this side that run's into the river. They also received 12 acres of land for pasture and had the right to fall timber on the common ground. This was in 1674. The same year Joseph Hawley was the schoolmaster. Among his students were three of the daughters of John Taylor; Thankful, Joanna, and Mary.

In 1672 he made a gift to Harvard College; he was freeman 16 May 1683; and was a soldier from Northampton in King William's War which lasted from 1688 to 1698. In 1703 he and his sons, Samuel and Thomas, received a grant of 80 acres of land near White Loaf Brook, where he was living at the time of his death in 1704.

On 13 May 1704, near daybreak, Pascomuch, a village near Northampton, was attacked by a party of Indians and French. The attack was a complete surprise and some were killed, other wounded and the rest seeing resistance was useless, surrendered and were taken captive. At the same time a smaller party of Indians attacked the home of Benjamin Wright, son-in-law of John Taylor, but the family dogs aroused the family. They began firing rapidly and when the Indians shot flame arrows at the roof, Thomas Stebbins, a young relative, wrapped a feather bed around him as protection from the Indians arrows and brought water from the well and put out the fire. The Indians gave up and rejoined the larger group. The whole band then departed with their prisoners and sent word back with one of the wounded for the settlers not to attempt to follow or the captives would be killed. One of the captured boys escaped and carried the alarm to Northampton. Capt. John Taylor and his troops immediately set out in pursuit. Riding at the head of his men, John Taylor was killed at the first fire. Several of the men were wounded, and they gave up the pursuit, returning home with the body of their slain commander. The Indians made good their threat and knocked all but five or six of their captives in the head. Several survived and one who was scalped lived to the age of eighty.

Thankful Taylor asked the legislature for help in 1705, not only had she lost her husband, but his horse and clothes, and was left a poor widow with eleven children. The Legislature granted her 12 pounds. Misfortune again befell her when her house burned down, and her son Thomas was wounded at Deerfield on 22 June 1709, when the French and Indians made their second attack on that town. She was still living in 1724.

Sources: Gen. Reg. of the 1st Settlers of New England, John Farmer; Immigrant Ancestors, Fredrick Virkus; History of Lynn, Mass., Lewis and Newhall, 1865; History of Ancient Windsor, H.R. Stiles, 1891; History of New England, John Winthrop; History of Northampton, J.R. Trumbull, 1898; History of Northfield, Mass., J.H. Temple & G. Sheldon, 1875; History of Deerfield, Mass. G. Sheldon, 1896; History and Genealogy of Families of Old Fairfield, Conn., Alvord Genealogy, Samuel M. Alvord, 1908; Savage's Genealogy Dictionary.

TERRY (2)

"We are of God: he that knoweth God hearth us; he who is not of God hearth us not. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error." I John 4:6

The family of Terry came from the Manor of Crondal in the northern part of Hampshire, England. The first of our proven line is Stephen, who was in possession of lands there in a document dated 10 Oct. 1567.

STEPHEN TERRY (33-8), he married before 1555, and had five children:

1. JOHN TERRY(33-4) b. 1555.
2. John Terry, the younger; m. Elizabeth Gale.
3. James Terry, m. Ann Peacocke.
4. Roger Terry, d. before his father.
5. Thomas Terry.

REV. JOHN TERRY(33-4), the elder, b. 1555 at Long Sutton, Hants, in the Manor of Crondale; m. about 1590 MARY WHITE(33-5), daughter of JOHN WHITE(33-10).

Children:

1. Stephanus Terry, bapt. 20 Aug. 1592; d. 28 July 1608.
2. John Terry, bpt. 1 Nov. 1593.
3. Samuel Terry, bpt. 5 July 1595
4. John Terry, bpt. 25 May 1597.
5. Nathaniel Terry, bpt. 11 Nov. 1599
6. STEPHANUS TERRY(33-2) b. 25 Aug., bpt. 31 Aug. 1608.

"John Terry, the elder, was admitted to Winchester College in 1572, he succeeded to a scholarship in New College Oxford 10 Mar. 1574-5. He resigned his fellowship in 1590 in consequence of his presentation to Stockton in Wiltshire. He was ordained by John Pierce and became domestic chaplain to Thomas Cooper, Bishop of Winchester, who presented him to the Rectory of Stockton."

"He published a work called "The Trial of Truth" in 1600, and a second part in 1602. In 1617 he published a sermon entitled "The Reasonableness of Wise and Holy Truth; and the Absurditie of Foolish and Wicked Errour". "The Trial of Truth" was still in the British Museum in 1899 and probably is still there today.

"He died on 10 May 1625 of an atrophy, and was buried, by his own request, among the poor in the churchyard of Stockton 'as near the parsonage house as it may be convenient'. The funeral service was read by Thomas Crockford, vicar of Fisherton de la mere."

In his will he gave an annuity for the poor of Long Sutton, and to the "Church Wardens of Stockton and their successors forever, certain sums of money the income of which shall be paid forever to the parish Clerk of Stockton to encourage him to teach the children of the said parish the points of Catechism established by Authoritie in this kingdom."

"The oldest monument in the Chancel of the Church in Stockton is over the Chancel-door on the north wall. It is a mural tablet of black marble enclosed in an alabaster border, with this inscription:

If men should be silent this stone shall
speake the due praises of God's Graces
in John Terry lately a faithful painful
vigilant and fruitful minister of God's
truth in this Church to Stockton.
He was borne of substantial and religious
parentage at Long Sutton in Hampshire
bred a well deserving member of New
College in Oxford, freely presented to
this charge by the Rt. Rd. of Winton Cospere

Ano. Dom MDXC and now in his ripe
 age of LXX. A.D. MDCXXV, May XXX, sleepth
 happily in the public cemetery
 of this church, til the Trumpet
 shall awake him to a joyfull
 resurrection in Christ.

"He lived, he learned, he wrote, he taught,
 Well, much, truly, duly, he brought
 Home the lost sheep which Christ's blood bought,
 Against Hell's power he stoutly fought."

STEPHEN TERRY(33-2) b. 25 Aug. 1608; d. 1668; m. Elizabeth-----.
 Children:

1. Mary Terry, b. 31 Dec. 1635; m. 8 Dec. 1659, Richard Goodman.
2. John Terry, b. 6 Mar. 1638; m. 27 Nov. 1662, Elizabeth Wardsworth.
3. Elizabeth Terry, bpt. 9 Jan. 1641; m. 10 Jan. 1666, Philip Russell; slain
 by Indians 19 Sept. 1677, along with two of her four children.
4. ABIGAIL TERRY(33-1), bpt. 27 Sept. 1646; m. 9 May 1667 JOSEPH KELLOGG(23-
 18) his second wife. (For children see Kellogg)

Stephen Terry's father died when he was less than 17 years old. His uncle
 and guardian, John White of Dorchester, was at that time busy with his plans for
 the settlement of New England. The family was Puritan. Stephen is found as
 early as 1630 in Dorchester, Mass., he was admitted freeman, 18 May 1631. He
 went with the Connecticut migration to Windsor, Conn. In 1663 he was in Hadley
 with his wife and two daughters, Elizabeth and ABIGAIL. He was a selectman of
 Hadley in 1667. His will is dated 19 Sept. 1668. In it he gave his "beloved
 wife my house and barns, and orchard, and all my lands in Hadley while she lives,
 and all the household stuff." She died 11 Aug. 1683.

Source: A supplement to Notes on Joseph Kellogg of Hadley, by Justin P.
 Kellogg, 1899. (Quotes are from this source)

TORREY (1)

"And he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?" Matthew 24:3.

Fredric C. Torrey in his "The Torrey Families and their Children in America" gives Philip Torrey(8-1) as the first proven ancestor, but gives two prior generations as probable. This write will start the direct descent with the earliest probable Torrey.

WILLIAM TORREY(8-4) m. Thomasyne-----; d. 1556-7 in Combe St. Nicholas, England. His will proved 18 June 1557 gave instructions to bury him in the churchyard of Combe St. Nicholas; he gave bequeaths to the Church of Combe St. Nicholas and the Church of St. Andrew; to two servants; to his children, each ten sheep, and the balance to his wife, Thomasyne. His son was probably:

WILLIAM TORREY(8-2) He is known only by being mentioned in the will of Henry Cookney, made 13 May 1593. Henry Cookney gave ten pounds to his daughter, Thomasyne, and appointed Philip Torrey and William Torrey overseers calling them brother.

This compiler presumes to speculate that Henry Cookney and William Torrey may have been cousins, as they certainly weren't brothers, unless William's mother married second, a Cookney. Henry named one of his daughter's Thomasyne, an unusual name, which was probably a family name. Therefore perhaps William Torrey's mother was Thomasyne Cookney and Henry a son of her brother. Other research has disclosed step daughters referred to as daughters-in-law, and nephews as cousins.

Fredric Torrey speculates that this William Torrey is the one mentioned in the will of Philip Torrey (the proven ancestor) as "my father William Torrey" and that this William was the son of the first William above.

PHILIP TORREY(8-1) m. 27 Nov. 1604 ALICE RICHARDS(7-17) dau. of James Richards of the Parish of Pitminster co., Somerset; Philip Torrey d. 1621.

Children:

1. Anne Torrey, m. 8 May 1627, Henry Dunster
2. Mary Torrey, d. bef. 1634.
3. Sarah Torrey.
4. WILLIAM TORREY(7-8)b. 1608; d. 10 June 1690; m. 1st 17 Mar. 1629, Agnes Combe; m. 2nd. Jane Haviland; m. 3rd. ELIZABETH FRY(7-9).
5. James Torrey, b. ca 1612/13; m. 2 Nov 1643 at Scituate, Mass; d. 6 July 1665.
6. Philip Torrey, b. ca 1614/15; m. 1 Oct. 1647; d. 12 May 1686.
7. Joseph Torrey, b. 21 June 1621; d. 1676/6 at Newport, R.I.

The will of Philip Torrey was made 16 Apr. 1621 and proved 27 June 1621. He directed he be buried in the church of Combe; left money for the relief of the poor of combe; to Ann, three score pounds and the biggest brass pan; to Mary, twenty pounds, and the second brass pan; to Sarah, thirty-three pound, and the second best brass pan; to James thirty pounds and one silver spoon; to Philip twenty pounds and be put an apprentice unto some trade as soon as he is able, and one silver spoon; to William the biggest brazen pot, the furnace kettle, the best table board, the cupboard with the condition that his mother shall have the use of it as long as she stays a widow and dwelling house; to Josphe ten pounds; all the rest to his wife. He made his father William Torrey, his cousin John Fry, John Richards, Robert Sellecke, and Thomas Lumbert to be overseers. John Richards was his brother-in-law, John Fry married his sister-in-law, Dorothy Richards. He specified the bequest to the children be given when they became of age. His wife's will was dated 24 Apr. 1634 at which time Joseph and Philip were still not of age. She mentions only one grandchild, Samuel, son of William by

his second wife, Jane Haviland. She made her son William sole Executor.

"In the southwestern corner of England at the south edge of the county of Somerset, near where that county joins its neighbors Devon and Dorset, will be found the town of Chard. In Somerset near Chard on the edge of Dorset lies the Parish of Combe St. Nicholas. Here in 1626 Philip died, and his wife followed him in 1634. Anne had married in 1637, Mary died earlier, William had lost his second wife, Jane Haviland, so that in the year 1640 the little home was completely broken up with but sorrowful recollections to bind them to their native soil. The family consisted of William, age thirty-two, a widower, with two small boys and his three unmarried brothers, James, twenty eight, Philip, twenty five, and Joseph, nineteen. Under these conditions it seem best to seek a new home beyond the sea." (Quoted from The Torrey Genealogy, by Fredric Torrey)

After arriving in New England the four brothers soon separated. William made his home at Weymouth, James at Scituate, Philip at Roxbury, and Joseph at Rehoboth.

WILLIAM TORREY(7-8) b. 1608; d. 10 June 1690; m. 1st 17 Mar. 1629, Agnes Combe, she d. 1629/30; m. 2nd. Jane Haviland; m. 3rd ELIZABETH FRY(7-9)

Children by 2nd wife:

1. Samuel Torrey, b. 1632 at Combe St. Nicholas, Eng.; d. 21 Apr. 1707.
2. William Torrey, b. 1638 in England; d. 11 Jan. 1717/8.

Children by 3rd wife:

3. Naomi Torrey, b. 3 Dec. 1641 at Weymouth, Mass.
4. Mary Torrey, b. 3 Dec. 1642; d. 1706.
5. Micajah Torrey, b. 12 Oct. 1643; d. 20 Jan. 1710/11.
6. JOSIAH TORREY(7-4) b. ca 1650; d. 30 Oct. 1732; m. 5 May 1680 SARAH(WILSON) BATT(7-5).
7. Judith Torrey, b. 1655 at Weymouth, Mass.; d. 18 Oct. 1693.
8. Angel Torrey, b. 10 June 1657; d. 1724.

William Torrey married first on 17 the of March 1629, Agnes Combe who died before 14 Feb. 1630. He married second Jane Haviland who was buried 27 April 1639. He married third Elizabeth Fry by whom he had six children.

The Torrey family must have been a family of some prominence in England as William's second wife, Jane Haviland's ancestry can be traced to royalty. Two depositions made in Boston by George Fry and Philip Torrey on 5 Mar. 1673/4 establishes the date of the Torrey brothers arrival in New England. The purpose of the depositions was to insure that a legacy left to the sons of William and Jane Haviland Torrey by her brother, who died in 1671, went to the sons.

William Torrey owned 124 acres of land in Weymouth in 1648, and acquired 100 more. He was an unusually capable business man and the records of Weymouth show that all business of importance was transacted under his leadership.

He was elected a member of the Royal Artillery of Boston in 1641 and was soon after a lieutenant; he was titled Captain about 1655; he was Deputy(member of the legislature) from 1642 to 1650; Clerk of the House of Deputies and recorder of Deeds. His signature appears on hundreds of early records.

The book, "The Wonder Working Providence" by Edward Johnson published in 1654 says of Capt. William Torrey, "He was a good penman and skilled in the Latin tongue."

In the Boston Public Library is a book written by Capt. William Torrey titled "A Discourse in Futurities or Things to Come" which has the statement "Written in his own hand in the seventy-ninth year of his age, and the year of our Lord sixteen eighty seven." The book was published in 1757 by Rev. Mr. Prince of the Old South Church of Boston.(Also is in the University of Nebraska Library, 1979)

The Diary of Judge Sewell dated 6 June 1690, says: Capt. Torrey was buried last Thursday; died the Tuesday before. He was probably buried in the old

cemetery at Weymouth near his son Rev. Samuel and wife and near those of others of his children.

His will was made 15 May 1686 and proved 2 July 1691. It left to Samuel, his oldest son, five hundred acres of land; to his wife the enjoyment of his new house for life and all the out-housing and garden, half the orchard and upland adjoining the house and half his meadow; to Willim, his second son, the other half of the orchard and upland with his wife's half going to him upon her decease; the rest of his estate to be divided among his other six children.

JOSIAH TORREY(7-4) b. ca 1650; d. 30 Oct. 1732, Mansfield, Conn.; m. as her second husband, SARAH (WILSON)BATT(7-5), dau. of REV. JOHN WILSON(7-10) and SARAH (HOOKER) WILSON(7-11).

Children:

1. Josiah Torrey, b. 9 Feb. 1690; d. 8 Oct. 1723 at Marth's Vineyard, Mass.
2. Margaret Torrey, b. 19 Apr. 1683; m. Ephraim Chapin.
3. Elizabeth Torrey, bpt. 3 May 1685/6.
4. Mary Torrey, b. 17 Apr. 1689; m. 1st. Nathaniel Southworth(ancestors of Patricia (Byars) Schrunk- 211115 page 269.) m. 2nd. ---Manley.
5. JOHN TORREY(7-2), b. 6 Apr. 1692; d. 1732.

Josiah Torrey was a clothier and cloth weaver. He resided in Weymouth, Mass., where he was born; then Boston; Mendon, and Bristol. He then lived in Mansfield, Conn. from 1727 until his death in 1732.

He married Sarah (Wilson) Batt at Medfield and they lived at Boston until about 1685. He and his brother, Angel then went to Mendon where they owned a sawmill on School Creek. They were allowed as much land as necessary for damming the creek. They were both prominent in town affairs of Mendon from 1686 to 1697. Next they are found in the records of Bristol, Conn., from there Josiah moved to Barrington in 1717. He was assessor of Barrington in 1720, 1723, and 1724; town clerk in 1724.

JOHN TORREY(7-2)b. 6 Apr. 1692, Mendon, Mass.; d. Dec. 1740 at Barrington; m. Sarah-----.

Children:

1. Ann Torrey, b. 31 Jan. 1730; m. Timothy Allen.
2. Eunice Torrey, b. 2 July 1731; d. 19 Sept. 1809; m. 29 Dec. 1757, John Langdon.
3. Willson Torrey, b. 24 Jan. 1732-3; m. 23 Mar. 1753, Ruth Ormsbee.
4. NATHAN TORREY(7-1) b. 2 July 1734; d. 5 Nov. 1819; m. ANN ROSE(2-25).
5. Josiah Torrey, b. 17 June 1734; d. 26 Sept. 1746.
6. David Torrey, b. 1736; d. 7 Oct. 1820; m. Anna(Lilly)West.
7. Jonathan Torrey, b. 1736; d. 16 Feb. 1796; m. Mary (Patten) Kibbe.
8. Sarah Torrey, b. 1738; d. bef. 1740.

John Torrey was born in Mendon, Mass.; was in Barrington, Massachusetts in 1725; Ashford, Conn. in 1730; Mansfield, Conn. in 1731; Providence, R.I. in 1734; Stafford, Conn. in 1736; and died in Barrington, Mass. 1740.

NATHAN TORREY(2-24; 7-1), b. 2 July 1734, Providence, R.I.; d. 5 Nov. 1819 Hinsdale, Mass.; m. 1776, ANN ROSE(2-25) dau. of Edward and Rebecca (Burgess) Rose.

Children:

1. Nathan Torrey, Jr., b. ca 1778; d. 14 Aug. 1853 at Hinsdale; m. Polly Cleveland.
2. BENJAMIN TORREY(2-12)b. ca 1780; d. 27 Dec. 1875, Garnavillo, Iowa; m. HULDAH CLEVELAND.
3. Triphena Torrey, b. ca 1784; d. 4 Oct. 1871; m. Warren Cleveland.
4. Henry Torrey, b. 8 July 1785; d. 7 June 1806, unm.

Nathan Torrey was one of the first settlers of Hinsdale, Mass., and probably

spent most of his life at Partridgefield, part of which became Hinsdale in 1804. He is called Nathan Torrey, yeoman in two land transactions of 1 Jan. 1781 and 12 Nov. 1784. The gravestone of Nathan and Anna are found in Hinsdale with the following inscriptions: "Anna(Rose)Torrey, wife of Nathan, born Sept. 12, 1743 in Deerfield, died Dec. 4, 1840 aged 97". "Nathan Torrey husband of Anna (Rose) born July 2, 1734 in Providence, R.I., died Nov. 5, 1819 aged 85, one of the first settlers."

Three of their children married three of the children of Henry and Elizabeth (Royce) Cleveland.

BENJAMIN TORREY(2-12) b. ca 1780; d. 27 Dec. 1875; m. HULDAH CLEVELAND(2-13) daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Royce) Cleveland.

Child:

1. ALVIN TORREY(2-6) b. 23 Mar. 1809; d. 10 Jan. 1880.

Benjamin and Huldah Cleveland Torrey were divorced. She married second Hosea Fuller and died before 1855. No record has been found that Benjamin ever married again. He was living with his granddaughter, Ecelia Torrey Schrunck in the census of Clayton county, Iowa 1860. His age was given an 80 which would make his birth year 1780. The Torrey Genealogy by Fredric Torrey says he was born about 1777. In the 1870 census of Clayton county both Benjamin and his son, Alvin were living with Alvin's son, Alvin, Jr., Benjamin's age as 92(his birthdate then would be 1778)

ALVIN TORREY(2-6) b. 23 Mar. 1809; d. 10 Jan. 1880; m. ELIZA LIBBY(2-7) dau. of LEVI AND HANNAH LIBBY; m. 2nd. after 1870, Gertrude Massiker.

Children:

1. Julia Ann Torrey, b. 21 Dec. 1831.
2. Emily Torrey, b. 6 Oct. 1833.
3. Alvin Torrey, b. 19 June 1835.
4. Henry N. Torrey, b. 22 May 1837.
5. Harriet Torrey, b. 25 June 1839, Riga, Monroe Co., N.Y.; m. Fredrick Smith 9 Mar. 1858.
6. William Henry, b. 25 June 1841, Oakfield, Genesee, Co., N.Y. m. 1st. Emily A. Springer; m. 2nd. Louise Herbolshimer; m. 3rd. Julia Woodworth.
7. ECEILIA TORREY (2-3), b. 27 Apr. 1843 Batavia, Genesee, co., N.Y.; d. 12 April 1914, Salem, Oregon; m. 12 Apr. 1860 JOHN FREDRICK SCHRUNK(2-2) For children see Schrunck.

The Libby Genealogy by Chas. Libby says the father of Eliza (Libby) Torrey grew up in Porter, Me. and then went to New York State. He died early and his widow married George Seavey of Genesee co., N.Y. and they joined the Mormans going to Utah. Apparently Alvin and Eliza were married in New York as at least two of their children were born in Genesee, county. Their movements from there to Clayton county, Iowa have not been determined. The Libby Genealogy says "Eliza's brother, James W. Libby was born in Bath, N.Y. and was reared from infancy by his uncle, Isaac Libby. James Libby went west in 1845 and worked at the carpenter trade in Wisconsin and Minnesota until 1852. From that year until 1872 he lived in Elkader, Kansas and has since lived in Volga City."

Kansas is an error as it should be Elkader and Volga City, Iowa, as both towns are in Clayton county, Iowa. Clayton County, Iowa WPA records list James W. Libby born 1826; d. 3 July 1915 buried East side Elkader City cemetery.

Perhaps Alvin and Eliza Torrey made these same movements to Clayton county, Iowa, as Alvin's children and his father are first found in the 1860 census of Clayton county. The date of the death of Eliza Libby Torrey has not been found. He apparently married Gertrude Massiker after 1870 .

Alvin Torrey died intestate. The petition of his wife, Gertrude gives his death date as 10 Jan. 1881. The Torrey Genealogy gives it as 1880 and the WPA

grave records of Clayton county, Iowa gives it as 1880. The 1870 census of Clayton county lists him as living with his son Alvin Jr. and no mention of his wife Eliza. Date of her death has not been found. He apparently married Gertrude Massiker after 1870. The court records of the settlement of his estate date from 10 Jan. 1881 to a final settlement in 1889. The estate was small and the reason for the long delay is not apparent in the estate papers. The "Petition for Letters of Administration" follows in part.

State of Iowa, Clayton County,
To the Circuit Court of said county:

Your petitioner, Gertrude Torrey would respectfully show to said Court, that Alvin Torrey, Sr. late of said County departed this life as your petitioner is informed and believes, intestate, on or about the 10th day of January 1881, leaving certain property Real, the rent value of which is \$72.00, and Personal of the value of \$500.00 and that for the proper care of which it is necessary that some suitable person should be appointed administrator. That said deceased left surviving him Gertrude Torrey as his widow and Alvin Torrey, Jr., Henry Torrey, Mrs. Harriet Smith and Mrs Celia Schrunk his children, that your petitioner is the widow of the said decedent and she hereby waive the right to be appointed to administer upon said estate. Your petitioner would therefore ask that Fredrick Smith the son-in-law of the decedent be appointed as Administrator upon said estate. Dated January 26, 1881. Signed Gertrude Torrey.

The inventory of the Personal estate consisted of: one bay horse, one brown horse, buggy, bedstead, beaurrow(bureau), fall leaf table, cooking stove, heating stove, milk safe, set of harness, and accounts receivable in amounts of fifty cents to forty two dollars, totaling \$276.74, only \$150.00 of which was considered collectable. In the final settlement only \$128.65 was collected and from that \$37.50 was spent for coffin and funeral expense; \$18.50 for court and printers fees and \$5.00 for attorney fee leaving a balance of \$77.65.

WILLIAM HENRY TORREY, b. 25 June 1841 Oakfield Genesse co., N.Y.; d. 18 Dec. 1929; m. 1st. 12 Oct. 1864, Emily Ann Springer, b. 19 Sept. 1848; d. 24 Jan 1881. m. 2nd. Louise Herbolshimer, b. 5 Aug. 1862; d. 22 Mar. 1914; m. 3rd. Julia Woodworth. Emily A. Springer was the dau. of Nathan and Mary Smith Springer.

Children by 1st wife:

1. George Milo Torrey.
2. Della Nettie Torrey, m. Henry Wathen.
3. Minerva Torrey, b. 9 Mar. 1869; d. 31 Aug. 1871.
4. Henry Eddie Torrey, b. 17 Aug. 1873; d. 18 Aug. 1873.
5. Edward Torrey.
6. Earl Torrey.

Children by 2nd wife:

7. Fred Torrey, b. 3 May 1883.
8. Anna Mae Torrey, b. 14 Nov. 1884
9. Barbara Torrey, b. 1 Apr. 1887
- 10 Elizabeth Gertrude Torrey, b. 11 Sept. 1889; m. 18 June 1908 William Henry Schrunk. (See Schrunk # 262, page 287)

William Henry Torrey came from New York to Boone county, Illinois in 1851 where he lived for thirteen years. He settled on the Little Turkey River, Millville, Twp., Sec 17 in 1864. In 1882 he owned 267 acres of improved land. He enlisted in the fourth Wisconsin Battery and served six months and was then discharged for physical disability. (Clayton County History 1882, Page 1020)

1. GEORGE MILO TORREY, b. 29 Nov. 1865; d. 17 Sept. 1929; m. 1 Jan. 1892 at North Platte, Nebr. MARY ELLEN WIDUP, b. 21 1869; d. 7 Mar. 1963. Never remarried after the death of George Torrey.

Children:

1. Harry Edward Torrey, b. 17 Sept. 1892; d. 16 Dec. 1970; never married.
2. Nettie Emily Torrey, b. 3 Sept. 1894, d. 3 Sept. 1956; m. Albert Seaman, 3 Sept. 1914. They had two daughters and 1 son.
3. Milo Willard Torrey, b. 29 Nov. 1897 Sidney Nebr., d. 25 Oct. 1974 at Torrington, Wyo. m. Florence Adaline Nash 1 May 1925 at Gering Nebr. Children:
 1. Imo Evelyn Torrey, b. 26 Jan. 1924; d. 26 Jan. 1924, b. and bur. at Wheatland, Wyo.
 2. Harold Milo Torrey, b. 20 Jan. 1926; m. 15 Dec. 1946, Adaline Viola Benzal at Torrington, Wyo. No Children.
 3. Charles L. Torrey, b. 3 Sept. 1928 at Wheatland, Wyo.; d. 18 Aug. 1977 after being in a comma 14 months and 4 days after a Branding accident at his ranch at Padroni, Colo.; m. 29 Nov. 1953 Darlene Bostwich at Chugwater, Wyo.; Children: Guy Joe, Connie and Sherri.
 4. Ethel L. Torrey, b. 28 Nov. 1930 at Wheatland, Wyo.; m. 23 April 1949 at Torrington, Wyo., Jack E. Propp.; Children: Jackie Lynn, Keith Eugene, Bryan and Lana. Live at Casper, Wyo.
 5. Wayne Ward Torrey, b. 7 April 1933, at Torrington, Wyo.; Judge at Platte County, Wyo., also Wyoming Brand Inspector.
 6. Glen Willard Torrey, b. 19 July 1933 at Vetern, Wyo.. In the clothing business at Scottsbluff, Nebr.; one son, Kurt Milo b. 26 Dec. 1964 at Scottsbluff, Nebr.
 7. Lavon Carol Torrey, b. 30 Nov. 1939; d. 30 Aug. 1940 at Torrington Wyo.
 8. Donna Jean Torrey, b. 11 Mar. 1947; d. 20 July 1961, at Torrington Wyo.
4. Estella Martha Torrey, b. 2 Apr. 1900; m. 1 June 1920 at Morrill, Nebr. Dewey Worley; children: 2 daughters.
5. Edith Mae Torrey, b. 17 Nov. 1901; m. Jan. 1921, Martin Wilson; divorced; Had four daughters.
6. Lullia Torrey, b. 3 Nov. 1903; m. at Gering, Nebr. in 1919 Jack A. Boggs. Had a daughter, and a son.
7. Amanda Marie Torrey, b. 4 Apr. 1906; m. 13 Nov. 1923 at Torrington, Wyo.; Tom Wilson; had two sons.
8. Esther Irene Torrey, b. 21 Aug. 1909 at Central City, Nebr.; m. April 1926, Donald Trimmer at Torrington, Wyo. Had one son and two daughters, one daughter died at age ten years.

Information on George Milo Torrey and his descendants furnished by Glen Torrey of Scottsbluff, Nebr. 1979.

2. Della Nettie Torrey, m. 1883 Henry Wathen.

Children:

1. William Wathen, m. 1904 Iva Reynoldson.
2. Frank Wathen, m. 1934 Elsie Steiner.
3. Earl Wathen, m. 1913, Clara Wright.
4. Bertha Wathen, m. 1914, Earl Maucle.
5. Nellie Wathen, m. 1919, Ray seiz.

Information on Della Nettie Torrey and her children furnished by Nellie Seiz taken from her grandfather William H. Torrey's Bible. Nellie Seiz is the only one of her brothers and sister still living in 1979.

Continue the Torrey line on page 450 of the Addendum.

UMFREVILLE (1&2)

"The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein forever." Psalms 37:29

SIR ROBERT de UMFREVILLE(134-16) was Lord of Tours and Vian in Normandy. He was called "Robert with a beard". He came into England in 1066 with William the conqueror said to have been his kinsman. In 1076 William gave him the forest of Riddlesdale with all the castles, manors, lands, pastures, waters and pools which were formerly possessed by Mildred, the son of Akman, Lord of Riddlesdale. He was to hold Riddlesdale for the service of defending that part of the country. He also had authority for hearing, determining, and judging all pleas of the crown as well as other things happening within the precincts of Riddlesdale. His son was:

GILBERT de UMFREVILLE(134-8), who in the time of Henry I (1100-1135) gave a rent-charge of twenty-two solidos yearly to the monks of Twerksbury for the soul of his wife. His son was:

SIR ROBERT de UMFREVILLE (134-4), Lord Baron of Prudhoe, and Lord of Riddlesdale, living 31st Henry, 5th Stephen and 1st Henry (1135-1154). His son was:

SIR ODOWELL de UMFREBILLE(134-2), in 1174 his castle of Harbotell was taken by the Scots and his castle of Prudhoe besieged, but Robert de Stuteville, then sheriff of York, with the help of some other northern barons helped to withstand the siege. In 1177 he was one of the witnesses to Henry II arbitration between the King of Castile and Sancho, king of Navarre. His son was:

ROBERT de UMFREVILLE (134-1; 62-16) only son and heir, died in the lifetime of his father, 1183. His son was:

SIR RICHARD de UMFREVILLE (62-8), m. Matilda de Torrington.

Richard de Umfreville lived in the time of Richard I, 1189-1199 and John, 1199-1216. John became King of England in 1199. He also held many French territories but by 1203 had lost most of it. He then entered into a struggle, a quarrel with Pope Innocent III over the election of an Archbishop of Canterbury. The dispute grew until the Pope passed an interdict on England, that all public church services were suspended. The people felt they ran the risk of damnation. King John still would not concede to the Pope's wishes. Then the pope excommunicated the king. The king's supporters panicked feeling this placed their own souls in jeopardy. Still John did not yield and discouraged others from surrendering to the Pope. This he did by increasing their fear of the king. He made his tenants take new oaths of homage and took hostages. But these methods of violence and terror caused opposition. He became aware of a conspiracy among the barons. In 1213 he forced the English barons suspected of treason to surrender their children as hostages. Richard de Umfreville was forced to deliver his four sons, along with his castle of Prudhoe. In 1216 he joined the barons in arms against the king, for which his land was seized and given to Hugh de Balliol. The final victory lay with the barons and John died in October 1216. Soon after Henry III began to reign he restored the castle of Prudhoe to Richard de Umfreville. Thereafter he held his baronetcy of Prudhoe by his service of two knight's fee and a half, as all his ancestors had done from the time of Henry I (1100). His son was:

GILBERT de UMFREVILLE(62-4), Lord of Prudhoe. He was called the famous baron, the flower and keeper of the northern parts of England. He married in 1243 MAUD(MATILDA(62-5) Countess of Angus, lineal descent from Malcom III, King of Scotland. He became Earl of Angus in the right of his wife, daughter and heir of Malcolm, 5th Earl of Angus, son of Duncan, 4th Earl of Angus, son of Gilchrist, 3rd Earl of Angus and his wife, Ada, daughter of Henry of Huntington, son of David I, King of Scotland, son of Malcolm II, King of Scotland.

In 1229 he was one of the northern barons appointed by the king to be at Berwick-upon-Tweed, on Sunday, before mid-lent, thence to attend Alexander, King of Scotland, to York where King Henry met him. In 1240 he paid a fine of 100 marks over and above his scutage to be freed from attending the king in Gascoigne. He died 13 Mar. 1245, and was buried in Hexham Priory. His son was:

GILBERT de UMFREVILLE(62-2; 131-16) b. 1244; d. bef. 13 Oct. 1307; m. ELIZABETH COMYN(62-3)(131-17).

Gilbert de Unfreville was an infant at the death of his father, his wardship was committed to Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester.

He joined the uprising of the barons against the king in 1265. In 1267 the King granted Gilbert, Earl of Angus, and his heirs, lands in Northumberland, a market and fair at his manors of Overton, Ruland, and Kirkwhilpinton, Northumberland. In 1291 he was one of the Nobles who swore to ratify the marriage of Margaret of Scotland with Eric, King of Norway. In 1291 he was Governor of all the territory of Angus, at which time he refused to surrender it to England unless under an indemnity from the King, and from all the Competitors to the Scottish crown. He was summoned to Parliament under the title of Lord Umfreville on 24 June, 1 Oct. and 2 Nov. 1295; and on 6 Feb. 1298 to 26 Aug. 1307 he was summoned as Earl of Angus. He died shortly before 13 Oct. 1307 and was buried in Hexham Priory. His widow died before 17 Feb. 1328. His son was:

ROBERT de UMFREVILLE(131-8) b. ca. 1270; d. Mar. 1325; m. 1st. LUCY de KYNE (61-23), she d. bef. 20 Sept. 1303; m. 2nd (ALIENOR(ELEANORE))(131-9) who d. 31 Mar. 1368.

Children by 1st. wife:

1. Gilbert de Unfreville, b. ca 1310; d. 6 Jan. 1380; no children.
2. Robert de Unfreville, d. be. 1368.
3. ELIZABETH de UMFREVILLE(61-11) m. GILBERT de BOROUGHDON(61-10) by 2nd. wife.
4. THOMAS de UMFREVILLE(131-4) b. 21 May 1387.

Robert de Umfreville did homage and had livery of his father's lands 6 Nov. 1307. He was summoned to attend the coronation of Edward II 18 Jan. 1307; he was appointed by the king Joint King's Lieut. and Keeper in Scotland, 21 June 1308; Joint Guardian between Berwick and the Forth, 16 Aug. 1308; he was summoned to Parliament from 19 Jan. 1307 to 26 Dec. 1323.

THOMAS de UMFREVILLE(131-4) d. 21 May 1387; m. JOAN de RODHAM(131-5), dau. of Adam de Rodham.

Children:

1. THOMAS de UMFREVILLE(131-2) b. ca 1361; d. Feb. or Mar. 1391
2. Robert de Unfreville.

Thomas de Umfreville inherited the castle of Harbottle and the manor of Otterburn.

THOMAS de UMFREVILLE(131-2) b. ca. 1361 d. Feb. or Mar. 1390; m. Agnes---. He had five daughters and one son. The son, Gilbert de Unfreville died without issue and his five sisters were his heirs, one of them being:

JOAN(JOAHNNA de UMBREVILLE(35-25) b. ca 1389; m. SIR WILLIAM LAMBERT(35-24).

Sources: The Lyman Genealogy by Lyman Coleman, 1872

Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonist, by Fredrick Weis with corrections and additions by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. 5th Ed, 1976.

Colonial Families of the U.S. of America, by George N. Mackenzie.

Americans of Royal Descent by Charles H. Browning, 1894

New England Families, by William R. Cutter, Vol. IV, 1913

Complete Peerage by G. E. Cokayne

VERE (1)

"Thy testimonies Have I taken as a heritage forever;
for they are the rejoicing of my heart." Psalms 119:111

ALBERIC DE VERE(167-4) was the founder of this family in England. He possessed several lordships in various shires at the time of the Domesday survey. His principal residence was his castle of Hedingham, in Essex. He became a monk in his later days and died in 1088, and was buried in the church of Colne Priory, which he founded. He married before 1039 Beatrix de Gand(Ghent) dau. of Henry de Gand and Sibylla Manasses of Guines. His son was:

ALBERIC DE VERE(167-2) slain at London 15 May 1141; m. ALICE DE CLARE(167-5) dau. of GILBERT FITZ RICHARD(167-10) Earl of Clare and Lord of Tunbridge, and ADELAIDE DE CLERMONT(167-11)

Alberic de Vere was held in high favor with King Henry I, and was made great high chamberlain of the kingdom in 1133. While joint sheriff with Richard Basset, justiciary of England, he was slain in a riot. His children were:

JULIANE DE VERE who married, as his second wife, HUGH BIGOD(see Bigod) and

SIR AUBREY DE VERE(167-1) b. bef. 1120; d. 26 Dec. 1194; m. 1st. Eufamia de Cantilupe; m. 1162/3 AGNES DE ESSEX(166-17) dau. of Henry de Essex, Lord of Rayleigh and Haughley, son of Robert Fitz Suein of Essex and Gunnor Bigod.

Sir Aubrey de Vere was confirmed in his inheritance of the lord chamberlainship and all his father's possession by Empress Maud, for his loyalty to her. He was given the choice of several Earldoms, and Henry II created him Earl of Oxford in 1155. Sons of Sir Aubrey de Vere and Agnes de Essex were: Sir Aubrey de Vere and:

SIR ROBERT DE VERE(166-8) bpt. 1164; d. bef. 25 Oct. 1221; m. ISABEL BOLBEC(166-9)dau. of HUGH DE BOLBEC(166-18) second Earl of Bolbec.

Sir Robert de Vere was hereditary Master Chamberlain of England and a Magna Charta Surety, 1215.

Sir Robert de Vere became the fifth baron of Vere, and the third Earl of Oxford at the death of his brother Aubrey, who was reputed one of the "evil councillors" of King John. Earl Robert, however was one of the principal barons in arms against King John, and was elected one of the sureties for the observance of the Magna Charta. He was also excommunicated by the pope. He made his peace with King Henry III after the battle of Lincoln, and was received into his favor. He was appointed one of the judges in the Court of King's Bench in 1220/1. He died a few months afterwards and was buried in the priory of Hatfield, Broad Oak, in Essex. His son was:

HUGH DE VERE(166-4) b. ca 1210; d. Dec. 1263; m. after 11 Feb. 1223, HAWSIE DE QUINCY(166-5) only daughter of SAIRE DE QUINCY(166-10)and his wife, MARGARET DE BAUMONT(166-11)

Note: Charles H. Browning in "Magna Charta Barons" has Hugh de Vere as son of Robert de Vere, the Magna Charta baron. Francis Weis in "Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonist(50-29) states he is grandson of the baron. Dates of death would tend to substantiate Weis, in any event both agree that :

ISABEL DE VERE(166-1)(161-17) descends from Robert de Vere, the Magna Charta Baron. Isabel de Vere married SIR JOHN DE COURTENAY(161-16).

Sources: as above in Note.

VORE (2)

"Blessed is he that considereth the poor; Jehovah will deliver him in the day of evil." Psalms 41:1

The name of Voare or Vore is rare even in England, and is thought to exist only in the neighborhood of Crewkerne, co., Somerset. Crewkerne is a small market town in the southern part of Somerset. Several New England settlers came from there. Two of these were George Hull and William Gaylord, and it is thought Richard Vore may have come to New England with them.

RICHARD VORE(30-17) b. probably ca 1600; d. 22 Aug. 1683; m. Ann-----, ca 1629.

Children:

1. MARY VORE(30-17) b. ca 1630; died bef. 1683; m. 29 Oct. 1646, ALEXANDER ALVORD(30-16).(For children see Alvord)
2. Lydia Vore, bpt. 29 March 1633, Crewkerne Co., Somerset; d. 14 June 1698; m. Nathaniel Cooke.
3. Sarah Vore, b. ca 1635, prob. at Dorechester, Mass.; d. 1 Jan. 1675/6; m. Benjamin Parsons.
4. Abigail Vore, b. ca 1640 at Windsor; d. 20 Dec. 1727; m. 27 Mar. 1662 Timothy Buckland.

Richard Vore had no sons, so his descendants are found only through his four daughters. Richard and his wife, and two daughters came to New England about 1633, probably with Rev. John Warham. He and his wife were members of Rev. Warham's church at Dorchester; and they probably moved to Windsor in 1635, where he died 22 August 1683. Ann died soon after, 7 Dec. 1683. Two of his daughters, Mary Alvord and Sarah Parsons died before their parents.

He was one of the first settlers of Windsor and had a house lot by 1640. He witnessed the will of John Branke of Windsor on 26 May 1662; he was taxed 4s at Windsor on 10 Feb. 1673; and from a statement of Matthew Grant, made 17 Aug. 1677, Richard and his wife were at that time "communicant members" of the Windsor church. He made a contribution towards the relief of the poor in other colonies.

His will was dated 1 July 1683. He named his wife, Ann Vore, sole executrix, and provided she have his house, lands, and goods for life, and that at her death the house and home-lot were to go to his youngest daughter, Abigail Buckland. His daughter, Lydia Cooke, was given 5s and land at the Neck, in addition to what she received at marriage. He gave small bequests to the children of his deceased daughters, Mary Alvord and Sarah Parsons. Mary and Sarah had undoubtedly received a portion at their marriage.

Sources: The American Genealogist, Vol. XXVI
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary

WARREN (1)

"For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus." 1 Timothy 3:13

The name Warren comes from the Latin word Guarenna or Varenna, of which the primary meaning is to stop, hold, or repel, to guard, or keep off. The word in Norman French became Guarenne or Varenne. In English it is written Warren, Warrene, Waren, Warrin, Warin, or Waring. Our ancestor Arthur Warren is thought to have descended from William Warren who settled in Cauton, Notts co., England, in the 15th century. This has not been proven.

ARTHUR WARREN(26-2)m. in 1638, Mary----; d. after 6 July 1658.

Children:

1. Arthur Warren, b. 17 Nov. 1639.
2. Abigail Warren, b. 27 Oct. 1640.
3. JACOB WARREN(3-24), b. 26 Oct. 1642.
4. Joseph Warren, b. ca 1645.

Arthur Warren emigrated to New England about 1635. He settled in Weymouth before 1638. In a list of the land, owned by the various proprietors of Weymouth, made between 26 Oct. 1642 and 21 May 1644 Arthur Warren had ten acres of upland and swamp, and ten acres in the Mill-field. He received an additional 4 lots 2 Dec. 1651. He was a witness in the case against WETHEAN RICHARDS at the Quarter Court held in Boston 7 Dec. 1641.

An inventory of the goods and lands of Arthur Warren which he bequeathed to his wife for the maintenance of his children included one dwelling house with 12 acres, the acres in Mill-field, 2 cows, three swine, pewter and brass, wearing clothes and bedding, one musket given to his eldest son, one sword, one pistol, several iron things, books, one bedstead with other chamber vessels, etc..

JACOB WARREN(3-24) b. 26 Oct. 1642; d. 1722 age 80; m. MARY HILDRETH(3-25) 21 June 1667; b. 1650; dau. of Lt. Richard and Elizabeth Hildreth.

Children:

1. JACOB WARREN(3-12), b. 1668.
2. Joseph Warren, b. 25 Oct. 1670.
3. Elizabeth Warren, b. 3 Mar. 1674; m. Nathaniel Bloget.
4. Mary Warren, b. ca 1676.
5. Ephraim Warren, b. 24 June 1680.
6. Abigail Warren, b. 23 Jan. 1682.

Jacob Warren was born in Weymouth, Mass. and went to Chelmsford, Mass. about 1666 and became an active, influential citizen. He was a viewer of fences 1667; freeman 11 Mar. 1674; committeeman to settle bounds of land 1673, 1687, and 1709; tythingman 1679, 1691, 1694 and 1697; selectman 1683; and surveyor of highways 1688. He was a member of the Garrison in the West Regiment of Middlesex at Chelmsford under Lt. Richard Hildreth 16 Mar. 1692. He was given two acres of land adjoining that of Richard Hildreth on 5 Dec. 1667 to build himself a house..

DEACON JOCOB WARREN(3-12), b. ca 1668 in Chelmsford, Mass.; d. 3 Sept. 1727 in Plainfield; m. ca 1688, Sarah----.

Children:

1. Sarah Warren, b. 3 Mar. 1689.
2. JACOB WARREN(3-6) b. 13 July 1691.
3. Elizabeth Warren, b. 7 June 1693.
4. David Warren, b. 4 Apr. 1696
5. Joseph Warren, bpt. 19 Jan. 1700; d. young.
6. Joseph Warren, b. 4 Aug. 1701.
7. John Warren, b. 31 Jan. 1703.
8. Mary Warren, b. 11 Jan. 1706.

9. Abigail Warren, b. 9 Sept. 1708.

10. Pricilla Warren, b. 6 Oct. 1711.

Deacon Jacob Warren was a member of the Garrison in the West Regiment of Middlesex, in Chelmsford 16 March 1692; surveyor of roads in 1693 and 1694; appointed to run the perambulation between Concord and Chelmsford in 1695; constable and tax collector in 1696.

He moved to Connecticut in 1697, settling east of the Quinebaugh. 9 May 1699 he was one of the petitioners to the General Court of Connecticut to organize the town of Plainfield. He was chosen the first selectman 31 May 1699; the first recorder of deeds and registrar of births, marriages, and deaths; was town clerk for a time.

13 Nov. 1699 he united with 36 others in an agreement "to maintain an able, faithful, orthodox, gospel minister, so as that the sure worship of God may be at all times upheld and maintained amongst us." Jan. 1705, a church was gathered in Plainfield and Jacob was one of the first two deacons.

He was representative from Plainfield to the General Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut in 1709 and 1710; selectman in 1709 and 1712; he was one of a committee of three to build a new meeting house and gave 40 shillings above his lawful proportion towards its cost; in Sept. 1720 was one of the five selected to "seat it".

He died 3 Sept. 1727 in Plainfield, and is buried in the old cemetery there. His estate inventoried about 1700, including books valued at £5. His widow married John Fellows who died 29 Mar. 1751. She married third 11 Dec. 1751 at age 85, Dea. Joshua Whitney, he died 1 Dec. 1753. Sarah died 28 Mar. 1759, age 93.

DEACON JACOB WARREN(3-6) b. 13 July 1691; d. 21 Feb. 1764; m. 1st. 11 Jan. 1715 ABIGAIL HAINS(3-7), dau. of Samuel Haines; m. 2nd Abigail (Bushnell) Cary.

Children: by 1st wife.

1. Sarah Warren, b. 12 Apr. 1724.

2. RACHEL WARREN(3-3) b. 23 Aug. 1717; m. WILLIAM CLEVELAND (for children see Cleveland)

3. Jacob Warren, b. 16 Apr. 1719.

4. Abigail Warren, b. 16 June 1721; d. 3 July 1721.

5. Marah Warren, b. 5 July 1722; d. 18 Oct. 1736.

Abigail Hains Warren died in childbirth 5 July 1722. Jacob Warren married second Abigail Bushnell Cary, a widow with four children. He was appointed guardian to the two younger Cary children, 12 June 1733. Jacob and Abigail Cary had five children, namely Lydia, Samuel, Joseph, Solomon and Lemuel.

Jacob Warren was a farmer. He was chosen deacon of the church in Plainfield 23 Mar. 1750 and signed the covenant of this church 5 Jan. 1751. He was prominent in the affairs of the town. He died in Plainfield, 21 Feb. 1764 and is buried in the old cemetery there.

WENTWORTH (1)

"And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house." Luke 10:5

The Wentworth family were Saxon and originates with Reginald Wentowrth known as Reginald of Wentworth as no actual surnames were used at that time. Reginald was living at the time of the conquest 1066. The Wentworth Genealogy by John Wentworth 1878 says "The earliest portion of the Wentworth pedigree rests upon the authority of William Flower, Norroy King of arms, one of the most careful and accurate genealogist ever connected with the College of Arms, who compiled it in the year 1588, and has ever since remained upon the records of the College, and been accepted, not only by that body, but but all genealogist, as authentic."

Reginald Wentworth was succeeded by his son:

Henry Wentworth. His son was:

Richard Wentworth. His son was:

Michael Wentworth. His son was:

Henry Wentworth. His son was:

Hugh Wentworth who died in 1200. His son was:

William Wentworth. His son was:

Robert Wentworth, m. Emma Woodhouse, dau. of William Woodhouse. Robert acquired his wife's estates and the family was afterwards know Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse. He was living in the reign of Henry III (1216-1272) and Edward I (1272-1307) as late as 1275.

A description of Wentworth-Woodhouse is given in The Magna Britannica Vol. VI and is quoted in part:

"The house is situated on the side of a hill, defended from the north and west, but open to the south and east, towards which quarters it commands a very extensive prospect over a rich and beautiful country; so that, whether we consider the natural situation or the improvements of art, it is inferior to few seats in Great Britain. The gardens are large and adorned with obelisks, statues, etc."

The son of Robert Wentworth was:

WILLIAM WENTWORTH, m. 1st. in 1288, Dyoysis de Rotherfield, daughter of Peter de Rotherfield. He died in 1295; He had two sons, William and John.

WILLIAM WENTWORTH, m. Isabel Pollington, daughter of William Pollington, Esq. of Pollington, son of Sir Thomas Pollington. He had two son: William from whom descends Mary Wentworth Brewster(16-7) and John from whom descends Margery Wentworth Seymour(156-9).

WILLIAM WENTWORTH , m. Isabel Hooton, dau. of Robert Hooton, Esq. of Hooten-Roberts in Yorkshire and Lucy Skelton. Their son was:

SIR WILLIAM WENTWORTH, m. Lucy Tinsley, dau. of Walter Tinsley. Their son was:

THOMAS WENTWORTH, Esq. m. Isabel Fleming, daughter of Sir William Fleming. Their son was:

WILLIAM WENTWORTH(171-16) m. Lucy. Their son was:

WILLIAM WENTWORTH(171-8) m. 1st ISABELLA DURRANT(171-9) daughter of Thomas Durrant. Their son was:

SIR THOMAS WENTWORTH(171-4), m. JOAN REDMAN(171-5) daughter of Sir Richard Redman, Knight of Harwood Tower in Yorkshire.

Sir Thomas Wentworth fought valiantly on the side of Henry VI, at the battle of Hexham, 3 Apr. 1463, when he was made prisoner with the Duke of Somerset and others. (See Kyme for more of this war) Their sons were WILLIAM and John.

WILLIAM WENTWORTH(171-2) d. 1477; m. 1460/1 ISABEL FITZWILLIAM(171-3) dau. of

Sir Richard Fitzwilliam of Aldwarke, in Yorkshire and Elizabeth Clarell. Their children were: THOMAS(16-28), Ralph, George, William and Elizabeth.

SIR THOMAS WENTWORTH(16-28) d. 5 Dec. 1628; m. BEATRIX WOODRUFF(16-29) dau. of Sir Richard Woodruff, of Woolley, in Yorkshire.

Sir Thomas Wentworth was knighted for his bravery at the Battle of Spurs, 16 Aug. 1513.

He had the nickname of "Golden Thomas". The wealth of the family had greatly increased by the successive marriage of Wentworths to heiresses. He paid a heavy fine, at one time, to be excused from accepting the Order of the Bath. And in 1528 received a license from Henry VIII to remain covered in the royal presence. The reason supposedly was his infirmity arising from old age. It is presumed that the license was purchased at a great price to gratify a whim of personal pride for he lived twenty years longer. The license reads as follows:

"Henry the Eighth, by the Grace of God, King of England and France, Defensour of the Faith & Lord of Ireland: To all mannour our subjects, as well of Spiritual Preeminence & Dignity, as of Temporal authority, these our letters hering & seeing, & to every of them, Greetings: For as much as we be credibly informed that our well beloved subject, Thomas Wentworth of Wentworth Edquyre for certain diseases & infirmatyes which he daily sustayneth in his hede, cannot conveniently, without his great daunger & jeopardy be discovered of the same; whereupon We of our Grace especial, in tender consideration have by these Presents lycensed the said Thomas Wentworth to use & wear his bonet upon his saide Hede as well in our Prese as elsewhere, at his libertye, & Pleasye; Whereupon we will & command you, & every one of you to permit & suffer the said Thomas Wentworth so to do, without your chalenge, Let or Interuption to the contrary, as you & every of you tender our Pleasyr.

Given under our signet at our Manour of Hampton Court the 26th of July 1528."

His children were: William, Gervase, Michael, THOMAS(16-14), Bryan, Elizabeth, Isabel, Bretrice.

THOMAS WENTWORTH(16-14)m. GRACE GASCOIGNE(16-7) dau. of John Gascoigne, Esq. of Lasmcroft, in Yorkshire.

Thomas Wentworth was of Scrooby where he was in the office of Bailiff-receiver prior to WILLIAM BREWSTER(16-12) who succeeded him in 1575.

Children:

1. Thomas Wentworth.
2. MARY WENTWORTH(16-7) m. WILLIAM BREWSTER(16-6), for children see Brewster.
3. Grace Wentworth.
4. Elizabeth Wentworth.

Descent of Margery Wentworth Seymour.

JOHN WENTWORTH, younger son of William Wentworth and Isabel Hooton, m. Joan le Tyas, dau. of Richard le Tyas of Burghwallis Co., York. Their son was:

JOHN WENTWORTH, living 1413; m. Agnes, sister and co-heir of Sir William Dronsfield of West Bretton Co., York. Their son was:

SIR ROGER WENTWORTH, d. 1452; m. Margery de Despencer, dau. of Philip de Despencer; d. 1478.(see Ancestral Roots 60 Colonists-line 200-36) His son was:

SIR PHILIP WENTWORTH, b. 1424; m. Mary Clifford, dau. of John Clifford, 7th Lord of Clifford, by his wife, Lady Elizabeth Percy, dau. of Sir Henry Percy "Harry Hotspur" and his wife, Elizabeth Mortimer(see Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, line 19).

Sir Philip Wentworth was accused of some political offence in 1461, and died 18 May 1464. His only son was:

SIR HENRY WENTWORTH(156-18) of Nettledsted, b. 1448; his will dated 17 Aug. 1499 was proved 27 Feb. 1500; buried in Newsom Abbey, in Lincolnshire; m. 1st. 20 Feb. 1484, Ann Saye, dau. of Sir John Saye; m. 2nd Lady Elizabeth Nevill, widow of Thomas Scrope.

After the death of his father, he was restored in blood by an Act of Parliament and was created Knight of the Bath 17 Jan. 1477/8. He had six children by his first wife, the fifth being:

MARGERIE WENTWORTH(156-9) m. SIR JOHN SEYMOUR(156-8). She died 1550; he died 21 Dec. 1536. She was the mother of Lady Jane Seymour who married Henry VIII and was the mother of King Edward VI. (For other children see Seymour)

Sources: The American Genealogist Vol. 41 No. 1 Jan. 1965.

The Wentworth Genealogy , English and American, by John Wentworth 1878. Reference in the text to Ancestral Roots of 60 Colonists, by Francis Weis with Addition and corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr. are from the 5th edition.

WHITFIELD (1)

"And I will strenghten them in Jehovah; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith Jehovah." Zechariah 10:12

WILLIAM WHITFIELD of Whitfield Hall, Cumberland, married a daughter and heir-ess of Richard Holme of the manor of Alstonmore, Cumberland, England. His son was:

WILLIAM WHITFIELD, possessor of Randalhome in the right of his wife, Maude, daughter and co-heir of John Whetelay, lord of the manor of Randalhome, in the parish of Alston, Co. Cumberland, England.

Succeeding generations: John Whitfield; William Whitfield; Richard Whitfield of Whitfield Hall.

RICHARD WHITFIELD of Whitfield Hall.

Children:

1. Robert Whitfield.
2. John Whitfield.
3. MILES WHITFIELD of Newton Berry; m. Maud or Matilda.
4. Thomas Whitfield.

MILES WHITFIELD of Newton Berry; m. Maud or Matilda. His son was:

ROBERT WHITFIELD(5-16) bpt. 1451 at Alston; went to Wadhurst, Sussex ca 1491; Accused of being a Scot in 1522; buried 2 June 1541, age 90; m. 1st. Katherine, widow of Wenberne; m. 2nd. Annis Giles, dau. of John Giles of Bidlerden, Kent; she was buried 1567.

Children: by 1st wife.

1. Eliza Whitfield; m. Richard Geoffrey.
2. Margaret Whitfield; m. Thomas May.

by 2nd. wife:

3. ROBERT WHITFIELD: m. 1st. Ann Roberts; 2nd. Agnes Atwood.
4. John Whitfield, m. 1st. Elizabeth Stacy; 2nd. Elizabeth Crowe.
5. Thomas Whitfield.
6. Elizabeth Whitfield; m. John Edwards.

ROBERT WHITFIELD(5-8); m. 1st Ann Roberts dau. of George Roberts; m. 2nd. Agnes Atwood, dau. of William Atwood of Kent.

Robert Whitfield paid £100 for the defense against the Spanish Armada, Apr. 1588.

Children by 2nd wife:

1. THOMAS WHITFIELD(5-4)
2. William Whitfield.

And five daughters.

THOMAS WHITFIELD(5-4) of Mortlake Surrey; m. Mildred Fortune Manning, dau. of Henry Manning, a descendant of Chatherine Chaucer, sister of the English poet, Geoffrey Chaucer.

Children:

1. John Whitfield; m. Eliza Colepeper.
2. HENRY WHITFIELD(5-2), m. DOROTHY SHEAFFE.
3. Katherine Whitfield, m. Willian Geoffrey.
4. Elizabeth Whitfield, m. Richard Southcott.
5. Frances Whitfield.
6. Bridget Whitfield.

Thomas Whitfield, Esquire, was an eminent lawyer of the courts of Westminster. He resided at Mortlake Co. Surrey on the south side of the Thames. He was a wealthy and influencial man during the times of James I and Queen Elizabeth.

RRV. HENRY WHITFIELD(5-2) b. 1597; d. Sept. 1657; m. in 1618 DOROTHY SHEAFFE (5-3) dau. of Dr. Edmund Sheaffe of Cranbrooke Co. Kent.

Children:

1. Sarah Whitfield, m. Rev. John Higginson.
2. ABIGAIL WHITFIELD(5-1) m. REV. JAMES FITCH.
3. Thomas Whitfield.
4. John Whitfield.
5. Nathaniel Whitfield.
6. Mary Whitfield.
7. Henry Whitfield.
8. Rebecca Whitfield.
9. Dorothy Whitfield, m. Col. Samuel Desborough.

Thomas Whitfield, father of Henry hoped his son would follow him in a law career. He entered his son into a liberal education first at the University of Oxford, New College 8 June 1610 at age 17. Here he became a life-long friend of George Fenwich, later leader of the Saybrook settlement in New England. Henry started the study of law but soon changed to the ministry and was ordained in 1618 as minster of the Church of England, and at the same time the rich living of Ockley in the county of Surrey, diocese of Winchester. He continued here for twenty years.

"The situation of Mr. Whitfield during the period of his rectorship at Ockley was eminently desirable. 'He was', says Dr. Trumbull, 'one of the wealthiest clergymen that came into Connecticut'. He had learning, friends and high position in life. His appearance is said to have been extremely dignified and prepossessing. 'His delivery had in it,' says Dr. Mather, ' a marvellous majesty and sanctity.'"

"His courteous manners, his attainments as a scholar, his eloquence as a preacher, the purity and gentleness of his every-day life made him eminent in an age distinguished for great and good men." (History of the Plantation of Menunkatuck)

While Henry Whitfield remained a conformist for many years his home was an asylum for the oppressed and persecuted. Men like Cotton, Hooker, Goodwin, Nye and Davenport frequently found refuge in his home. Then he too came under the scrutiny of Archbishop Laud's High Commission Court for not reading The Book of Sports and not conforming to some of the ceremonies required in the liturgy service. He gave up his position about 1638, and early in 1639 sold his estate and prepared to emigrate with his family and friends to New England. Most of his eminent friends has already fled either to Holland or braved the perils of the Atlantic voyage and the hardships of uncivilized life in America in search of religious freedom.

"Various and contradictory were the reports which came back to England from those who had ventured their lives and fortunes in that then distant land. Many accounts from New England were painful and dreary, but others were more satisfactory and hopeful. They spoke indeed of present privations, of bitter suffering and frequent deaths before which many of the nobler and gentler spirits were passing away. Still they were prophetic of a better future, and promised eventually 'liberty and freedom to worship God for themselves and their posterity after them' in the land of their exile."(Guilford T. R. Constitution)(History of the Plantation of Menunkatuck)

The following part of our story is quoted and extracted from "The Henry Whitfield House" used by permission of The Henry Whitfield House Connecticut Historical Commission.

"Rev. John Davenport, a friend of Whitfield's, had emigrated and founded the New Haven Colony. Whitfield's college friend George Fenwich-now Colonel Fenwick-had helped found the Saybrook colony in 1635. It was natural then that Henry Whitfield should aim for the shores of what is now Connecticut."

"During the rough long voyage across the Atlantic, Whitfield drew up an agree-

ment which he required all the heads of the families accompanying him to sign. It has come down to us as the Guilford Covenant:

We whose names are here underwritten, intending by God's gracious permission to plant ourselves in New England, and if it may be, in the southerly part about Quinnipiack, do faithfully promise each, for ourselves and our families and those that belong to us, that we will, the Lord assisting us, sit down and join ourselves together in one entire plantation and be helpful each to the other in any common work, according to every man's ability and as need shall require; and we promise not to desert or leave each other or the plantation, but with the consent of the rest, or the greater part of the company who have entered into this engagement. As to our gathering together in a church way and the choice of officers and members to be joined together in that way, we do refer ourselves, until such time, as it shall please God to settle us in our plantation. In witness whereof we subscribe our names, this first of June, 1639."

The Covenant was signed by twenty-five men including our ancestor, Thomas Nash, who was one of after-signer of the 4 June 1639 of the "Fundamental agreement of the New Haven Colony. We would hope his departure from the Guilford Colony was amicable and in accordance with the consent of the rest. His occupation of gunsmith would certainly have been desirable for both colonies.

Rev. Whitfield had gathered a group of young people around him, who shared his principles and opinions; who had readily joined him in his emigration. Henry himself was no longer a young man being about forty-six years of age at the time of his uprootal from his native land.

Rev. Whitfield and his group landed at New Haven. It was then decided he would establish a settlement half way between New Haven and Saybrook, the settlements of his two friends, Rev. Davenport and Col. Fenwick. His party reached the site of their new settlement, which they called Guilford, in Sept. 1639. They purchased the land from the Menuncatuck Indians. Their arrival late in the year precluded the starting of many permanent dwellings. They probably finished half of the cellar and Great Hall with the north fireplace of Rev. Whitfield's home. The house that today, 1979, has been restored and made into The Henry Whitfield House Museum by the State of Connecticut. The State of Connecticut acquired title to the house in 1900. The restoration of house to its original state was done in 1935-1937.

"The following year (1640) the rest of the Hall, the second floor and the garret were completed. The new settlers had not yet learned from New England winters to make their rooms small for easier heating; nor did they take advantage of the fact that wood was plentiful for constructing sturdy, warm houses. Thus stone was used from a ledge about a quarter of a mile east of the house site, and tradition has it that the Indians helped the settlers transport it on hand-barrows. The necessary mortar was made of yellow clay and crushed oyster shells. With plenty of stone at hand, the walls were made two feet thick; joists and rafters were hand-hewn oaken timbers; the inside partitions were formed by wide planks of pine or whitewood joined with feathered edges."

"The great hall is thirty-three feet long and fifteen feet wide with a fireplace at each end. In the middle is a partition hinged to a second floor joist so it could either divide the room into two spaces or swing up to the ceiling out of the way. The other room on the first floor is the kitchen in the ell, very likely a later addition by several years. "

"The roof was built with a sixty degree pitch. This extreme slope was necessary to prevent rain from leaking through the originally thatched roof."

"During the early years of its existence the stone house, not "old" but new then, must have been well filled. It served as headquarters for the twenty-five families, as garrison and meeting house as well as Mr. Whitfield's residence. In these five rooms and garret lived Henry Whitfield, his wife Dorothy, seven of

of their nine children, and in all probability two or three men servants and as many maids. Creature comforts and personal privacy such as we know did not exist. Dame Dorothy had to reconcile herself to the fact that her home was first of all the church, second the meeting hall, third a hostel for wayfarers, and lastly her home. Everyone worked early and late to wrest a living from the New England soil, sea, and forest. In this house they worked, ate and slept; on Saturday they cleared the Great Hall for Sunday services, for no one might labor on the Sabbath." (End of quote and extractions from "The Henry Whitfield House") The following information is quoted and extracted from "History of the Plantation of Menunkatuck."

Henry Whitfield was called the father of the plantation. He loved his flock tenderly, and was well beloved by them. They followed his advice in all things.

He possessed a large estate, by far the richest of any of the planters, all of which he expended in advancing the interests of the plantations.

After remaining with his people for about twelve years he was urged by friends in England to return. Great changes had taken place in England and others had returned to England as evidenced by a letter from Gov. Bradford to his sister-in-law in England. In it he stated, "many think of removing their habitations, and sundries of ministers (hearing of the peace and liberty now in England and Ireland) are beginning to leave us, and it is feared many more will follow."

When Henry Whitfield informed his people of his desire to return to England they called a meeting and tried to devise means to induce him to stay, but "finding therefore, his estate very much wasted, his bodily health decaying, and many other things concurring, especially the strong inducements held out for his return to England by those who sought his help and counsel in the mother country, he at length took his departure about the 25th of August 1650, in a small vessel bound for Boston, where he expected to take ship for London. The whole town accompanied him to the shore and took their farewell of their beloved pastor with tears and lamentations. His departure was considered a great loss not only to his people, but to the whole country, both on account of his eloquence and ability as a preacher and also from the eminent wisdom and prudence of his counsels in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the country."

After leaving Guilford wind conditions forced him to land at Martha's Vineyard, where he stayed for ten days. Here was a native plantation and church gathered by the missionary Thomas Mayhew. During his time there Rev. Whitfield collected material for a treatise upon the work there among the Indians. He spent time with the converted Indians confirming their faith. Mr. Mayhew also gave him a report on his progress among the Indians to carry back to England.

Soon after his return to England he took charge of a church at Winchester. He published a pamphlet on the progress of the Gospel among the Indians, titled "A Light appearing more and more towards the perfect day: a further discourse of the present state of the Indians in New England, concerning the progress of the Gospel amongst them, manifested by letters from such as preach to them there."

He died in September 1657. Cotton Mathers says: "His way of preaching was much like Dr. Sibbs, and there was a marvellous majesty and sanctity observable in it. He carried much authority with him; and, using frequently to visit the particular families of his flock with profitable discourses on the great concern of their interior state, it is not easy to describe the reverence with which they entertained him."

His will left all his estate to his wife. She appears to have been in Guilford and managing the estate as late as 1659. He offered to sell his property here at low terms to his people when he returned to England, but they declined partly from poverty and partly from an expectation, which prevailed at the time, that they would eventually follow him.

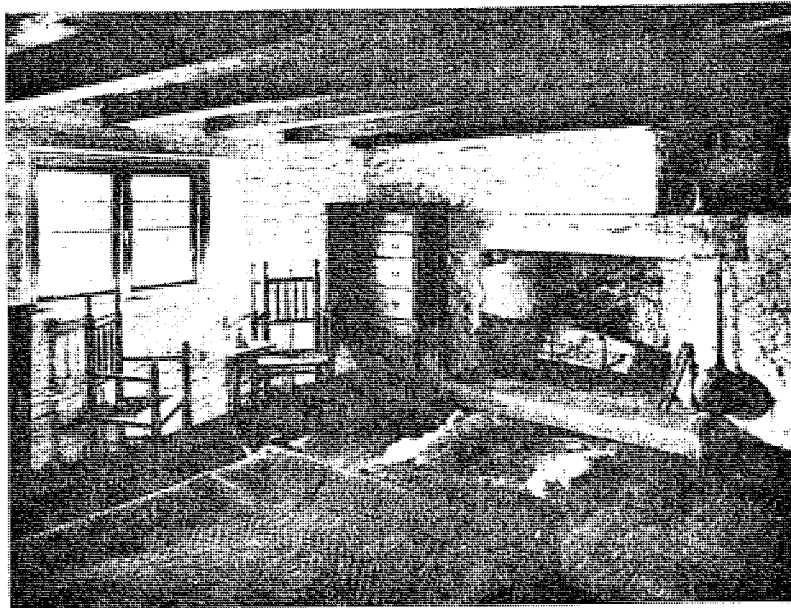
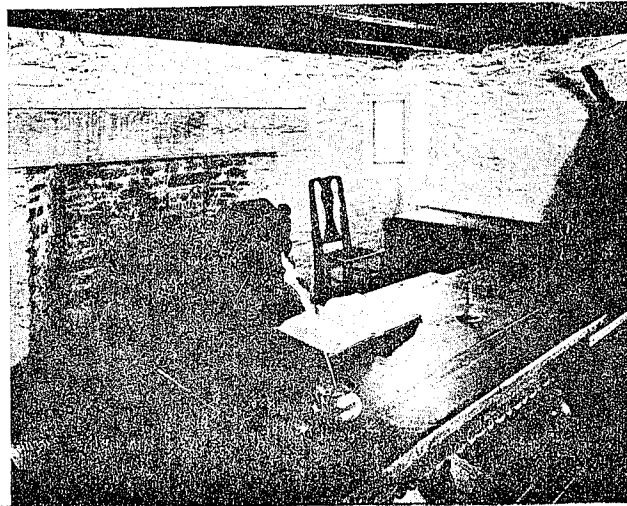
It is not known why Dorothy Whitfield stayed in New England, perhaps because

several of her children did. Three of her daughters were married, Dorothy to Samuell Desborough, Sarah to Rev. John Higginson, and ABIGAIL to REV. JAMES FITCH.

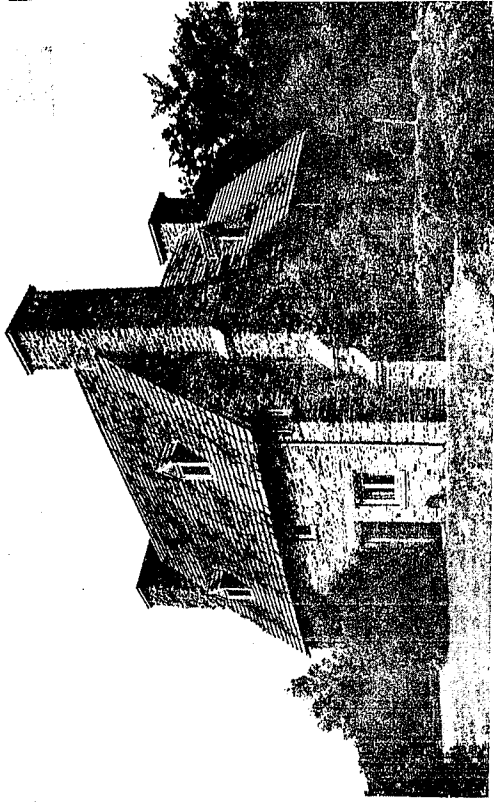
Dorothy Whitfield did return to England in 1659 and died there in 1669.

Sources: The Fitch Family, by Roscoe Conking Fitch, 1930.
 A History of the Plantation of Menunkatuch and of the Original Town of Guilford, Conn., by Bernard Christian Steiner, 1897.
 The Henry Whitfield House, copyrighted 1970 by Trustees of Henry Whitfield Museum, used by permission of The Henry Whitfield House Connecticut Historical Commission.

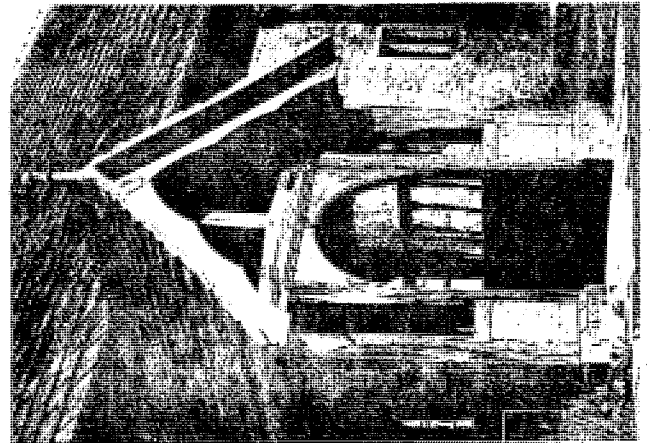
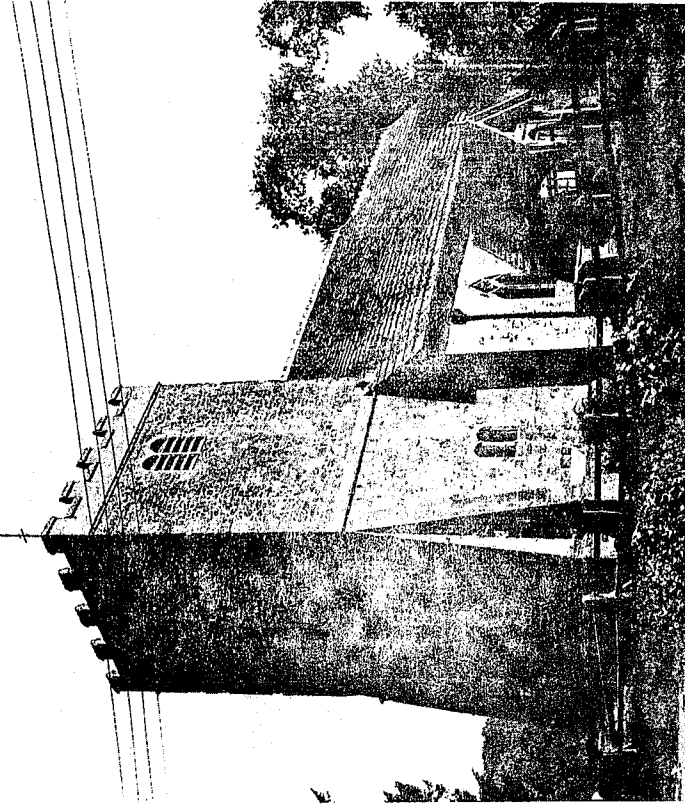
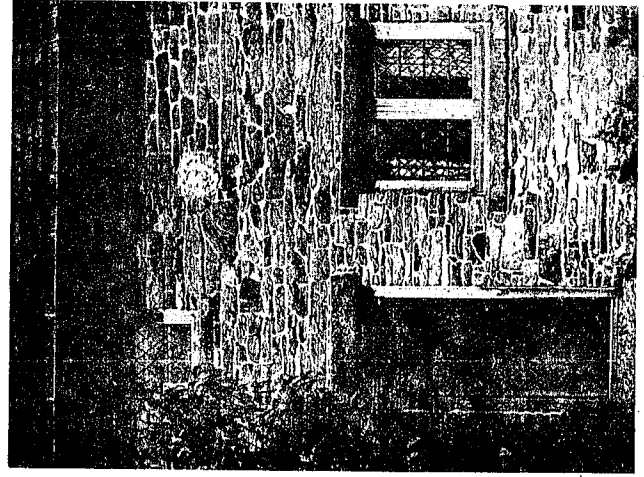
The South Chamber has furnishings like Rev. Whitfield might have had when he prepared his sermons or corresponded with friends in New Haven and Saybrook.



The North Chamber is furnished as the room Dorothy Whitfield used. Original fireplace in this north wall indicates a second floor was in the house in 1639.



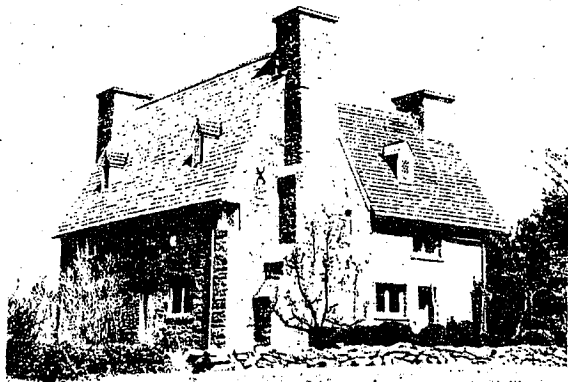
Under architect J. Frederick Kelly, the Whitfield House was restored to its present condition in 1937. The roof pitch became 60° again; the stucco was removed and the stonework pointed up to bring back its original character.



St. Margaret's Church in Ockley, Surrey, England looks today very much as it did in 1638 when Rev. Whitfield resigned his ministry there and led a band of emigrants to the shores of New England to found the town of Guilford.

The Henry Whitfield Museum

1639



Guilford, Connecticut

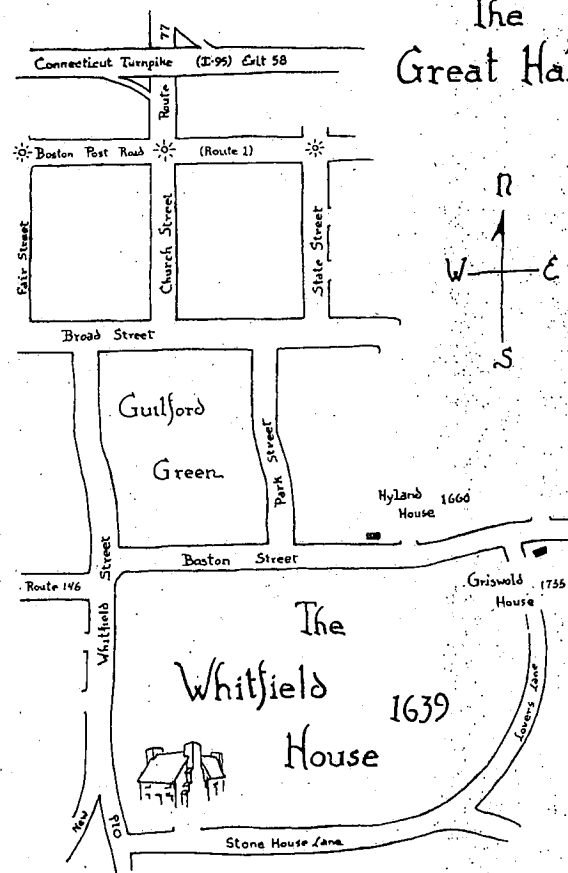
The Henry Whitfield House, built in 1639, is the oldest stone dwelling in New England. Originally it was the home of Rev. Henry Whitfield, who led a group of Puritans from England and founded Guilford. A unique example of English domestic architecture, furnished with 17th century antiques, it is now a state historical museum. When first built it also served as church and meeting hall for the early settlers. The building was restored to its original character in 1937 by architect J. Frederick Kelly. Its exhibits include weaving equipment, an herb garden, and the first tower clock in the colonies, made in 1726.

hours: Wednesday through Sunday, 10-5; April to November; 10-4, November to April.
Closed December 15 to January 15.

cost: Adults 50¢, youth, 6 to 18, 25¢
Group Appointments (203) 453-2457

Connecticut Historical Commission
59 South Prospect Street
Hartford, Conn. 06106

The Great Hall



WILLIAMS (2)

"Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee." Isaiah 26:3

The surname Williams is derived from the baptismal form meaning, "the son of William". It is thought to have come into England with William the Conqueror as a deviation from the Norman-French Guillaume, the French form of William. The name William also signifies one of warlike tendencies. The Welsh form was Gwylm, meaning a Sentinel.

JOHN WILLIAMS(18-21) b. ca 1600 in England, probably Newbury; m. 2nd Jane-----; d. 10 Feb. 1674.

Children by 1st wife:

1. SARAH WILLIAMS(18-21) b. ca 1630; d. 25 July 1662; m. JOHN AYER(18-20)(For children see AYER)
2. John Williams, b. ca 1631; d. 30 Apr. 1698; m. 1st Rececca Colby; 2nd. Hester Blakely Bond.

By 2nd wife:

3. Mary Williams, b. 20 Sept. 1641; d. 6 Oct. 1714; m. Daniel Bradley who was killed by Indians.
4. Lydia Williams, b. 16 Mar. 1643; d. 1677; unm.
5. Joseph Williams, b. 18 Spr. 1647; d. 1720; m. 18 Nov. 1674 Mary Fuller.

John Williams probably arrived in New England about 1633 with a colony from Newbury, England. The group was lead by Rev. Thomas Parker and came on the "Mary and John". John brought with him his wife, and two children, Sarah and John.

The "Sewell Paper", which refers to the party of Rev. Parker states, "Men of means, dissatisfied with the state of affairs in their native England, favored the exodus of their sons to America, and assisted them with money for that purpose." The amount of land that John Williams received in the distribution indicated he must have brought considerable means with him from England. The divisions were made according to the amount contributed to the venture. Each stockholder who came at his own expense was to receive 50 acres for each member of his family and 200 acres for every fifty pounds contributed to the company's stock.

In 1640 John Williams signed a petition to found a new town with Rev. John Ward and thirty others. A beautiful site was chosen on the other side of the Merrimac River, six miles farther up the stream, and twelve miles from the sea. The new town was named Haverhill.

The time of the death of his first wife is not known. The names of John and Jane William were the first recorded in the Haverhill Town Records, giving the birthdates of Lydia and Joseph.

Both his daughters, SARAH and Mary married well-to-do men, members of the influential families of Haverhill. Lydia never married.

John died at Haverhill 10 Feb. 1674, his wife, Jane died 21 Nov. 1680. His will, dated 9 Dec. 1670 and probated 18 Mar. 1674 mentions his children and a granddaughter Sarah, daughter of Sarah William Ayer. Some of his land he had given to his sons during his lifetime.

Sources: Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, by Hoyt.

Descendants of John Williams, by Cornelia B. Williams, 1925

Immigrant Ancestors, by Fredrick A. Virkus.

WILSON (1)

"How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe on him whom they have not heard; and how shall they hear without a preacher except they be sent? even as it is written. How beautiful are the feet of them that bring glad tidings of good things!"

Romans 10:14-18

The name Wilson is common over most of England, but is rare in the counties south of the Thames and Severn. Among the Wilson families of northern England was one established at an unknown remote period at Penrith, co. Cumberland. The parish records began there in 1556 show over 120 entries from then until 1600, indicating the family had been there for several generations before the beginning of the registers.

The first proven of our line was WILLIAM WILSON of Penrith, co. Cumberland, born probably around 1490. His son was:

WILLIAM WILSON(5-28) b. ca 1515; d. 27 Aug. 1587; m. unk.

Children:

1. WILLIAM WILSON(5-14) b. ca. 1542.
2. Alexander Wilson, b. ca 1545; m. Catherine Woodhal, sister of Isabel who married his brother, William.
3. Mary Wilson b. ca 1550; m. Rev. Guy Briscowe.

William Wilson was born at Penrith, moved to Welbourn, co. Lincoln. He acquired a considerable estate, and on 24 March 1586 had confirmation of a coat of arms. He died 27 Aug. 1587 at Windsor Castle, co. Berks where his son William was prebendary. He was buried in the chapel of St. George, Windsor Castle, where a monument was erected to his memory.

REV. WILLIAM WILSON, D.D.(5-14) b. ca 1542; d. 15 May 1615; m. ca 1575, ISABEL WOODHALL(5-15); m. 2nd Anne Webb. who d. 1612.

Children by 1st wife:

1. MARY WILSON(5-7) b. ca 1575; d. 26 July 1613; m. REV. THOMAS SHEAFFE, D.D. (5-6) bpt. 10 Oct. 1562; d. 12 Dec. 1639, son of Thomas Sheaffe, b. 1535; m. 1559, Mary Harmon. Rev. Thomas and Mary Wilson Sheaffe were the parents of Dorothy Sheaffe who married Rev. Henry Whitfield(5-2).
2. a son; d. young.
3. Elizabeth Wilson, m. ca 1601, John Somer Jr.,
4. Isabel Wilson, m. ca 1609; Thomas Gibbs.
5. Edmund Wilson, b. ca 1583; d. unkm.
6. a daughter; d. young.
7. William Wilson, b. 1587; d. 1610, unkm.
8. JOHN WILSON(7-20) b. Dec. 1588.
9. Rev. Thomas Wilson, b. 1591; m. 1617 Anne-----.
10. Margaret Wilson, m. 1st ca 1612 David Rawson from whom descends President William Howard Taft, whose mother was Louisa Torrey, descendant of Angel Torrey, brother of JOSIAH TORREY(7-4) giving us two common ancestors.
11. A son, d. young.
12. a daughter, d. young.

Rev. William Wilson, D.D. was born ca 1542, he graduated at Menton College Oxford, B.A. 1564; M.A. 1570; B.C. 1575; D.D. 1607. He was rector of Islip, Oxfordshire, 1578; of Cliffe, co. Kent, 1579; of Caxton, co. Kent, 1593; prebendary of St. Paul's, London, 1595-1615; of Rochester Cathedral 1591-1614. He became chaplain to Edmund Grindall, Archbishop of Canterbury about 1580, who was an uncle to his wife Isabel.

The will of Archbishop Edmund Grindall made 8 May 1583, probated 15 July 1583 gave to "Mr. Wilson, my chaplain (certain books) and the advowson of the parsonage of Wonston in the diocese of Winchester if it shall fall void in his life time; To my nieces Dorthy, Katherine, Elizabeth and ISABELL, the daughter of Elizabeth Woodhall, my sister, late deceased (fifty pounds to each). To my niece Isabell Wilson, one other bowl, double gilt, without a cover."

In 1583 Rev. William Wilson became canon of Windsor, holding this position for thirty-two years, until his death 15 May 1615. He was buried in the chapel of St. George, Windsor Castle with his father.

The following notes, taken from the History and Antiquities of Berkshire, by Elias Ashmoke, Esq.. (Reading, 1736) gives the inscriptions found in the Chapel of St. George, Windsor Castle, relating to the Wilson family.

"On the north side lies a grave-stone, on which, in Brass Plates, is the figure of a man, and this Inscription.

To me to live is Christ, and to dye is Gain.

Philip. 1:21

Here underneath lies interr'd the Body of William Wilson, Doctour of Divinitie, and Prebendaire of this Church by the space of 32 years. He had issue by Isabell his wife six sons and six daughters. He dy'd the 15th of May, in the Year of our Lord 1615, of his age 73, beloved of all in his Life, much lamented in his Death.

Who thinke of Deathe in Lyfe, can never dye,
But mount through Faith from Earth to heavenly Pleasure,
Weep then no more, though here his Body lye,
His Soul's possesst of never ending Treasure.

On another small Brass Plate, on the same Grave-stone, is the following inscription.

Neere unto this Place lyes buried William Willson, the third Son, Who, after a long Trial of grievous Sickness, did comfortably yield up his Spirit in the Yeare of our Lord 1610. of his Age 23.

On a Brass plate, on a Grave-Stone northward of the last is this inscription.

William Wilson, late of Wellsbourne, in the County of Lincolne, Gent. departed this Lyfe, within the Castle of Windsor, in the Yeare of our Lord 1587, the 27th Day of August, and lyeth buried in this Place. "

The first plate is for Rev. William Wilson whose will states: William Wilson, Canon of St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle, 23 August 1613. To be buried in the chapel near the place where the body of my dear father lies. If I die at Rochester or Cliff, in the County of Kent, then to be buried in the cathedral church of Rochester, near the bodies of wives Isabell and Anne."

The second plate is for William, the son of Dr. William Wilson, brother of Rev. John Wilson, pastor of the First Church of Boston, Mass.. William gave to the Boston church £1000.

The third plate is for the father of Dr. William Wilson who died at Windsor Castle while living with his son there.

REV. JOHN WILSON(7-20), b. Dec. 1588; d. 7 Aug. 1667; m. ca 1617, Elizabeth Mansfield, dau. of Sir John Mansfield.

Children:

1. Edmund Wilson, b. ca 1618.
2. JOHN WILSON(7-10) b. Sept. 1621.
3. Elizabeth Wilson, m. 1650, Rev. Ezekiel Rogers; d. in childbirth Feb. 1651.
4. Mary Wilson, b. 12 Sept. 1633; m. 5 Nov. 1651, Rev. Samuel Danforth; d. 13 Sept. 1713.

The American Genealogist, Vol. 55 Jan. 1979 P. 47 under William Howard Taft says, "Other forebears who, like, Richard Waters, merit further investigation

for possible noble or royal descent, include the Rev. John Wilson and his wife Elizabeth Mansfield."

Rev. John Wilson was born at Windsor, co. Berks, England Dec. 1588. He attended Eton School for four years, then was admitted to King's College, Cambridge, in 1602. While at the university he became converted to the principles of Puritanism and his nonconformity resulted in his dismissal from the University for a time. He entered one of the Inns of Court to study law, but his father's influence enabled him to return to the University, where, at Christ College, he obtained the degree of B.A. in 1606 and M.A. in 1609. He preached at Newport, Mortlake, Henley and other places for a short time. He lived for some years as chaplain in several honorable households; for three years he preached at Bumstead, Stoke, Clare, and Candish; about 1620 he succeeded the Rev. William Jenkins of Sudbury, co. Suffolk, where he officiated for ten years and was greatly accepted by his parishioners. Here he was persecuted and frequently suspended, for his non-conformity. He encouraged and supported the colonization of the Massachusetts Bay, and joined the first emigration coming to New England in the spring of 1630. He came in the Arbella, with Gov. Winthrop, leaving his wife and children in England. He was installed as teacher of the First Church of Boston, which was organized 30 July 1630. He played an important part in establishing the colony on a permanent and prosperous basis. The £1000 his brother contributed to the church was to help found it.

He went back to England in Apr. 1631, returning to Boston in May 1632 with his wife, and children, John and Elizabeth. He was installed as pastor of the church 23 Nov. 1632, being succeeded as teacher by the celebrated Rev. John Cotton.

Rev. John Wilson returned to England in the fall of 1634 to settle the estate of his brother, Edmund, and returned to Boston Oct. 1635. He continued as pastor for thirty-five years until his death 7 Aug. 1667. He frequently made visits to the Indian settlements of Rev. John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians.

Many records and writers bear witness to the high esteem and veneration in which he was held. He was a devout, learned, zealous, and able man, and his sympathetic nature, kindness of heart, and generosity to the needy greatly endeared him to his parishioners. Cotton Mather said of him, "If the picture of this good and therein great man were to be exactly given, great zeal with great love would be the two principal strokes that joined with orthodoxy should make up his portraiture." Savage says "his zeal for the glory of God, at one time, led to an exhibition of intolerance which surpassed the limits of self-respect," which only leads this compiler to comment, "there is a little bad in the best of us, and a little good in the worst of us."

Some of Rev. John Wilson's published works were: "Some Helps to Faith", 1625; "Famous Deliverances of the English Nation", a poem, 1626; a Latin poem to the memory of Rev. John Harvard; a tract, "The Day Breaking if not the Sun Rising, of the Gospel with the Indians in New England", 1647.

Rev. John Wilson had, besides his house lot and garden in Boston, a 200 acre tract at Mystic, and 750 acres at Braintree. Some he disposed of during his lifetime and the remainder he deeded to his son John and daughter Mary Danforth, on 31 May 1667.

He went, as chaplain in 1637, on the expedition against the Pequot Indians. A grant of one thousand acres was given him for this service. The grant was located on both sides of the Souhegan River, in the present towns of Amherst and Merrimach, N.H. It was sold 3 Dec. 1660 to Simon Lynde.

His will dated 31 May 1667, names his wife Elizabeth deceased; grandson John Wilson, Jr., granddaughter, Bridget Prideaux, children of his deceased son Dr. Edmund Wilson of London; REV. JOHN WILSON(7-10); daughter Mary Danforth; children of his son John- Sarah, Elizabeth, John and Susanna; the children of Mary

Mary Danforth; his nephew Edward Rawson (from whom President Taft descends); brother-in-law John Mansfield; and others. The total inventory was £1719. 14.6. He died 7 Aug. 1667 and his wife died in 1658. They are both buried in one tomb in King's Chapel Burial Ground.



Oil portrait of Rev. John Wilson (7-20) in possession of Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Mass. 1979.

REV. JOHN WILSON (7-10) b. Sept. 1621 in England; d. 23 Aug. 1691; m. ca 1648 SARAH HOOKER (7-11) dau. of Rev. Thomas and Susanna Hooker.

Children:

1. John Wilson, b. 6 July 1649; d. young.
2. SARAH WILSON (7-5) b. 1650; m. 1st. ca. 1672 Paul Batt; m. 2nd 5 May 1690, LIEUT. JOSIAH TORREY (7-4) (For children see Torrey)
3. Thomas Wilson, b. 12 Sept. 1652; d. 14 Dec. 1652.
4. Elizabeth Wilson, b. 9 Nov. 1653; d. 19 Nov. 1653.
5. Elizabeth Wilson b. Sept. 1656; d. 19 July 1687; m. 9 Nov. 1681 Rev. Thomas Weld.
6. John Wilson, b. 18 June 1660.
7. Thomas Wilson, b. 18 Nov. 1662; d. 27 Nov. 1662.
8. Susanna Wilson, b. 1 Dec. 1664; d. 8 July 1748; m. 30 Aug. 1682 her second cousin, Rev. Grindall Rawson.

The given names of Edmund and Grindall were brought down through several generations of Wilson descendants from Archbishop Edmund Grindall, brother of Elizabeth Grindall Woodhall.

Rev. John Wilson was born in England and brought to New England by his father on the latter's second voyage, in May 1632. He graduated in the first class of Harvard College 1642. He was admitted to his father's church in Boston on 3 Mar. 1644; was freeman 26 May 1647. He preached for several years and in 1649 became assistant to Rev. Richard Mather at Dorchester. In Dec. 1651 he moved to the new settlement of Medfield where he was installed as the first minister of that town. He continued there for forty years until his death 23 Aug. 1691. He also served as schoolmaster and physician to the town. He was referred to as "gracious and goldly, a faithful and useful man, well esteemed."

Sources: Savage's Gen. Dictionary; NEHGR vol. 61, pp 36-41; 127-133.

WINN (1)

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to obtain an inheritance which is imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you." I Peter 1:3-4.

EDWARD WINN(3-17) b. ca 1600, probably in Wales or England; d. 5 Sept. 1682; m. 1st. in England, Joanna---; d. 8 Mar. 1649; m. 2nd. Aug. 1649 Sarah Beal; d. 15 Mar. 1680; m. 3rd. Mrs. Ann(Page) Wood, widow of Nicholas Wood; she d. bef. 1 Nov. 1686.

Children by 1st wife:

1. ANN WINN(3-17) b. ca 1626; m. 26 Sept. 1648, MOSES CLEVELAND(3-16) For children see Cleveland)
2. Elizabeth Winn, b. ca 1628.
3. Joseph Winn, b. ca 1630-35.
4. Increase Winn, b. 5 Dec. 1641 Woburn, Mass.

The first three children were born in England or Wales.

Edward Winn came to New England with his wife and three children. It is thought he came from the vicinity of Ipswich, England and that he was a master builder. Moses Cleveland was probably his apprentice and accompanied him to New England.

Edward Winn's name first appears on the records of a Town meeting at the house of Mr. Thomas Graves in Charlestown on 18 Dec. 1640. The meeting was held concerning the affairs of the contemplated town of Woburn.

From the "History of Woburn" by Samuel Sewall: "Town Orders for Woburn agreed upon by the Commissioners at their first meeting, Dec. 18, 1640:

It is required that all persons admitted to the Inhabitation shall subscribe to these Orders upon which condition they are admitted."

"First Order for Sixpence an Acre. For carrying on Common Charges, all such persons as shall be thought to have land and admittance for Inhabitation shall pay for every acre of land formerly laid out by Charlestown but now in the limits of Woburne, six pence. Second Order: to return their lots if not improved in 15 months. Third Order: about fencing. Fourth Order; about inmates. Fifth Order; about timber." This was signed by Edward Winn and thirty others.

Edward Winn was one of the original planters of Woburn 8 Feb. 1641. The commissioners came from Charlestown, and after two days search decided on a location for the new town. It was a spot on the Aberjona River, over which on 10 Feb. 1641 they built a bridge. The settlers came in March and May to the spot and laid out their house lots and started erecting their homes. The first born child entered in the records of Woburn was the son of Edward Winn, Increase, born 5 October 1641.

Edward Winn was one of the leading men of Woburn. The Cleveland Genealogy by E. J. and H. G. Cleveland, 1899, mentions a Winn Memorial Public Library at Woburn. This compiler has not checked to see if it is still extant.

He was made freeman, 10 May 1643; chosen town officer; a surveyor for sale, 1658/9; Selectman 1669.

Edward Winn died 5 Sept. 1682 and his will was dated 6 May 1682. He names his son Increase, his son Joseph's daughter, Sarah, the three youngest children of his daughter Ann Cleveland; and the three youngest children of his daughter Elizabeth Polly.

Sources: The Cleveland Genealogy, by E.J. and H.G. Cleveland, 1899.
The History of Woburn, By Samuel Sewell, 1868.

WOOD (2)

"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." John 15:13

EDWARD WOOD, b. probably England; d. 29 June 1642 at Charlestown, Mass; m. RUTH MOUSALL, d. 29 Sept. 1642 at Charlestown, Mass. dau. of Ralph Mousall.

Children, probably more:

1. Elizabeth Wood, b. ca 1619, England; d. 1 Nov. 1688, Charlestown, Mass.; m. 1642, Solomon Phipps.
2. Obadiah Wood, b. ca 1626; d. 3 Dec. 1694, Ipswich, Mass.
3. Josiah Wood, b. ca 1629, England; d. 24 Sept. 1691, Ipswich, Mass.; m. 28 Oct. 1657 Lydia Bacon.
4. THOMAS WOOD(19-24)b. ca 1633 England; bur. 12 Sept. 1687; m. 7 Apr. 1654 ANN HUNT(19-25), b. 1637, dau. of William and Elizabeth Best Hunt; d. 29 Dec. 1714.
5. Ruth Wood, b. 1636; d. 18 Jan. 1696; m. 1st. 14 Apr. 1658 Lt. Phineas Upham; 2nd. 15 Aug. 1672 William Sheaffe.
5. Tabitha Wood, b. 30 May 1641; d. 29 Aug. 1642.

The year Edward Wood and his family came to New England is not known, but he was in Charlestown by 1 Nov. 1639. A deed of that date says: "Edward Wood, baker, buys half an interest in a house in Charlestown from William Brackenbury, also a baker and of Charlestown, with the provision that Brackenbury shall not engage in the baking business as long as the two live together."

The wife of Edward Wood, Ruth Mousall was the daughter of Ralph Mousall who came to Charlestown as early as 1630, was admitted freeman 1631; representative 1636-1638.; was deacon of the church 3 years; died 30 Apr. 1657. The name is also spelled Mushell in some colony records.

Edward Wood, his wife, Ruth and daughter Tabitha all died in 1642. His son Obadiah is thought to have carried on his father's baker business as the records show no sale of the family house after his death. The two younger brother, Thomas and Josiah were probably cared for by their sister Elizabeth, and learned the carpenter trade from her husband Solomon Phipps. The younger sister Ruth was raised by her grandfather Ralph Mousall.

THOMAS WOOD(19-24)b. ca 1633; bur. 12 Sept. 1687; m. 7 Spr. 1654 ANN HUNT(19-25)
Children:

1. Mary Wood, b. 15 Mar. 1655; m. James Chute.
2. JOHN WOOD(9-12), b. 2 Nov. 1656; m. 15 Jan. 1680 ISABEL HAZEN(9-13).
3. Thomas Wood, b. 10 Aug. 1658; bur. 1 Dec. 1702; m. Mary Hunt 26 June 1683.
4. Ann Wood, b. 8 Aug. 1660; m. 15 Jan. 1678/9 Benjamin Plummer.
5. Ruth Wood, b. 21 July 1662; m. 16 Jan 1680/1 Capt. Joseph Jewett; 2nd. John Lunt or Hunt.
6. Josiah Wood, b. 5 Sept. 1664; m. 17 Oct. 1689 Mary Felt.
7. Elizabeth Wood, b. 5 Sept. 1664; burned to death 31 July 1675.
8. Samuel Wood, b. 26 Dec. 1666; m. 21 Jan. 1689 Margaret Elthorpe.
9. Solomon Wood, b. 17 May 1669; d. 13 Jan 1753; m. 15 Oct. 1690 Mary Hazeltine.
10. Ebenezer Wood, b. 29 Dec. 1671; m. 5 Apr. 1695 Rachel Nichols.
11. James Wood, b. 22 June 1674; d. 8 Oct. 1694.

Thomas Wood was living in Rowley, Mass. by 1654, the year of his marriage. The same year he sold a grant of land in Charlestown. On 18 Feb. 1657 he acquired land in Rowley. He was accused before the Rowley Church, 28 Aug. 1667 of having the deed of this land so made as to include about sixty rods of meadow belonging to Rev. Samuel Phillips, the minister of Rowley, and of pulling down the fence. The matter was settled by having Mr. Phillips meadow restored and Thomas Wood confessing his sin.

About midnight 31 July 1675 the house of Thomas Wood burned. Elizabeth his

daughter, directed her twin brother Josiah to safety but lost her own life.

Thomas Wood's will was dated 21 July 1687. His son Thomas and wife Ann, executors. Ann Hunt Wood by born about 1637 and died 29 Dec. 1714.

JOHN WOOD(19-12) b. 2 Nov. 1656; m. 15 Jan 1680 ISABEL HAZEN(19-13)

Children: 1st 2 recorded in Rowley; rest in Bradford.

1. Hannah Wood, b. 12 Jan. 1681/2; m. 14 July 1702 James Bailey.
2. John Wood, b. 13 Feb. 1683/4; m. Sarah Kimball.
3. Pricilla Wood, b. 27 Aug. 1686; m. Daniel Tenney.
4. Edward Wood, b. 7 Sept. 1689; m. 23 Dec. 1713 Mary Spofford.
5. Thomas Wood, b. 28 Nov. 1691.
6. Samuel Wood; b. 18 Nov. 1693.
7. JOSEPH WOOD(19-6) b. 5 May 1696; d. 7 Feb. 1766; m. 28 Nov. 1720 HANNAH CARRIER(19-7).
8. EBENEZER WOOD(19-4) b. 8 May 1698; m. 12 Mar. 1718 MARY RUDD(19-5).
9. Abigail Wood, b. 14 Dec. 1700.
10. Bethiah Wood, b. 19 Jan. 1702/3; m. 8 Feb. 1720/1 Jabez Bingham.
11. Richard Wood, b. 30 Jan. 1705/6.
12. Josiah Wood, b. 5 Apr. 1708.

John Wood settled in Bradford about 13 Feb. 1683/4. In 1726 he moved to Littleton. About the same time his son John of Boxford also settled in Littleton. His sons, Richard and Josiah were also at Littleton for a time. They witnessed a deed given by John Sr. to Joseph Wood, carpenter, both of Littleton for 160 acres of land with buildings in Littleton 7 Mar. 1728/9.

Isabel Hazen, wife of John Wood, was born in Rowley 21 July 1662. She was the daughter of Edward and Hannah Grant Hazen.

Five of John Wood's sons emigrated to Norwich, Conn. where they settled on Portipaug Hill near the Shetucket River. (now Franklin). Their mother's brother, Thomas Hazen had already moved from Rowley to Portipaug Hill.

JOSEPH WOOD(19-6) b. 5 May 1696; m. 28 Nov. 1720 HANNAH CARRIER(19-7) of Lebanon, Conn. He d. 7 Feb. 1766.

Children:

1. Priscilla Wood, b. 31 Oct. 1721; d. 1 Apr. 1743.
2. Hannah Wood, b. 8 Spt. 1725; m. 3 Sept. 1755, Samuel Tubbs.
3. MIRIAM(19-3) b. 1 Nov. 1728; m. 3 May 1748 NATHANIEL WOOD(19-2) her cousin, son of EBENEZER WOOD(19-4).
4. Irene Wood, b. 8 Dec. 1729; m. 22 Mar. 1749, John Pember.
5. Joseph Wood, b. 1 Oct. 1732; m. 8 Apr. 1756 Deborah Tubbs.

Joseph Wood married Hannah Carrier, daughter of Martha Carrier who was hanged as a witch at Salem when Hannah was three years old.

Joseph Wood lived at Lebanon, Norwich, and Windham, Conn; Lunenburg and Littleton, Mass.. He was in Littleton in 1729; Norwich in 1731; Lunenburg in 1728; and settled in Windham, Conn. as early as 1740. Here he and his wife were members of the regular Congregational Church. A few year later they seceded and joined the Strict Congregational Church, but returned to the regular church 21 Mar. 1758.

EBENEZER WOOD(19-4) b. 8 May 1698; m. 12 Mar. 1718 MARY RUDD(19-5).

Children:

1. Mary Wood, b. 25 Jan. 1719; m. 6 Sept. 1738 Benoni Messenger.
2. Lydia Wood, b. 26 July 1720; m. 6 Oct. 1741 Stephen Story, Jr.
3. Beulah Wood, b. 27 Feb. 1721/2; m. 23 Nov. 1743 Richard Haskins.
4. Elizabeth Wood, b. 16 Aug. 1724; m. 17 July 1744 Jonathan Eastmen.
5. Ebenezer Wood, b. 15 Nov. 1726; m. 10 Dec. 1745 Philippa Story.
6. NATHANIEL WOOD (19-2) b. 19 Nov. 1729; m. 3 May 1748 MIRIAM WOOD(19-3).
7. John Wood, b. 6 Jan. 1731/2.

8. Esther Wood, b. 29 Jan. 1734; m. 6 Aug. 1751 Yetonce Barstow.

Ebenezer Wood moved to North Conn. and settled with his brothers on Portapauge Hill.

NATHANIEL WOOD(19-2) b. 19 Nov. 1729 m. his cousin, MIRIAN WOOD(19-2), dau. of Joseph Wood. They had five sons and two daughters, one of whom was MIRIAN WOOD(19-1) who married NEHEMIAH HAZEN (9-20). Mirian Wood was the great granddaughter of Isabel Hazen Wood and Nehemiah Hazen was the great grandson of Isabel's brother, Thomas Hazen. For children see Hazen.

Sources: The Wood Family, by James Allen Kibbe, 1904
The Hazen Family in America, by Tracy E. Hazen, 1947
The American Generalogist Vol. 21 pp 123-131.
Early Settlers of Rowley, Mass. by Blodgett & Jewett.

WOODFORD (2)

"His Lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord." Matthew 25:21

THOMAS WOODFORD(40-2) b. ca 1614; d. 6 Mar. 1667; m. 1634/5 MARY BLOTT(40-3)
Children:

1. MARY WOODFORD(40-1) b. ca 1636; d. 17 Apr. 1684; m. 1653 ISAAC SHELDON(30-22). For children see SHELDON.
2. Hannah Woodford, b. ca 1642; m. 29 Nov. 1659 Samuel Allen.
3. Sarah Woodford, bpt. 2 Sept. 1649; d. 31 Mar. 1712/3; m. 21 Sept. 1664 Nehemiah Allen.

Thomas Woodford came to New England on the William and Francis, which arrived in Boston 5 June 1632.

In the Rolls Office in Chancery Lane, London is a book entitled "A Book of Entry for Passengers by the Commission and Soldiers according to the Statues passing beyond the Seas, begun at Christmas, 1631 and ending at Christmas 1632." The following entry is made in it 7 Mar. 1631. "The names of such men as are to be transported to New England to be resident there upon a plantation, have tendered and taken the oath of allegience according to the statue, vizt."

The second on the list of sixteen is Thomas Woodford, and the thirteenth is Edmond Winslow.

Thomas settled at Roxbury, Mass. Rev. John Eliot was pastor of the church there, and following entries were made in his records:

"Thomas Woodford, a man servant, he came to New England in the year 1632 & joined to the church about half a year after; he afterwards married Mary Blott & removed to Connecticut and joined the church at Hartford."

"Mary Blott a maid servant, she came in the year 1632 and was after married to Steward Woodford of this church, who after removed to Connecticut to Hartford church, where she lived in christian sort."

Thomas and Mary probably came over as apprentices while still in their teens.

Thomas was freeman 3 Mar. 1634; from 1636 to 1639 he was at Springfield, Mass. where he was granted land 16 May 1636.

Thomas moved to Hartford, Conn. in 1639. He was not one of the original proprietors, but the fourth name on the list of an agreement made 3 Jan. 1639 to have land grants "at the towns courtesty with liberty to fetch wood and keep swine or cows by proportion on the common." Thomas was then chosen as fence viewer. He was also to view the common fields and impound all animals trespassing therein. In March 1641 "It was ordered that if there be any stray goods in any mans hands which was not their own they shall carry them unto Thomas Juggs on the south side and unto Thomas Woodfords on the north side between this and the first of April or else they shall be counted as stolen good in their hands."

On 3 March 1640 he became the sexton in Hartford by a town vote which begins, "it is ordered that Thomas Woodford shall attend the making of graves for any corpes deceased....."

In 1644 he was appointed with one other to collect the rate assessed for the maintenance of Cambridge College; 19 Oct. 1655 he sold his house and homelot and moved to Northampton, where he elected a Townsman 8 Feb. 1657; he was the third to sign the Covenant of the Northampton Church, 18 June 1661. He died 6 Mar. 1667. It is thought his wife died at Hartford shortly before he moved to Northampton. The inventory of his estate amounted to £ 197.19.06.

Sources: Hale, House & Related Lines of Conn. by Jacobus & Waterman 1952
Goodwin-Morgan Ancestral Lines, by Frank F. Starr
Our Colonial and Continental Ancestry, by Louis E. DeForest.

WOODWARD (2)

"They that go down to the sea in ships, That do business in great waters; These see the works of Jehovah, and his wonders in the deep. For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, Which lifteth up the waves thereof. They mount up to the heavens, they go down again to the depths: Their sound melteth away because of trouble. They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, And are at their wits' end. Then they cry unto Jehovah in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, So that the waves thereof are still, Then are they glad because they are quiet; So he bringeth them unto their desired haven." Psalms 107: 23-30

Nelson's "Law of Game" gives the following definition of Woodward: "An officer of the forest, whose charge is to look after the woods and vert there; his very name denotes his office; he must present all offences within his charge at the court of attachments, to the chief foresters; and if he see or know any malefactors, or if he shall find any deer killed or hurt, he must acquaint a verd-erer thereof, and present the same at the next court of the forest."

THOMAS WOODWARD of Much Woolton, Co. Lancaster England, married 23 May 1592 Elizabeth Tynen and had at least one child, Henry.

HENRY WOODWARD, bpt. 22 Mar. 1607, in Chidwall Parish Co. Lancaster; d. 7 Apr. 1685; m. Elizabeth-----.

Children:

1. Experience Woodward, d. 8 June 1686; m. 21 Nov. 1661 Medad Pomeroy.
2. Freedom Woodward, bpt. 1642; d. 17 May 1681; m. 18 Nov. 1662 Jedediah Strong.
3. THANKFUL WOODWARD(30-19) b. ca 1644; was living in 1724; m. 18 Dec. 1662 JOHN TAYLOR(30-18) For children see Taylor.
4. John Woodward, d. 5 Oct. 1724; m. 18 May 1671 Anna Dewey.

Henry Woodward came to New England in the "James". They left England 22 June 1636, having embarked at Bristol 23 May 1635. The sailing date was delayed one month even though all were on board. After a long voyage of fifty-five days they landed at Boston 17 Aug. 1635. Among those on board was Rev. Richard Mather who kept a journal of the trip, which proved to be a stormy rough voyage.

Exerpts from Rev. Richard Mather's journal:

"We were set sail together this morning five ships, three bound for Newfoundland; viz: The Diligence, a ship of 150 tons, the Mary, a small ship of 80 tons, and the Bess, and two bound for New England, viz: The Angel Gabriel, of 240 tons, the James, of 220 tons."

"On the evening of Tuesday, June 23 they lost sight of the 3 ships bound for Newfoundland, but the master of the James thought it best to stay with the Angel Gabriel, being bound for New England as we were, rather than to leave her and go with the other three."

"The Angel Gabriel is a strong ship and well furnished with fourteen or sixteen pieces of ordnance, and therefore our seamen rather desired her company; but she is slow in sailing, and therefore we went sometimes three sails less than we might have done, so we might not overgo her."

"Saturday, July 4, 1635. This day the sea was very rough, and we saw the truth of the Scripture, Psalm 107. Some were very seasick, but none could stand or go upon the deck because of the tossing & tumbling of the ship. This day we lost sight of the Angel sailing slowly behind us, and we never saw her again anymore."

"August 14th. In the evening by moonlight about 10 of the clock we came to anchor at the Iles of Shoales which are 7 or 8 islands, and other great rocks, and there slept sweetly that night til break of day."

"August 15th. But yet the Lord hath not done with us, nor yet had let us see all his power, and goodness which he would have us take knowledge of; and there-

fore on Saturday morning about break of day the Lord sent forth a most terrible storm of rain and easterly wind, whereby we were in as much danger as I think ever people were; for we lost in the morning three great anchors & cables; of which cables, one having cost £50 never had been in any water before, two were broken by the violence of the waves and the third cut by the seamen in extremity and distress, to save the ship and their and our lives, and when our cables and anchors were all lost, we had no outward means of deliverance but by loosing sail if so be we might get to the sea from amongst the Islands & rocks where we anchored; but the Lord let us see that our sails could not save us neither, no more than our cables or anchors; for by the force of the wind and rain the sails were rent in sunder and split in pieces, as if they had been but rotten rags.....So that at this time all hope that we should be saved in regard to any outward appearance was utterly taken away, and we seemed to be driven with full force of wind & rain directly upon a mighty rock standing out in sight above the water, so that we did but continually wait, when we should heave and fell the doleful rushing and crushing of the ship upon the rock. In the extremity and appearance of death, as distress distraction would suffer us we cried unto the Lord and he was pleased to have compassion and pity upon us; for by his overruling providence and his own immediate good hand, he guided the ship past the rock, assuaged the violence of the sea and the wind and rain and gave us a little respite to the ship with other sails, and sent us a fresh gale of wind, by which we went on that day in our course south west by west towards Cape Anne. It was a day much to be remembered, because on that day the Lord granted us as wonderful a deliverance as I think ever people had....The Lord so imprint the memory of it on our hearts that we may be the better for it and be more careful to please him and to walk uprightly before him as long as we live; and I hope we shall not forget the passages of that morning until our dying day."

Mather went on to tell there were 100 passengers, 23 seamen, 23 cows and heifers, 3 suckling calves and eight mares, yet not one of all these dyed by the way; that they had but little sickness on the trip except for seasickness.

"An tho we had two storms by the way, the one upon Monday the 3d of August the other on Saturday the 15th of the same, yet our gracious God (blessed and forever blessed be his name) did save us all alive...."

He then told of the severe damage done by the storm upon the land and the number of small boats that sank with loss of life, even the Angel Gabriel being at anchor at Pemmaquid was burst in pieces and cast away in the storm, with loss of most of the cattle and other goods, with one seaman and 4 passengers perishing. "But the James and we that were therein, with our cattle and goods, were all preserved alive. The Lord's name be blessed forever."

"It was very delightful while we took pleasure and instruction in beholding the works and wonders of the Almighty in the deep; the sea sometimes being rough with mighty mountains and deep valleys, some times again plain and smooth like a level meadow, and sometimes painted with a variety of yellow weeds; besides it was a pleasant thing to behold the variety of fowls and mighty fishes swimming and living in the waters."

He commented on the good fellowship of godly christians in the ship, and the length of the journey and ended with:

"Nevertheless, our God preserved us all the while,and we arrived in a good condition."

"Again let our gracious God be blessed forever. Amen."

Some sources refer to Henry Woodward as Doctor and call him a physician. However accounts of his life say nothing about him practicing medicine. He is listed a tavern keeper, owner of a grist mill. However he may well have combined other businesses with doctoring.

Henry Woodward became a church member of Dorchester 1639; freeman 10 May 1643; was constable; and on 10 Nov. 1659 deeded 8 acres of land to William Sumner prior to moving to Northampton where he and his companions received generous grants of land.

He made the journey with two other families which was two thirds the length of the state to Northampton. It was a long and perilous trip. His wife rode on horseback with two baskets called panniers slung across the horse, carrying one child in each basket and one in her lap, with Henry proceeding on foot.

The standing of Henry in the new town is shown by the size of his home lot, 12 acres. This was larger than most, he also received 100 acres of meadow.

Henry and five other men who came to Northampton at about the same time were said to have "brought new life and energy to the enfeebled town. Their coming was like the infusion of new blood into the veins of an exhausted patient. From the day of their arrival, these men took a leading part in the management of town affairs. Their energy, independence and public spirit soon wrought a marked improvement. All of them were at once into the harness, and from this date, the advance of the settlement was steady and vigorous."

The first organized church of Northampton was begun in June 1661 when Rev. Eleazer Mather came from Dorchester and was ordained. The seven original male members were called the "Pillars of the Church" and they served repeatedly in various town offices.

The Hampshire Troop of Horse was formed in 1663, and Henry was chosen its Quarter Master. "A troop of horse was not to exceed 70 soldiers. Each trooper was to have a good horse, saddle, bridle, holsters, pistol or carbine and a sword. A troop had a Captain, Lieutenant, Cornet, Quartermaster, Clerk, Trumpeter and Corporals. Each trooper was obliged to keep a good horse at all times and was allowed by the Colony 5s a year."

Henry was given authority in 1665, to keep a tavern to sell wines and liquor and to entertain the Court which met in the town. He was a tavern keeper until 1681. He was a commissioner several times; selectman; constable; and tithingman.

The office of tithing-man was established in Old England; it had no connection with the collections of tithes. A tithing-man was appointed by the officers of the congregation and the selectmen to see that Sunday disturbers were properly punished. They were responsible, not only for control of disorder in the meeting house, but for certain control of family life and of the morals of the neighborhood. Tithing-man was synonymous with Sabbath constable and Town Father. Henry was appointed the first tithing-man of Northampton in 1678. The law required the tithing-man to have a black staff about two foot long, tipped at one end with brass as a badge of his office; with it he tapped the whispering urchin on the head, joggled the snoring deacon, tortured the ear of the somnolent female, or if the culprit was too distant, rapped sharply on the pew rail pointing his black rod at the offender. They were not merely to preserve order in the meeting but also to see that everyone went to church. The tithing-man had to be a prudent, discreet man.

Henry Woodward was killed in his grist mill 7 Apr. 1685. The cause of death was given both as a stroke of lightning and as an injury by the mill wheel. His widow died 13 Aug. 1690. All three of his daughters married prominent Northampton men.

WRIGHT (2)

"Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,--that ye abound more and more." I Thessalonians 4:1

HENRY WRIGHT(46-8), m. ANNA WHITEBREAD(46-9) dau. of Thomas Whitebread.
Their son was:

REV, JOHN WRIGHT(46-4) of Dagenham's Manor, d. 9 May 1509; m. Agnes-----.
Their son was:

SIR JOHN WRIGHT(46-2) b. 1488; d. 5 Oct. 1551; m. Lady Olive(probably Hubbard)
Children:

1. John Wright, b. 1510.
2. Katherine Wright, b. 1513; m.-----Greene.
3. Robert Wright, b. 1516; d. 25 Jan. 1587.
4. Alice Wright, b. 1519; m. ----Perkins.
5. MIDDLE JOHN WRIGHT(46-1), b. 1522; d. will dated 16 Aug. 1558; m. Alice Roark.
6. Young John Wright, b. 1524.
7. Elizabeth Wright, b. 1526; m.-----Sheperd.

Sir John Wright inherited the Manors and titles of his father, and the coat-of-arms of his forefathers. This was confirmed to him as a peer in the House of Lords, 20 June 1509, a month after his father's death, by Henry VIII.

Sir John built a new manor in 1525 at Kelvedon. He and his wife, were buried in the chancel of St. Mary's Church, Kelvedon Manor, County Essex, England. He was a patron of this church and give it 2,000 acres of land.

MIDDLE JOHN WRIGHT(46-1), b. 1522; d. will dated 16 Aug. 1558; m. Alice Roark.
Children:

1. LORD JOHN WRIGHT(45-8) b. 1624; m. 2nd. BENNETT GREEN(45-9), dau. of Lawrence Green.
2. Robert Wright, m. Joan Botiler.
3. Olyffe Wright.
4. Dorothy Wright, m. John Hatsh.
5. Anges Wright,
6. Mary Wright, m. John Haseldon.

LORD JOHN WRIGHT(45-8) d. 1624; m. 2nd. BENNETT GREEN(45-9) dau. of Lawrence Green.

Children by 2nd wife:

1. William Wright, m. Priscilla Fuller.
2. Nicholas Wright, b. 1559, m. Margaret Nelson.
3. NATHANIEL WRIGHT (45-4) m. 28 Nov. 1612 LYDIA JAMES(45-5), dau. of Edward James; bur. 15 Aug. 1653.

Lord John Wright was granted a peerage 20 June 1590 during the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

NATHANIEL WRIGHT(45-4) bpt. 28 Jan 1581; m. 30 Nov. 1612 LYDIA JAMES(45-5)
Children:

1. DEACON SAMUEL WRIGHT(45-2) b. 1614; d. 17 Oct. 1665; m. in England, Margaret-----.
2. James Wright, bpt. 9 July 1616; bur. 4 March 1617.
3. Nathaniel Wright, bpt. 19 Jan. 1618; bur. 19 Nov. 1622.
4. Lydia Wright, bpt. 18 Oct. 1621; d. young.
5. Hester Wright, bpt. 15 Dec. 1622.
6. John Wright, bpt. 20 Aug. 1623.
7. Nathaniel Wright, bpt. 25 Jan. 1625.

8. Lydia Wright, bpt. 12 Aug. 1627.
9. James Wright, bpt. 11 March 1631.
10. Sara Wright, bpt. 16 June 1633.
11. Ezekeil Wright, bpt. 21 Feb. 1636.
12. Phebe Wright, bpt. 21 Feb. 1636; bur. 21 Mar. 1636.

Nathaniel Wright was born in Wrightabridge, Essex. His birth is registered there in St. Peter's Church records. His marriage record is recorded in London as follows:

"Nathaniel Wright of St. Stephen, Walbrook, merchant, bachelor, and Lydia James of St. Olave, Old Jewry, London, daughter of Edward James, merchant at St. Olave, Nov. 28, 1612."

Edward James was the son of Bishop James of Durham, and Lydia (Mashorn), his wife of County Suffolk. Lydia James Wright was buried at St. Helen's Church Bishopgate, London, 15 Aug. 1643, "In the noble ground of the church." All her children were also buried there except SAMUEL who came to New England. Date of Nathaniel's death is not known.

Nathaniel Wright was a merchant in London. He was a member and active officer of the Massachusetts Bay Company and one eighth owner of the "Arabella" that brought the colony to New England in 1630. He was appointed by the charter as an assistant of the company and was an active officer. He was one of the undertakers of the company for management of the general stock. He served on important committees but never came to New England. He served from 1627 to 1630, then he objected to the transfer of the charter and resigned his office.

DEACON SAMUEL WRIGHT(45-2) b. 1614 in London England; d. 17 Oct. 1665; m. Margaret-----; d. 22 Sept. 1680.

Children:

1. Samuel Wright, m. 24 Nov. 1653 Elizabeth Burt; killed by Indians 2 Sept. 1675.
2. James Wright, d. 1723; m. 18 Jan. 1665 Abigail Jess.
3. Mary Wright.
4. Margaret Wright, m. 8 Dec. 1653, Thomas Bancroft.
5. Hester Wright, m. 19 Feb. 1651/2 Samuel Marshfield.
6. LYDIA WRIGHT(45-1) m. 25 Oct. 1654 LAWRENCE BLISS. For children see Bliss.
7. Judah Wright, b. 10 May 1642; m. 8 Jan. 1667 Mercy Burt.
8. Helped Wright, b. 15 July 1644; probably d. young.

Samuel Wright is first noted in the records of Springfield, Mass. 12 Dec. 1639 when he was a juryman. Springfield was settled in 1635, and while Samuel may not have been one of the original proprietors he was certainly one of the early settlers. He was a deacon of the first church of Springfield, and "he used to exhort the people and conduct the meetings on the sabbaths when there was no minister." When the minister, Mr. Maxon left Springfield the records noted: "Whereas yesterday being the Lord's day, Deacon Wright was chose to dispense the word of God in this place until some other should be got for ye work." In speaking of the employment of a minister it was said, "He must be a smart man with such men as Dea. Wright and Dea. Chapin in the pews."

While it is not known just when he came to New England it is probable he was influenced by the fact his father was one of the undertakers (financers) of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1630 at which time Samuel was about sixteen. One record says his father came to New England but most records say he didn't, so it is unlikely that Samuel came before 1639. He was supposed to have married in England and several of his children were born there.

Samuel seems to have been an intelligent and useful member of the church and labored to promote its prosperity. He was a man of a deeply religious nature as he chiefly distinguished himself in religious matters.

He became one of the owners of a toll bridge over Ashby Meadow 7 Nov. 1648. He moved to Northampton in 1656 as one of the first settlers. He was chosen with others on a committee to the General Court in 1656; chosen measurer 1657. He donated four acres for the common good of the town and with others built the first mill in 1660. He and his wife Margaret signed the covenant of the First Church in Christ in Northampton, 18 Apr. 1661. The home lot in Northampton continued in the family for about one hundred and fifty years.

Dea. Samuel Wright died 17 Oct. 1665, while sleeping in his chair. His will was made 10 Sept. 1663 and probated 27 Mar. 1666.

Sources: History of Northfield, 1875.

The Wright Family, by George W. Wright.

The Wright-Chamberlain Genealogy, by Enice M. Barber 1914.

Genealogical & Geographical Notices of the Descendant of Sir John Wright, Curtis Wright.

NEGHR Vol. 4, pp 355-356.

ADDENDUM

FULLER

MIDSUMMER MEMORIES

Beulah League Fuller

(As published in SPRING 1978 WRITINGS FROM THE GREAT PLAINS)

It had been a week of excitement in the little sod house south of the Republican River in southern Nebraska. To begin with there had been the letter. There had been a thrill just in seeing the raised flag on the RFD mailbox. The thrill returned whenever we glanced at that letter on the clock shelf in the kitchen. The bright two-cent stamp and our aunt's even, round hand writing assured us we had not been dreaming.

Company was coming! We were going to the river! We would even stay all night! Would our three cousins look as we remembered them? Had they grown as much as the three of us had? Would Saturday ever come? Oh, it just mustn't rain!

Then the day had come! The sun was shining! The chickens that had been dressed last night and kept in cold water were in the frying pans. The potatoes for salad were boiling "in the jackets". The dressing was being made from sour cream and seasonings.

We had not needed to be urged to finish our chores early. Our faces had been scrubbed, our hair combed, and we had been allowed to put on what had in season been our school clothes. Then we started watching the road to the south as we listened to our father explain to a neighbor what must be done tonight and in the morning.

As soon as we could see our uncle's team of matched mules, our bare feet took us swiftly down the warm, dusty road to meet them. A welcoming hand would help us into the spring-wagon and the ride back would give us a head start on our fun.

We loved these cousins and we had not seen them this summer. Their home in Kansas was several hours away and we had all been taught that in farming season the horses needed Sunday to rest. All we cared now was that we were together. All was right with our world.

Such a rush when we drove into the yard! There were happy greetings all around. Then the men quickly unhitched the tired team, gave them water and feed, and as quickly brought out Papa's team of well brushed shining bays. They were hitched to the hayrack that had been prepared for "camping out".

The floor had been covered with a foot of clean, sweet smelling hay. There was a box of old clothes to wear in the water, a box of grain for the horses, and a box that contained the lantern, a can of "coal oil", and a net for seining fish.

In the house, Mamma, Aund Ida, and the "big girls", (our sister and our cousin), were packing the food into a scrubbed and polished wash-boiler with a tight fitting lid. The dishes and raw vegetables had already been packed in towels, in a large tub.

Then, unbelievably, we were on our way! Women and children sitting on the hay, the men standing near the front of the rack, their feet spread slightly for balance as the team trotted steadily over the dirt roads. Over our constant chatter, we were aware of the big girls talk of School, of new dresses, and of wearing their braids "up" around their heads. The men were comparing crops and talking of their brother who was in Camp Funston and would be sent to a place called Germany to fight a man called the Kaiser. Mamma and Aunt Ida were busy with talk of "receipts" that made it easier to use the substitutes the government insisted upon.

As we passed the homes of neighbors, there were called out greetings and "we

will see you tomorrow" or "Be sure and bring us a fish". Then there was the schoolhouse that always looked unfamiliar and lonesome in the summer time. Soon we would cross the bridge over the "crick" and we would stretch our necks to see into the "bottomless whirlpool" that was supposed to be waiting for unwary victims.

Just around the sharp bend in the road was the river bridge, but we knew we would not cross that. That was the way to town, there wasn't time for that today, but we would hear the trains and we might even see them through the trees.

The road that we would take wound precariously between the river and the rock bluffs but it took us to a grove of shade trees, a carpet of green grass, a sloping bank down to shallow and large stretches of clean sandbars.

Making camp meant tasks for "all hands and the cooks". Always the team was cared for first. Then Papa knew his small son and daughter and their cousins would be anxious to get into the water. He used a rope and blankets around three trees to make a triangular dressing room, then tied the end of the rope to another tree for drying "wet duds".

As soon as we donned our play clothes it was our turn to "help". On one of those sandbars Papa dug a deep well. In a few minutes the well would fill with clear, cold water. We were told that filtering through the sand had purified it. This would furnish water for drinking and cooking. A short distance away our small hands dug out shallower holes. These would hold less water and the sun would warm it for washing dishes.

In the meantime, Uncle Vic had "rustled up" wood and built a fire for coffee. The ladies had spread a blanket and a tablecloth for our picnic dinner. All the cooked food must be used at this meal, there was no way to keep it longer.

While the men "caught forty winks" in the shade, the big girls joined us in the water and even Mamma and Aund Ida lifted their skirts and waded out to see our caves and sand castles. Just one more time, we had to have Mamma point to the place where she had been a little girl and then to the place where she had gone to live when she married Papa. And we had to hear again that Aunt Ida really did grow up in a town called Hyannis way up in northern Nebraska and Uncle Vic and Uncle Walter had married her and her sister when they went there to work. Was that as far as Germany?

We were beginning to think of supper. It would be cooked on a campfire in the sand. There would be potatoes and vegetables brought from home, and---there would be fresh catfish! Once again Uncle Vic would furnish the fire and the water, but the fish would be up to Papa. And for us there would be the tingling thrill of watching him catch them.

We were warned to be very quiet as he slipped into the deep water just upstream from some willow trees with their roots and branches in the water. Slowly he drifted down stream and allowed his fingers to search among the tree roots until he felt the side of a fish. When he could hook a finger in it's gill the fish was his. He told us it was easy; the fish always rested in cool shadows and deep water with their heads down-stream. If he moved slowly they were not aware that his hand was not another fish. The trick now was to avoid those long stringing horns. In a few minutes he could go back for another fish. In a few minutes they would be cleaned and in the frying pan.

Before darkness came, the rope and blankets from the dressing room would be stretched between the high slatted ends of the hayrack to divide it into a sleeping room for each family. We knew we would soon be called from our pursuit of fireflies just beyond the circle of firelight.

The lantern had been lighted and hung on the end of the rack to provide light for our bedtime preparations. Just before Papa raised the chimney and blew out the flame, we had to hear him tell again about a friend who went camping with him when they were young men, then insisted that the lantern burn all night, because he had never slept without a night-light. The story made us feel brave

and a little proud of ourselves. We were ready to be lulled to sleep by the song of the river.

The sun and the birds awakened us early. Overnight our water holes had filled in. We opened them, washed our hands and faces in the river, and ran to fill our plates with cornmeal flapjacks and homemade sorghum.

Today there was feeling that we must hurry to get our fill of playing in the water and under the trees before time to start home. Each of us had to have a ride on Papa's stomach as he floated down the deepest part of the river, right past his fishing spot.

Dinner was over early, camp was broken up, it was time for another ritual that we had been waiting to see. The men took the now empty boiler and the fish-net down to the stream. They waded into the deep channel with the net spread between them. This time there was no attempt to be quiet; the fish must be swimming to be caught in the seine. When the net was lifted, it was emptied into water in the boiler, the small fish returned to the stream, and the net dipped again. The boiler would be covered with cool, wet blankets.

Our stay at the river was over, the excitement was not. There would be stops along the homeward way to share our fish and a few minutes visit. Then it would be so good to get home.

WESTERN OUTLOOK MAGAZINE-March-1978-Page 24

In The Rear View Mirror...

March Soliloquy

...By Beulah League Fuller

Between the rush of the holidays and the first signs of returning spring there comes a time of catching-up and taking stock. A time of doing all the things that never seem to fit in any where else; -closets and cupboards, discarding and dieting. And sometimes there is time to "sit on a cushion and sew a fine seam", -and just remember.

Often those memories center around a warm kitchen that was half of a small sod house on the Nebraska prairie. That kitchen was the only oasis in the cold and snow that may have made school impossible for that day. It was always so interesting to see what projects had been saved for just such a day, projects that always seemed to need a helping hand.

The foot-powered sewing machine would be near the stove and the window for extra heat and light. Sometimes the work at hand would be no more exciting than overalls to mend or heavy cotton stockings and a pattern for making new feet from one pair to renew another pair.

But there were times when a length of heavy Canton flannel had been cut into parts for work mittens. Then an extra pair of small hands could use a borrowed pocket knife to rip knit cuffs from worn-out mittens to be re-used. Or, just maybe, there would have been time to rip and dye a dress to be cut down for a lucky school girl. Then there would be the trying to stand still while a newspaper pattern was cut and fitted.

In the other corner of this island of warmth would be the "shop" work that must be done before spring "opened up". Sometimes there would be the small seed-corn sheller where a small helper was always needed to turn the crank while more experienced hands selected the best ears, removed the tips and poor kernels and fed the sheller.

Sometimes the work in this corner consisted of keeping soles on the family's shoes. Then the equipment was an assortment of iron lasts in various sizes, that fit onto a stand held between the feet. Pieces of leather from a no longer usable saddle, and special small nails. Here the only help needed was fetching and carrying-warm water for softening the leather, a knife and a hammer, then a broom for the clean-up.

Most exciting of all was the harness horse! Four wooden legs supported a saddle-like seat for the operator. A wooden neck and vice-like jaws held the harness that was being repaired. Foot operated levers operated those jaws and there were built-in compartments for tools. Often there was a chance for someone small to occupy that saddle before the "horse" was banished from family quarters.

In the evening came the topper-the popper! A one yard length of window-screen had been folded and the edges refolded to form a seal. Into this would go a cup-full of home grown popcorn. A few minutes of lively popping while this was shaken back-and-forth over the top of the cook stove, a little salt and melted home made butter, and voila! A winter feast unsurpassed.

A Backward Glance

...OUTLOOKland In Perspective

By Beulah League Fuller

Tonight I turned a knob and gas flowed a little faster to raise the temperature in my living room. I pushed a button and the room was bathed in light. Later I will open a faucet and there will be hot or cold water for all of my needs. If I pull a plug the water will disappear.

This is life in OUTLOOKland today. It wasn't always like this. It might be interesting to look back over the years that brought us here. In memory I am in another warm room, a kitchen, lighted by a kerosene lamp on the table that saw the center of all our activities.

Winter afternoons were short and it was a long walk from the small contry school to the equally small sod house that was home. If we were late we would have to do all our chores by the light of a lantern.

Of course the lantern and the lamp must be cleaned and polished. They must be filled with "coal oil". On every trip to the store the grocer would fill that kerosene can from a pump on a barrel in the back room. There would be a potato carefully pushed onto the spout to prevent splashes.

There would be baskets of cobs to gather from the pen where the hogs had been fed corn. There would be armloads of wood to carry from a pile outside the yard. A pile that was there only because some one had spent endless hours in the timber and four horses had pulled the big loads home.

There would be pails and pails of water to pump and carry from the well. The big iron reservoir on the end of the stove must be filled first, then the big teakettle and last, the pails that sat on

a stand and contained the dipper from which everyone drank.

Worst of all, and the task to be avoided was removing ashes! It seemed the pan was always running over! Nothing could keep the ashes from scattering. The clean up job required a broom, a "fire shovel" lots of time and unlimited patience. Then, if there was wind there were stinging ashes in young faces and eyes before the pan was emptied and returned.

After supper, probably from a large kettle of soup and a crusty loaf of fresh bread, there were dishes. Two large pans on the table were the nearest thing to a sink that we had ever seen. Water was sparingly dipped from that reservoir and the one who was to "wash" spent several minutes rubbing a dishcloth over a bar of hard soap to obtain some semblance of suds. Later the dishwasher would be added to table scraps and vegetable parings and saved for the pigs.

If there was an energy shortage, it certainly was not in the human energy required to provide that form of utilities.

WESTERN OUTLOOK MAGAZINE-February-1978-Page 10

Making Bread And Butter

The "Old" And "Best Way"...

By Beulah League Fuller

It's just a slice of bread and butter. Sounds simple? Maybe. But not if you were the daughter of Nebraska Homesteaders. The first plans for bread were made last fall when a supply of flour was "laid-in" before the new wheat could reach the mill. Flour from older wheat meant whiter bread of more uniform quality.

If we are to bake bread tomorrow we must remember to save the water used to boil potatoes today. When the water is cool the "starter" will be stirred into it with a small amount of sugar to "feed the yeast". By bed time it will be foamy and fragrant. A portion will be saved to repeat the process next bake day.



A "bread sponge" will be made by adding flour to the remainder to form a batter. This must be set in a large pan to catch the run over if it raises too much before morning. If the weather is cold it must all be tightly wrapped to prevent chilling.

In the morning flour will be measured into a large pan and carefully warmed on the back of the stove before the sponge and other ingredients are added. After the bread has been mixed and kneaded the pan will be placed atop the warming oven on the cook stove. It must rise and be "punched down" twice before it is made into loaves.

The bread will be baked in large black pans that hold four to six loaves. The oven temperature must be governed by the amount of fuel in the stove. Each stove is different; for our "Home Comfort"; three cobs in each end of the fire box, replaced as often as they burn down to red coals. (Probably every six to eight minutes.)

If there is to be butter there must be milk, pails of fresh milk, strained into stoneware crocks and set to cool until the cream has formed a thick golden layer on the top. A saucer, dipped in cold water will skim off the cream, to be stored until there is enough to churn.

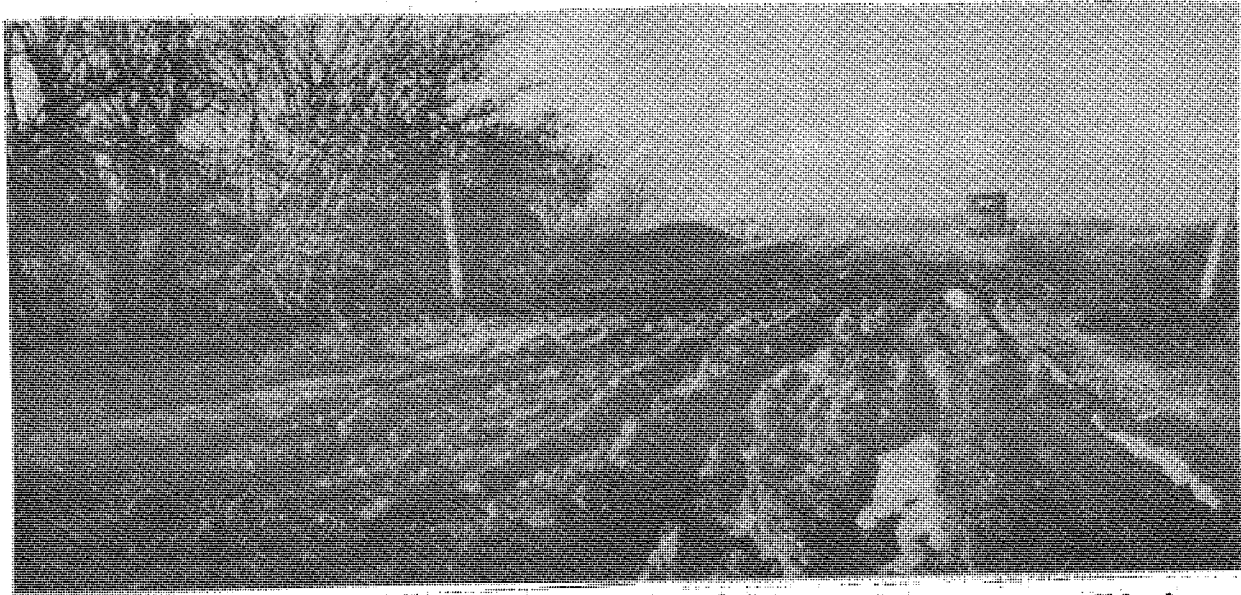
The stoneware churn must be scalded before the cream is poured into it. In cold weather the cream is allowed to warm up. In hot weather the churn is set in cold water. Churning is a matter of maintaining a steady up-and-down motion of the dasher in the cream, usually by someone too young for more complicated tasks. It could be a matter of minutes--or hours. If the dasher is lifted too high there are splashes, if not high enough the butter will not "come". Finally there will be small yellow flakes then they will gather into a ball that can be lifted into a pan of cold water.

There follows several minutes of washing the butter with a wooden paddle, then working out all of the water and adding salt. Usually the butter will be packed into a wooden mold that holds one pound. When the butter is pushed out by a handle on the false bottom of the mold, each pound will be imprinted with a design; a star or a daisy. Now the only problem is a cool storage place. It may be carried to a cool cave or it may be placed in a covered pail and hung in the cool depths of the well.

Do have a slice of fresh bread and butter. It's no trouble at all.

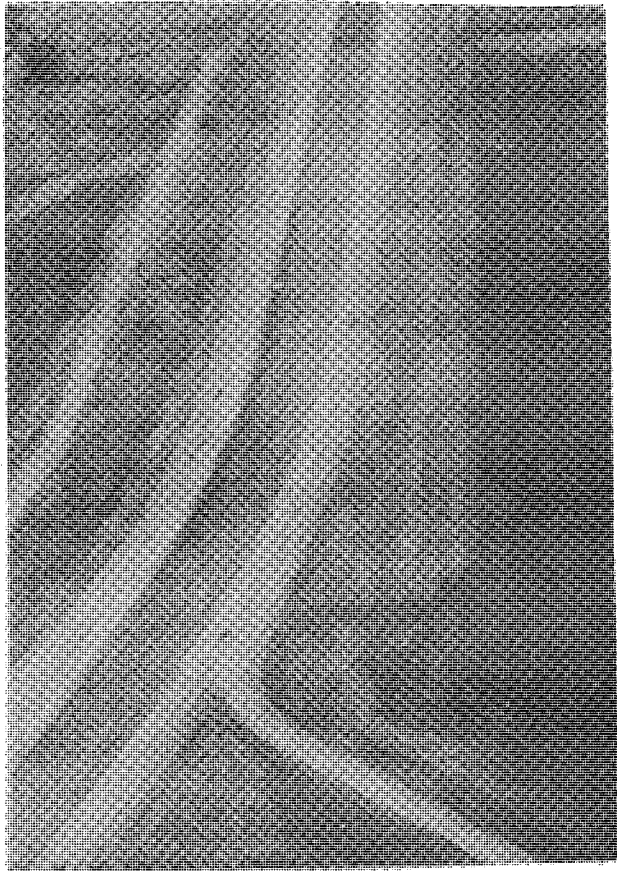
You've Come A Long Way Baby

417



By BEULAH LEAGUE FULLER

That long black ribbon that stretches through OUTLOOK-land and follows the valley of the Platte River through Nebraska is known as Interstate 80. The controversy over its cost had scarcely died away when it was followed by hard feelings about a new speed limit. Before we decide all of this is too much to endure let's consider the roads we traveled to reach the place and time where we are.



The trails that brought the settlers to Nebraska were of course only impressions left by wagon wheels, but evolution was slow and often costly. Have you ever seen what a "gully washer" can do when those trails have broken the natural turf that covers good pasture land? Often much of the land was washed away and ditches could not be crossed.

In order to stop the damage the roads had to be moved to the section lines where they really belonged. It was a big undertaking and it often had to be done by the farmers who were trying to save their land. The men must give their time and labor, as well as that of their horses and equipment to grade and fill the new roadway. When it was finished, there was no guarantee that those rains would respect this new route any more than they had the old. Then the process must be repeated.

Where the land was level there was less washing, the soft dirt at the edge of the tracks became a perfect seed bed. Sunflowers sprouted and grew tall. Small children, riding backward in the bottom of the buggy, learned to cover their faces with their arms or be slapped by stinging weeds. At the same time, drivers learned to be ready to jump out and lead even a gentle team off the narrow road when he heard a motor car around a bend.

Speed limits? Mostly they were not necessary, but old timers remember that a rented team from a livery stable was not to be driven more than six miles an hour.

By the early twenties, automobiles were common on Nebraska roads. The route that is now highway 30, had just become the first transcontinental highway. It was called the Lincoln Highway, but there was still no surfacing. The cars with their defiant "California or bust" signs were often in trouble.

A friend remembers her first trip from Shelton to the Panhandle of Nebraska to teach school. Even an early start did not eliminate the need to camp overnight on the way.

Even in the latter part of that decade many highways had few markings and in places they were retained only by a thick cover of straw, called "sandhill paving". Some hills were still almost too steep for the cars of the day and low places remained low enough to flood.

We have come a long way!

WESTERN OUTLOOK MAGAZINE-April-1978-Page 16'

In The Rear View Mirror...

I'll Remember April

...By Beula League Fuller

The songwriter said it first, but I think April is memorable for all of us. Winter is making a reluctant exit and the spotlight is on the capricious entrance of spring.

It is the time of year when our long, cold treks to and from school became warm adventures. Where there had been big snow drifts in brown pastures there were suddenly small calves in green grass and white daisies. On our early morning pilgrimages we were accompanied by choruses of Nebraska Meadowlarks. From the top of every fence-post came their characteristic songs that old-timers interpreted as "laz-y-ness-will-kill-you".

In April it was still light and warm for our after school chores. Some times so warm that we were allowed to remove our shoes and long, black stockings and roll the long legs of our underwear above our knees. The earth was warm and dusty or warm and muddy beneath our feet.

Now there were not so many trips to carry wood for the stove, they had been replaced by trips to carry water to baby pigs and their mothers, and to hold a pail of warm milk while a new calf sucked our fingers to learn to drink.

It wasn't enough now to gather eggs from the nests in the henhouse and the mangers in the barn. It had become necessary to watch for the places where hens were attempting to "steal-out" their nests near haystacks or

weed-clumps. The eggs were gathered and saved until there were enough to fill the "Old Trusty" incubator.

That incubator had to be set up in the already crowded small house. For three weeks it was heated by an attached "coal-oil" lamp, carefully adjusted to maintain exactly the right temperature. Twice each day the trays were removed, each egg turned over, and the whole incubator allowed to "air" for exactly the right length of time.

At this same time, we were hoping to have enough hens who wanted to "set", so that they could adopt the incubator babies along with their own broods. If some hens had eluded us and stolen out nests, they must be encircled with pieces of scrap-iron to ward off predators.*

Later each brood would be placed in an individual coop that could be closed against those predators. The baby chicks would be started on dampened

cornmeal, "dutch cheese" from skim milk, and boiled whole-grain wheat. Of course the mother hens taught them to scratch for bugs and pick tender green weed leaves to add variety.

As if that small house was not full enough; -April saw the deep window-sills in the two-foot-thick sod walls turned into miniature green-houses. There would be tomato plants and cabbage plants of several varieties when garden season arrived.

*Who were supposed to mistake the iron for traps.

Nebraska's Summer Utopia

In The Rear View Mirror



by Beulah League Fuller

To our parents, those long, hot summer days were "dog days", or they would say, "The sun is hot enough to fry an egg". Their only relief was the nap at noon on the freshly scrubbed wooden floor, in front of an open door.

To us they were days to be savored and stretched to the limit. We resented the enforced periods and were glad when it was time to bring water and pour it slowly into the drip-can above the grind-stone. The foot pedals furnished power while mower scycles or cultivator shovels were sharpened for another half-day in the field.

Even the required trips with feed and water for chickens and pigs were suddenly worthwhile when one of those chickens was being prepared for the skillet.

The planned for "new potatoes and peas by the fourth of July" had become a reality, and our small hands had learned to harvest them without damaging the vines that must be kept producing as long as possible.

If the sweetcorn was ready, there would be a triple treat: roasting ears for the table, fresh husks for the young pigs, and water from the cooking for the calves who stood at the fence and bawled as soon as they smelled it.

Maybe there had been a ripe watermelon in the patch and we could place it in the trough, where the cold water from the windmill ran over it on the way to the stock-tank or to the garden rows.

Each half-day also meant at least one trip to the field with a half-gallon karo Syrup pail of "good Nebraska well water" for our father. After he and the team had rested, we might follow the cultivator and enjoy the feel

of the freshly turned earth on our bare feet. Those braver than I might gather earth-worms for the late hatch of chicks.

Perhaps the best part of the day was the long cool evening, the trip to the pasture for the milk cows, the knowledge that another day in the field was done, the watching as the tired team drank deeply, were unharnessed and turned loose in the corral. Before they went out to green pasture they always lay in the dust and rolled to relieve the sweaty itch where the harness had been. Our father watched them fondly. If one should roll over into the other side, he told us it took a good horse to do that, and that each complete roll meant the horse was worth one-hundred dollars.

After supper the watermelon was still waiting. If these were dog days a dogs life can't be all bad.



Salute To September

By BEULAH LEAGUE FULLER

September! Back to school!

I am sure those words paint different pictures for everyone. For me they present a kaleidoscope of pictures and memories of all the schools, large and small, that I have ever attended and some that I only wished to attend. But the picture around which all the others revolve is always THE SCHOOL.

Groundhog School was a small white building on a wind-swept hill-side, two and one-half miles from our new sod home.

We had seen it, had noticed that there were not one but two out buildings, had admired the stile in the corner of the yard for those who came through the pasture and over the fence. We even knew that a man with a team had mowed and raked the summer growth of weeds leaving only sharp stubble.

Now for three children who had lived in home-stead country and received their lessons only from parents and a live-in grandfather it was time to take a tin pail of lunch and go there to spend each day.

Inside that building we found a world of wonders! We were in a real school! A school with seats and desks just right for two! Desks with room for our new slates, our "Big Chief" tablets, even a special place for our penny pencils and for the big kids ink!

There were eight grades in one room, a wood burning stove, tended by the teacher, a water pail and a dipper from which everyone drank, coat hooks on the wall behind the teacher's desk a real blackboard and chalk.

The days were never long enough for all the things there were to do there! There were wondrous songs for "Opening Exercises", games to be learned at recess, "pieces" to be learned and recited on Friday afternoon, spell-downs and cypher-downs when each tried to stay at the head of the class, there were secrets to unlock from books and even from the bright colored globe on the teacher's desk.

At each days end those new tablets were handed to the teacher, our work was checked and handed back to us. When the tablet was filled, and the

back of the sheets used for scratch work, they were taken home to be checked again.

Big Sister was eleven and was soon able to join others of her age group. Little Brother was just under five and an understanding teacher put him down for an afternoon nap on an extra "recitation bench" near her desk, often after he had completed his lessons on her lap.

As for me, I never wanted to miss a day of school and the fascination with learning that I found there was never to leave me.

HITCHCOCK (2)

"I have been young and now I am old. And in all my years I have never seen the Lord forsake a man who loves him; nor have I seen the children of the godly go hungry". Psalms 37:25 The Living Bible.

Matthias Hitchcock, brother of Luke Hitchcock(41-2) was born ca 1610-14 in England. He came to New England in the spring of 1635 in the "Susan and Allen" landing in Boston. He settled first in Watertown then East New Haven, Conn., while his brother Luke was of Wethersfield.

Matthias Hitchcock was among the original signers of the "fundamental agreement" made on 4 June 1639 in New Haven, Conn.. He was also one of five purchasers of "South End Neck" which became East New Haven where he lived after 1651.

He was fined 5 shillings on 4 Jan. 1647 for neglecting to walk the round when the officers called him. He and eight others were too late in coming to training 6 Nov. 1648 but was not fined. From the Colonial Records, p. 103, Dec. 1651: "William Andrews agreed and ordered that Richard Berley, Mattias Hitchcock, Edward Patterson and Edward Hitchcock shall have the neck of land by the seaside beyond the cove, and all the meadow belonging to it, paying to the town one penny the acre for 500 acres to settle on it, not to dispose of it without the towns consent, if removed from the Plantation within a year to leave the land to the town."

On 2 Nov. 1642 Matthias Hitchcock was ordered by the court "to either pay 20 s to Mr. Perry, which he undertook in behalf of his brother (probably Edward) or else sell so much of his brother's goods as will satisfy the said debt."

Matthias Hitchcock died 16 Nov. 1669, and his wife Elizabeth in 1676. They has four children one of whom was:

NATHANIEL HITCHCOCK, m. 18 Jan 1670 Elizabeth Moss, dau. of John Moss; she was born 3 Oct. 1652 in New Haven.

Nathaniel Hitchcock had his homestead in New Haven town and also held land at the South End and in Foxing. He died in East Haven and the inventory of his estate was taken 22 March 1699. It included the homestead, land an meadow in town, value £200; the South End farm and woodland at Foxing, value £300. His widow died about 1706. They had six children one of whom was:

NATHANIEL HITCHCOCK, b. 28 July 1678 in East Haven, Conn.; m. 23 Dec. 1702 Rebecca Morris, b. 20 July 1682 East Haven, dau. of Eleazer and Anna Morris.

Nathaniel Hitchcock settle at South End Neck. He died 5 Dec. 1726 while six of his eight children were still minors. His wife was appointed guardian but she died in 1729 while five of them were still underage.

On 27 Feb. 1747 the other seven children gave a quit claim deed to the youngest son, Stephen for the dwelling house and land which was their father Nathaniel Hitchcock's. One of the eight children was:

NATHANIEL HITCHCOCK, b. 16 Dec. 1705 at East Haven; m. 14 Feb. 1728 Elizabeth Mansfield.

Nathaniel Hitchcock moved to Southington in 1743; in 1747/8 he was living in Farmington. He then moved to Burlington, Conn. where he died. In Farmington are records of land sales in Southington Parish by Nathaniel to his sons Nathaniel, Amos, JOEL, and Zachariah, dating from 1763 to 1747/8. Date of his death is not known. His wife died 11 Sept 1807 age 100 years and 11 months.

The Hartford Courant of Sept. 30, 1807 says:

"She was the widow of Mr. Nathaniel Hitchcock by whom she had eleven children, four sons and seven daughters. Ten of these survive. The eldest if 79 years old, the youngest 57. Her sixth, a son, died aged 62. By best accounts she had 78

grandchildren, of whom 60 are now living. Of the 4th and 5th generation but four have died. Of the whole 279 descendants only 23 have died and 256 remain."

"At age of 94 she rode 13 or 14 miles to visit one of her children. She was able, until her last sickness, to walk abroad and to go up and down stairs without assistance."

"She possessed a strong mind and retained her faculties but little impaired until deranged by her last sickness. She had been for 70 years a professor of religion and was constant in retiring twice a day for secret devotion, and enjoyed a humble hope of eternal glory through the redemption of Jesus Christ our Lord."

"The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when they sleep in Dust."

One of the sons of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Mansfield Hitchcock was:

JOEL HITCHCOCK, b. 1739 in East Haven, Conn.; d. Feb. 1813; m. 14 April 1757
Lois Scott, who d. in 1814.

One of their sons was:

CALVIN HITCHCOCK, b. 9 Apr. 1785 probably in Burlington, Conn.; d. 15 May 1845;
m. 1808 Betsey Palmiter, b. 13 May 1790 in Stonington, Conn.; d. 1 Dec. 1850 in
Burlington. Calvin Hitchcock was a farmer. They had seven children one of whom
was:

SILAS HITCHCOCK, b. 1 Oct. 1812 in Burlington, Conn. lived to be 91; m.
1 Jan. 1845 at Naples, N.Y., Louisa Parker.

Silas Hitchcock moved to Lake Mills, Wisc. sometime after the birth of his
second child in 1847, the third being born in Lake Mills 7 Feb. 1849. He had
seven children, the youngest being:

EDWARD N. HITCHCOCK, b. 29 Mar. 1860 in Lake Mills, Wisc. m. 21 June 1882 Alma
Fuller, daughter of Clark J. and Elizabeth Jennings Fuller of Lake Mills.

Children:

1. Mabel Hitchcock, m. Emil Butzine.

2. Lynn Edward Hitchcock, b. 12 Oct. 1886; d. 6 July 1974; m. Audrey Fuller.

Edward Hitchcock lived at St. Cloud, Minn. around 1894, then moved to Hay
Springs, Nebr. where he died. Both he and his wife, Alma are buried in the Hay
Springs, Nebr. cemetery.

Edward and Alma celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary, and Alma wrote
the following poem. This poem was also read when her son, Lynn and his wife
Audrey celebrated their 60th anniversary on 23 Oct. 1972.

"Hand in hand we started out together, sixty (fifty) years ago.
Rosy hued were all the skies, little then we thought there's rise
Cloud along the bright horizon to dim the sunlight's glow.
Roses bordered all our pathway, sixty (fifty) years ago.

Birds sang gaily in the branches, young lovers dream was most enchanting,
All the world seemed made for lovers, sixty (fifty) years ago.
Joyfully we hailed the sun rise, sixty (fifty) years ago.
Turned our faces to the eastward, Full of life's firm young ambition,
Thinking little of the sunset or the evening glow,
Clouds appeared, some dark, foreboding, threatening blotting out the sun;
But these all had silver linings wonderous, beautious, everyone.

After each storm came the rainbow, bow of promise, bright and fair,
Instilling in our hearts fresh courage strength to conqueror, do or dare.
Now at eve we watch the sunset, in the western skies,
Think more of the land of promise, that beyond it lies;
Give more time to thought of beauty, watch the closing of the clouds,
And remember He who paints them, is with wonderous power endowed.



Lorna, Phyllis, Verona, Joe Kruml



Harold, Janet, Beulah Hitchcock



Imogene, Lyle
Diana, Donna Hitchcock



Audrey, Lynn Hitchcock
60th Anniversary



Jean, Chester
Jerry, Sidney Jo Hitchcock



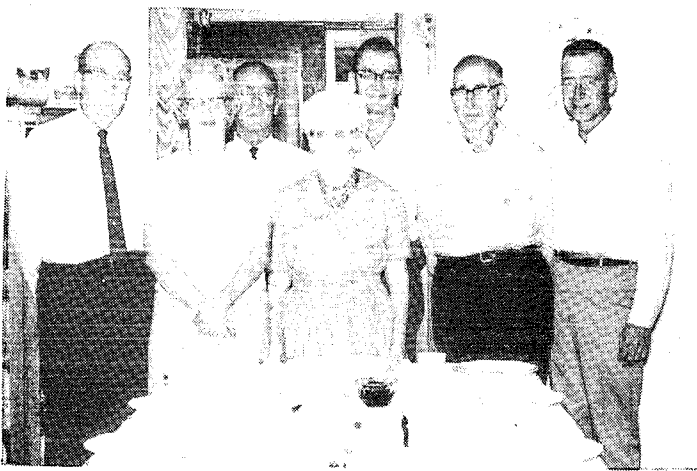
Randall Bruce
Margie Dennis Dorman Hitchcock



Lynn Harold
Audrey Verona
Lyle Hitchcock



Alma & Edward
Hitchcock



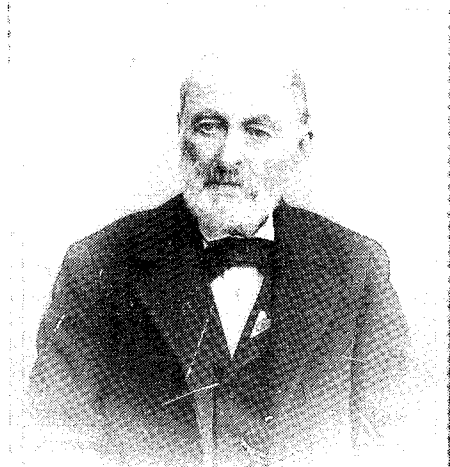
Harold, Verona, Lyle, Audrey, Chester, Lynn, Dorman,
Hitchcock Family



Mable & Lynn Hitchcock



L to R. Harold, Beulah, Dorman, Margie, Jean,
Chester Hitchcock; Verona, Joe Kruml; Imogene,
Lyle Hitchcock



Silas Hitchcock

I am wondering where the sunset tints with beauty western skies,
 And the ship of dreams is passing, and we watch with wondering eyes;
 If we still shall stand together, by the river hand in hand,
 And pass onward through the gateway to the wonderous Glory land.

1. LYNN EDWARD HITCHCOCK, b. 12 Oct. 1886; d. 6 July 1974; m. 23 Oct. 1912 Audrey Fuller, dau. of Wm. Hamlin and Flora Mart, he died and Audrey was brought up as Audrey Fuller with the rest of Flora's Fuller children. Children:
 - 1a. VERONA FLORA HITCHCOCK, b. 24 May 1911, dau. of Wm. Roark and Audrey Fuller. They were divorced and Verona was brought as Hitchcock with Audrey's other Hitchcock children. Lynn said when his obituary was written Verona should be listed as his daughter, "because," he said, "I raised her and she is mine." (see page 115) Verona married Joseph Kruml. Their children were:
 - 1aa. PHYLLIS MAXINE KRUML, b. 21 Apr. 1934; m. Billy Lynn Crutchfield; Children:
 - 1aal. Billy Crutchfield, b. 21 July 1956; m. 9 Nov. 1978 Chris Dalrymple.
 - 1aa2. Randall Crutchfield, b. 14 Apr. 1958.
 - 1aa3. Michael Crutchfield, b. 28 Sept. 1960.
 - 1ab. LORNA JEAN KRUML, b. 19 June 1938; m. Robert S. Means; Children:
 - 1aba. Laura Means, b. 15 June 1958; labb. Lisa Means, b. 2 Apr. 1960;
 - 1abl. Robert Means, b. 3 Jan. 1962; lab2. Bradley Means, b. 1 Mar. 1970.
11. HAROLD EDWARD HITCHCOCK, b. 7 Aug. 1913; m. Beulah Coons; Child:
 - 11a. JANET MARIE HITCHCOCK, b. 31 May 1943; m. 1 June 1963 at Chadron, Nebr. Eugene Walter Fleishman, b. 16 June 1940, both born Alliance, Nebr. Children:
 - 11al. Bryan Edward Walter Fleishman, b. 8 May 1966, Port Huron, Mich.
 - 11aa. Jenny Mae Katherine Fleishman, b. 25 Nov. 1971, Port Huron, Mich.
12. LYLE LEROY HITCHCOCK, b. 7 July 1916; m. Imogene Olsen; Children:
 - 12a. DONNA JEAN HITCHCOCK, b. 22 Apr. 1948; m. Allison H. Stocker III, b. 9 June 1947.
 - 12b. DIANA LEE HITCHCOCK, b. 31 Aug. 1951; m. Eldon Wayne Clark, b. 1 Mar. 1948. Children:
 - 12bl. Jeffrey Wayne Clark, b. 23 July 1972.
 - 12ba. Jennifer Lee Clark, b. 5 Dec. 1975.
13. CHESTER LYNN HITCHCOCK, b. 27 Sept. 1920; m. 2 May 1945 Lillian Jean Newbloom, b. 29 Aug. 1925. Children:
 - 13a. SYDNEY JO HITCHCOCK, b. 5 Mar. 1946; m. 15 Aug. 1971 Billy Dean Clements, b. 14 Sept. 1935; Children:
 - 13aa. Kirsten Renne Clements, b. 2 Apr. 1973.
 - 13ab. Mendy Jo Clements, b. 9 June 1975.
 - 13l. JERRY LYNN HITCHCOCK, b. 24 Aug. 1948; m. 20 June 1974, Peggy Lou Peterson, b. 5 May 1950, dau. of Harlan Peterson and Maxine Lyle.
14. DORMAN CLARK HITCHCOCK, b. 5 June 1922; m. 23 Sept. 1941 Mary Margie Newbloom, b. 5 Feb. 1924; Children:
 - 14l. DENNIS L. HITCHCOCK, b. 3 Mar 1942, Hay Springs, Nebr., m. 25 May 1974 Great Lakes, Ill., Nancy G. Cruson, b. 22 May 1947; Child:
 - 14la. Denise Gay Hitchcock, b. 24 Oct. 1975, Puerto Rico.
 142. EDWIN BRUCE HITCHCOCK, b. 5 Jan 1947, Hay Springs, Nebr. m. 25 Aug. 1967, Sharon M. Sorum, b. 14 June 1947 Scottsbluff, Nebr.; Children:
 - 142a. Christine Marie Hitchcock, b. 10 May 1972, Brookings, S. Dak.
 - 142l. Edward Aaron Hitchcock, b. 20 Nov. 1974, Alliance, Nebr.
 1422. Robert Scott Hitchcock, b. 5 Jan 1979, Alliance, Nebr.
 143. RANDALL D. HITCHCOCK, b. 23 Nov. 1952 Gordon, Nebr., m. 26 Dec. 1971, Kolinda K. Smith, b. 20 Dec. 1952, Alliance, Nebr.; Children:
 - 143a. Ammie Kay Hitchcock, b. 22 Feb. 1975, Alliance, Nebr.
 - 143b. Julie Ann Hitchcock, b. 5 Jan. 1977, Alliance, Nebr.

Source: The Genealogy of the Hitchcock Family by Mrs. Edward Hitchcock, 1894. Family Records for Lynn Edward and Audrey Fuller Hitchcock, their children, grandchildren and great grandchildren.

LIBBY (1)

"Now also when I am old and greyheaded, O God, forsake me not;
until I have shewed thy strength unto this generations, and
thy power to every one that is to come." Psalms 71:18

JOHN LIBBY, the immigrant of this line was born 1602 in England, and came to Maine in New England between 1630 and 1635. He died 1682. The name of his wife is unknown.

Maine was settled mostly through speculative enterprises of English merchants. They yearly sent fishing vessels to fish on her coast and established a trading post at convenient points to supply the needs of the fishermen and trade for furs from the Indians. In 1631 a patent was obtained by two Englishmen of Plymouth Devonshire County, England to establish a post on Richmond's Island on the coast of Cumberland county. John Winter was their agent. Soon after this John Libby appears in his employment. He appears to have worked for Winter about four years. During that time a large part of his earnings were paid to him in England, probably for the support of his wife and family. He sent for his family about 1640. He then made his permanent home on the neighboring mainland at Black Point.

All quoted material in this section is from The Libby Family in America, by Charles T. Libby, 1882.

"A few miles west of Richmond's Island, formed by the little river now called Nonesuch, on the west, and a still smaller stream, since dignified by the name Libby River, on the southeast, was a low neck of land. Broad acres of salt marsh--ready hay-fields--reached away to the southwest, to where the two streams united with each other and with a third, forming a sheltered bay, and then flowing out over a sand-bar into the ocean. On that neck, close to the marsh of the stream that bears his name, in what is now the town of Scarborough, John Libby built his house. The land which he selected was afterward laid out to him by Henry Jocelyn, (who had come into possession of the Cammock patent), and for many years he doubtless occupied it as his tenant. During those years much of time was probably devoted to fishing, but as his land gradually became more productive, he doubtless depended less upon the sea, and applied himself exclusively to the tilling of the soil."

John Libby received a tract of land from Jocelyn 1 Jan. 1663. The document is here quoted in part to show the unique way boundaries were set on such transactions and makes one wonder what happened when the "Marked trees" disappeared by the help of nature or man.

"a certain tract of land bounded as followeth, viz. the Marsh to begin at the next cricke to ye Eastward of the sayd Libby's common landing place, and from thence to his dwelling house, according as his fence goeth, & was formerly bounded by mee (Jocelyn), from thence Westward & North Westward to a tree marked by me formerly & from thence to goe over upon a viswall lynne upon the dwelling house of Mr. Hene: etc.....& also fivety acres of upland adjoining to the sayd Marsh & to go into the land according to the marked trees formerly laid out unto him, one hundred and sixty pooles to every acer sixteen foote & an a halfe to every poole, also to have free comage, with lyberty of fishing & fowling & cutting for ordinary uses in any Swamp or Elsewhere, unbounded forth to others, in such lands as is or shall be unfenced"; in consideration of him his heirs, administrators, and assigns, Yielding & paying unto the sayd Henry Jocelyn his heyres & Assignes for every fivety acers of Upland & Meaddow annually three days worke forever, that is to say two days worke in harvest, or foode tyme, & one day in cutting of wood, against the feast of Christ tyde, if it bee lawfully demanded."

"John Libby was (to use the words of the History of Scarborough) 'for many years one of the town's principal planters'; but he took no part in the affairs of the province, and little, so far as is known, in the management of the town.

It incidentally appears, however, that he was constable in 1664, and his name stands first of the four selectmen in a town grant bearing date 1669. His name, except as constable, does not appear at all in the provincial records, and that at a period when quarrels and litigations were the order of the day, and indictments were issued for the most trivial offences, and on most questionable testimony. That in point of morality he took a stand far above his class, is very evident from a comparison between his accounts while on Richmond's Island and those of his fellow fishermen. Whereas most of them spent their entire wages for spirits and tobacco, he used no tobacco and very little intoxicating drink of any sort; while nearly all of what he did use was wine. He seems to have practiced that quiet, correct, peaceful mode of life which has always characterized his descendants."

The settlements of Maine were the most exposed in King Philip's war. Their residents suffered the loss of everything except the plantations themselves. John Libby, and others who lived at any distance from the garrison, were forced to leave their home. Their cattle were shot and buildings burned. Their crops were gathered under the protection of troops from Boston. Capt. Joshua Scottow, who was in charge of the Boston soldiers wrote in his diary, "Sept. 7, 1675, Being Lord's day (illegible) the enemy (illegible) before of their designs early in the morning burnt those houses and barnes our Capne saved the day before-- they burnt 8 or 9 deserted houses belonging to Libby and children."

By October 1676 Black Point garrison was deserted and the inhabitants fled to Boston. The able-bodied men returned shortly afterward to the garrison which the Indians had not burned.

John Libby lost two sons in the war; James, who was killed in the spring of 1667 and Samuel who was taken sick at the garrison, taken to Boston and died there 9 July 1677.

John, his wife and younger children did not returned until sometime after 10 July 1677 as he filed a petition to the Governor and assembled Council at that date which reads as follows:

"To ye honoured Governor and Counsell Now Assembled at Bostone.

The humble petition of John Libby, Sr., late of Scarbrow humbly sheweth that the good and pious report that was spread abroad, into our native land of this country) caused your petitioner to come for this land 47 years agoe, where he hath ever since continued (but now for the incursion of ye barbarious enimys) had his houses burned; and his catle and come destroyed, soe that your poore petition' is in a very low condition, being about, ye age of 75 years. Therefore not any way capable to procure a livelihood neither hath he been noe way chargable to ye country hitherto) but your poor petitioner and his wife and 8 small children was mentained from perrishing; By 4 sons of your petitioner whereof one is latly kild at Black Point and two were sickened at Black Point of which two) one) was brought here in Boston about tenn dayes agoe and died last night and the other two sonns are at Black point, and hath been there this 9 months

Therefore your poor petitioner intreats your worships seriously to consider of your petitioner helpless condition, by ordering that his two sonns be discharged from ye Garrison at Black point) May it please your Worships first to consider of your petitioner age, 2nd that hee haueing 9 in family which hath there dependance upon the labours of your petitioner two sonns, namely Henry Liby and Anthony Libby) 3rd That your petitioner beseeches your worships to consider that 9 months is a goe time to continue in Garrison and that few or non ever continued soe long in garrison

Soe your petitioner hops that these considerations beeing but seriously considered off; will move your worships to grant your petitioner an order for ye discharging of your petitioner two sonns) which will be a meance to preserue

your petitioner &
family from perishing) Soe your subplcant with his wife and children shall have
great cause to pray for your health and happynese and subscribe himself your poore
distressed subplcant ."

John Libby

The petition was granted and the family returned to Black Point soon after. There was no serious trouble at Black Point after June 1677. A peace treaty was signed 12 Apr. 1678 and in a short time Black Point regained part of its former prosperity. John Libby, in the few remaining years of his life, again aquired a comfortable estate. His will was dated 9 Feb. 1682 and on 5 May 1682 two men made oath before Capt. Scottow to the truth of the value of the inventory of his estate.

John Libby had at least 12 children and probably 2 other daughters whose names have not been found. One of his sons was:

ANTHONY LIBBY, b. ca 1649 in Scarborough; m. SARAH DRAKE, b. 20 Apr. 1656, dau. of ABRAHAM and JANE DRAKE of Hampton, N.H.; she d. 12 June 1716; he m. 2nd. 6 Jan. 1717 Jane Rackley; he died a few weeks later.

Anthony Libby was a carpenter. He lived in Scarborough until 1682 when he moved to Falmouth.

In May of 1681 he was one of a committee chosen to purchase timber for building a fort, "Scottow's garrison. He paid taxes in November of that year on 50 acres of land, 6 arces of marsh, 1 cow, 2 hogs, and 1 mare.

He married Sarah Drake at Falmouth. In 1685 they moved to her native town of Hampton, and settled in the northeat part of town.

His will was dated 20 Feb. 1717/18. He left his wife use of his orchard, pasture, house, cattle and sheep "during her widowhood & no longer". Various bequests money, sheep, cattle to his children and to: "I give to my well beloved son ISAAC LEBE two sheep & one half of my cove of marsh."

Anthony Libby had seven children, one of whom was:

ISAAC LIBBY, b. ca 1690 in Hampton, N.H.; m. MARY FARMER.

Isaac Libby was a farmer and spent most of his life in Rye. He took an active part in the settlement of Epsom and probably divided his time between the two place for a number of years. He was chosen for numerous positions by his townsmen and was evidently a man of good ability. He was chairman of the committee which built the first meeting-house in Epsom in 1763. He probably died in Epsom about 1773. He had nine children the oldest of whom was:

JOHN LIBBY, b. 1 Aug. 1720 in Rye, N.H.; d. ca 1804; m. 26 June 1743 ELEANOR BERRY; d. ca 1804. Both buried a few rods westerly from their house.

Shortly after his marriage John Libby moved to Epsom, where he and his cousin had bought land several years earlier. He filled several town offices including that as selectman for two years. He moved to Chester about 1762, and then to Chichester about 1765; in 1779 he moved to Parsonsfield, Me. He became the first settlers of Porter, Me. in 1781 along with his sons Meshack and Stephen where they each received a hundred acre lot of land. He had nine children two of whom were:

JONATHAN LIBBY who married Hannah McCoy, and SIMEON LIBBY who married Hannah Knowles.

JONATHAN LIBBY(2-28) b. 1751 in Epsom, N.H.; m. Hannah McCoy, dau. of John and Margery McCoy of Nottingham, N.H.

Jonathan Libby settled in Porter, Me. with the rest of the family and later moved to New York State where he died, in Junius about 1825, his wife died in 1820. They had five children, the oldest one being:

LEVI LIBBY(2-14) b.in New Hampshire; m. 13 Mar. 1814 his cousin HANNAH LIBBY

(2-15), b. 1796; she m. 2nd Geo. Seavey.

Levi Libby grew up in Porter, Me. then went to New York State. He died early and his widow m. George Seavey of Genesee Co., N.Y. They joined the Mormons and emigrated to Utah. They had the following children:

1. Truman Libby, who went to Utah but left them and settled in Nebraska.
2. Isaac Libby who settled in Illinois.
3. ELIZA LIBBY(2-7)m. ALIVN TORREY(2-6). For children see Torrey.
4. Jane Libby.
5. James W. Libby, b. 27 Feb. 1826 who was reared from infancy by his uncle Isaac Libby. "He went west in 1845, and worked at the carpenter's trade in Wisconsin and Minnesota until 1852. From that year until 1872 he lived in Elkader, Kansas and has since lived in Volga City."

The reference to Elkader and Volga City, Kansas in the Libby genealogy is in error as the WPA records of Clayton county, Iowa give the following:

Libby, James 1826 to 1915 (d. 3 July 1915); East side cemetery, Elkader.

SIMEON LIBBY(2-30) b. probably ca 1769 in Chester, N.H.; m. HANNAH KNOWLES (2-31), dau. of Daniel and Mary Blake Knowles of Porter, Me.

Simeon Libby moved to Porter with his father and lived with him until his death. He sold the homestead and bought another farm in in the same town. He sold this in 1817 and moved to New York state. He died in Bath, N.Y. 1827 and his wife Hannah died in Busti in 1845. They were both members of the Baptist church in Porter. They had twelve children, one of whom was:

HANNAH LIBBY(2-15) b. 1796; m. 1st her cousin, LEVI LIBBY(2-14) 2nd. Geo. Seavey.

THE ANCESTORY OF SARAH DRAKE

ROBERT DRAKE, b. 1580, emigrated from Colchester, Essex County England about 1643. He lived in Exeter, N.H. but moved to Hampton, N.H. about 1651. He was 63 when he came to New England, a time of life which few would want to endure the privations and hardships of an unexplored wilderness. He lived to the age of 89 and died 14 Jan. 1668. His known children were: Nathaniel, Susannah, and ABRAHAM.

ABRAHAM DRAKE, b. about 1620; m. Jane---; living 1697; d. date unknown.

A deposition made by Nathaniel and Abraham Drake, sons of Robert, on 17 April 1691 states that they had known certain persons "ever since wee were children," that said parties were of Colchester, and their ancestors had always lived there.

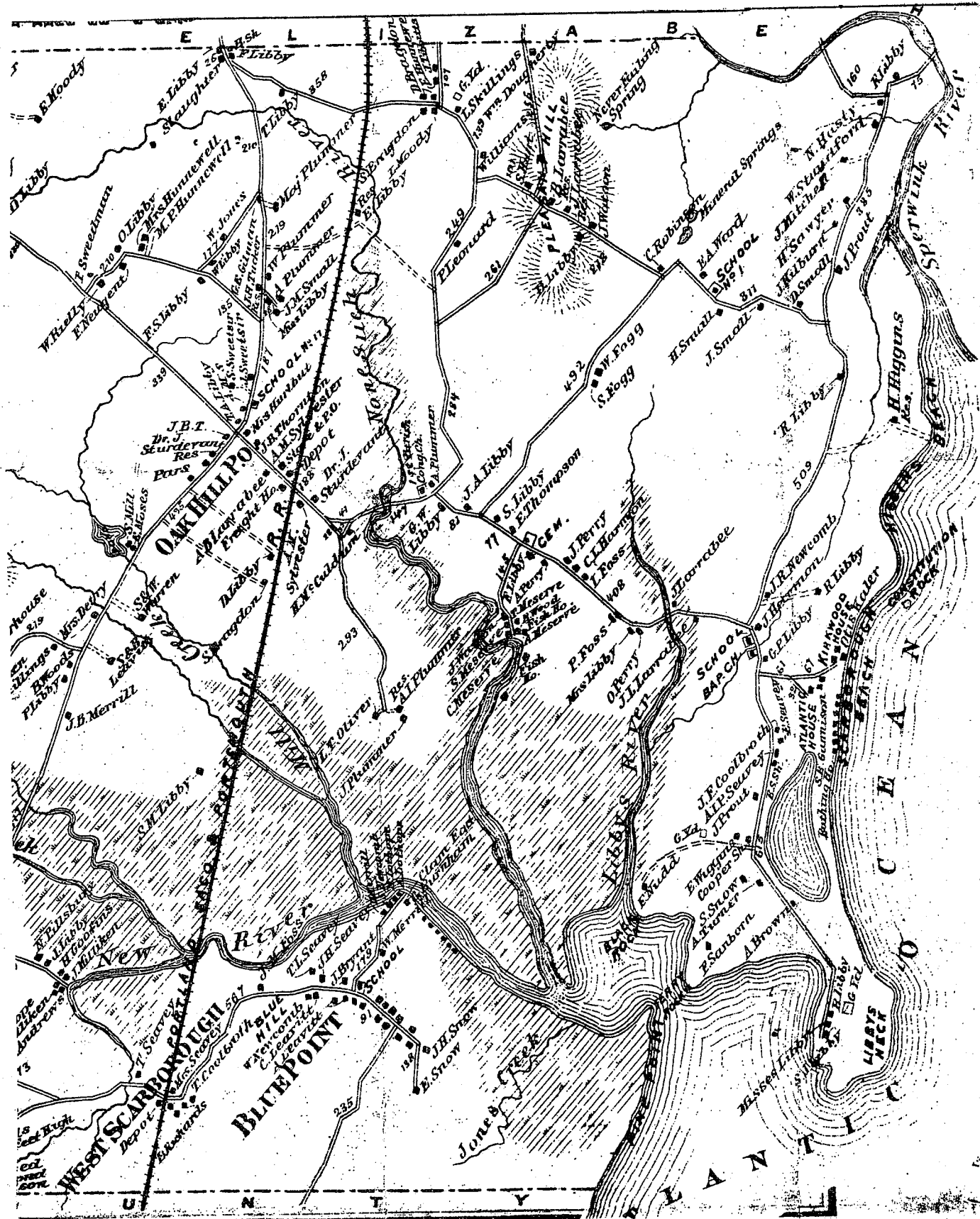
Abraham Drake lived first at Exeter and soon after at Hampton. On 14 April 1641, with other inhabitants of Exeter, he was appointed by the town of Hampton to fence the common land near Boar's Head. 12 May 1643, with others, he petitioned the General Court to settle the bounds between Exeter, Hampton, and Dover, saying they had "long since purchased the land claimed by the Dover men. His signature: *Abraham Drake*

Abraham Drake was Marshall of Norfolk County from 1663 to 1673; he served in King Philip's war. His place of residence was called Drake-side, and was still owned in 1845 by his descendants, all having the given name of Abraham except one.

Abraham and Jane Drake had five children: SARAH DRAKE, b. 20 Aug. 1656, m. ANTHONY LIBBY; Mary, b. 25 Mar. 1658; Elizabeth, b. 11 July 1660; Hannah, b. 14 Oct. 1662; and Robert, b. 17 Sept. 1664; m. Sarah Knowles, 19 Oct. 1716.

SOURCES: For Libby as stated in text.

For Drake: Genealogy and Biography of the Family of Drake in America, by S. G. Drake, 1845.



CONTINUED FROM PAGE 193

The end was without a struggle and peacefully she rested. The body was brought to this city and the funeral was held from the M.E. Church on Wednesday afternoon. Though in a busy time and in the middle of the week, the funeral was very largely attended. Her immediate neighbors, the orders to which she belonged and the citizens of Aurora, in loving memory of this most excellent sister, friend, and neighbor, paid her fitting tribute. A long procession followed the precious dust to its final resting place in the Aurora cemetery. Most sincere sympathy is extended to husband, children, sisters and relatives. May the God of all give them comfort.

###



Andrew Jackson McConaughey
and his 2nd. wife, Mary Davis

An account of part of the life of Andrew J. and his wife Drusilla McConaughey found in Centennial History of Hamilton County 1867-1967 is quoted as follows:

THE POOR FARM

"We are indebted to Lyle B. McConaughey, a descendant of early settlers, for the story of the County Poor farm, along with interesting sidelights of those early days."

"To explain this it becomes necessary to give the legal description of the first county seat, Orville City, established on $N\frac{1}{2}SE\frac{1}{4}$, Sec. 22, Twp. 9, Range 6. Named county seat in 1870 the town prospered until the county seat was removed to Aurora in 1876. Then began the disintegration of the town. This location of Orville City, with its four remaining buildings was the site to which the family of Andrew J. McConaughey came in the spring of 1884 to the County Poor Farm, as its managers-- just eight years after the town had received the blow in the removal of the county seat. Mr. McConaughey's salary was \$3.50 per day, for days actually worked."

"Andy (grandfather of Lyle) was a homesteader in 1871, locating on the east side of Sec.

tion 30 in Grant precinct, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles northwest of Aurora. Digging a cave in the side of a bank, he built up the lower side with sod and roofed it over. He did some breaking of sod and in 1873 returned and brought his family out from Knoxville, Iowa. With his wife and children, age 3, 2 and one month, he returned by covered wagon, arriving in June, after a month's trip. (today Knoxville is a matter of hours away.) He brought all the lumber he could manage from Omaha to build a 12x24, two room frame living quarters over the enlarged cave. The family lived in the cave in winter to conserve fuel and the upper floor in good weather. Andy with two brothers-in-law, all veterans settled in that area on double entry homesteads, 160 acres. Grandmother, Elizabeth Totten, who lost both husband and son in the Civil War at the Battle of Shiloh, homesteaded in 1875 on $N\frac{1}{2}NW\frac{1}{4}$, Sec. 18, all the land available then. The Lincoln Creek and Beaver Creek settlements, taken up in 1870 to 1874, is called by former historians the second settlement of Hamilton County."

"One questions the need of a Poor Farm in an area so recently settled, but some families were deserted and others came to want, and it was vital in a sparse-

ly settled new country for these people to have shelter. The Poor Farm was in operation for 60 years until it was closed down in 1944. There were only eight couples who served as managers during those years. They were the Andrew McConaughes, 1884-91; William H. Kinners, 1892-1896; the Pearsons, 1896-1900; the John Mintuns 1900-1917; the Wm. Casteels, 1917-1923; Ed Hunts 1923-1936; and Alfred Kohtz, 1936-1944."

"An early cemetery was located on the southwest corner of the Poor Farm. The first graves were a mother and babe who died between 1871-75. There were old time monuments there during the residence of the McConaughes, and the county's poor were buried there as they died unless claimed by relatives."

"The Wm. H. Kinners, second managers, and also the grandparents of Lyle McConaughy, had their homestead $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of the Poor Farm. They recalled the murder of Wm. Garret by Henry Thornhill in 1890, near their place, on section 18. This was midway between Bromfield and Stockham, and a mile east of Seatonville church. Excitement ran high and after J. W. Elarton, coroner, held an inquest, Thornhill was jailed and sentenced to hang. He escaped and was never captured. The present jail was only two years old at the time."

"The McConaughy and their successors as managers of the Poor Farm, the Wm. H. Kinners met in making the trade, and thus began the romance between Ora McConaughy and Katherine Kinner, the parents of Lyle McConaughy. A. J. McConaughy was elected sheriff, succeeding W. Fall in 1892."

2111. Ora T. McConaughy, b. 22 June 1871, Knoxville, Iowa; d. 21 June 1943; m. 25 Jan. 1894, Katheryn Lee Kinner, b. 6 Dec. 1875, Elberon, Tama Co., Iowa, dau. of Wm. Horace Kinner; d. 20 Feb. 1939.

Children:

- 21111. Lyle McConaughy, b. 18 Jan. 1895; m. 6 Jan. 1917 Beulah Marie Rose.
- 2111a. Laurine M. McConaughy, b. 24 Apr. 1897; m. 25 Jan. 1919 George Kuhn.
- 21112. Myrl W. McConaughy, b. 23 Oct. 1900; m. 25 Jan 1928 Dorothy I. Nelson.
- 2111b. Dorothy C. McConaughy, b. 3 Oct. 1904; m. 28 Nov. 1928 Herlfu F. Hanson.
- 21113. Donald B. McConaughy, b. 3 Oct. 1904; m. 28 Sept. 1928 Cletis Adam.
- 21114. Ora V. McConaughy, b. 5 June 1912; m. 8 Dec. 1935 Pauline M. Miller.

Lyle McConaughy writes of his grandfather Willim H. Kinner: "Grandfather William Horace Kinner was born at what is Watkins Glen (New York) now but in 1843 at his birth it was Jefferson for a short time. His father William Kinner was born in August 1800 there a little farther north at Ulyssis (no town now) to John Kinner, who was drowned in Lake Cayuga, going over to the east side of the lake and bringing hay back in a boat with a neighbor. The boat capsized and John Kinner's body was never found, in 1806 it happened. Grandfather and his father William went by covered wagon to buy land in 1866, in Tama Co., Iowa, Elberon, the town.

William Horace Kinner was in the 1st. Ill. Light Artillery Co.. He often told that he rode the lead mule on the gun carriage, they were sometimes called cavalry because they went on a gallop with the light guns. He was at Memphis, Tennessee and at Meridian, Mississippi at lot of the time with Sherman. Well, grandfather Wm. Horace Kinner was a super horseman, and could ride or work anything. One of his war stories was when a mule wants to run the rider has to honor his desire and let him run. 'Just pull a little tighter on the Gee string and with a bit of head work, of the rider, the mule will complete the circle and be back where it is supposed to be, in lineup for the charge, by that time the mule is winded and ready to listen to his master'."

21111. LYLE B. MCCONAUGHEY, b. 18 Jan. 1895, Aurora Nebr.; m. 6 Jan 1917 at Columbus, Nebr. Beulah Marie Rose, b. 30 March 1896, daughter of Jonathan Robert and Eliza Malissa Clark Rose.

LYLE McCONAUGHEYS'
50th ANNIVERSARY
Aurora, Nebr.
12 Jan. 1967

Mr. and Mrs. Lyle McConaughey, 1603 M Street, Aurora, celebrated their golden wedding anniversary at their home Friday, Jan. 6, with 15 relatives and friends in attendance for dinner.

Beulah Rose, daughter of Johathan R. Rose, postmaster of Stockham, and Lyle McConaughey were married Jan. 6, 1917, at Columbus. Four children were born to them, Mrs. Grant Miller of Aurora, Mrs. Allan Hagelin of Denver and Andrew J. and Theodore who passed away in 1945. They have five grandchildren, Herbert J. Hutchenson, Aurora, Mrs. Wm. R. (Andrea J.) Cranmer of Hollywood, Calif., Miss Patricia DeCon, Cherry Hill, N.J., Randal T. and Ted Alan McConaughey, both of New York.

Due to the snow storm, Lyle's sister, Mrs. George Kuhn and son John and family of Pender were unable to attend.

###

Children of Lyle and Beulah Rose McConaughey:

21111a. Hazel Marguerite McConaughey, b. 16 Mar. 1918 Stockham, Nebr.; d. 23 Apr. 1923 at Omaha, Nebr. hospital.

211111. Andrew Jackson McConaughey, b. 5 Nov. 1919, d. 27 Feb. 1945 at Marine City, Mich.; bur. Aurora City cemetery; m. 6 July 1942 Merrick Co. Nebr. Wilda Howell Mott, b. 13 Mar. 1919 Dodge City, Kansas; she m. 2nd Thomas S. Decou.

Children:

211111a. Andrea Jae McConaughey, b. 21 June 1944 Scott City, Kansas; m. 17 Dec. 1965 William Rodney Cranmer.

Child:

211111a1. William Cranmer, b. 13 Apr. 1969 Whittier, Calif.

211111b. Patricia Rose McConaughey, b. 23 July 1945, Aurora, Nebr.; m. March 1967 Richard B. Conklin; divorced 1976

Child:

211111ba. Jaka M. Conklin, b. 11 Nov. 1972 Farren Memorial hospital, Turners Falls, Mass.

LT. McCONAUGHEY

DIES IN HIS PLANE

Aurora Youth Killed Tuesday
Eve in Crash Near Detroit
Services Will be Held Here

First Lt. Andrew J. McConaughey, 25, eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Lyle McConaughey of this city, was killed late Tuesday when his fighter plane crashed and burned 8 miles west of Marine City, Mich., while on a routine flight, according to a telephone call received by his parents Tuesday night.

His wife and 8 month old daughter, Andrea Jae, have been living in Mount Clemens, Mich., to be near her husband who was stationed at Selfridge Field, Detroit. His father departed Wednesday morning for Detroit to accompany his wife and baby girl to Aurora.

The remains will be brought to Aurora and funeral services will be here, although no details are available at this time.

Lt. McConaughey was a splendid young man who had the admiration of a host of friends. His untimely passing is mourned by family and friends alike.

Andrew was born Nov. 5, 1919, and was reared in Aurora. He completed his high school education in Aurora and completed three years of training at Nebraska Central College, Central City. He had spent the last year on the west coast before

entering service in the field artillery on January 9, 1942. He attended Officers Candidate school and was commissioned a second lieutenant at Camp Davis, N.C., on July 3, 1942, and was advanced to a first lieutenant at Fort Lawton, Wash., in October of 1942. A year later at Camp Edwards, Mass., he was transferred to the air corps, retaining his commission. He took his training as a fighter pilot and before going to Selfridge Field, Mich., last November 15th, he had more recently been at Seymour Johnson Field, Goldsboro, N.C.

His marriage to Miss Wilda Mott of Scott City Kas., took place on July 6, 1942, shortly after receiving his commission.

His most recent visit with his family here was last October when he was accompanied by his wife and baby daughter.

Surviving besides his wife and daughter are his parents, two sisters, Mrs. Joseph Hutchinson of Glendale, Calif., who is enroute home, and Miriam at home, and one brother, Pvt. Ted McConaughey, thought to be enroute overseas in the Pacific area.

###

211112. Robert Lyle McConaughey, b. 20 Jan. 1921, Aurora, Neb.; d. 8 Sept. 1924.

ROBERT LYLE McCONAUGHEY

The angel of death entered the home of Mr. and Mrs. Lyle McConaughey early last Monday morning and took one of our sweetest and fairest flowers. Robert Lyle McConaughey was born on Jan. 20, 1921 at the Aurora hospital. He passed away Sept. 8, 1924. Little Robert was of a very loving disposition and for one so young, of thoughtful and quick mind, often saying quaint things the older ones did not think. His loving, quiet voice will not only be missed by those who loved him best but by those friends who loved to listen to his childish prattle. It was a great shock to the whole community when the news came over the lines. Grief entered the hearts of all who knew him and deep sympathy for the bereaved parents.

Funeral services were held Thursday afternoon at the home near Stockham conducted by Rev. Shedd of the Presbyterian church of Aurora assisted by Rev. Powell of the M.E. church Stockham. Burial was made in the Aurora cemetery by the side of his siter Hazel who died in April 1923.

211113. Theodore McConaughey, b. 1 Dec. 1922 Stockham, Nebr.; d. 21 May 1945; m. 11 Jan. 1942 Ruth Nelson; she m. 2nd. William F. Smith.

Children:

2111131. Randall T. McConaughey, b. 12 Feb. 1943, No. Hollywood, Ca.; m. 2 Aug. 1961 Bonita Huntley.

Children:

2111131a. Lori Lynn McConaughey, b. 5 Feb. 1962, Lincoln, Ne.

2111131b. Debra Kay McConaughey, b. 3 May 1963.

Randall T. McConaughey graduated from the University of Nebr. Electrical Engineering college. His wife, Bonita is a graduate nurse.

2111132. Ted Alan McConaughey, b. 29 Apr. 1945, No. Hollywood, CA; m. 29 Apr. 1966 Sharon Kodl; divorced.

Child:

21111321. Jonathan McConaughey, b. 25 Oct. 1967.

PFC. McCONAUGHEY
GIVES LIFE ON
OKINAWA, MAY 21st

Aurora Lad Leaves Wife and
Two Small Tots--2nd Son
L. McCaugheys, Casualty

The community was deeply grieved Wednesday morning when it was learned that Mr. and Mrs. Lyle McCaughey had lost their second and last son in the service of his country. Pfc. Ted McCaughey, 22, was killed in action on Okinawa on May 21st, according to a message received from the war department by his wife, Ruth, at her home in Glendale, Calif., late Tuesday afternoon. The sad tidings were relayed to his parents here at 10:30 Tuesday evening by the wife.

The McCaugheys lost their eldest son, First Lieut. Andrew McCaughey, 25, last February 27, when his fighter plane crashed and burned near Marine City, Mich.

Pfc. McCaughey, who entered service from Glendale, Calif., on Sept. 20, 1944, received his 15 weeks training at Camp Roberts, Calif., and went overseas from Fort Ord about February 15th. He was stationed on the Hawaiian Islands for 3 or 4 weeks after which he went to the Marianas, and on to Okinawa the latter part of April. He was a member of the 77th division of the 10th army and was a Browning Automatic man. The last letters received by his parents were written on May 14th and 18th in which he stated he was ready to go into line of battle.

Theodore McCaughey was born near Stockham, Nebr., on Dec. 1, 1922, and moved to Aurora with his parents when a tot of 3 years. Here he grew to manhood and was graduated from high school with the class of 1940. He was a lad of pleasing personality and popular with schoolmates and older people as well. During his high school days he worked at the Haworth Jewelry and after graduation worked there for a year. In May 1941, in company with Dean Rupp, he went to California where he took work with Lockheed Aircraft at Burbank, where he continued until he entered service. He was an ambitious youth and had received substantial advancements in the employ of Lockheed.

On January 11, 1942, his marriage to Miss Ruth Nelson of Polk took place and the couple established their home in Glendale, where she has since remained. Two boys were born to this union, Randall T., who is 2 years old, and Teddy Alan, born on April 29th. In his transfers, the letters had never reached him which told of the birth of the baby son.

Besides his wife and sons he is survived by his parents and two sisters, Mrs. Joe Hutcheson, who is making her home here for the duration, and Miriam at home.

###

21111b. Dorothy Rose McCaughey, b. 25 July 1924 Stockham, Nebr.; m. 1943
Joseph B. Hutcheson: divorced; m. 2nd Grant Miller.

Child:

21111bl. Herbert J. Hutcheson; m. Linda-----.

Children:

21111bl. Gregory Hutcheson.

21111ba. Suzane Hutcheson.

211114. Ora James McCaughey, b. 2 May 1926 Stockham, Nebr.; d. 2 Dec. 1926.

211115. Nathan L. McCaughey, b. 26 May 1930, Aurora Nebr.; d. 12 July 1930.

MCCONAUGHEY INFANT
PASSED AWAY GRIDAY

Following an acute illness of twelve hours, caused by an obstruction of the bowels, the infant son of Mr. and Mrs. Lyle McCaughey passed away on Friday evening at 11 o'clock.

Nathan L. McCaughey, infant son of Lyle B. and Beulah R. McCaughey, entered this life at Aurora, Nebraska, May 26, 1930, for the brief stay of six weeks

and five days, being called to his Heavely Home July 12. Although here so short a time he endeared himself to th hearts of all who knew him and his sweet little smile will always be cherished by those who were privileged to care for him.

Bsides his parents, he leaves two brothers, Andrew and Teddy, and one sister, Dorothy Rose. One sister and two brothers preceded him to the Master.

Funeral services were conducted from Chapman-Higby mortuary on Sunday afternoon at 2 o'clock. Rev. I. V. Pwell of Stromsburg in charge with Rev. Ruyle assisting. Music was furnished by Claribel Burt and Edna Garrett. Interment in Aurora cemetery.

###

21111c. Miriam B. McConaughey, b. 16 Dec. 1934 Aurora, Nebr. m. 7 Sept. 1951 Allen B. Hagelin.

Child:

21111ca. Melissa Ann Hagelin, b. 7 Dec. 1970.

###

2111a. Laurine Mae McConaughey, b. 24 Apr. 1897; m. 25 Jan. 1919 at Aurora, Nebr. George F. Kuhn.

Children:

2111a1. John Kuhn, m. 1943.

Child:

2111a11. Jeffery Kuhn.

2111a2. Harold Kuhn, m. Shirley---has two sons and a daughter.

21112. Myrl W. McConaughey, b. 23 Oct. 1900 Stockham, Nebr. m. 25 Jan. 1928 Dorothy Ida Nelson: two children, Joyce and Maxine.

2111b. Dorothy C. McConaughey, b. 3 Oct. 1904 Stockham, Nebr.; m. 28 Nov. 1928 Herluf F. Hansen, b. 27 Nov. 1900.

Children:

2111b1. Robert Hansen, b. 1934; m. JoAnn Parris; one child Chris Hansen.

2111ba. Jaculine Hansen, b. 1930; d. 1968; m. Elwin A. Ediger; children two sons and a daughter.

2111bb. Arlene Hansen, b. 1935; m. 23 Jan. 1955 Gary Bayne; children, two daughters and a son, Mike Bayne; m. 4 Nov. 1978 Debbie Beth Pettit.

21113. Donald Blair McConaughey, b. 3 Oct. 1904; m. 28 Sept. 1928 Cletis Adam, dau. of Robert and Sadie Adam; m. 2nd 2 Aug. 1953 Mary Jane Bernard, b. 2 May 1915.

Child by 1st wife:

211131. Donald Lee McConaughey, b. 4 Apr. 1930; m. 10 Oct. Carol Guyer one son, Scott McConaughey, b. about 1950.

Child by 2nd wife.

211132. Blair McConaughey, b. 16 June 1954.

21114. Ora Vernon McConaughey, b. 5 June 1912; m. 8 Dec. 1935 Pauline M. Miller; b. 9 Oct. 1915 dau. of John P. and Margaret K. Miller.

Children:

21114a. Verma Pauline McConaughey, b. 1 Oct. 1936, Aurora, Nebr.; m. 10 Oct. 1957 James Plambeck.

Children:

21114aa. Paula Sue Plambeck, b. 28 June 1957, York, Nebr.

21114a1. Gregory J. Plambeck, b. 11 June 1958; d. same day.

21114a2. Alan Jay Plambeck, b. 1 July 1961 York, Nebr.

21114ab. Michelle Ruth Plambeck, b. 23 Jan. 1966.

211141. Ora Thomas McConaughey, b. 18 Aug. 1938 Aurora, Nebr.; m. 23

Sept. 1964 Bette Lu Harling.

Children:

211141l. Ora Troy McConaughy, b. 21 Feb. 1965, Aurora, Nebr.

211141a. Stacie Lane McConaughy, b. 19 Sept. 1968, Aurora.

21114b. Kathryn Ann McConaughy, b. 3 Nov. 1940; m. 3 Apr. 1967 George Cyboron.

Children:

21114bl. Scott Lee Cyboron, b. 7 July 1968.

21114ba. Victoria Lee Cyboron, b. 30 Nov. 1970

21114c. Dionna Kay McConaughy, b. 3 Nov. 1945, Aurora, Nebr.

#####

213. John J. McConaughy, b. 13 Apr. 1854, Knoxville, Iowa; d. 15 Apr. 1925, Aurora, Nebr.; m. 28 Feb. 1887 Frances Elizabeth Myers, b. 4 Feb. 1858, Greenfield, Ohio; d. 15 Feb. 1923, Aurora, Nebr.; dau. of Enos West Myers and Rebecca Jane Fernow Myers, dau. of David Fernow.

David Fernow was born 29 Jan. 1797; d. 9 Jan. 1876; m. 18 Mar. 1821 Rebecca Parrett, b. 1802. He was the son of John Fernow born near Amsterdam, Holland 1760; d. 1825 near Greenfield, O. John Fernow was a 'drum major' in the Hessian Army (Hesse Cassel) he probably rolled the 'Parley' at Yorktown for the surrender to Washington. (From a book by Edgar Cecil Fearnow in the Library of Congress)

THIRTY-SIXTH WEDDING OF FRANCES E. MYERS AND MR. JOHN J. McCONAUGHEY

From the Hamilton County Advocate

Tues. March 4, 1913

On Febr. 28. 1877, at 2 o'clock P.M. occurred the wedding of Miss Frances E. Myers, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Enos Meyers and Mr. John McConaughy, son of James McConaughy, at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Reams, near Knoxville, Ia.. After congratulations were extended and the conclusion of a well spread dinner, the bride and groom drove to the home of Mr. & Mrs. Hugh Davis, (Mrs. Davis now being Mrs. Andy McConaughy of Aurora, Nebr..) After spending a few days in the neighborhood with relatives and friends, they went to housekeeping on one of the farms owned by the groom's father. In September of the same year Mr. McConaughy went west, buying an eighty acre farm in Pottawattamie county (Council Bluffs) Iowa, paying \$10.00 and acre for same.

Ten years later he sold their home for \$35.00 per acre and went further west, locating four miles east of Giltner, Hamilton County, Nebraska, paying for his 200 acres \$22.50 per acre which he still owns and is now worth five times as much. After living on this farm for ten years they removed to Aurora, Nebr. in the spring of 1900 where they still reside.

To this union were born eight children, four boys and four girls, who on last Friday, the 28th, helped their parents celebrate their thirty-sixth wedding anniversary. Those present were Mrs Dorothy Ocker and daughter Hazel, of Edgar, Nebr; Mr. Minnie Lapp and baby Helen of Lincoln. Mrs. Mary Smith of Grand Island; Clyde L. and wife, of Upton, Wyo.; and Earl, Jay and Cecil who live at home with their parents. All children came home but Mrs. Lulu Witham of Alliance, Nebr.

Mrs. Andy McConaughy who for thirty six years before had entertained the bride and groom, had the pleasure of being present, together with her husband, Andy J.

After a bountiful dinner had been served the children presented their parents with a nice arm chair and rocker.

###

Children of John and Frances Myers McConaughy:

213a. Dortha May McConaughy, b. 4 Dec. 1877; d. 19 Dec. 1920; m. Abner Ross Ocker; one child: Hazel Fay Ocker, b. 1 Jan. 1900; d. 1950; m. Harold Atherton.

2131. Clyde Lawson McConaughy, b. 8 Nov. 1881; d. 9 May 1971 at St. Paul, Minn.; m. Kathrine Bellstaff.
Children:
21311. John Jay McConaughy, b. 29 June 1911; d. 7 July 1911.
2131a. Maurine McConaughy, b. 29 Mar. 1909; d. same day.
2131b. child, bur. Upton, Wyo.
21312. William Andrew McConaughy;
Children:
21311a. Bonnie Dianne McConaughy, b. 22 Apr. 1942.
21311b. Kathrine Ann McConaughy, b. 21 May 1947.
213111. Steven Edward McConaughy, b. 17 May 1951.
2131c. Frances Fay McConaughy, b. 2 Oct. 1914; m. 17 Mar. 1933 Floyd Marty.
Children:
2131ca. Jacquelin Louise Marty, b. 11 Aug. 1935; Fremont, Nebr.
2131cb. Gretchen Fay Marty, b. 5 March 1939, Red Wing, Minn.
2131cc. (Edith) Elaine Marty, b. 23 Dec. 1942, Anaconda, Mont.
21313 Ross McConaughy, d. 13 Feb. 1962, Chicago, Ill.
- 213b. Minnie Ann McConaughy, b. 7 Mar. 1884; d. June 1970; m. 24 Feb. 1909 Tunnis T. Lapp, b. 1880 Harwood, Ontario, Canada; d. 19 Jan. 1956, Lincoln, Nebr.
Children:
213ba. Helen May Lapp, b. 19 May 1910; d. 10 June 1973, Lincoln, Nebr.; m. Elmo Kirtley---no issue.
213bl. John H. Lapp, b. 24 Nov. 1914; m. 3rd. Naomi -----: Children: Nancy and Margaret.
- 213c. Lula Beldon McConaughy, b. 6 Sept. 1885 Oakland, Iowa; d. 22 Oct. 1972 Brush, Colo.; bur. Aurora, Nebr.; m. 24 Apr. 1907 Rufus Witham, b. 8 May 1882; d. 13 June 1964 Alliance, Nebr.; bur. Aurora.
Children:
213c1. Cecil E. Witham, b. 13 June 1916; d. 11 July 1916 Aurora, Nebr.
213c2. Leon Garland Witham, b. 18 Sept. 1917; m. 1st. Evelyn Henricks, b. 10 Oct. 1919; m. 2nd. Bonnie Wichelman Chalfont, b. 6 Mar. 1915.
Child by 1st. wife:
213c21. Thomas Witham, b. 22 Dec. 1940; m. 28 Jan. 1960 Geraldine Veeler, b. 26 Oct. 1943.
Children:
213c211. Mark Witham, b. 21 June 1962.
213c21a. Kimberly Kay Witham, b. 3 Feb. 1965.
213c3. Harold E. Witham, b. 22 Dec. 1919; m. 1st. 12 May 1946 Angela Margaret Wallace; m. 2nd. Janette Mays; child by second wife: Dianne Witham, b. 9 Nov. 1956.
- 213d. Mary Jane McConaughy, b. 28 Feb. 1888; d. 11 Feb. 1966; m. 20 Oct. 1912 at Aurora, Nebr. Lyle Dillon Smith, b. 30 Mar. 1893; d. 21 Sept. 1974.
Children:
213da. Maxine Gordon Smith, b. 10 Aug. 1913; m. 1st Wesley Brandt Howard; 24 Apr. 1937; b. 6 Mar. 1911; m. 2nd 29 May 1948, Delmer Lee Tyler, b. 8 Oct. 1907; d. 26 Feb. 1973 Bakerfield, CA.
Children by 1st marriage:
213dal. John Michael Howard, b. 25 Dec. 1937; m. 31 Mar. 1961, Sandra Lee Call, b. 12 June 1940; m. 2nd. Christine Marie Salazar, 5 June 1971.
Child by 1st wife:
M'Chelle Ranee Howard, b. 27 July 1962.

Child by 2nd wife:
 Terresa Marie Howard.

- 213dl. Lyle Edwards Smith, b. 29 July 1916 Grand Island, Nebr. m. 30 May 1948
 Juanita Hope (Howsmon) Seeley, b. 2 Dec. 1911 Sacramento, CA. She had
 Sandra Lee Seeley, b. 29 Aug. 1934, who married William Ankor Nielsen
 b. 5 Feb. 1926 Denmark, on 27 Aug. 1960. Divorced about 1966/7.
 Lyle and Hope had:
 213dla. Holly Marie Smith, b. 6 May 1949; m. 27 Feb. 1970 Rick Duane
 Davis, b. 14 Dec. 1948; divorced March 1976; m. 2nd April 1976
 Mark Anthony Chavez, b. 4 Oct. 1952, son of Simon and Erma
 Valdez Chavez.
 Children by 1st. Husband:
 213dlal. Jonathan Howsmon Davis, b. 18 Jan. 1971.
 213dlaa. Alyssa Marie Davis, b. 8 Feb. 1974.
 Child by 2nd. husband:
 213dla2. Mark Anthony Chavez II, b. 15 Nov. 1978.
2132. Francis Earl McConaughy, b. 15 May 1895 Aurora, Nebr.; d. 10 Dec. 1947;
 m. 23 Dec. 1914 Clara Peterson, b. 2 Jan. 1893; no children.
2133. Enos Jay McConaughy, b. 18 Jan. 1895 Aurora, Nebr.; d. 4 Jan. 1961
 Grand Island, Nebr.; m. 16 Jan 1910 Mary Stalkham, b. 17 Oct. 1893.
 Children:
 2133l. Willard Eugene McConaughy, b. 15 Dec. 1918; m. Opal Alexander
 b. 8 Oct. 1924.
 Children:
 2133ll. David McConaughy, b. 10 Apr. 1951
 2133la. Maureen McConaughy, b. 29 July 1956; m. -----Dickman
 Aug. 1975; has son Joshua b. 1976/77.
- 2133a. Eunice Margaret McConaughy, b. 15 May 1924; m. 17 Oct. 1948
 Robert R. Ankrum.
 Children.
 2133al. Steven Robert Ankrum, b. 13 Feb. 1952.
 2133aa. Pamilla Mary Ankrum, b. 20 Sept. 1959.
2134. Cecil Avalo McConaughy, b. 23 Mar. 1928 Aurora, Nebr.; m. Laura Bauer.
 Child:
 2134l. Robert Cecil McConaughy, b. 23 Mar. 1928; m. 15 Oct. 1938
 Barbara Fraizer Holmes, b. 28 July 1938. Live in Tenalfy, N.J.
 Children:
 2134ll. Christopher Andrew McConaughy, b. 8 Dec. 1961.
 2134la. Laurie Elizabeth McConaughy, b. 25 Jan, 1963.
 2134ab. Lynn Barbara McConaughy, b. 27 Jan. 1965.

Return to page 194 to continue the McConaughy line.

Sources: Records on file McConaughy Society of America, 5410 S. Meridian St.
 Indianapolis, Ind. With special thanks to Lyle McConaughy of Aurora,
 Nebr. for his contribution of historical data, and Lyle Smith of Morro
 Bay, CA. for contribution on the John J. McConaughy line.



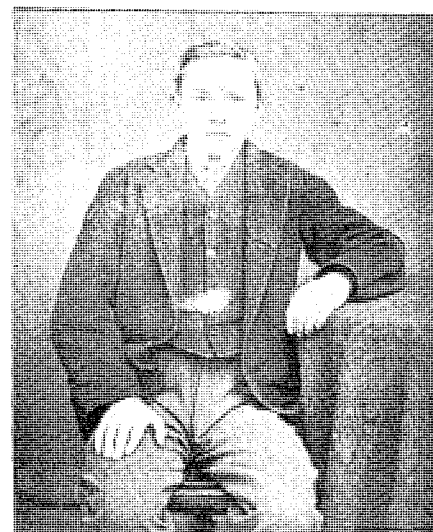
John J., Andrew J, Kate, Ora T., Maggie Pringle
Laurine, Dorothy, Donald, Myrl
Ora V. McConaughey - 1916



Ora T. McConaughey



Children of Ora T. and Katheryn McConaughey
Ora V. Donald B. Dorothy Hansen, Myrl
Lyle Laurine Kuhn



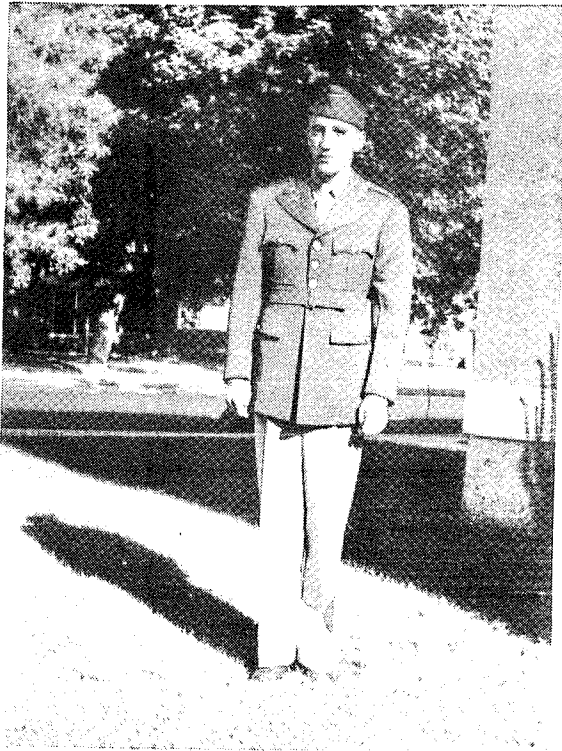
Edward McConaughey



Randall T. Beulah, Lyle, Dorothy (Miller)
Lori Bonita Debra
McConaughey, May 1973



Jonathan McConaughey



Andrew J. McConaughey



Lyle & Beulah McConaughey
1970



Miriam (McConaughey) & Melissa Hagelin



Andrew J. & Druzilla(Totten)
McConaughey

MART

14. William Sanford Mart, b. 10 July 1857 Marion Co., Iowa; d. 26 Dec. 1911 York Co. Nebr.; m. 22 Dec. 1879 Josephine Fern Henderson, b. 17 Feb. 1857; d. 7 Feb. 1917.



William S. & Josephine Mart



Standing L to R. Bessie, Lee, Charles, Minnie, Walter
Seated L to R. William S., Malcom, Glen, Josephine

HENDERSON

Hannah Boothe was born at Reedysville, Ruthford County, Tennessee, August 10, 1814. She came with her parents, at the age of fifteen years, to Indiana. She was married to Jacob Henderson, August 9, 1832. To this union was born ten children: five sons and five daughters, five of whom--four sons and one daughter, with the husband-have gone before. The surviving children, one son and four daughters, are: David Henderson of Hastings, Iowa; Mrs. M. J. Maddox of Concordia, Kansas; Mrs. M. E. Anderson of Gunnison, Colorado; Mrs. Anna Stall of Bennett, Nebraska; Mrs. Josie Mart of Lushton, Nebraska; besides twenty-six grandchildren and a number of great grand children and great great grandchildren. During the

last twenty-one years of Mother Henderson's life, she has made her home with the children. In June 1899 she received a severe injury, by a fall, from which she never recovered. About seventeen months ago she had a stroke of paralysis, from the effect of which she died September 11, 1907, aged 93 years, one month and two days. Mother Henderson has been a Christian seventy-seven years. She remained faithful throughout her long life, and died rejoicing in the promise of God. She died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Mart of Lushton, Nebraska, and by request was brought to Bennett, Nebraska, where the funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Jones of Bethany, Nebraska, and were attended by a large assembly of friends and neighbors.

The remains were interred in the Bennett cemetery.

141. Charles Clarence Mart, b. 7 Dec. 1880, Marion County, Iowa; d. 20 Nov. 1977 Lincoln, Nebr.; m. 23 Sept. 1903 Eva Mae Sanders at Charleston, Nebr..

Children:

1411. Virgil Durwood Mart, m. 24 Dec. 1928 Alice Evelyn Lantz. no children.

1412. Allen Justice Mart, b. 4 Oct. 1911 Lushton, Nebr; m. 28 June 1931 Annie Martha Green.

Children:

1412a. Constance Anne Mart; m. Donald Clifford Halket 10 Aug. 1962

Children:

1412a1. Ross Allen Halket, b. 9 Dec. 1964

1412a2. David Gordon Halket, b. 7 June 1967.

1412a3. Glen Todd Halket, b. 9 Aug. 1970.

141a. Leola Josephine Mart, b. 14 Mar 1917; m. 22 May 1938 Fred Adrain Novak.

Children:

141a1. Russell Arthur Novak, b. 7 Aug. 1947; m. 9 Aug. 1968 Patricia Anne Murray.

Children:

141a11. Russell Aruthur Novak, b. 4 July 1973

141a1a. Katherine Ann Novak, b. 14 Aug. 1975.

141a1b. Elizabeth Anne Novak, b. 13 May 1977.

141a2. Richard Arlen Novak. b. 15 Sept. 1951.

14a. Minnie F. Mart, b. 8 Aug. 1882 Marion County, Iowa; d. 25 Oct. 1929; m. 26 Sept. 1902 Clarence Herbert Stollar.

Children:

14a1. Lawrence Stollar

14aa. Ethel Stollar

14ab. Lilliam Stollar; m. Viven Owens.

Children:

14abl. Robert Owens

14ab2. William Owens

14a2. Archie Stollar

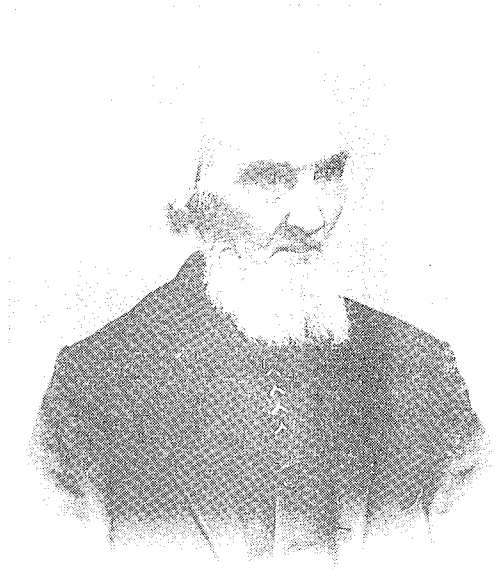
14a3. Cody Stollar

14a4. John Stollar

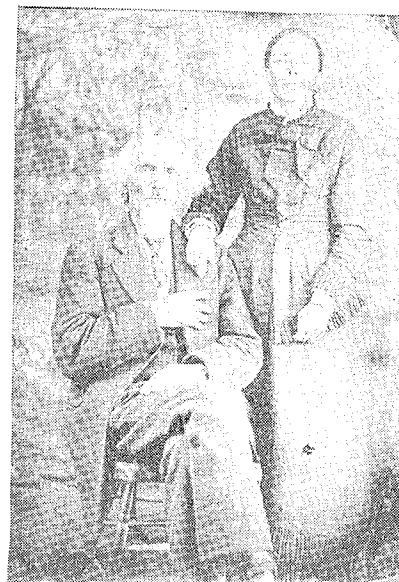
142. Lee Rando Mart, b. 14 Oct. 1884 Cass County, Nebr.; d. 23 June 1962; buried Eugene, Oregon; m. 6 Feb. 1906 at York, Nebr. Blance May Gibbons, b. 16 Oct. 1888, Schaller, Iowa; d. 20 Oct. 1955, bur. Eugene, Oregon.

Children:

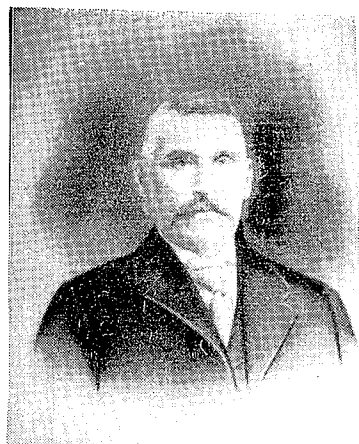
1421. Everett LeRoy Mart, b. 27 Jan. 1907 McCook, Nebr.; d. 13 Aug 1957 in logging accident, bur. Eugene, Oregon; m. 27 Jan. 1925 Ada E. Porter, b. 27 Dec. 1906.



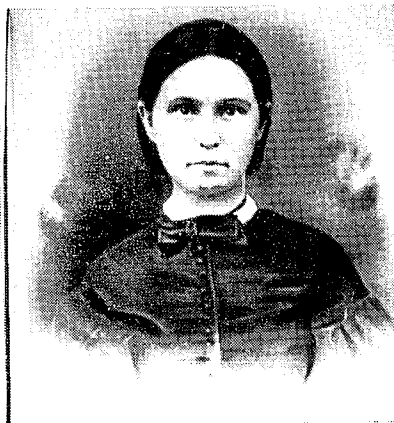
William Sanford Mart



William S. & Sarah J. (Boyles) Mart



Marion & Elizabeth(McConaughey)Mart



Mellie, Alexander, Flora Mart



Ralph, Forrest, Walter, Lloyd, Eunice,
Evelyn, Gladys Mart



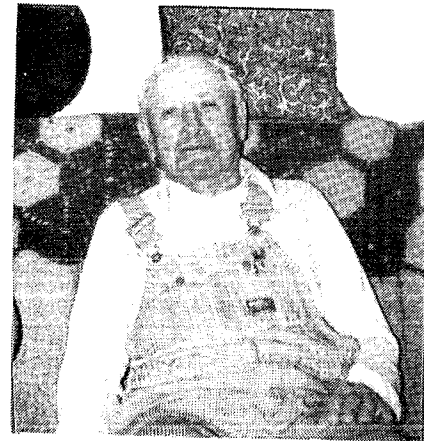
Howard
Mellie(Mart) A. L. Leese
Kenneth



Arthur Farrold Mart



Nancy S. (Mart) Leiby



Glen Mart
1978



Back row L to R: Harvey & Bessie Swartz, Glen Mart, Walter Mart, Malcom Mart, Charles & Eva Mart, 2nd Row: Cecil Swartz, Josephine Mart, Lillian Stollar. Front Row: Virgil Mart, Orbra Swartz, Allen Mart, Ethel Stollar, Minnie(Mart) Stollar holding Cody Stollar.



Josephine (Henderson) and William S. Mart

Children:

14211. Elroy Delbert Mart, b. 3 Feb. 1926; m. 10 Aug. 1947, Inez Leopard, b. 23 Sept. 1927.
- Children:
- 14211a. Judy Ann Mart, b. 11 Nov. 1948; m. 13 Aug. 1964 Paul Edward Jones, b. 30 Mar. 1943; d. 25 May 1966; m. 2nd. 10 Aug. 1968, Edward E Dudley, b. 3 May 1940; div. June 1974; m. 3rd. 1 Dec. 1974, Walter Dale Davis, b. 8 Sept. 1951.
- Child by 2nd husband:
- 14211aa. Catrina Ann Dudley, b. 23 Jan. 1967
- Children by 3rd husband:
- 14211a1. William Dale Davis, b. 21 Feb. 1975.
- 14211a2. Troy Lee Davis, b. 30 Dec. 1976.
- 14211b. Lana Lee Mart, b. 10 May 1951; m. 14 Jan. 1969, Timmy Rean Wilkie, b. 24 Jan, 1947.
- Children:
- 14211ba. Christina Marie Wilkie, b. 21 July 1970.
- 14211bl. Timmy Delbert Wilkie, b. 30 Aug. 1973
14212. Roger Dale Mart, b. 20 Feb. 1928; m. 20 Feb. 1947 Anna Jean Wheatley; divorced 1949; m. 2nd. 27 Aug. 1950 Jeannine Marie Patrick, b. 25 Aug. 1932
- Child by 1st. marriage:
142121. Danny Dale Mart, b. 17 Oct. 1947; m. 26 May 1967 Sharon Elaine Coleman, b. 16 Oct. 1948; divorced 22 May 1978; m. 2nd. 12 Aug. 1978, Teresa E. Harmon, b. 16 Sept. 1956.
- Child by 1st marriage:
- 142121a. Angela Marie Mart, b. 25 Sept. 1970.
- Children by 2nd. marriage:
142122. David Alan Mart, b. 15 Oct. 1954; d. 4 Oct. 1968 in train-auto crash; buried Eugene, Ore.
142123. David Alan Mart, b. 15 Oct. 1954; m. 19 May 1973, Winifred Jan Akins, b. 4 Feb. 1954.
- Child:
- 142123a. Shelby Darlene Mart, b. 22 Nov. 1975.
142124. Steven Kelly Mart, b. 30 Jan. 1957.
142125. Douglas Patrick Mart, b. 8 Nov. 1958.
14213. Ellis Lee Mart, b. 6 Jan. 1931; m. 11 June 1955, Deanna Hollister, b. 23 Aug. 1939; divorced 24 Oct. 1978.
- Children:
- 14213a. Brenda Lee Mart, b. 21 Nov. 1960.
142131. Brad Ellis Mart, b. 9 Dec. 1961
- 14213b. Lori Lynn Mart, b. 28 March 1964.
- 14212c. Kimberly Kay Mart, b. 9 Sept. 1968.
- 1421a. Marjorie Elaine Mart, b. 20 Sept. 1933; m. 4 Dec. 1954 James Arlie Blankenship, b. 27 Dec. 1928
- Children:
- 1421a1. Michael Arlie Blankenship, b. 24 Nov. 1956.
- 1421a2. Randy James Blankenship, b. 23 March 1959.
- 1421aa. Teresa Kay Blankenship, b. 23 March 1962.
- 1421b. Eileen Francis Mart, b. 11 May 1936; m. 3 July 1955, John Stewart Barker, b. 19 Jan 1934.

Children:

- 1421ba. Kathleen Marie Barker, b. 19 Feb. 1957; m. 17 Oct. 1978, Phillip Edward Palmer, b. April 1956.
- 1421bb. Susan Elaine Barker, b. 26 June 1959.
- 1421bc. Diana Kay Barker, b. 3 Aug. 1962.
- 1421cl. Steven John Barker, b. 28 Mar. 1967.
- 1421cd. Cynthia Rae Barker, b. 27 Oct. 1969.
14214. Kenneth Ray Mart, b. 14 Apr. 1938; m. 21 June 1957, Shirley Jane Spahr, b. 15 Sept. 1935.
- Children:
142141. Richard Ray Mart, b. 17 Sept. 1958.
142142. Timothy Paul Mart, b. 29 Jan. 1960.
142143. Jeffrey Shawn Mart, b. 12 Apr. 1962.
14215. Gordon Everett Mart, b. 18 May 1946; m. 1st. Avis Enyart, b. 19 July 1946; divorced; m. 2nd. 14 Dec. 1968, Mary Louise Bour, b. 29 March 1948.
- Child by 1st. wife:
142151. Ronald Everett Mart, b. 29 Jan. 1966.
- Children by 2nd. wife:
- 14215a. Amy Lynn Mart, b. 1 May 1971.
142152. Nathan Gordon Mart, b. 11 Aug. 1978.
1422. Howard Ray Mart, b. 17 Aug. 1909 Lushton, Nebr.; m. 1st. 24 Dec. 1930, Laura Josephine Cantrell, b. 13 Apr. 1910; divorced 8 Oct. 1940; m. 2nd. 20 Aug, 1955, Doris Arlene Hansen, b. 25 Jan. 1922.
- Children by 1st. marriage:
- 1422a. Twila M. Mart, b. 14 Sept. 1931; d. 18 Sept. 1931.
- 1422b. Betty Jean Mart, b. 3 Aug. 1937; m. 31 Dec. 1955, Raymond E. Harris, b. 25 Oct. 1930.
- Children:
- 1422ba. Karol Sue Harris, b. 30 Aug. 1959.
- 1422b1. Phil Michael Harris, b. 15 June 1961.
- 1422b2. Jeffery Allan Harris, b. 12 Jan. 1963.
- 142a. Edith Pearl Mart, b. 10 Mar. 1911; m. 23 April 1930, Charles Edward Wullbrandt, b. 13 March 1910.
- Children:
- 142a1. Charles Edward Wullbrandt, Jr., b. 5 Aug. 1931.
- 142a2. Earl Ray Wullbrandt, b. 13 Aug. 1932; m. 1st, Nov. 1952, Joyce M. Morton, b. 23 June 1934; divorced; m. 2nd. Mary JO----- 10 June 1978.
- Children: by first wife.
- 142a2a. Sandra Ann Wullbrandt, b. 14 May 1953; m. Brian Calicoat.
- Children:
- 142a2aa. Erin Michelle Calicoat, b. 17 Oct. 1974.
- 142a2ab. Jamie Rochelle Calicoat, b. 26 Sept. 1976
- 142a21. Robert Earl Wullbrandt, b. 19 Nov. 1955; m. 20 Nov. 1976, Sharon Geister . One child, Jason.
- 142a22. Ronald Lee Wullbrandt, b. 6 Mar. 1958.
- 142a3. Stanley Wayne Wullbrandt, b. 4 Aug. 1934; m. 8 Oct. 1960, Donna Katherine Lambert, b. 9 Nov. 1941.
- Children:
- 142a31. David Wayne Wullbrandt, b. 24 Sept. 1962; d. 23 Feb. 1963.

- 142a3a. Susan Beth Wullbrandt, b. 28 Oct. 1963.
 142a32. Darrell Scott Wullbrandt, b. 2 Jan. 1966
- 142aa. Shirley Lee Wullbrandt, b. 3 Aug. 1936; m. 1st. 1 Jan. 1955, Douglas Wayne Bridges; divorced; m. 2nd 14 Sept. 1961, Clayton Teach, b. 18 May 1931.
 Children by 1st. husband:
 142aa1. Douglas Wayne Bridges; m. 3 June 1978 Harleen Virginia Olson.
 142aa2. James Douglas Bridges, b. 28 Apr. 1959; d. 10 Sept. 1961.
 Child by 2nd marriage:
 142aaa. Cheryl Lynn Teach, b. 14 Sept. 1962.
- 142a3. Lyle Boyd Wullbrandt, b. 12 Jan. 1939; m. Dec. 1961 Jane Cunningham, b. 21 Oct. 1938.
 Children:
 142a31. Blake Chester Wullbrandt, b. 11 Aug. 1963.
 142a3a. Carrie Beth Wullbrandt, b. 8 June 1966.
 142a3b. Johann Ellen Wullbrandt, b. 24 Nov. 1968.
- 142a4. Edwin Duane Wullbrandt, b. 17 Dec. 1947; m. 28 Nov. 1974, Andrea Lynn Peterson, b. 13 Apr. 1945.
 Children:
 142a41. Scott Edwin Wullbrandt, b. 15 Oct. 1975.
 142a42. Mark Duane Wullbrandt, b. 25 July 1977.
1423. Floyd Alvin Mart, b. 3 Mar. 1917; d. 11 Mar. 1971, buried Eugene, Ore.; m. 1 Sept. 1946, Louise Mary Anderson, b. 12 Jan. 1922.
 Children:
 14231. Ernest Floyd Mart, b. 12 Mar. 1947; m. 31 July 1969, Rhoda Mae Griswald, b. 1950; divorced 11 Jan. 1971
 1423a. Maureen Dean Mart, b. 30 Jan. 1951.
 1423b. Barbara Louise Mart, b. 11 Nov. 1959; m. 2 July 1977, Andrew George Nelson, b. 5 Aug. 1954.
- 14b. Bessie Mae Mart, b. 14 Apr. 1888 Plattsmouth, Nebr.; d. 29 Oct. 1929; m. 19 Jan. 1908 at Lushton U.B. Church, Harvey James Swartz; b. 18 Aug. 1877, Forrest, Ill., d. 26 Jan. 1937.
 Children:
 14b1. Orbra Swartz, b. 27 Apr. 1911; m. 11 Oct. 1931, Margaret Sandall
 Children:
 14b1a. Betty Ann Swartz, b. 6 Jan. 1933; m. 1st. Ward Weibe; Divorced; m. 2nd. Jack Thompson.
 Child by 1st. Husband:
 14b1aa. Patsy Ann Weibe, b. 20 Nov. 1948; m. 1st. Terry Wooten; d. 27 Feb. 1969; m. 2nd. Robert Fitzgerald.
 Children by 1st husband:
 14b1aa1. Jody Lee Wooten, b. 6 Sept. 1967.
 14b1aa2. Christopher Wayne Wooten, b. 29 June 1969.
 Child by 2nd. husband:
 14b1aa3. Sean Robert Fitzgerald, b. 18 Nov. 1975.
 Children: by 2nd husband:
 14b1a1. Jimmie Lee Thompson, b. 12 June 1954; m. Diane Gavin.
 Children:
 14b1a1a. Elaine Thompson, b. 1 May 1973.
 14b1aa. Dianna Kay Thompson, b. 2 July 1955; m. Marshall Ramirez.
 Children:
 14b1aaa. Jeanette Ramirez, b. 9 Apr. 1972.

- 14b1aa1. Gary Ramirez, b. 8 June 1975.
- 14b1a2. John Orbra Thompson, b. 12 Oct. 1957; m. Sharon Roseburg.
- 14b1ab. Lisa Gay Thompson, b. 26 Aug. 1963.
- 14b1b. Sally Jo Swartz, b. 19 Apr. 1935; m. LeRoy Traudt.
Children:
- 14b1b1. Richard LeRoy Traudt, b. 10 Sept. 1952; m. Jeanette Reining.
Children:
- 14b1b1a. Michelle LeAnne Traudt, b. 26 Apr. 1975.
14b1b1b. Shephanie Marie Traudt, b. 23 May 1978.
- 14b1b2. Larry Gene Traudt, b. 23 Aug. 1955; m. Kathleen Miller.
Children:
- 14b1b21. Christopher Traudt, b. 25 Sept. 1973.
14b1b22. Brandon Lee Traudt, b. 4 Feb. 1975.
14b1b2a. Amy ReNee Traudt, b. 17 Apr. 1978.
- 14b1ba. Teresa Ann Traudt, b. 12 Apr. 1958; m. Dennis Gentert.
- 14b1c. Bernace Lee Swartz, b. 20 Apr. 1939; m. Don Norquest.
Children:
- 14b1ca. Kathryn Marie Norquest, b. 2 Apr. 1959.
14b1cb. Sandra Lynn Norquest, b. 11 Feb. 1962; d. 11 Feb. 1962.
14b1c1. Timothy Wade Norquest, b. 18 June 1965.
- 14b2. Cecil Edwin Swartz, b. 24 May 1913; m. 25 May 1933, Eleanor Leone Jenkins, b. 11 Apr. 1914.
Children:
- 14b21. Marvin Dean Swartz, b. 24 May 1935; m. Delores Suzanne Ronne, b. 8 Mar. 1938.
Children:
- 14b211. David James Swartz, b. 28 Dec. 1961.
14b212. Phillip Dean Swartz, b. 6 Feb. 1965.
14b213. Merle Evan Swartz, b. 26 June 1970.
- 14b22. Kenneth Edwin Swartz, b. 2 Mar. 1940; m. 7 June 1964, Karen Sue Stafford, b. 29 Oct. 1942.
Children:
- 14b221. Kirk William Swartz, b. 19 Aug. 1968.
14b22a. Kara Sue Swartz, b. 27 Apr. 1970.
143. Walter Ray Mart, b. 18 Oct. 1889, Cass Co., Nebr.; d. 9 Aug. 1959, York Co., Nebr.; m. 28 Mar. 1917, Gladys Pearl Gibbins, b. 17 Nov. 1896/7, Sac Co., Nebr..
Children: All born Lushton York Co., Nebr.
- 143a. Evelyn Irene Mart, b. 19 Feb. 1918; m. 1938, Clarence Rayer.
Children:
- 143a1. Frances Eugene Rayer; unm.
- 143aa. Donna Rae Rayer; m. Richard Anderson at Grand Island, Nebr. Methodist Church.
Children:
- 143aa1. Kenneth Allen Anderson, b. 1959; m. Susan Timmerman.
Children; Jason Guy Anderson, b. 1976; Mukelya Anderson, b. 1977.
- 143aaa. Kathleen L. Anderson, b. 1960.
143aa2. Kenneth Ray Anderson, b. 1962.
143aab. Karman Kay Anderson, b. 1963.
143aac. Kimberly Sue Anderson, b. 1964.
143aa3. Keenan Lynn Anderson, b. 1974.

1431. Forrest Ray Mart, b. 16 May 1919; m. 16 Oct. 1955 Gladys Baroff, York, Nebr.
Child:
14311. Ronald Dean Mart, b. June 1956.
- 143b. Eunice Pearl Mart, b. 19 May 1921; m. 1st. Paul Harris; m. 2nd. 1950 Lloyd Whitmore.
Children:
143b1. James Harris, b. 10 Aug. 1942; m. 1st. Celeste Bleeker, 17 June 1960, Santa Monica, Calif.; m. 2nd. 19 June 1970, at Nickerson, Kans., Glenda Kerwood.
Children by 1st. marriage:
143b11. Shawn Harris, b. 8 May 1961.
143b12. Miles Harris, b. 20 Dec. 1964.
143b13. Shannon Harris, b. 3 Aug. 1967.
Children by 2nd. marriage:
143b1a. Nancy Harris (adopted) b. April 1970.
143b1b. Dawn Harris, b. Feb. 1973 Hutchinson, Kans.
143b2. Thomas Harris, b. 5 Feb. 1945; unm.
1433. Ralph Eldon Mart, b. 4 Nov. 1923; m. 1st. 30 Aug. 1946, Merlè Hare; m. 2nd. 1973, Madge Webster.; The family lives in Fresco, Calif.
Children by 1st wife:
14331. Larry Allen Mart, b. 15 Aug. 1947.
14332. Charles Eldon Mart, b. 17 Jan. 1949; m. 1st. Jacquelyn Larson; m. 2nd. 1975, Angie Coutts.
Child by 1st marriage:
143321. Charles Todd Mart, b. 11 July 1968.
Children by 2nd. marriage:
143322. Dustin William Mart, b. 9 Aug. 1976.
14332a. Charlishia Anne Mart, b. 16 Jan. 1979.
1434. Lloyd Wendell Mart, b. 5 May 1926; m. 27 Dec. 1947 at Grand Island, Nebr., Anne Katharine O'Neill, b. 23 Aug. 1928, Gibbon, Nebr..
Children:
14341. Wendel Lloyd Mart, b. 17 Oct. 1948 Seward, Nebr.; m. Joyce Holsmon, Hutchinson, Kans.
Child:
143411. Brandi Lyn Mart; b. 18 Nov. 1974.
- 1434a. Sheila Ann Mart, b. 20 Aug. 1949 Friend, Nebr.; m. 14 Aug. 1971 at Hutchinson, Kans., Bobby Young.
Children:
1434a1. Bryon Young, b. 7 July 1972.
1434a2. Danny Ray Young, b. 11 Aug. 1974.
1434aa. Valerie Dawn Young, 31 March 1976.
14342. Robert Wayne Mart, b. 20 Feb. 1951 Grand Island, Nebr.; m. Dec. 1973 Lou Ann Hayes , at Hutchinson, Kansas.
Children:
143421. Jeffry Wayne Mart, b. 27 July 1975.
14342a. Sarah Kathryn Mart, b. 8 Feb. 1978.
- 1434b. Janice Lyn Mart, b. Nov. 1953 at York, Nebr., m. 13 March 1971 at Hutchinson, Kans. Edward Towle.
Children:
1434b1. Dustin Towle, b. 28 July 1971.
1434b2. David Towle, b. 8 Feb. 1974.
1434ba. Carrie Anne Towle, b. 21 May 1976.
14343. Alan Walter Mart, b. 27 Dec. 1954, York, Nebr.

14344. Warren Howard Mart, b. 7 Sept. 1960, Hutchinson, Kans.
 14345. John Charles Mart, b. 27 Jan. 1963, Hutchinson, Kans.
144. Malcom Castello Mart, b. 18 May 1895, York, Nebr.; m. 19 Oct. 1926, Ruth Storm.
 Children:
 1441. William S. Mart, b. ca 1927; d. ca 1932 of pneumonia.
 144a. Virginia Mart, m. 1st. Robert Kenady, had four children; m. 2nd. Robert Callingham, had four children.
145. Glen Truman Mart, b. 19 Jan. 1897, York, Nebr.; m. 25 Feb. 1920, Hazel Eunice Gibbins, b. 18 Oct. 1899, Sac Co., Iowa.
 Children:
 1451. Darold LeRoy Mart, b. 31 March 1921; d. 10 Sept. 1949, car accident, bur. Eugene, Ore.; m. 17 June 1946 Olive H. Johansen.
 1452. Denzel William Mart, b. 14 Sept. 1923; m. 27 Nov. 1947 Idella(Dixie) Sanders, b. 30 July 1928.
 Children:
 1452a. Melinda Ann Mart, b. 21 Feb. 1953; m. 20 Mar. 1971, Robert Gregory Marsh, b. 21 Dec. 1952.
 Child:
 1452a1. Christopher Gregory Marsh, b. 29 May 1974.
 14521. Dale Allen Mart, b. 11 Feb. 1964.
- 145a. Irene Lucille Mart, b. 8 Oct. 1925; m. 12 Jan. 1947, Russel A. Rhoads, b. 30 Jan. 1925.
 Children:
 145aa. Nancy Jean Rhoads, b. 14 Oct. 1947; m. 18 Mar. 1967, Norman Lee Beck, b. 20 May 1946.
 Children:
 145aaa. Cherina Jean Beck, b. 28 Mar. 1969.
 145aab. Katrina Lee Beck, b. 28 Mar. 1969.
 145aa1. Nathan Allen Beck, b. 29 Aug. 1972.
 145a1. Nicholas Dean Rhoads, b. 31 Dec. 1952; m. 19 Mar. 1977, Melinda Sue Baldrige, b. 19 May 1956.
 145a2. Michall Lynn Rhoads, b. 29 Jan. 1954.
 145ab. Janet Kay Rhoads, b. 1 Aug. 1957.
1453. Robert Wayne Mart, b. 9 Nov. 1926; m. 26 June 1946, Verna Maxine Hammock, b. 17 Mar. 1930.
 Children:
 14531. Richard Wayne Mart, b. 5 Apr. 1950; m. 20 June 1970, Sandra Rae Hays, b. 4 Jan. 1950.
 Children:
 14531a. Crystal Diane Mart, b. 23 Sept. 1974
 14531b. Nicole Dawn Mart, b. 26 Nov. 1977.
 1453a. Deborah Ann Mart, b. 20 Feb. 1953; m. 10 June 1972, Michael Neil Monaghan, b. 2 Mar. 1953.
1454. Raymond Jr. Mart, b. 25 Oct. 1932; m. 1st. 24 Dec. 1951 Sharon Gayle McMillen, b. 4 Sept. 1937; divorced 22 Oct. 1973; m. 2nd. 12 June 1976, Carol Bonnie Litz Egner, b. 11 May 1943.
 Children by 1st marriage:
 1454a. Terresa Lynn Mart, b. 25 Sept. 1960.
 1454b. Rebecca Rae Mart, b. 3 Dec. 1963.

On 25 Oct. 1929 a grim tragedy befell the family of William S. and Josephine Mart. Bert Stollar, estranged husband of their daughter, Minnie Mart Stollar, despairing of a reconciliation shot and killed his wife Minnie, mortally wounded her sister, Bessie Mart Swartz, then committed suicide.

Considerable thought was given as to whether or not to include the tragic incident in the family history. Then, in as much as most of the immediate family, except Glen Mart, are gone it was decided to include it. The story is not included with the intent of opening old wounds, but because it is an undeniable part of the family history. It is hoped that 50 years would have healed the breach between the descendants.

In writing history, a good historian strives to only present the known facts, and reframes from expressing personal opinions. This writer would also caution the reader to remember that our Lord admonished us to "Judge not, that ye be not judged."

The story of what happened that day is told in two different newspaper accounts; one from the York, Nebraska paper, the other from the Omaha World-Herald.

YORK PAPER

MRS. SWARTZ SHOWING NO IMPROVEMENT,
HER PHYSICIANS DECLARE.
Condition Still Regarded Critical by Doctors;
Shot Thru Abdomen Friday

The condition of Mrs. Harvey J. Swartz, who was shot in the abdomen by her brother-in-law, Bert Stollar last Friday morning, before he killed Mrs. Stollar and then himself, was reported somewhat weaker this afternoon. Reports that Mrs. Swartz had shown some signs of improvement were discredited this afternoon by attending physicians who stated that her condition is critical and that little hope is held for her recovery.

Following the shooting, Mrs. Swartz was rushed to the Lutheran hospital where an operation was performed in an effort to save her life. Throughout Saturday and Sunday her condition was reported slowly weakening but Monday morning a change for the better was reported.

Mrs. Swartz was shot during a struggle in which she and her sister, Mrs. Stollar, and Mr. Swartz attempted to disarm Stollar who had leveled a revolver at Mrs. Stollar, his estranged wife as she stepped from the house into the yard of the Swartz home.

Stollar later entered the house with a high powered rifle which he had in his car and shot and killed his wife and then shot himself thru the heart.

The Stollars had parted several months ago while residing in California and Stollar with the two younger sons, Cody 15, and John 11, had returned to their former home at Lushton. Mrs. Stollar had returned only a few days before the tragedy and was staying at the homes of her relatives, contemplating returning home to California the latter part of the week.

A rumor started that she had expected to take the two sons back to California with her and that Stollar had become enraged when he heard the report and took his sons to the Swartz home where Mrs. Stollar was staying. Upon arriving at the Swartz home, Stollar asked that Mrs. Stollar come to the yard where the car was parked and talk to the boys. He refused all invitations to take the boys and go into the Swartz home for a visit.

When Mrs. Stollar finally came out into the yard, Stollar immediately drew a .38 calibre revolver and the struggle to disarm him followed. After Mrs. Swartz had been wounded, Swartz succeeded in wrestling the weapon from Stollar's hands and took the cartridges from the cylinder and being unaware that there were other guns in Stollar's car, went into the house to care for his wife.

Double funeral services for Stollar and Mrs. Stollare were held at the United Brethren Church in Lushton Monday afternoon and the bodies were buried in separate graves in the Lushton cemetery.

THE WORLD-HERALD

Oct. 26, 1929

KILLS WIFE AND SELF,
SON, 12, IS WITNESS

Lushton, Nebr.: Bert Stollar of Long Beach, Cal. today shot and killed his estranged wife, wounded her sister, perhaps fatally, and then shot and killed himself.

Stollar's 12-year old son, John, was a witness of the shooting. Another son, Cody, 16, hid behind the barn while his infuriated father ran toward the house, rifle in hand, on his murderous mission.

The tragedy occurred on the Swartz farm, near Lushton, shortly before 9 a. m.

No inquest is to be held, County Attorney Beddell stated. Both bodies were brought to York to await making of funeral arrangements.

The Stollars have been separated since last fall, when Mr. Stollar came to Lushton with his two younger sons, leaving Mrs. Stollar in California.

She came here last week, intending to visit her sons and, if possible to take them back with her to California. She visited her brother, Charles Mart, a farmer, and yesterday came to the home of Mrs. Swartz.

This morning Stollar and his two sons breakfasted with his daughter, Mrs. Vivian Owen, in Lushton. He seemed moody and depressed, Mrs. Owen said, and told her he was going to take the two boys to see their mother.

With the boys he drove to the Swartz farm, three and one-half miles south-east of Lushton. There was a rifle on the floor of the car.

As they drove into the Swartz yard, Cody said, Stollar sounded his horn and Mrs. Swartz came to the door. Stollar asked her to summon Mrs. Stollar to the car.

"Come into the porch if you want to see her," said Mrs. Swartz. Stollar refused, then Mrs. Swartz called Mrs. Stollar who came out into the yard. Shortly Mrs. Swartz came from the house and joined the conversation. Something she said infuriated Stollar. In the meantime Swartz, too, had joined the group.

As Stollar, in a rage, pulled a pistol from his pocket, Swartz and Cody seized him and took it away, emptying the cartridges. Stollar seized his wife and tried to choke her, but again the others pulled him away. Stollar ran out of the porch toward his car.

Cody, seeing his father reach for his rifle, fled behind the barn. The others went into the house and locked the door, except John, who followed his father.

Stollar, according to John, went to the house and crashed through the latched door. He fired first at Mrs. Swartz, and she slumped to the floor. She started crawling toward the telephone, and Stollar, to circumvent her, ran outside and cut the telephone wires. Before he did so, however, Mrs. Swartz had called the Lushton operator and told her to summons help.

Stollar then dashed back into the house, John said, and saw his wife attempting to flee upstairs. He fired at her and she fell down the stairs. Then he turned the rifle on himself and fired a bullet through his heart.

"I didn't know what else to do, so I started crying," John said.

When Mrs. Swartz, after being shot, crawled to the phone, Harvey Ronne, Lushton operator at the other end of the line, saw the Swartz light flicker on the board. He plugged in.

"I'm shot," he heard someone whisper.

Then the wire was cut.

Ronne summoned Dave Culbertson and Rev. H. R. McKelvie, who were nearby. They jumped into a car and speeded to the Swartz farm, picking up John McGerr, a nearby farmer on the way.

Mr. and Mrs. Stollar were dead when they arrived, but they took Mrs. Swartz

to a hospital.

The Stollars formerly lived on a farm near Lushton, and left here about three years ago to go to California. They had two other sons, Lawrence and Archie, who had been with the mother in Long Beach, and another daughter, Mrs. Ethel Lauffer of California.

Mrs. Swartz was rushed to a York hospital, where an emergency operation was performed to remove the bullet from her abdomen. Her recovery is doubtful.

Stollar was 50 years old, Mrs. Stollar 48, and Mrs Swartz 42. Two younger sons of Mr. and Mrs. Swartz were in school when the tragedy occurred.

###

Note to the reader: Note the difference in the two stories including the time when Mrs. Swartz was shot.

Bessie Swartz died of her wound on 29 Oct. 1929. She was highly thought of in the Lushton community being active in church and social work, always ready to lend a helping hand. The circumstance of her death was an emotional shock to the many friends and neighbors of the family. The day of the shooting William Swartz, brother of Henry went to get the two Swartz children. When he told of the tragedy the school was closed for the day.

William S. and Josephine Henderson Mart started housekeeping in an old log cabin in Marion County, Iowa. Then according to the following built a house on the south east part of his father's farm.

"Estate of Sanford Mart to W. S. Mart, debtor to amount paid out in building a house on the S.E. part of the home farm of Sanford Mart. The above was incurred under the following circumstances."

"Sandford Mart, my father told me to go ahead and build the house above mentioned, which I did and afterwards occupied for about two years and father running short of money, I advanced \$100 at his request which he said he would return to me and which he did afterwards pay to me since I have been in Nebr.. It being the intention and agreement between us that the \$100 which he sent to me was to be in payment for the money I so advanced on the house. This account is intended as a statement of the whole transaction. I desire that the amount should be allowed against the estate and the estate credited with the \$100 which I received, but the said \$100 is not be taken out of my share of my father's estate. Signed W.S. Mart, State of Nebr., York Co. 14th day of Dec. 1896."

William S. Mart left Iowa in 1883 and rented a farm in Cass Co., Nebr. The 1885 agriculture census of Nebr. list the value of his total possessions as \$550. Around 1890 he moved to the north part of York Co., Nebr. Here a drought and grasshopper invasion wiped him out. Next he purchased a farm in south west York Co. sometime before 1900. By 1910 his fortune had increased to allow him to build the house pictured below.



The house was an imposing structure for its time. It had the convenience of gas lights. A carbide power plant in a cave north of the house piped in gas to the ceiling fixtures. There were wide sliding doors between the dining and living room and the guest room. The living room faced the road and had mahogany woodwork and stained glass windows. (These old stained glass windows are much prized today as antiques and are very expensive) The downstairs also included another bedroom, kitchen, large pantry, seperator room and closed in north porch with a door leading to the food storage cellar. Upstairs there were four bedrooms, a large hall and a storage room. A large orchard was north of the house.

The horse in the picture is the one Josephine used to travel around the neighborhood in her buggy.

Within the confines of this book are found royalty, nobility and the elite. However, in the main, it is composed of hard working, law abiding, freedom loving, patriotic people. They make up the grass roots of the nation, without whom the country could not survive.

The family of Mart falls within the grass roots group. They helped, by the sweat of their brow, to settle and build this great nation. They are a proud people who have served their country in time of need from earliest times up through the Vietnam era. They are grass roots people to whom God has given the task of plowing, planting, and feeding the people; of engaging the gears of industry; of moving mountains, and then said to them, "Well done, good and faithful servant." (Matthew 25:21) And many, by their efforts, have risen to other callings of service--teachers, doctors, etc..

Source: The compiler is indebted to Lloyd Wendell Mart, of Hutchinson, Kansas who researched and submitted the information on William S. and Josephine Henderson Mart and their descendants.



Lloyd Mart



Minnie Lee Mart Charles Bessie

Kansas man finds great grandpa

by George Tresnak

Something that's been heavy on Lloyd Mart's mind brought him to Knoxville from Hutchinson, Kan., on a recent weekend.

He went back tired but happy after finding what he was looking for in Marion County Courthouse records and in the microfilmed 1895 Knoxville Journal.

Mart, 52, has been wondering for a long time where his great grandfather had lived and was buried.

He said his interest in his ancestors began long before the television special "Roots." He started his search in earnest a year ago, and learned about a week ago by going through microfilmed census records at Hutchinson that a William Sanford Mart lived in or around Knoxville prior to the birth of his grandfather, also named William Sanford Mart, on July 10, 1857.

Not knowing what he would run into, and after just two hours sleep after getting off work from his job as a mechanic midnight Friday, May 5, he caught a plane to Des Moines.

He rented a car there and drove to Knoxville.

He says he found a friendly, cooperative clerk of court personnel who helped him find the information that William Sanford Mart died Jan. 8, 1895, was buried in the Indiana township cemetery, and that his obituary was in the Knoxville Journal.

Mart had learned earlier that his great grandfather came to Iowa sometime between 1850 and 1857, that he originally came from Kentucky, and that his parents came from Virginia.

But Mart considered his trip to Knoxville still wouldn't be complete until he saw the obituary. Time was running out before he had to drive back to Des Moines to catch his flight back to Hutchinson, but he paid a visit to the Journal-Express office Saturday morning, May 6.

Eureka!

"I found it!" he announced moments after being provided with the microfilm of the 1895 Journal and after turning the reel to Jan. 16, 1895.

He copied it to carry back as the latest addition to the documentation of his family's history. It reads:

"Died at his home in Attica Tuesday, Jan. 8, 1895, Mr. William Sanford Mart, aged 74 years.

"The funeral occurred on the 9th, attended by a large number of friends and relatives. The body rests at Indiana Chapel. Mr. Mart had long been a citizen at Attica, 25 years a member of the Methodist Church, and was highly esteemed by many. He leaves his wife, three sons and one daughter, who mourn his departure."

It's uncertain which relatives remained in Iowa to attend the funeral. Mart said he learned that his grandfather's oldest son was born in a log cabin in Attica in December, 1880.

His grandfather left Iowa just prior to 1885 to stake out a home in Nebraska, and Mart himself was born and raised in Nebraska, he said.

He regretted he didn't have time to visit with at least two other great grandsons of William Sanford Mart who still live in Marion County, whom he identified as Dwight and James Mart. But he intends to return to do more research.

NOTE: Lloyd Mart did find time to meet Dwight and Jim Mart, also Alma (Mart) Brooks and her husband before he returned home. Alma Brooks told him he was not alone in his research of the Marts, and gave him the name of the compiler of this book. Whereupon they joined forces and combined their findings.

TORREY

Continued from page 379

5. EDWARD TORREY, m. Mary Moller.
Children:
 1. Nettie Torrey, m. Randall Keyon
 2. Hilda Torrey, m. Arnold Meuller
 3. Beulah Torrey, m. Leo Harm
 4. Jay Torrey.
6. EARL TORREY, m. Clara Ives.
children:
 1. Henry Torrey, m. Lillian Utiz.
 2. Carl Torrey
 3. Wayne Torrey
 4. Myrtle Torrey, m. James Appenzeller.
 5. Dorothy Torrey, d. age 12.
7. FRED TORREY, m. Esther Miller.
Children:
 1. Ivan Torrey, m. Sylvia Hyde.
 2. Roy Torrey.
 3. Harold Torrey, m. Grace Harbough.
 4. Cecil Torrey, m. Ilene Carrier.
8. ANNA MAE TORREY, b. 14 Nov. 1884; m. Lenard Miller, b. 1 Mar. 1880, son of Marion Miller, son of George Miller, son of Conrad Miller.
Children:
 1. Howard Miller, m. Irene Harnish.
 2. Harold Miller, m. Jean Kauffman.
 3. Greata Miller, m. Irvin Nodding.
 4. Merle Miller.
 5. Mildred Miller, m. Trez Strader.
9. BARBARA TORREY, m. George Miller.
Child:
 1. Delbert Miller.



George M. Torrey, age 17
Aunt Maggie Coles

Source: The Torrey Families and their Children in Amercia, by Fredric C. Torrey down through Alvin Torrey, from which much of the above is extracted and quoted.
The History of Clayton Co., Iowa 1882 pages 670 and 1020.
Petition for Letters of Administration of the estate of Alvin Torrey, Iowa Probate Court Book C P. 38 file #1584.
WPA Grave Records of Clayton Co., Iowa.
Death certificates of Polk Co. Oregon.
Family records.
Genealogy collection of Dean Mallory (deceased) Garbor, Iowa.

"I AM THE ALPHA
AND THE OMEGA
THE BEGINNING
AND THE

ENDING." Rev. 1:8

NOTES

NOTES

INDEX
To PART II
ANCESTRAL CHARTS

Abrincis, Hawsie	164-5	Alfthryth dau. of Alfred	97-9
Robert	164-10	Algar, Earl of Mercia	155-22
Ada of Hungingdon	132-3	Alger, Agnes	4-17
Adalbert of Avrea	98-4	Alice of Burgandy	117-11,124-17
Adela of Normandy	127-5	Alice of France	124-3
Adelaide of Alsac	129-1	Allen, Andrew	19-30
Adelaide of Aumale	108-3	Martha	19-15
Adelaide of Burgundy	56-23,95-7	Allgar, Bridget	38-25
	116-11	Ap Engan, Margaret	147-17
Adelaide of Poitou	83-9,94-29	Alpan of Scotland	65-8
	122-3,130-19	Alvord, Alexander	30-61,31-1
Adelaide of Ponthieu	108-19	Gad	30-2
Adelaide of Savoy	113-13	John	30-4
Adelbert, Duke of Alsac	129-16	Sybil	9-29,30-1
Adele of Dogsboury	108-21	Thomas	30-8
Adele of France	130-9	Amice, Countess of Gloucester	119-1
Adelhelm, Count	86-22	Anne of Russia	83-2
Adelise of Meulan	70-21,82-17	Anselme, Count of Pol	124-10
	119-25	Ansfred the Dane	150-2
Adeliza of Louvan	141-3	Ansgise, Duke	78-4
Aedan of Scotland	67-8	Ap Iorworth, Llewellyn	102-6
Aed Find, King of Dalriada	66-2	Margaret	102-3
Aelis of Tours	57-13,73-13	Ap Llewellyn, Griffith	163-6
Aethelred of Mercia	90-18	Nesta	163-3
Aethelred II, King of Eng.	53-22	Ap Owain, Angharat	163-13
	89-14,104-8	Maredudd	163-26
Aethelwulf, King of Eng.	90-16	Ap Seisyll, Llewellyn	163-12
Agatha of Hungary	104-3	Arcedekene, Philippa	160-11
Agnes of Chester	176-21	William	160-22
Agnes of Ponthieu	117-21	Arletta of Falaise	145-15
Aimery I of Chastellerault	105-6	Arnold II, Count of Flanders	97-1
Aimery III	105-26	Arnold, Alice	1B-13
Alan of Galloway	62-30,88-1	Arnold I, Count of Flanders	94-4
Alan of Scotland	155-2	Arnold II of Warcq	141-28
Alan III of Brittany	55-26,56-1	Arnold II of Flanders	94-24
Alan IV of Brittany	55-6	Arnoldus of Metz	78-22
Albertic I of Dammartin	125-4	Arta;d V, Count of Forez	103-6
Albertic II of Dammartin	125-2	Aswulf I of Northerumberland	89-24
Albert I of Vermandois	72-16,73-1	Atwood, Agnes	5-9
Albert I. of Namur	142-4	William of Kent	5-18
Albert II of Namur	142-2	Aubri-Geoffrey, count ofGatinais	55-28
Albert II of Namur	141-30,142-1	Aubigny, Alice, of Aundrel	169-29
Adelaide of Namur	141-15	Mabel	140-5
Alfflaid dau. of Thored	53-23	William	140-10,140-20,141-1
Alfgifin dau. of Aethelred	53-11		141-2,141-4
Alfonso I King of Portugal	120-6	Aubigny of Belvior	
Alfonso IX King of Leon	112-28,182-6	Isabel	174-5
Alfonso VI King of Castile	115-2	William	174-10,174-20
Alfonso VII King of Castile	114-8	Angouleme, Isabella	113-1
	120-4	Ardennes, Bonne	142-11
Alfonso VIII King of Castile	114-2	Aulton, Katherine	147-9
Alford, Thomas	31-2	Aupala, dau. of Charlemagne	99-7
Alfred the Great	90-8,97-18	Aurifaber, Walter	17-10

Auvergne, Ermergarde	127-17	Bermingham, Eva	184-3
Ayer, John	18-20,29-1,29-2	Robert	184-6
Joseph	18-10	Bernard, King of Italy	73-16,74-1
Sarah	18-5	Berry, Ellen	10-15
Thomas	29-4	Bertha of Aumale	108-5
Bacon, Faith	15-7	Bertha of Burgandy	128-3
Badlesmere, Bartholomew	175-2	Bertha of Holland	113-25
Margery	173-19,175-1	Bertha of Leon	74-9
Baker, John	24-12	Bertha of Lorraine	98-13
Margery	24-3	Bethoc of Scots	63-3,63-25,64-1
Nicholas	24-6	Bethoc, dau. of King Malcolm	89-5
Baldwin I Count of Flanders	97-16	Bertie, dau. of Eudo	55-27
Baldwin II Count of Flanders	97-8	Bertila of Spolets	98-11
Baldwin III " "	97-2	Beque, Count of Paris	99-6
Baldwin IV " "	94-12	Bigod, Isabel	177-11,178-27
Baldwin V " "	94-6	Joan	69-3
Bane, Donald	63-6	Hugh	69-6,69-12,177-22
Basset, Mabel	185-11	Roger	69-24
Thomas	185-22	Billung, Hermann	97-6
Bates, John	3-18	Matilda	97-3
Mary	3-9	Bird, John	28-6
Sarah	7-5	Prudence	28-3
Baugency, Hildegarde	55-15	Blackenhall, Margaret	146-3
Beatrice of St. Pol	124-5	Blois, Gerlotte	150-5
Beatrix of Hainaut	121-15	Thibout Count of Blois	150-10
Beauchamp, Alice	177-3	Bliss, Lawrence	30-30,43-1
Cecilia	158-3	Sarah	30-15
Guy	177-2	Thomas	43-2,43-4
John	158-6,158-12,158-24	Blott, Mary	40-3
Maud	173-15	Robert	40-6
Thomas	173-30,177-1	Bodegisel, Bishop of Tongres	79-2
William	177-4,177-4	Bodgisell II	78-16,79-1
Beaumont, Constance	180-3	Bohun, Alice	177-7
Hawsie	119-3	Margaret	161-3
Isabel	70-5	Henry	169-4,177-28
Mabel	164-7	Humphrey	161-6,161-12
Margaret	62-29,82-1,166-11	161-24,169-1,169-2,169-8	177-14,169-16
Robert	70-10,82-2,82-4,82-8	Bolebec, Hugh	166-18
119-6,119-12,164-14,164-22		Isabel	166-9
Roger	70-20,82-16,119-24	Osbern	71-4
Waleran	164-28	Bonco of Ireland	155-8
Bedell, John	4-30	Bonville, Elizabeth	60-13,160-9
Margery	4-15	William	60-26
Beke, Elizabeth	58-3	Boroughdon, Gilber	61-10
Sir Nicholas	58-6	Boso, Count of Arles	98-6
Belmeis, Alice	50-17	Boso I, Count of Turenne	113-20
Belward, John, of Malpas	148-8	Boteyle, Richard Bennet	143-6
William	148-2,148-4	Bouillon, Ida	127-13
Bennet, Philippa	143-3	Bradford, Alice	3-11
Richard	143-6	Peter	14-2
Berengaria of Castile	112-29	Robert	13-61,14-1
114-1,182-7		William	3-22,13-1,13-2
Berengarius II, King of Italy	98-2	13-4,13-8	
Berenguela of Barcelona	114-9,120-5	Braiose, Eleanor	161-25,168-1
Berkeley, Isabel	173-29,176-1	Eva	176-15
Maurice	176-2,176-8	Maud	179-9
Thomas	176-4	Reginald	164-4
Beranger I, King of Italy	98-10		

Braiose, Sybil	179-3	Caulkins, Deborah	20-17
William	168-2,168-4,168-8	Countelo, Juliane	106-7
	168-16,178-18,179-6	William	106-14
Brecc, Domnall	67-2	Ceawlin, King of West Saxons	93-2
Brereton, Eleanor	48-11	Cedric " " "	93-8
William	48-22	Cenred, did not rule	92-2
Bretogne, Agnorie	117-15	Ceolwald, " " "	92-4
Stephen	117-30	Champernoun, Arthur	159-2
Brewster, Patience	16-3	Elizabeth	47-19,159-1
William	16-6,16-12	Philip	159-4
Brienne, Blanche	178-11	Champagne, Eustache	124-11
Erard	182-4	Margaret	170-3
Jean	178-22,182-1,182-2	William	170-6
Brion, Faltchain	68-6	Charworth, Sybil	117-9
Brian, King of Italy	81-12	Charlemagne, King of France	74-4
Briwere, Gracia	168-5	74-4,77-4,85-4,96-8,99-14	
William	168-10	Charles II, King France	76-10,96-2
Brock, John	4-28	Charles III " "	128-28
Mary	4-7	Charles Duke of Lorraine	142-10
William	4-14	Charlton, Alan	49-12,49-24
Brockburn, Margaret	157-17	Ann	48-3
Brostrom, Albert	1-14	Anna	49-3
Carl	1-28	Richard	48-6
Thelma	1-7	Robert	48-12
Bulkeley, Edward	47-14	Thomas	49-6
Frances	47-7	Chastelleraunt, Eleanor	105-3
Hugh	137-8	Boso II	105-12
Humphrey	137-4	Hugh	105-24
John	137-16	Chaucer, Andrew	17-4
Thomas	47-28,137-1	Catherine	6-9
William	137-2	John	6-81,17-1
Buide, Eochu	67-4	Robert	17-2,17-8
Bumpas, Edward	12-18	Chenduit, Hoan	158-13
Elizabeth	12-9	Chetwynd, Joan	143-5
Bunbury, Alice	137-7	John	143-20
Burgess, Joseph	12-10	Reginald	143-10
Rebekah	12-5	Childebert, King of Colonge	80-2
Thomas	12-20	Chileab, Elizabeth	37-3
Cambert, Count of Leon	74-18	Clare, Alice	167-3
Cantelou, Milicent	176-7	Gilbert	70-4,112-2,112-8
William	176-14		175-24
Capet, Hugh King of France	83-8	Isabel	69-27,70-1,168-7
Hugh	130-18		112-9
Carew, Edward	159-10	Margaret	111-23,112-1,175-3
Katherine	159-5	Maude	112-21
Nicholas	159-20,160-1,160-4	Richard	70-2,112-4,112-16
Thomas	160-2,160-8		175-12
Carle, Abraham	10-14	Thomas	175-6
Mary	10-7	Clemence of Bar-Le-Duc	125-5
Carmino, Joan	160-3	Clermont, Adelaine	167-7
Carpenter, Alexander	13-6	Adeliza	70-9
Alice	13-3	Hugh	167-14
William	13-12	Cleveland, Henry	2-26,3-1,3-4
Carrier, Hannah	19-7	Huldah	2-13
Thomas	19-14	Josiah	3-8
		Moses	3-16

Cleveland, William	3-2	Damarel, Joan	158-5
Clifford, Katherine	173-7	William	158-20
Maud	101-23, 102-1	Dammarten, Joan	112-15
Robert	173-28	Simon	112-30, 125-1
Roger	173-14	Darell, Elizabeth	156-17
Walter	102-2	David I, King of Scotland	132-12
Cloderic, King of Cologne	79-8	Davis, Joanna	18-23
Clovis " " "	80-4	Thomas	39-2
Coker, Elizabeth	157-3	Deb-Forgaill of Wales	81-3
Sir Richard	157-6	Despenser, Eleanor	161-9
Coles, Alice	15-5	Hugh	161-18
Collins, Flexis	42-5	Dietrich, Count of Reinelheim	76-14
Comyn, Alexander	62-6		122-22
Elizabeth	131-17, 62-3	Dhu, Gladys	178-17
Richard	62-64	Dinon, Alan	117-14
William	62-12	Emma	117-7
Conan I, Duke of Brittany	94-18, 108-26	Dinham, Margaret	159-21
Conrad, King of Burgandy	126-30, 128-6	Domnall, King of Scots	64-16, 65-1
Constance of Burgandy	115-3, 120-19	Dcmongart of Dalriada	66-16, 67-1
Constance of Toulouse	59-23, 83-5		68-2
	94-15, 115-13	Donnchard of Munster	81-6
Constantine, King of Scots	65-2	Doreslowe, Gamel	149-10, 149-20
Conteville, Emma	145-7	Downes, Maud	138-19
Herlion	145-14	Downey, Emmiline	160-21
Cooper, Abigail	23-3	Driby, Alice	111-5
Copton, Agnes	6-19	John	111-10, 111-20
Corbeil, Gilbert	145-2	Dreux, Count of Vixon	107-16
Corbet, Mary	48-13	Duncan, Earl of Angus	62-20, 132-1
Robert	48-26, 101-1	Duncan I King of Scots	63-12
	101-4, 162-18	Durcop, Anna	1-17
Sybil	162-9	Katharina	1A-25
Corliss, George	18-22	Jachim	1D-2
Sarah	18-11	Margarette	1D-1
Courtenay, Alice	113-3	Durkee, Elizabeth	18-3
Elizabeth	113-7	John	18-6, 18-12
Edward	160-20, 161-1	William	18-24
Hugh	160-10, 161-2	Dymoke, Margaret	172-7
	161-4, 161-8	Philip	172-28
Joan	160-5	Thomas	172-14
John	161-16, 164-1	Eadgifu of Kent	90-5
Miles	113-28, 164-16	Eadgifu of England	128-29
Reginald	164-4	Eafa of West Saxon	91-4
Renaud	113-14, 164-8	Eahlmund " "	91-2
Robert	164-2	Ealdgith of Northumberland	53-5
Crepe, Alix	127-9	Ealdgyth " "	89-3
Cresley, Jane	133-17	Ealdgyuth	151-5, 152-5
Crinan of Dunkeld	89-4	Ealdred	151-10, 152-10
Cross, Martha	18-25	Eastlund, JoAnn E.	1-3
Crow, John	38-2	Lawrence	1-6
Mary	30-13	Pete	1-12, 1-24
Samuel	30-26, 38-1	Eberhard of Friuli	98-20, 99-1
Cutha of West Saxon	92-8	Ebles I Count of Rheims	121-14
Cuthwine " "	92-16, 93-1	Edgar The Peaceful, King of Eng.	89-28, 90-1, 104-16
Cynric, King " "	93-4	Edith of Egisheim	125-23
Damarel, George	158-10		

Edith of Mercia	155-11,163-7	Eu, Maud	169-3
Edmund the Magnificent King of Eng.	90-2	William	170-4
Edward the Atheling	104-2	Eudes I, Borel, Duke of Burgandy	117-22,118-1
Edward I, King of Eng.	112-6,161-14	Eudes I, Count of Blois	128-2,165-30
	181-4	Eudes II " "	128-1
Elgfrida dau. Bishop Ealdhun	151-21	Eudon I	55-4
Egbert, King of Eng.	91-1	Eustace I Count of Boulogne	127-24
Eggerton, David	146-4,146-16,147-1	Eustace II " "	127-12
Philip	147-2	Eustace III " "	127-6
Urien	146-8	Eustace IV " "	124-22
Ela of Burgundy	165-15	Eve of Leinster	70-3
Ela of Salisbury	50-21,117-1	Evreux, Agnes	103-19
Eleanore m. Umfreville	131-9	Eward the Elder, King of Eng.	90-4
Eleanor of Aquitaine	102-29,105-1	Ewyas, Harold	107-4
	114-7	Robert I	107-2
Eleanor of Kyne	61-5	Robert II	107-1
Eleanor of Castille	112-7,161-15	Sibyl	106-13
Eleanor of England	114-3	Eyton, Joan	143-9
Eleanor of Provence	112-13	John	143-18
Eleanor of Seomur	115-7,118-5	Peter	153-2,153-8
Elfrida of Ordgar	89-29		153-16,154-1
Elgar of Mercia	163-14	Robert	154-4
Elizabeth dau. of Henry I	88-9	William	153-4,155-2
	52-17,59-1	Farwell, George	47-8,47-16
Emma of Allemanie	85-11	Henry	47-2
Engeltron of Aquitaine	99-3	John	47-4
Engeltrude of Orleans	76-23	Mary	3-19,47-1
Enguerran II of Ponthieu	108-2	Fergus of Argyle	68-4
Eochaid, King of Dalriada	65-16	Fergus of Buchan	62-26
	66-8,66-4,66-8	Fergus Lord of Galloway	88-8
Eoppa of West Saxon	91-8	Fernando the Great of Castile	115-4
Ercc, King of Dalriada	68-8	Fernando II King of Leon	102-2
Erdington, Margaret	101-3	Fernando III the Saint	112-14
Giles	101-6	Ferrers, Joan	176-5
Erembough of Maine	103-5,165-9	Maud	185-3
Ermergard of Anjou	55-7,55-29,56-5	William	176-10,176-20
	94-19,95-1,103=7,108-27,116-1		179-1,179-2,185-6
Ermergard of Bar	72-9	Fienes, Ingelram	161-26,178-20
Ermergard of Burgandy	116-23,95-15	Margaret	178-5
Ermergard of Hasbayne	85-3	Maud	161-13
Ermergard dau. of Hugh II	77-3	William	178-10
Ermergard of Lorraine	76-9,142-5	Fillol, Catherine	156-5
Ermergard of Lours	76-19	Sir William	156-10
Ermergard of Nevers	130-1	Fitch, George	4-4
Ermergard of Tonnerre	130-5	Major James	3-10
Ermertrude of Burgandy	125-21	Rev. James	3-20
Ermentrude of Orlesns	96-3	Lucy	3-5
Essex, Agnes	166-17	Roger	4-8
Henry	166-17	Thomas	4-16,4-2
Esturmi, Maud	157-9	Fitz Alan, Dau. of Robert	144-9
William	157-18	" of William	144-3
Eu, Alice	169-7	Robert	144-18
Henry	169-14,170-2	William I	144-24,155-1
John	169-28 170-1	William II	144-12

Fitz Alan, William III	144-6	Fry, Elizabeth	7-9
Fitz Aer, Margery	49-13	George	7-18
Fitz Geoffrey, John	177-10	Fulbert of Falaise	59-18
Maud	165-5		94-10, 108-14
Fitz Gilbert, Richard	167-12	Fulk II count of Anjou	95-4, 116-8
Robert	145-1	Fulk III " "	56-20, 116-2
Fitz Hamon, Robert	119-10	Fulk IV " "	55-14, 103-8
Maud	119-5		165-16
Fitz Henry, Amabilis	54-3	Fulk V, King of Jerusalem	103-4
Fitz Herbert, Herbert	162-8, 162-16		165-8
Fitz Herbert, Piers	162-2	Fuller, Benjamin	9-4
Fitz Hugh, Mabella	148-5	Josesh Clark	9-2
Robert	148-10	Elizabeth	1A-15, 1-11
Fitz John, Maud	177-5	Scott Clark	1A-30, 1-22
Fitz Maurice, Gerald	184-2, 184-8	Furgason, Bessie	1A-11
Juliane	175-7	Edwin S.	1A-22
Maurice	175-14, 175-28	Gabron, the Treacherous	67-16
	184-1, 184-4	Galloway, Allan	52-2
Fitz Osbern, Emma	82-11	Fergus	52-16
William	82-22	Helen	50-19, 52-1
Fitz Patrick, William	117-2		62, 15, 176-23
Fitz Piers, Alice	161-11	Roland	52-4
Geoffrey	169-10, 177-20	Gand, Beatrix	167-5
Reynold	161-22, 162-1	Henry	167-10
Fitz Richard, Gilbert	167-10	Gaveston, Amy	111-11
Nesta	162-23, 163-1	Piers	111-20
Osborn	163-2	Geneville, Geoffrey	178-12
Fitz Robert, Amice	112-17	Joan	178-3
William	119-2	Piers	178-6
Fitz Roger, Alice	162-3	Simon	178-24
Robert	162-6	Geoffrey Duke of Brittan	56-2
Walter	162-20	Geoffrey of Porhoet	55-2
Fitz Roy, Isabel	176-9	Geoffrey I Count of Anjou	56-10
Maud	164-15		116-4
Reynold	164-30	Gerard, Count in Angachau	74-10
Richard	176-18	Gerard, Count of Auvergne	84-16
Fitz Scrob, Richard	163-4	Gerard of Lorraine	125-22
Fitz Walter, Bertha	168-17, 179-7	Gerard, Margaret	34-9
Isabel	171-3	William	34-18
Lucy	162-5	Gerberga of Burgandy	126-15
Margaret	169-17	Gerberga of Gatianais	56-21
Miles	162-10		95-5, 116-9
William	171-6	Gerberga of Lorraine	72-17, 76-1
Flaald of Lochabar	155-4	Gerberga of Saxony	76-3, 121-29
Flatel, Agnes	71-3		128-15
Girard	71-6	Gerloc of Normandy	83-19
Foltchain, Felden	68-3	Gibbons, Elizabeth	41-3
France, Adele	59-11, 94-7	Gieselbert, Count	76-8
Francis, Elizabeth	48-25	Gifford, Eleanor	101-11
Fredrick I, Count of Lusenbug	94-26	Sir John	101-22
Fredrick II, Count of Bar	126-6	Gifford, Rohese	70-17, 71-1, 167-13
Freeman, Edmund	15-4	Walter	71-2, 167-26
Edmund, Jr.	15-2	Gilbert, Richard I	70-16
Edmund III	15-1	Richard II	70-8
Patience	12-11	Gilchrist, Earl of Angus	132-2

Giles, Annis	5-17	Haines, Abigail	3-7
Girard, Count of Paris	99-12	Samuel	3-14
Giselbert, Count of Burgandy	95-14	Hales, Alice	183-3
	116-22	Roger	183-6
Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine	76-2	Hall, Asabeal	1B-6
	121-28	Florence	28-17
Gisele, Princess of Italy	98-5	Nathaniel	1B-24
Gisele of Burgandy	113-27	Olive C.	1B-3
Gisele, Princess of France	98-21	Richard	1B-12
Gisla, Princess of France	108-9	Hanson, Alice	13-5
Gladys of Wales	102-25	John	13-10
Godfrey I, Duke of Lorraine	141-6	Harburne, Jane	27-3
Godfrey, Duke of Allemania	85-21	John	27-12
Godfrey III " of Lorraine	127-26	Ralph	27-6
Godgifu, dau of Aethelred II	107-17	Harkes, Susan	7-23
Godiva, Lady	163-29	Harman, Josephine	2-5
Goodwin, Elizabeth	38-5	Mary	3-13
William	38-12	Harrington, Rebecca	9-11
Gormflaith, Princess of Leinster	81-13	Hauschildt, Johanna C.	1A-13, 1-9
		William	1A-26, 1-18
Gospatric I, Earl of Northumberland	53-2, 88-20, 89-1	Hawsie of Brittany	55-3, 55-13
Gothelo I, Duke of Lorraine	142-6	Hawyse Countess of Lincoln	112-23
Goz, Ansfrid	150-1	Hawsie of Normandy	56-3
Isabel	145-3	Hawkins, Joan	31-3
Richard	145-6	John	31-6
Thurstan	145-12	Hazen, Cornelia	9-5
Grant, Hannah	18-17, 19-19	Edward	18-16, 19-18
	19-27, 27-1	John	19-26, 22-1
John	27-4	Isabel	22-4
Thomas	27-2	Joseph	19-9, 19-14
Grantmesnil, Hugh	82-6	Nehemiah	16-2
Petronilla	82-3, 166-23	Richard	18-1, 9-20
Grashen, Margaret	13-11	Reuben	22-8
Green, Bennett	45-9	Thomas	9-10
Greystroke, Maud	173-3	Thomas	18-4, 18-8, 22-2
Ralph	173-6	Hedwige, Princess of France	76-13
Griffith, Nellie F.	1A-5		122-21
James M.	1A-10	Hedwig, Dau. of Hugh Capet	121-31
John	1A-20	Hedwig of Saxony	83-17, 122-5
Grindall, Elizabeth	5-31	Helias, Count of Maine	103-10, 165-18
Grisganelle, Geoffrey I	95-2	Henry, Duke of Burgandy	118-2, 120-24
Grosvenor, Elizabeth	47-29, 48-1	Henry I, King of Eng.	54-12, 59-2
Ralph	138-4		88-18, 94-1, 103-6, 119-8, 140-12, 180-26
Randall	48-4, 48-4	Henry I, King of France	83-2
Randle	139-8	Henry I, Emperor of Germany	76-6
Richard	139-4		122-10, 128-30
Robert	138-2, 138-8	Henry I, Count of Portugal	120-12
	138-16, 139-1, 139-2, 139-16	Henry II, King of Eng.	51-2, 102-28
Thomas	48-8, 48-16, 138-1		103-1, 114-6
Gunnild of Dunbar	52-9, 88-5	Henry III, King of Eng.	112-12
Gurnay, Melicent	106-15	Henry, Duke of Bavaria	104-12
Guy II, Count of Ponthieu	124-8	Herbert, Count of Vermandois	57-4
Gwenta of Wales	155-5		95-24
Gwinedh, Owain, Prince of North Wales	102-24	Herbert II " "	57-2, 73-2
			95-12, 97-10, 116-20, 128-10
		Herbert III Count of Vermandois	72-3

Herbert IV Count of Vermandois	72-2	Ida of Saxony	141-31
Herleve of Falaise	59-9,94-5,108-7	Ingalls, Faith	19-31
Hermann II, Duke of Swabia	126-14	Ingegard of Sweden	83-7
Hermann, Margaretha	2-17	Ingild of West Saxon	91-16
Heron, Elizabeth	60-5	Iorworth, Prince of N. Wales	102-12
John	60-10	Irby, John	47-30
Hersert of France	76-5	Olive	47-15
Hextilda of Scots	63-1	Ingerman, Count of Hasbaye	77-6,85-6
Heyroun, Mary	17-3	Ironside, Edmund King of Eng.	104-4
Hildegarde of Anglachau	77-5,85-5,96-9	Isabella of Angouleme	112-25
Hildegarde of Burgandy	105-9	Isabella of Crewe	146-17
Hildegarde of Westerbouurg	97-7	Itta of Metz	78-11
Hildouin III Count of Montdidier	121-6	James, Edward	45-10
Hildreth, Mary	3-25	Lydia	45-5
Richard	25-2	Jecles, Maud	27-7
Hill, Bernice	137-3	Jennings, Elizabeth	9-3
William	137-6	Ichabod W.	9-6
Hitchcock, Hannah	30-25,30-29	Uriah	9-12
Luke	41-2	Joan, Princess of Wales	102-7
Hnabi(Dux) of Allemania	74-22,85-20	Joceron, Robert	149-18
Hodsoll, Bennett	15-3	John, King of England	102-14,112-24
John	15-6,15-12,15-24	John I, Count of Ponthieu	124-4
Hodgetts, Mary	24-7	Jaroslous I of Kiev	83-6
Hoel, Count of Cornovelle	55-12	Judith of Bavaria	76-21,96-5
Holand, Maud	58-5	Judith of Brittany	59-17,94-9
Robert	58-10,58-20		108-13,123-11
Holm, Catherina	10-3	Judith, Princess of France	97-17
Hopkins, Mary	42-3	Judith of Ponthieu	100-23
William	42-6		108-1,132-26
Hooker, Sarah	7-11	Judith of Normandy	123-5
Thomas	7-22	Kellogg, Elizabeth	23-9
Hrollauf, King of Iceland	150-8	Joseph	23-18,28-1
Howlett, Mary	18-9	Martin	28-2
Thomas	18-18	Nicholas	28-16
Hubbard, Lady Olive	46-3	Phillippe	28-4
Huctred of Tyndale	63-2	Thomas	28-8
Huddlesfield, Katherine	159-11	Kenneth, King of Scots	64-4
William	159-22	Kerkener, Erasmus	5-22
Hugh III, Count of Alsace	129-2	Catherine	5-11
Hugh Capet, King of France	108-18	Kilvert of Northumberland	151-8
	115-24		152-8
Hugh II, Count of Dammartin	128-8	Kivilioc, Hugh	148-6
Hugh I Count of Ponthieu	108-8	Tonglust	148-3
Hugh II " "	108-4	Knightly, Richard	49-4
Hugh, Count of Tours	57-27	Thomas	48-24,49-1
Hulton, Yawrwrit	147-18	William	49-2
Katherine	147-9	Kunya of Treves	75-5
Humbert of Maurienne	113-26	Kyme, Lucy	61-23,69-1
Hunt, Ann	19-17,19-25	Philip	69-2
Huntingdon, Henry of	132-6,169-18	William	69-4
Margaret of	169-9	Lacy, John	112-10,175-26
Hyde, Alicia	34-17	Gilbert	178-26
Hester	19-23	Maud	112-5,175-13,178-13
Ida of Forez	130-3	Roger	112-20
Ida of Chiny	147-7		

Lantbertus(Lambert) I	87-4	Love, Mary	16-7
Lantbertus(Lambert) II	86-20,87-1	Ludolph of Saxony	76-24
Lambert, Alan	133-2	Luitfride I, Duke of Alsace	129-8
Edward	135-8	Luitfride II " "	129-4
Elizabeth	35-3	Lumley, John	144-8,149-16,149-24
Henry	35-6	Ormunda	144-17
Henry, Sir	133-8,136-2	Osbert	151-2
Hugh	136-4	Lusignan, Hugh	169-12,179-14
Isabella	133-9	Jeane	178-7
John	135-4,135-16,136-1	Raoul	169-6
Nicholas	133-4	Lyman, Dorcas	35-5
Radulphus	136-8	Henry	34-4,34-16,35-1
Robert	35-12	John	30-10,30-20,34-1,34-8
Thomas	135-2	Richard	34-2
William	35-24	Thomas	35-2
	133-16,135-1	Mabel of Chester	140-11
Lawrence, Margaret	43-3	Mac Alplin, Cinaed	65-4
Lee, Henry	18-28	Mac Brice, Saab	70-25
James	11-2	McConaughy, Andrew	10-6
Mary L.	11-1,1-21,1A-29	Andrew D.	10-12
Mary	18-7	Elizabeth	10-3
Samuel	18-14	McConaughay, William	10-24
William	11-4	Mac Mael, Diarmait	81-2
Leofric of Mercia	163-28	Macmurchada, Diarmait	70-6
Leon, Anne	55-5	Donnchad	70-12
Leuchars, Orabells	100=3,166-21	Mac Williams, Isabel	157-5
Lewis, Hannah	30-27	William	157-10
William	42-2,42-4	Madistard, Margery	24-13
Libby, Eliza	2-7	Magnus, Gallus	79-6
Hannah	2-15	Hugh	70-22,82-18,83-1
Jonathan	2-28	83-16,119-26,122-4,132-31,181-22	
Levi	2-14	Palatina	79-3
Simeon	2-30	Malcolm, Earl of Angus	62-20
Liegarde of France	57-3,73-3	Malcolm, King of Scots	64-8
	95-31,97-11,128-11	Malcolm II " "	64-2
Ligulph Of Northumberland	151-4	Malcolm III " "	103-14
	151-16,152-4,152-16		127-14,132-24
Lleran of Dalriada	67-17	Malot, Mabel	185-5
Llewellen, Griffith	155-10	Robert	185-20
Livermore, Abraham	1B-8	William	185-10
Daniel	1B-4	Mallory, Sir Anketil	111-4
Lille B.	1A-23,1B-1	Margaret	48-27,111-1
Yalmon	1B-2	Sir William	111-2
Longespee, Ela	50-2	Malpas, David	147-4,147-16,148-1
Emmeline	175-15	Hugh	146-2
Stephen	50-10,175-30	Margaret	48-18,146-1
William	50-20,51-1	Philip	147-8
Lothair, King of Italy	76-18,77-1	Mancer, Ebles	84-2
	110-18	Mainwaring, Ann	48-7
Lothair II King of Lorraine	98-26	William	48-14
Louis, Holy Roman Emperor	76-20	Maldred of Carlisle	53-4,89-2
	77-2,85-2,96-4	Manning, Henry	5-10
Louis II, King of Italy	76-26,96-1	Hugo	6-2
Louis IV, King of France	113-12	Johannas	5-20,6-1,6-4
	128-14,142-20	Mildred F.	5-5
Louis Count of Montheliard	126-2		

Manning, Simon	6-8	Montfort, Anges	164-29
Wills	6-16	Amice	82-5,119-7
Mansfield, Elizabeth	7-21	Bertrade	103-9,140-23
Margaret countess of Buchan	62-13		165-17
Margaret of England	132-25	Ralph	82-10,119-14
Marguerite of France	183-5	Montgomery, Ameria	155-7
Marlet of Pawyd-Vadoc	102-13	Maud	105-23
Marie, Countess of Ponthiey	112-31	Sybil	119-11
	124-1	Robert	155-14
Marshall, Eva	168-3,178-19	Roger	119-22
Isabel	112-9,175-25	Morgan, Rose	1A-21
Maud	69-13,177-23	Mortimer, Edward	178-4
William	69-26,112-18	Katherine	173-31,178-1
	168-6	Ralph	178-16
Mart, Flora A.	1A-31,10-1,10-2	Roger	178-2,178-8
Nathan	10-8	Morville, Elena	52-5,88-3
William S.	10-4	Richard	52-10,88-6
Martel, Charles	74-16,78-1,85-16	Mortain, Bernice	164-31
Rotrude	99-13	Emma	105-11
Mary, dau. of Malcolm III	127-7	Robert	105-22
Masters, Rebeckah	18-15	Moulton, Cecily	137-5
Nathaniel	18-30	John	137-10
Mathilda, Countess of Angus	62-5	Mowbray, Eleanor	173-5
Matilda of Boulogne	127-3	John	173-10,173-10
Matilda of Eng.	103-3,114-13	Muchard of Ireland	70-24
Matilda of Flanders	59-5,94-3,103-13	Muchard of Leinster	81-1,81-26
Matilda of France	128-7	Mugmedon, Eochaid	68-12
Matilda dau. of Henry I	113-23	Muinremur, Eochaid	68-16
Matilda, Countess of Huntington	100-11	Munderic of Vitry	79-4
Matilda dau. of Louis IV	126-31	Nash, Azor	9-14
Matilda of Scotland	103-7,119-17	Daniel	23-4
Maud of Burgandy	117-23	Electa A.	9-7
Maud of Flanders	59-5,127-11,170-27	John	23-8
Maud of Huntington	132-13	Joseph	23-2
Maud of Louvaine	127-25	Shubael	9-28,23-1
Maud of Savoy	120-7	Thomas	24-2
Maud of Swabis	126-7	Timothy	23-16,24-1
Maud of Toulouse	105-5	Ness of Leuchars	100-6
Mauduit, Isabel	177-9	Nesta of Wales	54-13,184-9
William	177-18	Neufmarche, Bernard	162-22
Mauleon, Aurengarde	105-27	Sybilde	162-11
McRoberts, Lizzie	1A-19	Nevers, Ermengarde	113-29,164-17
McVeigh, John	1A-18	Newburgh, Alice	177-19,181-1
Martha	1A-9	Henry	181-8
Mead, Desiree	1B-5	Roger	181-4,181-16
Enos	1B-20	Waleran	181-2
Micheal	1B-10	Norris, Henry	159-6
Mechtilde of Ringelheim	76-7,122-11	Mary	159-3
Mills, Robert	1A-8	Odo, Count of Orleans	76-22,96-6
Sherri L.	1A-1	Ogive of Luxemborg	94-13
William M.	1A-2	Olah III, King of Sweden	83-14
William	1A-4,1A-16	Ormunda of Lumley	151-1
Modburlegh, Emma	138-9	Osborne, Roger	34-6
William	138-18	Sarah	34-3
Montdidier, Beatriz	121-3,181-19		

Oswulf I, Earl of Northumberland		Prence, Rebecca	12-23, 16-1
	152-17	Thomas	16-2, 16-4
Otho, Count of Vermandois	72-4	Pulford, Joan	138-3
O'Toole, Mar	70-7	Robert	138-6
Otto the Illustrious, Duke of Saxony	76-12, 122-20	Quincy, Elena	50-9
Otto II, Count of Chiny	141-14	Elizabeth	62-7
Overton, Rose	47-31	Hawsie	166-5
		Margaret	112-11
Pantulf, Ivo	144-20, 152-1		175-27, 176-11
William	144-10, 152-2	Robert	100-2, 112-22
Parker, Philippa	47-17		166-20
Parsons, Elizabeth	18-13	Roger	50-18, 62-14, 176-22
Jeffrey	18-26	Saher	62-28, 100-1, 100-4
Patrick, Earl of Salisbury	117-4		166-10
Peabody, Lydia	18-19	Rochefoucould, Gerberga	105-25
Pepin, King of Italy	74-2	Rameru, Alix	141-29
Pepin of Heristral	78-2	Ranulf I, Duke of Aquitaine	84-8
Pepin of Larden	78-10	Ranulph the Rich, a Norman	100-20
Pepin, Count of Senlis	73-8	Ranulf II Count of Poitou	84-4
Pepin, the Short, King of Franks	74-8, 85-8	Raoul III the Great Count of Valois and Vexin	72-6
Perche, Geoffrey II	121-2, 181-18	Raymond of Burgandy	114-16, 120-8
Margaret	181-9		123-1
Maud	113-11	Raymond I Vicount of Tureene	113-10
Routrau II	121-1	Raymand IV Count of Barcelona	114-18
Perigo, Sarah	20-9		120-10
Pershale, Adam	143-8, 143-16	Raynald Count of Burgandy	123-4
Eleanor	149-3	Redman, Joan	171-5
Isabella	48-9	John	171-10
Richard	48-18, 143-1, 143-4	Reeves, Anna	4-3
Robert	144-16	John	4-6
Stephen	149-6	Regilinde of Lorraine	142-3
Thomas	143-2	Reynault Count of Corveil	145-4
Walter	144-1, 144-2	Regnier I, Count of Hainaut	76-4
William	144-4, 149-12		110-4, 121-30
Perugia of Italy	98-23	Reinald Count of Bar	72-18
Peter of France	113-6	Renaud, Count of Tonnerre	130-10
Peverel, Helen	144-25	Renaud I, Count of Bar	125-10
Plantagenet, Elizabeth	161-7	Renaud I, Count of Nevers	130-8
Geoffrey V	103-2	Renaud II "	130-2
	114-12, 165-4	Reviere, Baldwin	164-12
Hameline	69-25	Rhys Ap Tudor	55-26
	165-2, 169-30	Mawr	184-18
Ida	69-25	Richard I of Maine	180-6
Isabella	165-1	Richard II Duke of Normandy	59-16
Joan	112-3, 173-21		94-8, 108-12, 123-10
Margaret	173-23, 183-1	Richards, Alice	3-23, 7-17
Thomas	183-2	Richilde, dau. of Robert,	
Philip I, King of France	113-24	Count of Paris	128-9
Philip III " "	183-10	Ridelisford, Emmeline	50-11, 175-31
Pickworth, Ruth	18-31	Walter	50-22
Plumb, Dorcas	30-21		54-1, 54-2
Pons, Count of Raulause	105-20	Ripley, Betsy W.	1B-7
Post, John	19-22	Robert the Old, Duke of Burgandy	115-6, 118-4
Mary	19-11		

Robert of Caen	119-4	Rutpert IV, Count of Wormsgau	57-12, 73-12
Robert I, Count of Lomme	142-8	Roter, Cecily	147-5
Robert the Strong, Count of Paris	128-18	Randle	147-10
Robert Count of Trayes	56-22, 57-1	St. Alfgifer	90-3
	95-6, 116-10	St. Arnulf	78-8
Robert I, King of West Franks	57-6	St. Begg	78-5
	73-6, 95-26, 128-22	St. Hilaire, Maud	140-21
Robert I, Duke of Normandy	59-8, 94-4	St. John, Agnes	161-5
	108-6	John	158-14, 161-10
Robert II Count of Alecon	170-20	Robert	161-20
Robert II, King of France	122-1, 118-8	St. Lieven of Treves	75-2
	83-4, 94-14, 115-12	St. Margaret of Scotland	103-15
Robert of Wakefiled	111-20		104-1, 127-15
Rodham, Lady Joane	131-5	St. Liz, Matilda	100-5
Rogneide of Polotzk	83-13	Simon	100-10
Rogers, Elizabeth	29-5	St. Valerie, Matilda	168-9
Rognvald, Earl of More	150-16	St. Vladimir, Duke of Kiev	83-12
Rognald of Polotzk	83-26	Samlesbury, Elizabeth	58-21
Roland, Lord of Galloway	88-2	Sancho II, King of Castile	114-4
Ros, Lucy	69-5	Savage, Sir John	48-10, 48-20
Maud	173-9	Margaret	48-5
Robert	174-4, 174-16	Say, Beatrice	169-11
William	173-18, 174-1, 174-2, 174-8	Helen	144-13
Rose, Ann	12-1, 2-25	Ingloram	144-26
Edward	12-4	William	169-22
Joseph	12-8	Schrank, George A.	2-8, 2-16
Thomas	12-2, 12-16	Schrunk, Benjamin	1-20, 1A-28, 2-1
Rosele, Princess of Italy	94-25	John F.	2-2, 2-4
Rosela or Ivrea	98-1	Klista N.	1-5, 1A-7
Ross, Peter	136-10	William R.	1-10, 1A-14
Maud	136-5	Seagrave, Eleanor	50-3, 58-23
Roter, Cecily	147-5	Elizabeth	173-11
Rotrou of Treves	74-17, 75-1	John	173-22
Rouch, Mary	11-5	Nicholas	50-6
Roucy, Alix	121-7, 167-31	Seymour, Sir Edward	47-18, 156-1
Margaret	167-15		156-2, 156-4
Routrau I, Vicount of Chateaudum	121-4	Lady Mary	47-9
Routran II, Count of Perche	113-22	John	156-8, 156-16
Routh, Doroty	47-5		157-1, 157-2, 157-4
Sir John	47-10	Roger	157-8, 158-2
Rowland, Sarah	10-20		158-4, 158-8
Rowley, Edna	11-7	William	157-16, 158-1
Royce, Elizabeth	20-1, 2-27		158-16
Jeshuran	20-2	Sheaffe, Dorothy	5-3
John	20-8	Richard	5-24
Jonathan	16-20, 21-1	Thomas	5-6, 5-12
Moses	20-4	Sheldon, Arthur	44-4
Robert	21-2	Isaac	30-22, 44-1
Rudd, Jonathan	19-20	Mindwell	30-11
Mary	19-5	Ralph	44-2
Nathaniel	19-10	Richard	44-16
Rudolph II, King of Burgandy	129-12	Roger	44-8
Rutpert I, Count of Wormsgau	86-10	Sibylle of Burgandy	118-3, 120-25
Rutpert II, "	86-2		
Rutpert III "	57-2, 4, 73-14, 86-1		

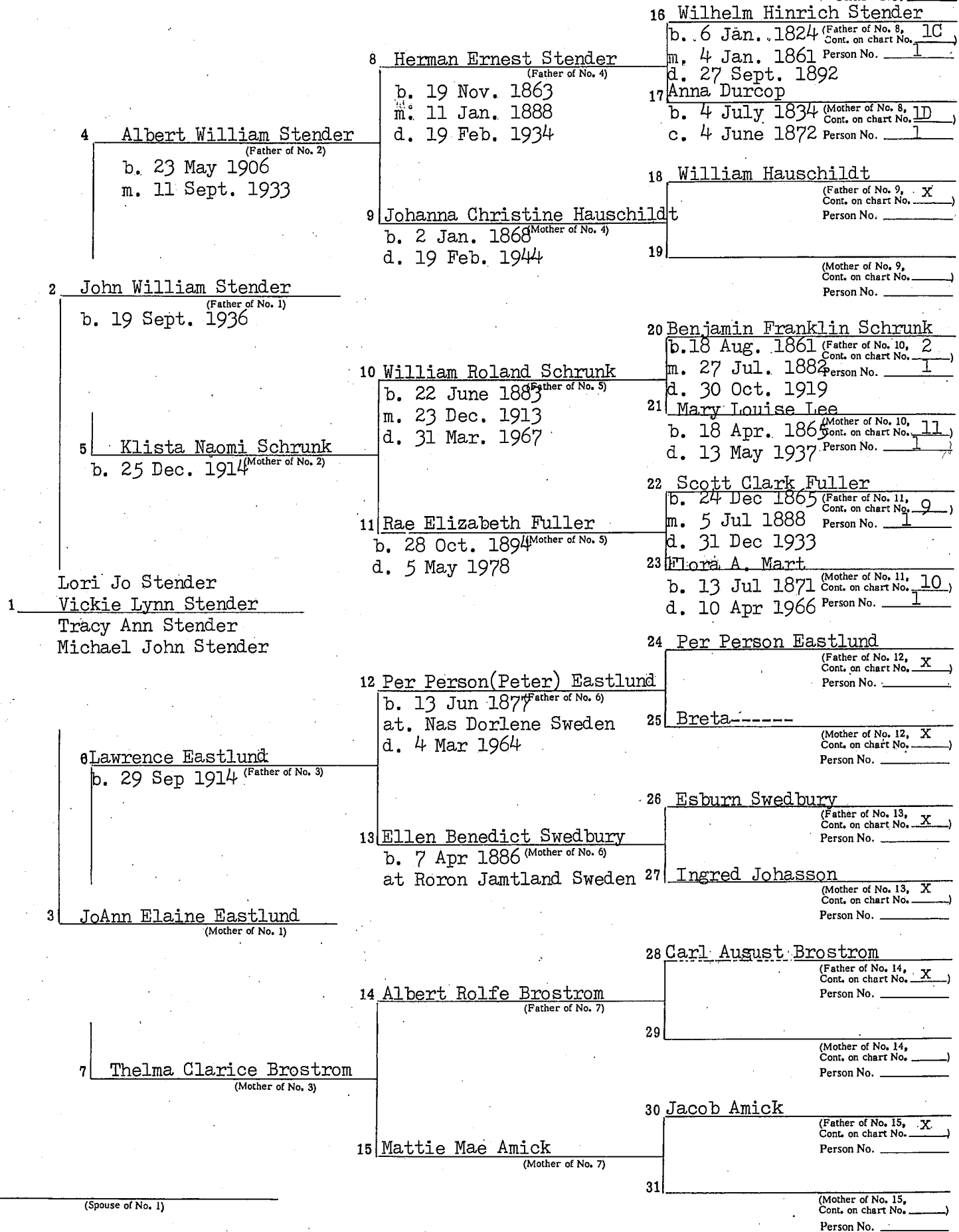
Siegbert, King of Cologne	79-16,80-1	Talvas, Ela	117-5,165-7
Sigehelm, Earl of Kent	90-10	William	117-10,124-16,165-14
Simon I of Montfort	103-18	Tateshale, Joan	111-21,140-1
Sims, Mary	21-3	Robert	140-2,140-4
Siward, Earl of Northumbria	63-26	Taylor, Joanna	39-9
Smith, Chileab	30-24,30-28,37-1	John	30-18
Edna	11-3	Terry, Abigail	23-19
Luke	30-12	Rev. John	33-4
Lydia	30-3,30-7	Stephen	33-2,33-8
Samuel	30-6,30-14,37-2	Testard, Maud	165-31
William	11-6	Tewdr, Nest	54-13
Sophia, Countess of Barleoduc	126-3	Thane, Crinan the	63-24
Stafford, Edeline	154-5	Tregoy, Lucy	106-3
Starrs, Martha	1B-18	Theobald, Count of Arles	98-12
Stephen of Blois	127-4,170-12	Theobald, Vicount of Trayes	128-8
Stephen, King of Eng.	127-2	Theobald I, Count of Blois	128-4
St. Stephen, King of Hungary	104-6	Theobald III "	" 127-8,170-24
Stender, Albert W.	1-4,1A-6	Theresa of Castile	120-13
Hans H.P.	1C-2	Thibout, Count of Blois	150-10
Herman E.	1-8,1A-12	Thierry II, Count of Bar-le-duc	125-20,126-1
John W.	1-2	Thimbleby, Elizabeth	47-13
Lori J.	1-1	Richard	47-26
Michael J.	1-1	Thored	89-30
Selma K.	1A-3	Thouars, Eleanor	105-13
Tracy A.	1-1	Thurgood, Joan	4-5
Vickie, L.	1-1	Thurstain, Rolf	150-4
Wilhelm H.	1-16,1A-24,1C-1	Titley, Audrey	137-17
Sone, Barbara	44-3	Toeni, Alice	177-3
John	32-8	Ralph	177-3,177-24,180-1
Rebekah	23-17,32-1	Roger	177-12,180-2
Samuel	32-2	Tolderby, Elizabeth	16-5
Strange, Elizabeth	101-5	John	16-10
Fulk	101-10	Torrey, Alvin	2-6
John	106-2	Benjamin	2-12
Robert	101-20,106-1	Ecelia	2-3
Stuteville, Joan	67-7	John	7-2
Nicholas	69-14	Josiah	7-4
Sudeley, Ralph	107-8	Nathan	2-24
Sully, Agnes	170-7	Philip	7-16,8-1
Gilon	170-14	William	7-8,8-2,8-4
Suppo of Spoleto	98-22	Torrington, Matilda	62-17
Svatislav I, Grank Duke of Kiev	83-24	Tort, Conan I	56-4
Swinnerton, Alice	143-17,149-1	Tregoz, Robert I	106-12
John	149-2,149-4	Robert II	106-6
Maud	48-21, 58-1	Tuathail(O'Toole)King of Muiredaig	70-14
Robert	58-2,149-8	Turenne, Marguerite	113-5
Roger	58-2	Tyrwhit, Katherine	47-27
Thomas	58-4	Sir Robert	60-2
Tailsboy, Henry	61-4	Uchtred of Galloway	52-8,88-4,151-20
Maud	60-3	Uchtred of Northumberland	89-6,53-10
Robert	60-6	Umfreville, Elizabeth	66-11
Walter	60-24,61-1,61-2	Gilbert	62-2,62-4
William	60-12,61-8		131-16,134-8
Talbot, Elizabeth	160-23		

Umfreville, Johanna	35-25,13-1	Walter of Salisbury	117-8
Margery	174-21	Warbuton, Amelia	146-8
Odowell	134-2	John	146-18
Richard	62-8	Warenne, Ada	132-7,169-19
Robert	61-22,62-1,62-16	Gundred	185-5
131-8,134-1,134-4,134-16		Isabel	165-3,169-31
Thomas	131-2,131-4	Maud	169-15
Umhofer, Maria Anna	2-9	William	132-14
Urraca of Castile	114-17,115-1,120-9	165-6,165-12,181-10-181-20	
Urraca of Portugal	120-3	Warinus, Count Ancestor of	
Valence, Aymer	113-2	Charlemagne	75-4
Vaudemont, Gisele	125-11	Warren, Arthur	26-2
Vaux, Beatrice	168-11	Jacob	3-6,3-12,3-24,26-1
John	174-6	Rachel	3-3
Maud	174-3	Waryn the Bold	155-6
Oliver	174-12	Watson, Jane	27-5
Vel Avisia, Hawisia	147-11	Weidemann, Ida C.	1D-3
Venable, Anyll	48-23	Welbie, Olive	47-3
Hugh	48-23	Richard	47-6
Joan	48-17	Thomas	47-12
Vere, Alberic	167-2,167-4	Welles, Eudo	173-2
Sir Aubrey	166-16,167-1	John	173-4,173-8
Sir Henry	166-2	Lionel	172-30,173-1
Hugh	166-4	Margaret	172-15
Isabel	166-1,167-17	Wentworth, Sir Henry	156-18
Sir Robert	166-8	Mary	16-7,156-9
Vermandois, Adelaide	56-11,70-23,72-1	Thomas	16-14,16-28
82-19,95-3,116-5		171-1,171-4	
119-27,132-30,181-20		William	171-2,171-8
Alix	97-5	171-16	
Herbert I	73-4	Werlac of Corbeil	145-8
Isabel	70-11,82-9,119-13	West, Eber	10-30
132-15,165-13		Elizabeth	10-15
Luitgarde	128-5	Whitacer, Mary	9-13
Vernon, Alice	144-21	White, Elizabeth	38-13
Mary	164-3	John	33-10
Norman	144-21	Mary	33-5
William	164-6	Robert	33-20,33-24
Vexin, Adela	72-3	Whitebread, Anna	46-9
Vinson, Sarah	18-27	Thomas	46-18
William	18-27	Whitfield, Abigail	3-21
Vitrie, Aleanore	117-3	Rev. Henry	5-2
Robert	117-6	Robert	5-8,5-16
Vivanne, Cicely	158-25,185-1	Thomas	5-4
Hugh	185-4	Wialdruth of Hadrian	57-25,73-25
William	185-1	Wilbraham, Helen	137-9
Vore, Mary	30-17	Thomas	137-18
Richard	30-17	Willa of Tuscony	98-3,98-7
Waldef of Tyndale	63-4	William II Count of Angouleme	113-4
Walsh, John	156-6	William I Count of Burgandy	120-16
Mary	156-3	123-2	
Waltheof, Lord of Allerdale	52-18,53-1	William the Conqueror	59-4,94-2
Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland	53-20	103-12,119-16,127-10,170-26	
89-12,100-22		William I, Count of Nevers	130-4
Waltheof II of Huntington	132-27	William I of Poitou	83-18
		84-1,122-6	

William III Count of Ponthieu	124-2
William IV " Poitou	105-10
William VI " "	105-8
William VII " "	105-4
William VIII " "	105-2, 114-14
Williams, Hepsibah	1B-9
John	36-2
Sarah	18-21
Williswent of Adelhelm	86-11
Wilson, Rev. John	7-10, 7-20
Marie	5-7
Rev. William	5-14
William	5-28
Winn, Ann	3-17
Wood, Alice	45-17
Ebenezer	19-4
John	19-8, 19-12
Joseph	19-6
Miriam	9-21, 19-1, 19-3
Nathaniel	19-2
Thomas	19-16, 19-24
Woodford, Mary	30-23, 40-1
Thomas	40-2
Woodhall, John	5-30
Isabel	5-15
Woodruffe, Bernice	172-1, 16-29
Richard	172-2
Woodward, Thankful	30-19
Worth, Cora	4A-17
Wrenbury, Margaret	147-3
Richard	147-6
Wright, Henry	46-8
John	45-16
Lord John	45-8
Middle John	46-1
Rev. John	46-4
Sir John	46-2
Lydia	30-31, 45-1
Nathaniel	45-4
Samuel	45-2
Susannah	9-15
Wulgrim II Count of Anganleme	113-8
Zouche, Alan	50-2, 50-8, 50-16
Elena	49-25, 50-1
Eudo	176-6
Eva	176-3
Maud	58-11
Sir Roger	50-4, 176-12

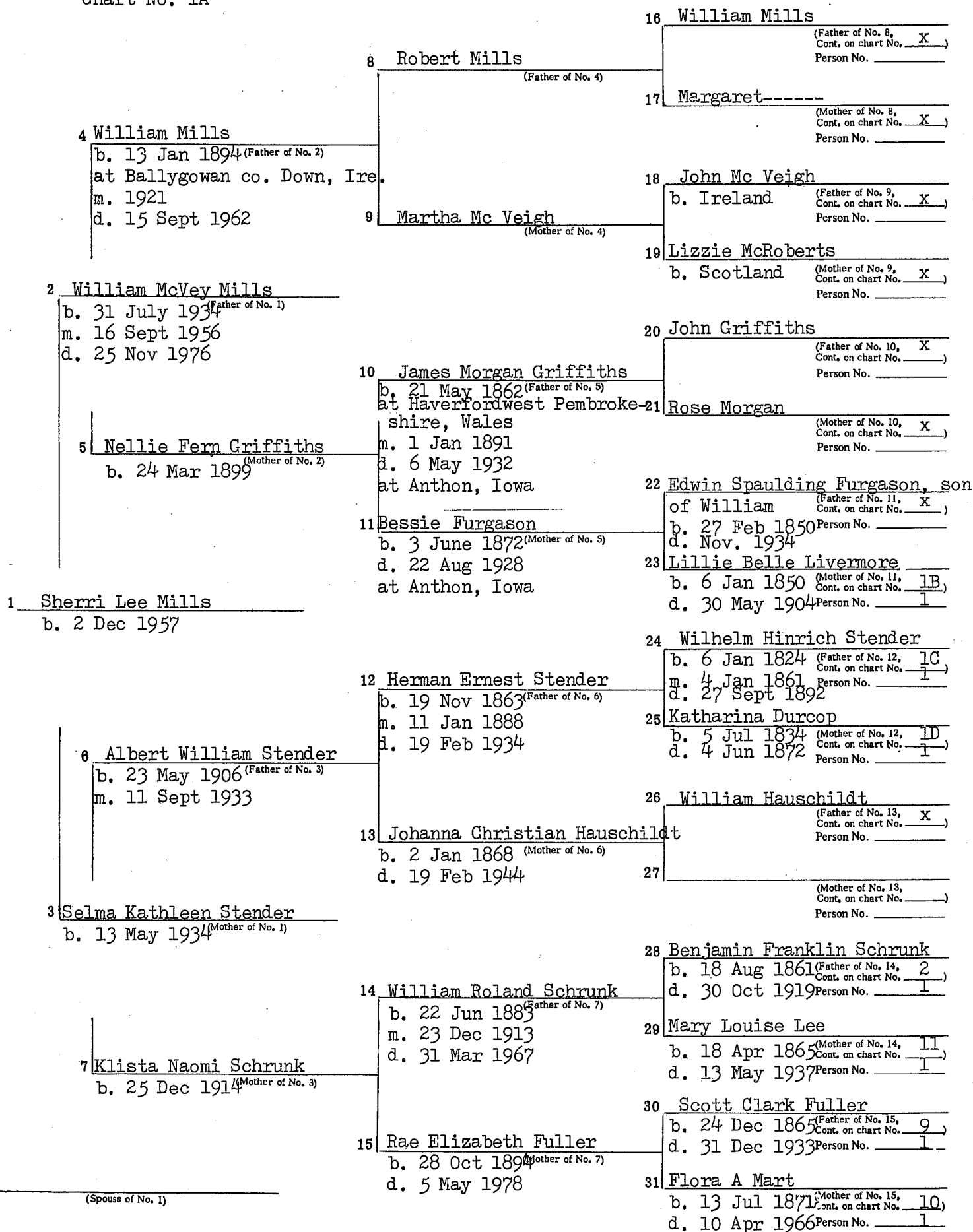
Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 1



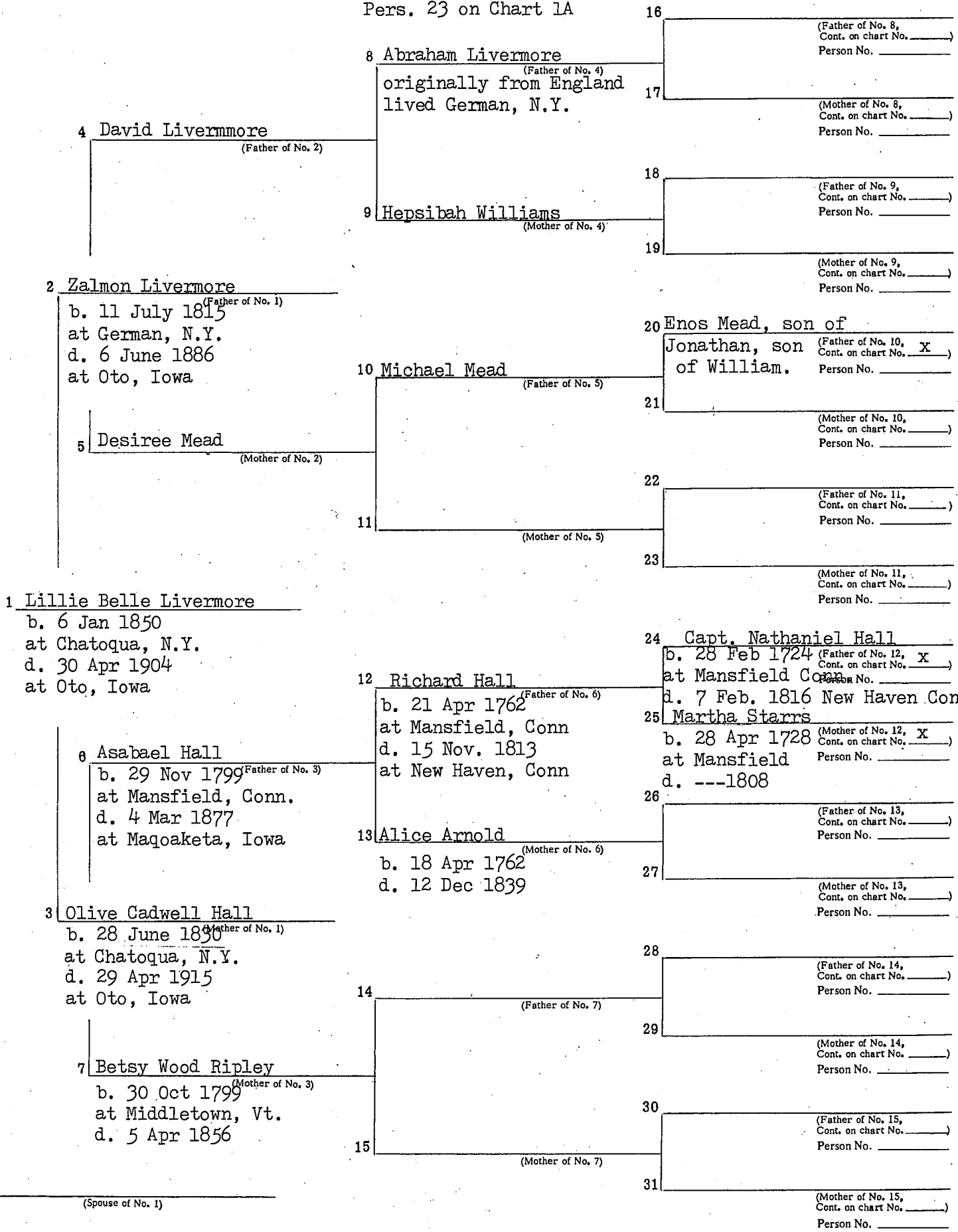
Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 1A



Ancestor Chart
 Person No. 1 same as
 Pers. 23 on Chart 1A

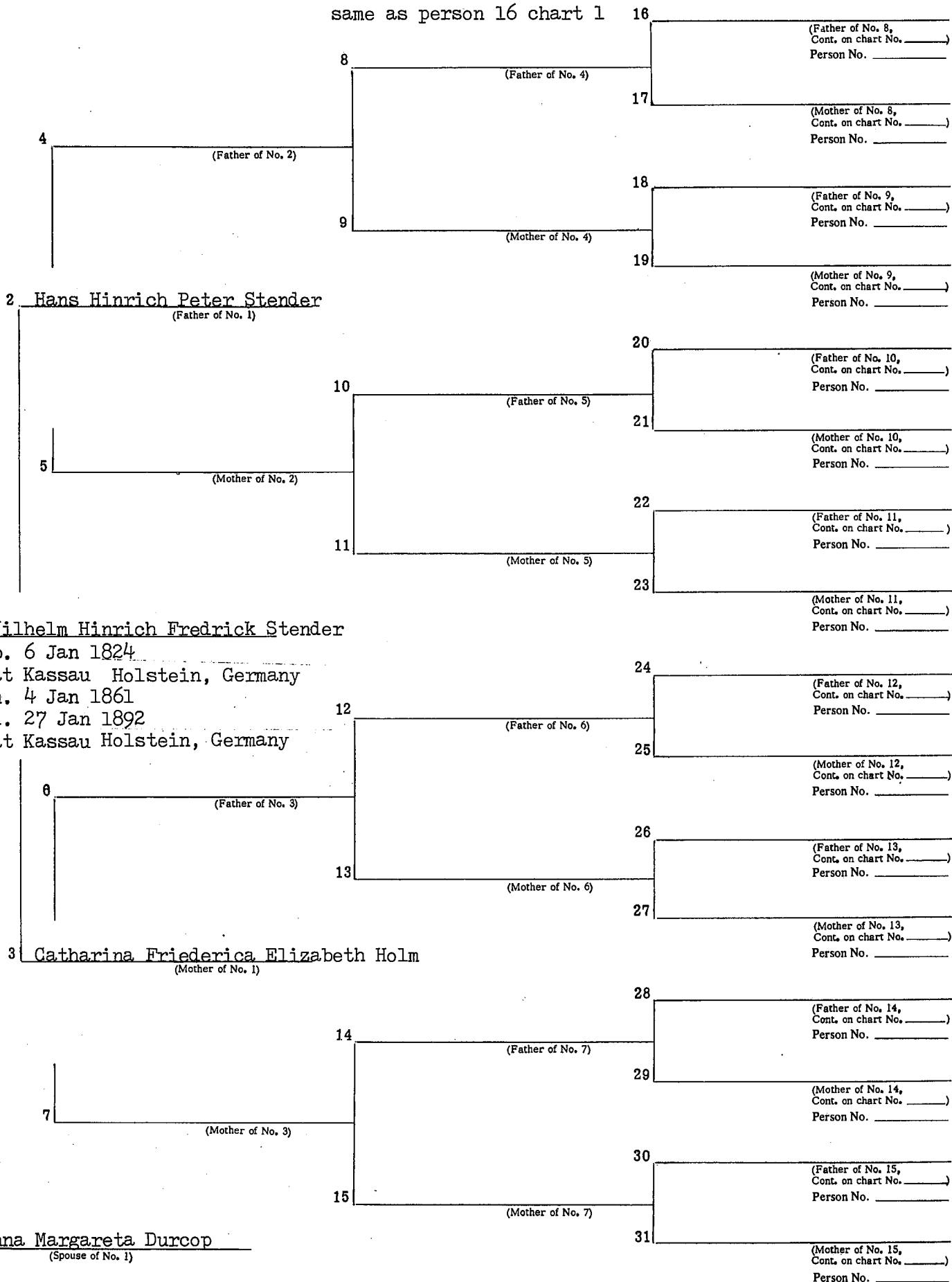
Chart No. 1B



(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person 1 on this chart
same as person 16 chart 1



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this Chart
is same as person 17 chart 1 16

Chart No. 1D

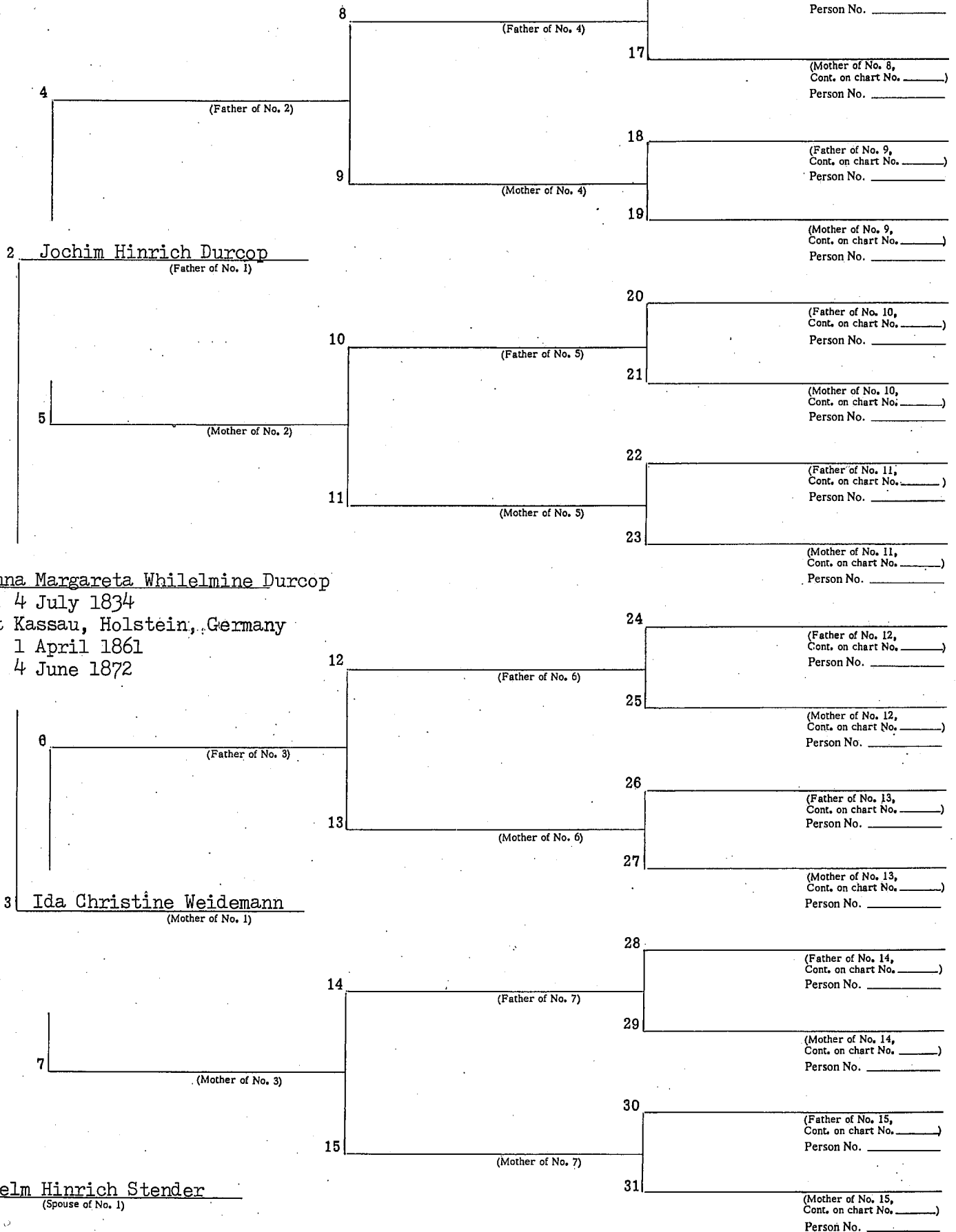
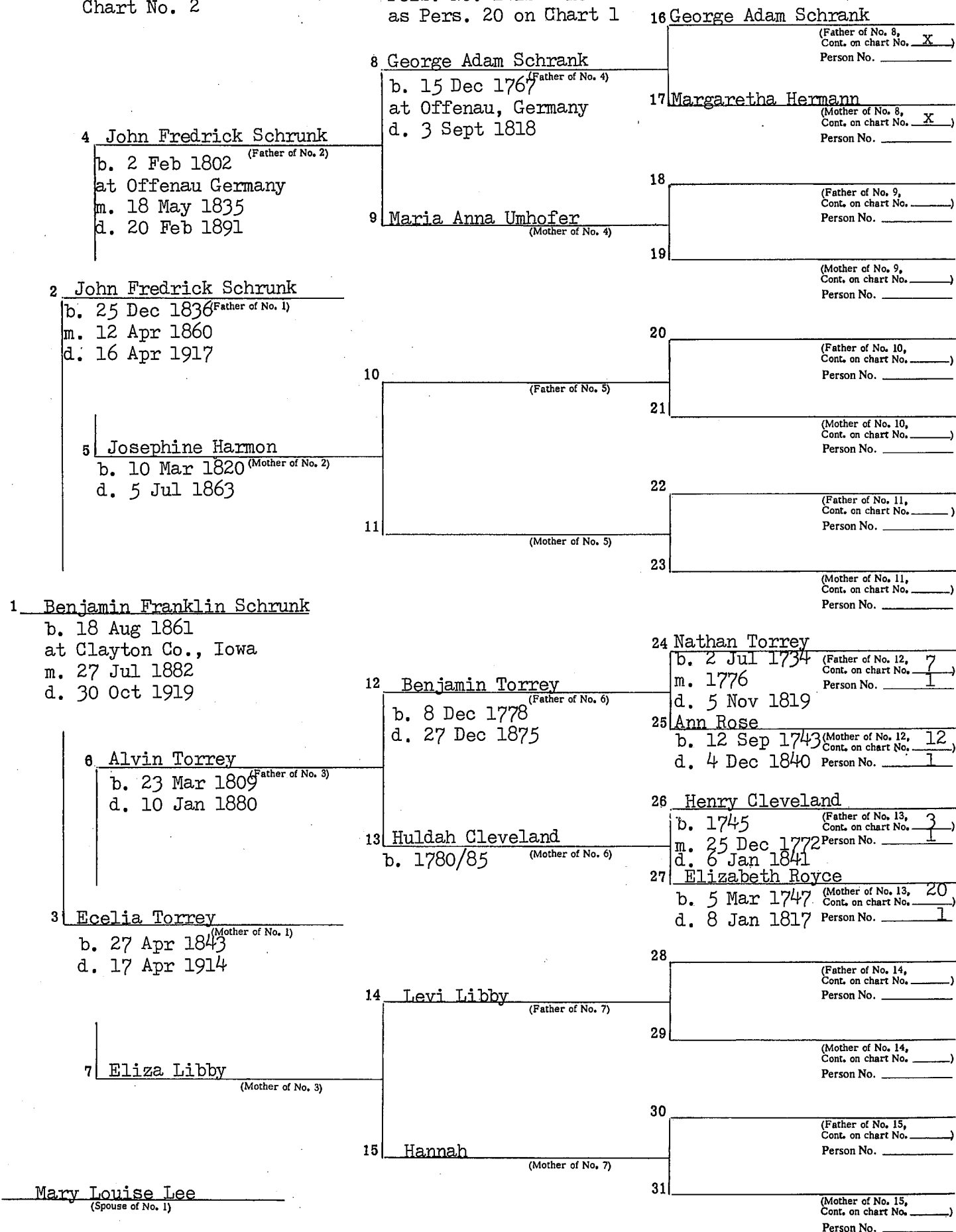


Chart No. 2

Ancestor Chart

Pers. No. 1 is same
as Pers. 20 on Chart 1



Ancestor Chart

Person 1 on this chart is same person as 26 on chart 2

Chart No. 3

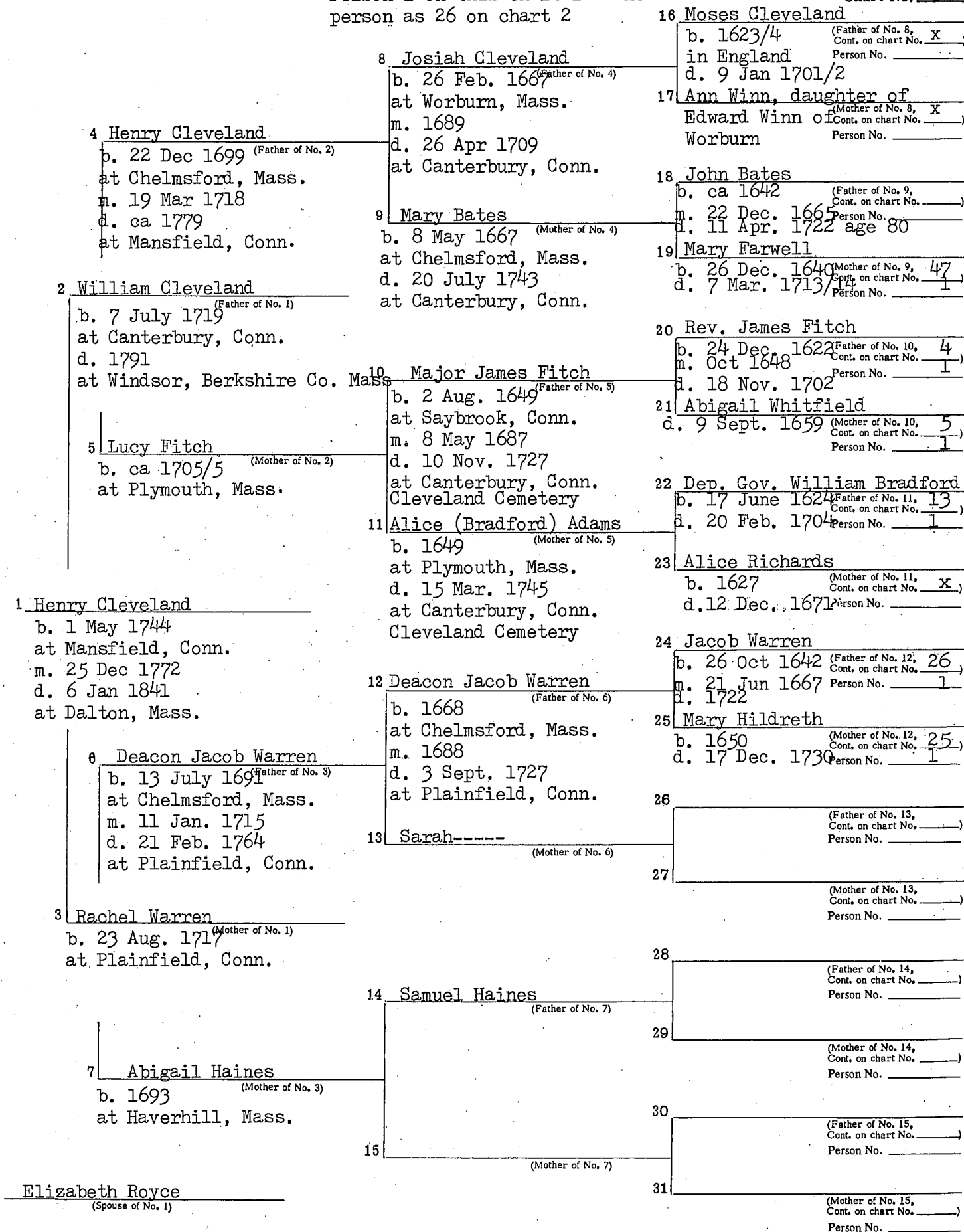
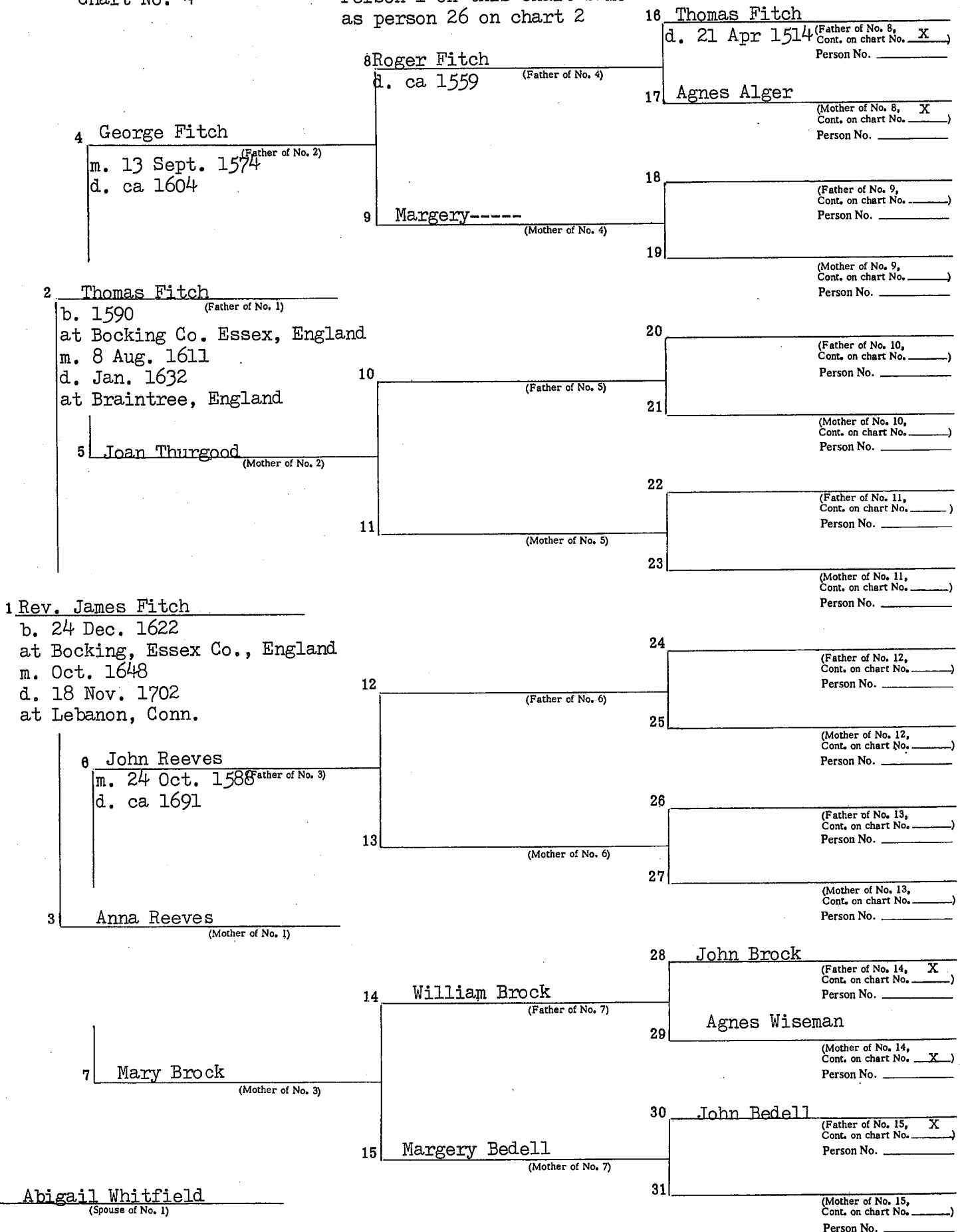


Chart No. 4

Ancestor Chart

Person 1 on this chart same as person 26 on chart 2



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 is the same as
person 21 on Chart 3

Chart No. 5

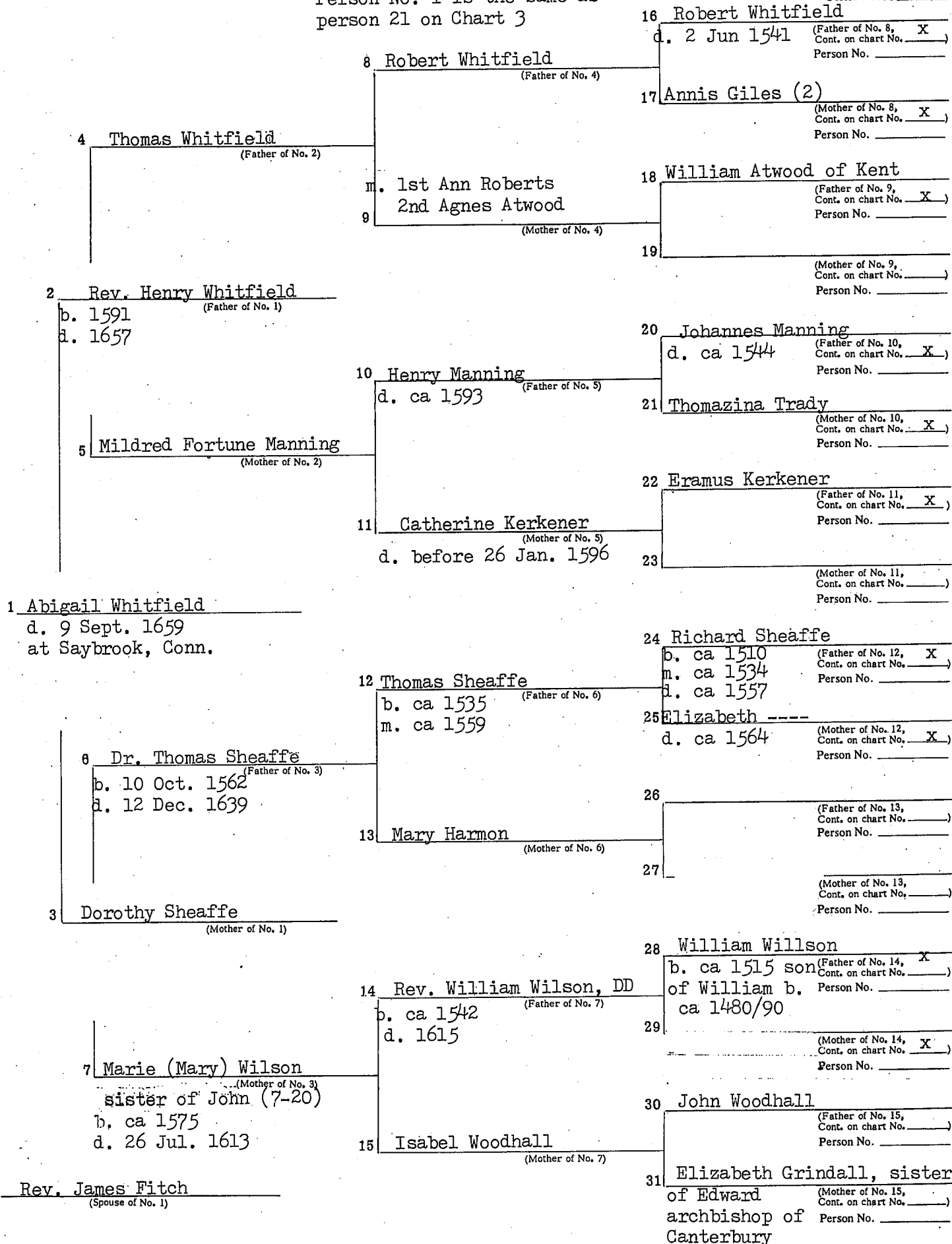
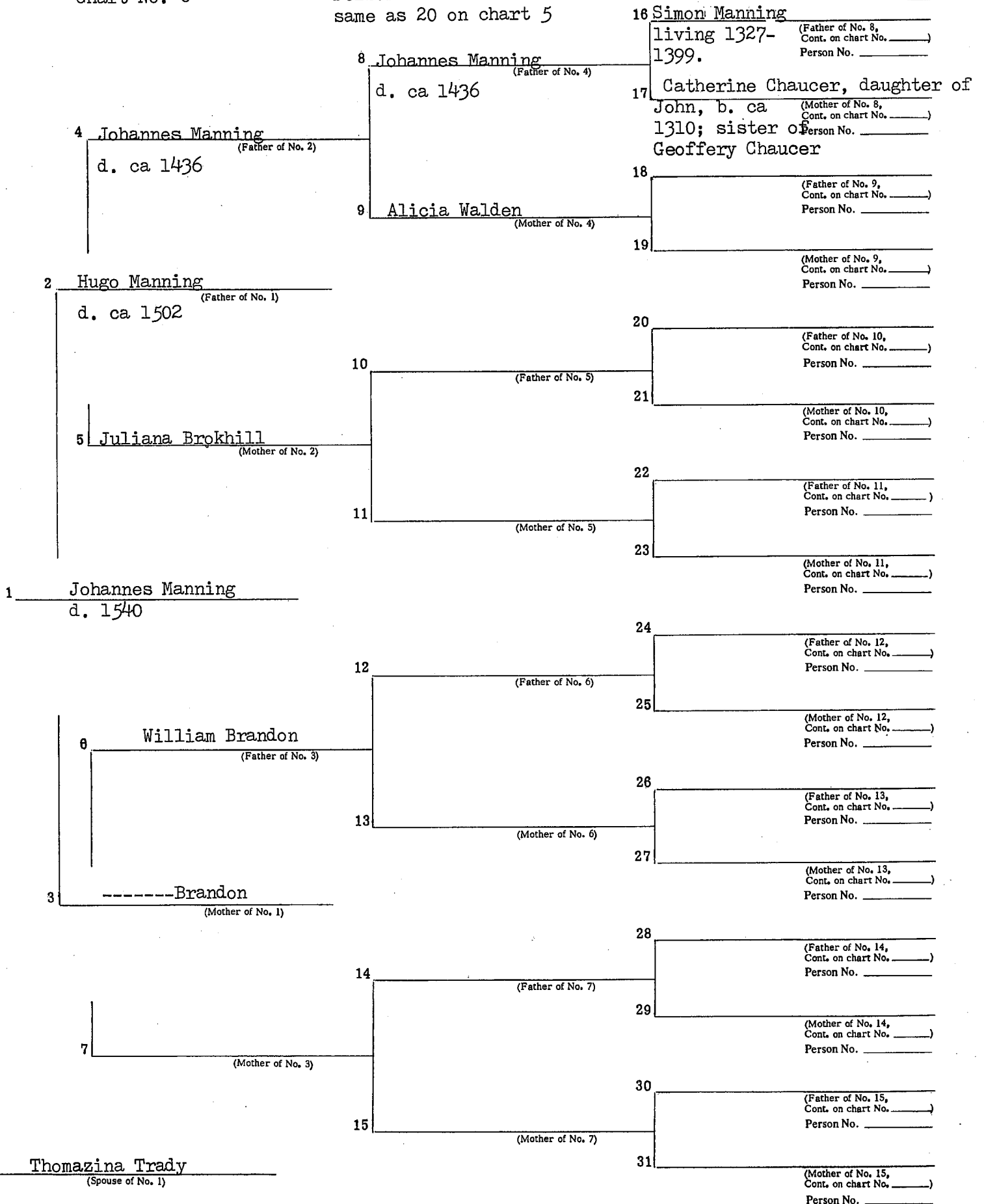


Chart No. 6

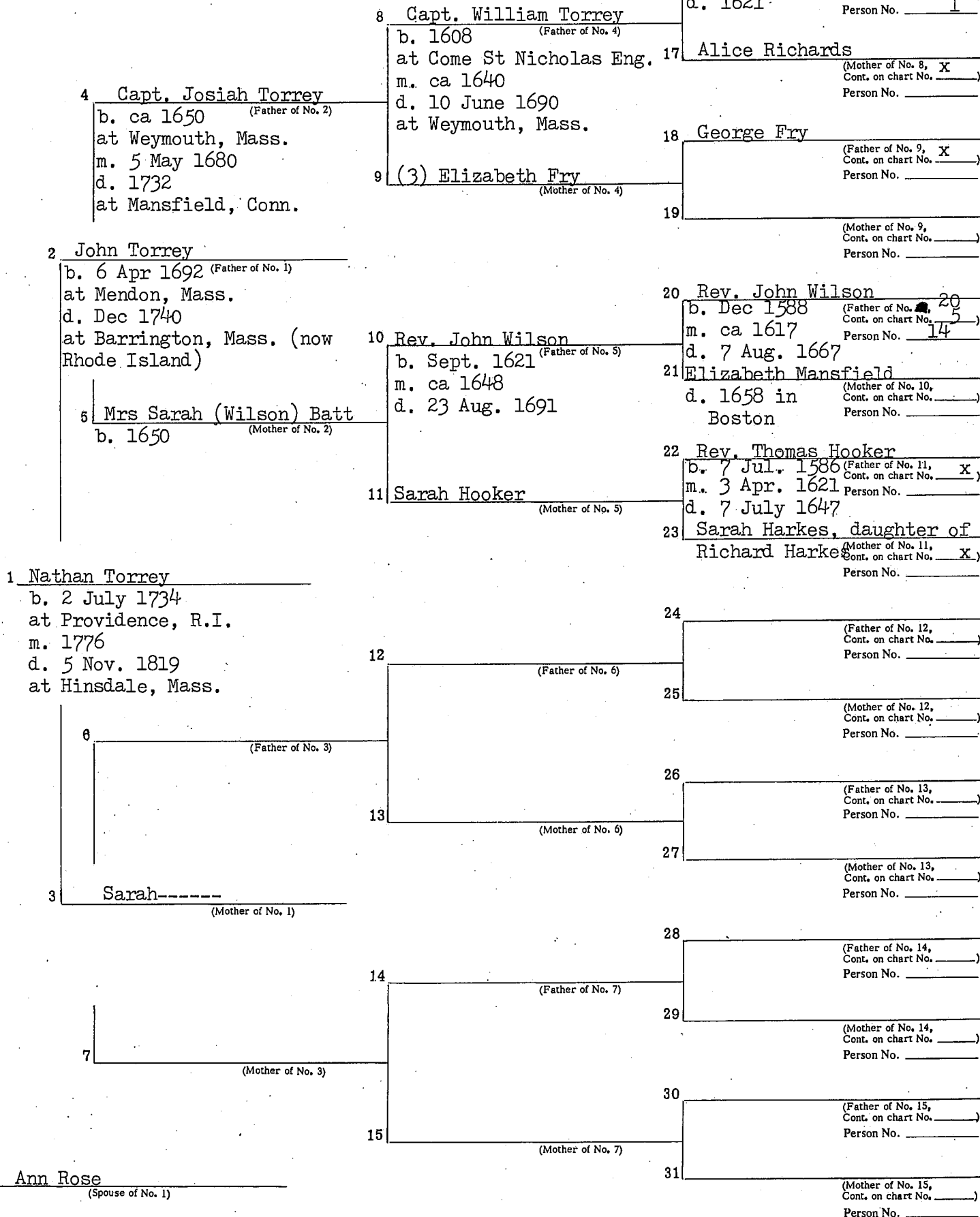
Ancestor Chart
Person 1 on this chart is
same as 20 on chart 5



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart is same as person 24 on chart 2

Chart No. 7



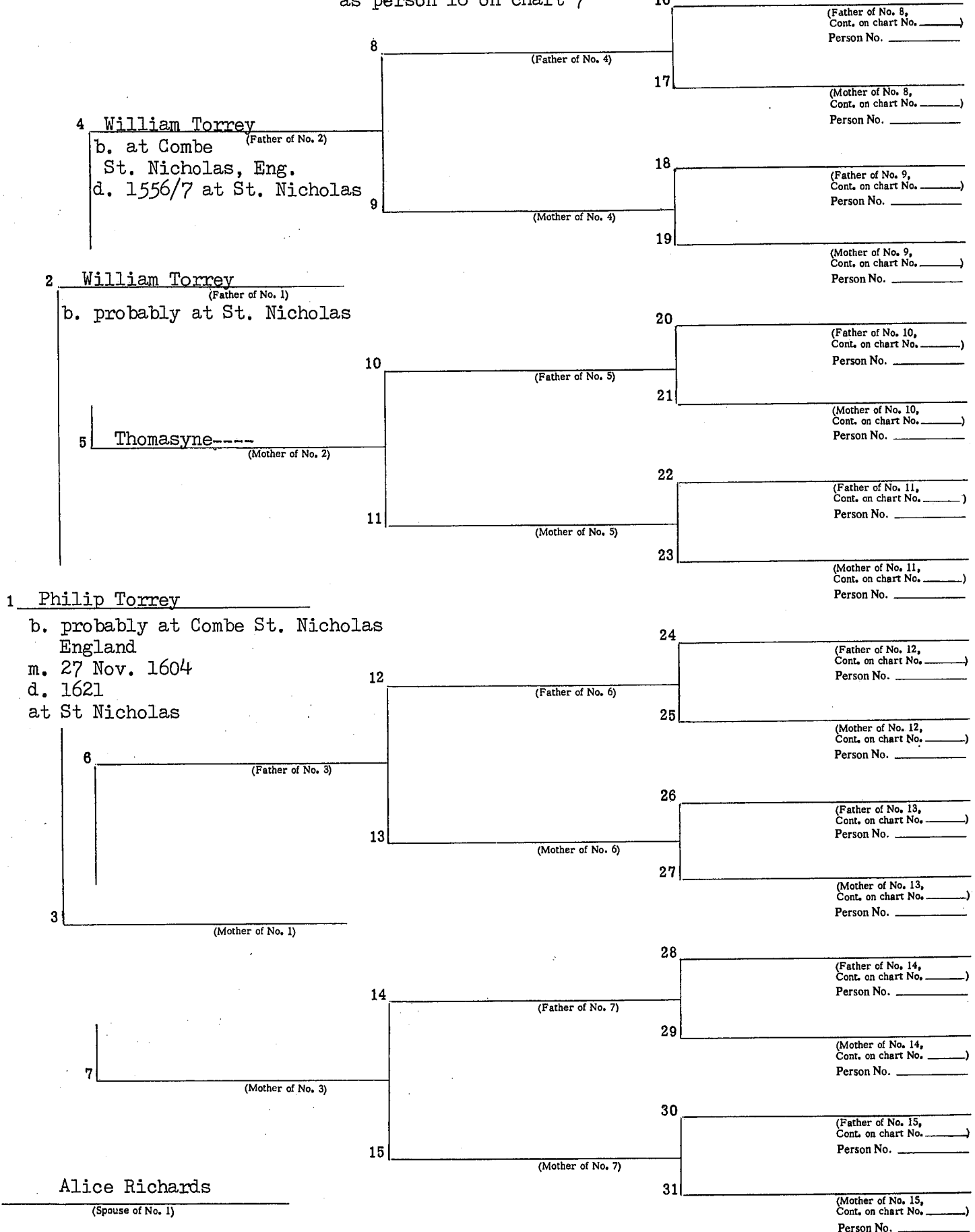
Ann Rose

(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 8

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 7



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart is same as person 22 on chart 1

Chart No. 9

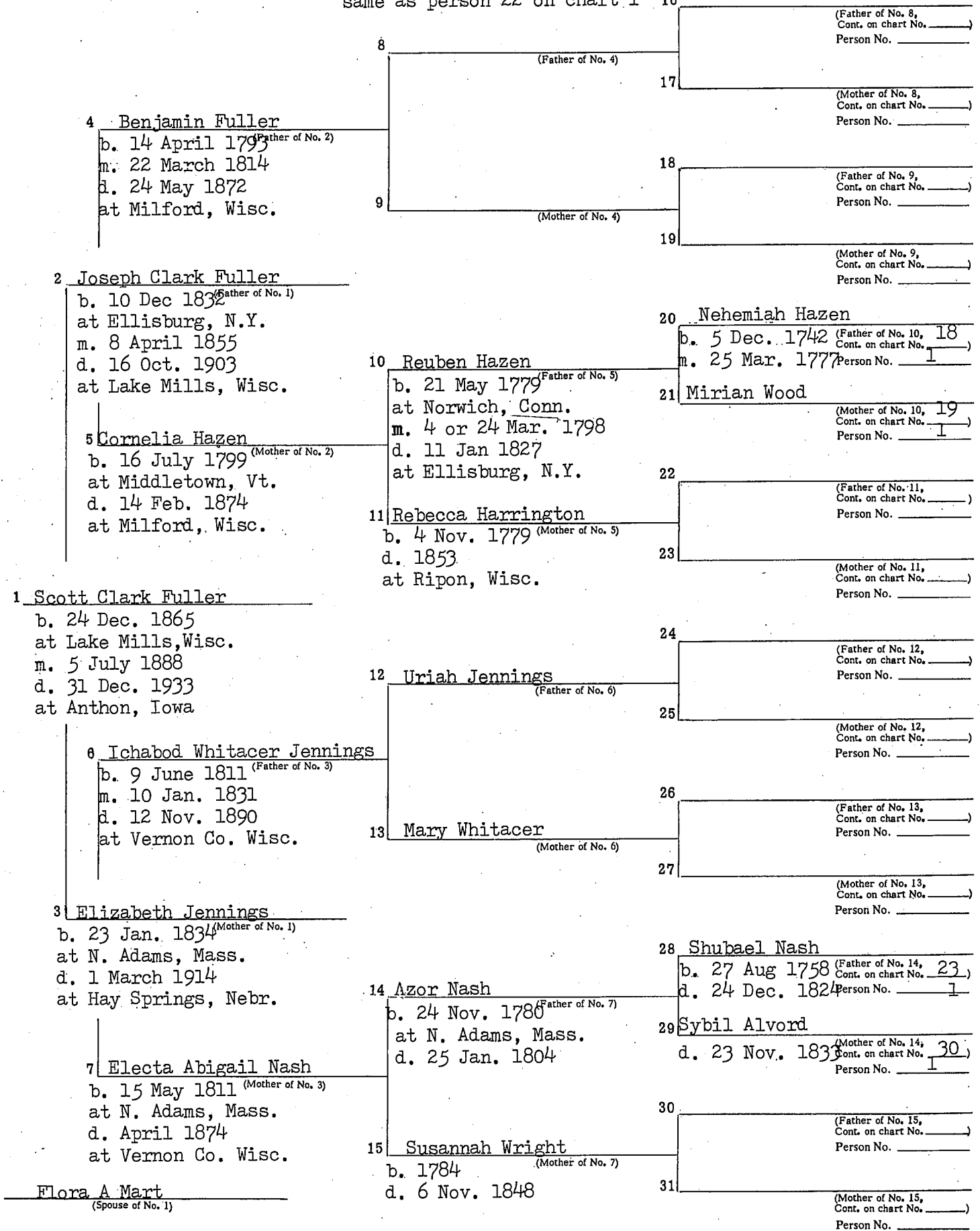
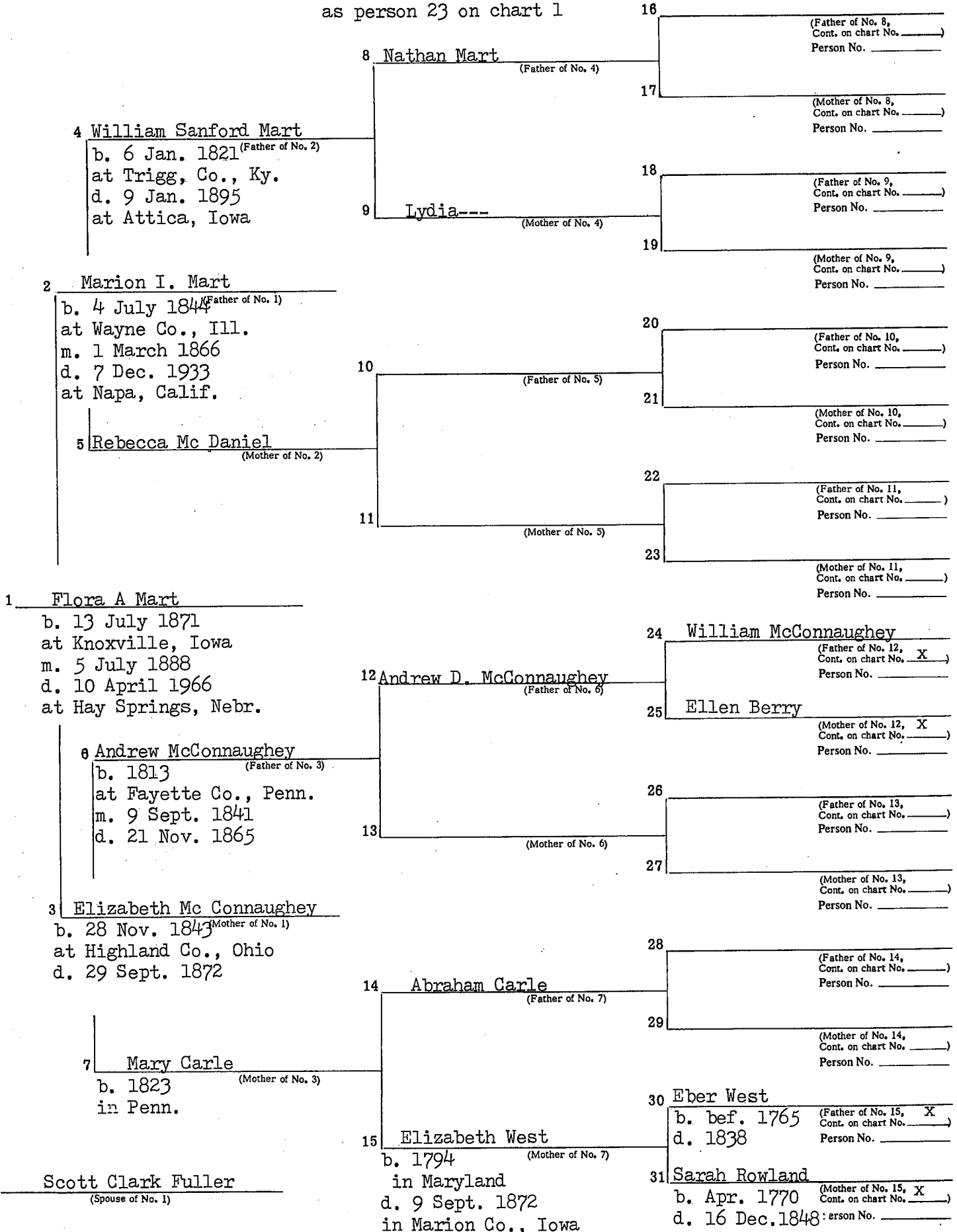


Chart No. 10

Ancestor Chart

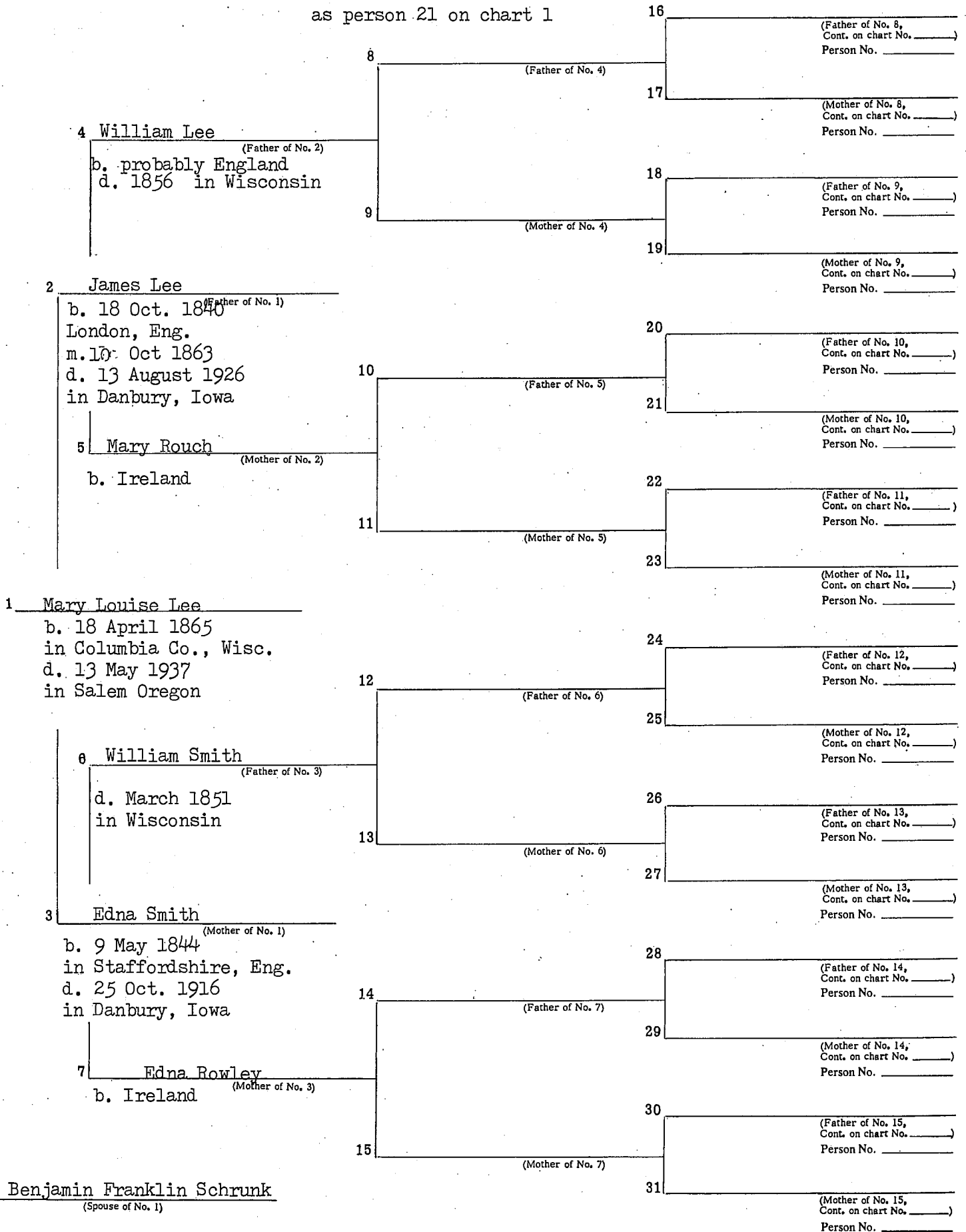
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 23 on chart 1



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 21 on chart 1

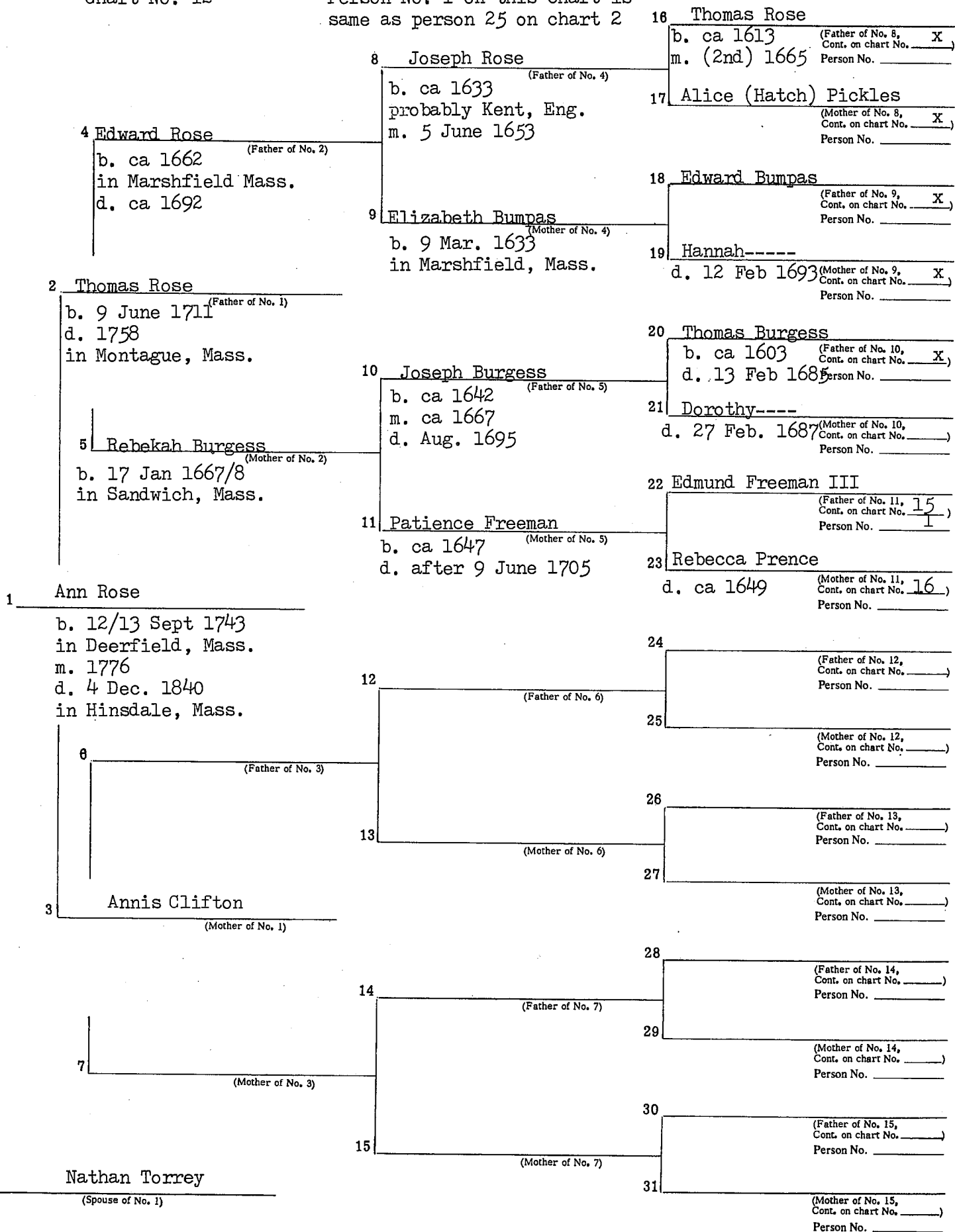
Chart No. 11



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 12

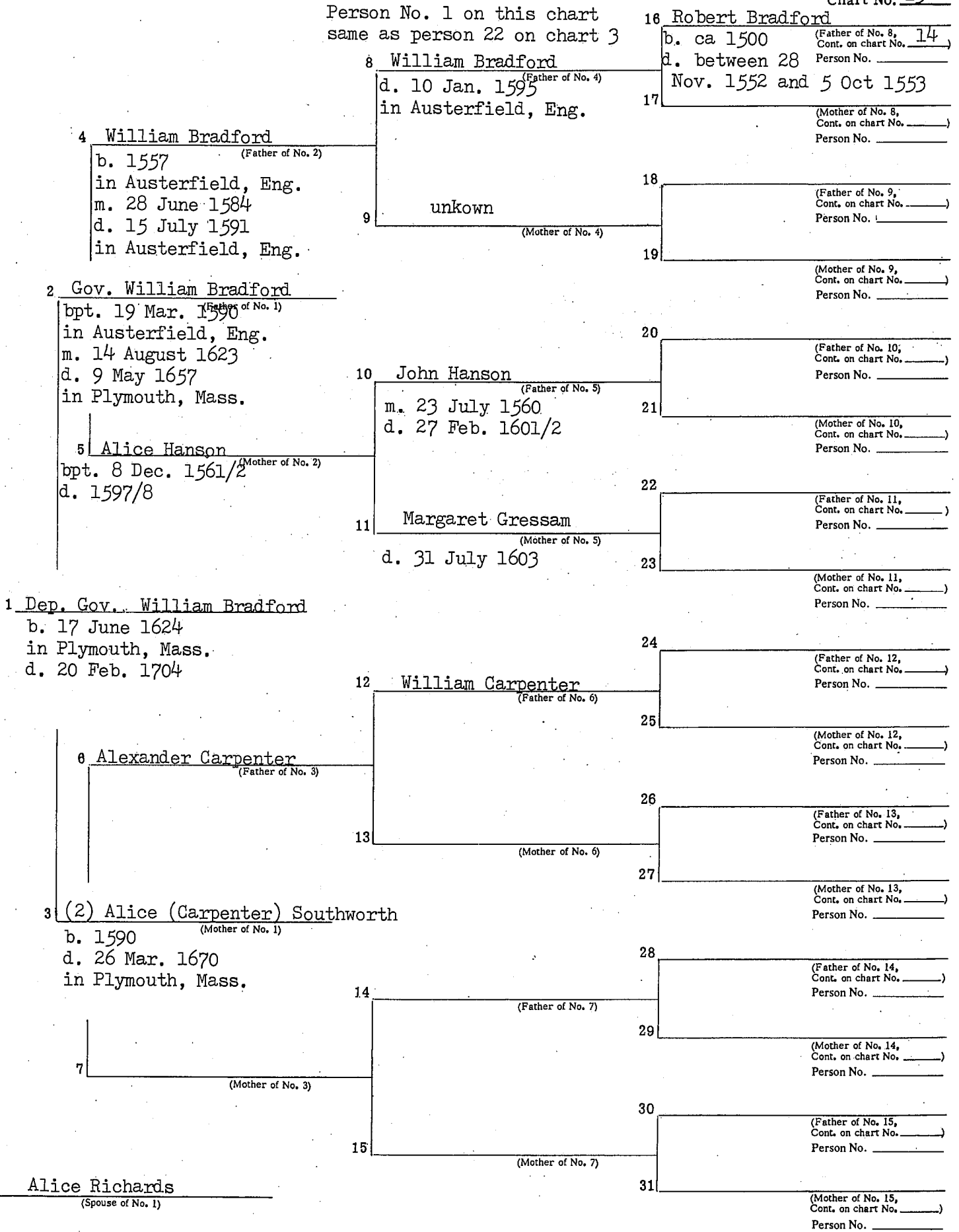
Person No. 1 on this chart is same as person 25 on chart 2



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 13

Person No. 1 on this chart
same as person 22 on chart 3

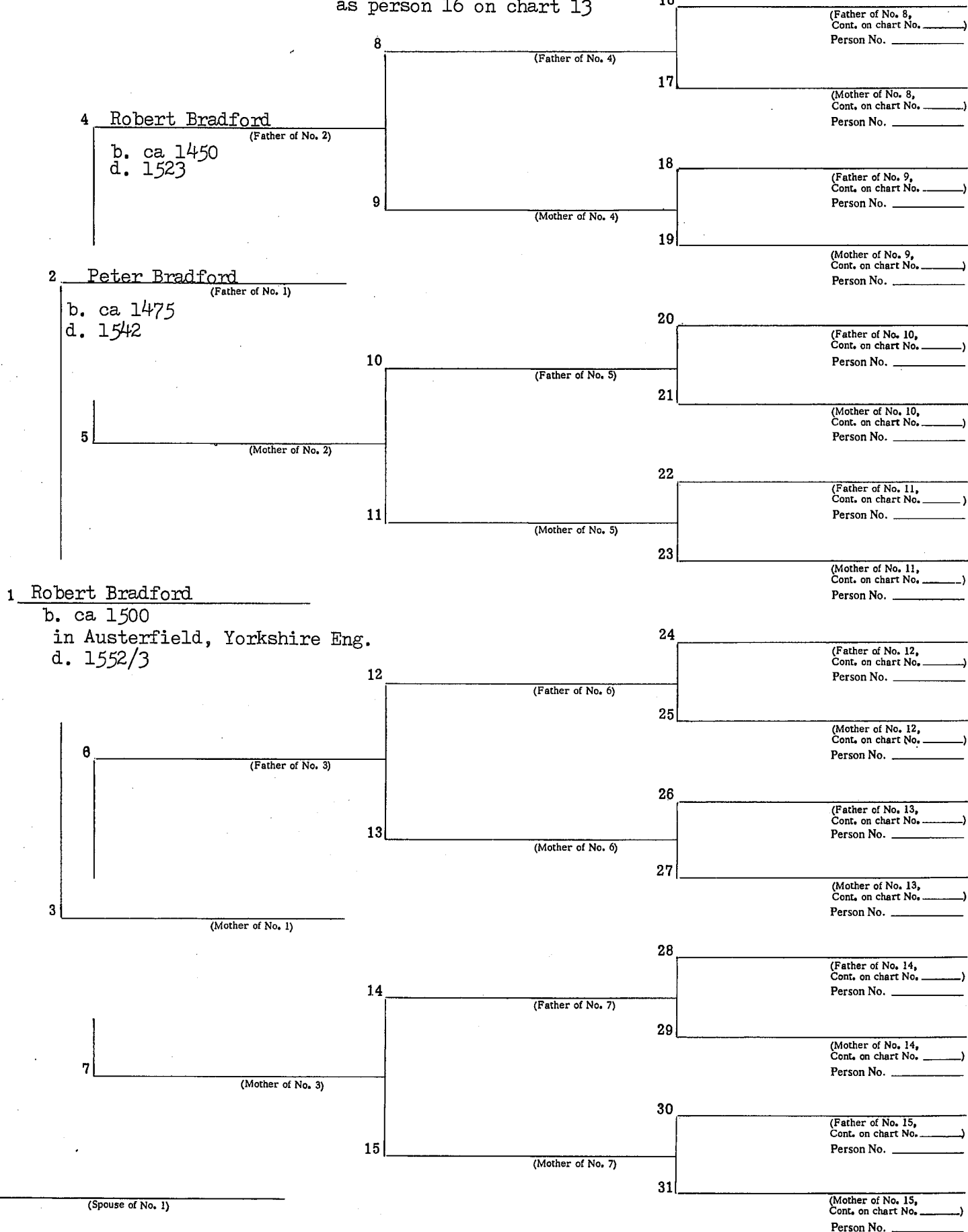


Alice Richards
(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 14

Ancestor Chart

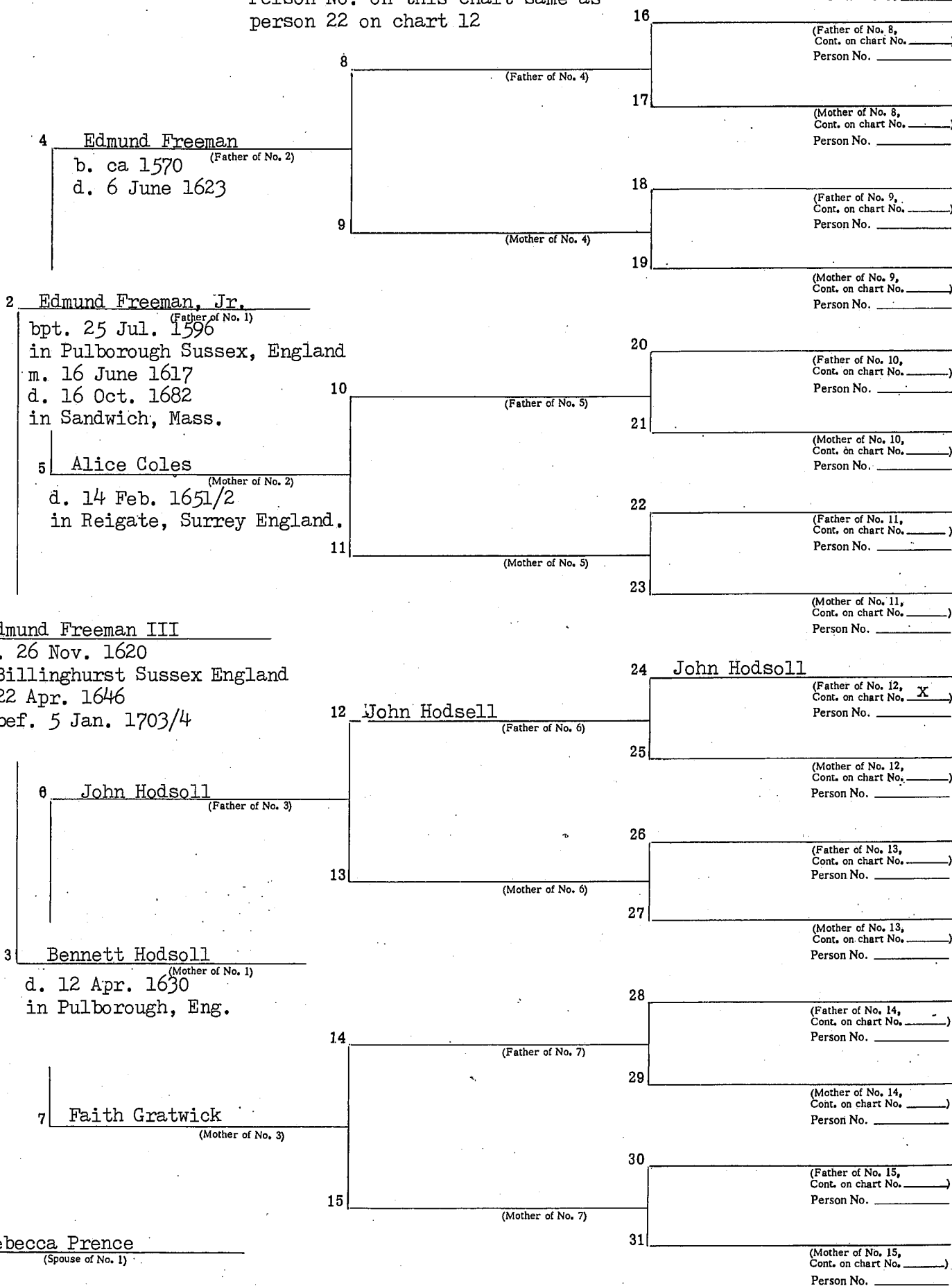
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 13



Ancestor Chart

Person No. on this chart same as
person 22 on chart 12

Chart No. 15

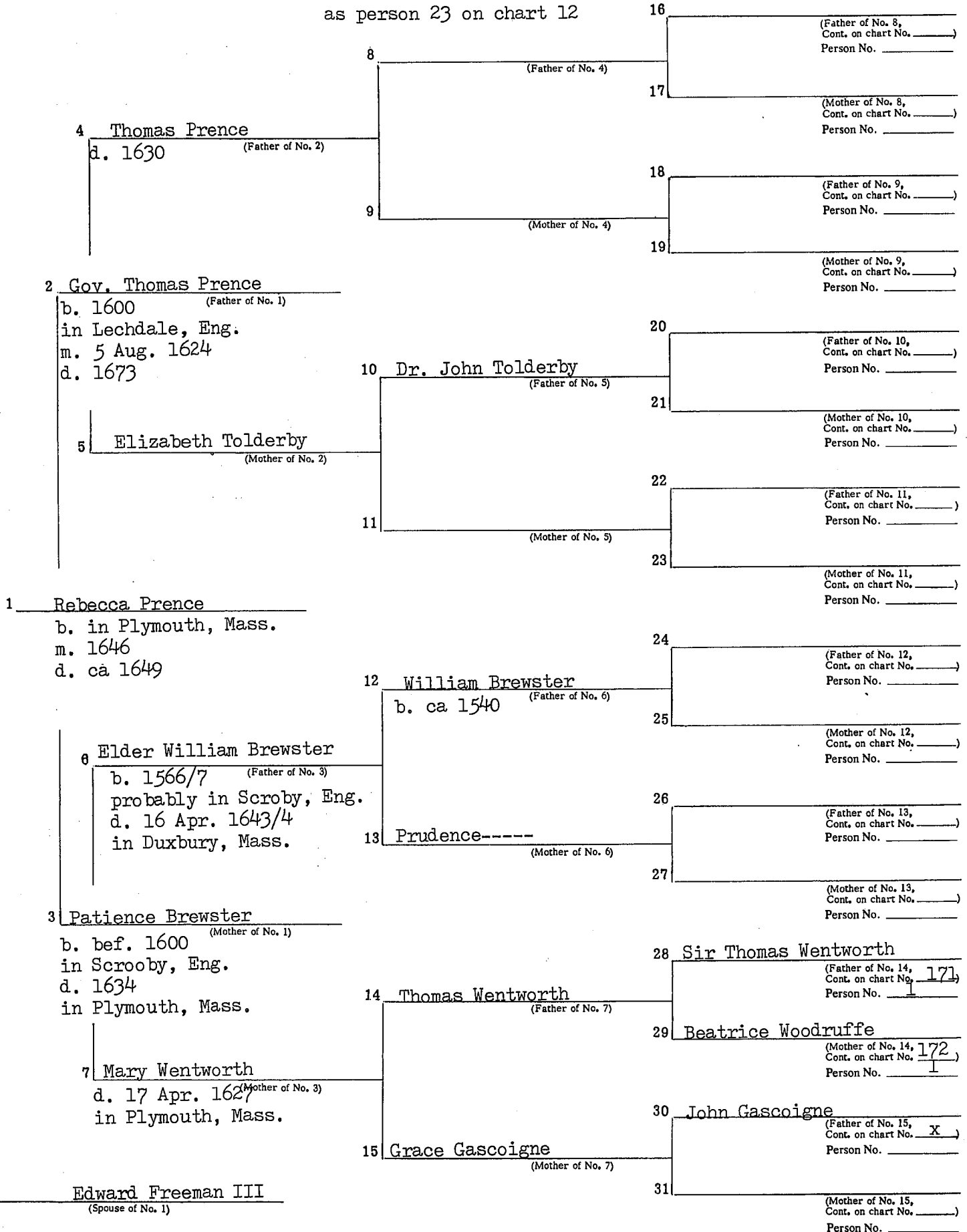


Rebecca Prence
(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart 16

Ancestor Chart

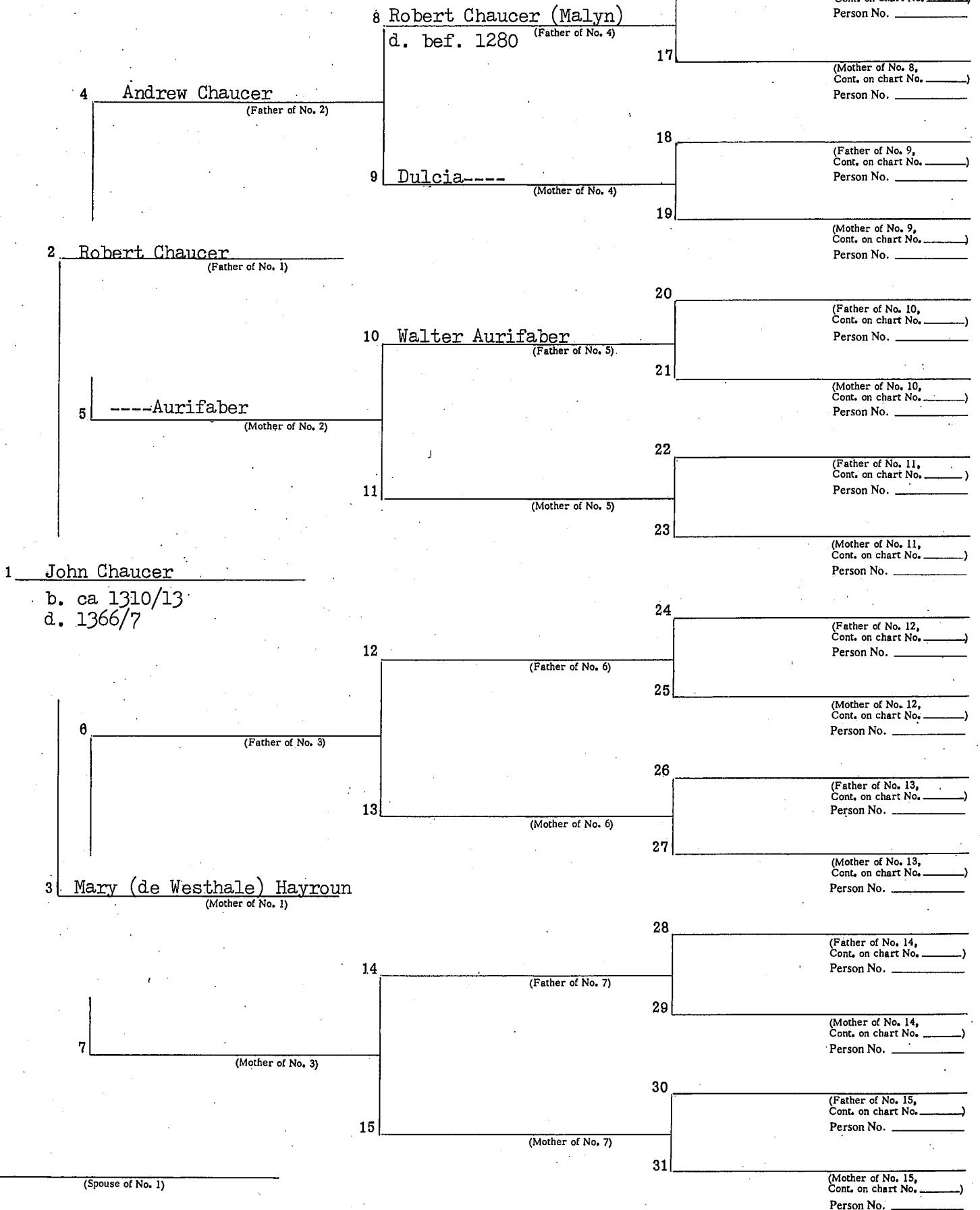
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 23 on chart 12



Ancestor Chart

Person 1 on this Chart same as person 18 on chart 6

Chart No. 17



4 Andrew Chaucer (Father of No. 2)

8 Robert Chaucer (Malyn) (Father of No. 4) d. bef. 1280

2 Robert Chaucer (Father of No. 1)

10 Walter Aurifaber (Father of No. 5)

1 John Chaucer b. ca 1310/13 d. 1366/7

5 Aurifaber (Mother of No. 2)

12 John Chaucer (Father of No. 6)

6 John Chaucer (Father of No. 3)

13 Mary (de Westhale) Hayroun (Mother of No. 6)

3 Mary (de Westhale) Hayroun (Mother of No. 1)

14 John Chaucer (Father of No. 7)

7 Mary (de Westhale) Hayroun (Mother of No. 3)

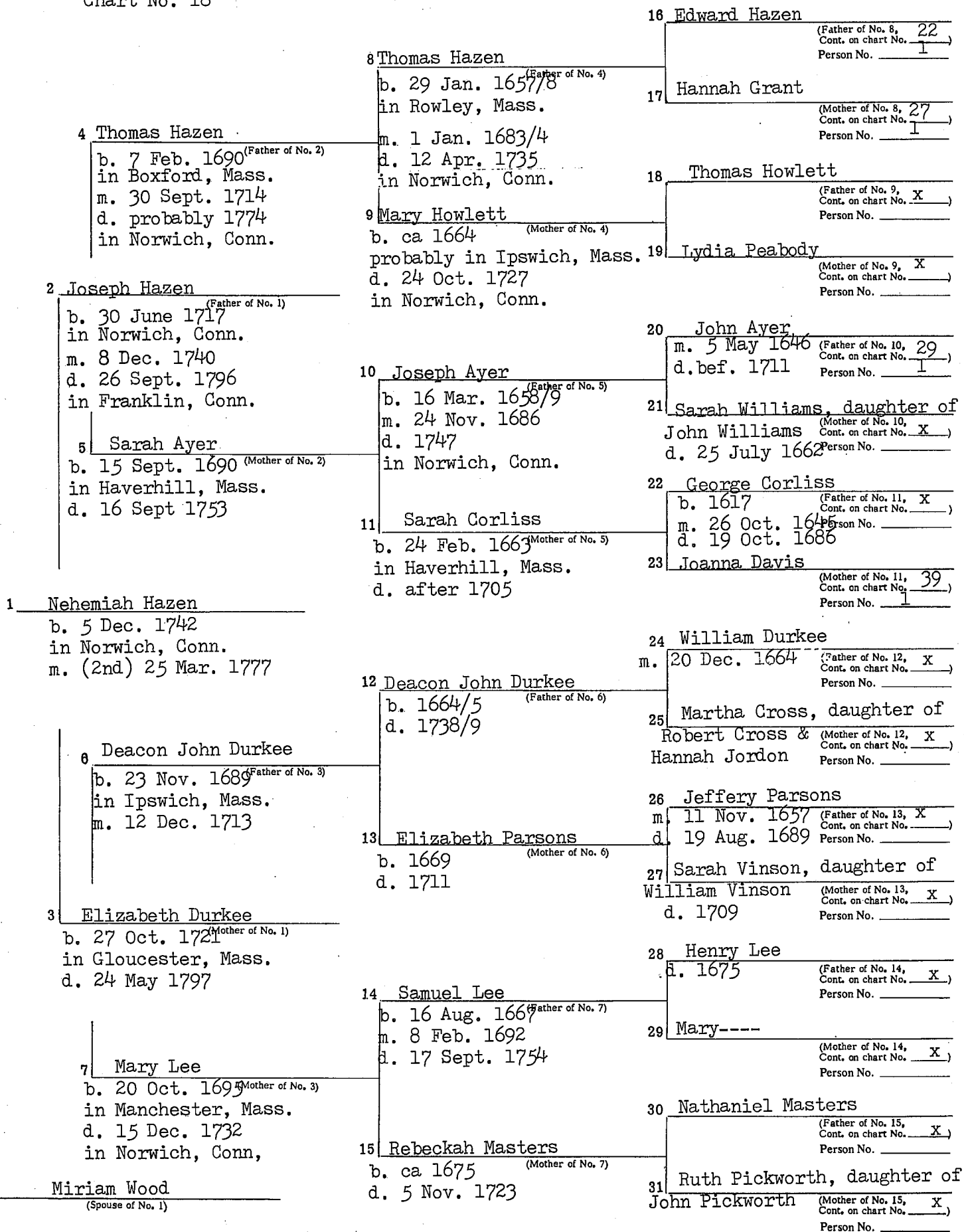
15 Mary (de Westhale) Hayroun (Mother of No. 7)

(Spouse of No. 1)

- 16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____
- 31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 18



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 21 on chart 9

Chart No. 19

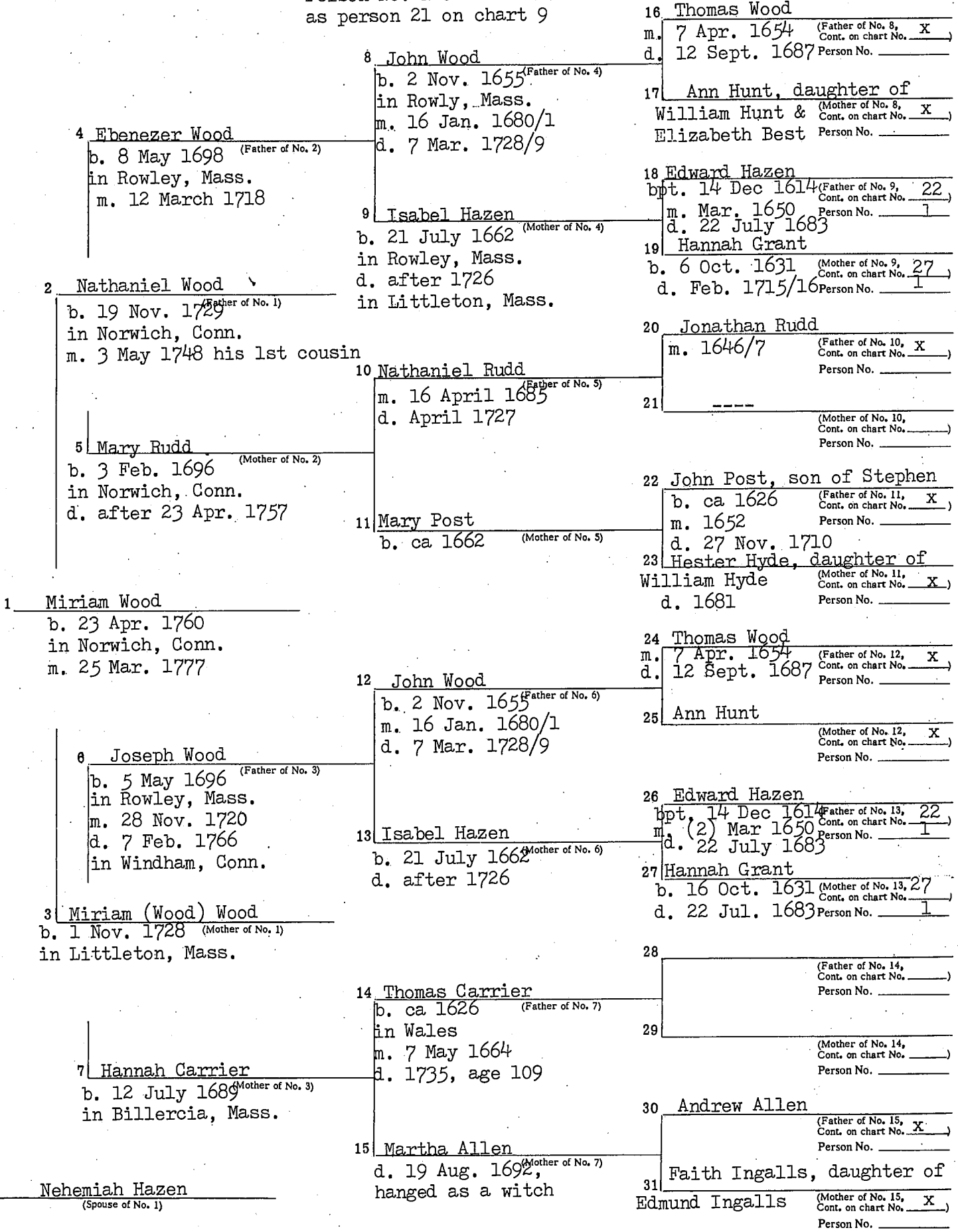
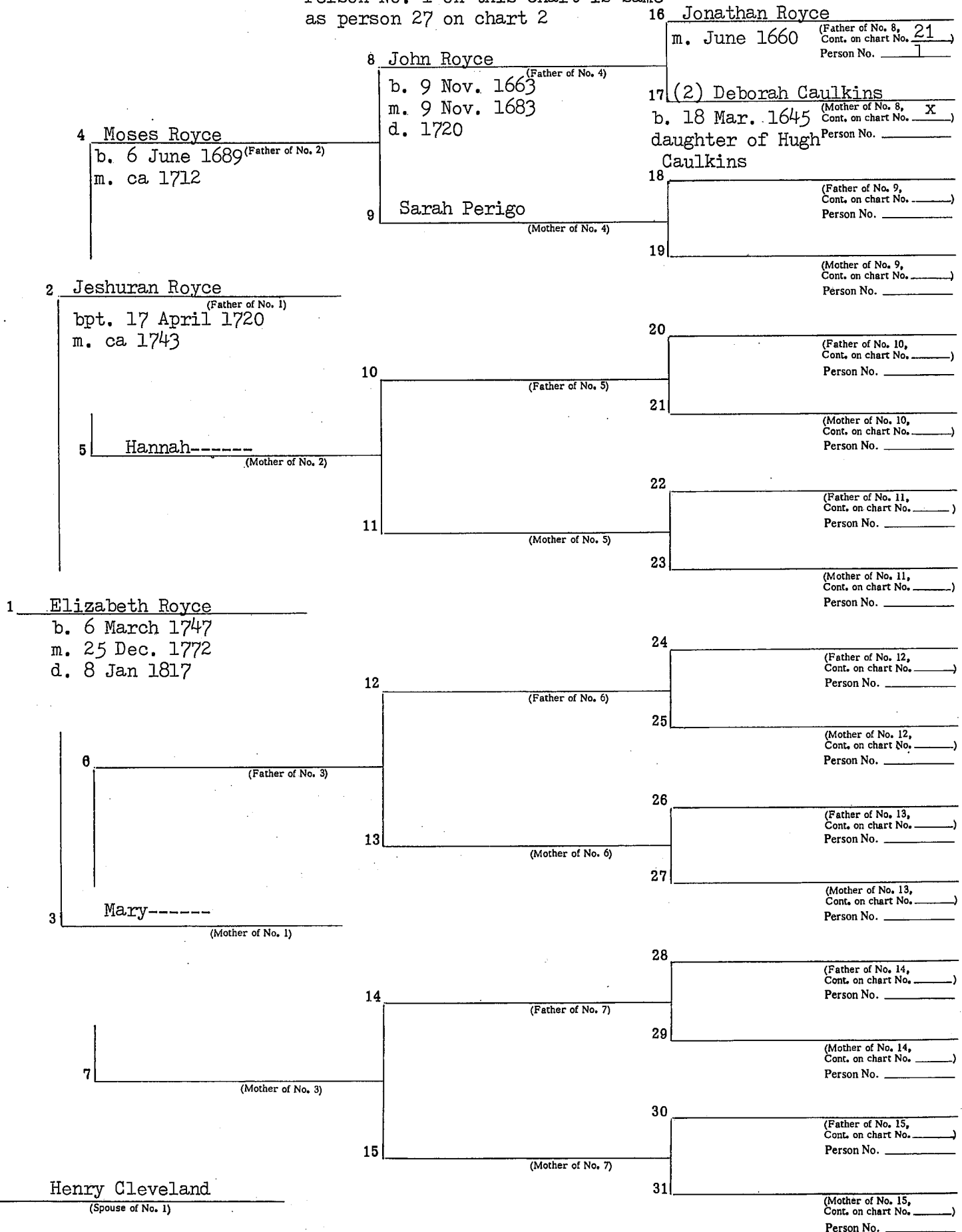


Chart No. 20

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart is same as person 27 on chart 2



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 20

Chart No. 21

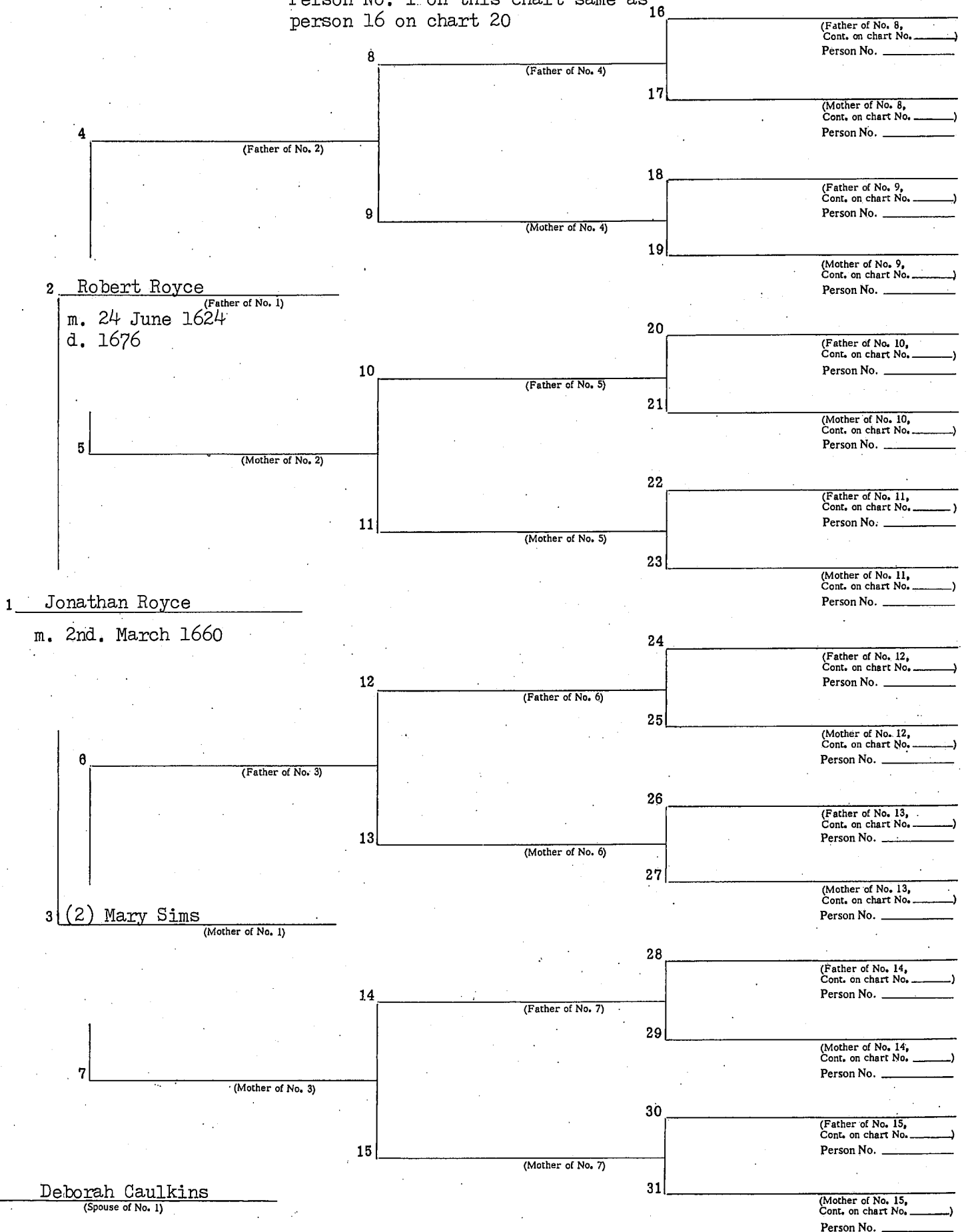
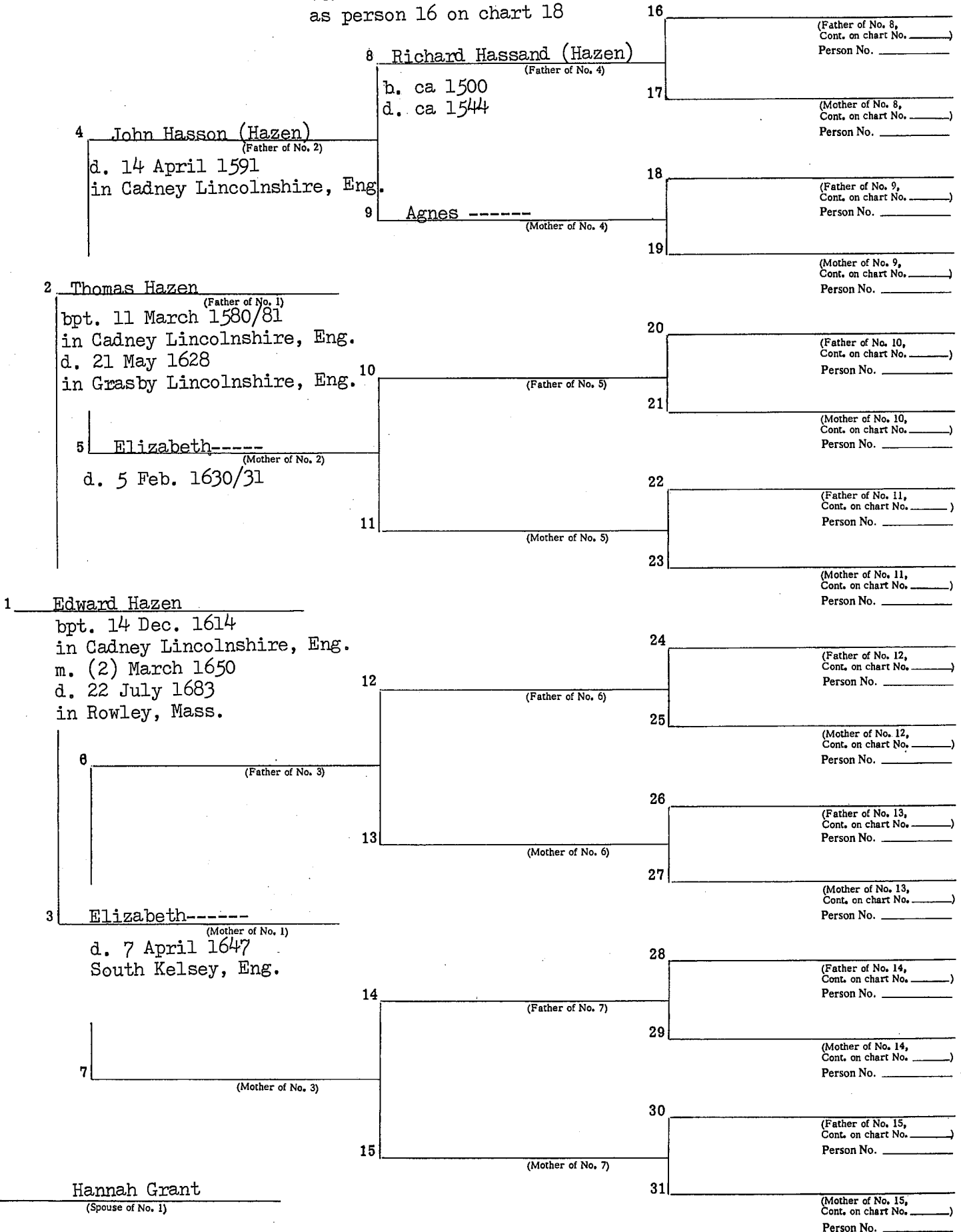


Chart No. 22

Ancestor Chart

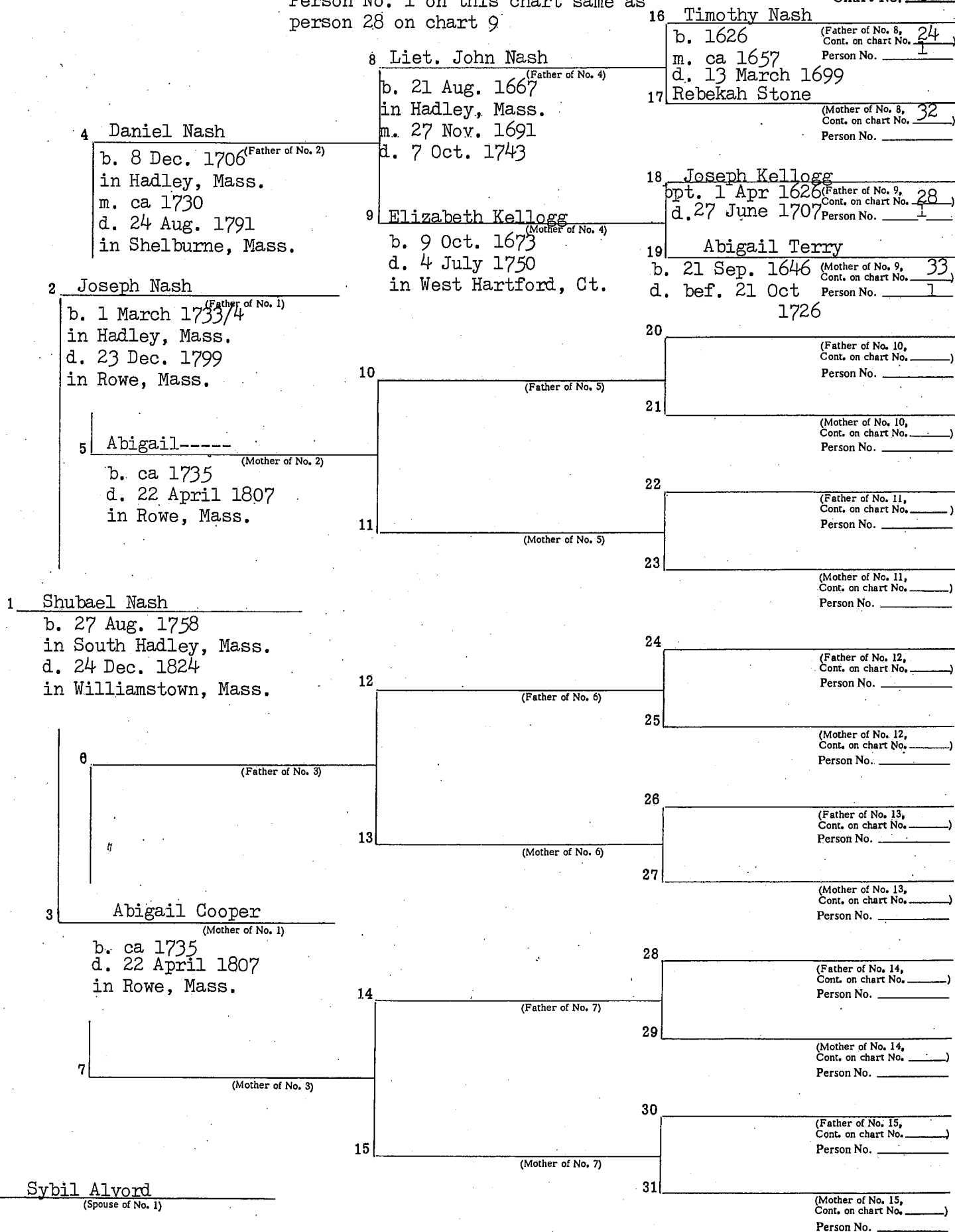
Person No. 1 on this chart is same as person 16 on chart 18



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 28 on chart 9

Chart No. 23

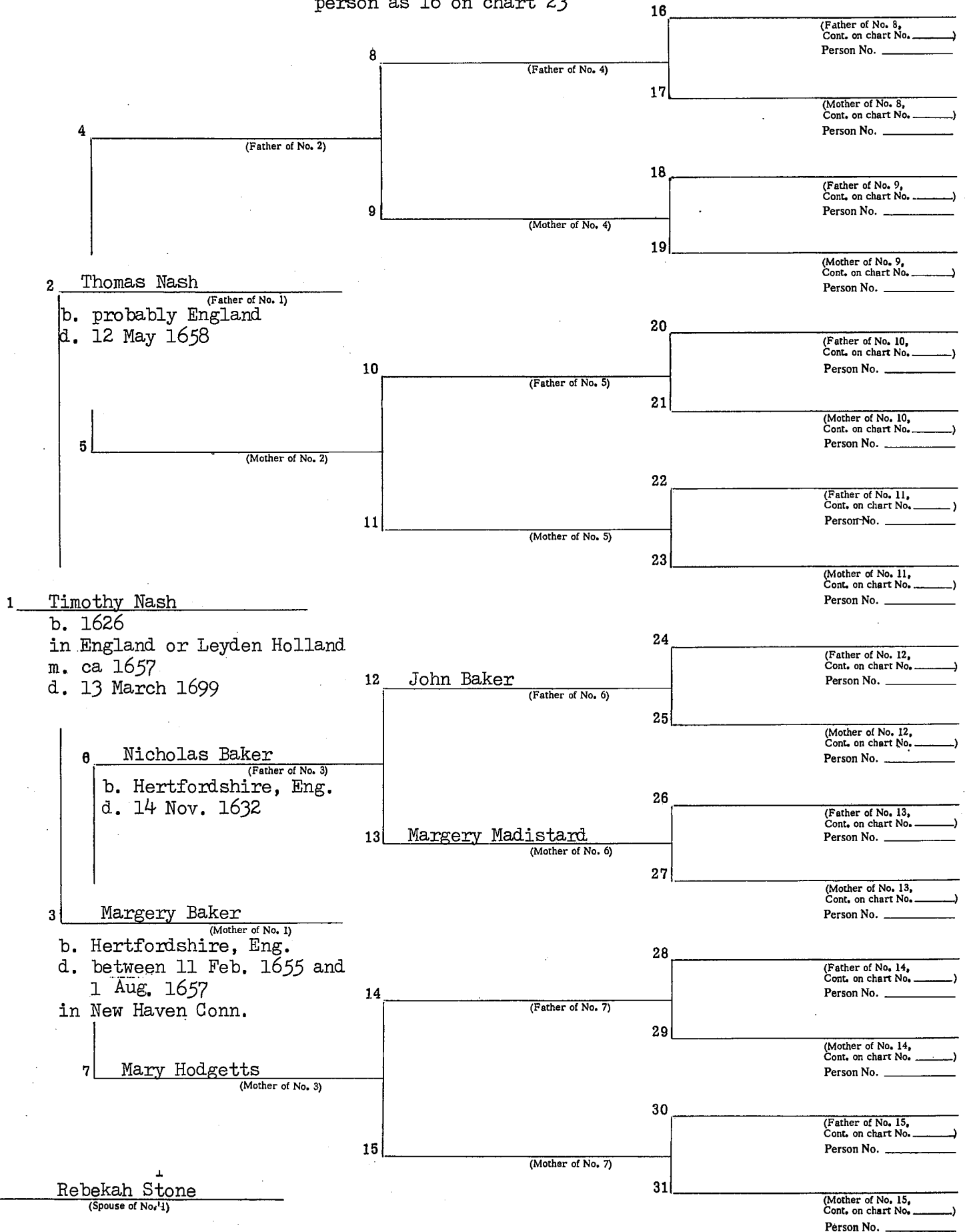


Sybil Alvord
(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 24

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same person as 16 on chart 23



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as
Person 25 on chart 3

Chart No. 25

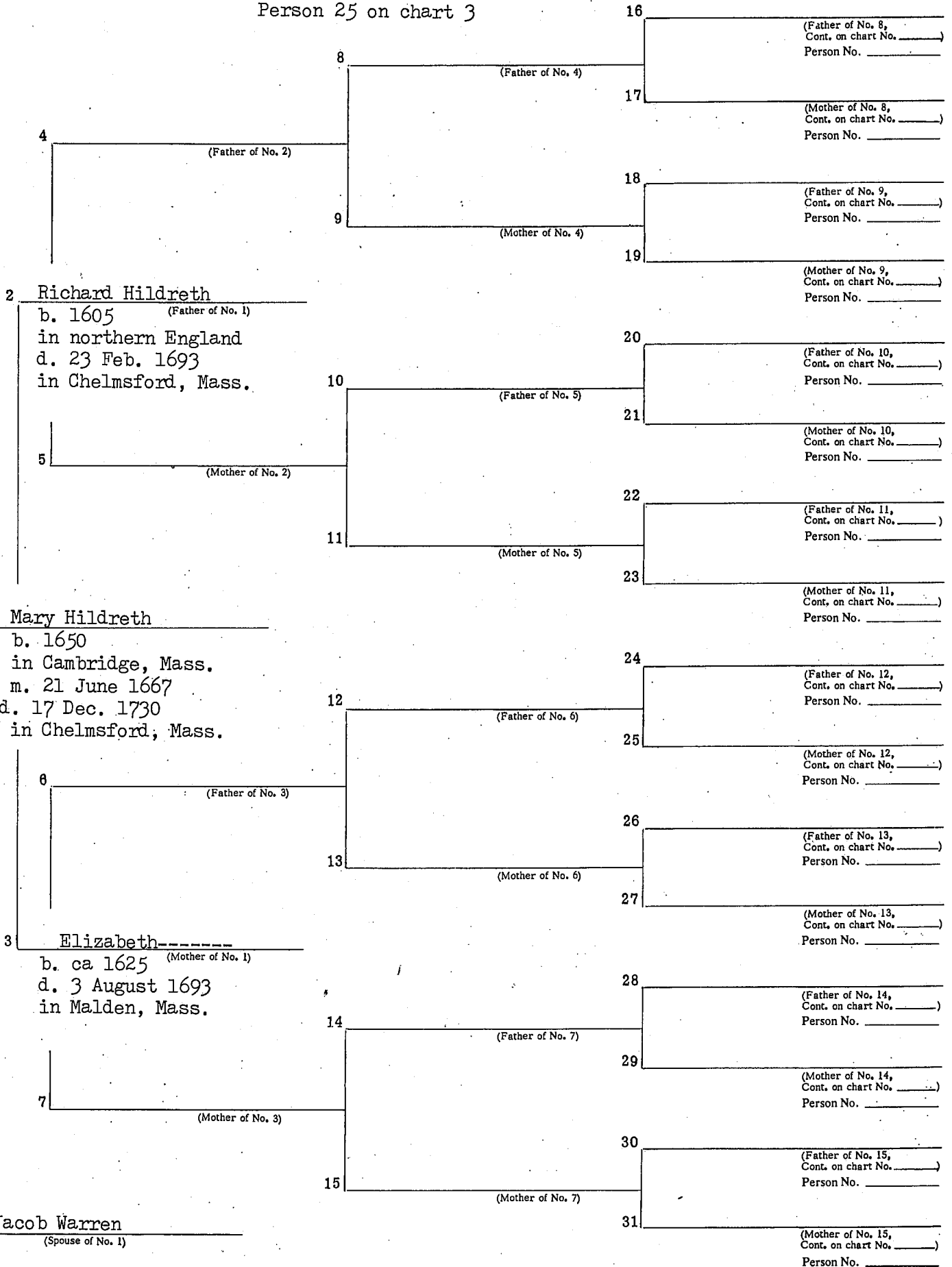
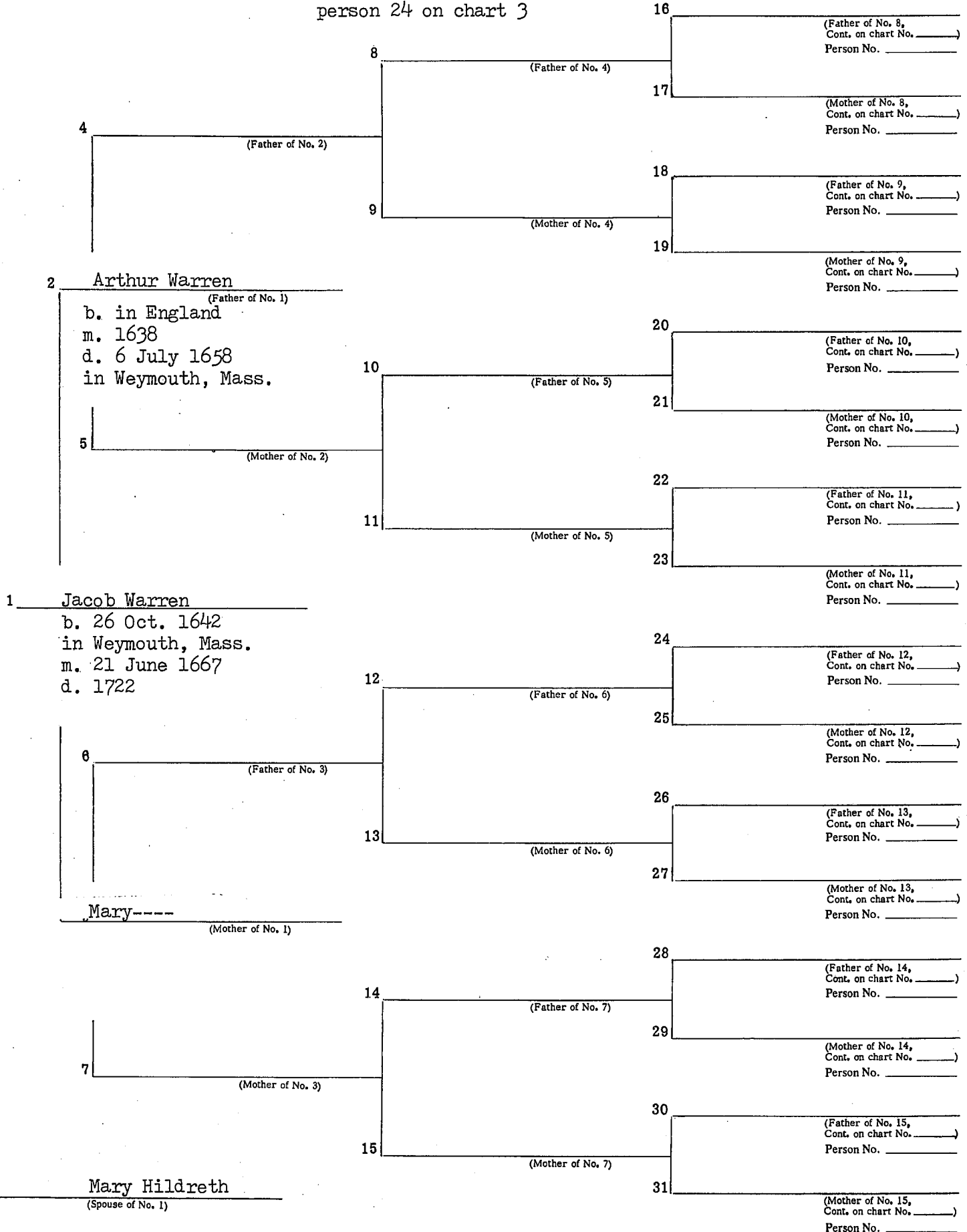


Chart No. 26

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 on chart 3



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as
person 17 on chart 18

Chart No. 27

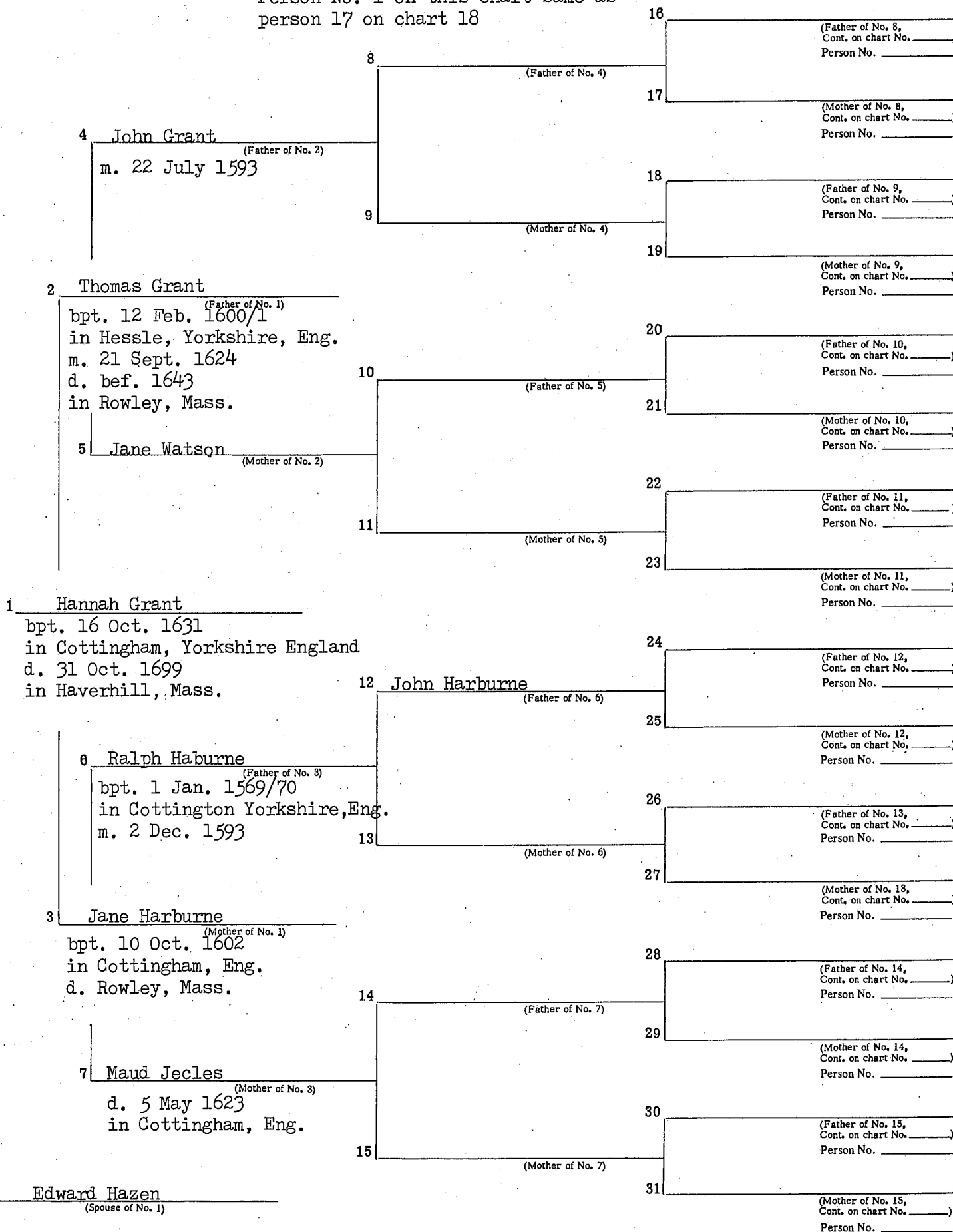


Chart No. 28

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 18 on chart 23

- 16 Nicholas Kellogg
b. ca 1488 (Father of No. 8, X)
d. 17 May 1558 Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____
- 17 Florence Hall
d. 8 Nov. 1571 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 18 _____
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 19 _____
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 20 _____
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 21 _____
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 22 _____
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 23 _____
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 24 _____
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 25 _____
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 26 _____
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 27 _____
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 28 _____
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 29 _____
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 30 _____
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 31 _____
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

8 Thomas Kellogg
(Father of No. 4)

4 Phillippe Kellogg
(Father of No. 2)

9 _____
(Mother of No. 4)

2 Martin Kellogg
(Father of No. 1)
bpt. 23 Nov. 1595
at Great Leighs, Eng.
m. 22 Oct. 1621
d. 20 May 1671
in Braintree, Eng.

10 _____
(Father of No. 5)

5 _____
(Mother of No. 2)

11 _____
(Mother of No. 5)

1 Lieut. Joseph Kellogg
bpt. 1 Apr. 1626
in Great Leighs, England
d. bef. 4 Feb. 1708

12 _____
(Father of No. 6)

6 John Bird
of Bishop's Stratford
(Father of No. 3)

13 _____
(Mother of No. 6)

3 Prudence Bird
(Mother of No. 1)
b. probably England
d. bef. 20 May 1671

14 _____
(Father of No. 7)

7 _____
(Mother of No. 3)

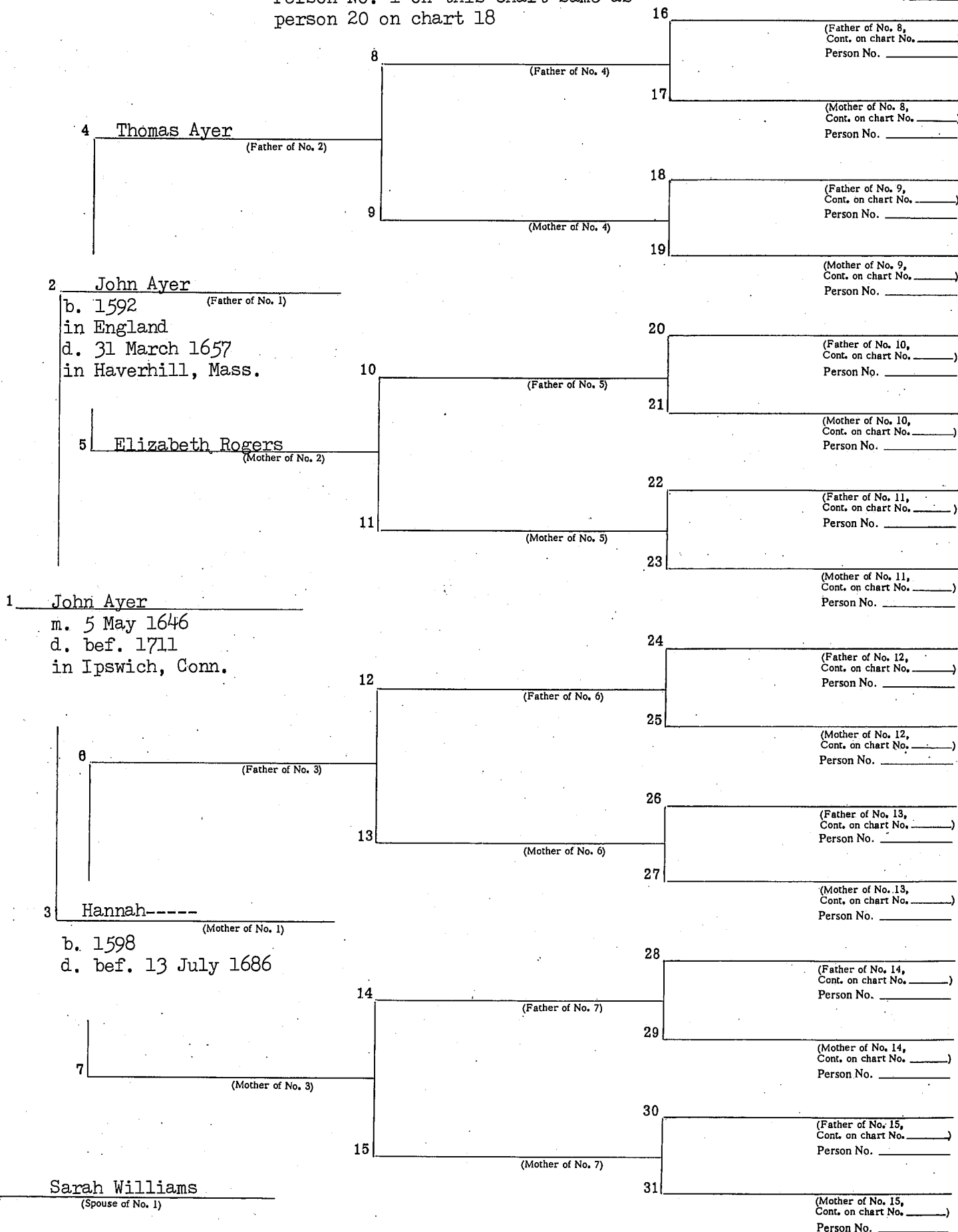
15 _____
(Mother of No. 7)

Abigail Terry
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

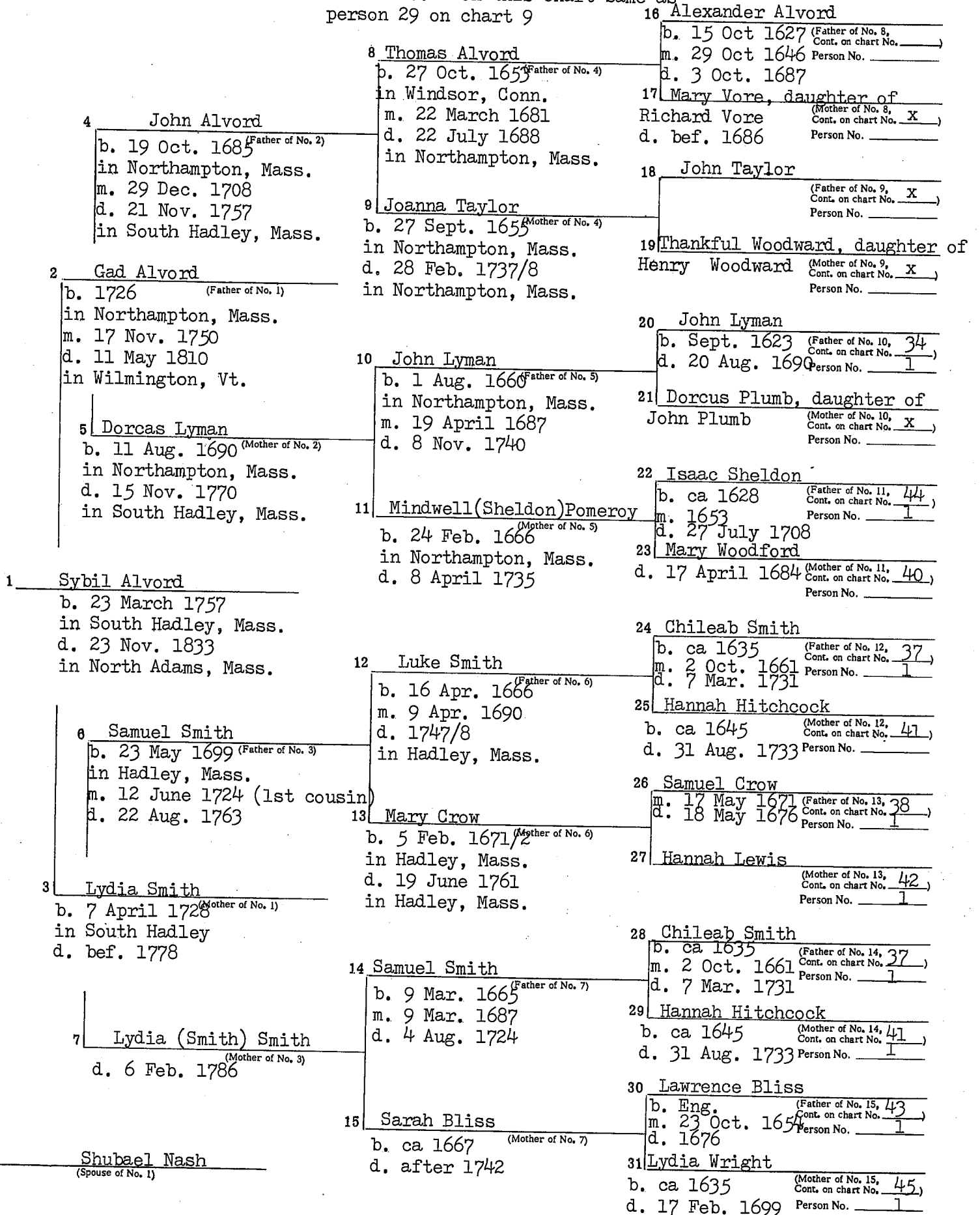
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 18

Chart No. 29



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 29 on chart 9



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 31

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 30

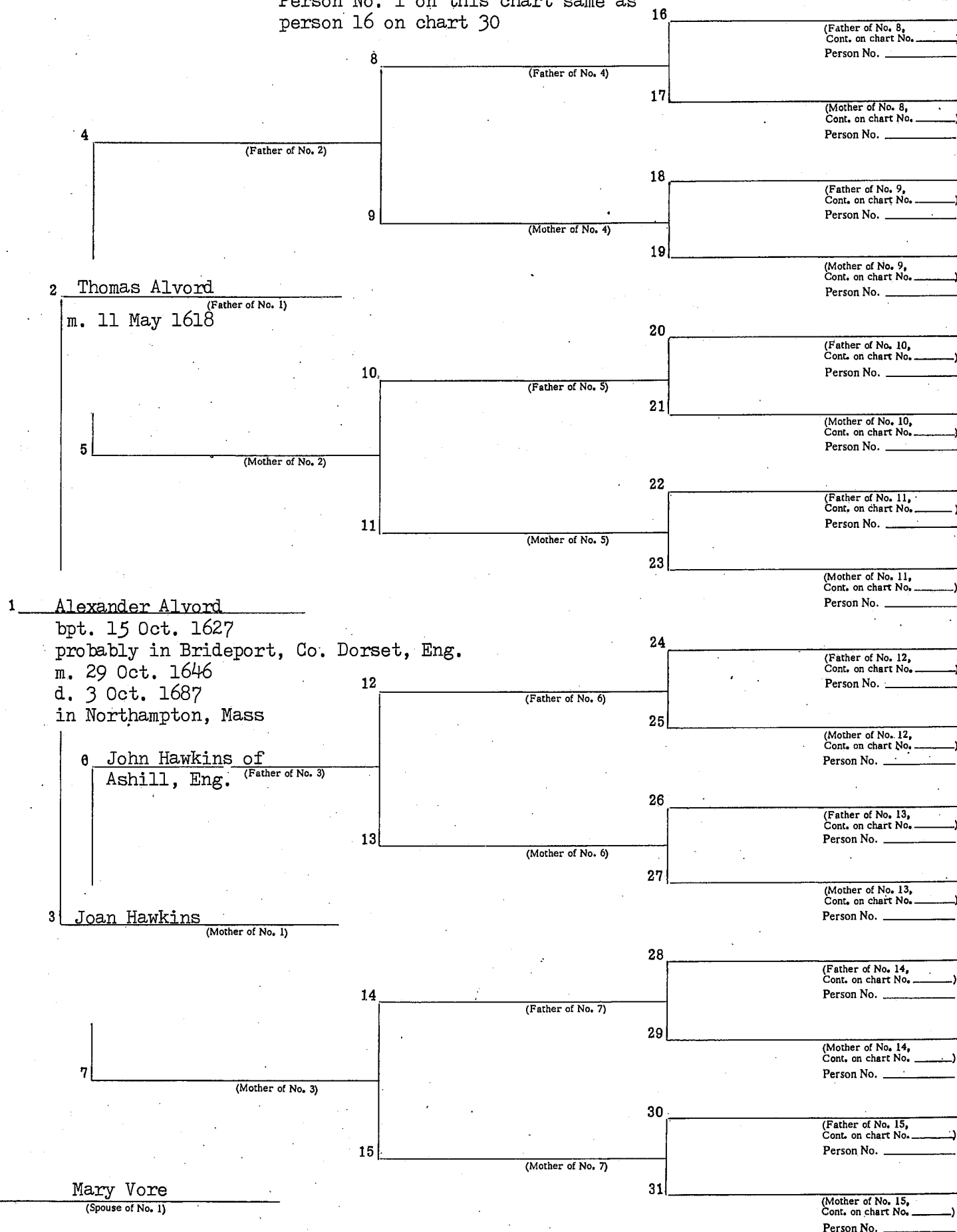
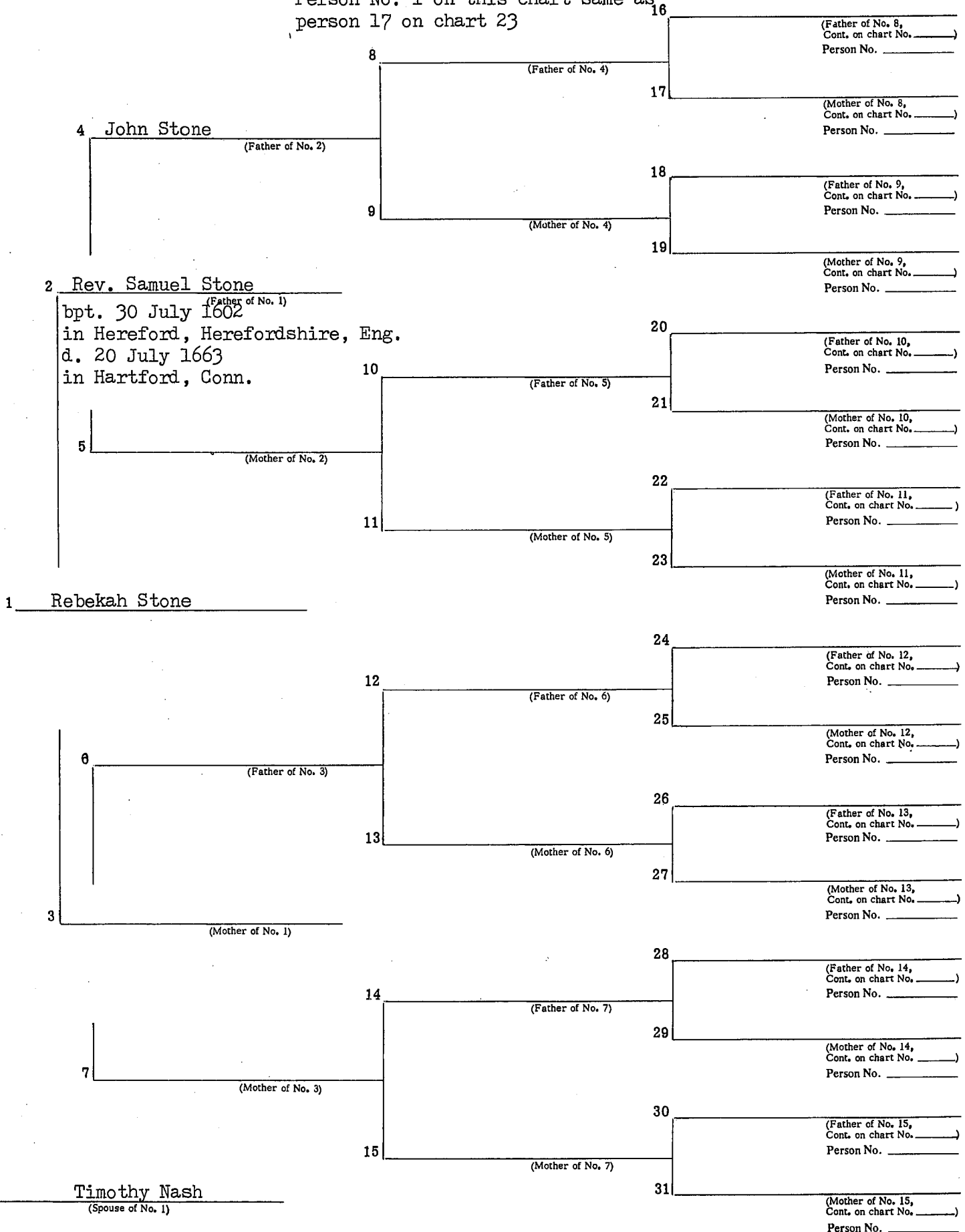


Chart No. 32

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 23



(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

4 John Stone

2 Rev. Samuel Stone
 (Father of No. 1)
 bpt. 30 July 1602
 in Hereford, Herefordshire, Eng.
 d. 20 July 1663
 in Hartford, Conn.

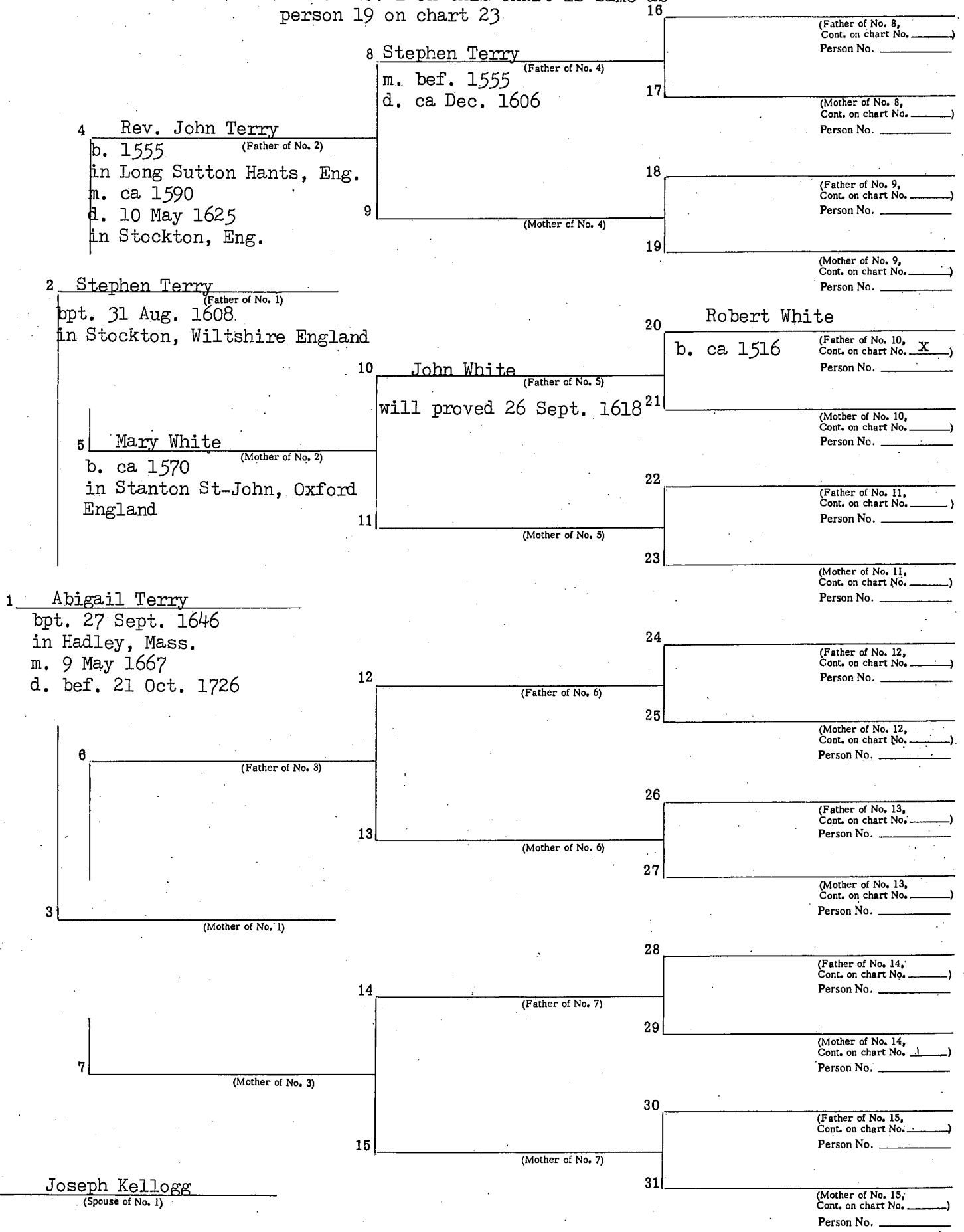
1 Rebekah Stone

Timothy Nash
 (Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart is same as person 19 on chart 23

Chart No. 33

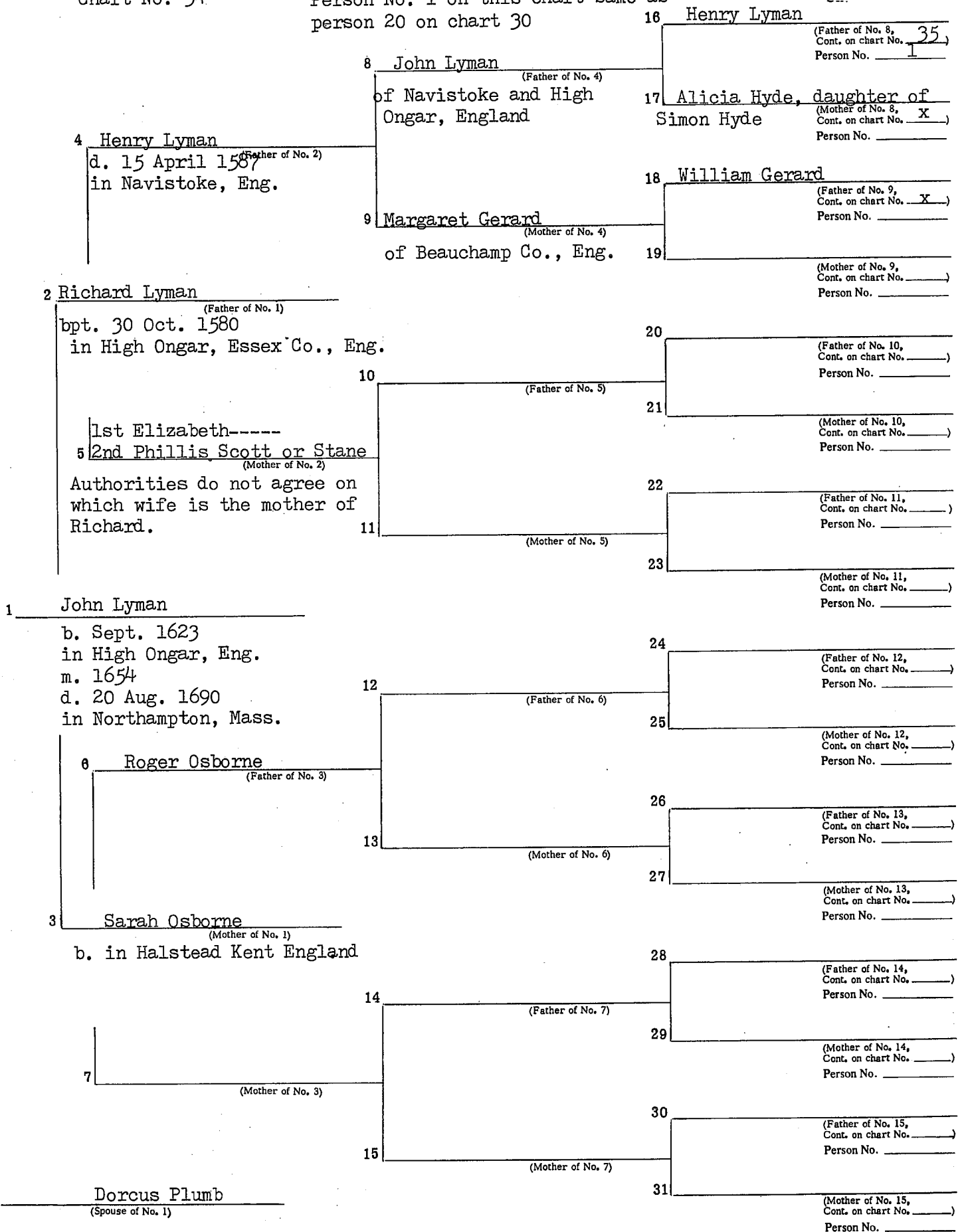


Joseph Kellogg
(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 34

Ancestor Chart

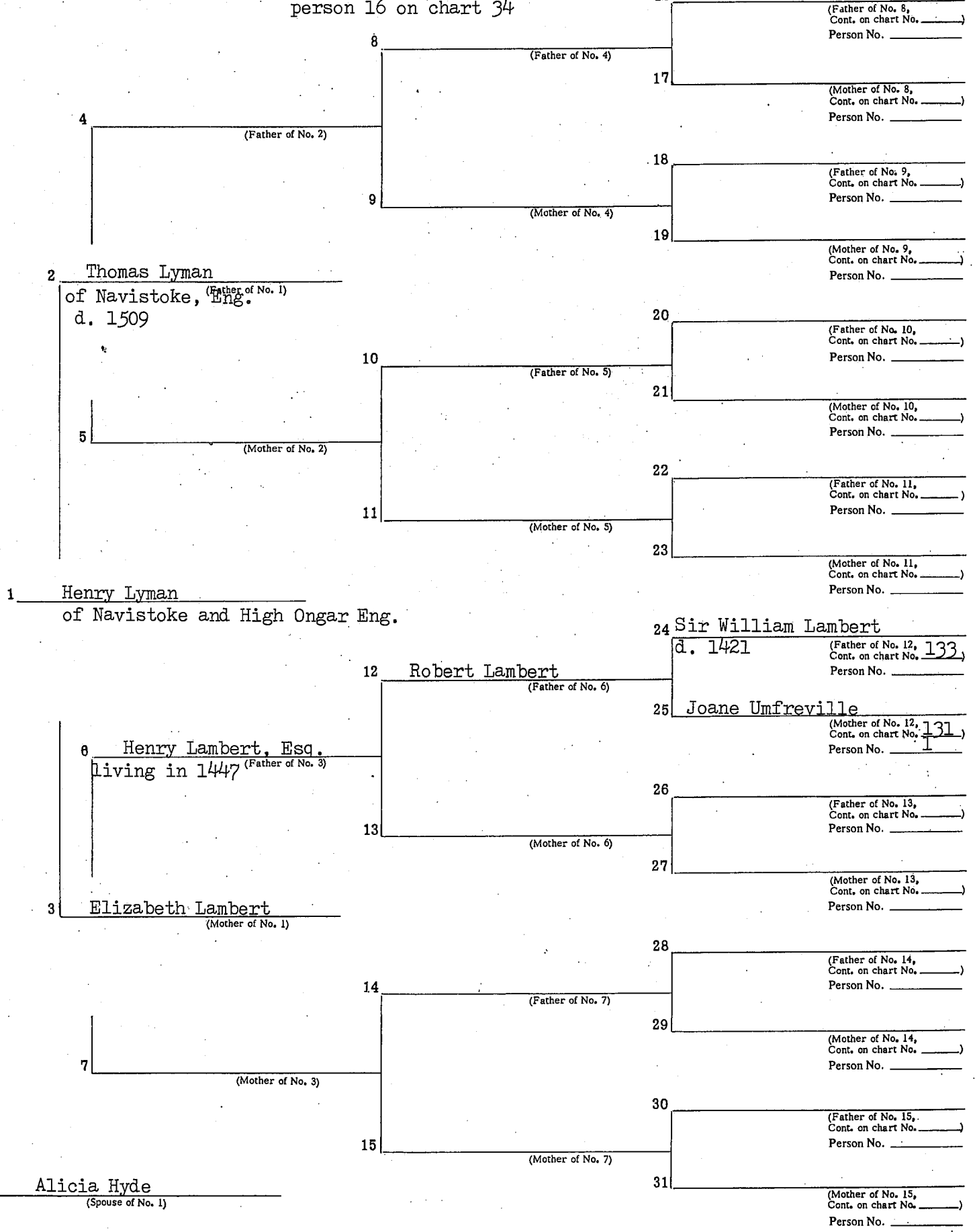
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 30



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 35

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 34

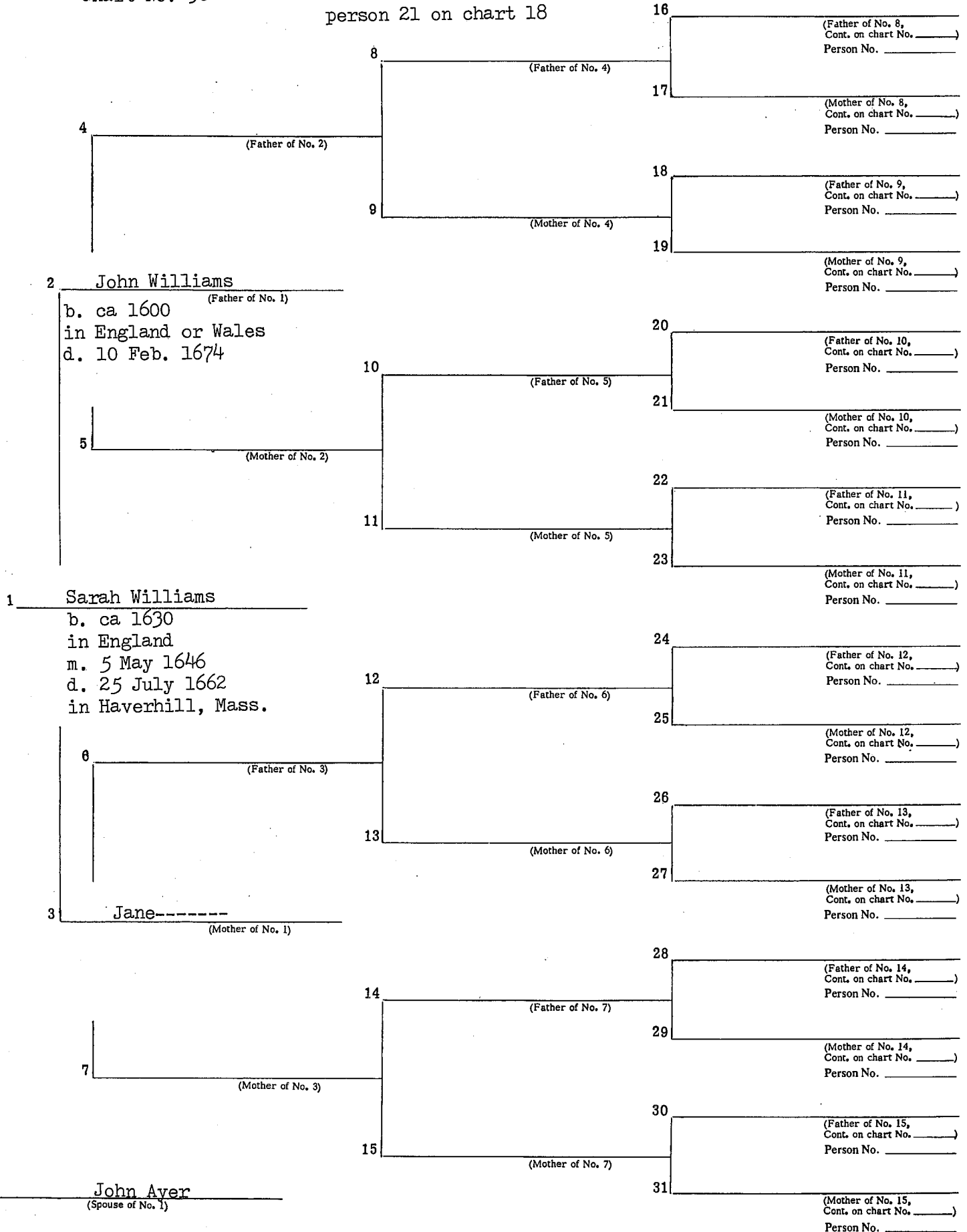


Alicia Hyde
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 36

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 21 on chart 18

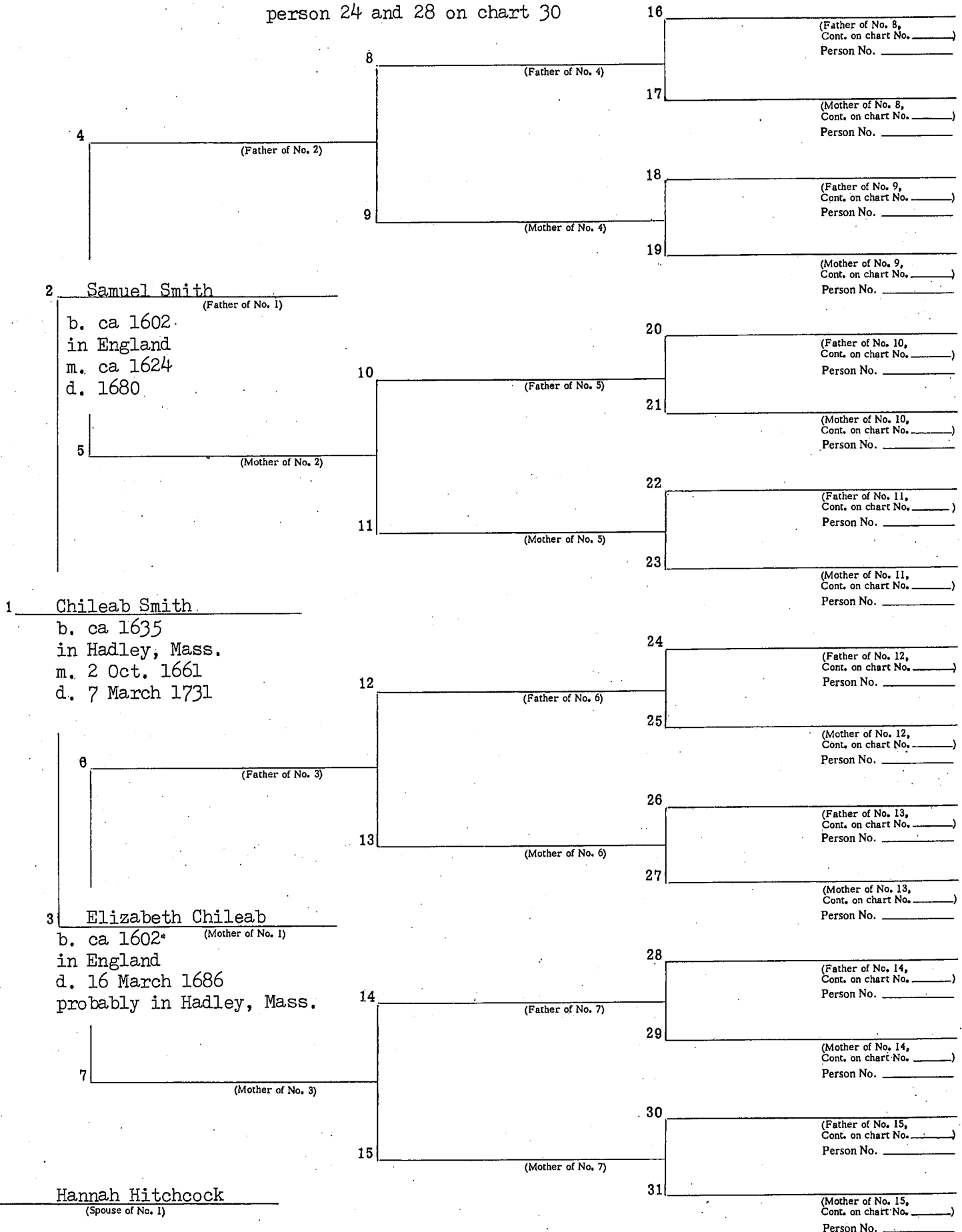


John Ayer
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 and 28 on chart 30

Chart No. 37

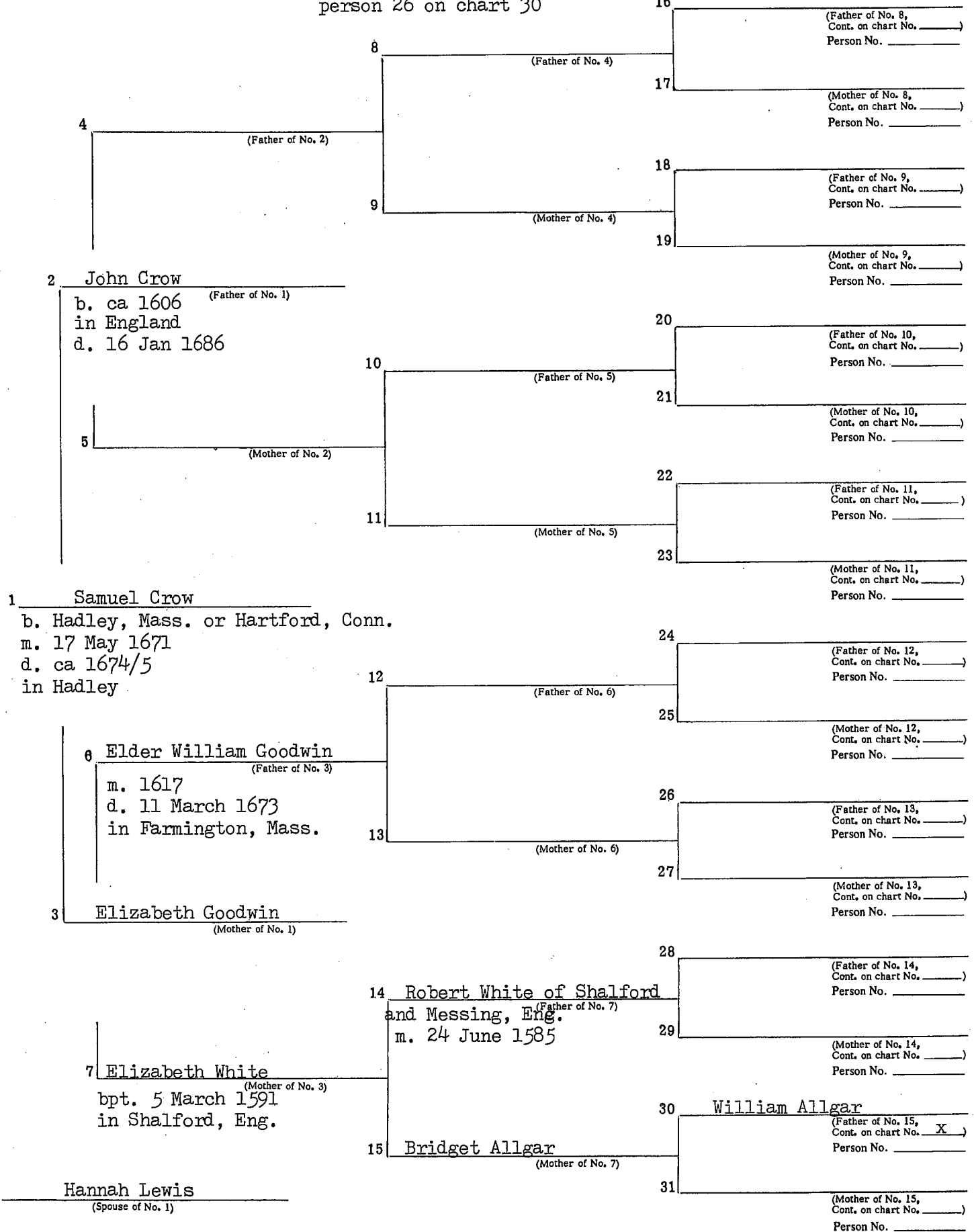


Hannah Hitchcock
(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 38

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 26 on chart 30

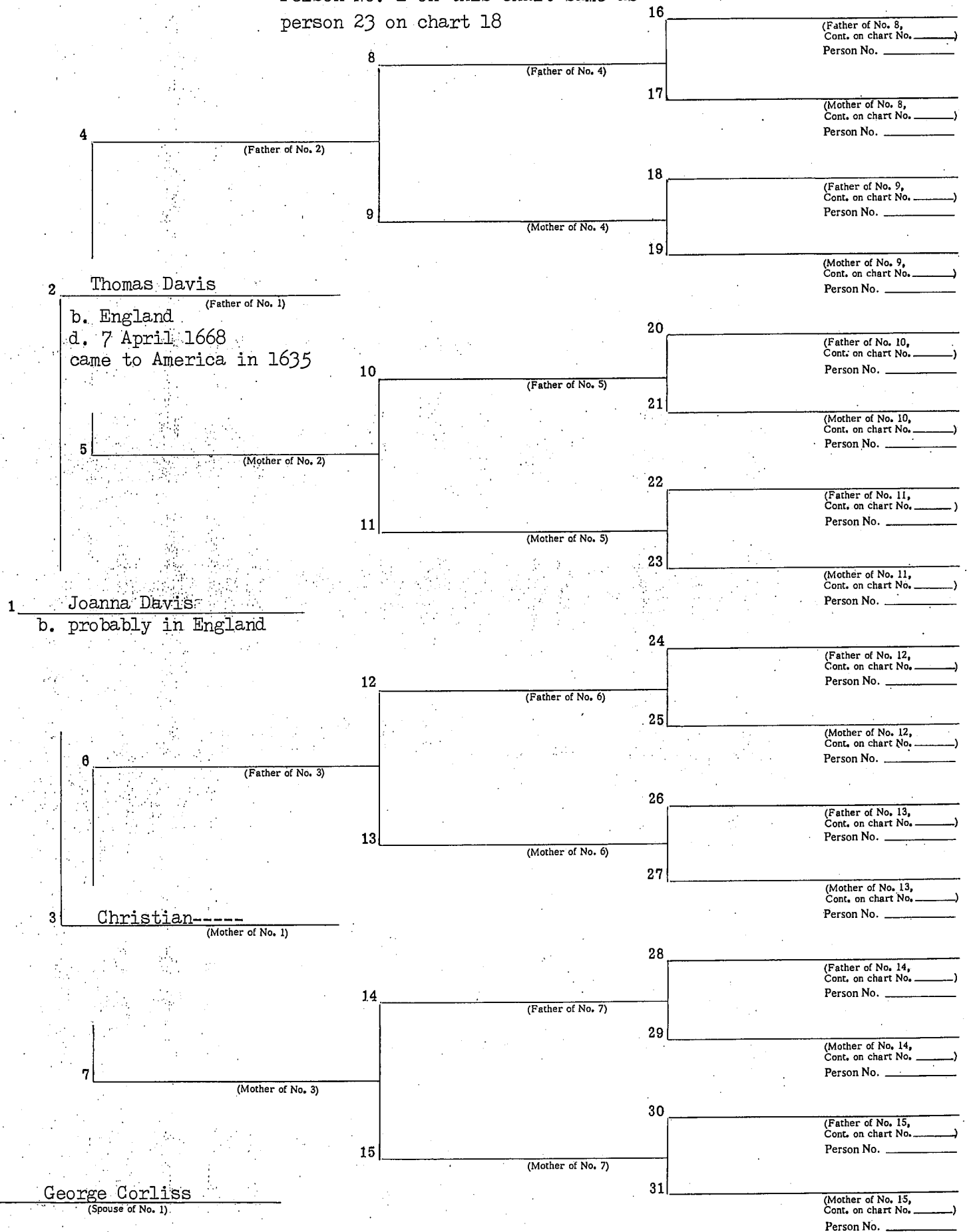


Hannah Lewis
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 23 on chart 18

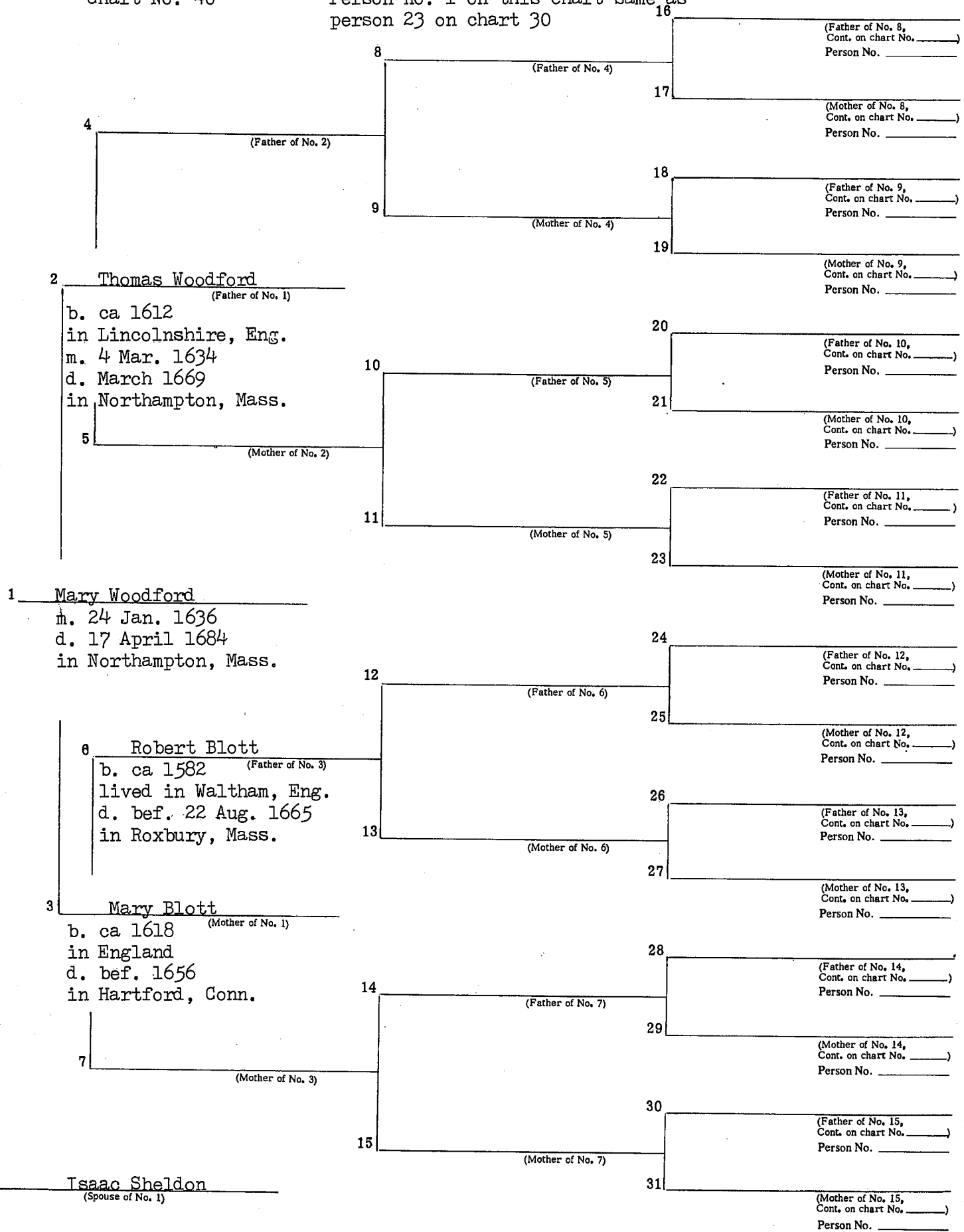
Chart No. 39



Ancestor Chart

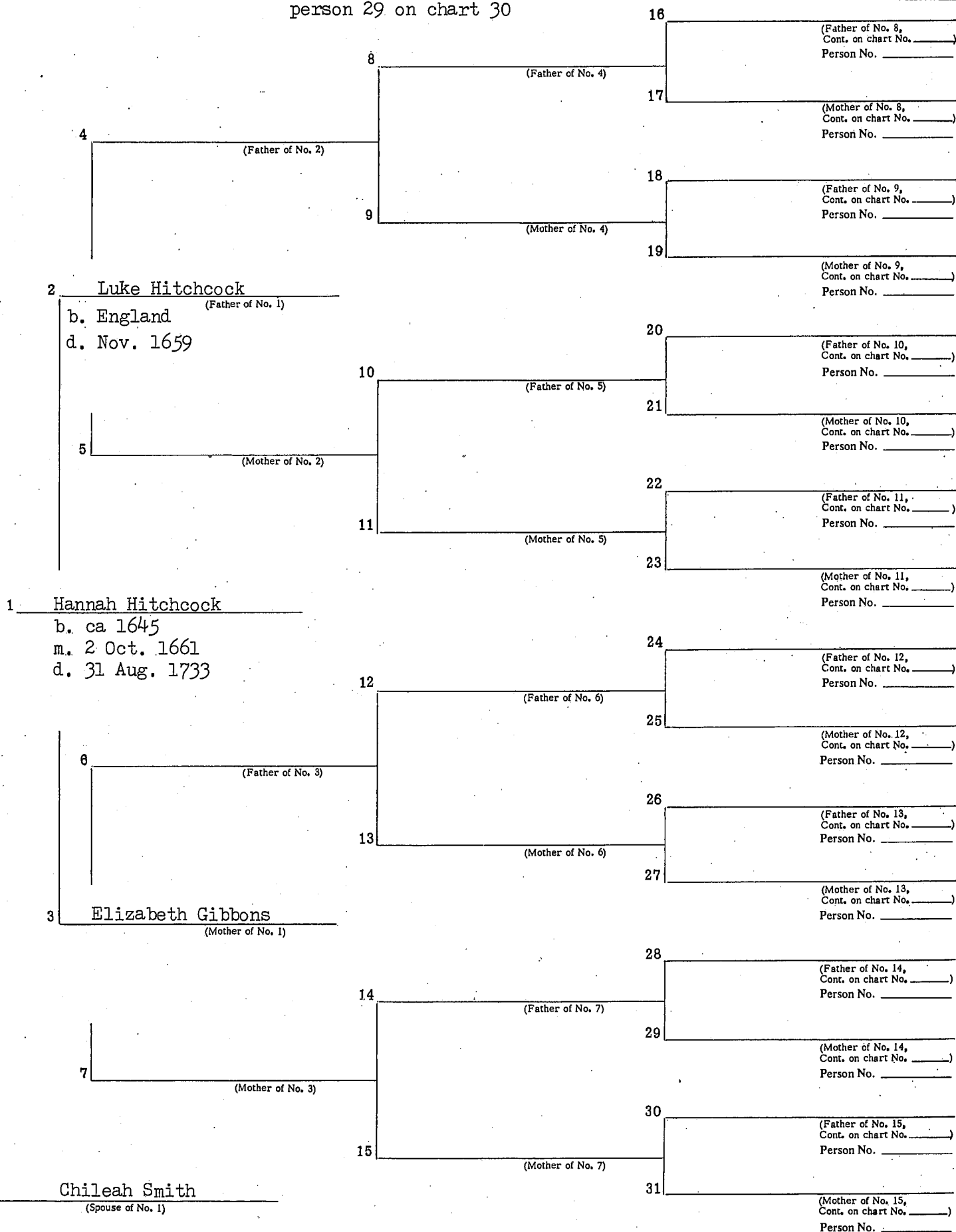
Chart No. 40

Person no. 1 on this chart same as person 23 on chart 30



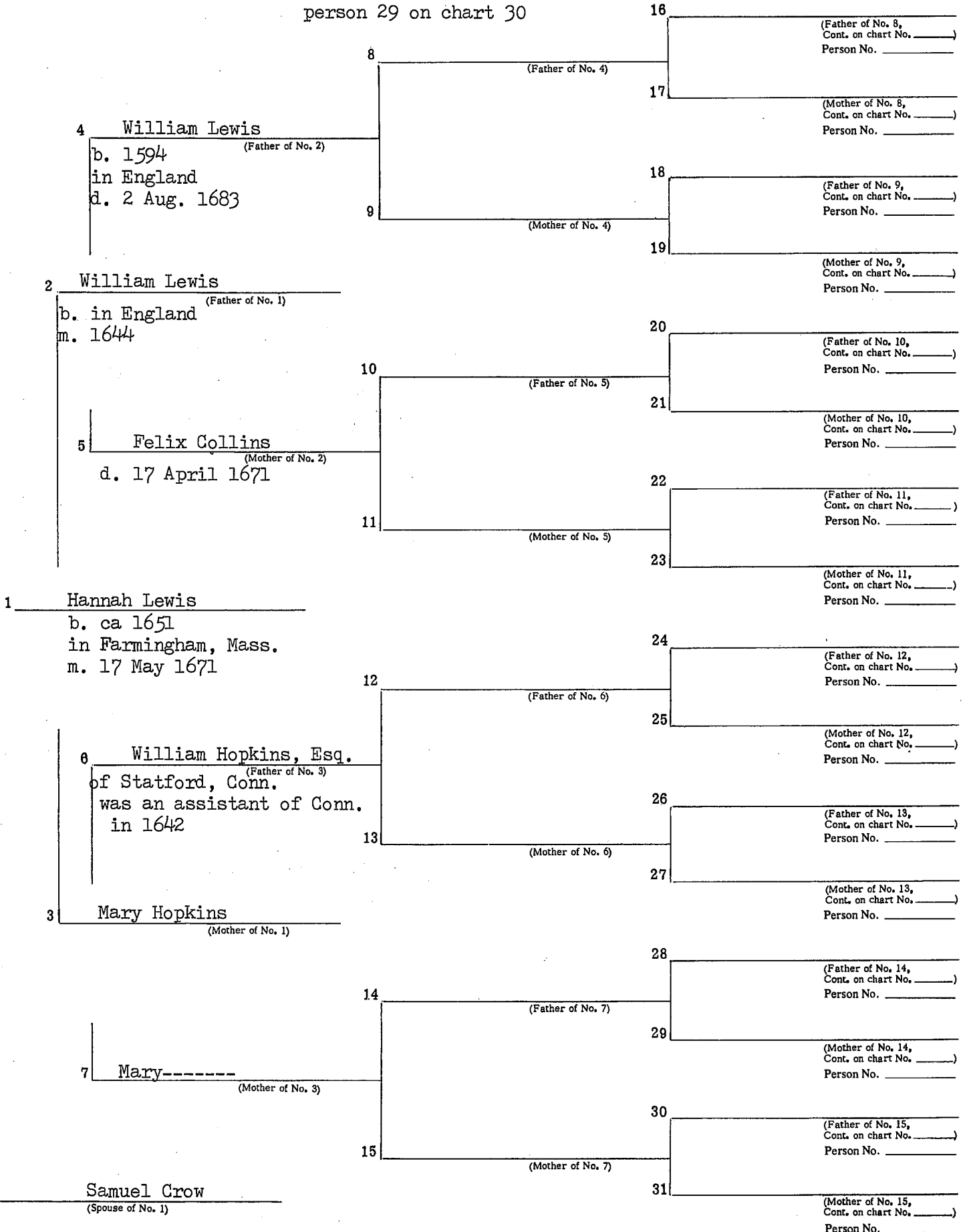
Ancestor Chart
Person No. 1 on this chart same as
person 29 on chart 30

Chart No. 41



Ancestor Chart

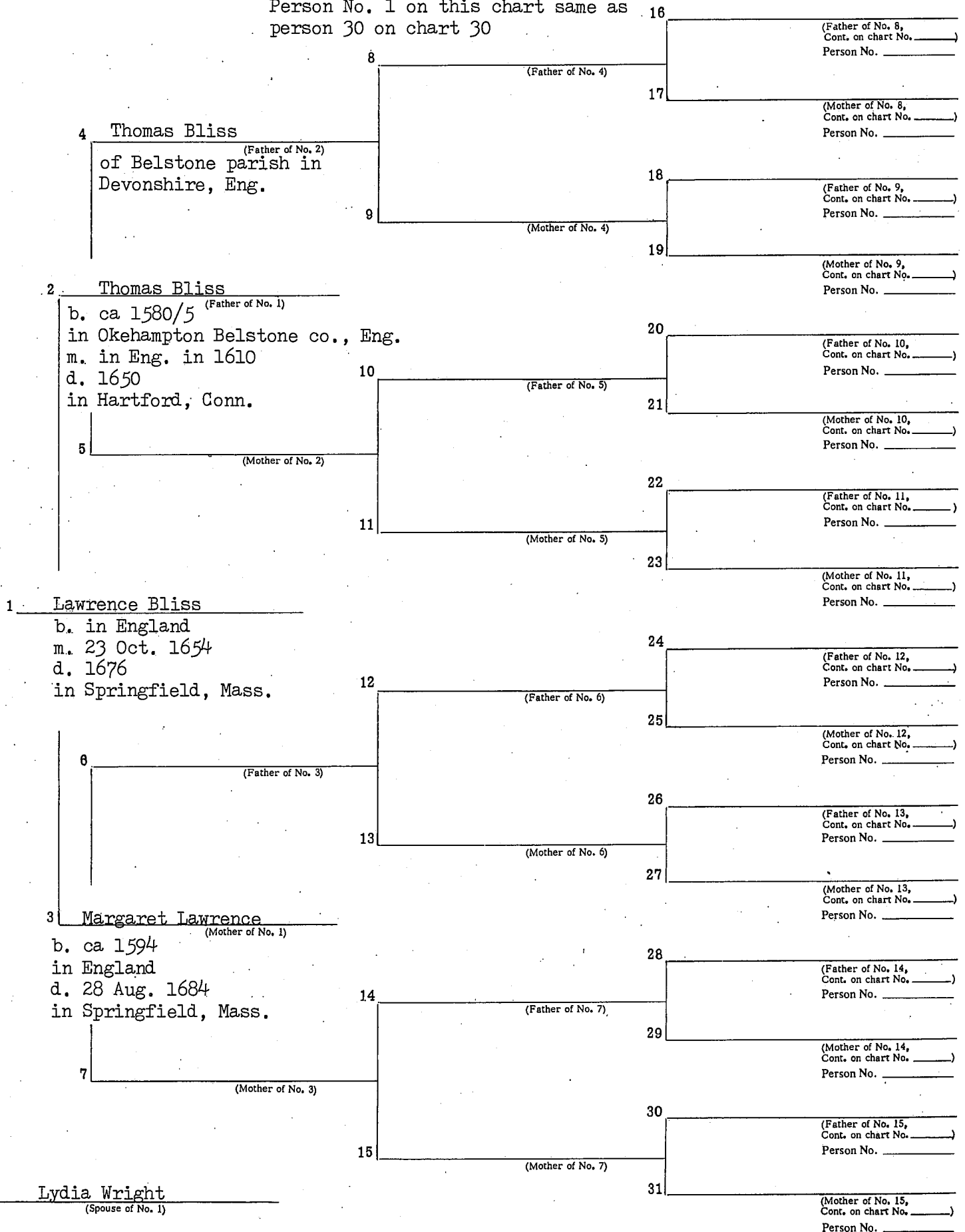
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 29 on chart 30



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 43

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 30 on chart 30



Lydia Wright
 (Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 44

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 22 on chart 30

Richard Sheldon, son of

16 John, son of (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)

John, son of Person No. _____

17 Richard, son of

Hugh, son of (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Richard born about 1385 Person No. _____

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

8 Roger Sheldon

b. ca 1550 (Father of No. 4)

in Ashford, Eng.

d. 30 Sept. 1623

in Ashford, Eng.

4 Arthur Sheldon

b. 1575 (Father of No. 2)

m. 1600

d. 1657

at Ashford, Eng.

9 (Mother of No. 4)

2 Ralph Sheldon

b. ca 1605 (Father of No. 1)

in Ashford, Derby Eng.

d. ca 1651

probably at sea

10 (Father of No. 5)

5 (Mother of No. 2)

11 (Mother of No. 5)

1 Isaac Sheldon

b. ca 1624

in Ashford Derby, Eng.

m. 1653 at Hartford, Conn.

d. 27 July 1708

in Northampton, Mass.

12 (Father of No. 6)

6 (Father of No. 3)

13 (Mother of No. 6)

3 Barbara Stone

(Mother of No. 1)

14 (Father of No. 7)

7 (Mother of No. 3)

15 (Mother of No. 7)

Mary Woodford

(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 31 on Chart 30

Chart No. 45

- 16 Middle John Wright
b. 1522 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 46)
d. ca 1558 Person No. _____
- 17 Alice (Roard) Wood
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____
- 18 _____
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 19 _____
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 20 _____
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 21 _____
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 22 _____
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 23 _____
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 24 _____
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 25 _____
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 26 _____
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 27 _____
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 28 _____
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 29 _____
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 30 _____
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 31 _____
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

8 Lord John Wright
(Father of No. 4)

d. 1624
m. 1st Emfell----
2nd Bennett Green

4 Nathaniel Wright
(Father of No. 2)

m. 28 Nov. 1612
buried 15 Aug. 1643

9 _____
(Mother of No. 4)

2 Deacon Samuel Wright
(Father of No. 1)

b. 1614
in London, Eng.
m. 1632
d. 17 Oct. 1665
in Northampton, Mass.

10 Edward James
(Father of No. 5)

5 Lydia James
(Mother of No. 2)

11 _____
(Mother of No. 5)

1 Lydia Wright

m. 25 Oct. 1654
d. 17 Feb. 1699

12 _____
(Father of No. 6)

6 _____
(Father of No. 3)

13 _____
(Mother of No. 6)

3 Margaret----
(Mother of No. 1)

14 _____
(Father of No. 7)

7 _____
(Mother of No. 3)

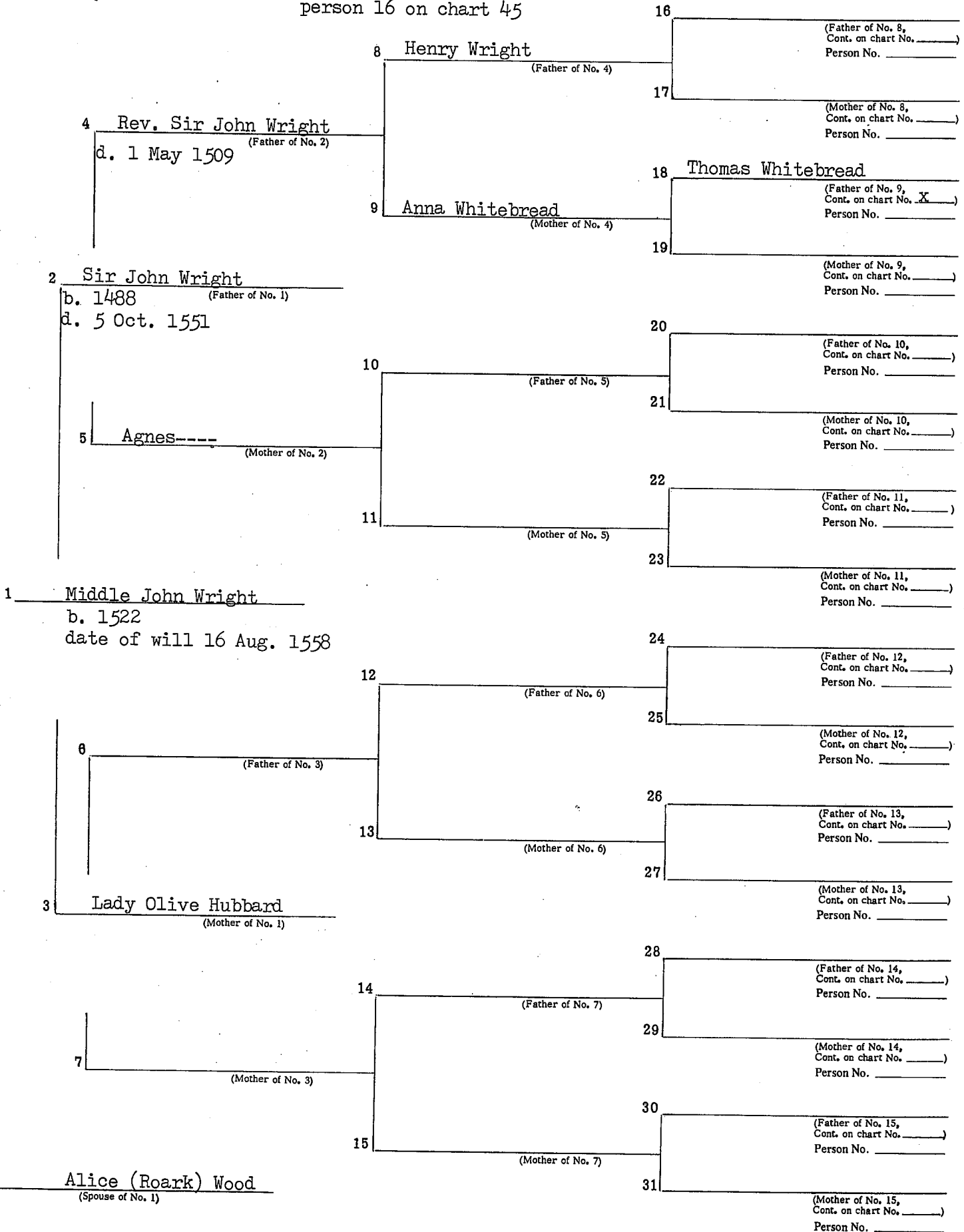
15 _____
(Mother of No. 7)

Lawrence Bliss
(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 46

Ancestor Chart

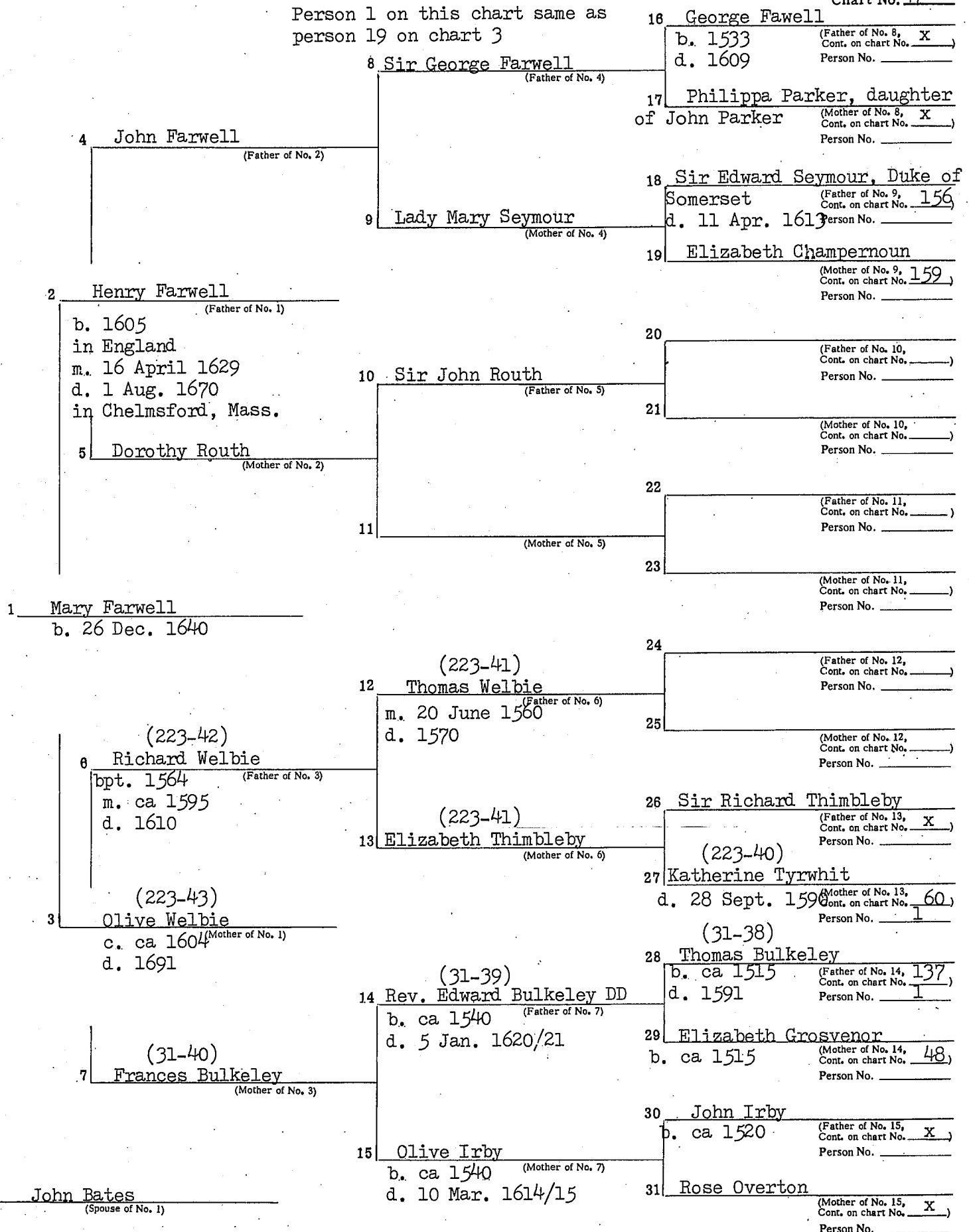
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 45



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 47

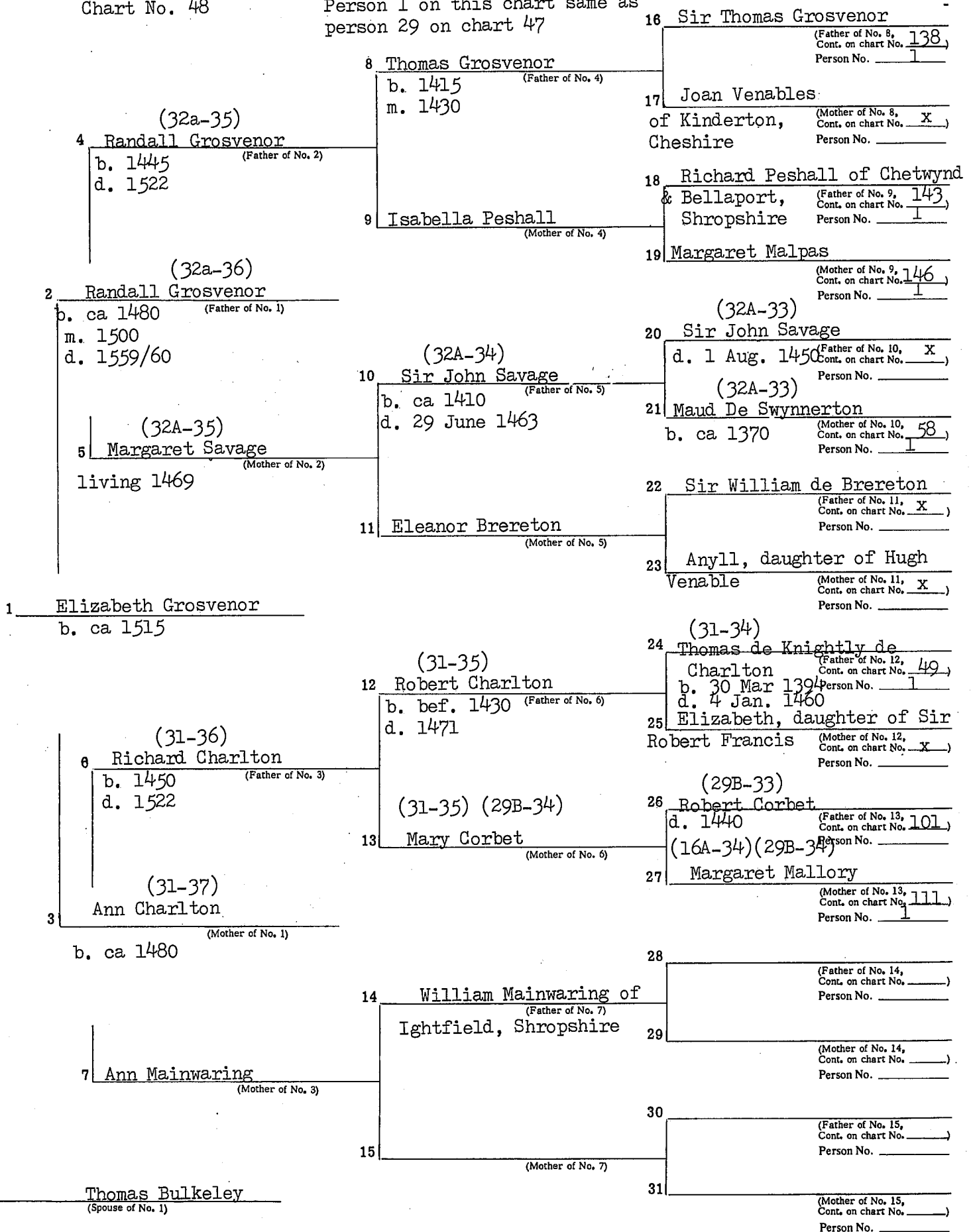
Person 1 on this chart same as person 19 on chart 3



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 48

Person 1 on this chart same as person 29 on chart 47



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 49

Person 1 on this chart same as person 24 on chart 48

(31-33)
 4 Richard Knightley
 of Pavesley co. (Father of No. 2)
 Northampton, Eng.

(31-33)
 2 William de Knightley
 (Father of No. 1)

1 Thomas de Knightley de Charlton
 b. 30 Mar. 1394
 d. 4 Jan. 1460

(31-32)
 6 Thomas de Charlton
 (Father of No. 3)
 b. 1345
 d. 6 Oct. 1387

(31-33)
 3 Anna de Charlton
 (Mother of No. 1)
 b. bef. 1380
 d. by 1399

Elizabeth Francis
 (Spouse of No. 1)

8 (Father of No. 4)

9 (Mother of No. 4)

10 (Father of No. 5)

5 (Mother of No. 2)

11 (Mother of No. 5)

(31-31)
 12 Alan de Charlton
 (Father of No. 6)
 b. ca 1318/19
 d. 3 May 1349

(31-31)
 13 Margery Fitz Aer
 (Mother of No. 6)
 b. 4 Apr. 1314
 d. 1349

14 (Father of No. 7)

15 (Mother of No. 7)

16 (Father of No. 8,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

17 (Mother of No. 8,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

18 (Father of No. 9,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

19 (Mother of No. 9,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

20 (Father of No. 10,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

21 (Mother of No. 10,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

22 (Father of No. 11,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

23 (Mother of No. 11,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(31-30)
 24 Alan de Charlton
 d. 3 Dec. 1360 (Father of No. 12,
 Cont. on chart No. X)
 Person No. _____

(31-30)
 25 Elena La Zouche
 (Mother of No. 12,
 Cont. on chart No. 50)
 Person No. _____

26 (Father of No. 13,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

27 (Mother of No. 13,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

28 (Father of No. 14,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

29 (Mother of No. 14,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

30 (Father of No. 15,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

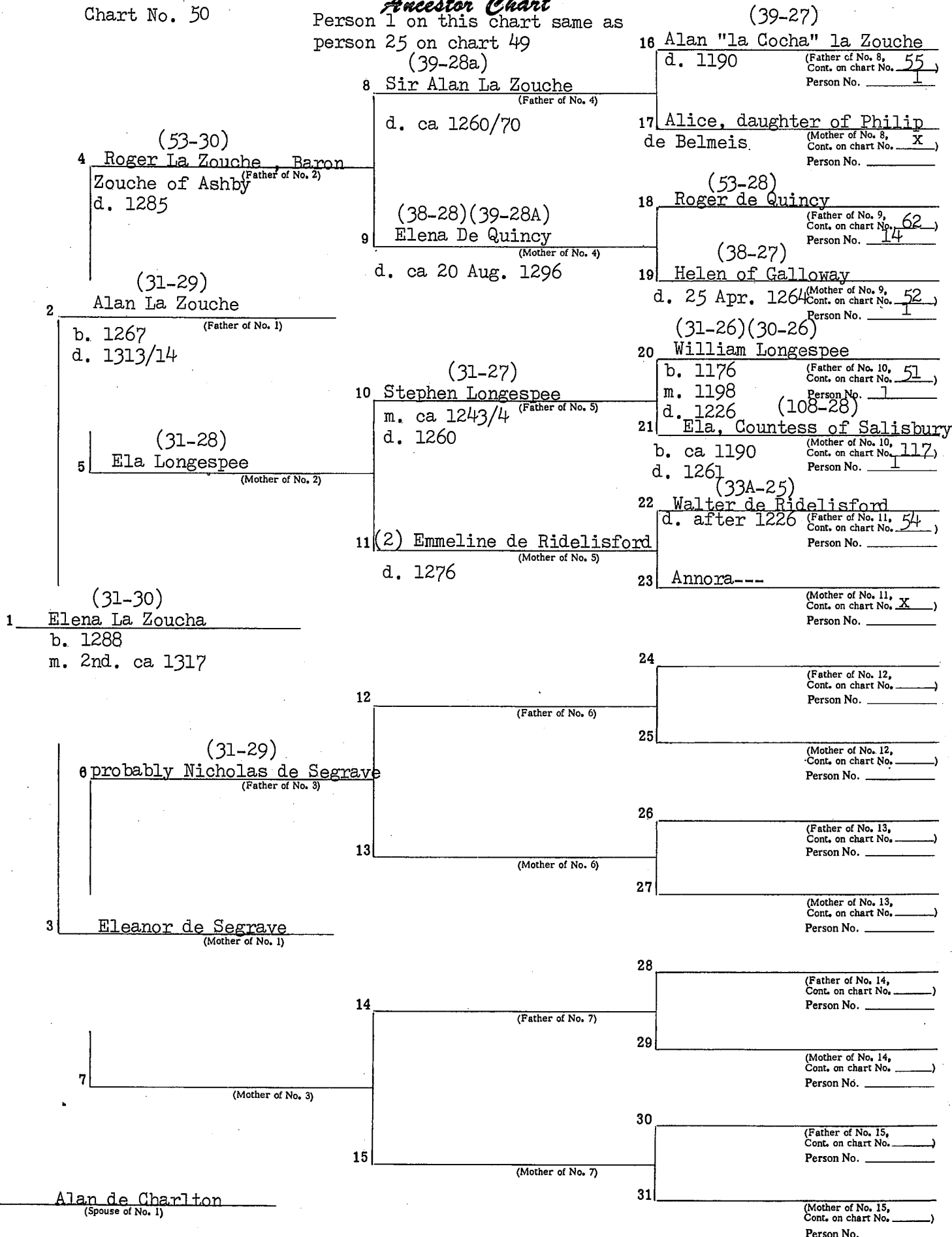
31 (Mother of No. 15,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

Chart No. 50

Ancestor Chart

Person 1 on this chart same as person 25 on chart 49

(39-27)



Ancestor Chart

Person 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 50

Chart No. 51

(1-24)
4 Geoffrey V (Plantagenet)
b. 24 Aug. 1113 (Father of No. 2)
m. 3 Apr. 1127
d. 7 Sept. 1151

(1-25)
2 Henry II, King of Eng.
(Father of No. 1)

(1-24)
5 (2) Matilda
b. 1104 (Mother of No. 2)
d. 10 Sept. 1167

(30-26)
1 William Longspee
b. 1176
d. 7 Mar. 1225/6

6 (Father of No. 3)
3 unknown mistress
(Mother of No. 1)

7 (Mother of No. 3)

Ela, Countess of Salisbury
(Spouse of No. 1)

8 father of 4 continued on chart 103 person 4 (Father of No. 4)

9 mother of 4 continued on chart 103 person 5 (Mother of No. 4)

10 father of 5 continued on chart 103 person 6 (Father of No. 5)

11 mother of 5 continued on chart 103 person 7 (Mother of No. 5)

12 (Father of No. 6)

13 (Mother of No. 6)

14 (Father of No. 7)

15 (Mother of No. 7)

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Chart No. 52

Ancestor Chart

person 1 on this chart same as person 19 on chart 50

(38-24)

16 Fergus, Lord of Galloway
(Father of No. 8,)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

8 Uchtred
(38-24)
(Father of No. 4)

(38-24)
17 Elizabeth, Illeg. daughter of Henry I
(Mother of No. 8, 59)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(38-25)
4 Roland, Lord of Galloway
(Father of No. 2)
d. Dec. 1200

(38-23)
18 Waltheof, Lord of Allerdale
(Father of No. 9, 53)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. 1

(38-24)
9 Gunnild of Dunbar
(Mother of No. 4)

19 Sigrid
living 1126
(Mother of No. 9,)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(38-26)
2 Alan of Galloway
(Father of No. 1)
d. 1234

(38-25)
10 Richard de Morville
(Father of No. 5)

20
(Father of No. 10, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(38-25)
5 Elena de Morville
(Mother of No. 2)
d. 11 June 1217

21
(Mother of No. 10, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

11
(Mother of No. 5)

22
(Father of No. 11, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(38-27)
1 Helen of Galloway
d. 25 Apr. 1264

23
(Mother of No. 11, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

12
(Father of No. 6)

24
(Father of No. 12, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

6
(Father of No. 3)

25
(Mother of No. 12, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

13
(Mother of No. 6)

26
(Father of No. 13, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

3 ----- DeLacy
(Mother of No. 1)

27
(Mother of No. 13, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

14
(Father of No. 7)

28
(Father of No. 14, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

7
(Mother of No. 3)

29
(Mother of No. 14, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

15
(Mother of No. 7)

30
(Father of No. 15, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

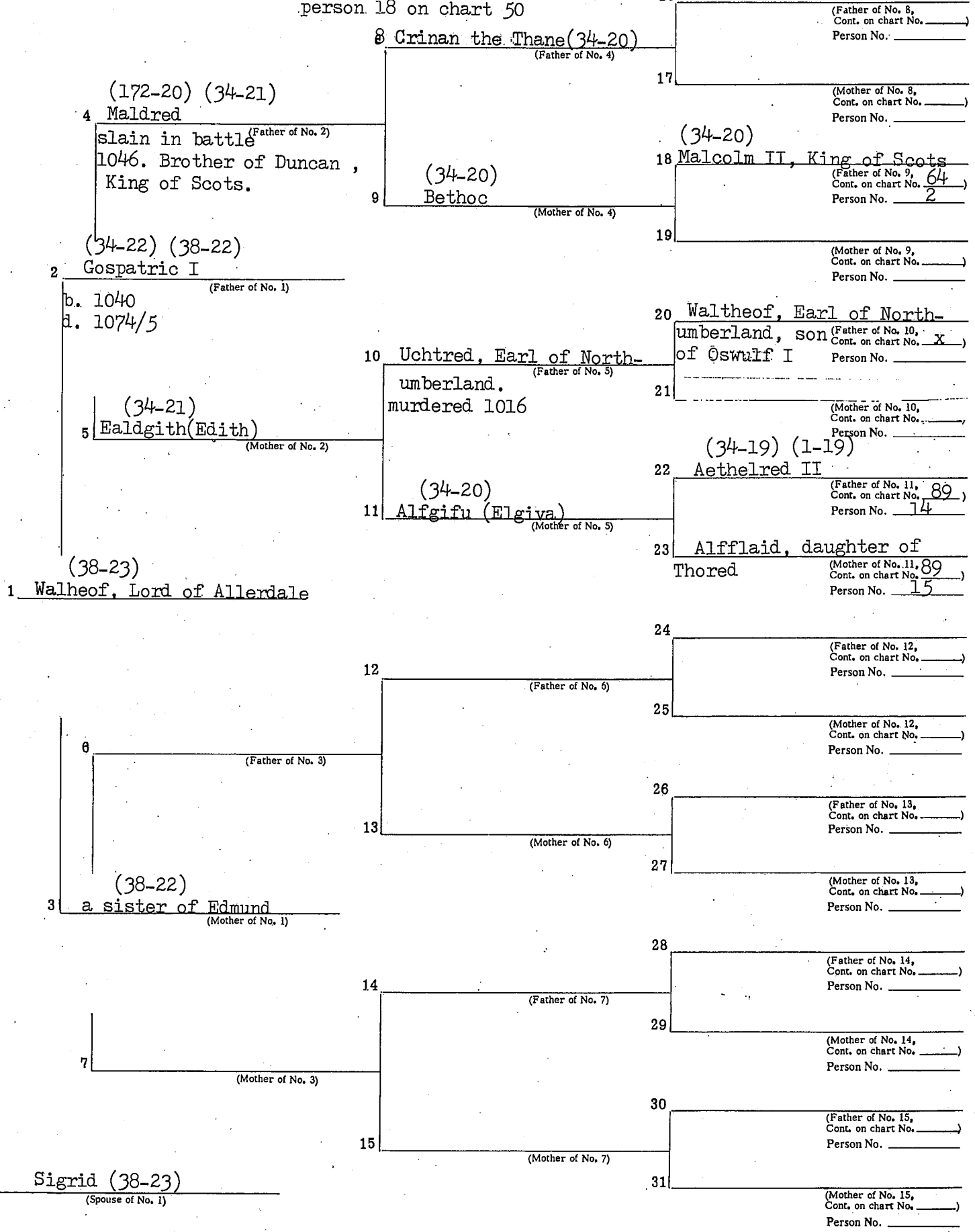
(53-28)
Roger de Quincy
(Spouse of No. 1)

31
(Mother of No. 15, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 53

Person No. 1 on this chart same as 16
person 18 on chart 50

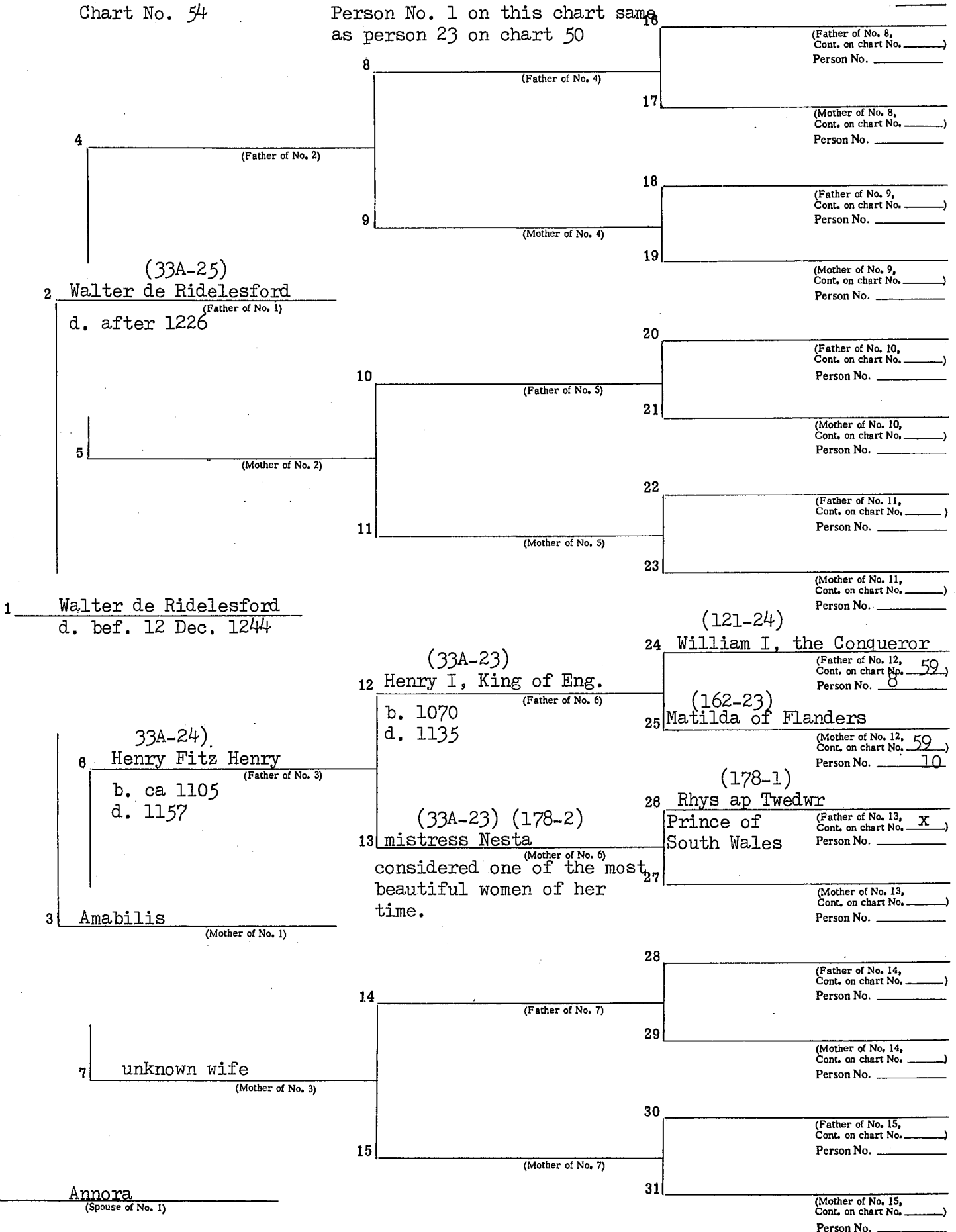


Sigrid (38-23)
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 54

Person No. 1 on this chart same
as person 23 on chart 50



Annora
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same
as person 16 on chart 50

Chart No. 55

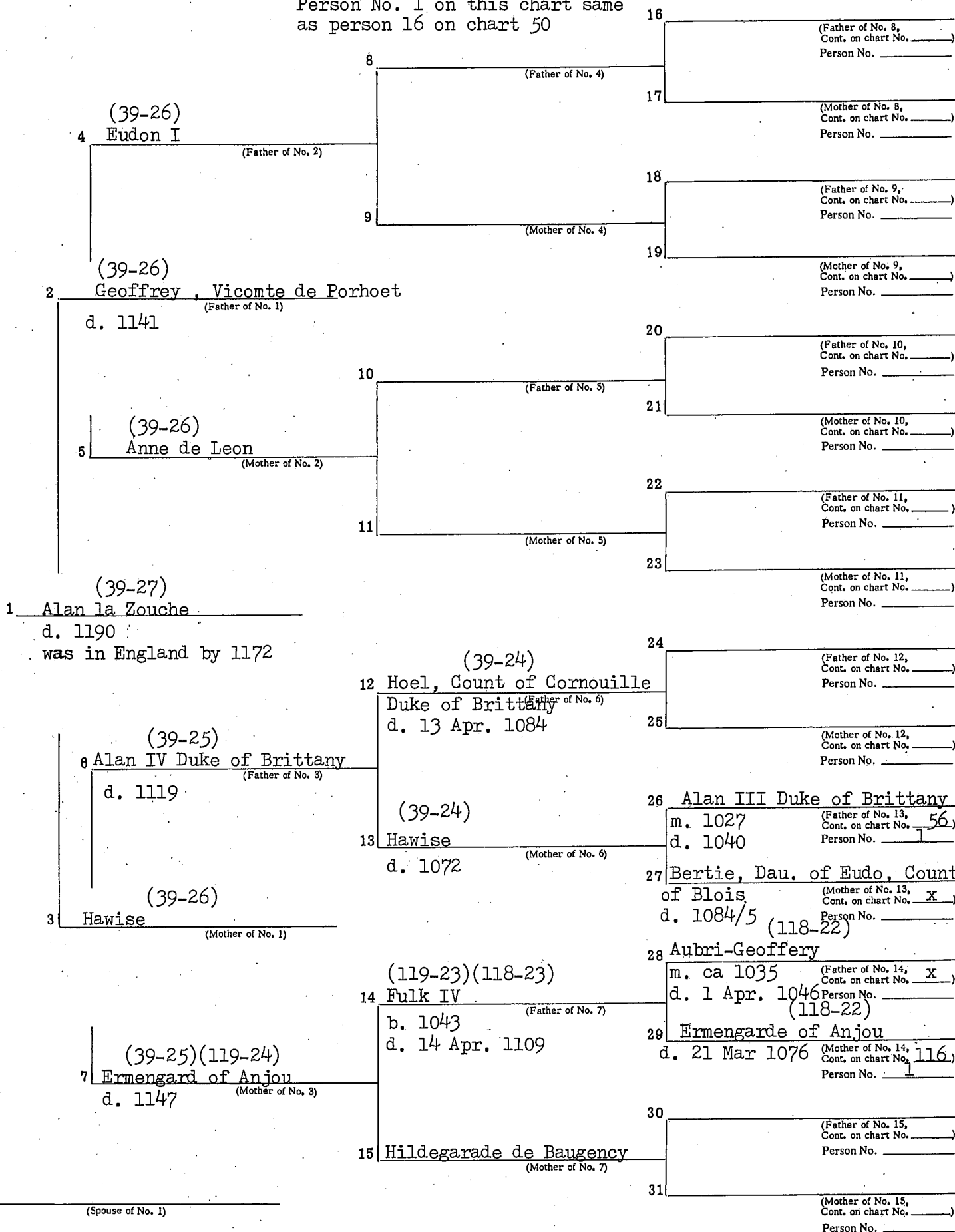


Chart No. 56

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 26 on chart 55

(39-21)(121-21)
 4 Conan I, le Tort
 Count of Rennes, Duke of Brittany
 m. 980
 killed 27 June 992

(39-22)
 2 Geoffrey, Duke of Brittany
 (Father of No. 1)
 d. 1008

(39-21)(121-21)
 5 Ermengard of Anjou
 m. 980
 (Mother of No. 2)

(39-23)
 1 Alan III, Duke of Brittany

(39-22)
 3 Hawsie
 (Mother of No. 1)
 illeg. dau. of Richard I,
 Duke of Normandy

(39-23)
 Berti
 (Spouse of No. 1)

8 (Father of No. 4)

9 (Mother of No. 4)

10 Geoffrey I Grisganelle
 Count of Anjou
 d. 21 July 987
 (Father of No. 5)

11 Adelaide De Vermandois
 (118-20)
 b. 950
 d. 975/8
 (Mother of No. 5)

12 (Father of No. 6)

13 (Mother of No. 6)

14 (Father of No. 7)

15 (Mother of No. 7)

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(118-20)
 20 Fulk II
 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

21 Gerberga of Gatinais
 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

22 Robert, Count of Traves
 b. 920
 d. 967/8
 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 57) Person No. 1

23 Adelaide, dau. of Giselbert
 Count of Burgundy & Ermengarde of Burgundy
 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 22 on chart 56

(50-15)

Chart No. 57

16 Bernard, King of Italy
 b. 797 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 74)
 d. 17 Apr. 818 Person No. 1

(50-16)
 8 Pepin
 b. 817/8 (Father of No. 4)
 d. after 840

17 Cunigunde
 d. ca 835 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X)
 Person No. _____

(118-17)(50-17)
 4 Herbert I
 (Father of No. 2)
Count of Vermandois
 b. 840
 murdered ca 902

18 _____
 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(118-18)
 2 Herbert II, Count of Vermandois
 (Father of No. 1)
 d. 943

19 _____
 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(118-17)
 5 Bertha
 (Mother of No. 2)

20 _____
 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

10 _____
 (Father of No. 5)

21 _____
 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

11 _____
 (Mother of No. 5)

22 _____
 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(118-19)
 1 Robert, Count of Trayes

23 _____
 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(48-16)

24 Rutpert III
 d. 834 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 86)
 Person No. 1

(48-17)
 12 Rutpert IV (Robert the Strong)
 (Father of No. 6)
 killed 15 Sept. 866

25 Wialdruth, dau. of Count Hadrian & Waldrat
 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. X)
 Person No. _____

(48-18)
 6 Robert I, Duke of France
 (Father of No. 3)
 d. 15 June 923

26 Hugh, count of Tours
 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. X)
 Person No. _____

(48-17)
 13 (2) Aelis of Tours
 (Mother of No. 6)

27 Bava
 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. X)
 Person No. _____

(118-18)(48-19)
 3 Liegarde
 (Mother of No. 1)

28 _____
 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

14 _____
 (Father of No. 7)

29 _____
 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(48-18)
 7 Adele
 (Mother of No. 3)

30 _____
 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

15 _____
 (Mother of No. 7)

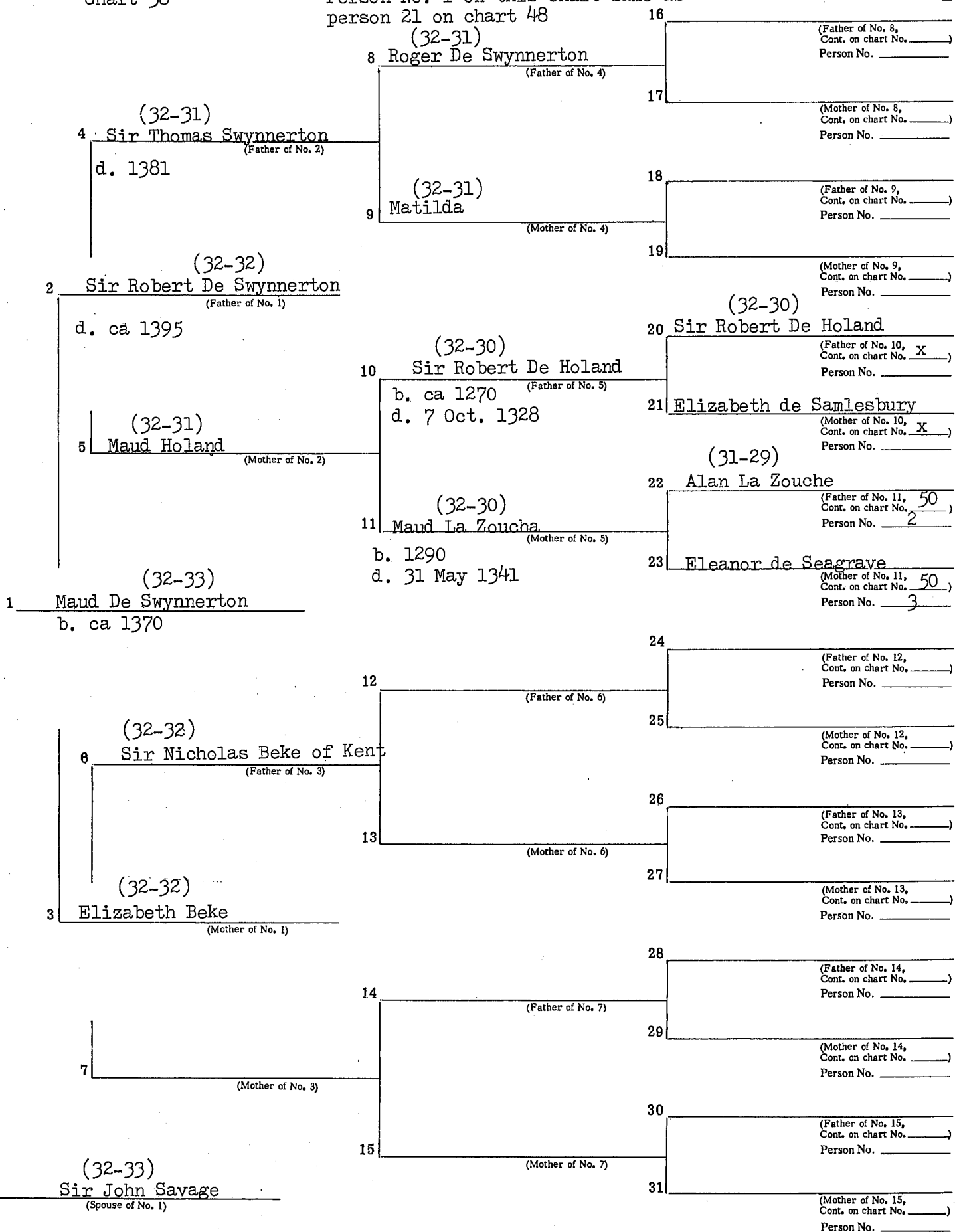
(118-19)
Adelaide of Burgundy
 (Spouse of No. 1)

31 _____
 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Chart 58

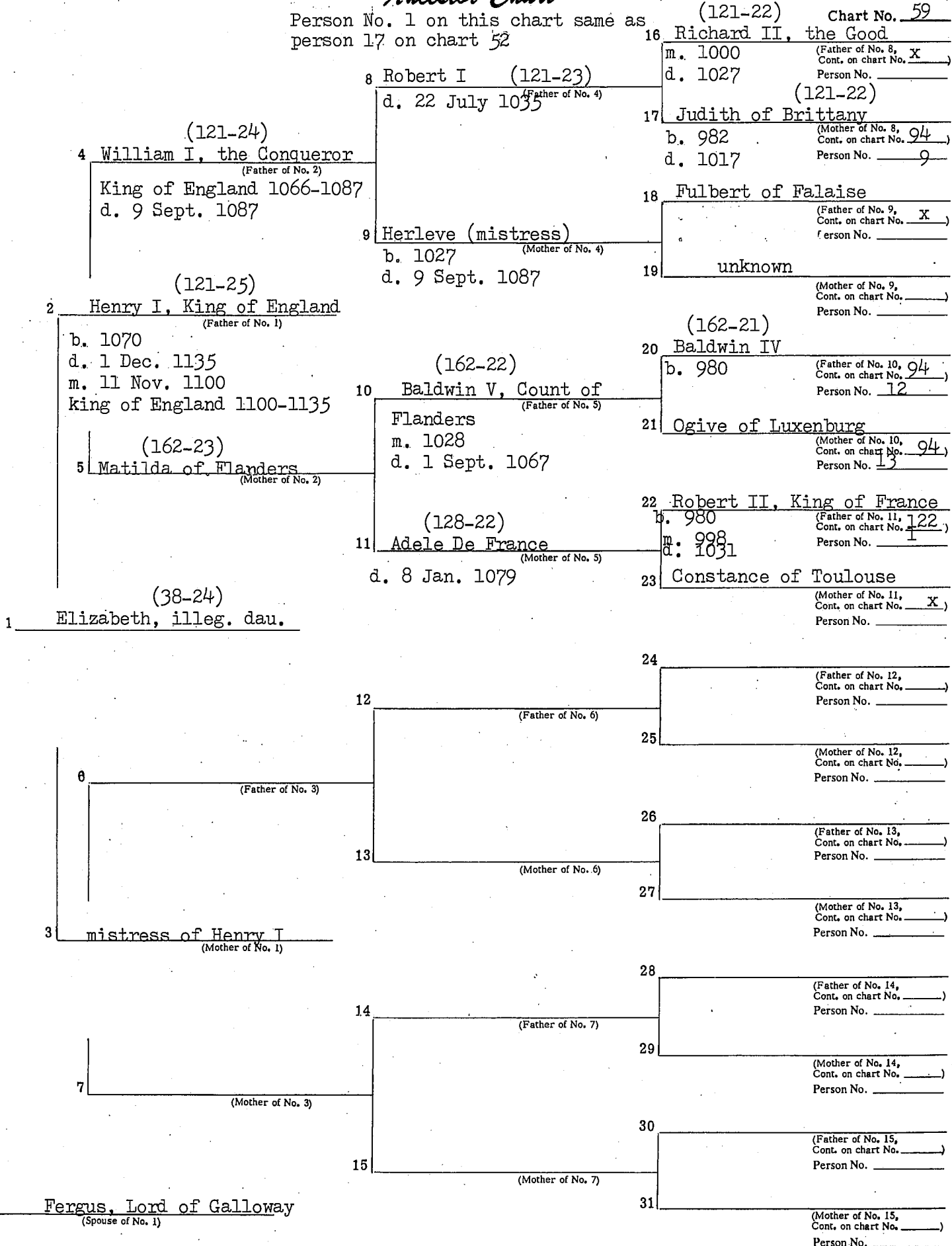
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 21 on chart 48



(32-33)
Sir John Savage
 (Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

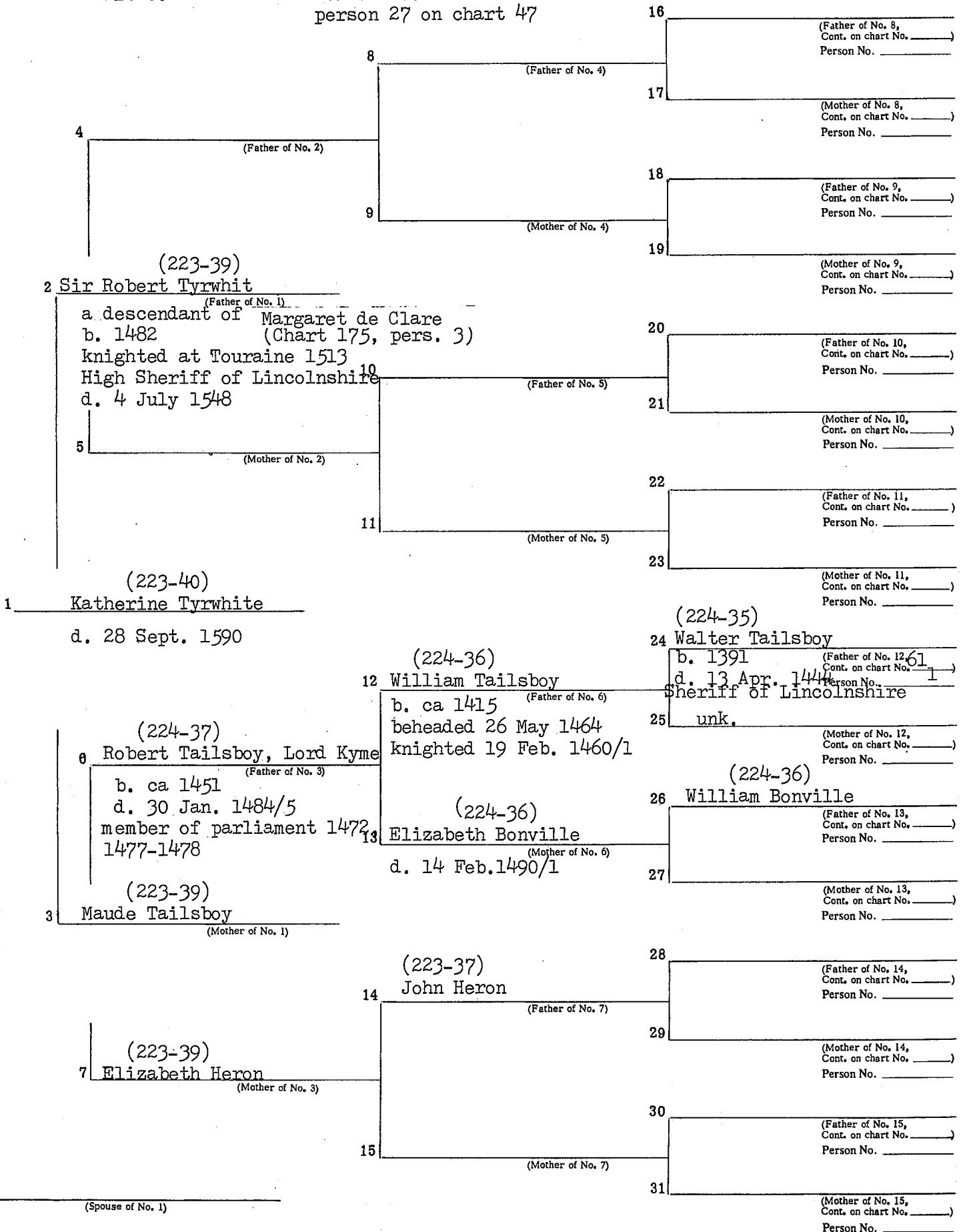
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 52 (121-22) Chart No. 59



Fergus, Lord of Galloway
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

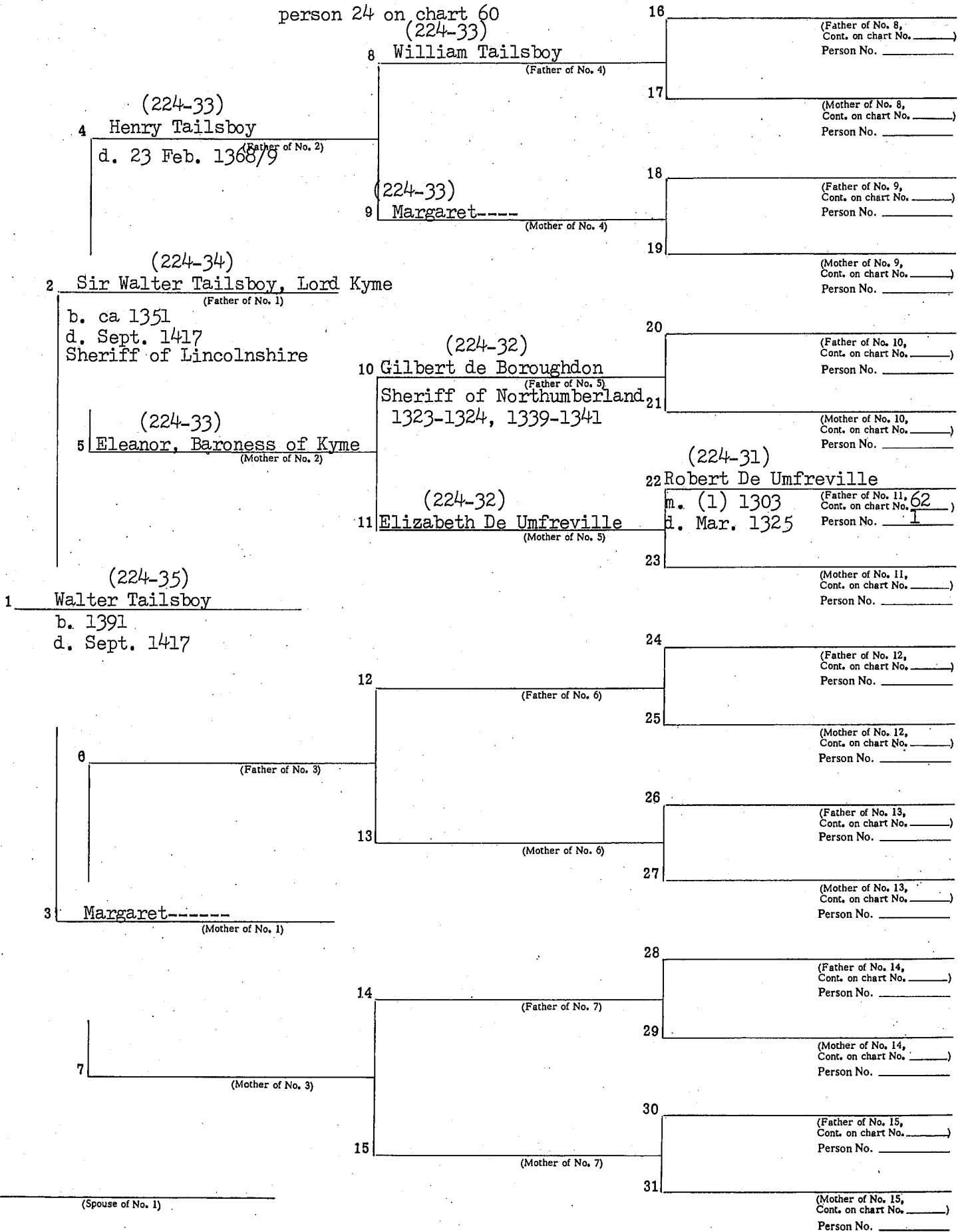
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 27 on chart 47



Ancestor Chart

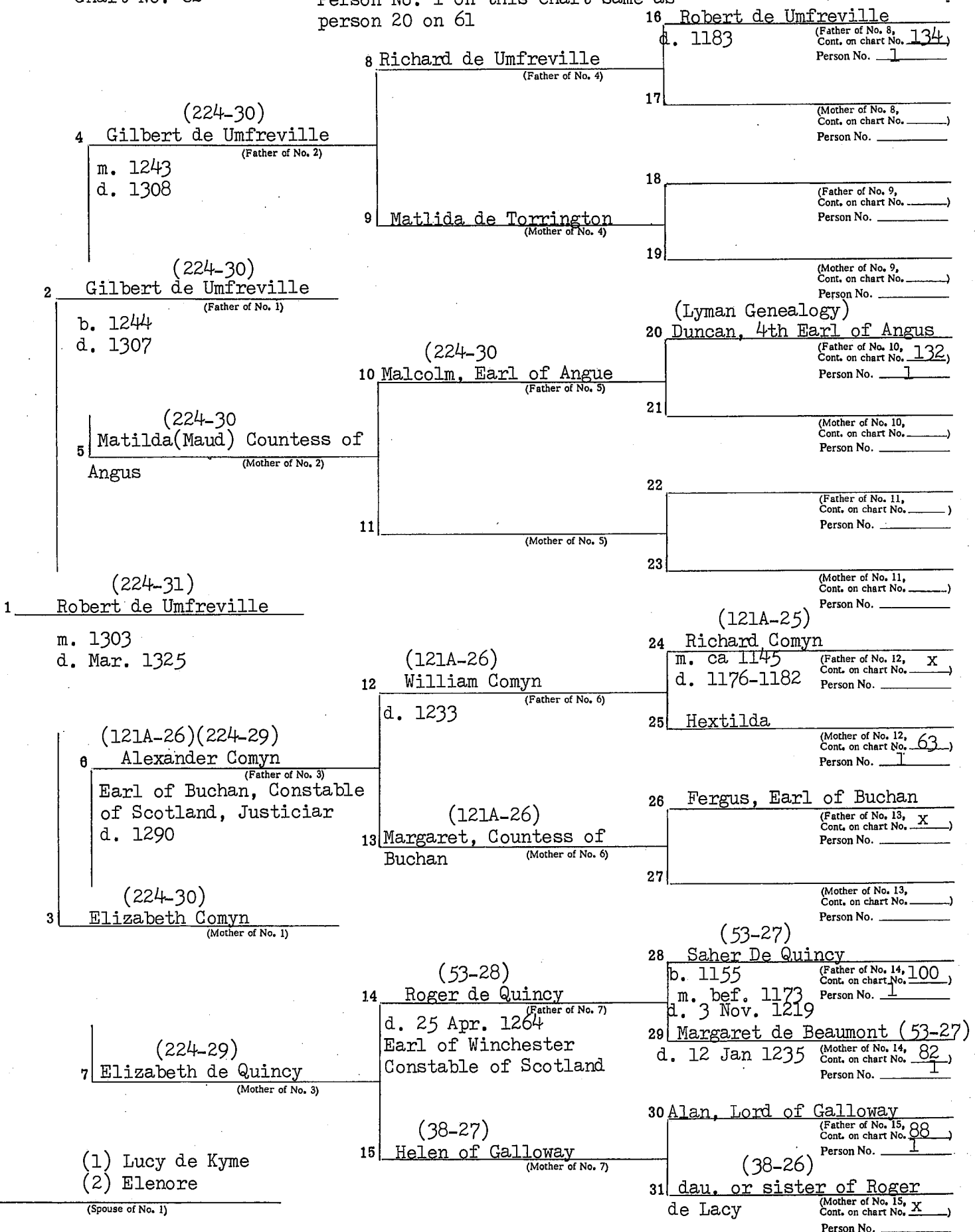
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 on chart 60 (224-33)

Chart No. 61



Ancestor Chart

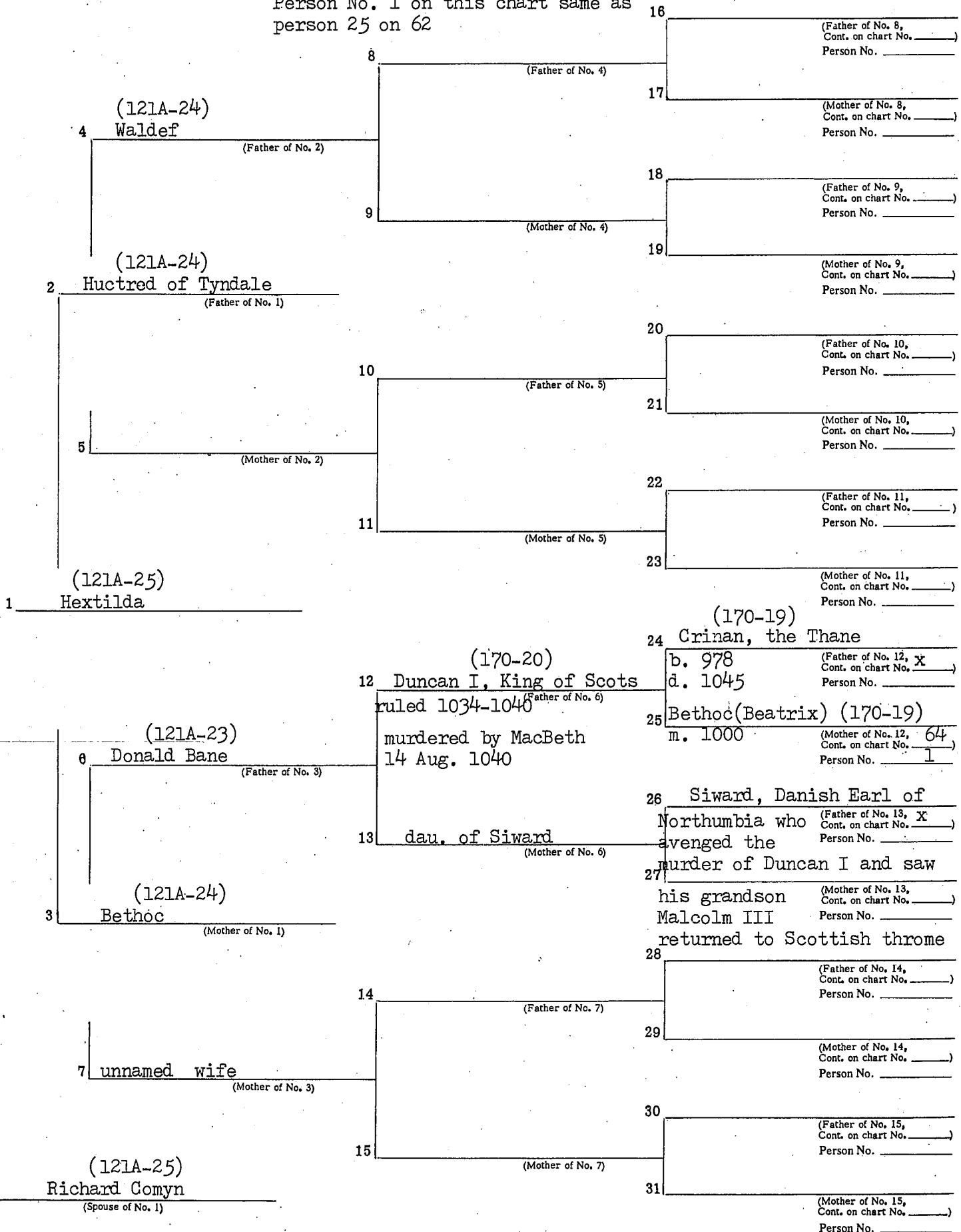
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on 61



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 63

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 25 on 62



1 Hextilda (121A-25)

2 Huctred of Tyndale (121A-24)
(Father of No. 1)

4 Waldef (121A-24)
(Father of No. 2)

5 (Mother of No. 2)

6 Donald Bane (121A-23)
(Father of No. 3)

3 Bethoc (121A-24)
(Mother of No. 1)

7 unnamed wife (121A-25)
(Mother of No. 3)

Richard Comyn (121A-25)
(Spouse of No. 1)

12 Duncan I, King of Scots (170-20)
ruled 1034-1040
murdered by MacBeth
14 Aug. 1040
(Father of No. 6)

13 dau. of Siward (170-20)
(Mother of No. 6)

14 (Father of No. 7)

15 (Mother of No. 7)

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

24 Crinan, the Thane (170-19)
b. 978 (Father of No. 12, X)
d. 1045 (Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25 Bethoc (Beatrix) (170-19)
m. 1000 (Mother of No. 12, 64)
Person No. 1 (Cont. on chart No. _____)

26 Siward, Danish Earl of Northumbria who avenged the murder of Duncan I and saw his grandson Malcolm III returned to Scottish throne (Father of No. 13, X)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 64

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 on 63

- 18 Domnall, King of Scots
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 65)
killed 900
Person No. 1
- 17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____
- 31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

8 Malcom, King of Scots
(170-16)
(Father of No. 4)
killed 954

(170-17)
4 Kenneth, King of Scots
(Father of No. 2)
killed by his own men 995

2 Malcolm II, king of Scots
(Father of No. 1)
ruled 1005-1034
murdered 25 Nov. 1034

10 (Father of No. 5)
11 (Mother of No. 5)

5 (Mother of No. 2)

(170-19)
1 Bethoc (Beatrix)

b. 978
m. 1000
d. 1045

12 (Father of No. 6)
13 (Mother of No. 6)

6 (Father of No. 3)

3 (Mother of No. 1)

14 (Father of No. 7)
15 (Mother of No. 7)

7 (Mother of No. 3)

Crinan The Thane
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on 64

Chart No. 65

16 Eochaid, the poisonous

King of Dalriada
 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 66)
 Person No. _____

8 Alpin (170-12)
 (Father of No. 4)
 slain in Galloway ca 837

(170-13)
 4 Cinaed (Kenneth MacAlpin)
 (Father of No. 2)
 King of Picts and first king of the Scots
 d. 858

17 _____
 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

18 _____
 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

9 _____
 (Mother of No. 4)

19 _____
 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(170-14)
 2 Constantine, King of Scots
 (Father of No. 1)
 slain by the Norse in battle 877

20 _____
 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

10 _____
 (Father of No. 5)

21 _____
 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

5 _____
 (Mother of No. 2)

22 _____
 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

11 _____
 (Mother of No. 5)

23 _____
 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(170-15)
 1 Domnall, King of Scots
 killed 900

24 _____
 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

12 _____
 (Father of No. 6)

25 _____
 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

6 _____
 (Father of No. 3)

26 _____
 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

13 _____
 (Mother of No. 6)

27 _____
 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

3 _____
 (Mother of No. 1)

28 _____
 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

14 _____
 (Father of No. 7)

29 _____
 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

7 _____
 (Mother of No. 3)

30 _____
 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

15 _____
 (Mother of No. 7)

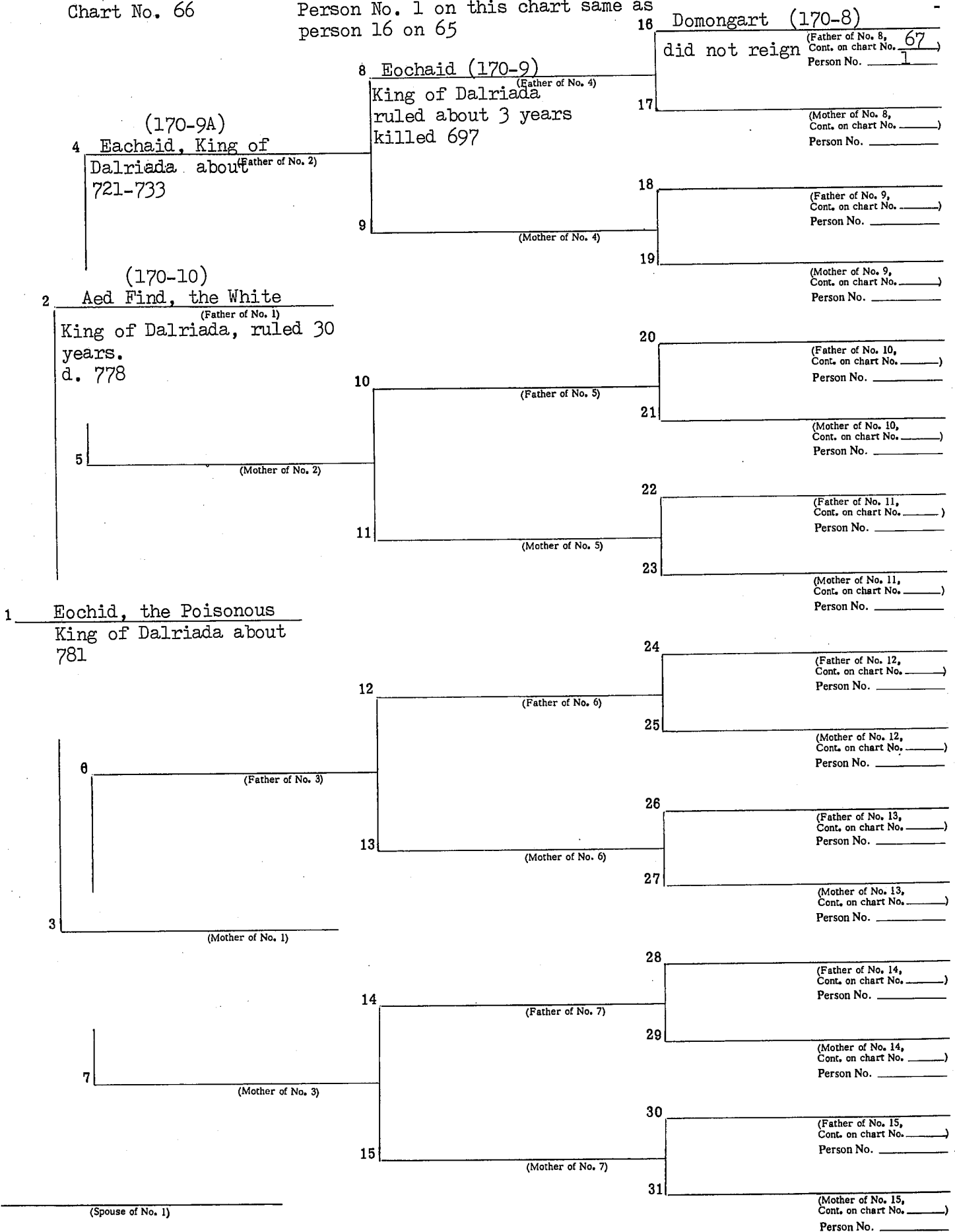
31 _____
 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 66

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on 65



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on 66

(170-4)

Chart No. 67

16 Gabran the Treacherous

(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. 68,
Person No. 1

8 Aedan (170-5)

d. ca 608 (Father of No. 4)

ruled Dalriada 37 years

17 Lleian dau. of Brychon the Ruler

(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(170-6)

4 Eachu Buida, King of the Picts.

(Father of No. 2)
Allowed St. Columba to Christianize his people
d. ca 630

18

(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

9

(Mother of No. 4)

19

(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(170-7)

2 Domnal Brecc

(Father of No. 1)
killed at the battle of Strathcarron about 642

20

(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

10

(Father of No. 5)

21

(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

5

(Mother of No. 2)

22

(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

11

(Mother of No. 5)

23

(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(170-8)

1 Domongart

did not reign

24

(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

12

(Father of No. 6)

25

(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

6

(Father of No. 3)

26

(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

13

(Mother of No. 6)

27

(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

3

(Mother of No. 1)

28

(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

14

(Father of No. 7)

29

(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

7

(Mother of No. 3)

30

(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

15

(Mother of No. 7)

31

(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 68

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on 67

16 Eochaid Muinremur, King of Dalriada (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

8 Errc, King of Dalriada (Father of No. 4) d. 474

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(170-2)
4 Fergus, established an Irish kingdom of Dalriada in Argyle now Scotland. Ruled for three years ca 498-501? (Father of No. 2)

9 (Mother of No. 4)

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(170-3)
2 Domongart, King of Dalriada ruled for a short time (Father of No. 1)

10 (Father of No. 5)

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

5 (Mother of No. 2)

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

11 (Mother of No. 5)

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

1 Gabran, the Treacherous

(170-3)
12 Eachaid Mygmedon (Father of No. 6)

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(170-3)
6 Brian Faltchain (Father of No. 3)

13 (Mother of No. 6)

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(170-3)
3 Elden Faltchain (Mother of No. 1)

14 (Father of No. 7)

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

7 (Mother of No. 3)

15 (Mother of No. 7)

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

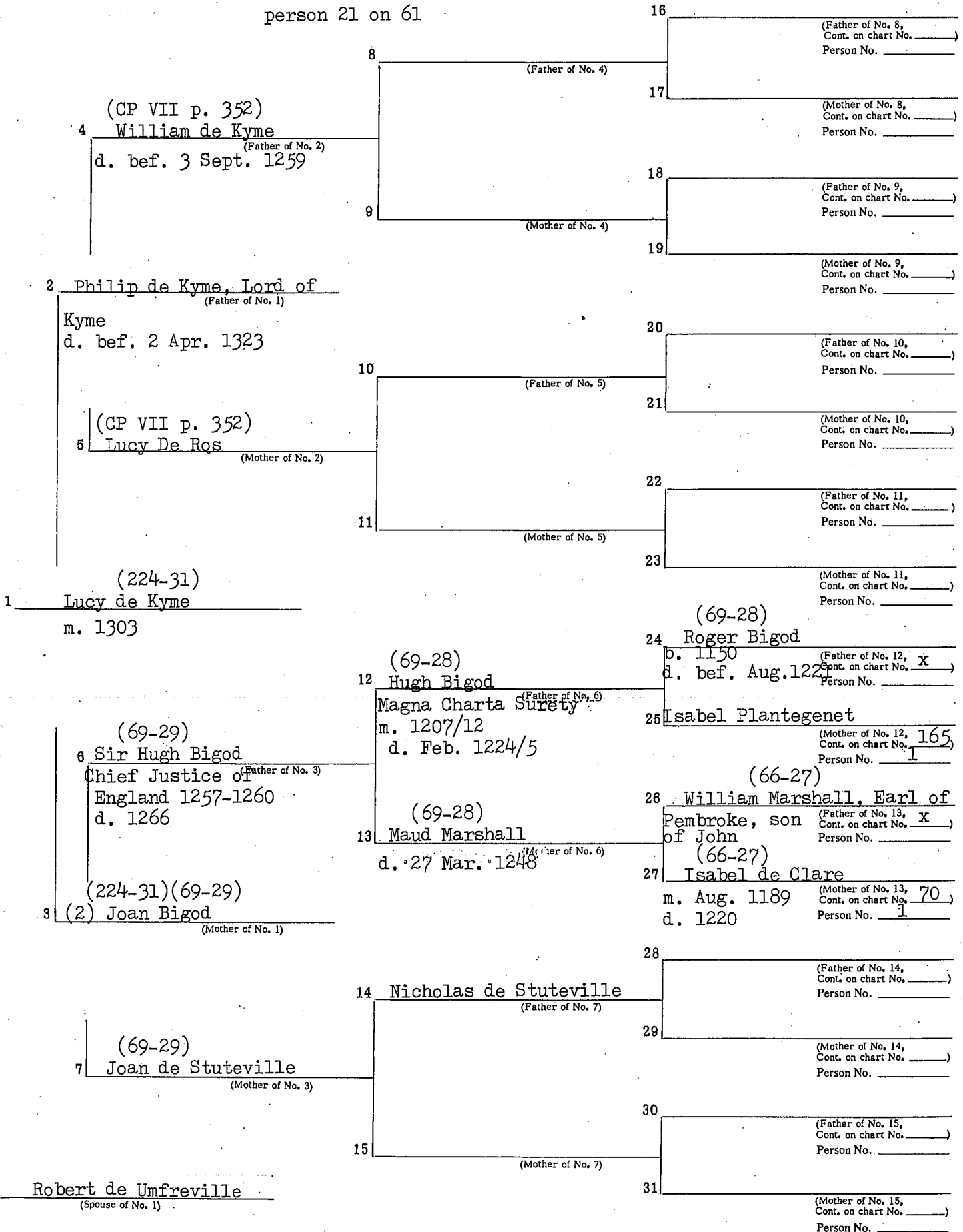
(Spouse of No. 1)

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 21 on 61

Chart No. 69

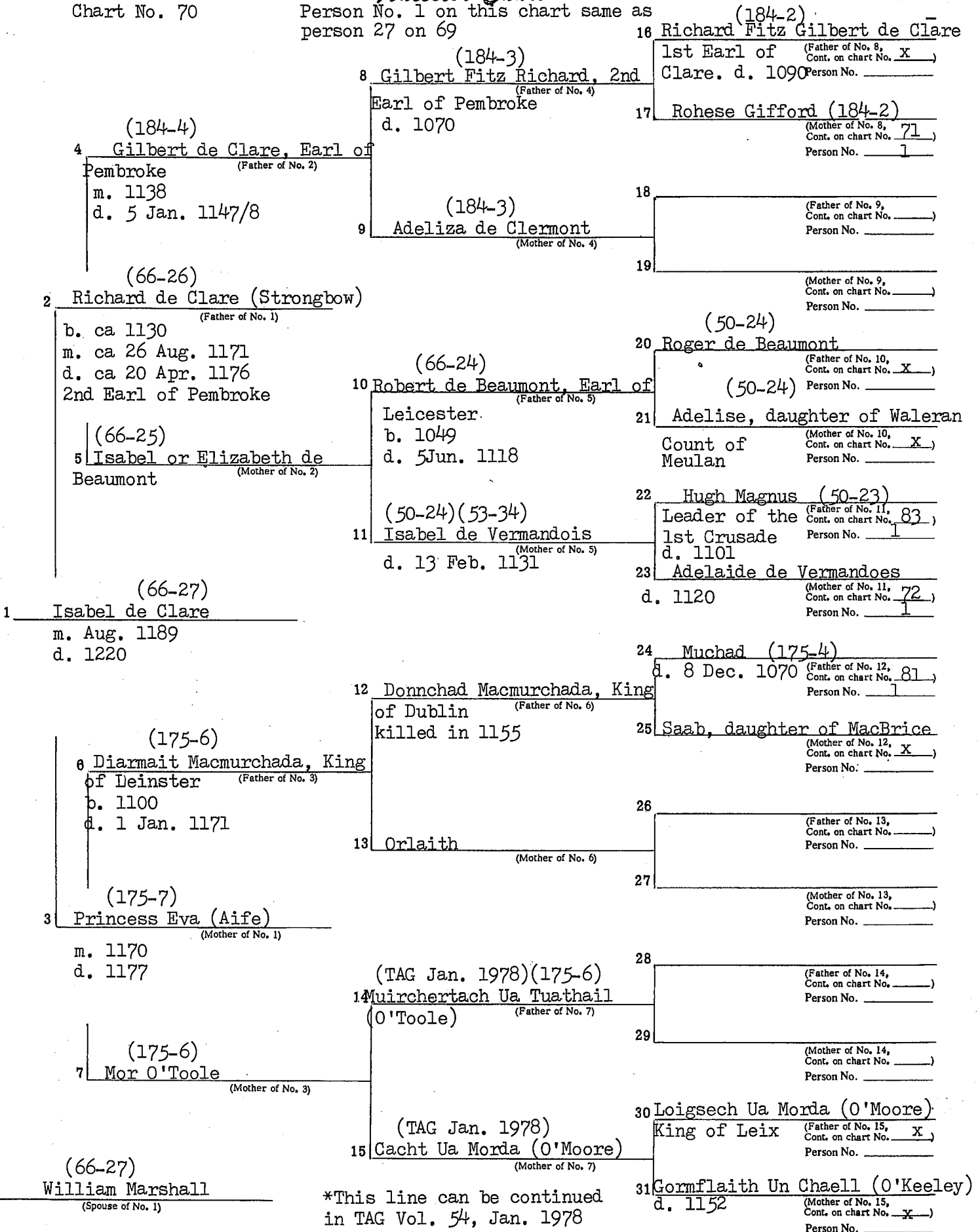


Robert de Umfreville
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 70

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 27 on 69

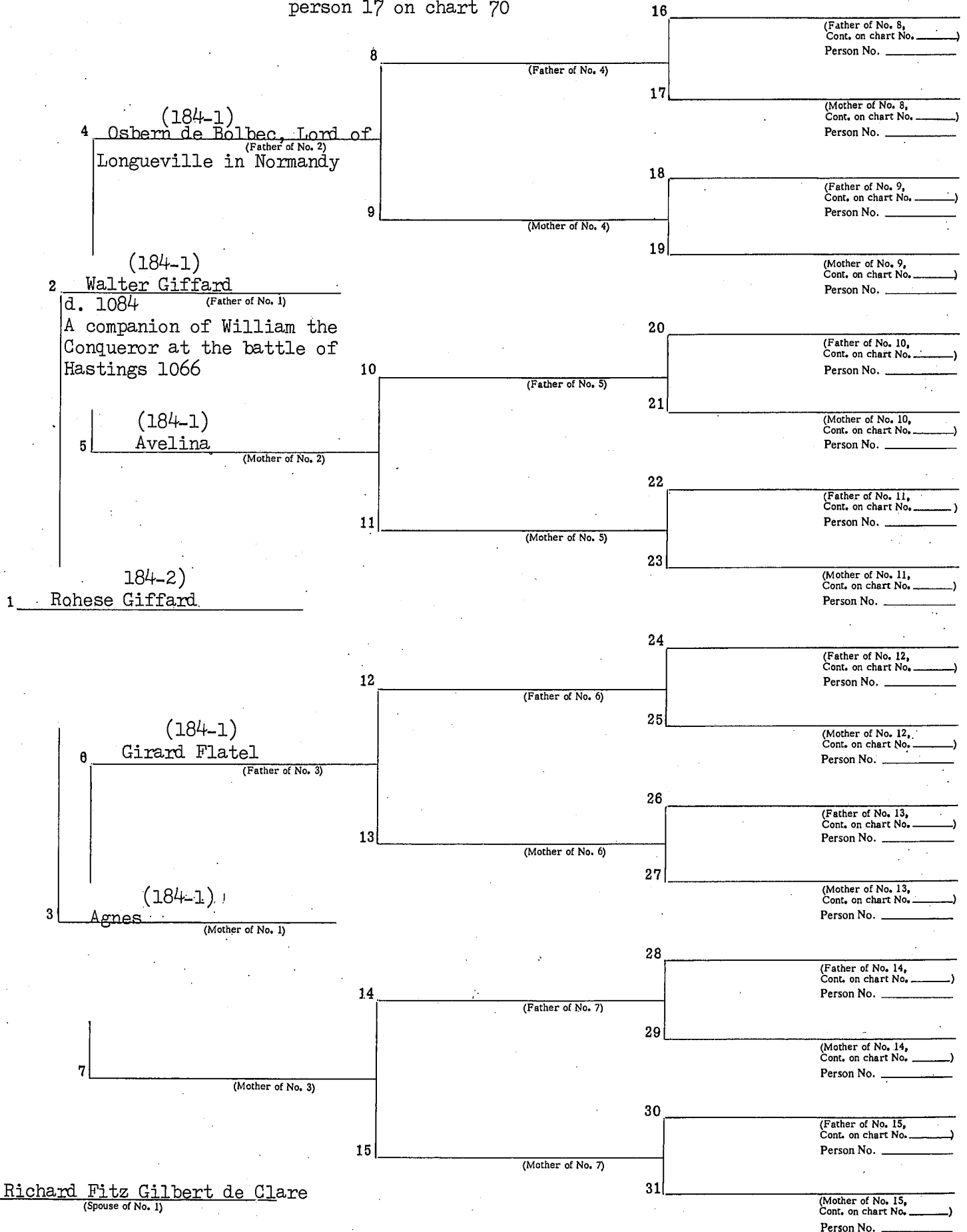


*This line can be continued in TAG Vol. 54, Jan. 1978

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 70

Chart No. 71



Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 72

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 23 on 70, and person 16 19 on chart 82

8 Herbert III, Count of
(Father of No. 4)

Vermandous
b. ca 955
d. ca 1000

9 Ermengarde
(Mother of No. 4)

4 Otho, Count de Vermandois
(Father of No. 2)

b. ca 1000
d. 25 May 1045

2 Herbert IV, Count de
Vermandois
(Father of No. 1)

b. ca 1032
d. ca 1080

5 Parvie
(Mother of No. 2)

1 Adelaide de Vermandois
Countess of Vermandous
(50-23)

6 Raoul III, the Great
Count of Valois and Vexin
(Father of No. 3)

3 Adela de Vexin
(Mother of No. 1)

7 _____
(Mother of No. 3)

Hugh Magnus
(Spouse of No. 1)

(50-19) Albert I, the Pious

b. ca 920 (Father of No. 8, 73)
d. 988 (Cont. on chart No. 1)

17 Gerberga of Lorraine (50-19)
(Mother of No. 8, 76)
(Cont. on chart No. 1)

18 Reinald, Count of Bar
(Father of No. 9, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

19 _____
(Mother of No. 9, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

20 _____
(Father of No. 10, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

21 _____
(Mother of No. 10, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

22 _____
(Father of No. 11, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

23 _____
(Mother of No. 11, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

24 _____
(Father of No. 12, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

25 _____
(Mother of No. 12, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

26 _____
(Father of No. 13, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

27 _____
(Mother of No. 13, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

28 _____
(Father of No. 14, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

29 _____
(Mother of No. 14, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

30 _____
(Father of No. 15, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

31 _____
(Mother of No. 15, _____)
(Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 72, and person 26 on chart 95.

Chart No. 73

(50-17)
 4 Herbert I, de Vermandous
 (Father of No. 2)
 b. ca 840
 murdered ca 902

(50-18)
 2 Herbert II, Count of Vermandous
 (Father of No. 1)
 b. ca 880-890
 d. ca 943

(50-19)
 1 Albert I, the Pious, Count de Vermandous
 b. ca 920
 d. ca 988

(48-19)
 3 Liegarde
 (Mother of No. 1)

6 Robert I, Duke of France
 King of the West Franks
 (Father of No. 3)
 d. 15 June 923

(48-18)
 7 Adele
 (Mother of No. 3)

(140-19)
Gerberga of Lorraine
 (Spouse of No. 1)

8 Pepin (50-16)
 (Father of No. 4)

b. 818/8
 d. aft. 840

9 _____
 (Mother of No. 4)

10 _____
 (Father of No. 5)

11 _____
 (Mother of No. 5)

12 Rutpert IV
 (Father of No. 6)

killed 15 Sept. 866
 called "Robert the Strong"

13 Aelis of Tours
 (Mother of No. 6)

b. ca 819
 d. ca 866

14 _____
 (Father of No. 7)

15 _____
 (Mother of No. 7)

16 Bernard, King of Italy
 b. 797 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 74)
 d. 17 Apr. 818 Person No. 1

17 Cunigunde
 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X)
 d. 835 Person No. _____

18 _____
 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

19 _____
 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

20 _____
 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

21 _____
 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

22 _____
 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

23 _____
 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(48-16)
 24 Rutpert III
 d. 834 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 86)
 Person No. I

25 Wialdruth, dau. of Count Hadrain of Orleans
 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. X)
 Person No. _____

26 _____
 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

27 _____
 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

28 _____
 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

29 _____
 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

30 _____
 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

31 _____
 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 74

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 73

(190-11)

16 Charles Martel
b. 689 (Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. 78)
d. 741 Person No. 1

(50-12)
8 Pepin the Short, 1st King
of the Franks of the 2nd
race (Father of No. 4)

(50-11)
17 Rotrou
d. 724 (Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. 75)
Person No. 1

(50-13)
4 Charlemagne, King of France
crowned Holy Roman Emperor (Father of No. 2)
25 Dec. 800
b. 2 Apr. 747
d. 28 Jan. 813/4
m. ca 771

b. 714
d. 768
9 Bertha (Mother of No. 4)
d. 783

18 Count Cabert of Laon
(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

19 (Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(50-14)
2 Pepin, King of Italy (Father of No. 1)
b. Apr. 773
bpt. 12 Apr. 781 by Pope Adrian I
King of Lombardy
d. 8 July 810

10 Gerold, Count in the
Anglachau (Father of No. 5)

20 (Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

21 (Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(182-5)
5 Hildegarde (Mother of No. 2)
b. 758
d. 30 Apr. 783

(182-4)
11 Emma (Mother of No. 5)

22 Hnabi "Dux"
(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

23 (Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

1 Bernard, King of Italy
from 813-Dec. 817
b. 797
d. Milan, 17 Apr. 818

12 (Father of No. 6)

24 (Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25 (Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

6 (Father of No. 3)

13 (Mother of No. 6)

26 (Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27 (Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

3 (Mother of No. 1)

14 (Father of No. 7)

28 (Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29 (Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

7 (Mother of No. 3)

15 (Mother of No. 7)

30 (Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

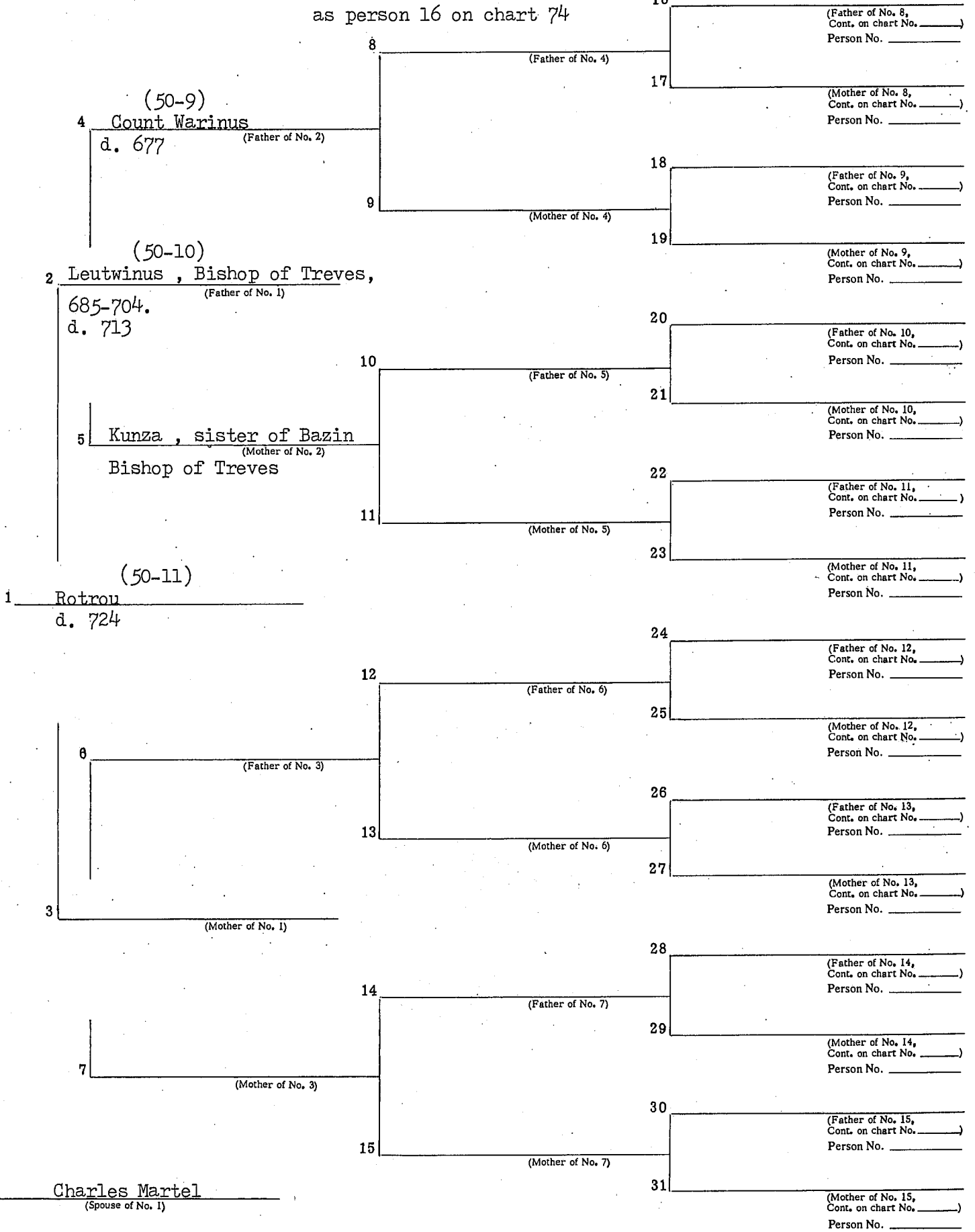
31 (Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Cunigunde
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 75

Person No. 1 on this chart same
as person 16 on chart 74



(50-9)
4 Count Warinus
d. 677 (Father of No. 2)

(50-10)
2 Leutwinus, Bishop of Treves,
685-704. (Father of No. 1)
d. 713

5 Kunza, sister of Bazin
Bishop of Treves (Mother of No. 2)

(50-11)
1 Rotrou
d. 724

6 (Father of No. 3)
3 (Mother of No. 1)

7 (Mother of No. 3)

Charles Martel
(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 76

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 72

(140-16)

8 Count Gieselbert

(Father of No. 4)

(140-17)
4 Regnier I, Count of

(Father of No. 2)

Hainaunt
d. 916

(140-18)

2 Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine

d. 939

(Father of No. 1)

(140-17)
5 Hersent of France

(Mother of No. 2)

(140-19)

1 Gerberga of Lorraine

(142-17)(141-18)
6 Henry I, the Fowler, Holy

(Father of No. 3)

Roman Emperor
b. 876
d. 2 July 936

(142-17)(141-18)
3 Gerberga of Saxony

(Mother of No. 1)

d. 5 May 984

(142-17)
7 Mechtikde of Ringelheim

(Mother of No. 3)

Albert I, the Pious

(Spouse of No. 1)

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 72

16

(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

17

(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(140-15)

18 Lothair I

b. 795
d. 29 Sep. 855

(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. 77)
Person No. 1

9 Ermengarde of Lorraine

(Mother of No. 4)

m. 846

19

Ermengarde, dau. of Hugh II

Count of Tours

(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

d. 20 Mar. 851

(140-14)

20 Louis I, son of Charlemagne

b. 778
d. 20 Jun. 840

(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. 85)
Person No. 2

10 Charles II, the Bald, King

(Father of No. 5)

of France 840-877

b. 13 June 828

at Frankfor-on-Main

d. 6 Oct. 877 near Mt. Cenis

in the Alps

m. 14 Dec. 842

11 Ermentrude

(Mother of No. 5)

d. 6 Oct. 869

21

(2) Judith of Bavaria

(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

22

Odo, Count of Orleans

(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

23

Engeltrude

(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

24

(141-16)
Ludolph, Duke of Saxony

d. 6 Sep. 864

(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

12 Otto, the Illustrious

(Father of No. 6)

Duke of Saxony

d. 12 Nov. 912

25

Oda

(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(142-17)(141-18)
6 Henry I, the Fowler, Holy

(Father of No. 3)

Roman Emperor
b. 876
d. 2 July 936

13 Hedwige

(Mother of No. 6)

26

(143-16)(148-16)
Louis II, King of France

& Emperor

(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. 96)
Person No. 2

27

(2) Adelaide

(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

28

(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29

(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

30

(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

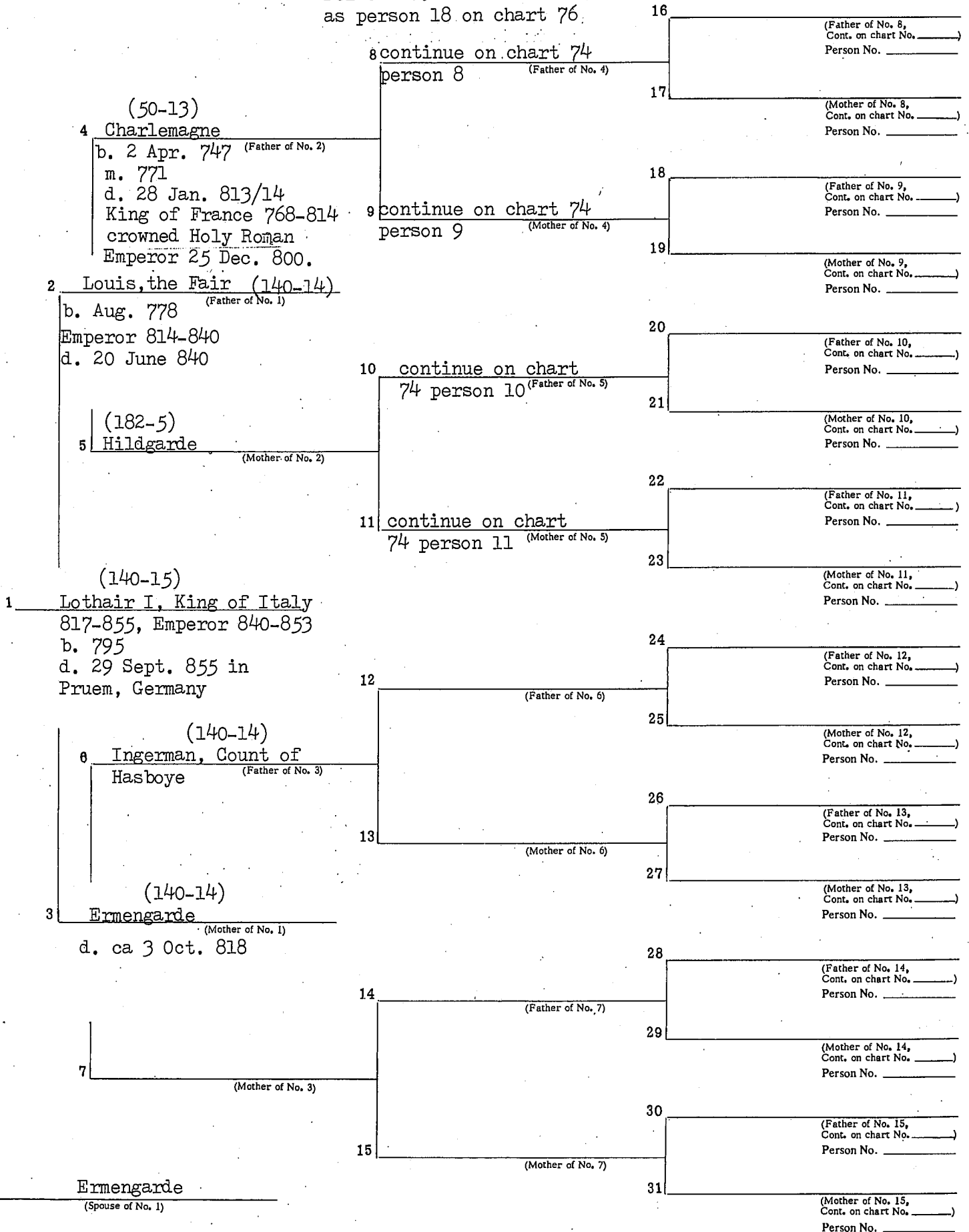
31

(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 18 on chart 76.

Chart No. 77



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 78

Person No. 1. on this chart same as (190-7)
person 16 on chart 74
(190-8)

16 Bodegisel II
murdered 588
(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. 79)
Person No. _____

8 Saint Arnulf
(Father of No. 4)
b. ca 13 Aug. 582

(190-7)
17 Oda, a Suevian
(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(190-9)
4 Duke Ansgise, Mayor of the
Palace
(Father of No. 2)

d. 16 Aug. 640
m. ca 596
Mayor of the Palace

18 _____
(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

b. 602
m. bef. 639
d. 685

(190-8)
9 Dode (Clothilde)
(Mother of No. 4)
became a nun at Treves in
1612

19 _____
(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(190-10)
2 Pepin of Heristal
(Father of No. 1)
Mayor of the Palace in
Austrasia
c. 714

(190-9)
10 Pepin of Landen
(Father of No. 5)
Mayor of the
Palace in Austrisia
d. 694

20 _____
(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(190-9)
5 St. Begga
(Mother of No. 2)
d. 694

21 _____
(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(190-9)
11 Itta
(Mother of No. 5)

22 Arnoldus, Bishop of Metz
(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

(190-11)
1 Charles Martel
b. 689
d. 741
Mayor of the Palace in
Austrasia

12 _____
(Father of No. 6)

23 _____
(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

6 _____
(Father of No. 3)

24 _____
(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

3 Aupais (concubine)
(Mother of No. 1)

13 _____
(Mother of No. 6)

25 _____
(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

7 _____
(Mother of No. 3)

26 _____
(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

14 _____
(Father of No. 7)

27 _____
(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(50-11)
Rotrou
(Spouse of No. 1)

15 _____
(Mother of No. 7)

28 _____
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29 _____
(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

30 _____
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31 _____
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 78

Chart No. 79

16 Siegert the Lame, King of Cologne,
 murdered by his own son at the instigation of Clovis I.

(Father of No. 8,
 Cont. on chart No. 80)
 Person No. 1

8 Cloderic the Parricide,
 King of Cologne, murdered 509 by agents of his kinsmas Clovis I, King of Salic Franks

(Father of No. 4)

4 Munderic
 revolt against Thierry I who killed him

(Father of No. 2)

(190-6)

2 Bodegisel
 m. ca 562

(Father of No. 1)

5 Arthemias

(Mother of No. 2)

(190-7)

1 Bodegisel II
 He appears to have been a Governor of Aquitaine, and was murdered at Carthage returning from an Embassy to Constantinople, 588

6 Gallus Magnus, Bishop of Traves ca. 502

(Father of No. 3)

3 Palatina

(Mother of No. 1)

7

(Mother of No. 3)

Oda
 (Spouse of No. 1)

10

(Father of No. 5)

11

(Mother of No. 5)

12

(Father of No. 6)

13

(Mother of No. 6)

14

(Father of No. 7)

15

(Mother of No. 7)

18

(Father of No. 9,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

19

(Mother of No. 9,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

20

(Father of No. 10,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

21

(Mother of No. 10,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

22

(Father of No. 11,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

23

(Mother of No. 11,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

24

(Father of No. 12,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

25

(Mother of No. 12,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

26

(Father of No. 13,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

27

(Mother of No. 13,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

28

(Father of No. 14,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

29

(Mother of No. 14,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

30

(Father of No. 15,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

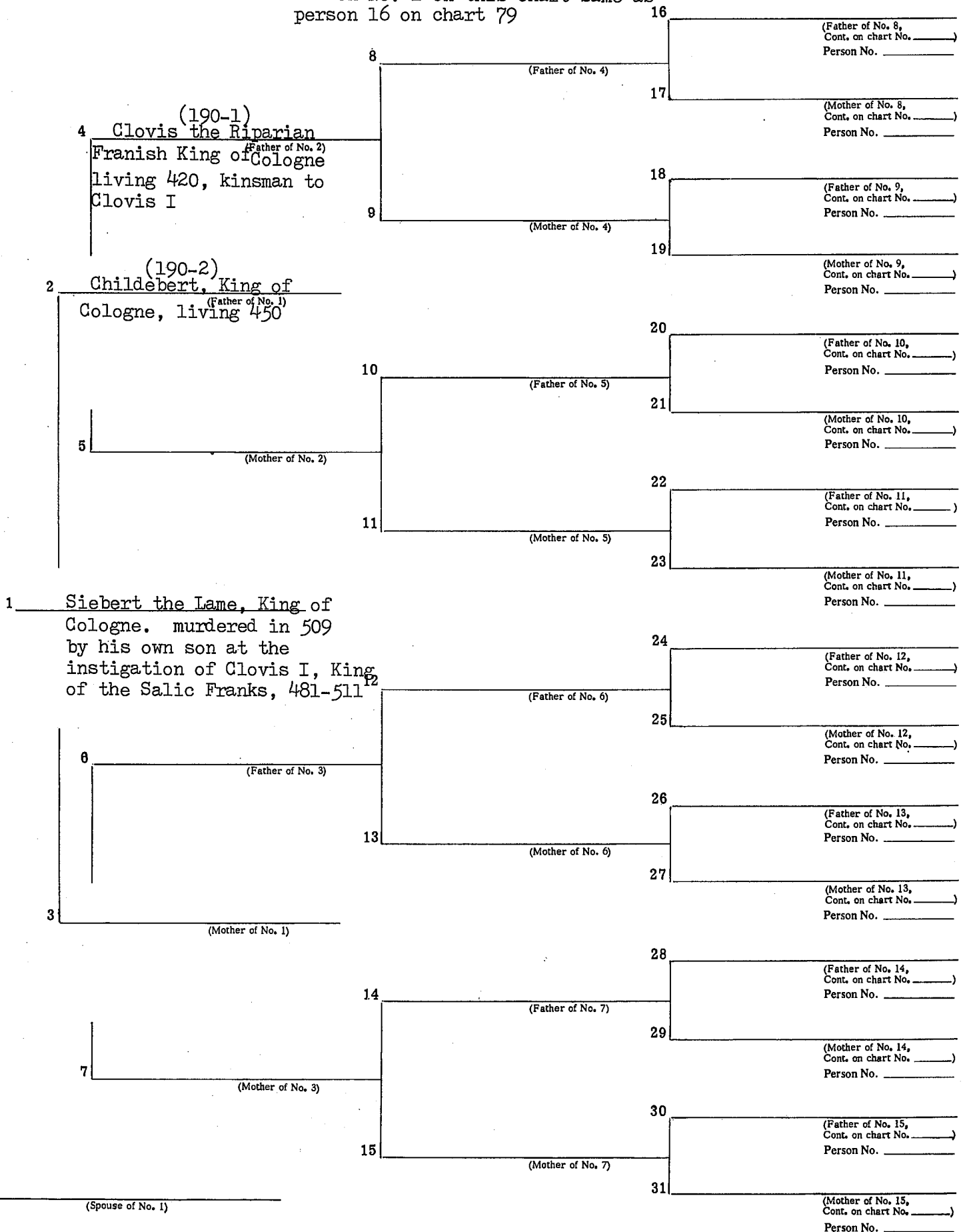
31

(Mother of No. 15,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

Chart No. 80

Ancestor Chart

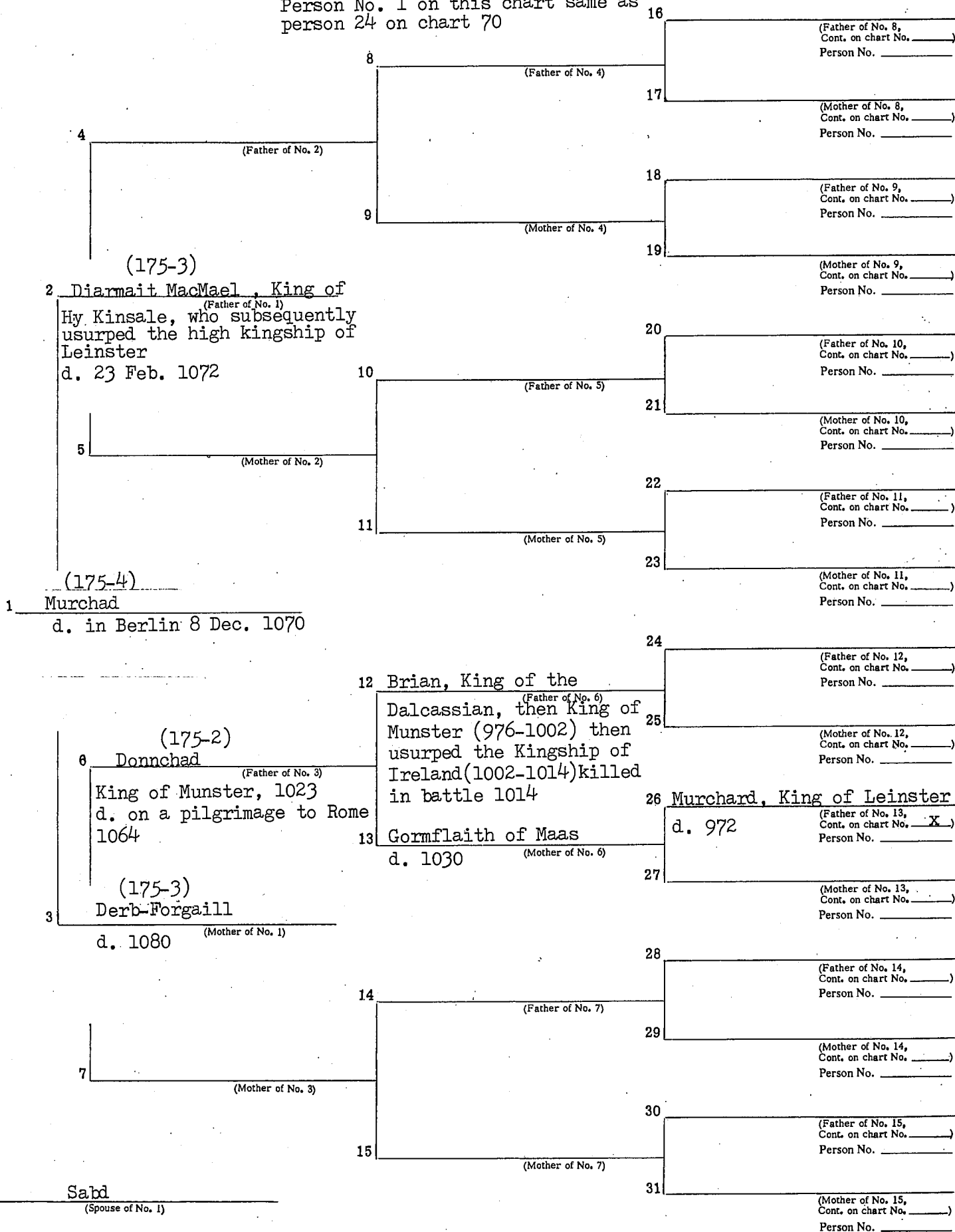
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 79



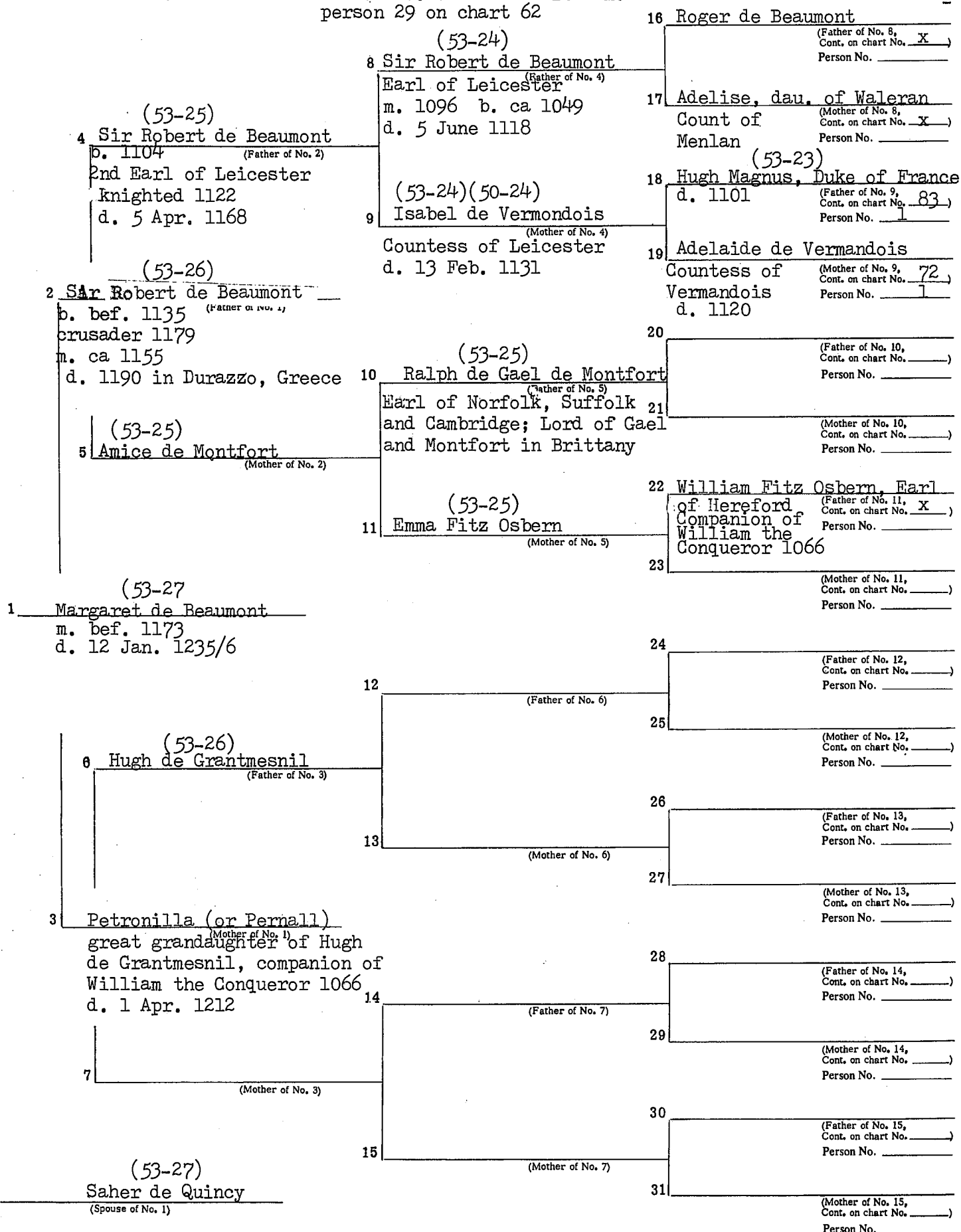
Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 81

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 on chart 70



Ancestor Chart
Person No. on this chart same as person 29 on chart 62



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as (53-19) Chart No. 83
 person 18 on chart 82

(53-20)
 8 Hugh Capet, King of France (Father of No. 4)
 b. ca 939
 m. bef. 969
 d. 24 Oct. 996

16 Hugh Magnus, Count of Paris (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 73)
 d. June 956 Person No. 6

(53-21)
 4 Robert II, the Pious; King of France (Father of No. 2)
 b. 970/1
 d. 20 July 1031
 m. (2) 998

17 Hedwig (141-18) (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 76)
 father of 17 Person No. 6

18 William I of Poitou (144A-19) (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 84)
 b. ca 925
 d. 3 Apr. 963 Person No. 1
 m. 935

(53-22)
 2 Henry I, King of France (Father of No. 1)
 1031-1060.
 b. 1005/6
 m. 29 Jan. 1044
 d. 4 Aug. 1060

19 Gerloc, dau. of Rollo Duke of Normandy (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 8)
 see chart 145- Person No. 8

(53-21)
 5 Constance of Toulouse (Mother of No. 2)
 d. 1033

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
 Person No.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
 Person No.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
 Person No.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
 Person No.

(53-23)
 1 Hugh Magnus, Duke of France
 d. 1101

24 Svatislov I, d. 973, son of Igor, d. 947 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
 m. 903, St. Olga; son of Rurik, Prob. Person No.

(241-4)
 12 St. Vladimir, Grand Duke of Kiev (Father of No. 6)
 m. after 1011
 d. 15 July 1015

25 a Danish viking, Grand Prince of Kiev; d. 879 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. X)
 Person No.

(241-5)
 6 Jaroslau I, Grand Duke of Kiev (Father of No. 3)
 m (2) 1019
 d. 20 Feb. 1053/4

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
 Person No.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
 Person No.

(241-6)
 3 Anne of Russia (Mother of No. 1)
 d. 1075

(241-5)
 14 Olaf III, 1st Christian King of Sweden (Father of No. 7)

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
 Person No.

(241-5)
 7 Ingegard (Mother of No. 3)
 d. 10 Feb. 1050

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
 Person No.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
 Person No.

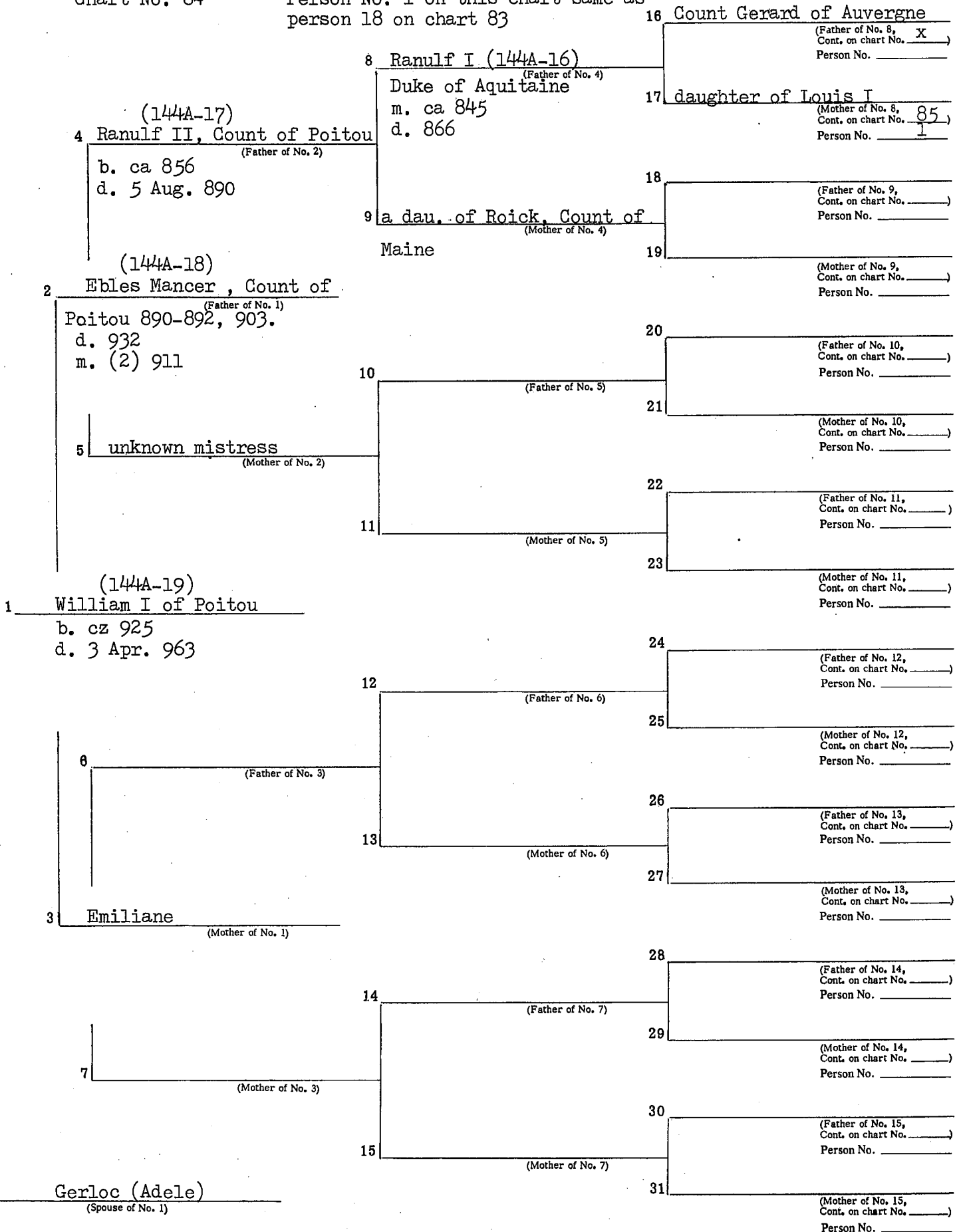
Adelaide de Vermondois
 (Spouse of No. 1)

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
 Person No.

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 84

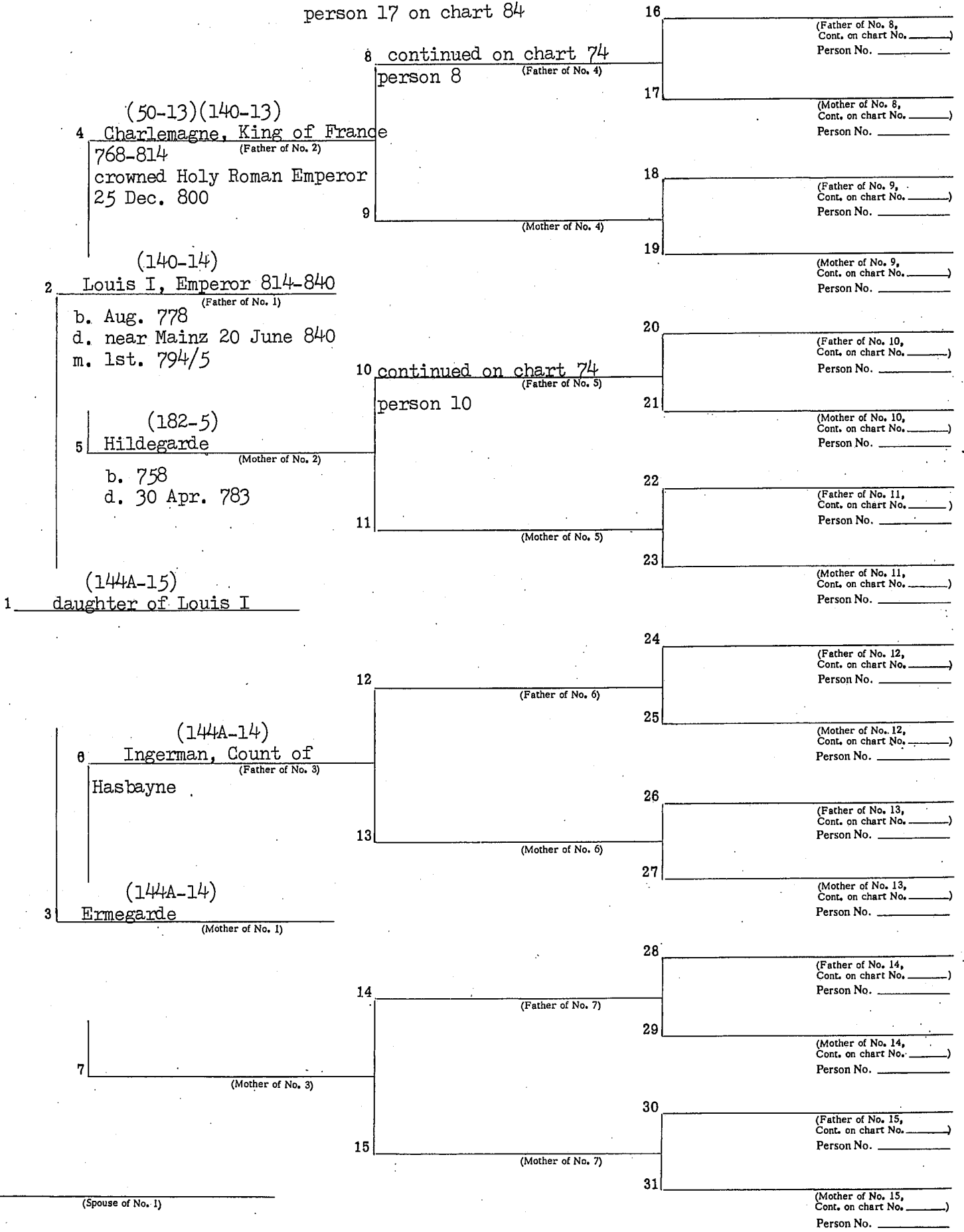
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 18 on chart 83



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 84

Chart No. 85



(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 86

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 on chart 73

(48-13)

8 Rutpert I, Count of the

(Father of No. 4)

Upper Rhine; seen 722-757
d. bef. 764

16 Lantbertus(Lambert) II

d. 741

(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. 87,
Person No. 1)

(48-14)
4 Turinchertus (Thuringert)

(Father of No. 2)

seen 767-770; a wealthy
landowner at Lorsch.

9 Williswent, dau. of Count

(Mother of No. 4)

Adalhelm, heiress of large
possessions in the Worms-
gau; in 764 she founded a
monastery near her church of
St. Peter and their manor
of Lorsch

18

(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

(48-15)
2 Rutpert II, Count in

(Father of No. 1)

the Upper Rhine and the
Wormsgau; seen 770-807
Lord of Dienheim, 795.

19

(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

5 (Mother of No. 2)

10

(Father of No. 5)

20

(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

(48-16)
1 Rutpert III
d. 834

11

(Mother of No. 5)

21

(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

6 (Father of No. 3)

12

(Father of No. 6)

22

(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

(48-15)
3 Theoderata

(Mother of No. 1)

d. before 789

13

(Mother of No. 6)

23

(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

7 (Mother of No. 3)

14

(Father of No. 7)

24

(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

Wialdruth
(Spouse of No. 1)

15

(Mother of No. 7)

25

(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

26

(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

27

(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

28

(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

29

(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

30

(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

31

(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 86

Chart No. 87

(48-1)
4 Lantbertus (Lambert) I
(Father of No. 2)
seen 630

(48-11)
2 Robert, majordomo of
(Father of No. 1)
King Chlodwig II, 663, Count
Palatine, 678.

(48-12)
1 Lantbertus (Labert) II
d. 741

(48-11)
3 Doda
(Mother of No. 1)

7
(Mother of No. 3)

(Spouse of No. 1)

8
(Father of No. 4)

9
(Mother of No. 4)

10
(Father of No. 5)

5
(Mother of No. 2)

11
(Mother of No. 5)

12
(Father of No. 6)

13
(Mother of No. 6)

14
(Father of No. 7)

15
(Mother of No. 7)

16
(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

17
(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

18
(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

19
(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

20
(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

21
(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

22
(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

23
(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

24
(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25
(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

26
(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27
(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

28
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29
(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

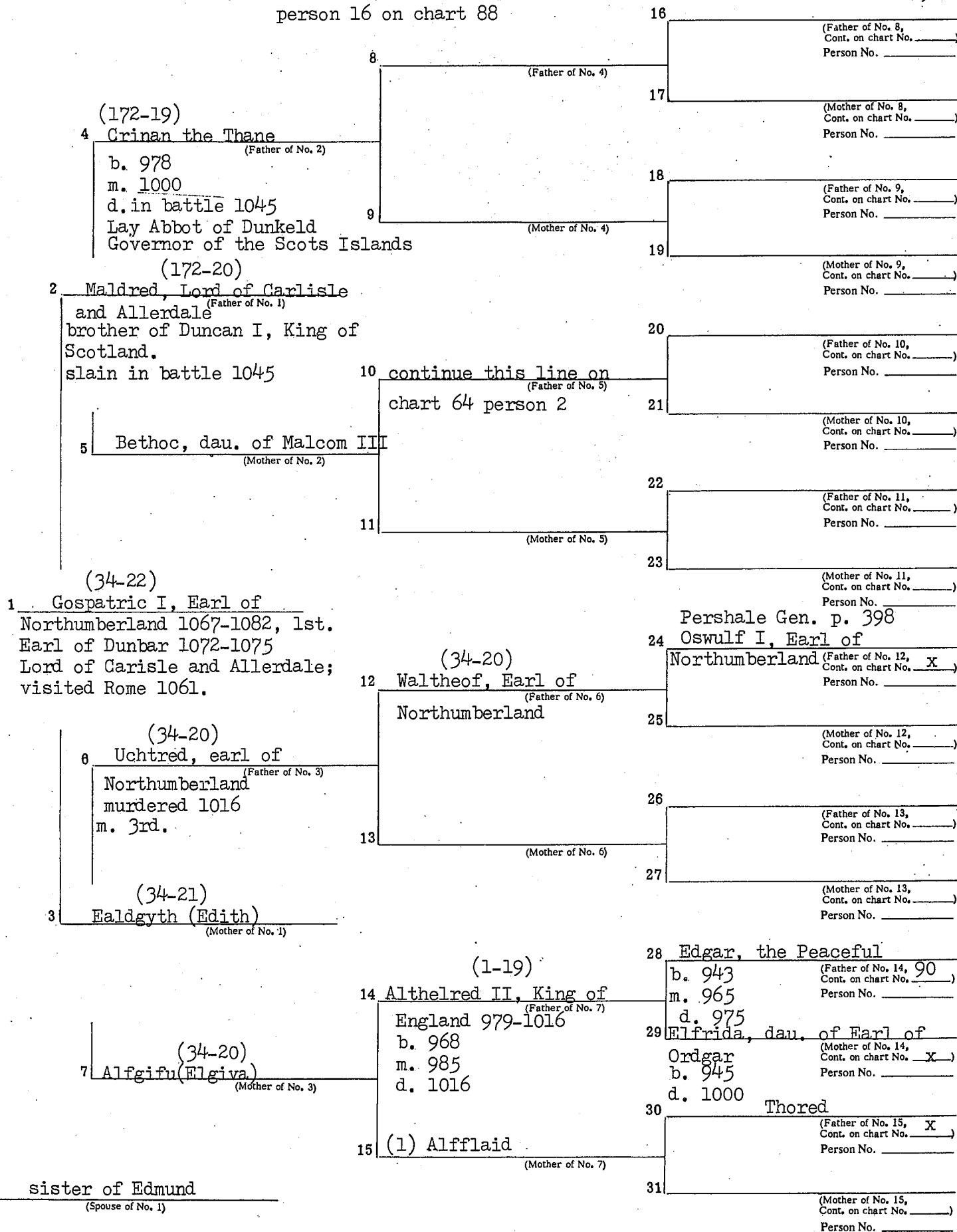
30
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 88

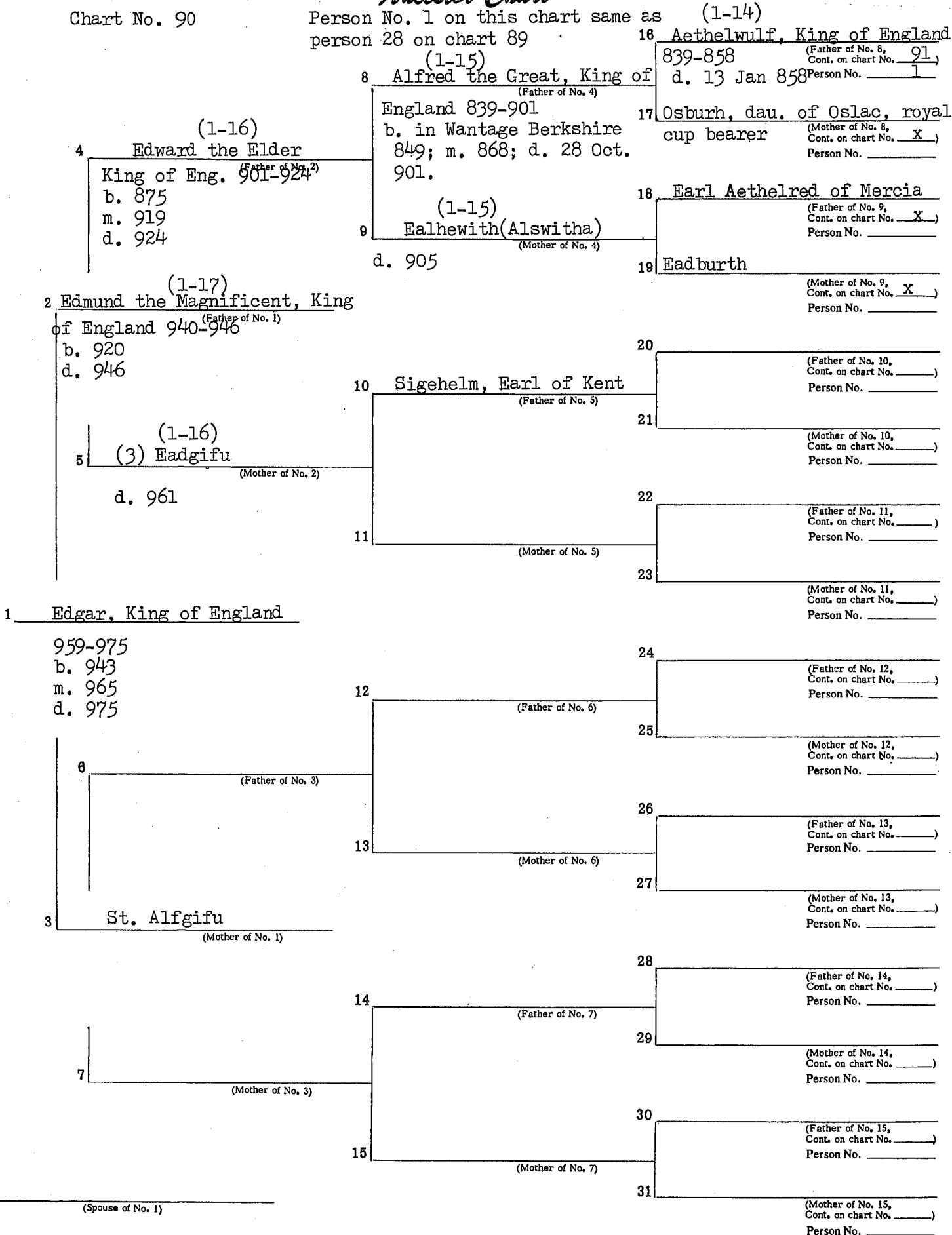
Chart No. 89



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 90

Person No. 1 on this chart same as (1-14)
 person 28 on chart 89



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 91

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 90

16 Eoppa, did not rule (1-10)

(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. 92)

Person No. _____

8 Eafa, did not rule (1-11)

(Father of No. 4)

17

(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

(1-12)

4 Eahlmund, king of Kent

(Father of No. 2)

(1-13)

2 Egbert, 1st king of all

England, 827-836; king of Wessex 802-827; The male line of kings descend from him to Edward the Confessor and the female line to the present time; d. after 19 Nov. 838

(Father of No. 1)

5

(Mother of No. 2)

18

(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 4)

19

(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

20

(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

(Father of No. 5)

21

(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

22

(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 5)

23

(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

(1-14)

1 Aethelwulf, King of England

839-858

d. 13 Jan. 858

12

(Father of No. 6)

24

(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

25

(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

(Father of No. 3)

26

(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 6)

27

(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

6

3 Raedburh

(Mother of No. 1)

28

(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

(Father of No. 7)

29

(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

14

7

(Mother of No. 3)

30

(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 7)

31

(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)

Person No. _____

(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 92

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as (1-6)
person 16 on chart 91

(1-7)
8 Ceolward, did not rule
(Father of No. 4)
he visited Rome 688

(1-8)
4 Cenred, did not rule
(Father of No. 2)

(1-9)
2 Ingild, did not rule
(Father of No. 1)
d. 718; Ina brother of Ingild
ruled thirty-seven winters.

(1-10)
1 Eoppa, did not rule

16 Cutha or Cuthwuld, did not rule
(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. 93)
Person No. 1

17
(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

18
(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

19
(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

20
(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

21
(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

22
(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

23
(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

24
(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25
(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

26
(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

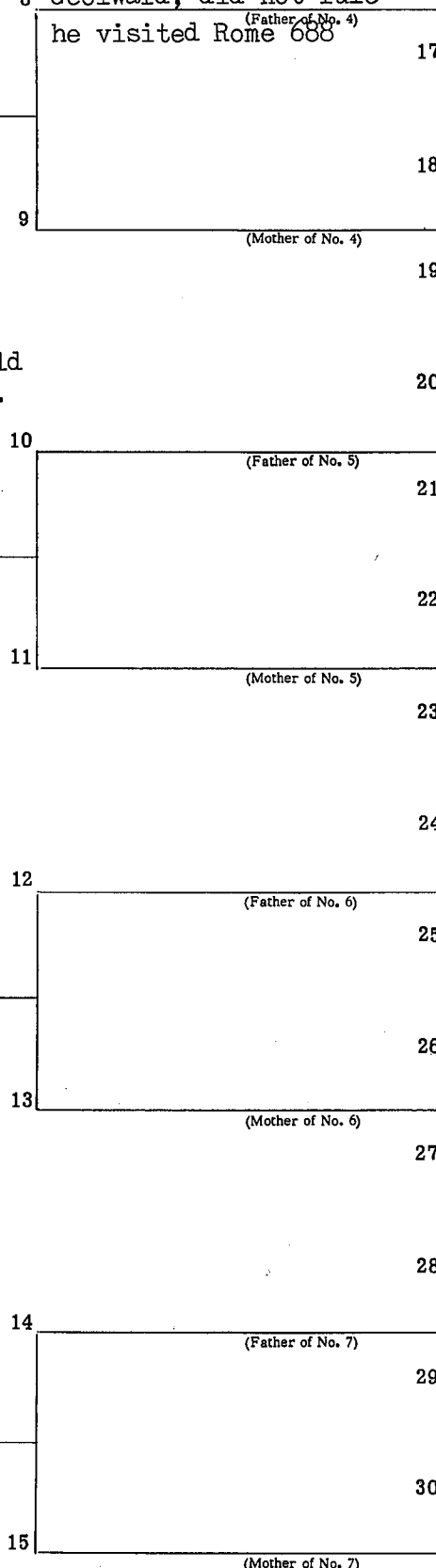
27
(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

28
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29
(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

30
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

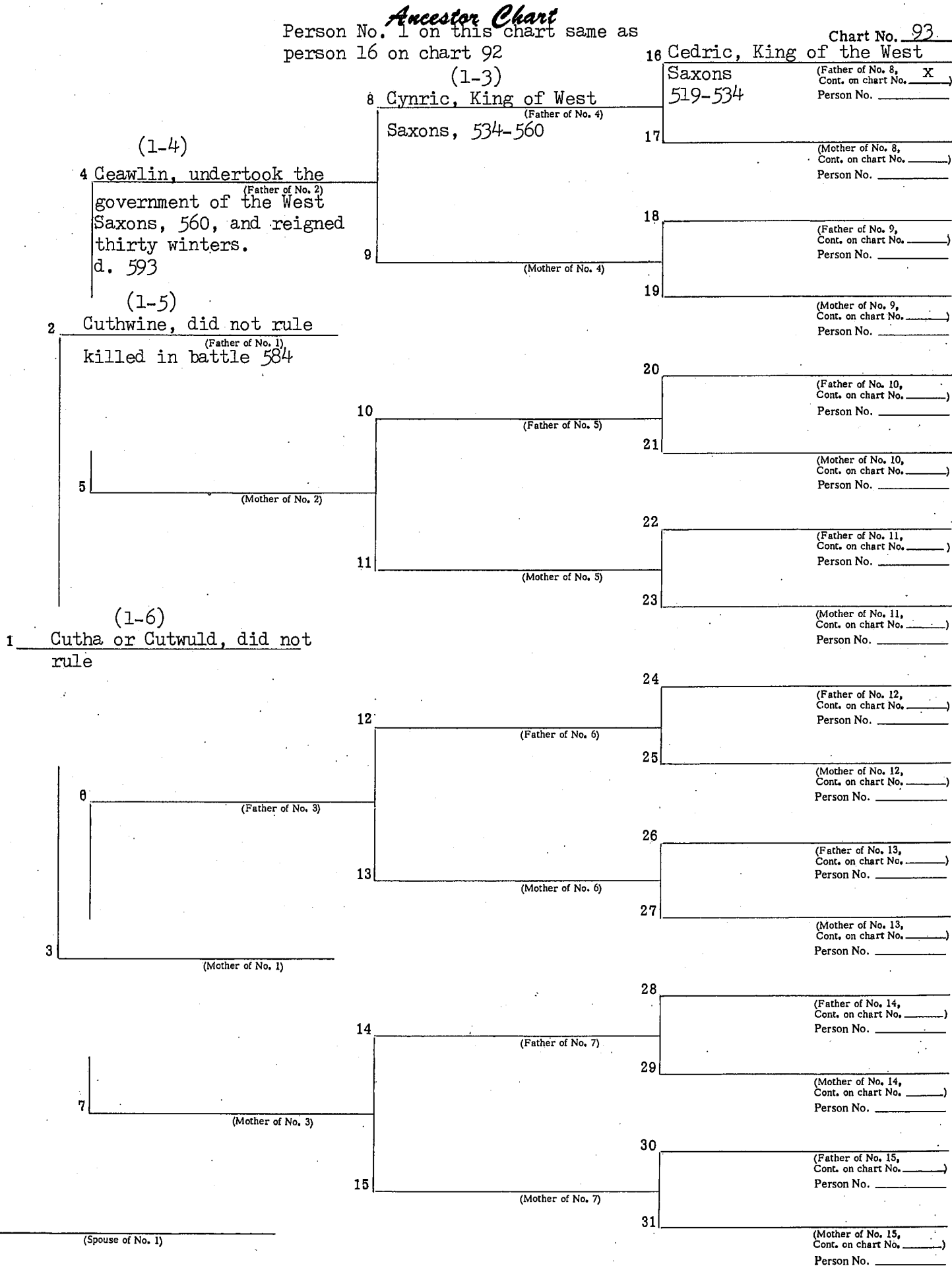


(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 92

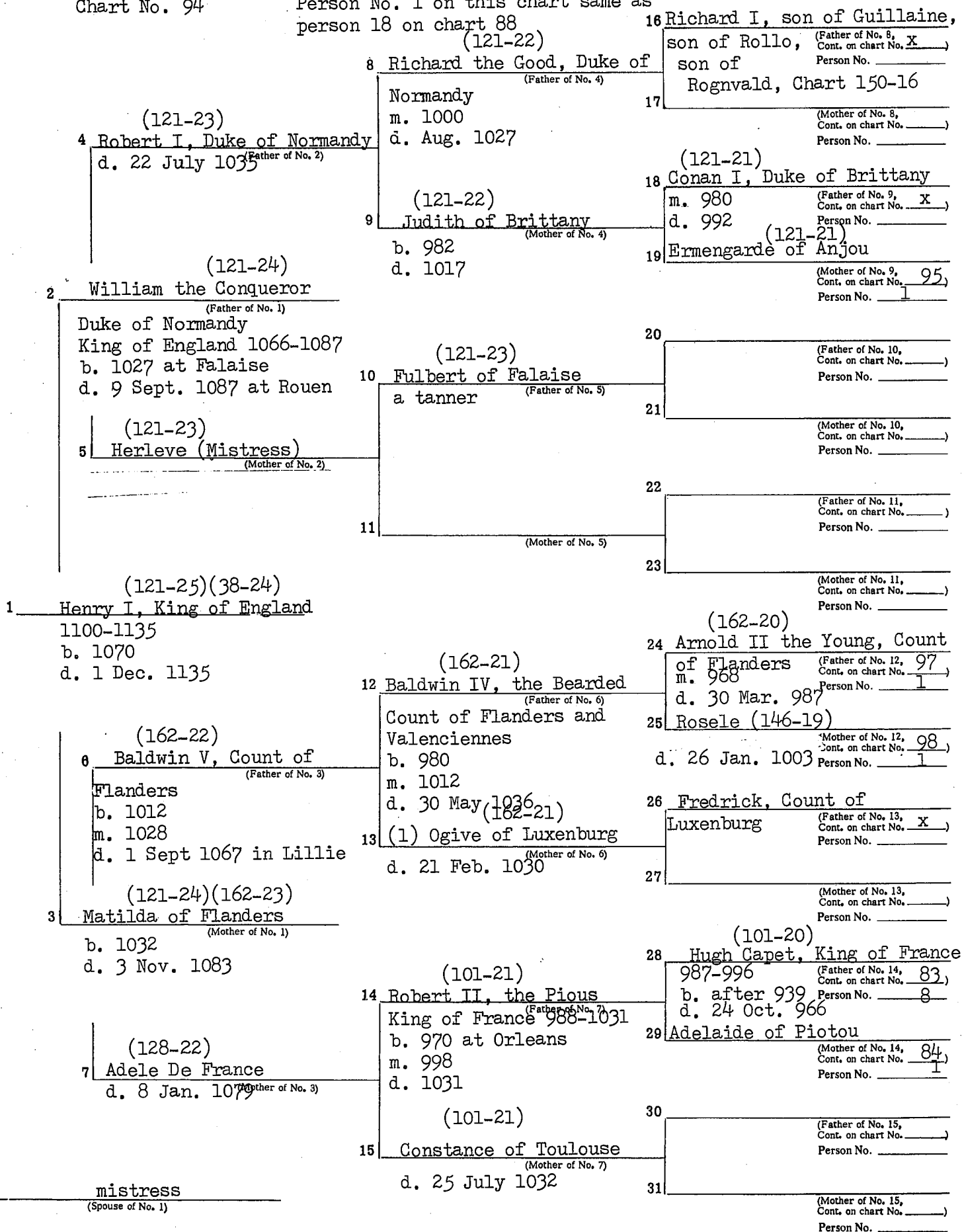
Chart No. 93



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 94

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 18 on chart 88



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 19 on chart 94

Chart No. 95

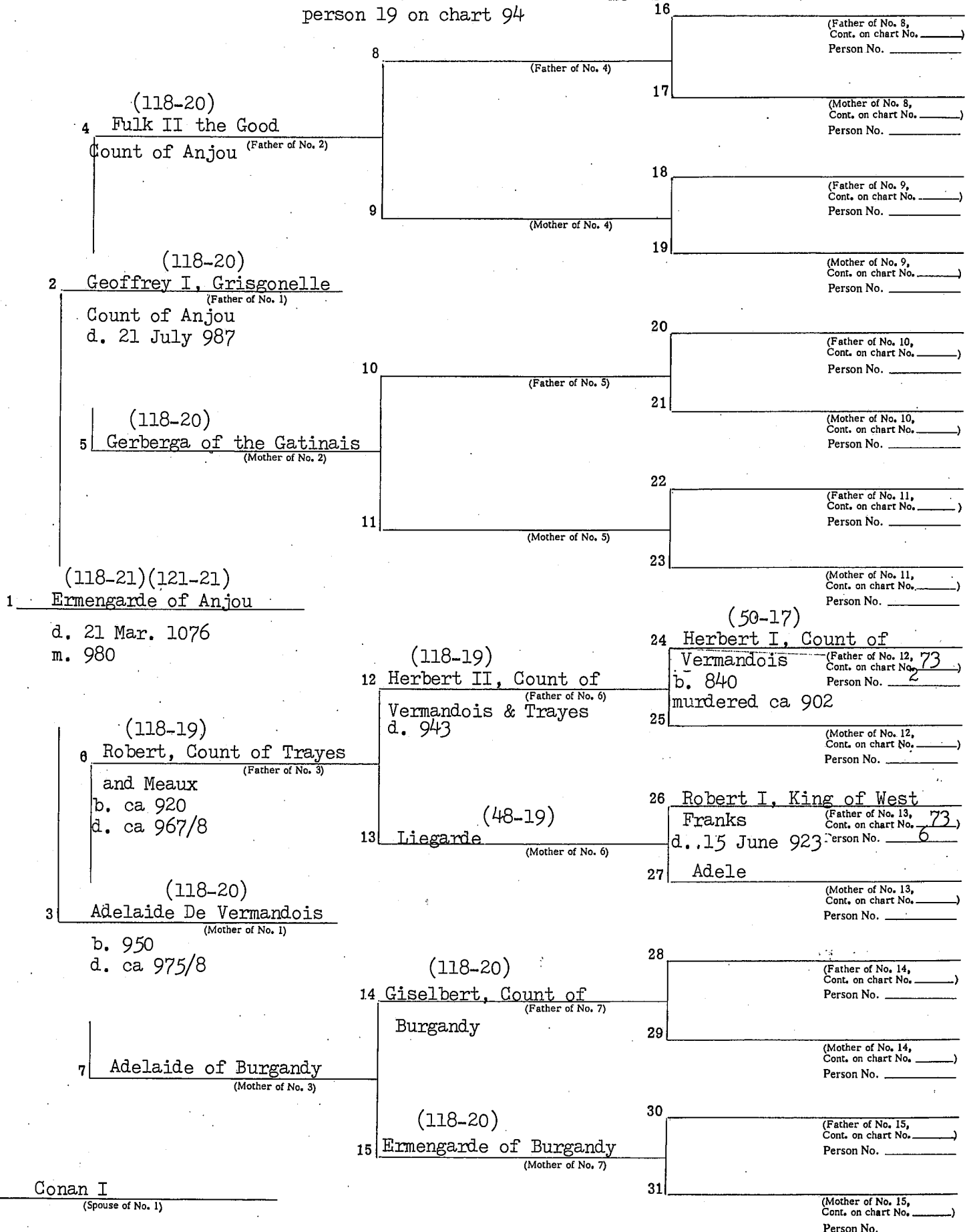
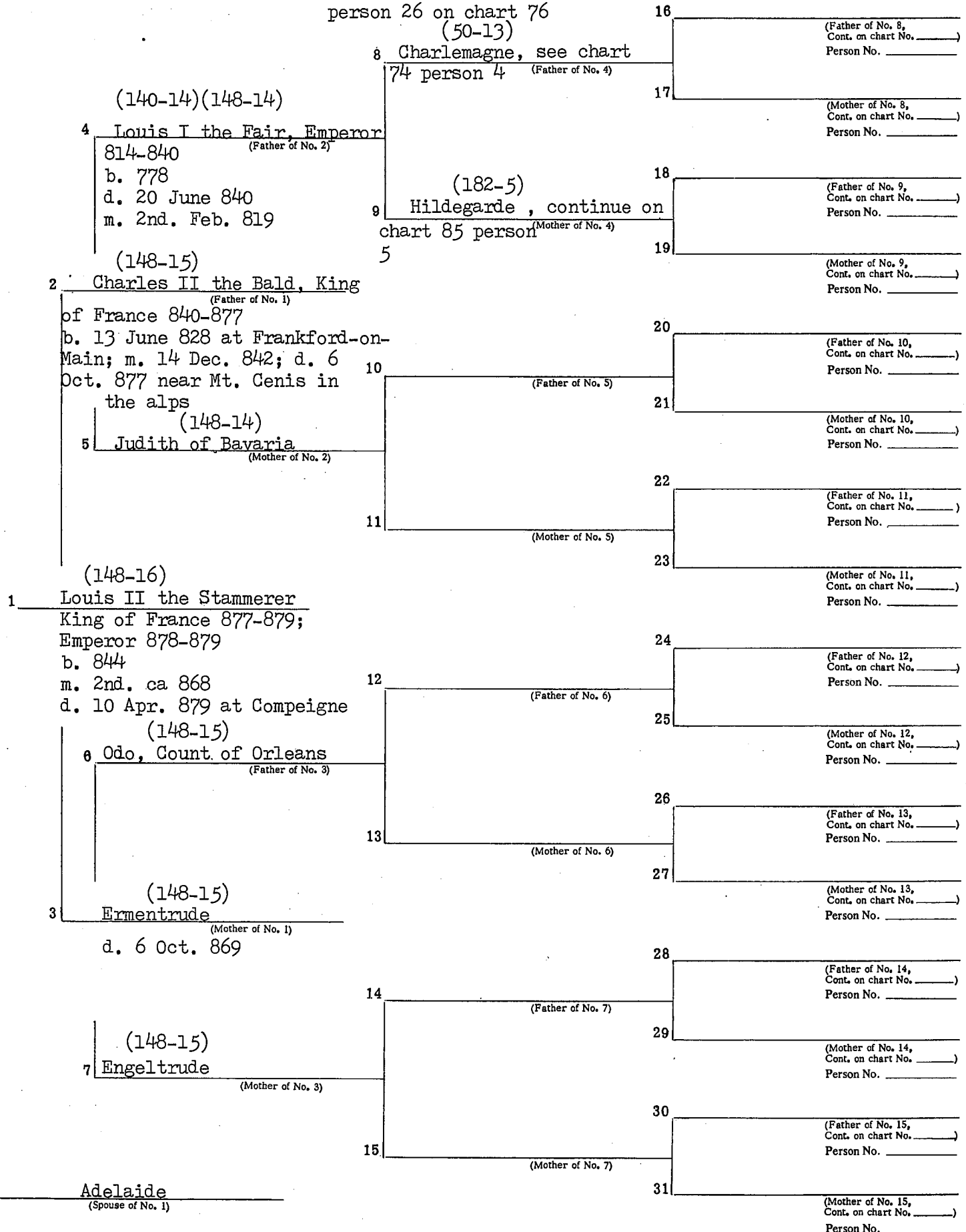


Chart No. 96

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 26 on chart 76 (50-13)



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 on chart 94

(162-16) Chart No. 97

16 Baldwin I, Count of Flanders
m. 862
d. 879
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 76)
Person No. 10

8 Baldwin II the Bald, Count of Flanders
(Father of No. 4)

b. ca 865
m. 884
d. 2 Jan 918

17 Judith (162-16)
b. ca 846
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 96)
Person No. 3

(162-18)
4 Arnold I the Old, Count of Flanders & Artois
(Father of No. 2)

b. ca 890
m. 934
d. 27 Mar. 965/6

(162-17)(44-16)

9 Alfthryth
(Mother of No. 4)

d. 7 June 929

18 Alfred the Great
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 90)
Person No. 8

(162-19)
2 Baldwin III, Count of Flanders
(Father of No. 1)

d. 1 Jan 961/2

19
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(50-18)
10 Herbert II, Count of Vermandois
(Father of No. 5)

20 continue on chart 73
person 4
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 73)
Person No. 4

(162-18)(48-20)
5 Alix de Vermandois
(Mother of No. 2)

d. 960 at Burges

(48-19)
11 Liegard
(Mother of No. 5)

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

22 continue on chart 73
person 6
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 73)
Person No. 6

(162-20)
1 Arnold II the Young
Count of Flanders
m. 968
d. 30 Mar. 987

12
(Father of No. 6)

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(162-19)
6 Hermann Billung, Duke of Saxony
(Father of No. 3)

13
(Mother of No. 6)

24
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(162-19)
3 Matilda
(Mother of No. 1)
d. 25 May 1008

14
(Father of No. 7)

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

7 Hildegard of Westerbourg
(Mother of No. 3)

15
(Mother of No. 7)

26
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Rosele
(Spouse of No. 1)

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

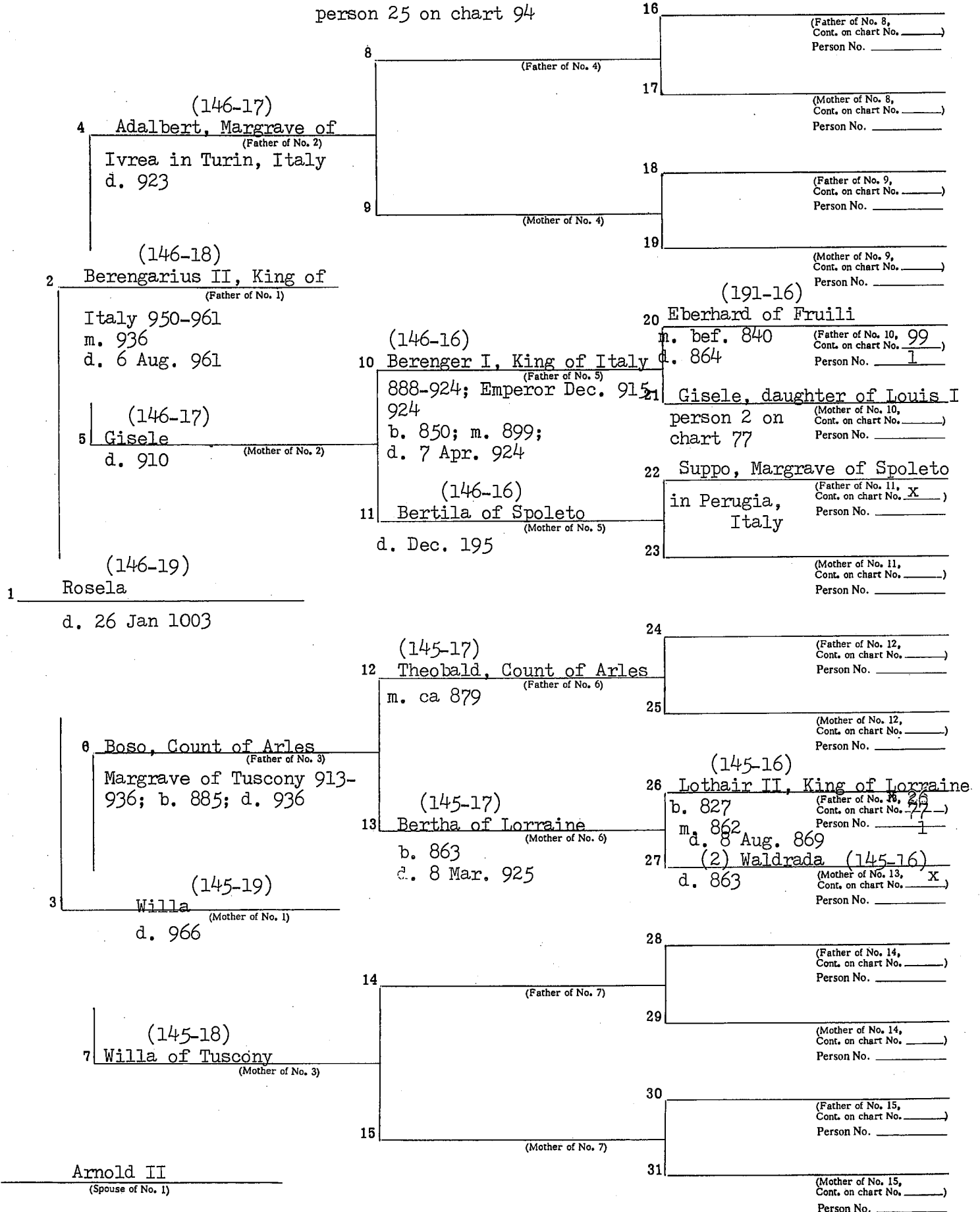
29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 25 on chart 94



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 98

Chart No. 99

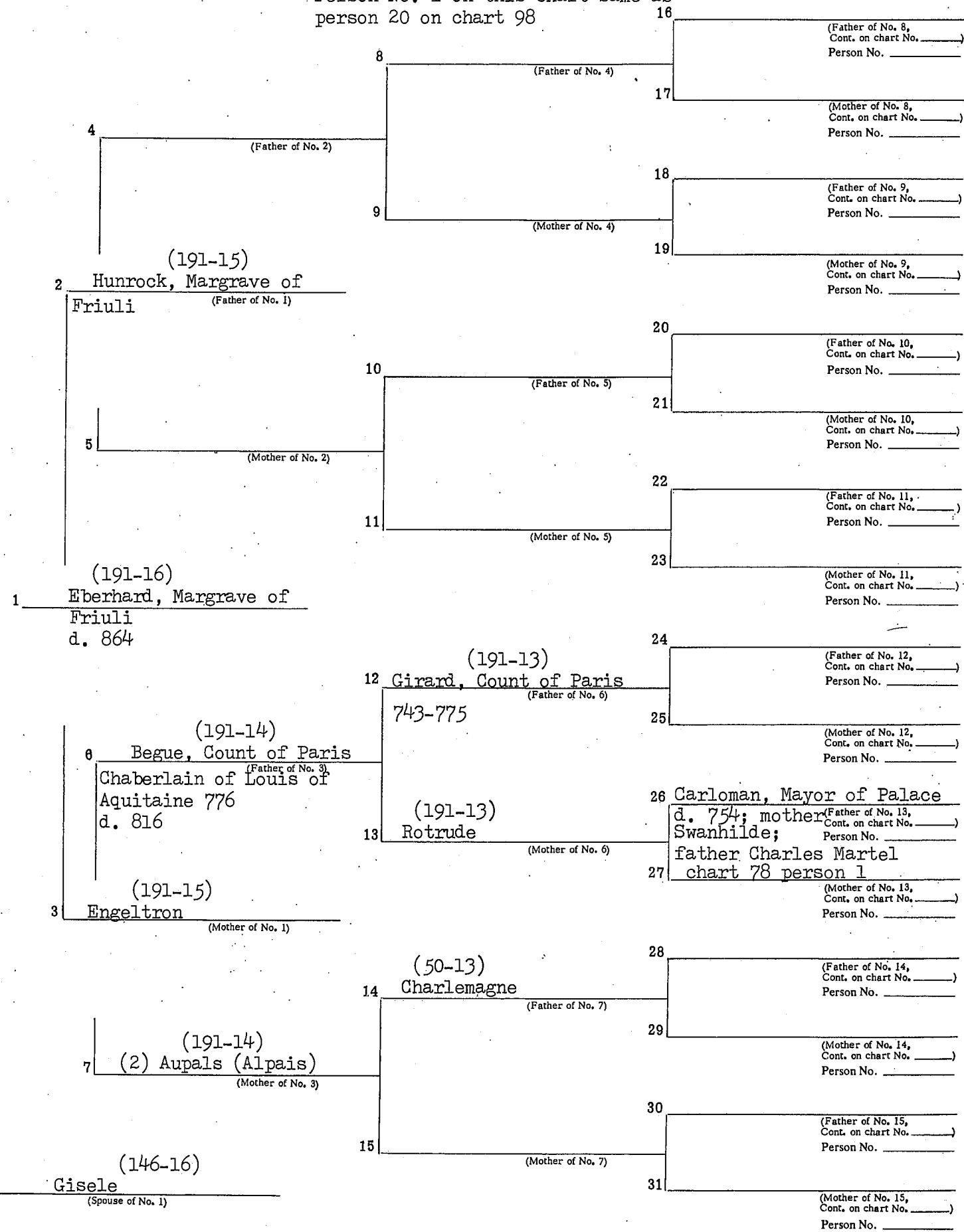
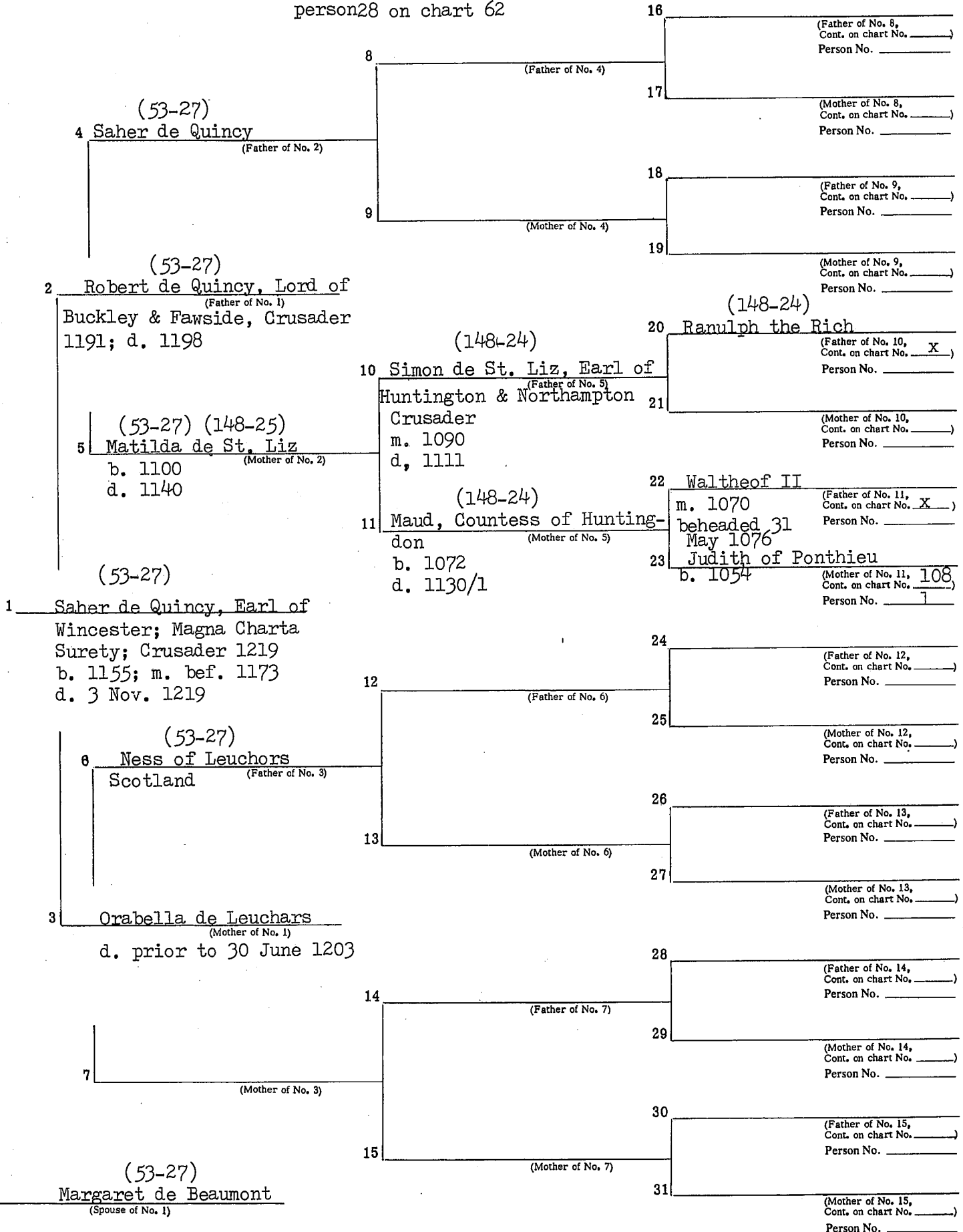


Chart No. 100

Ancestor Chart

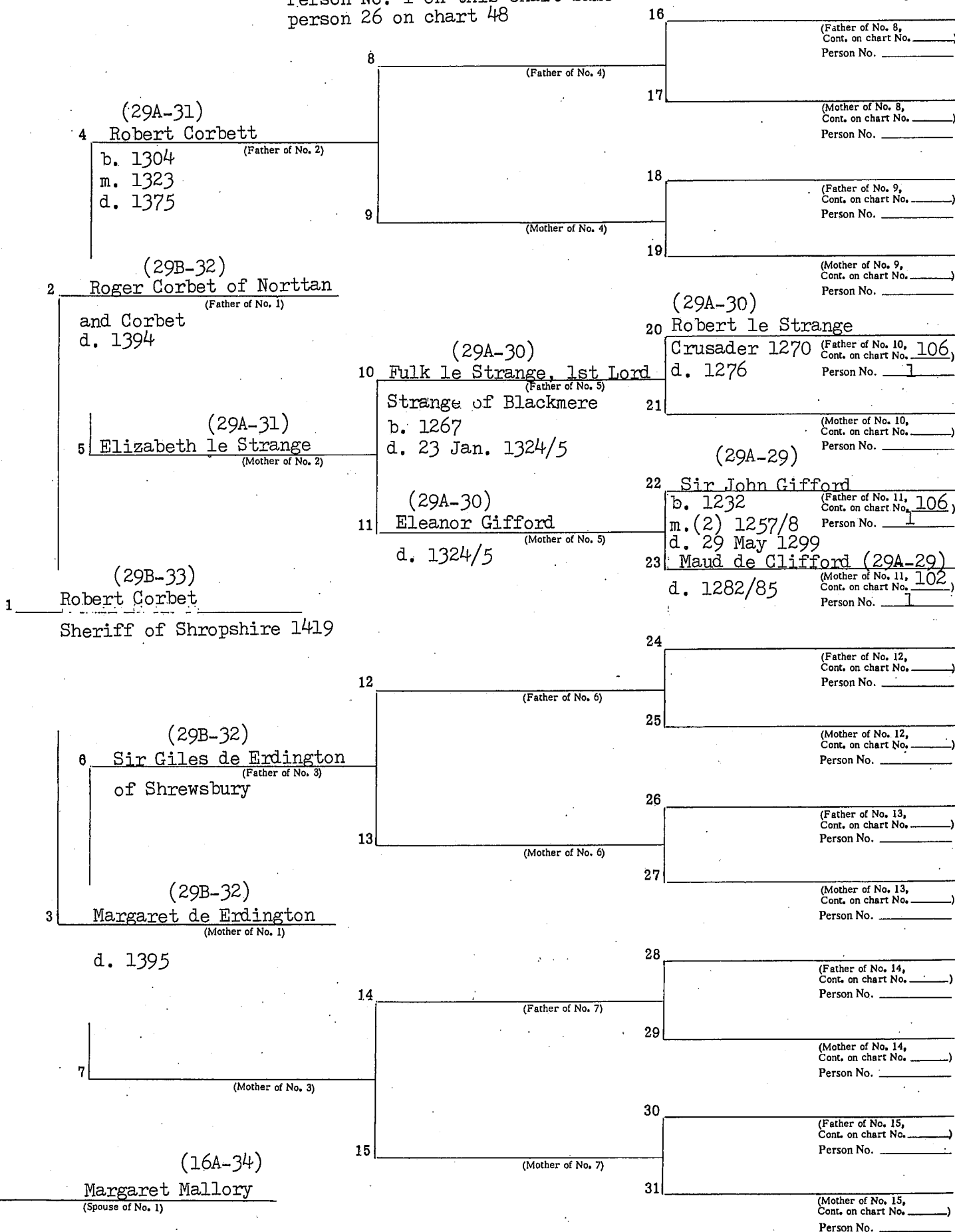
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 28 on chart 62



Ancestor Chart

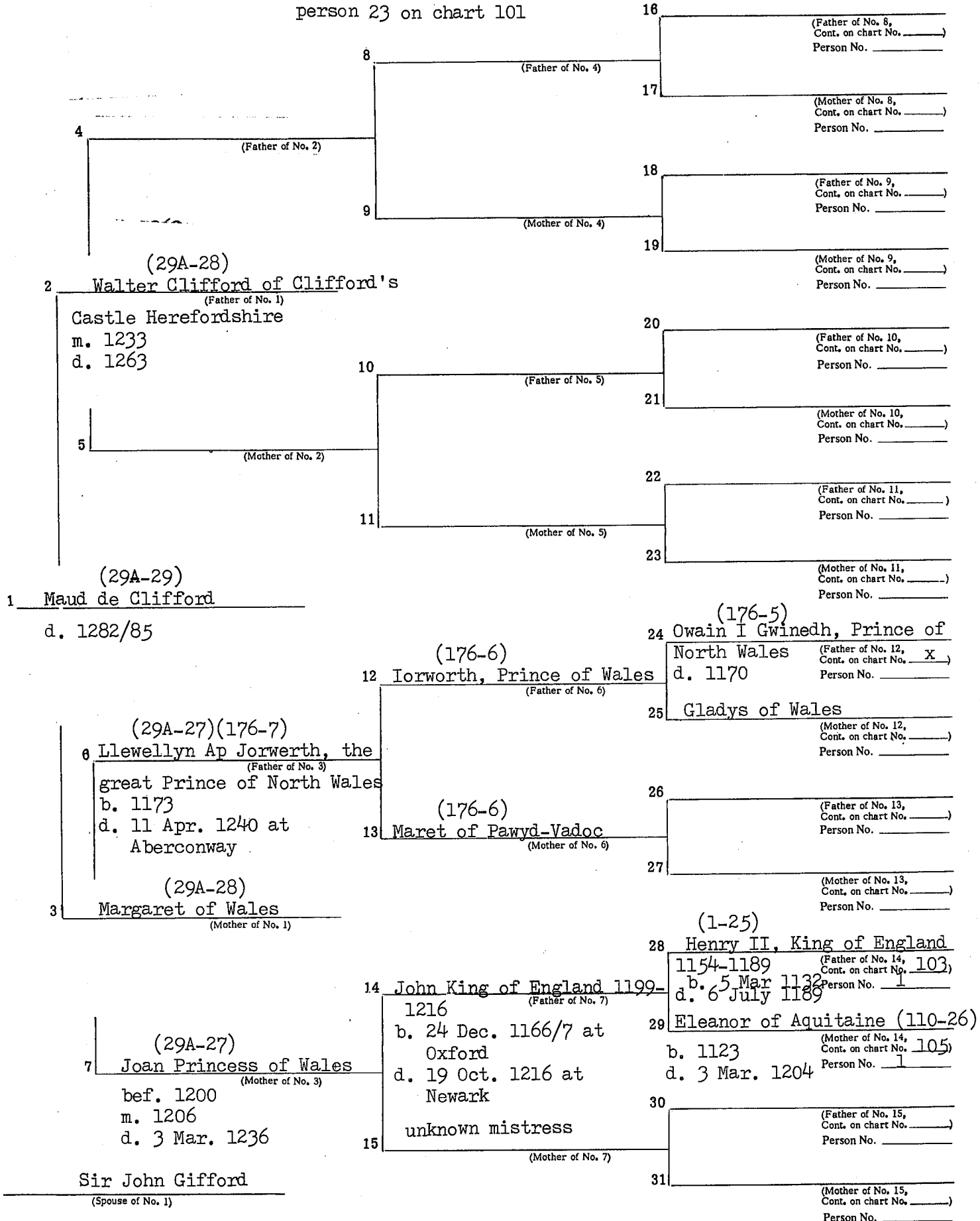
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 26 on chart 48

Chart No. 101



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 23 on chart 101



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 28 on chart 102

(118-22) Chart No. 103

16 Aubri-Geoffrey
d. 1 Apr. 1046 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

8 Fulk IV, Count of Anjou
b. 1043 (Father of No. 4)

17 Ermengarde of Anjou
d. 21 Mar 1076 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 116) Person No. 1

(118-24)
4 Fulk V the Young, King of Jerusalem
(Father of No. 2)

(118-23)
9 (5) Bertrade de Montford
(Mother of No. 4)

(118-23)
18 Simon I, son of Amauri
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

Jerusalem
b. 1092
d. 10 Nov. 1143 in Jerusalem

(118-23)
19 Agnes d'Evreux
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

2 Geoffrey V Plantagenet
(Father of No. 1)

(118-24)
10 Helias, Count of Maine
(Father of No. 5)

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy; b. 24 Aug 1113
m. 3 Apr. 1127
d. 7 Sept. 1151

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(118-24)
5 Erembourg (Ermengarde)
(Mother of No. 2)
d. 1126

11 (Mother of No. 5)

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(1-25)
1 Henry II, King of England
1154-1189
b. 5 Mar. 1132/3
m. 18 May 1153
d. 6 July 1189

(121-24)
12 William the Conqueror
(Father of No. 6)

24 father of 12 continued on
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 94) Person No. 4

(121-25)
6 Henry I King of England
(Father of No. 3)
1100-1135
b. 1070
m. 1100
d. 1 Dec. 1135

b. 1027 at Falaise
d. 9 Sept. 1087 at Rouen

25 mother of 12 continued on
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 94) Person No. 5

(1-24)
3 Matilda, widow of Henry V, Emperor of Germany
(Mother of No. 1)
b. 1104
d. 10 Sept. 1167

(162-23)
13 Matilda of Flanders
(Mother of No. 6)
b. 1032
d. 3 Nov. 1083

26 descends from Charlemagne 10 generations back
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(1-23)
7 Matilda of Scotland
(Mother of No. 3)
b. 1079
d. 1 May 1118

(170-21)
14 Malcolm III King of Scots
(Father of No. 7)

28 father of 14 continued on
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 63) Person No. 12

b. 1031
m. 1068/9
d. 13 Nov. 1093

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Eleanor of Aquitaine
(Spouse of No. 1)

(1-22)
15 St. Margaret of Scotland
(Mother of No. 7)
b. 1045
d. 16 Nov. 1093

30 father of 15 continued on
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 104) Person No. 2

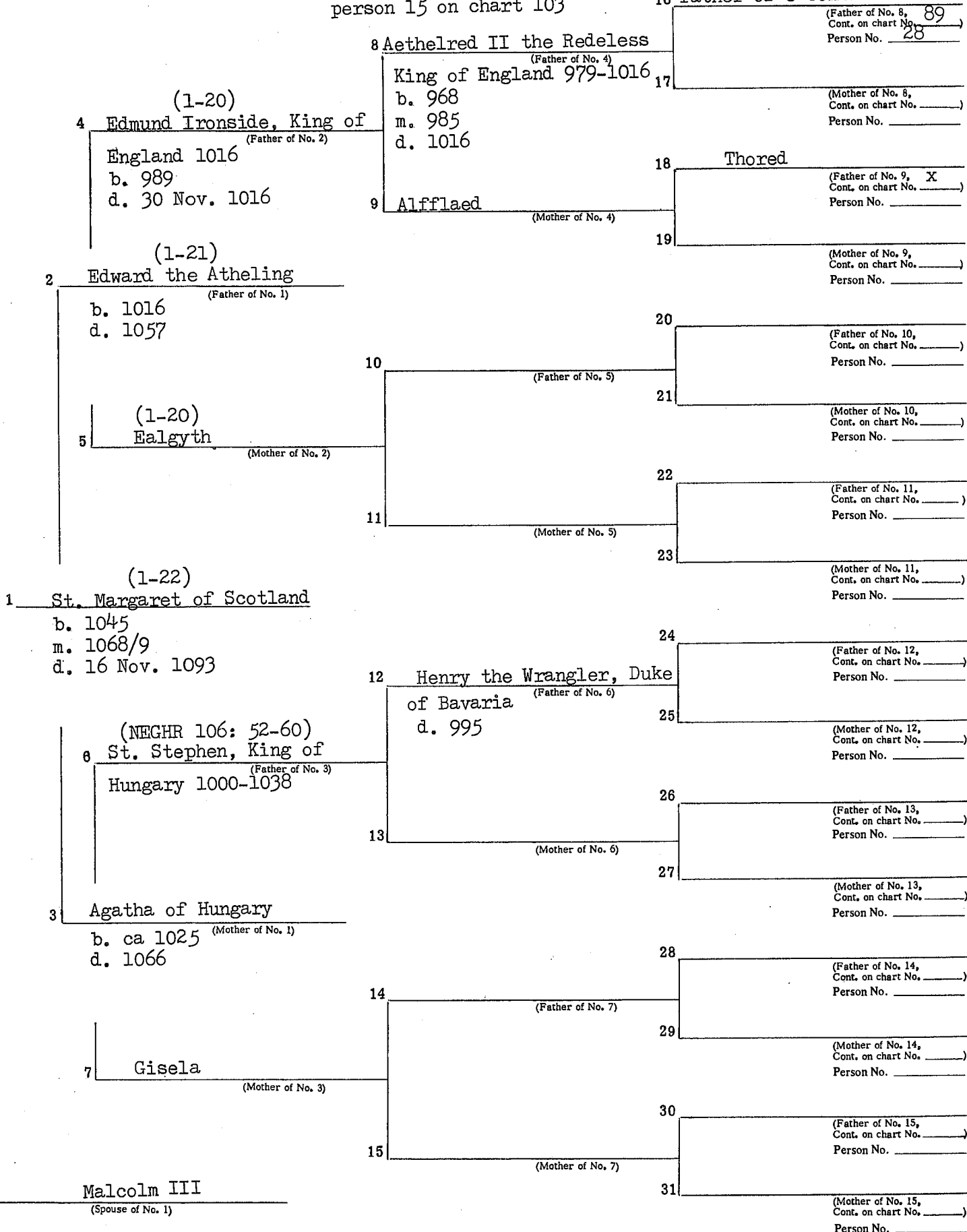
31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 104

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 15 on chart 103

16 father of 8 continued on

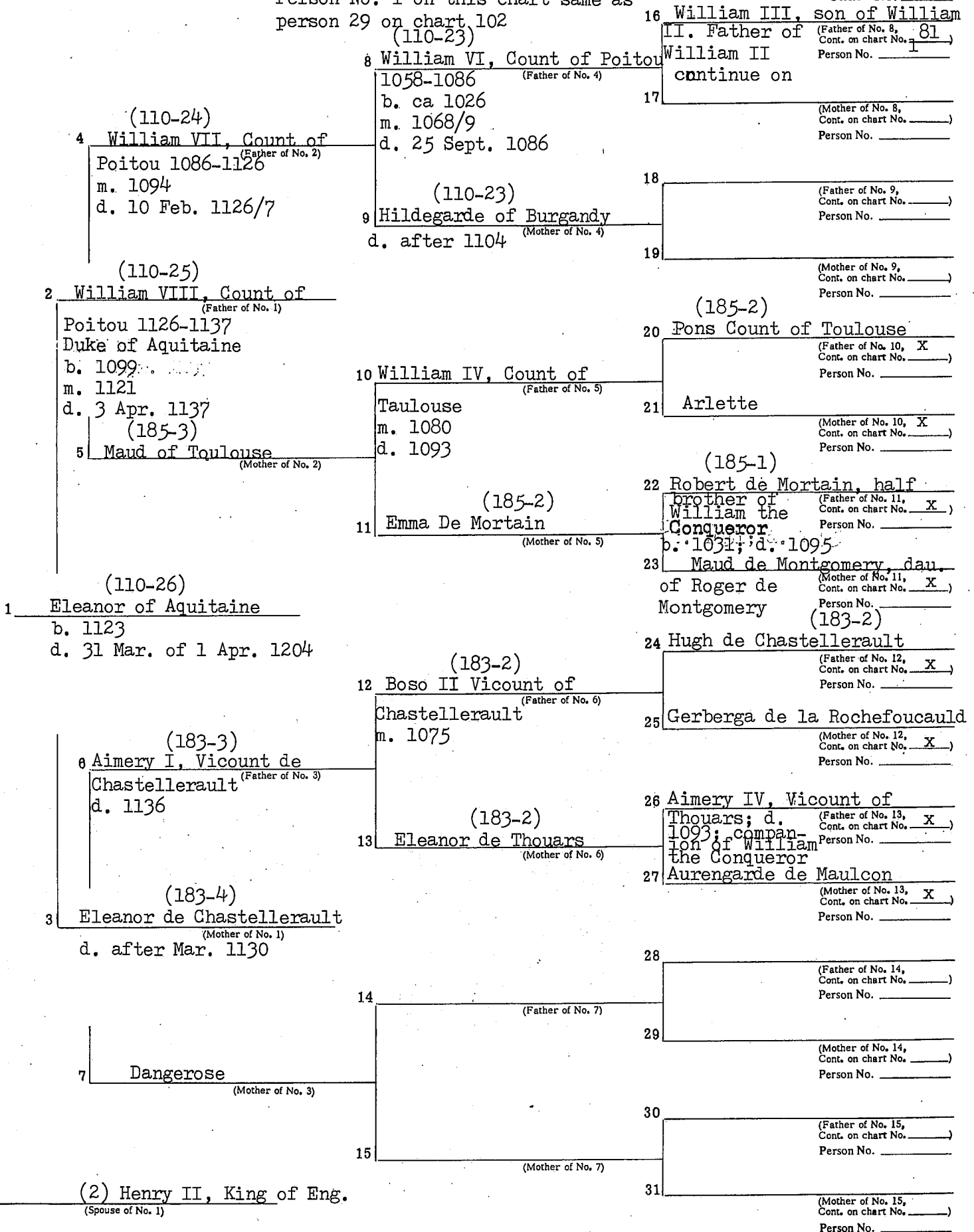


Malcolm III
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 29 on chart 102
(110-23)

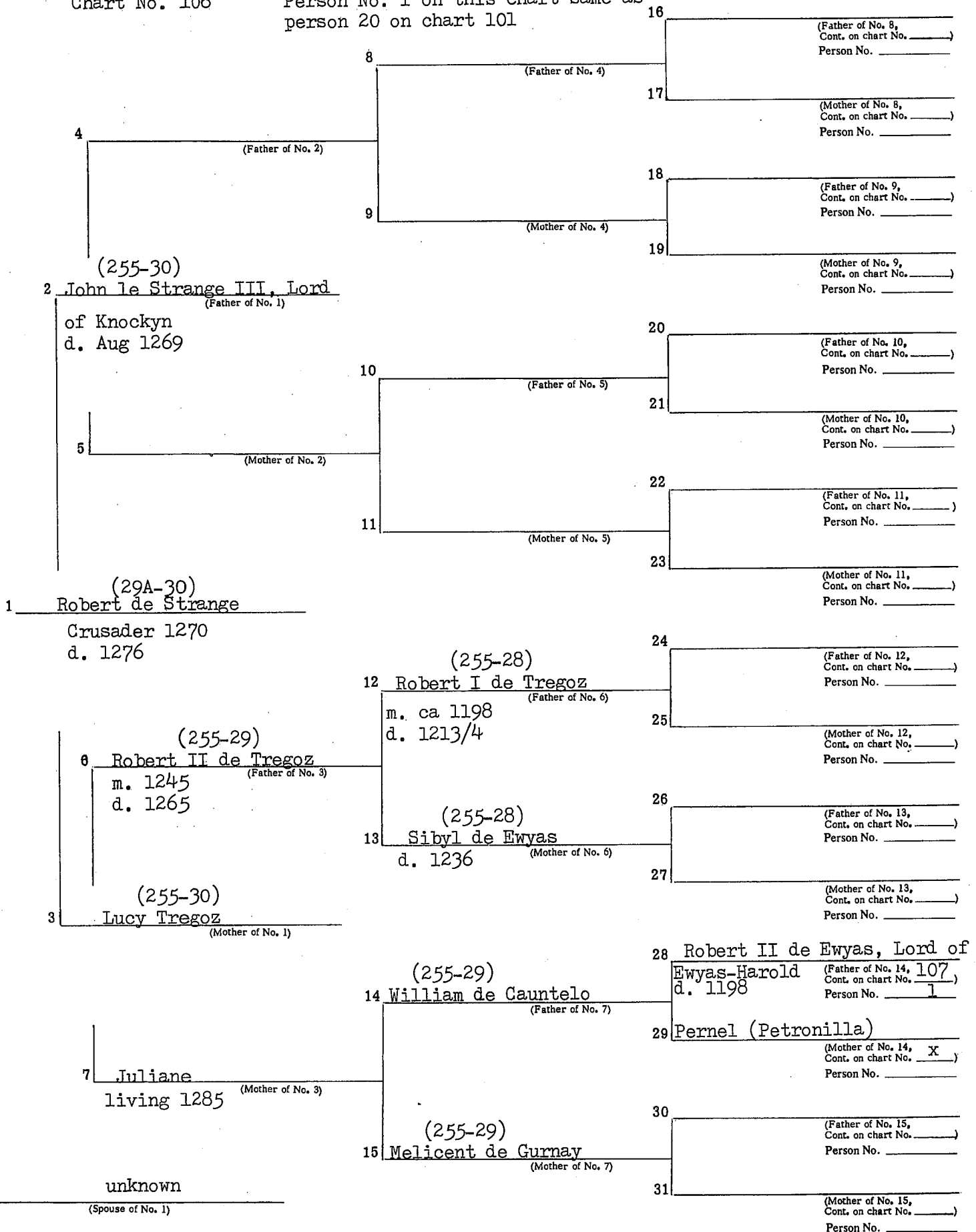
Chart No. 105



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 106

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 101



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 26 on chart 106

(250-20)

Chart No. 107

16 Dreux, Count of Vixon

(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

8 Ralph de Sudeley (Father of No. 4)

d. 21 Dec. 1057

17 Godgifu, dau. of Emma, dau. of Richard I, Duke of Normandy continue father of 17 on / (Cont. on chart No. 89) Person No. 14

(255-25) (235-22)

4 Harold de Ewyas, Lord of Sudeley and Ewyas-Harold living 1115 (Father of No. 2)

Sudeley and Ewyas-Harold living 1115

9 Getha (Mother of No. 4) (235-21)

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(255-26)

2 Robert I de Ewyas (Father of No. 1)

d. bef. 1147

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

10 (Father of No. 5)

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

5 unknown (Mother of No. 2)

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

11 (Mother of No. 5)

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(255-26)

1 Robert II de Ewyas, Lord of Ewyas-Harold d. 1198

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

12 (Father of No. 6)

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

6 (Father of No. 3)

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

13 (Mother of No. 6)

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

3 unknown (Mother of No. 1)

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

14 (Father of No. 7)

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

7 (Mother of No. 3)

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

15 (Mother of No. 7)

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

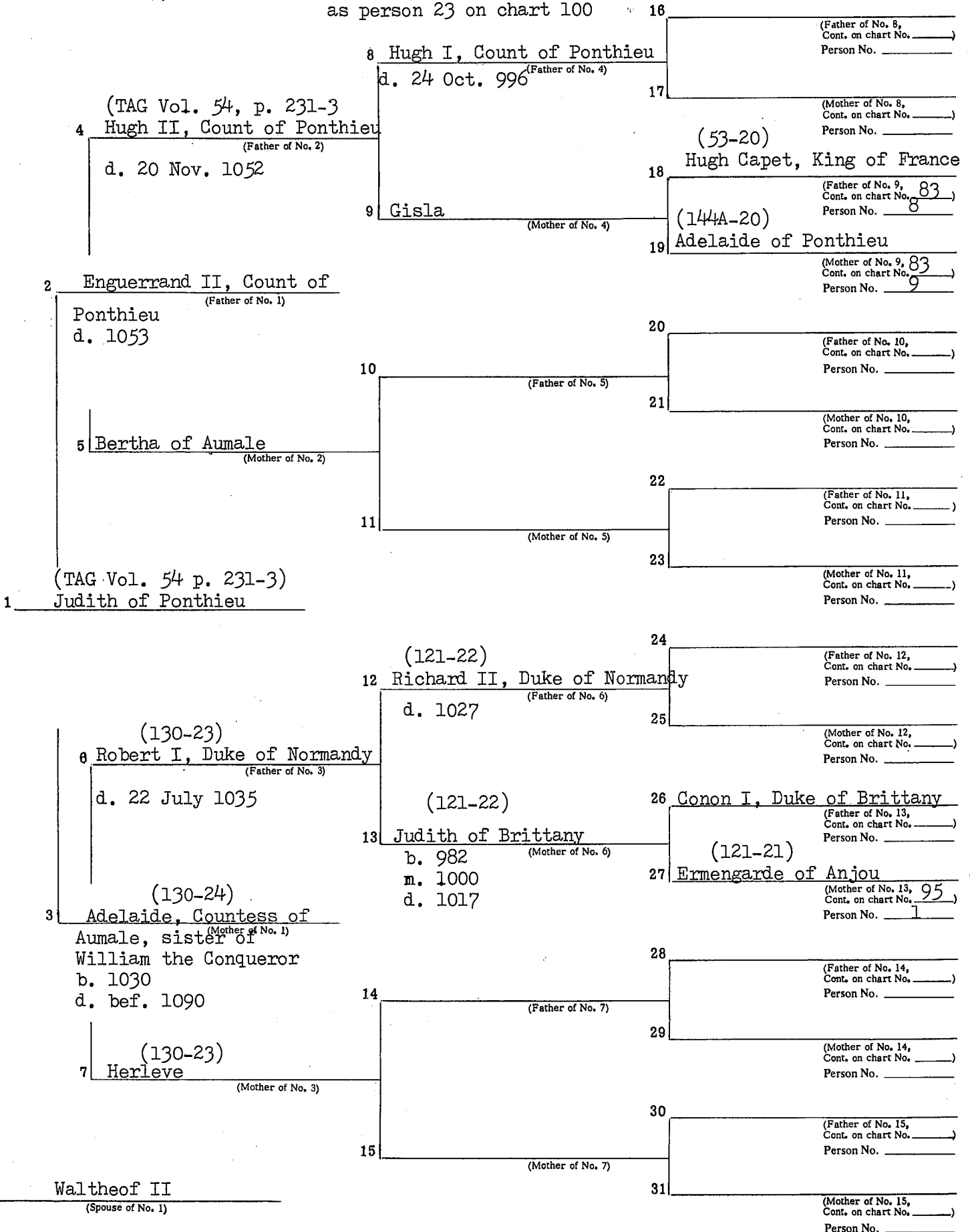
Pernel (Spouse of No. 1)

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Chart No. 108

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 23 on chart 100



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 31 on chart 126

(148-15) Chart No. 109

16 Charles II, King of France 840-877 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 96) m. 1st 14 Dec. 842 Person No. 2

8 Louis II, King of France 877-879 (Father of No. 4)

Emperor 878-879; b. 844 m. 2nd 868; d. Compeigne 10 Apr. 879 17 Ermentrude, dau. of Odo Count of Orleans (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. X

(148-17) 4 Charless III, the Simple King of France 893-922 (Father of No. 3) b. 17 Sept. 879 d. at Peronne 7 Oct. 929 m. 3rd. 918

9 Adelaide d. after 901 (Mother of No. 4)

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.) Person No.
 19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.) Person No.
 20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.) Person No.
 21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.) Person No.
 22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.) Person No.
 23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.) Person No.

(148-18)(157-18) 3 Louis IV, King of France 936-954 (Father of No. 1)

b. 919 m. 939 2nd. d. 10 Sept. 954

10 (Father of No. 5)

(148-17) 5 Edgiva or Eadigifu, probable descendant of Alfred the Great d. 951 (Mother of No. 2)

11 (Mother of No. 5)

(157-19)

1 Matilda d. after 964

(141-17)

12 Otto the Illustrious Duke of Saxony d. 12 Nov. 912 (Father of No. 6)

(141-16) 24 Ludolph, Duke of Saxony d. 6 Sept. 864 (Father of No. 12, X Cont. on chart No. X) Person No.
 25 Oda (Mother of No. 12, X Cont. on chart No.) Person No.
 26 Louis II, King of France (143-16)(148-16) m. 2nd 868/70 (Father of No. 13, 96 Cont. on chart No.) Person No. 1

6 Henry I, the Fowler, Emperor of Germany 912-936 (Father of No. 3) b. 876 d. 2 July 936 m. 2nd.

(141-17) 13 Hedwige (Mother of No. 6)

(142-18) (157-18) 3 Gerberga of Saxony (Mother of No. 1)

m. 2nd 939 d. 5 May 984

27 Adelaide of Paris, probable descent from Charlemagne (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No.
 28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.) Person No.
 29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.) Person No.
 30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.) Person No.
 31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.) Person No.

(142-17) 7 Mechtilde of Ringelheim (Mother of No. 3)

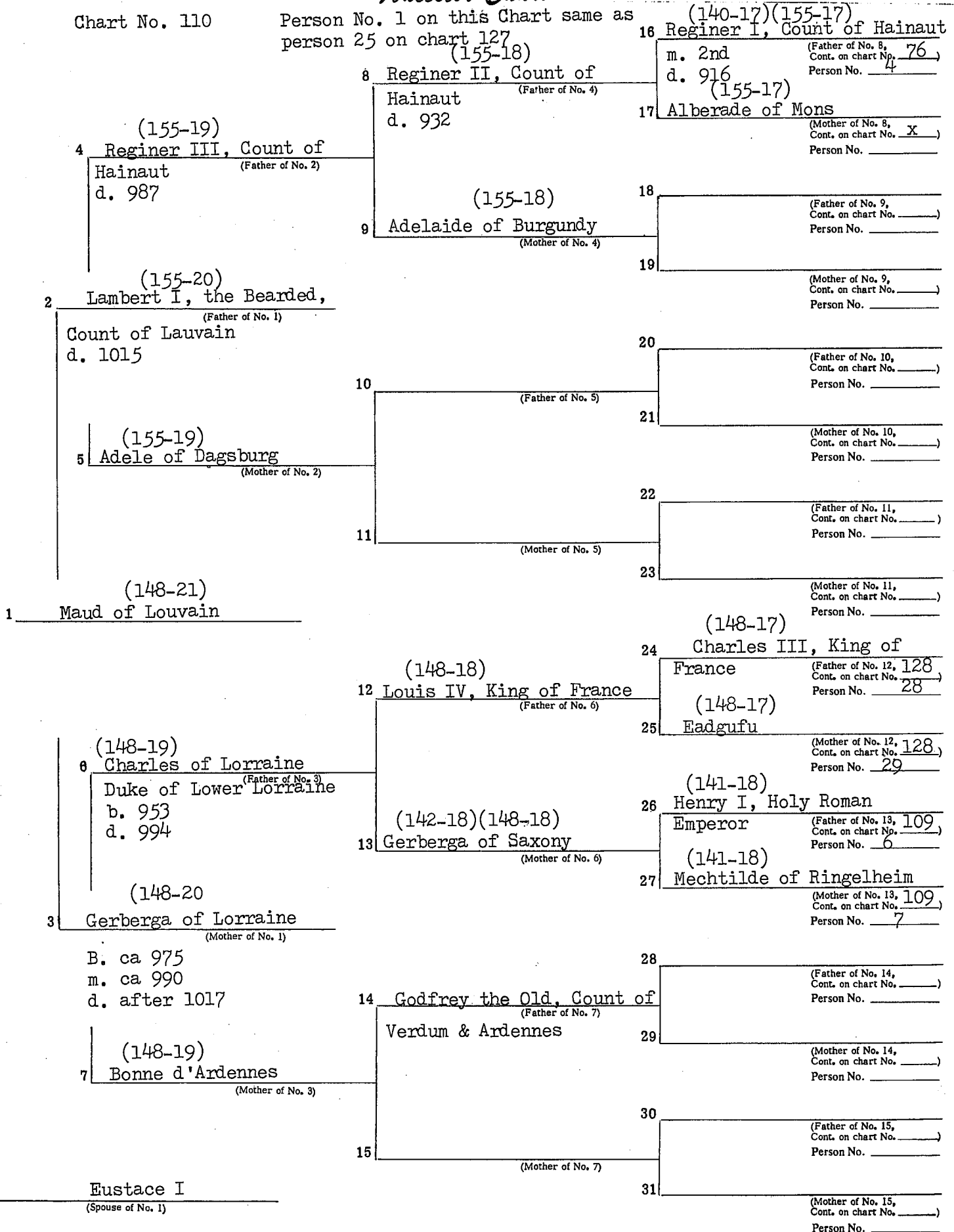
14 (Father of No. 7)
 15 (Mother of No. 7)

Conrad II (Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 110

Person No. 1 on this Chart same as person 25 on chart 127

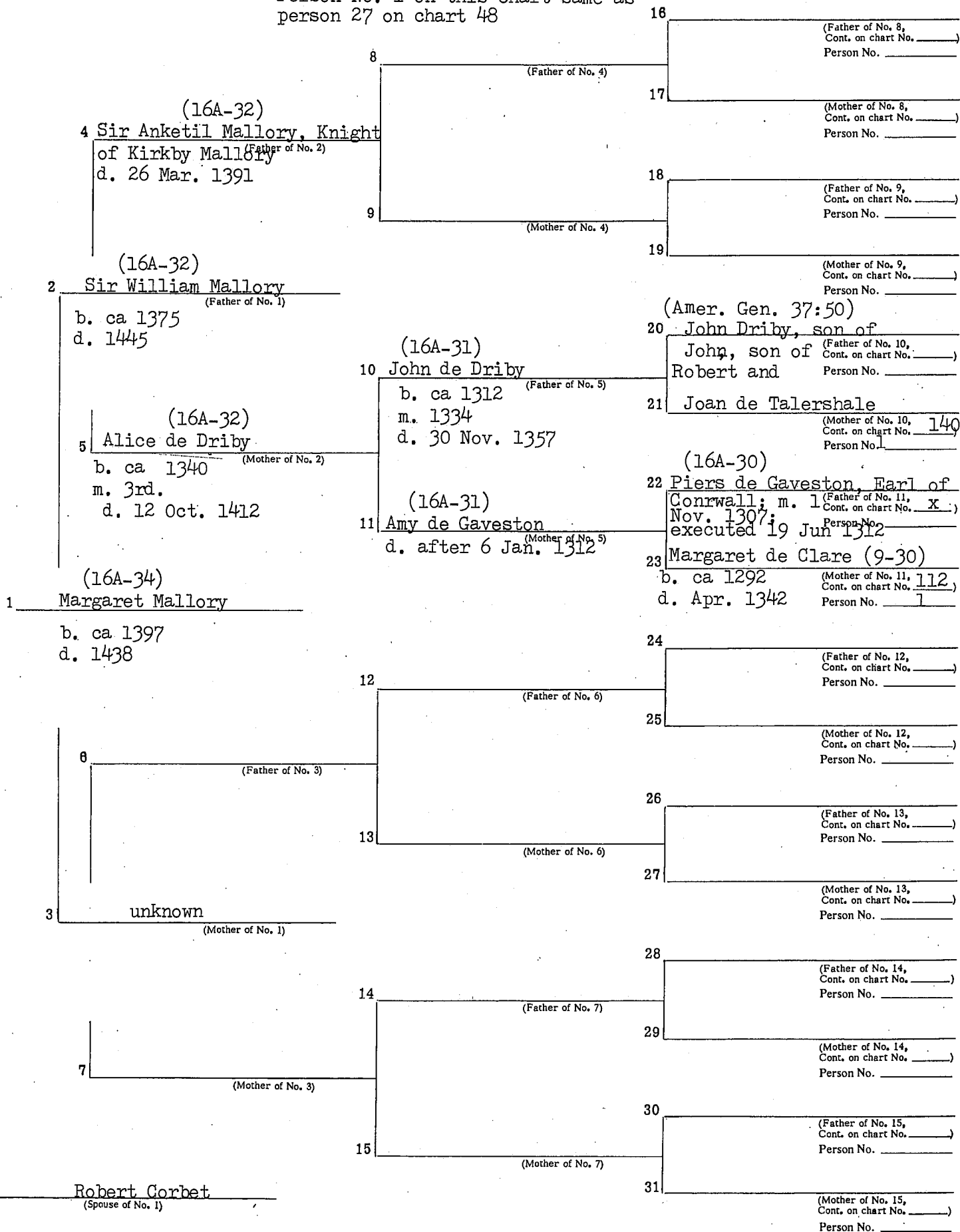


Eustace I
 (Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 27 on chart 48

Chart No. 111



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 112

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 23 on chart 111

(63-27)

16 Richard de Clare, 6th Earl of

Clare; Magna Charta Surety d. ca 28 Nov. 1217
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

8 Sir Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Clare (Father of No. 4)
Magna Charta Surety; b. 1180; m. 9 Oct. 1217; d. 25 Oct. 1230 at Penros, Brittany

17 Amice Fitz Robert (63-27) d. 1 Jan 1244
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 119)
Person No. 1

4 Sir Richard de Clare, 8th Earl of Clare (Father of No. 2)
b. 4 Aug. 1222
m. ca 25 Jan 1237/8 (2nd)
d. 15 July 1262

9 Isabel Marshall, Countess of Gloucester (63-28)
(Mother of No. 4)

18 William Marshall, nobleman named in the Magna Charta b. 1146; d. 14 May 1219
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

19 Isabel de Clare (66-27)
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 70)
Person No. 1

2 Sir Gilbert de Clare, 9th Earl of Clare (Father of No. 1)
b. 2 Sep. 1243 at Christ Church Hampshire; knighted 14 May 1264
d. 7 Dec. 1299 at Monmouth Castle

10 John de Lacy, Magna Charta Surety (54-29)
(Father of No. 5)

20 Roger de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln; Constable of Chester
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

5 Maud de Lacy, Countess of Lincoln (63-29)(54-30)
(Mother of No. 2)
d. bef. 10 Mar. 1288/9

11 Margaret de Quincy (54-29)
(Mother of No. 5)
d. ca 30 Mar. 1266

21 Maude de Clare (54-29)
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

22 Robert de Quincy father of No. 22 continued
(54-28)
Cont. on chart No. 100
Person No. 2

23 Hawise of Chester; mother of 23 continued
(54-28)
Cont. on chart No. 140
Person No. 11

1 Margaret de Clare (9-30)
b. 1292
m. 1 Nov. 1307
d. 13 Apr. 1342

24 John, King of England (1-26)
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 102)
Person No. 14
m. 2nd. 24 Aug. 1200 (1-26)

12 Henry III, King of Eng. (1-27)
(Father of No. 6)
1216-1272
b. at Winchester 1 Oct. 1207; m. 14 Jan. 1236/7; d. 15 or 16 June 1272 at Westminister

25 Isabella of Angouleme b. 1188
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 113)
Person No. 1
d. 31 May 1246

6 Edward I, King of England (1-28)
(Father of No. 3)
1272-1307
b. 16 or 17 June 1239 at Westminister; m. 18 Oct. 1254; d. 7 July 1307 near Carlisle

13 Eleanor of Provence (1-27)(111-30)
(Mother of No. 6)
descends from Charlemagne & Henry I Holy Roman Emperors.
b. 1217; d. 24 Jan 1291

26 _____
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

3 Joan Plantagenet (63-30)(9-29)
(Mother of No. 4)
b. Acre, Holy Land 1272
d. 23 Apr. 1307

27 _____
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

14 Fernando III, the Saint (110-30)
(Father of No. 7)
King of Castile & Leon Canonized by Pope Clement X; b. 1191; d. 1252; m. 1227

28 Alfonso IX, King of Leon (114-27)
b. 1166
d. 1229
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 120)
Person No. 1

7 Eleanor of Castile (8-28) (110-30)
(Mother of No. 3)
d. 28 Nov. 1290 at Grantham, Eng.

29 Berengarea of Castile d. 1244
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 114)
Person No. 1

15 Joan de Dammartin (109-30)
(Mother of No. 7)
d. 1279

30 Simon de Dammartin (144-27)
m. by 1211
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 125)
Person No. _____

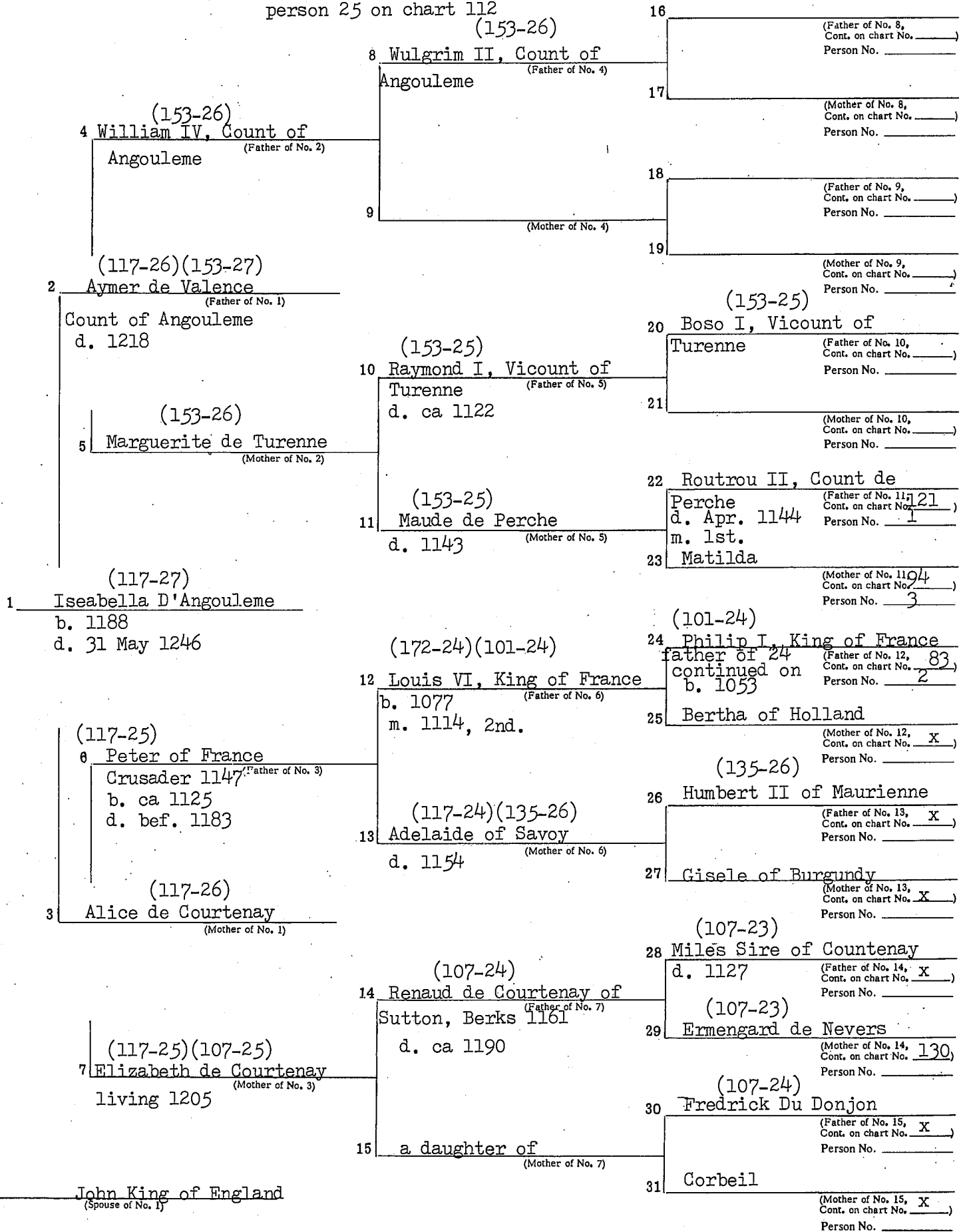
Piers de Gaveston (Spouse of No. 1)

31 Marie, Countess of Ponthieu d. 1250
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 124)
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 25 on chart 112

Chart No. 113



John King of England (Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 114

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 29 on chart 112

(132-25)

16 Raymond of Burgundy
d. 1107 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 123, Person No. 1)

(113-25)
8 Alfonso VII, King of Castile; b. 1103; m. 1124; d. 1157 (Father of No. 4)

(113-24)
17 Urraca of Castile (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 115, Person No. 1)

(113-26)
4 Sancho II, King of Castile d. 1158 (Father of No. 2)

(113-25)
9 (2) Berenguela of Barcelona d. 1131 (Mother of No. 4)

(113-25)
18 Raymond IV, Count of Barcelona (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. X, Person No.)

(113-27)
2 Alfonso VIII, King of Castile 1158-1214 (Father of No. 1)

19 Marie (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

(113-26)
5 Blanche of Navarre (Mother of No. 2)

10 (Father of No. 5)

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

11 (Mother of No. 5)

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

(110-28)
1 Berengaria of Castile d. 1244

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

(1-25)(110-26)
6 Henry II, King of England 1154-1189; b. 5 Mar. 1132/3; m. 2nd. 18 May 1152; d. 6 July 1189 (Father of No. 3)

12 continue on chart 103 person 2 (Father of No. 6)

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

(110-27)(113-27)
3 Eleanor of England b. 1161; d. 1214 (Mother of No. 1)

13 continue on chart 103 person 3 (Mother of No. 6)

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

(110-26)
7 Eleanor of Aquitaine b. 1123; d. 31 Mar or 1 Apr. 1204 (Mother of No. 3)

14 continue on chart 105 person 2 (Father of No. 7)

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

15 continue on chart 105 person 3 (Mother of No. 7)

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

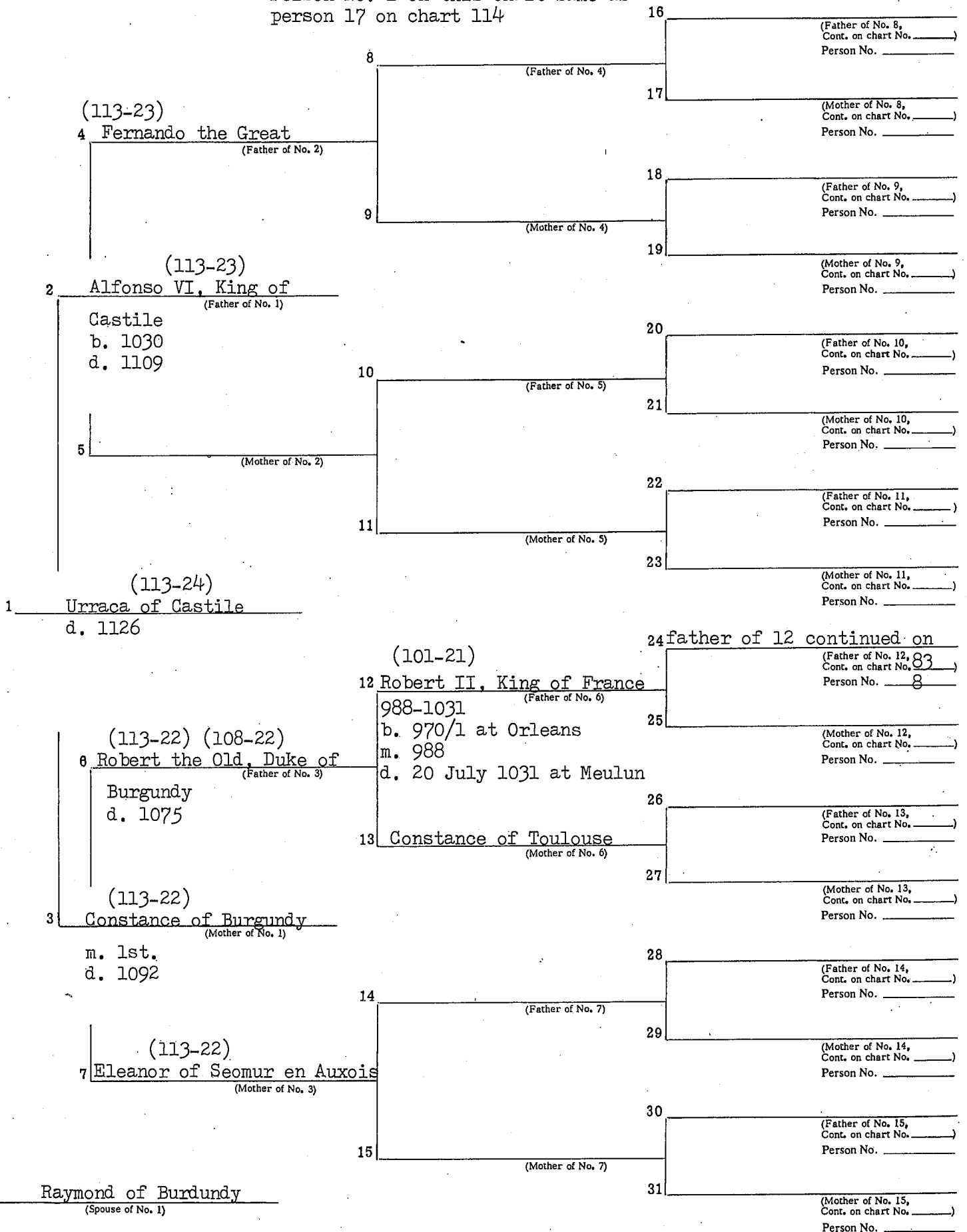
31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. , Person No.)

Alfonso IX (Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 114

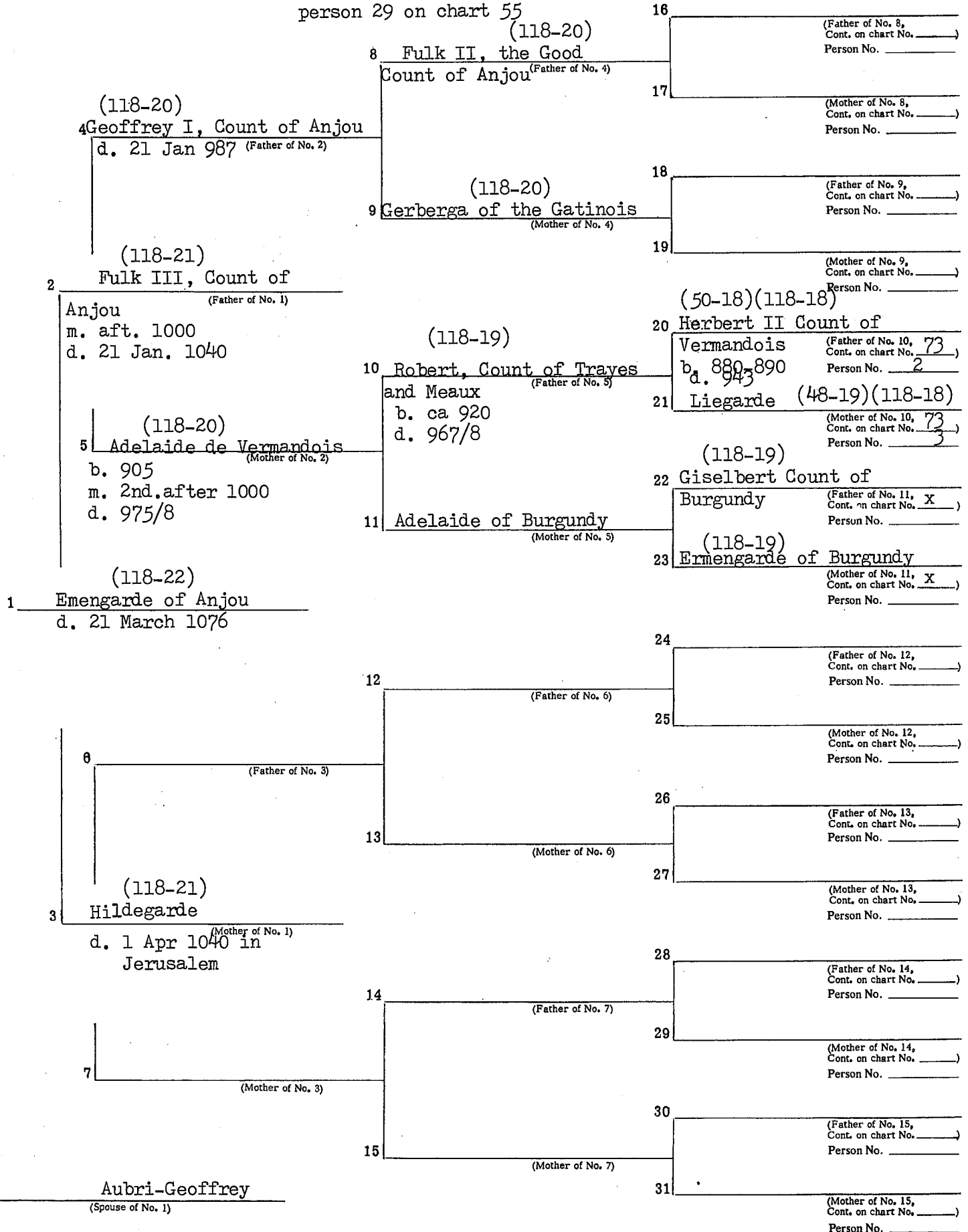
Chart No. 115



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 116

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 29 on chart 55



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 117

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 21 on chart 50

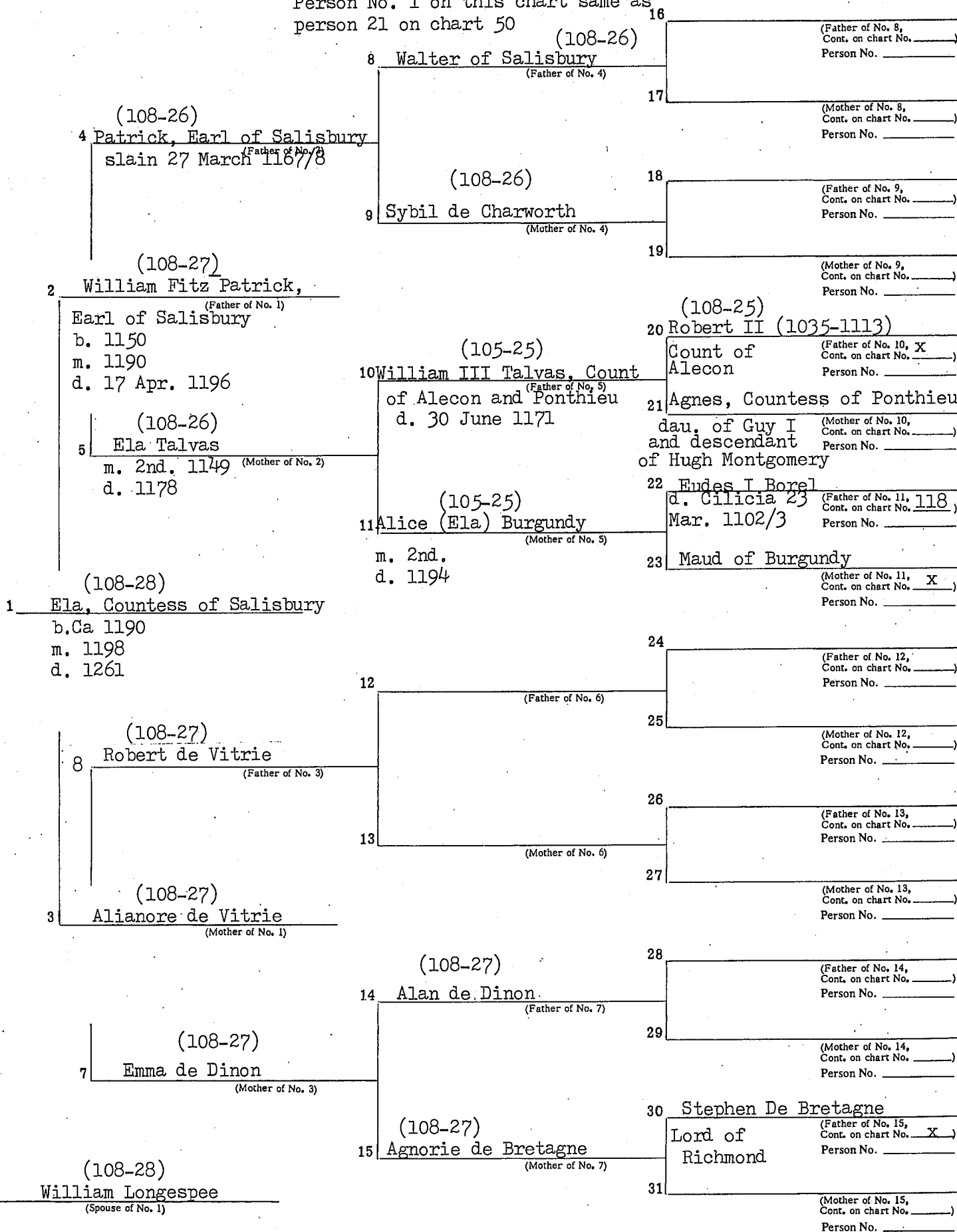
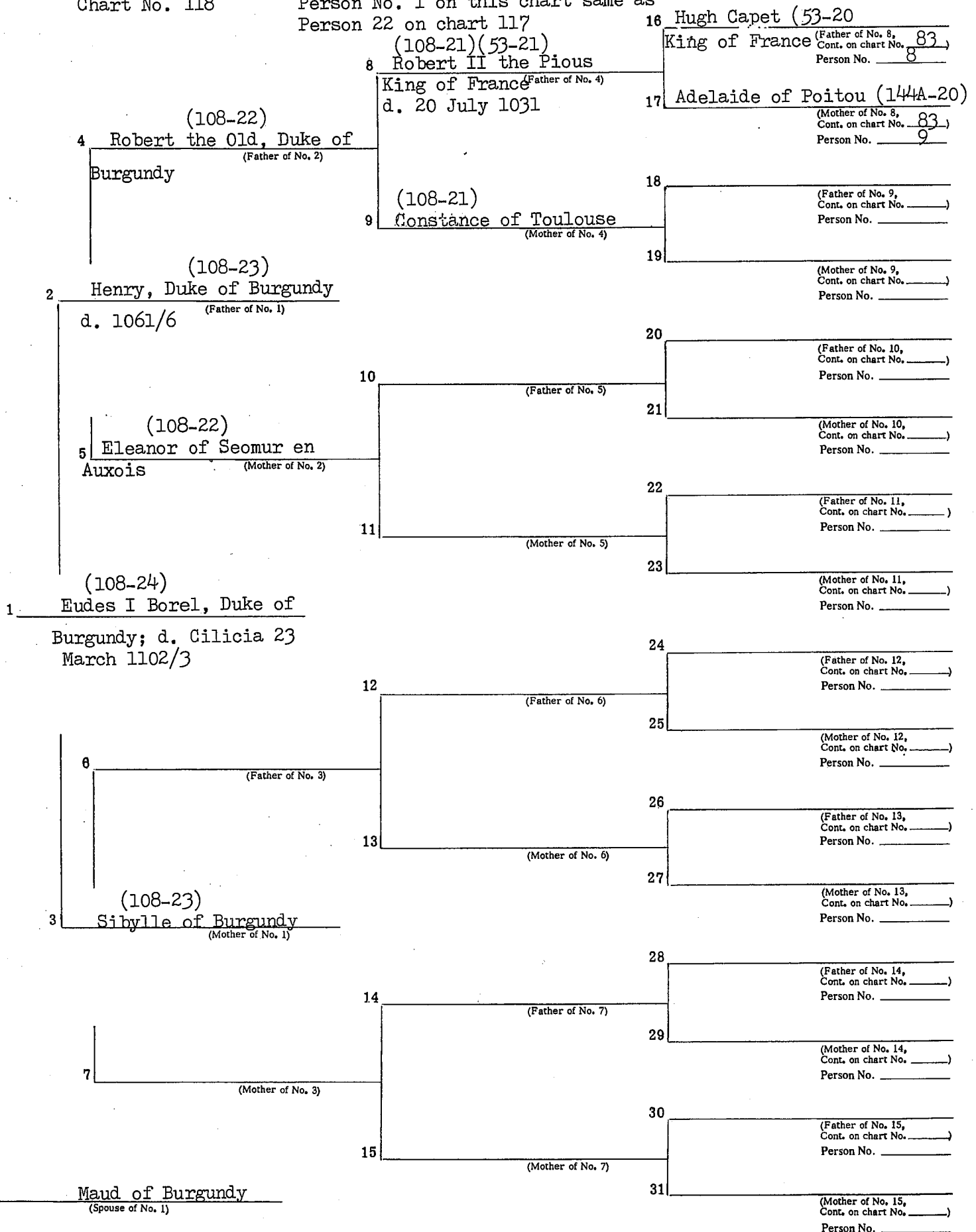


Chart No. 118

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as
Person 22 on chart 117



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 112

(121-24)

Chart No. 119

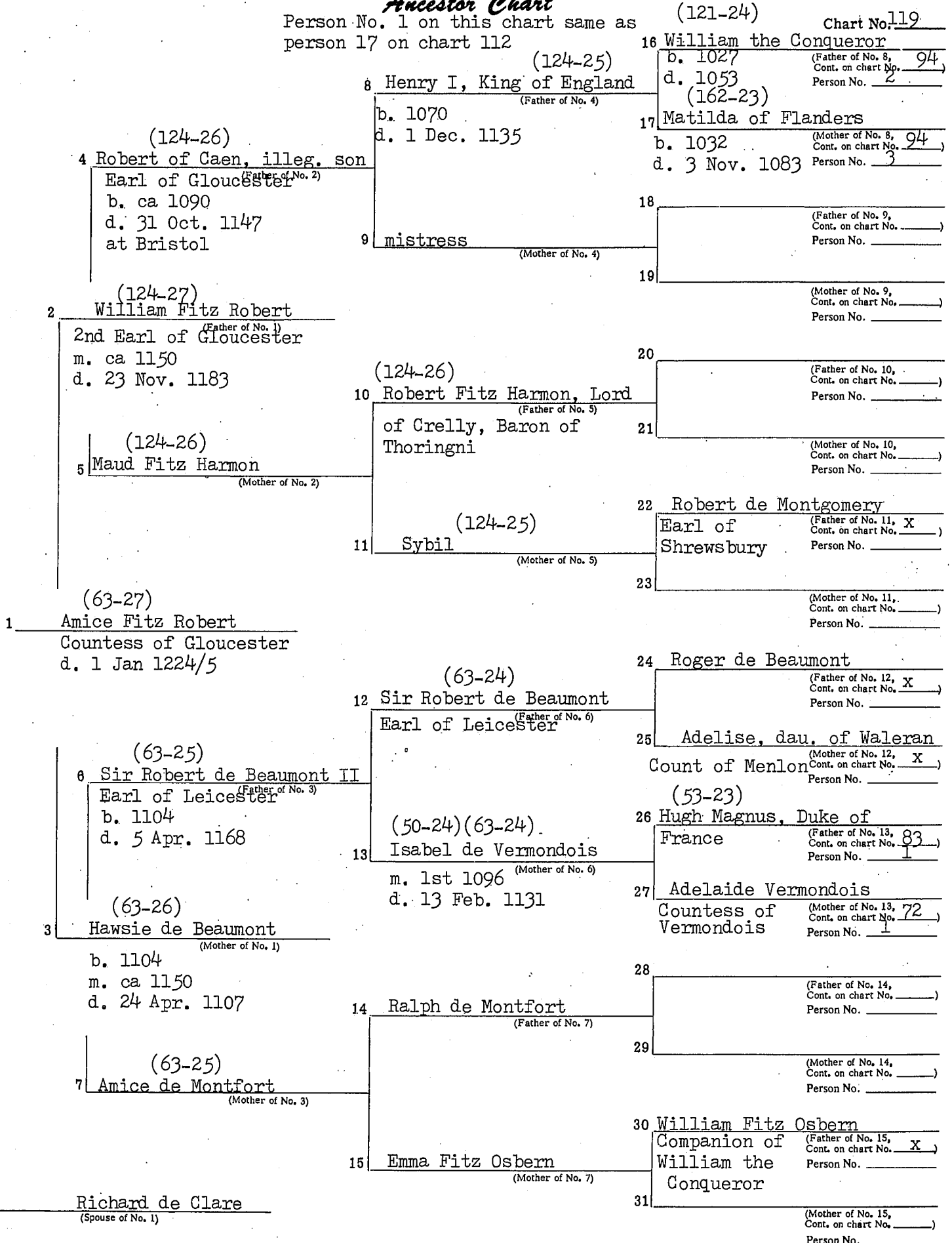


Chart No. 120

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 28 on chart 112

(132-24)

8 Raymond of Burgundy
d. 1107 (Father of No. 4)

16 William I, Count of Burgundy
d. 1087 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 123, Person No. 1)

(114-25)(113-25)
4 Alfonso VII, King of Castile & Leon
(Father of No. 2)

b. b. 1103
m. 2nd. 1124
d. 1157

(113-24)
9 Urraca of Castile & Leon
d. 1126 (Mother of No. 4)

17 Stephanie (132-24)
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

113-23)
18 Alfonso VI, King of Castle and Leon; b. 1030; d. 1109
son of Fernando the Great (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. X, Person No.)

19 Constance of Burgundy (113-23)
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 115, Person No. 3)

(114-26)
2 Fernando II, King of Leon
(Father of No. 1)

1157-1188
m. 1st. 1160
d. 1188

(113-25)
10 Raymond IV Count of Barcelona
(Father of No. 5)

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

(114-25)
5 Berenguela of Barcolona
d. 1131 (Mother of No. 2)

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

(113-25)
11 Marie
(Mother of No. 5)

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

(114-27)
1 Alfonso IX, King of Leon
1188-1229
b. 1166
d. 1229

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

(112-25)
6 Alfonso I, King of Portugal
1128-1185 (Father of No. 3)
b. 1109
d. 6 Dec. 1185

(112-24)
12 Henry I, Count of Portugal
b. 1035
d. 1122 (Father of No. 6)

(112-24)(108-23)
24 Henry, Duke of Burgundy
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 115, Person No. 6)

(112-26)
3 Urraca of Portugal
d. 1178 (Mother of No. 1)

(112-24)
13 Theresa of Castile
d. 1130 (Mother of No. 6)

25 Sibylle of Burgundy
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. X, Person No.)

7 Maud of Savoy
d. 1157 (Mother of No. 3)

14 (Father of No. 7)

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

Berengaria of Castile
(Spouse of No. 1)

15 (Mother of No. 7)

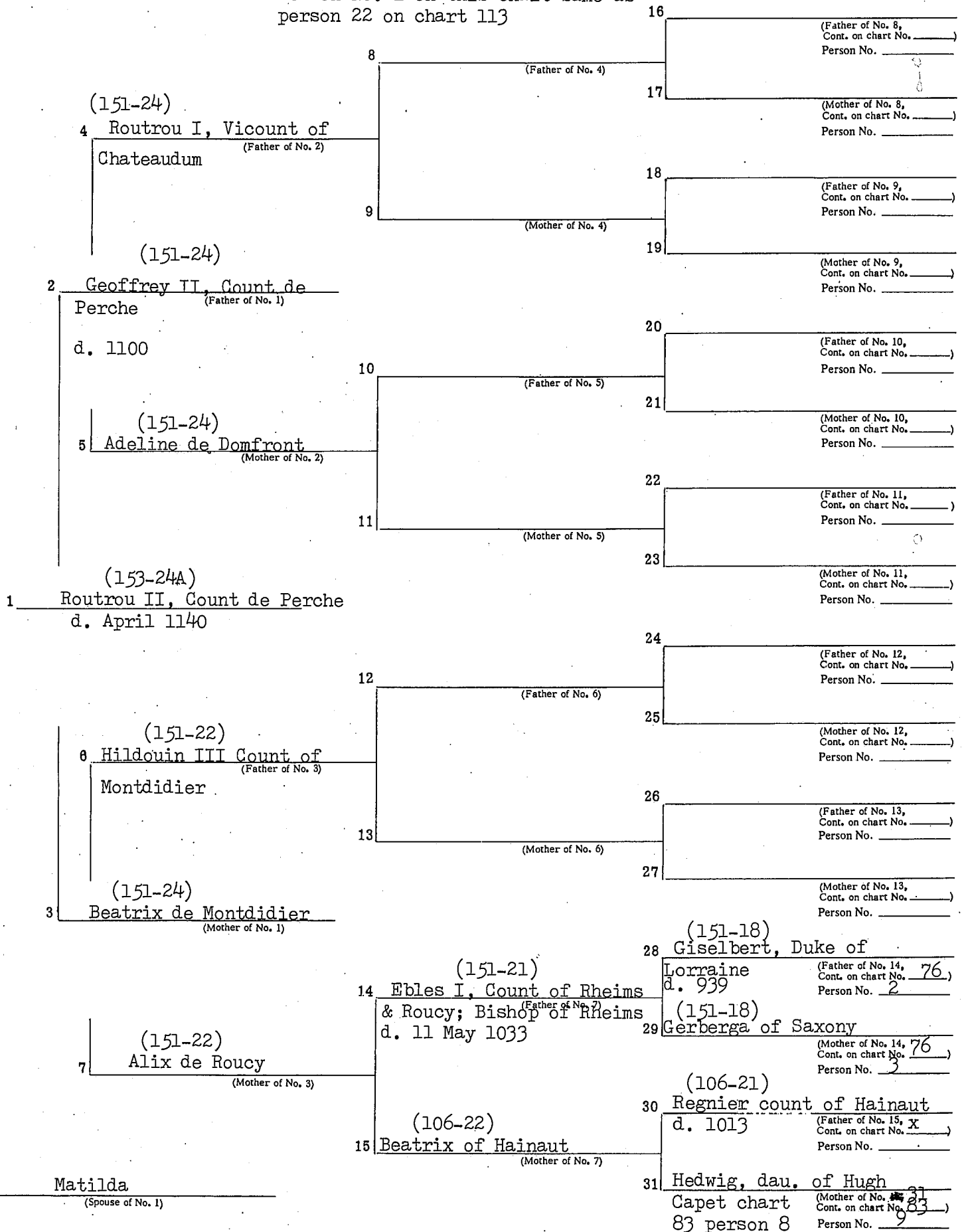
30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. Person No.)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 22 on chart 113

Chart No. 121

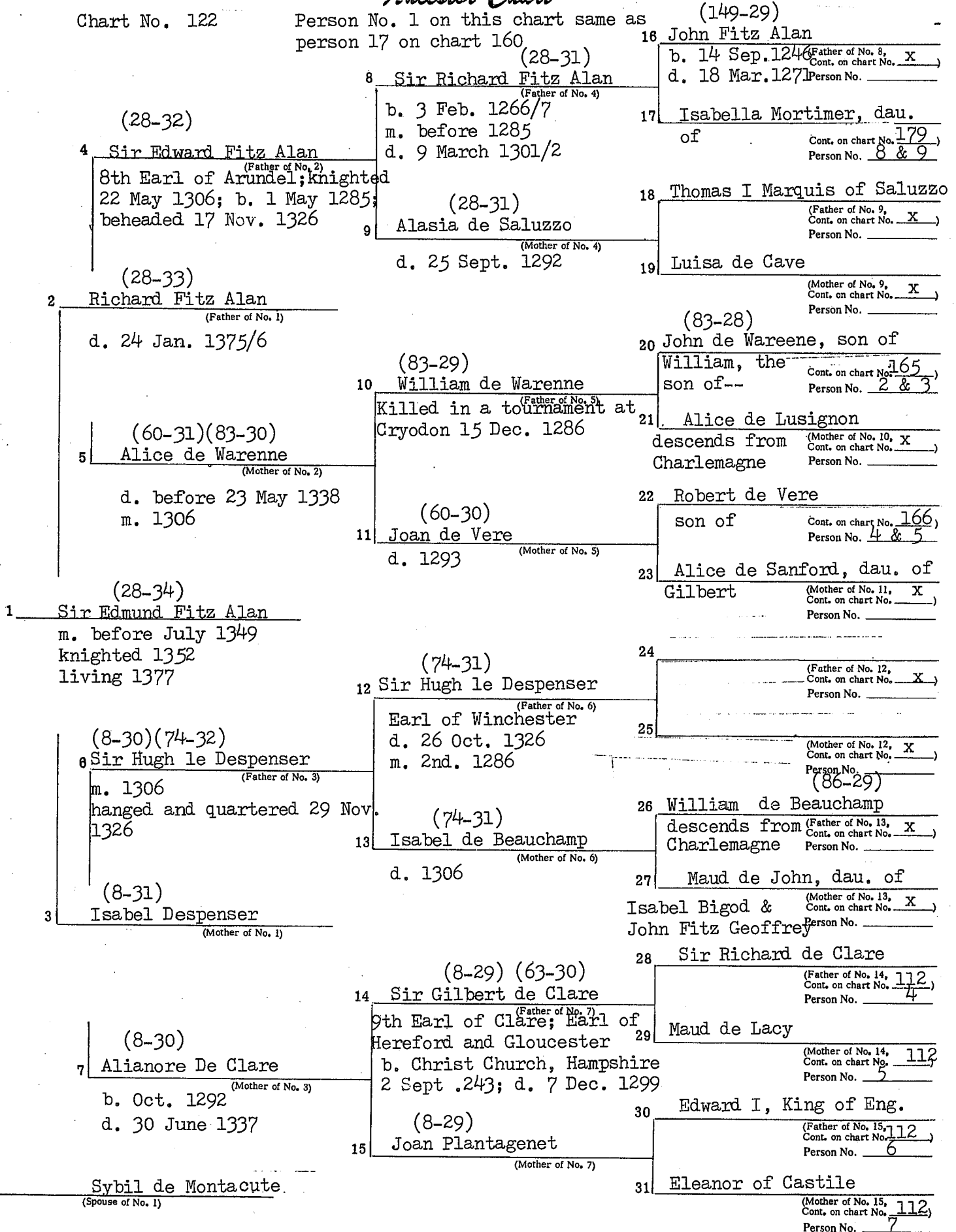


Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 122

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 160

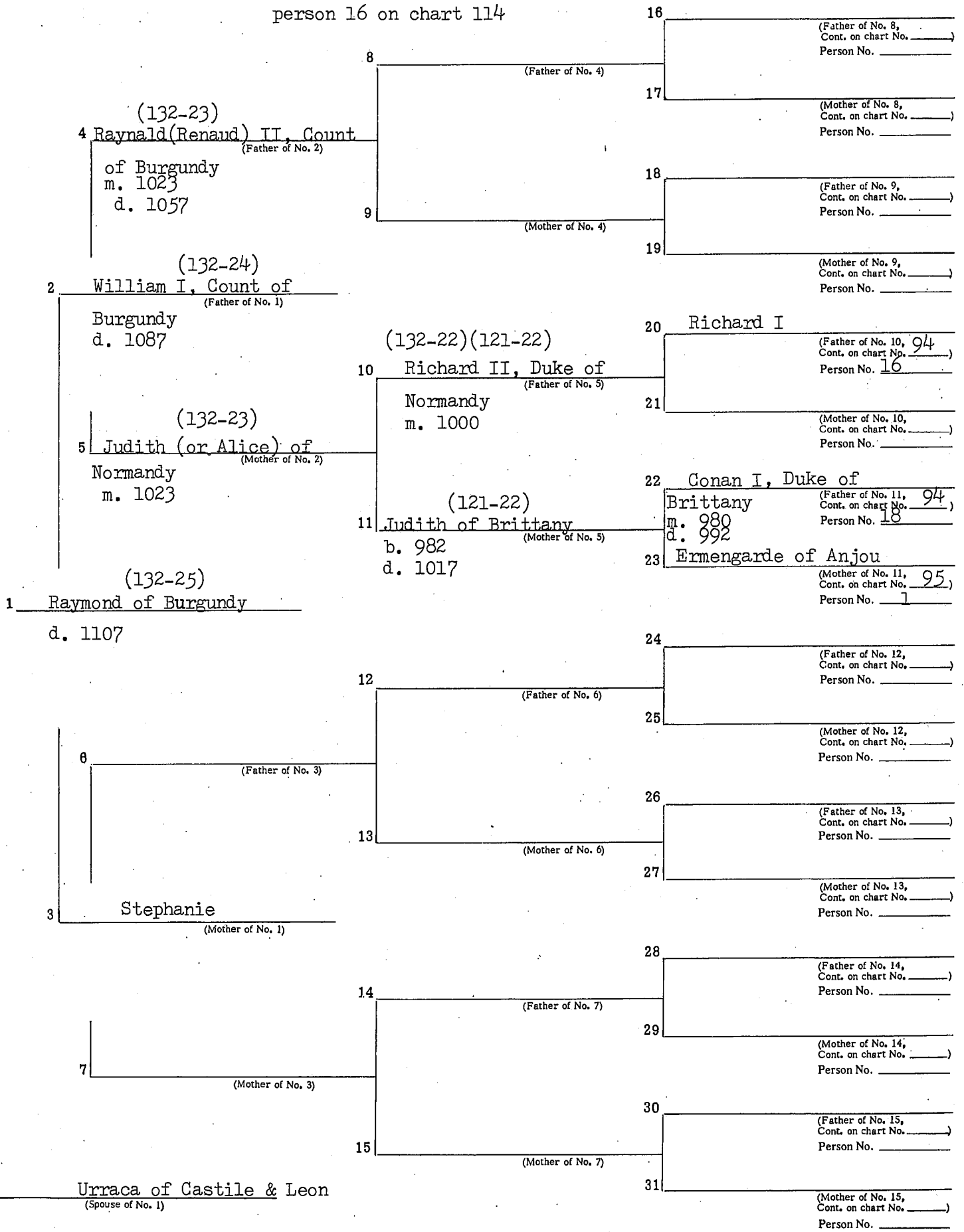
(149-29)



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 114

Chart No. 123

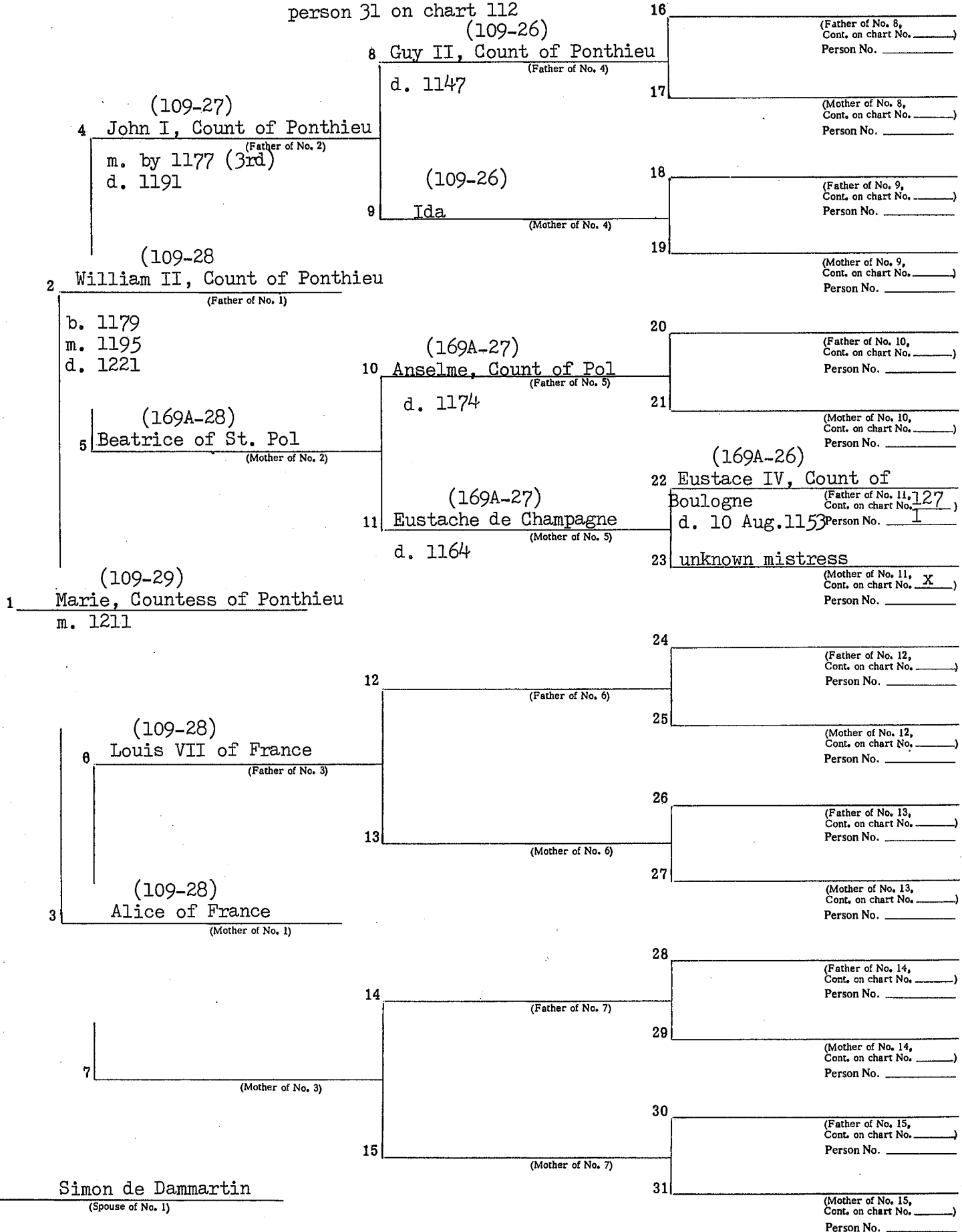


Urraca of Castile & Leon
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 124

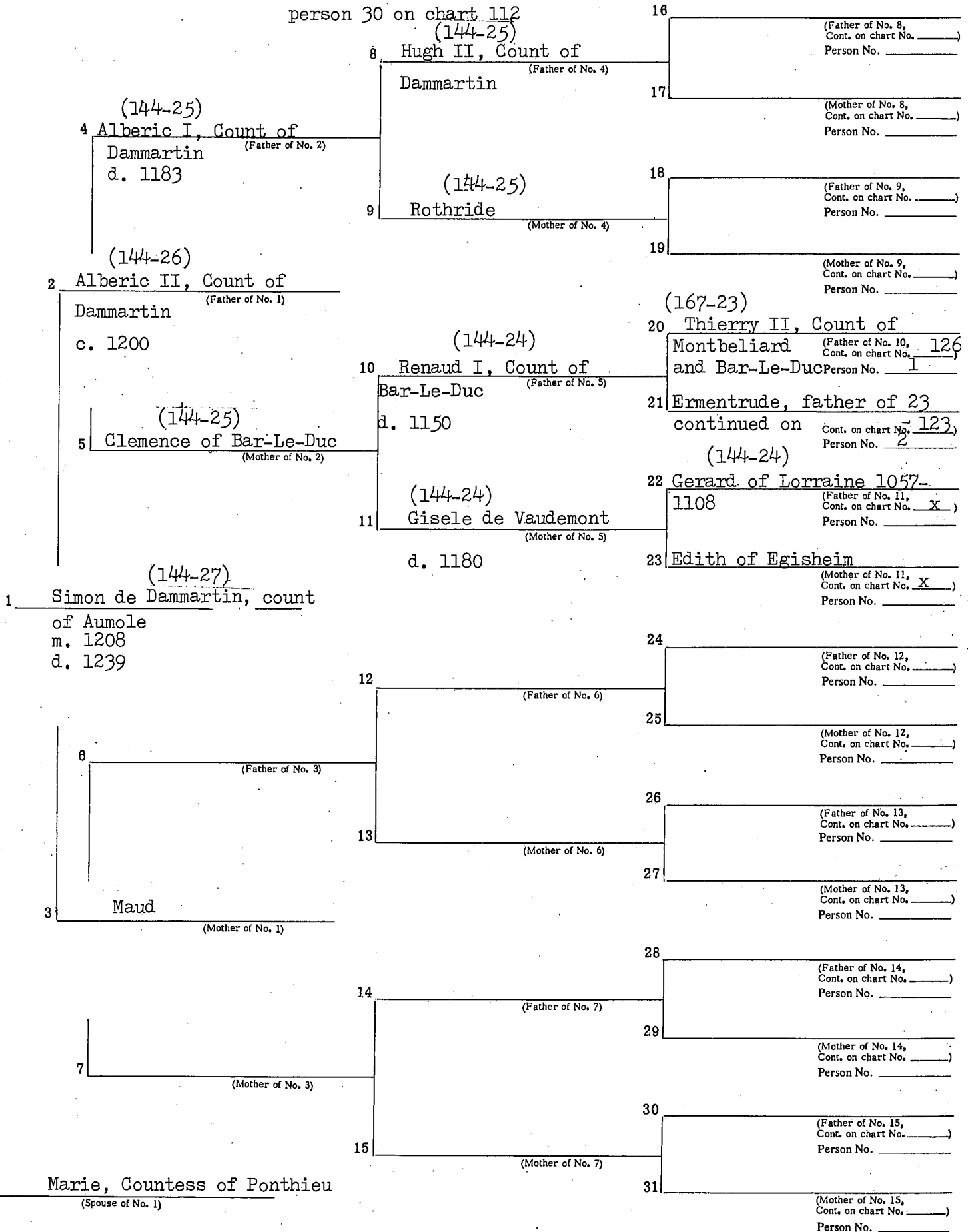
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 31 on chart 112



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 30 on chart 112

Chart No. 125

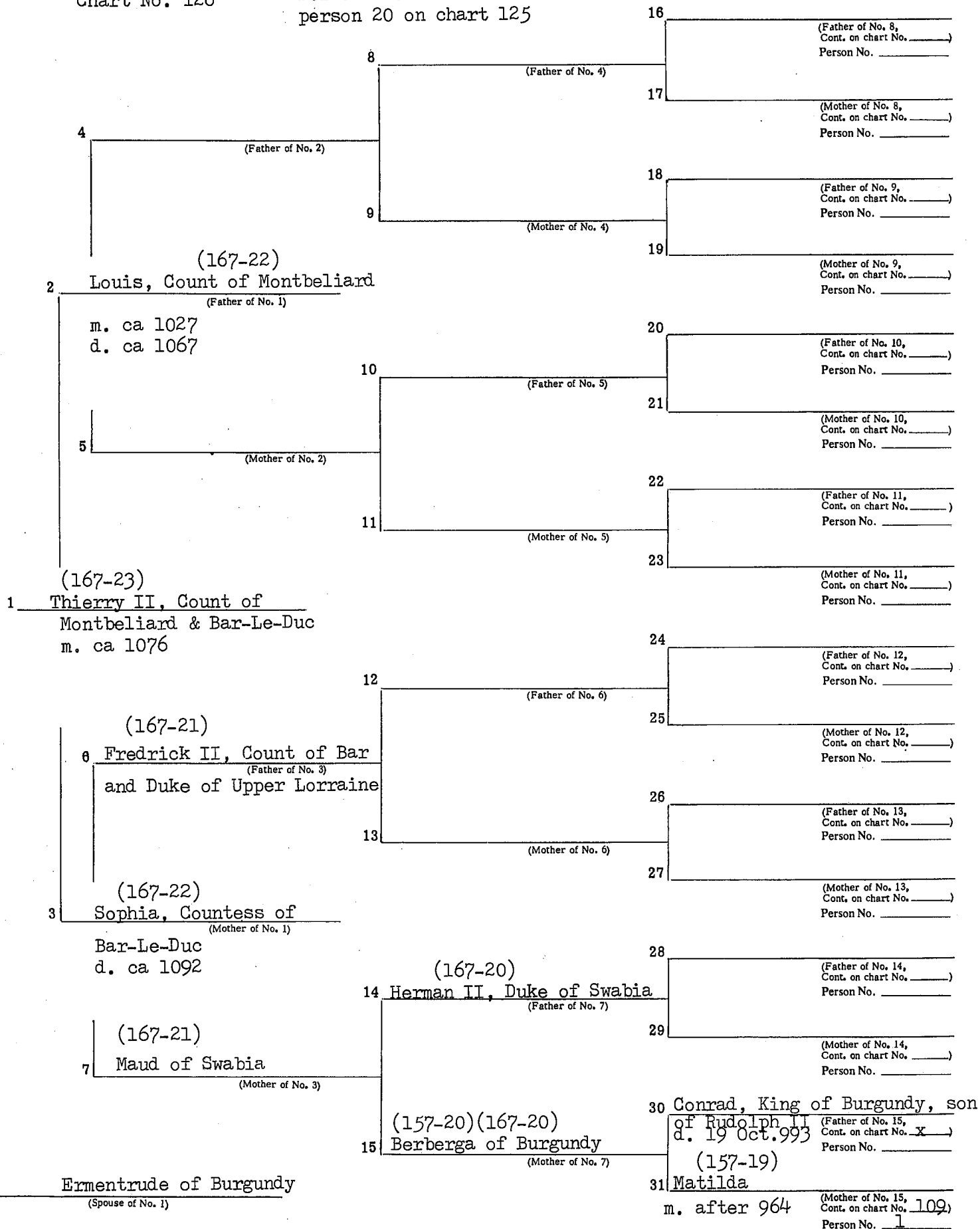


Marie, Countess of Ponthieu
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 126

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 125



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 22 on chart 124 (137-22)

(136-21) Chart No. 127

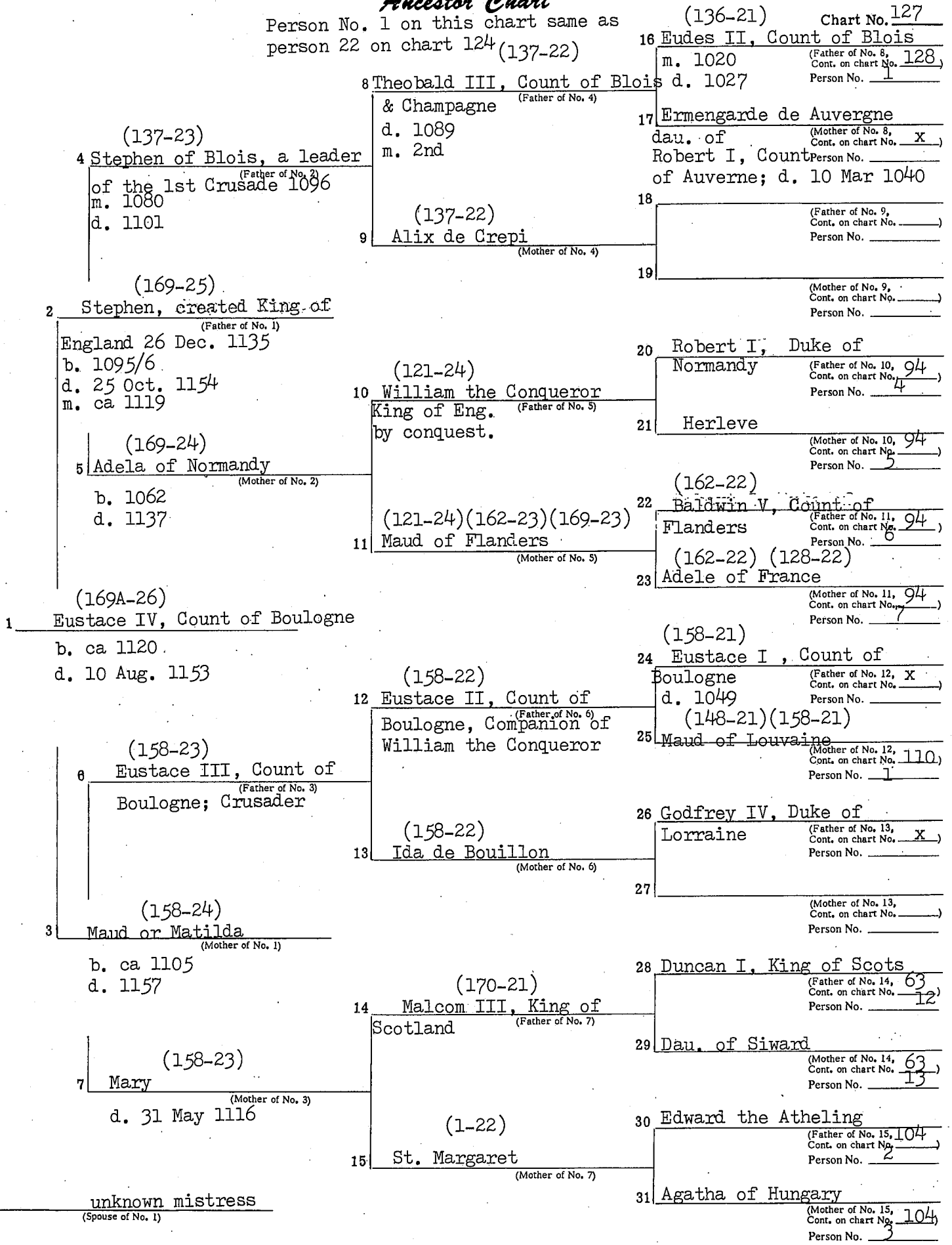
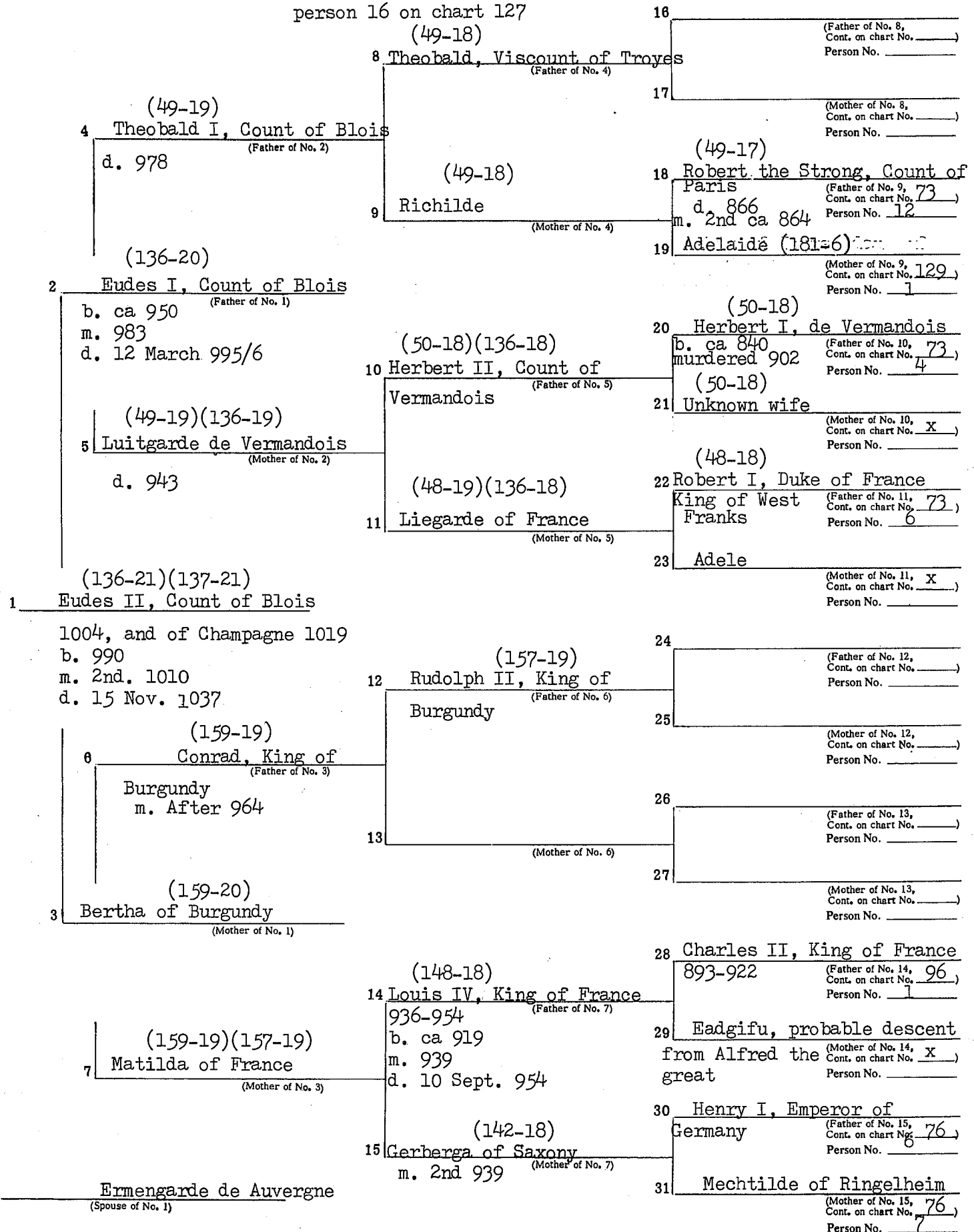


Chart No. 128

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 127



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same
as person No. 19 on chart 128
(181-3)

Chart No. 129

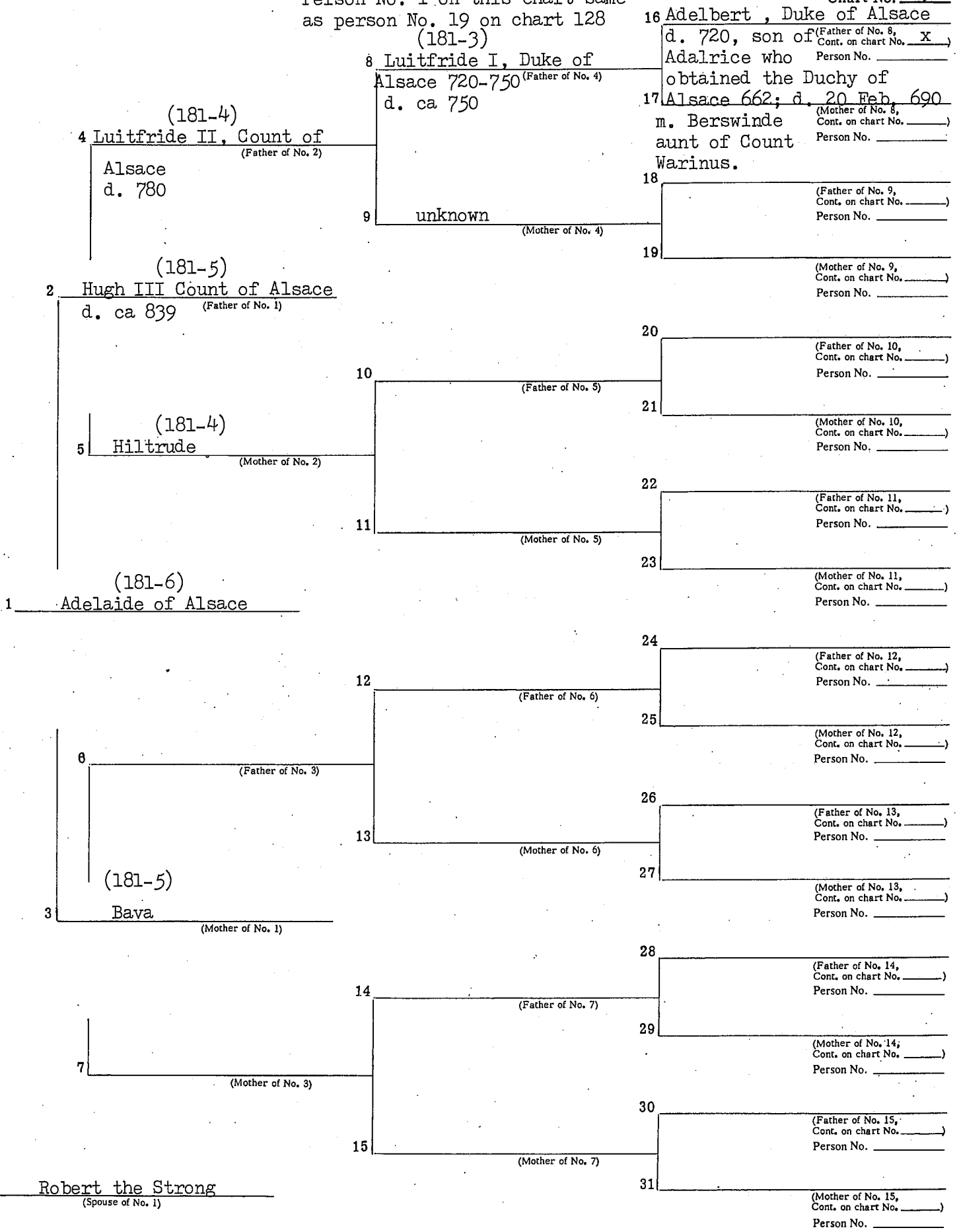


Chart No. 130

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 29 on chart 113

(107-20)

8 Renaud I, count of Nevers
(Father of No. 4)

1000-1040
d. 29 May 1040

(107-21)
4 William I Count of Nevers
(Father of No. 2)

b. ca 1030
m. 1045
d. after 1083

(107-20)
9 Adele of France
(Mother of No. 4)

16 (Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

17 (Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(101-20)(107-20)
18 Hugh Capet
(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. 83)
Person No. 8

(101-20)(144A-20)
19 Adelaide of Pontou
(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. 83)
Person No. 9

(107-22)
2 Renaud II Count of Nevers
(Father of No. 1)
and Auxerre

d, ca 1089

(107-21)
10 Renaud, Count of Tonnerre
(Father of No. 5)

20 (Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

21 (Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(107-21)
5 Ermengarde
(Mother of No. 2)

22 (Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

23 (Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(107-23)
1 Ermengard de Nevers

12 (Father of No. 6)

24 (Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25 (Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(107-22)
6 Artald V, Count of Forez
(Father of No. 3)

13 (Mother of No. 6)

26 (Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27 (Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(107-22)
3 Ida
(Mother of No. 1)

14 (Father of No. 7)

28 (Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29 (Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

7 (Mother of No. 3)

15 (Mother of No. 7)

30 (Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31 (Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Miles, sire of Countenay
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 25 on chart 35

(121D-30) Chart No. 131

16 Gilbert de Umfreville

d. 1307 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 62)
Person No. 2

8 Robert de Umfreville
(Father of No. 4)

m. 2nd.
d. 12 Apr. 1325

17 Elizabeth Comyn (121D-30)
(114A-27)
d. Nov. 1328 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 62)
Person No. 3

4 Sir Thomas de Umfreville
(121D-32)
(Father of No. 2)
d. 21 May 1387

9 Lady Eleanore
(121D-31)
(Mother of No. 4)
d. 31 Mar. 1368

2 Sir Thomas de Umfreville
(121D-33)
(Father of No. 1)

b. ca 1361
d. 12 Feb. or 8 Mar. 1390
member of parliament from Northumberland 1387-1388

10 Adam de Rodham
(121D-32)
(Father of No. 5)

5 Lady Joane Rodham
(121D-32)
(Mother of No. 2)

11 (Mother of No. 5)

1 Johanna (Joane) de Umfreville
(Lyman Gen.) (CP Vol. I)

b. ca 1395
living 1446

12 (Father of No. 6)

6 (Father of No. 3)

13 (Mother of No. 6)

3 Lady Agnes
(121D-33)
(Mother of No. 1)
d. 25 Oct. 1420

14 (Father of No. 7)

7 (Mother of No. 3)

15 (Mother of No. 7)

Sir William Lambert
(Spouse of No. 1)

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

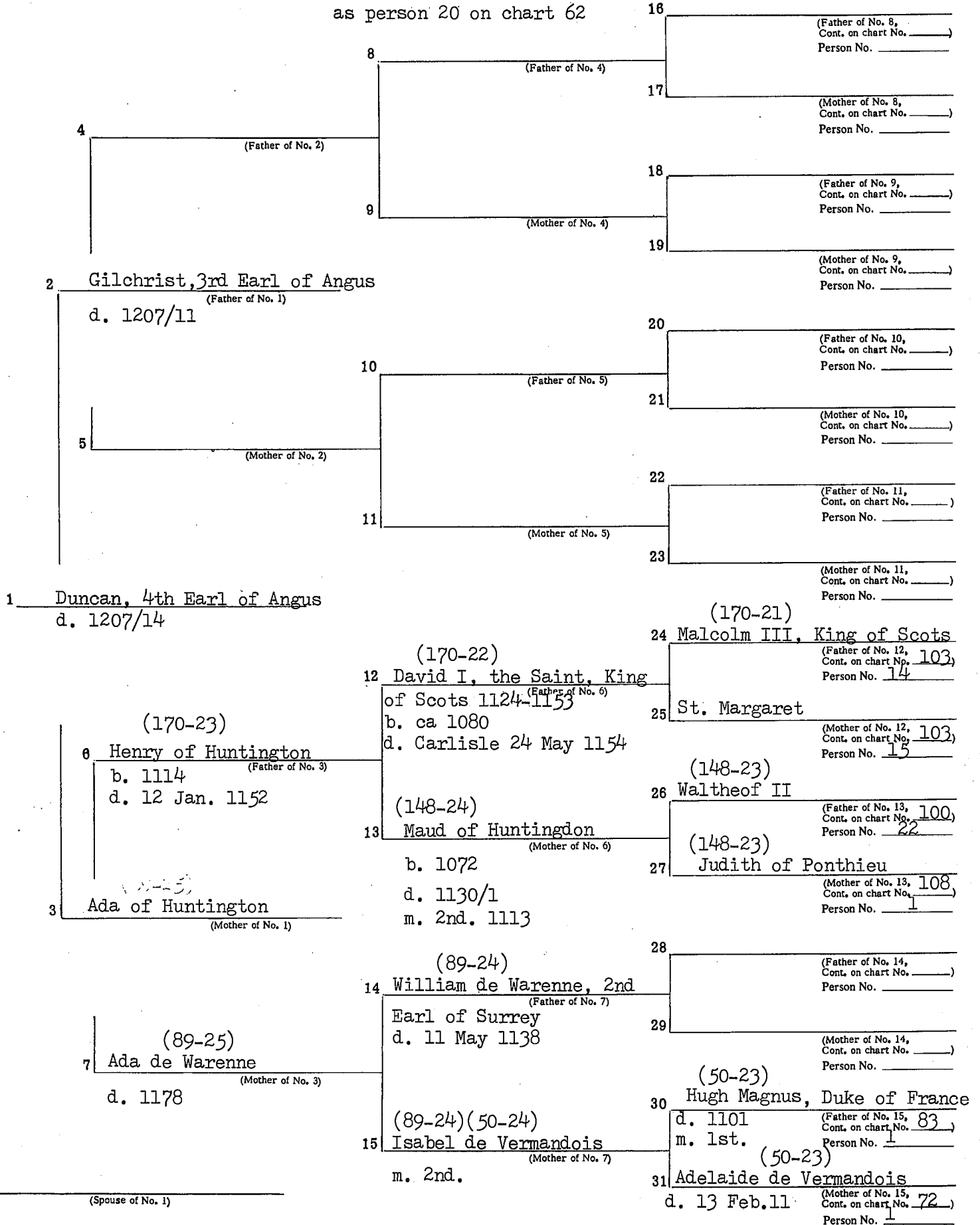
30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Chart No. 132

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 62



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 on chart 35

Chart No. 133

16 Sir William Lambert
 living time of Edward I 1272-1307
 (Father of No. 8, 135)
 Cont. on chart No. I
 Person No. I

8 Sir Henry Lambert
 (Father of No. 4)
 living time of Edward II 1307-1327

17 Jane Cresey, dau. of Thomas
 (Mother of No. 8, X)
 Cont. on chart No. X
 Person No. _____

4 Sir Nicholas Lambert
 (Father of No. 2)
 living time Edward III & Richard II - 1327-1399

18 _____
 (Father of No. 9, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

9 Isabella Lambert
 (Mother of No. 4)

19 _____
 (Mother of No. 9, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

2 Alan Lambert Esq.
 (Father of No. 1)
 living time of Richard II and Henry IV - 1377-1413

20 _____
 (Father of No. 10, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

10 _____
 (Father of No. 5)

21 _____
 (Mother of No. 10, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

5 _____
 (Mother of No. 2)

11 _____
 (Mother of No. 5)

22 _____
 (Father of No. 11, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

23 _____
 (Mother of No. 11, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

1 Sir William Lambert
 slain 1421

24 _____
 (Father of No. 12, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

12 _____
 (Father of No. 6)

25 _____
 (Mother of No. 12, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

6 _____
 (Father of No. 3)

13 _____
 (Mother of No. 6)

26 _____
 (Father of No. 13, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

27 _____
 (Mother of No. 13, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

3 _____
 (Mother of No. 1)

14 _____
 (Father of No. 7)

28 _____
 (Father of No. 14, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

7 _____
 (Mother of No. 3)

29 _____
 (Mother of No. 14, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

15 _____
 (Mother of No. 7)

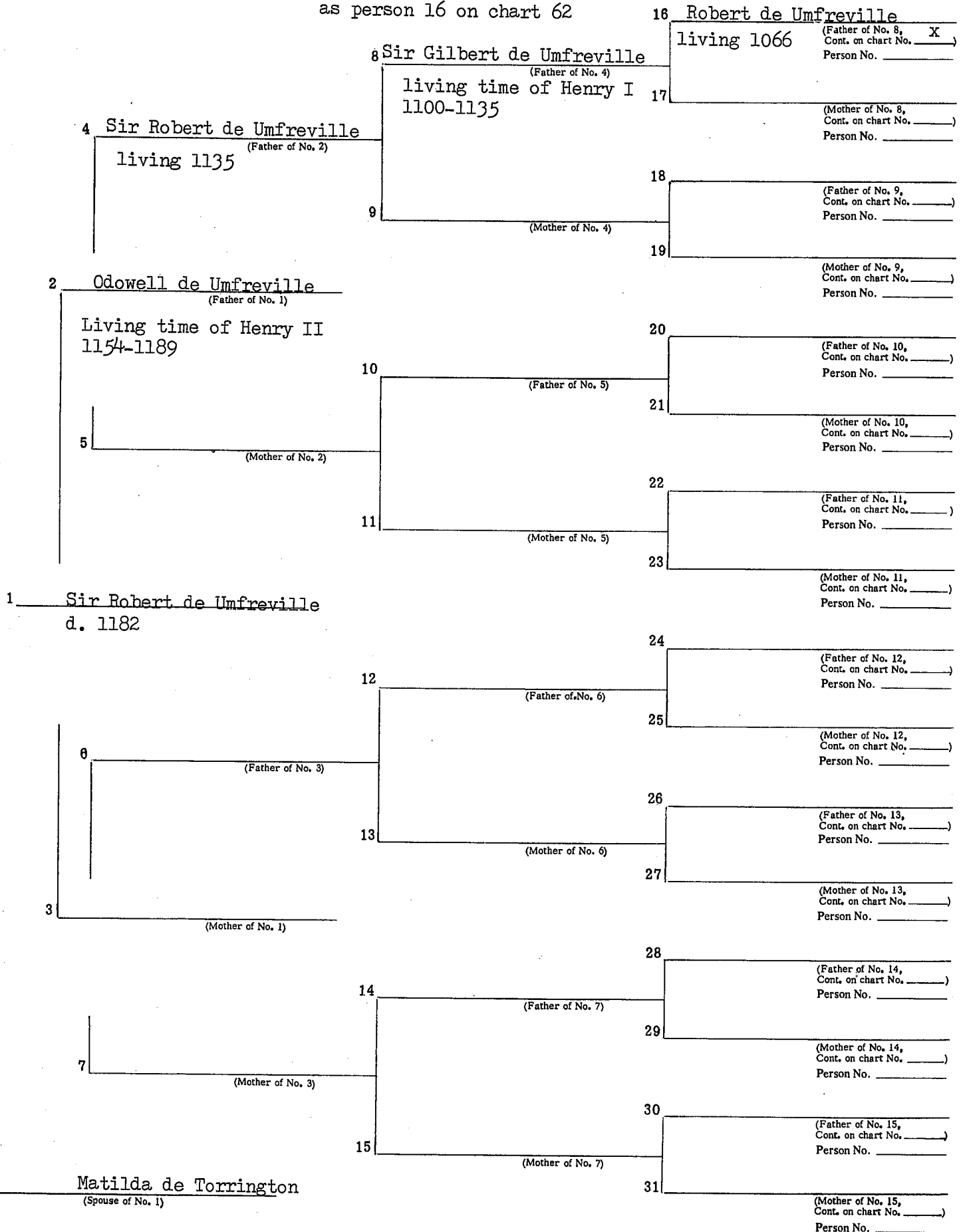
30 _____
 (Father of No. 15, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

Joane de Umfreville
 (Spouse of No. 1)

31 _____
 (Mother of No. 15, _____)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

Chart No. 134

Ancestor Chart
Person No. 1 on this chart same
as person 16 on chart 62



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 133

Chart No. 135

16 Sir John Lambert, Lord
of Skipton (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 136)
Person No. _____

8 Sir Edward Lambert
(Father of No. 4)
knighted time of Richard II - 1189-1199

17 _____
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

4 Sir John Lambert
living 1187 (Father of No. 2)

18 _____
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

9 _____
(Mother of No. 4)

19 _____
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

2 Sir Thomas Lambert
(Father of No. 1)
living time of Henry III 1216-1272

20 _____
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

10 _____
(Father of No. 5)

21 _____
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

5 _____
(Mother of No. 2)

11 _____
(Mother of No. 5)

22 _____
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

23 _____
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

1 Sir William Lambert
living time of Edward I 1272-1307

24 _____
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

12 _____
(Father of No. 6)

25 _____
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

6 _____
(Father of No. 3)

13 _____
(Mother of No. 6)

26 _____
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

3 _____
(Mother of No. 1)

27 _____
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

14 _____
(Father of No. 7)

28 _____
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

7 _____
(Mother of No. 3)

29 _____
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

15 _____
(Mother of No. 7)

30 _____
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Jane Cresey

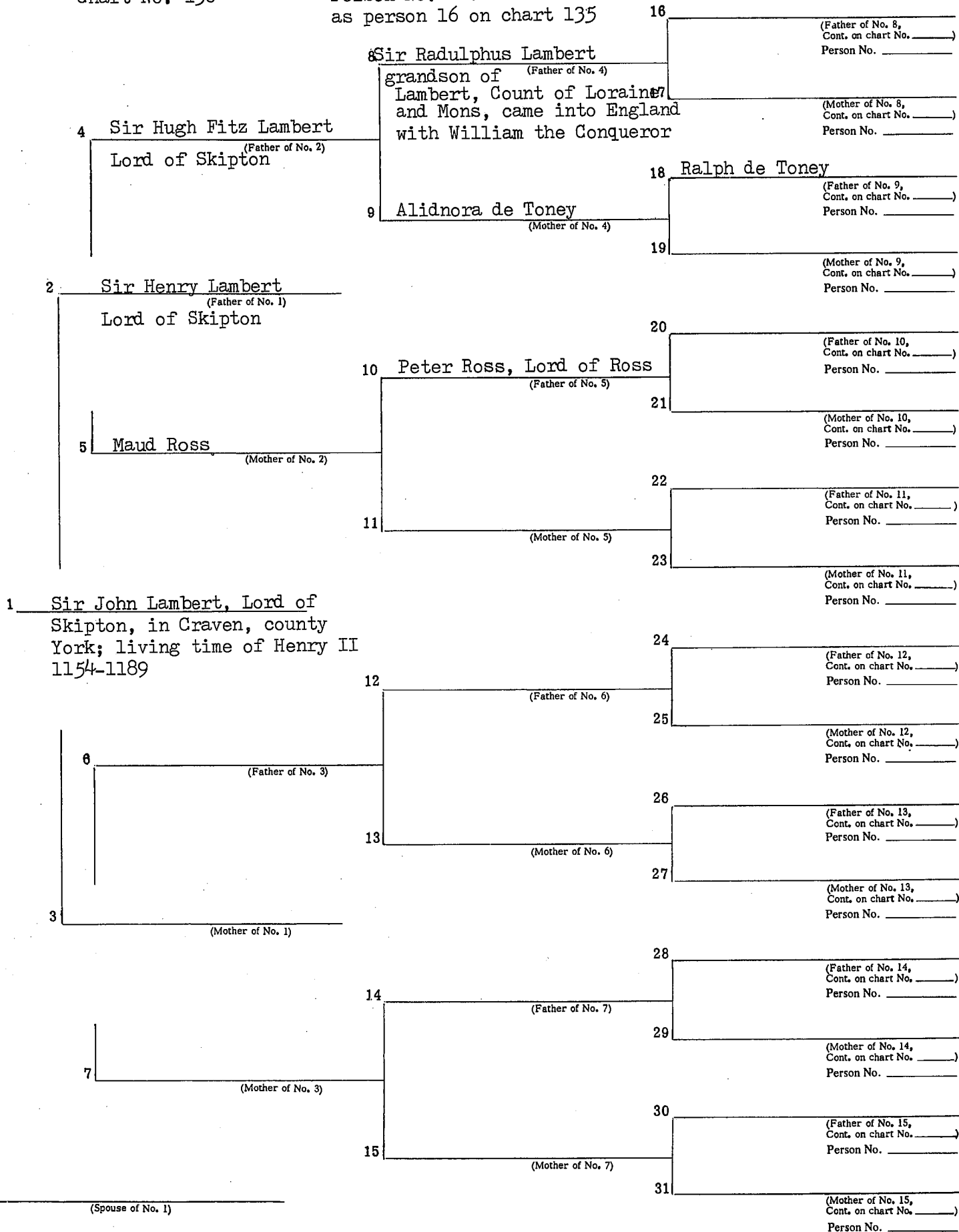
(Spouse of No. 1)

31 _____
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Chart No. 136

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 135



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 28 on chart 47

Chart No. 137

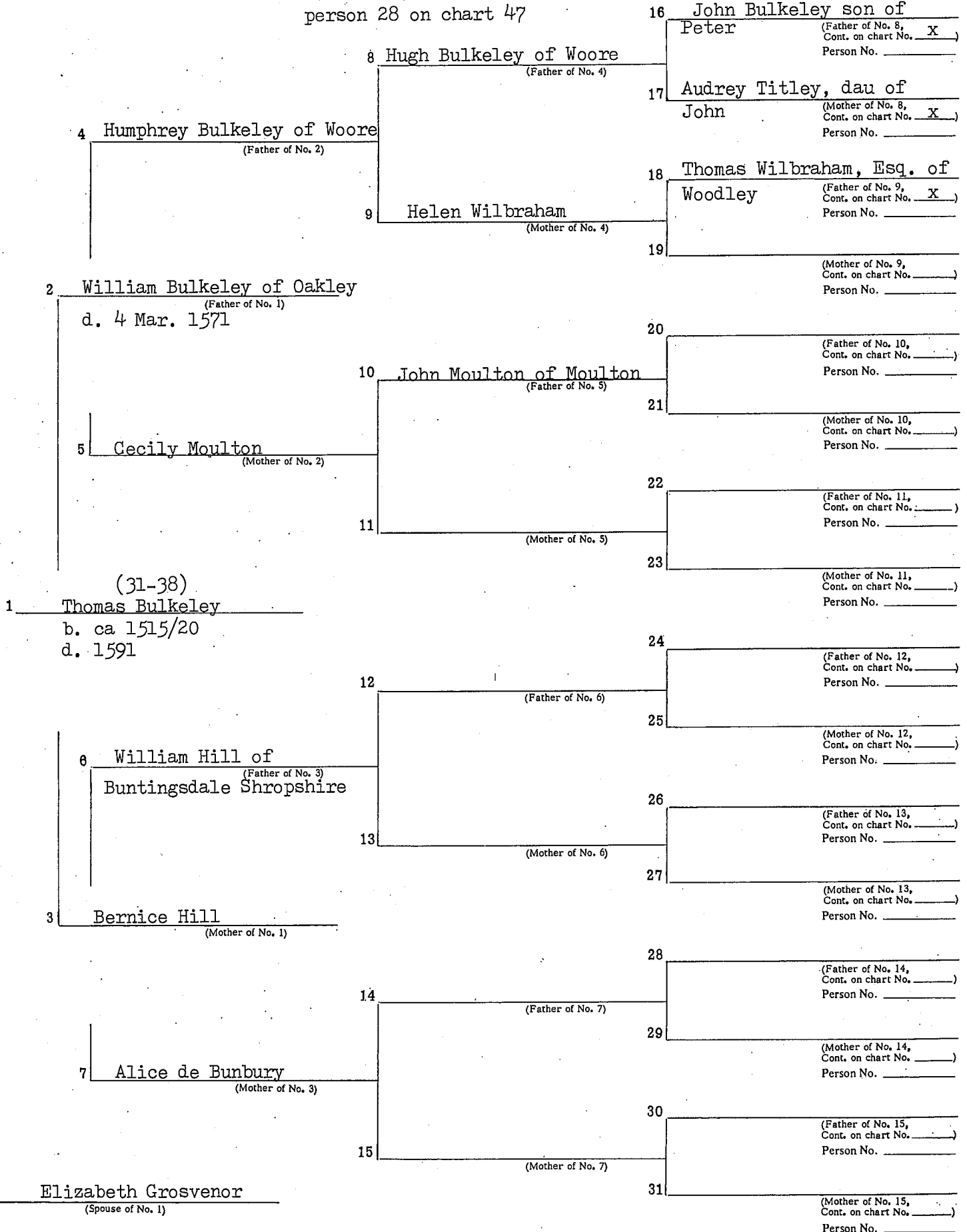
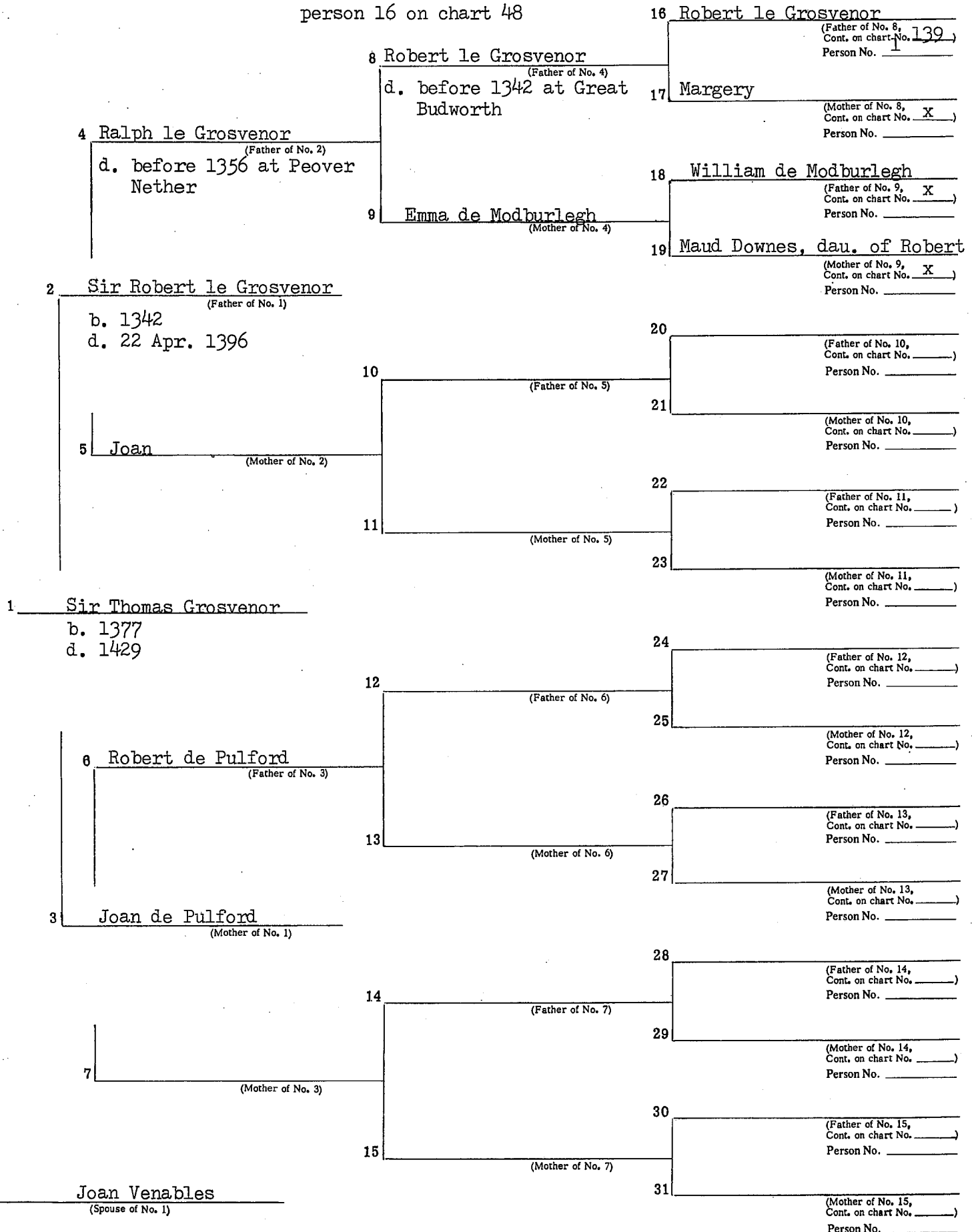


Chart No. 138

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 48

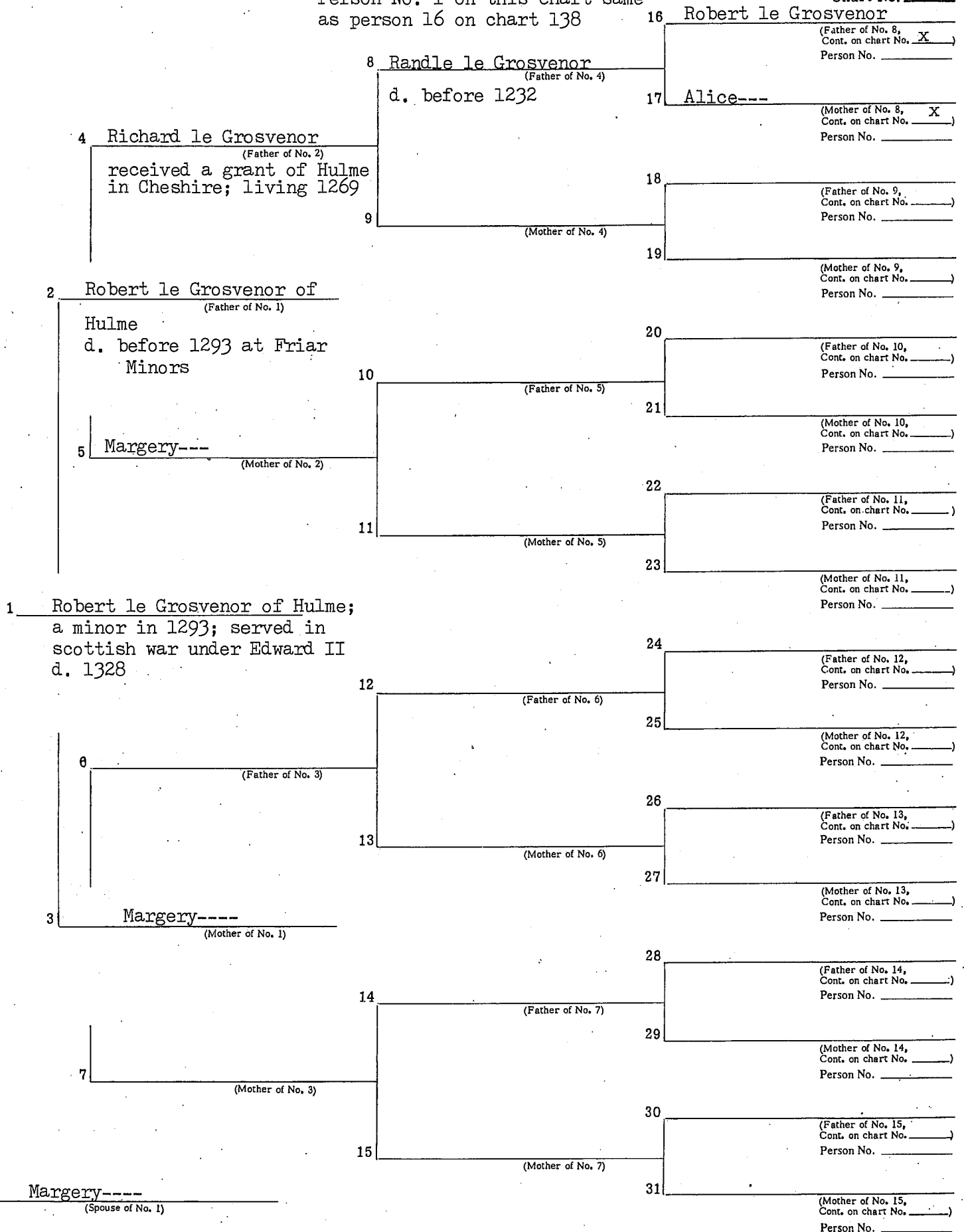


Joan Venables (Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 138

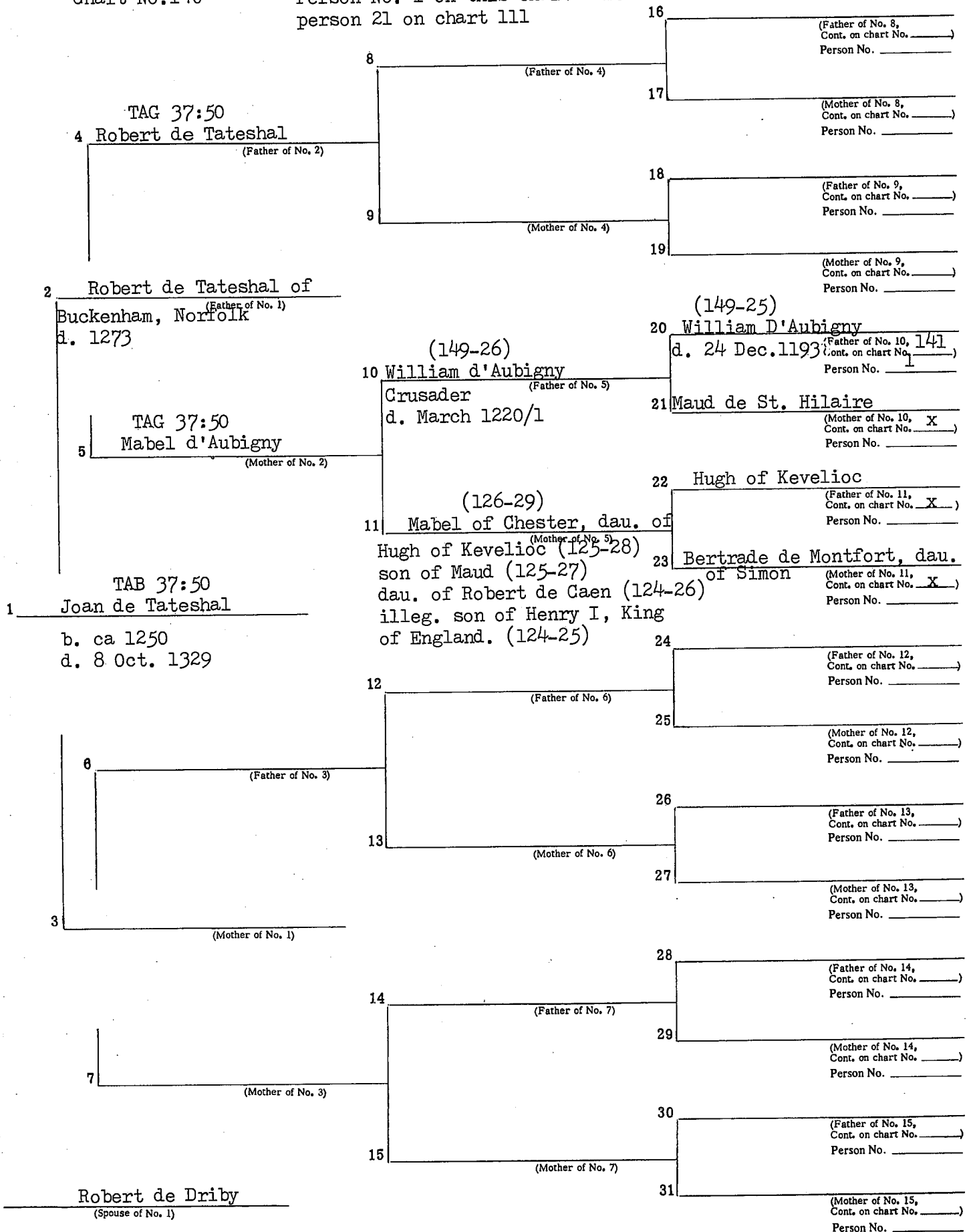
Chart No. 139



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 140

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 21 on chart 111



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 140

Chart No. 141

(Roll of Battle Abbey)

8 Roger D'Aubigny

(Father of No. 4)

(CP I 233)

4 William D'Aubigny

(Father of No. 2)

d. 1155

9 Amice Nowbray

(Mother of No. 4)

(149-24)

2 William D'Aubigny, Earl

(Father of No. 1)

of Arundel; m. 2nd 1138
d. 12 Oct. 1176

10 Roger Bigod

(Father of No. 5)

5 Maud Bigod

(Mother of No. 2)

(149-25)

1 William D'Aubigny, Earl

of Arundel; Crusader
m. 1173
d. 24 Dec. 1193

(155-21)

24 Lambert II; b. ca 991

d. after 1062
father of 24

Cont. on chart No. 110
Person No. _____

12 Henry II of Brabant, Count

(Father of No. 6)

of Lorraine

b. ca 1021

d. after 1077

25 Oda, dau. of Gothelo I

Duke of Lower
Lorraine

(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(149-23)(155-22)

6 Godfrey I of Brabant, the

(Father of No. 3)

Bearded; b. ca 1060;
m. 1st. 1105
d. 25 Jan. 1139/40

(155-22)

13 Adelaide of Orleanunda

(Mother of No. 6)

26 Count Eberhard

(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No.
Person No. _____

(149-24)

3 Adeliza of Louvan (widow

(Mother of No. 1)

of Henry I, King of Eng.
b. 1103
d. 23 Mar. 1151

(149-22A)

14 Otto II, Count of Chiny

(Father of No. 7)

28 Arnold II of Warco

(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(149-23)

7 Ida of Chiny

(Mother of No. 3)

d. 1117/22

(149-22A)

29 Alix de Rameru

(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No.
Person No. _____

(149-22)

30 Albert II Count of Namur

(Father of No. 15, 142
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. 1

(149-22A)

15 Adelaide of Namur

(Mother of No. 7)

b. 1068

d. 1124

31 Ida of Saxony, dau. of

Bertrade, dau. of (Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

Harold II, King
Norway 950-963

Maud de St. Hilaire

(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 18 on chart 48

Chart No. 143

From Peshale Gen.

4 Richard de Peshall
(Father of No. 2)
d. 1387

2 Sir Thomas de Peshall
(Father of No. 1)

5 Joan de Chetwynd
(Mother of No. 2)

1 Richard de Peshall
d. 11 Aug. 1425

6 Richard Bennet de Boteyle
(Father of No. 3)

3 Philippa Bennet
(Mother of No. 1)

7 _____
(Mother of No. 3)

Margaret Malpas
(Spouse of No. 1)

8 Adam de Peshale
(Father of No. 4)
d. 1346

9 Joan de Eyton
(Mother of No. 4)

10 Reginald de Chetwynd
(Father of No. 5)
d. 1344

11 Hawisia vel Avisia
(Mother of No. 5)

12 _____
(Father of No. 6)

13 _____
(Mother of No. 6)

14 _____
(Father of No. 7)

15 _____
(Mother of No. 7)

16 Adam de Peshale, father
of Adam
Cont. on chart No. 144
Person No. 1

17 Alice de Swynnerton
(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. 149)
Person No. 1

18 John de Eyton
(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. 153)
Person No. 1

19 _____
(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

20 John de Chetwynd son of
John, son of
Adam living
in 1180 and 1203
(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

21 _____
(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

22 _____
(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

23 _____
(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

24 _____
(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25 _____
(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

26 _____
(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27 _____
(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

28 _____
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29 _____
(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

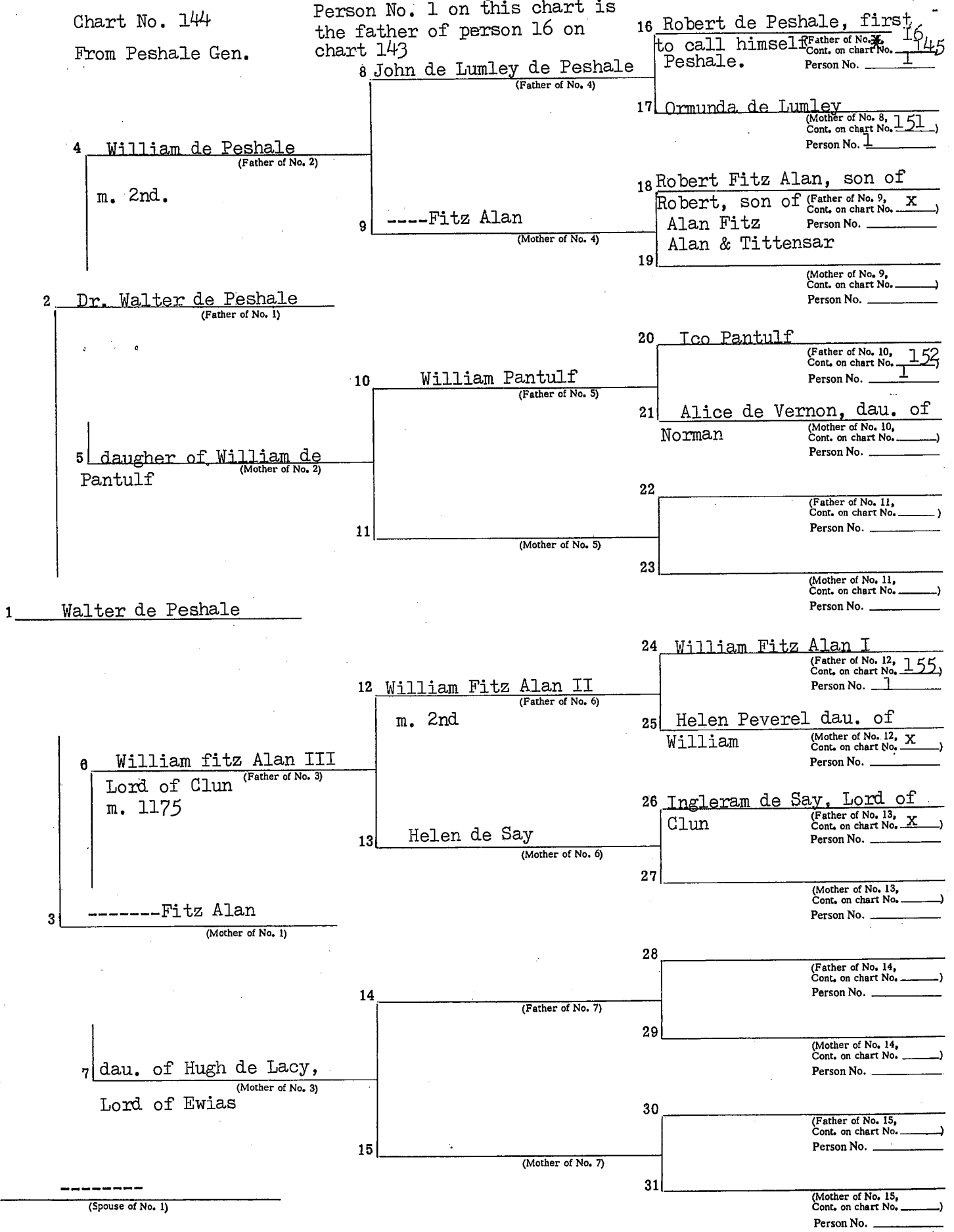
30 _____
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31 _____
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 144
From Peshale Gen.

Person No. 1 on this chart is
the father of person 16 on
chart 143



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 145

From Peshale Gen.

Person No. 1 on this chart is the father of person 16 on chart 144

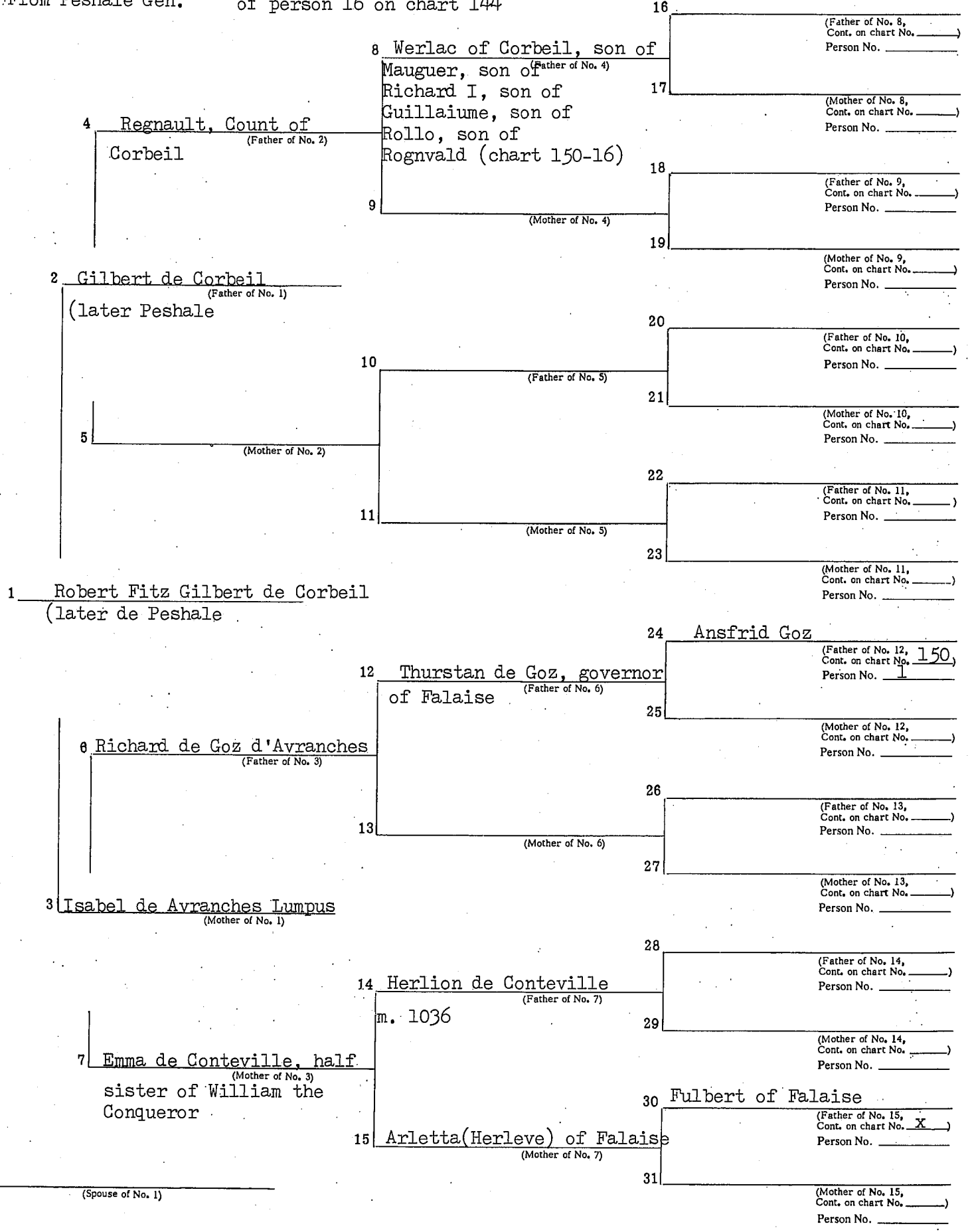
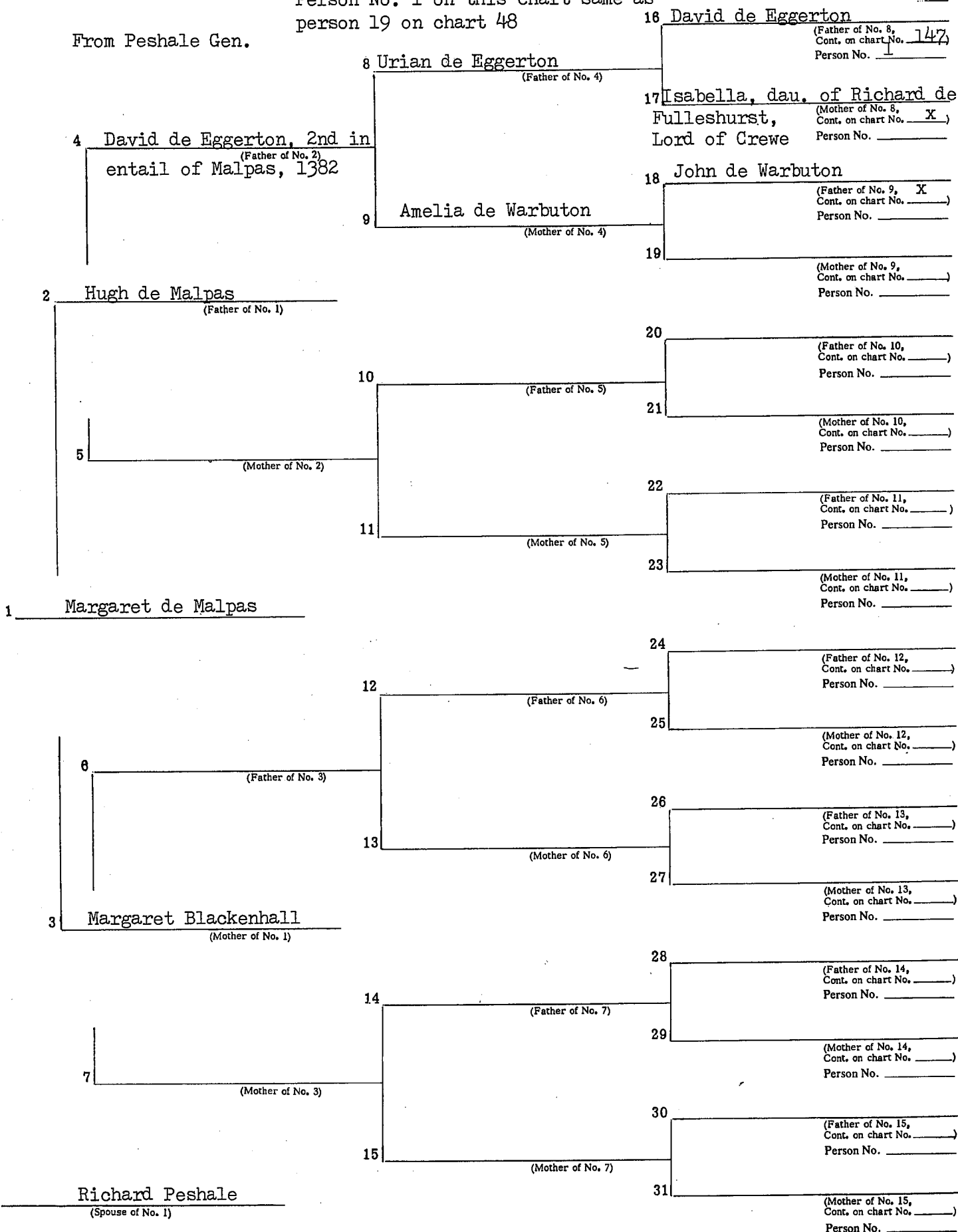


Chart No. 146

Ancestor Chart

From Peshale Gen.

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 19 on chart 48

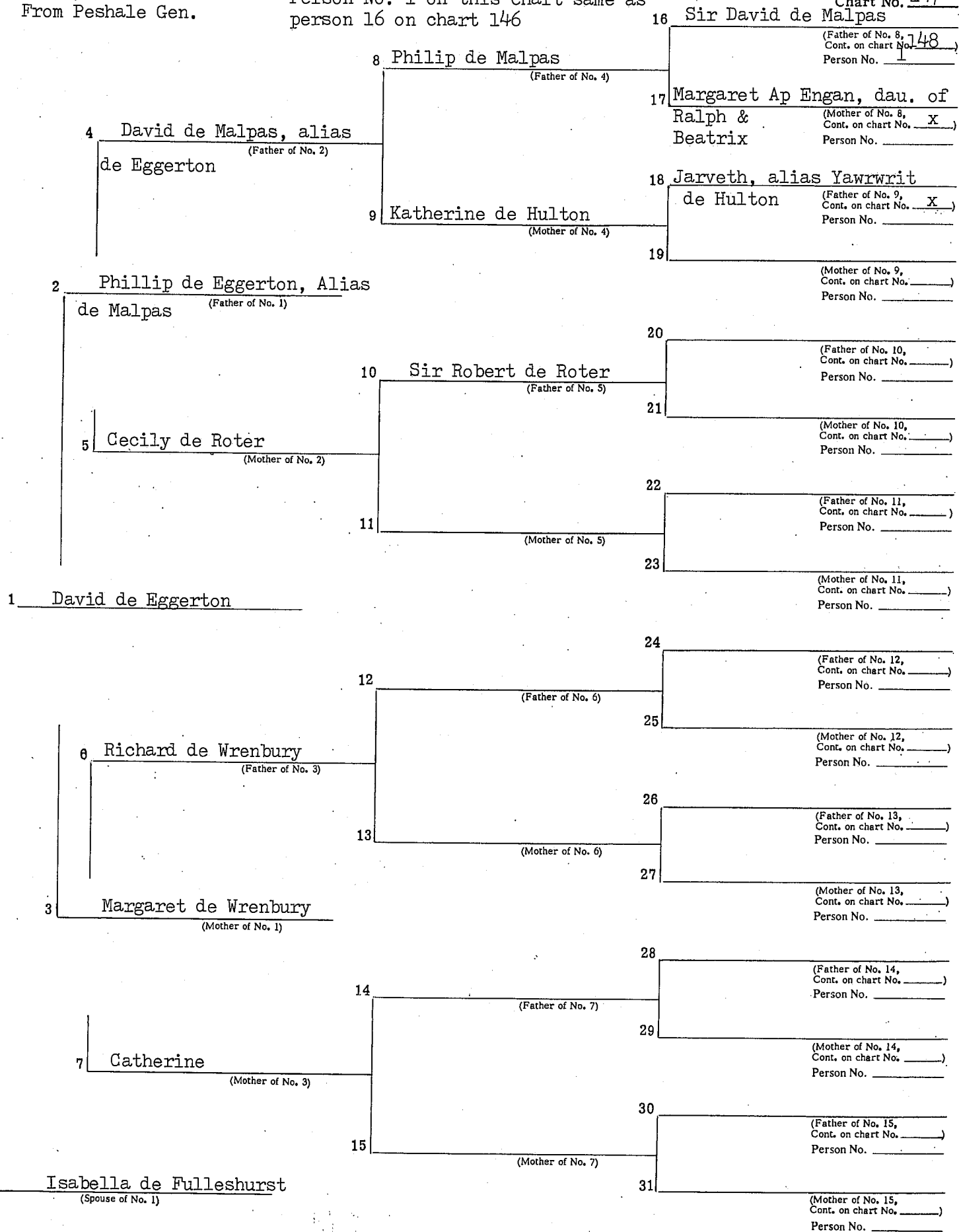


Ancestor Chart

From Peshale Gen.

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 146

Chart No. 147

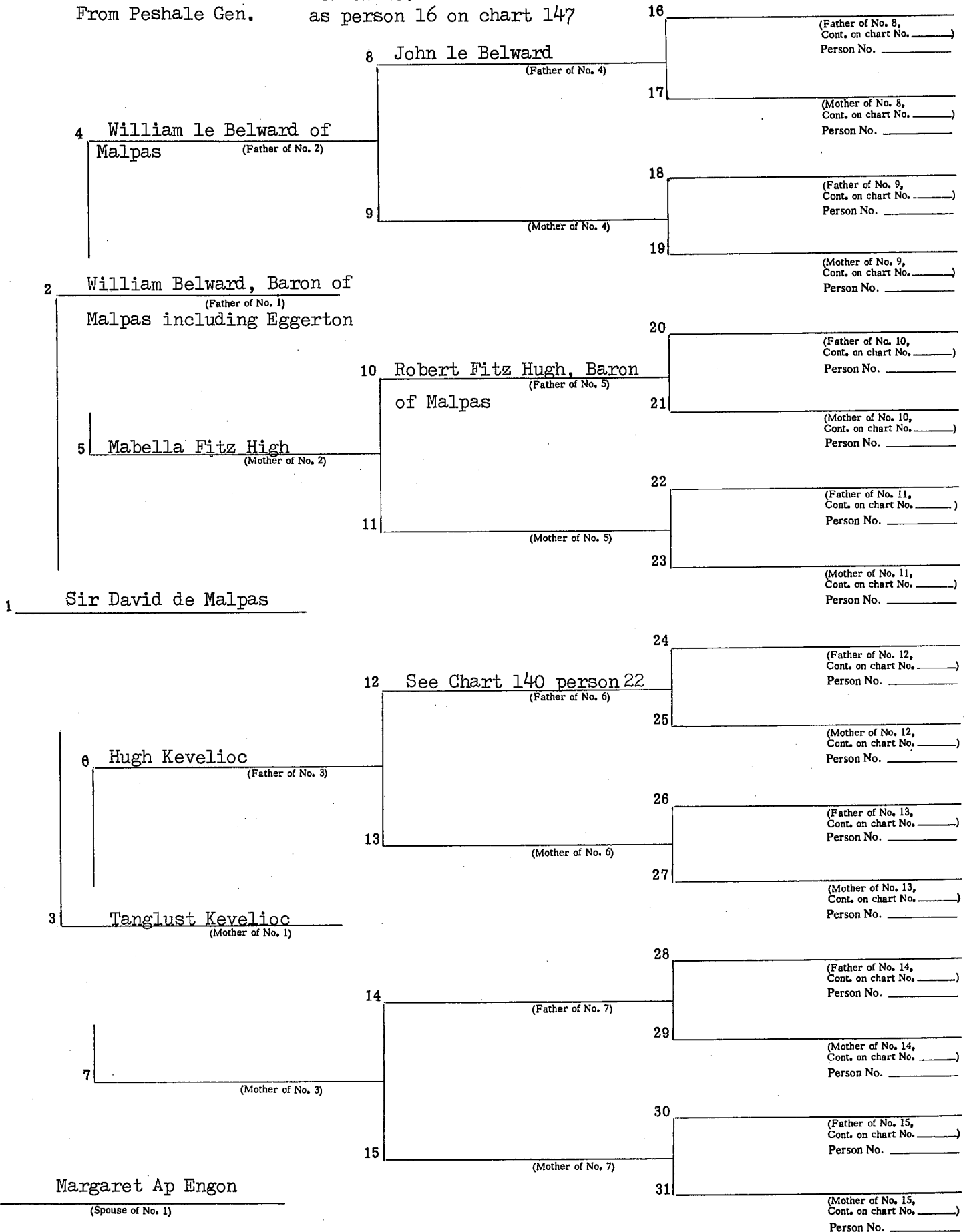


Isabella de Fulleshurst
(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 148
 From Peshale Gen.

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same
 as person 16 on chart 147



Margaret Ap Engon

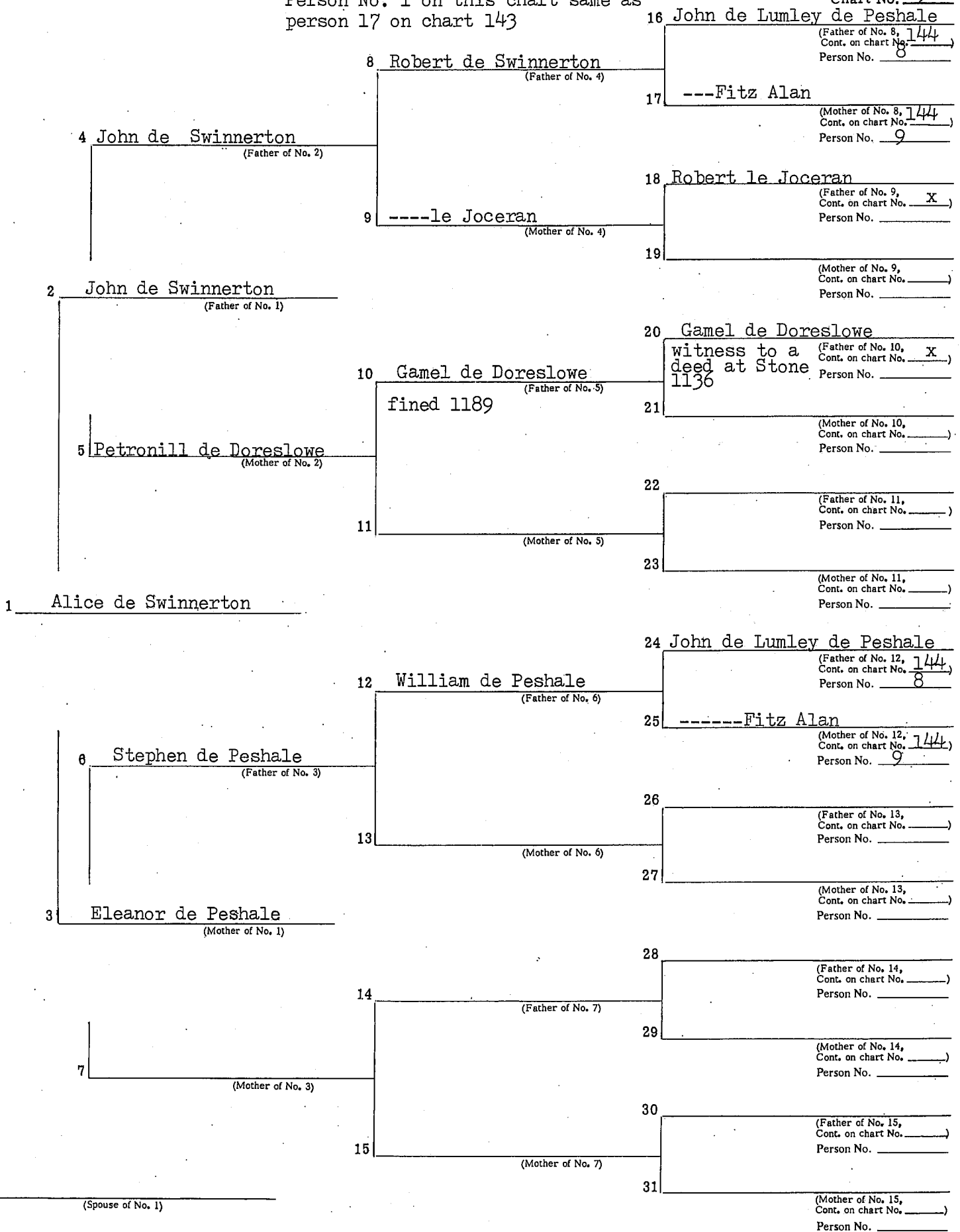
(Spouse of No. 1)

From Peshale Gen.

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 143

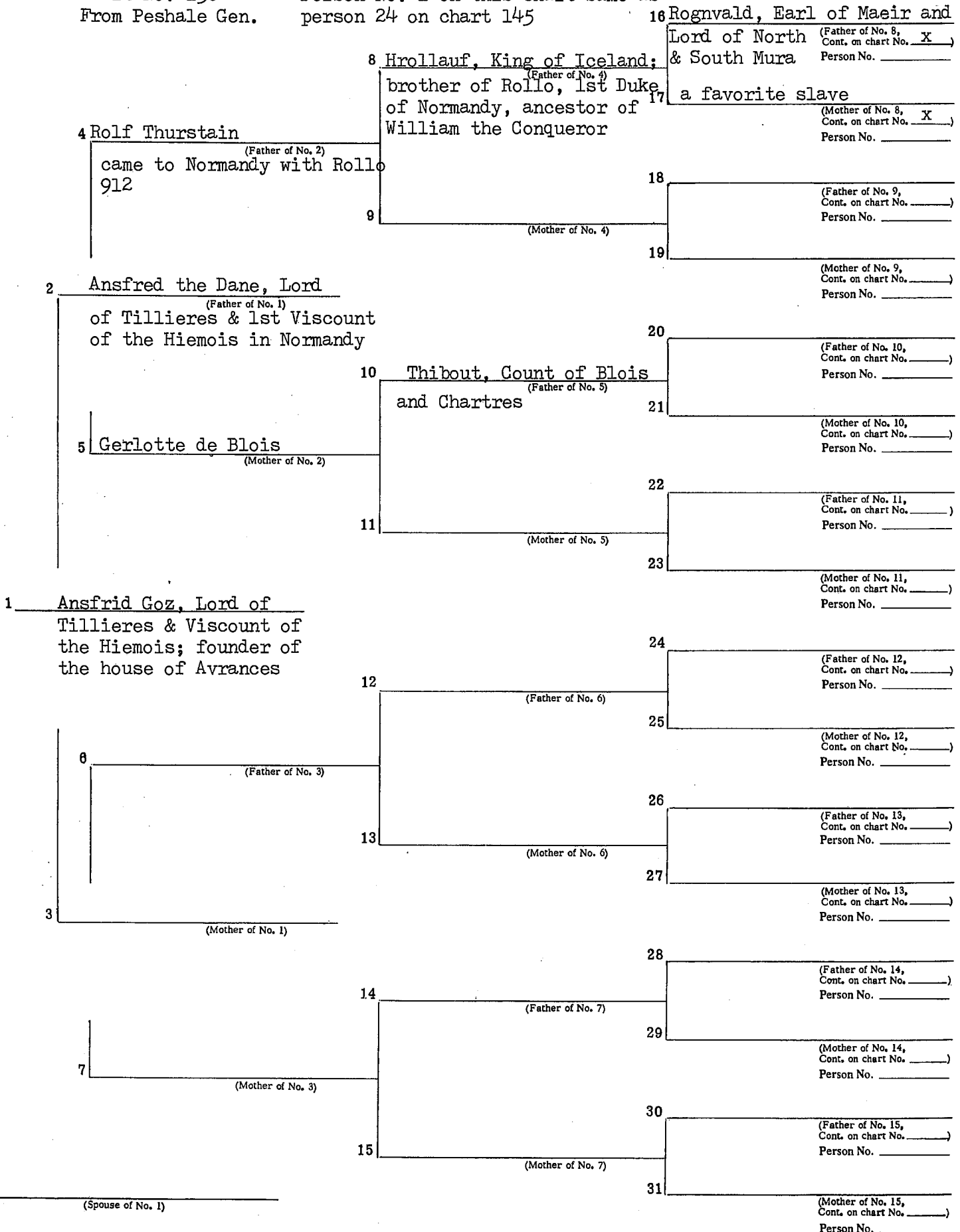
Chart No. 149



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 150
From Peshale Gen.

Person No. 1 on this chart same as
person 24 on chart 145



16 Rognvald, Earl of Mæir and
Lord of North & South Mura
(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

17 a favorite slave
(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

18 _____
(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

19 _____
(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

20 _____
(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

21 _____
(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

22 _____
(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

23 _____
(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

24 _____
(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25 _____
(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

26 _____
(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27 _____
(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

28 _____
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29 _____
(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

30 _____
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31 _____
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 144

Chart No. 151

From Peshale Gen.

16 Ligulph, son of Oswulf I
 Earl of North-
 unberland (Father of No. 8,
 Cont. on chart No. X)
 Person No. _____

8 Kilvert (same as person 8
 on chart 151 (Father of No. 4)

4 Ligulph, murdered by
 Gillebert, kinsman of
 Bishop Walcher, before 1080 (Father of No. 2)

9 _____
 (Mother of No. 4)

17 _____
 (Mother of No. 8,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

18 _____
 (Father of No. 9,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

19 _____
 (Mother of No. 9,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

2 Osbert de Lumley de Stafford
 (Father of No. 1)

10 Ealdred
 (Father of No. 5)

5 Ealdgyth
 (Mother of No. 2)

20 Uchtred
 m. 1st. (Father of No. 10, 89)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. 6

11 _____
 (Mother of No. 5)

21 Eegfrida, dau. of Bishop
 Ealdhun (Mother of No. 10,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

22 _____
 (Father of No. 11,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

23 _____
 (Mother of No. 11,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

1 Ormunda de Lumley

12 _____
 (Father of No. 6)

6 _____
 (Father of No. 3)

24 _____
 (Father of No. 12,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

13 _____
 (Mother of No. 6)

25 _____
 (Mother of No. 12,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

3 _____
 (Mother of No. 1)

26 _____
 (Father of No. 13,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

27 _____
 (Mother of No. 13,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

14 _____
 (Father of No. 7)

7 _____
 (Mother of No. 3)

28 _____
 (Father of No. 14,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

29 _____
 (Mother of No. 14,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

15 _____
 (Mother of No. 7)

30 _____
 (Father of No. 15,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

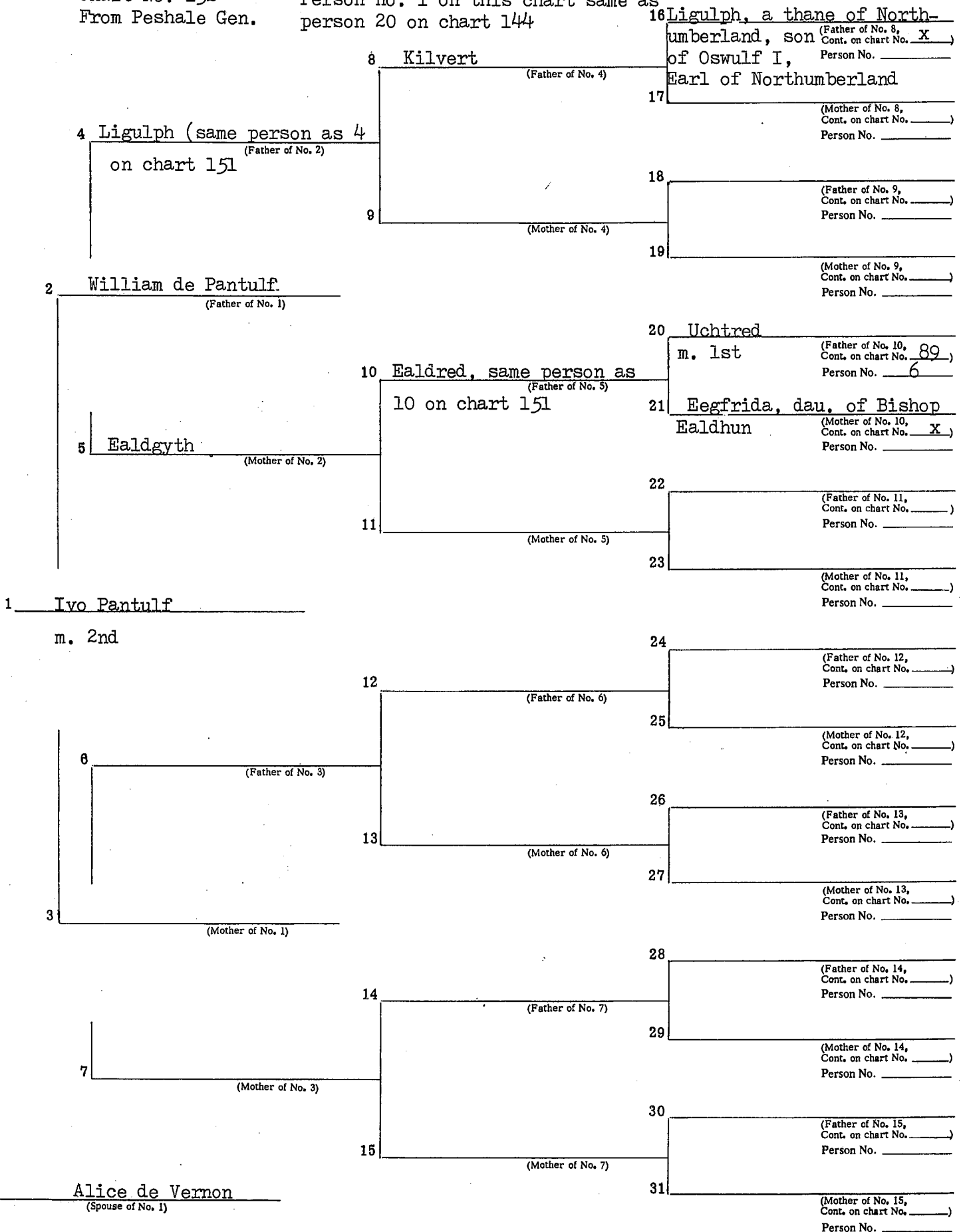
31 _____
 (Mother of No. 15,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

Robert de Peshale
 (Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 152
From Peshale Gen.

Person no. 1 on this chart same as
person 20 on chart 144



Alice de Vernon
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

From Peshale Gen.

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 18 on chart 143

Chart No. 153

Peter Eyton

(Father of No. 8, 7, 54)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. 1

8 Peter Eyton II

(Father of No. 4)

Attended Trinity Term 1222 and Easter Term 1226

Alice-----

(Mother of No. 8, 17)
Cont. on chart No. X
Person No. _____

4 William Eyton

(Father of No. 2)

m. Nov. 1240

18

(Father of No. 9, 18)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

9

(Mother of No. 4)

19

(Mother of No. 9, 19)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

2 Peter Eyton III

(Father of No. 1)

Mentioned in 1272; Attended Perambulation then made, and afterward ratified by Edward I on 5 June 1300

20

(Father of No. 10, 20)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

5 Matilda-----

(Mother of No. 2)

21

(Mother of No. 10, 21)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

11

(Mother of No. 5)

22

(Father of No. 11, 22)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

23

(Mother of No. 11, 23)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

1 John Eyton

24

(Father of No. 12, 24)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

12

(Father of No. 6)

25

(Mother of No. 12, 25)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

6

(Father of No. 3)

26

(Father of No. 13, 26)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

13

(Mother of No. 6)

27

(Mother of No. 13, 27)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

3

(Mother of No. 1)

28

(Father of No. 14, 28)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

14

(Father of No. 7)

29

(Mother of No. 14, 29)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

7

(Mother of No. 3)

30

(Father of No. 15, 30)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

15

(Mother of No. 7)

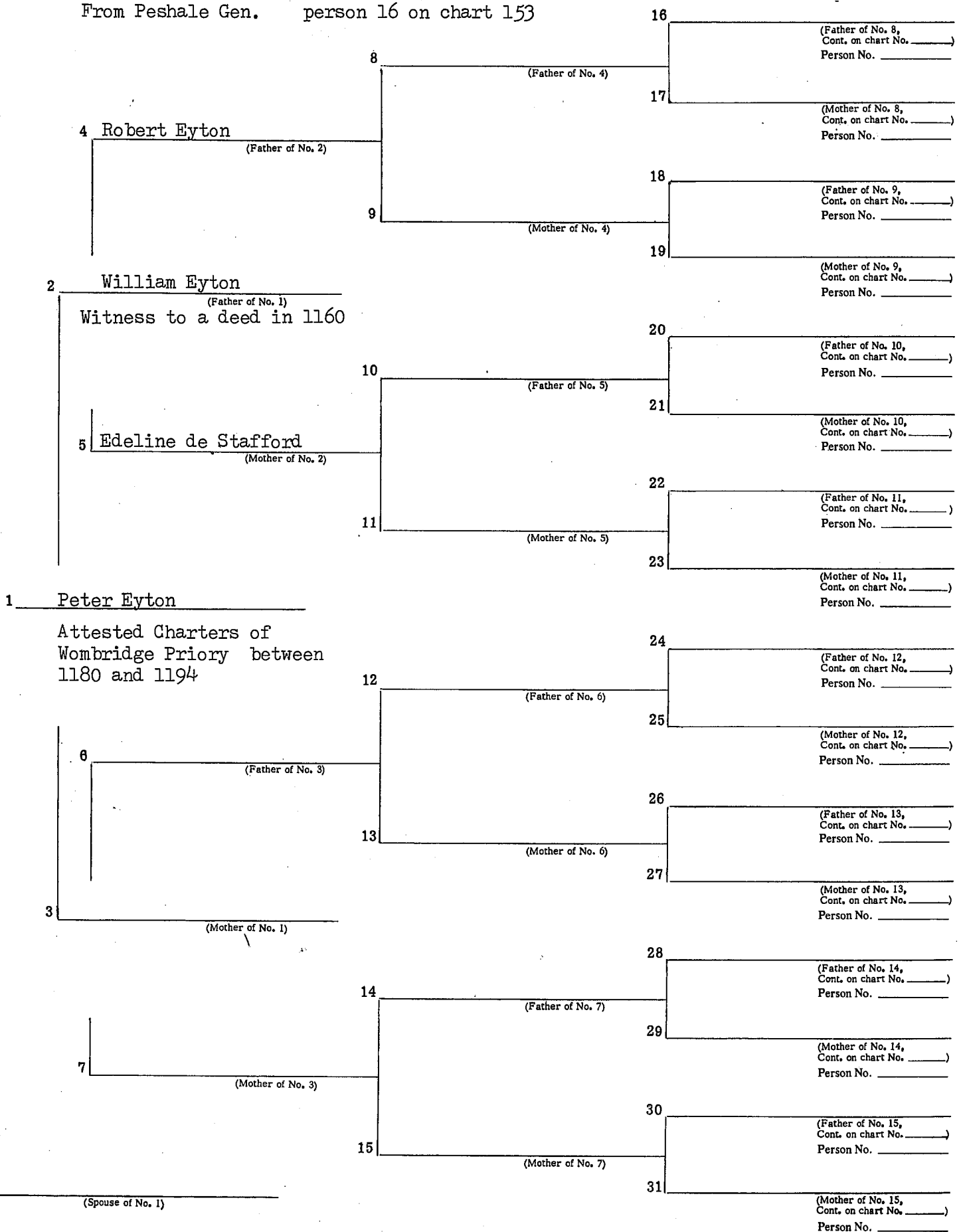
31

(Mother of No. 15, 31)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 154
From Peshale Gen.

Ancestor Chart
Person No. 1 on this chart same as
person 16 on chart 153



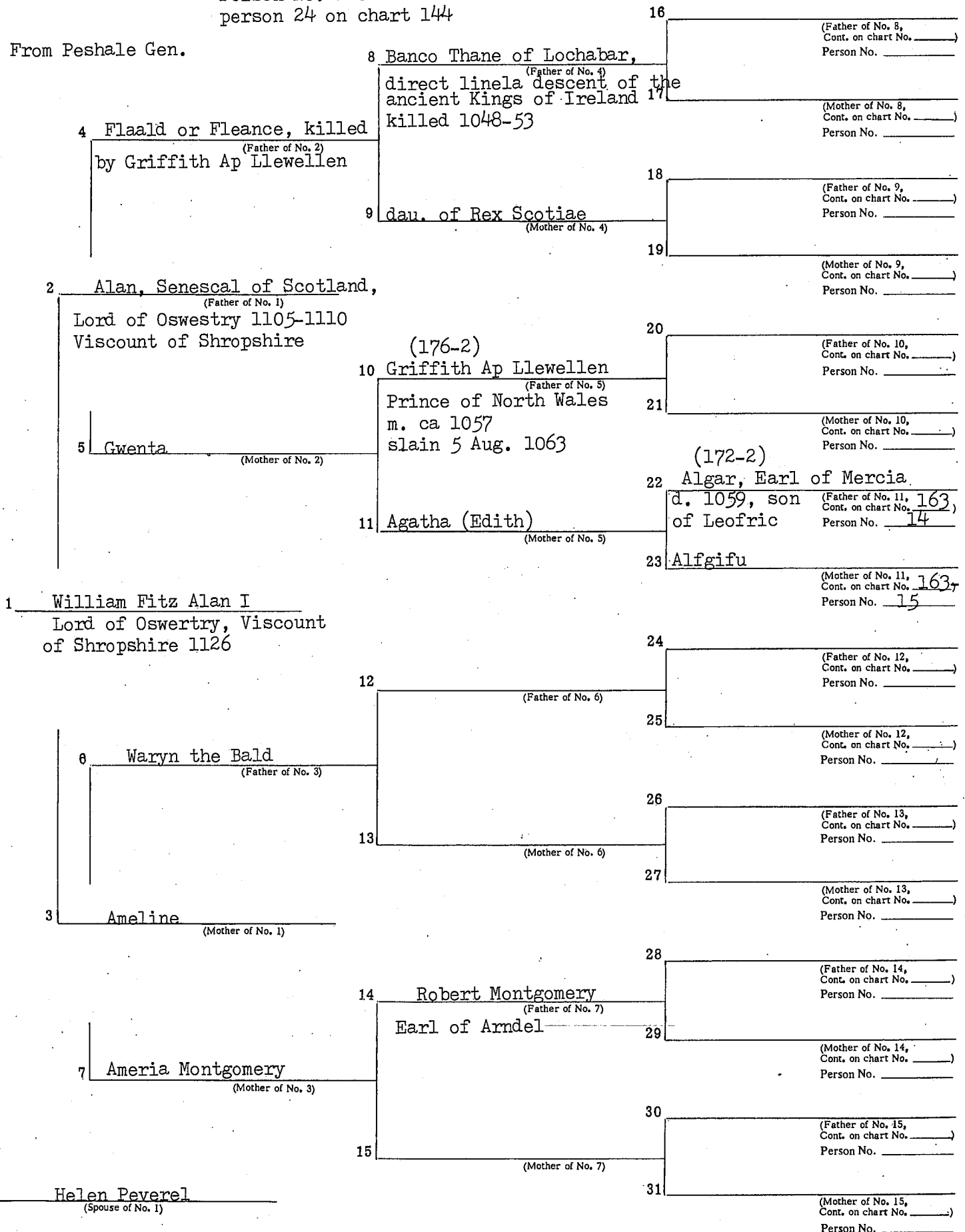
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 on chart 144

Chart No. 155

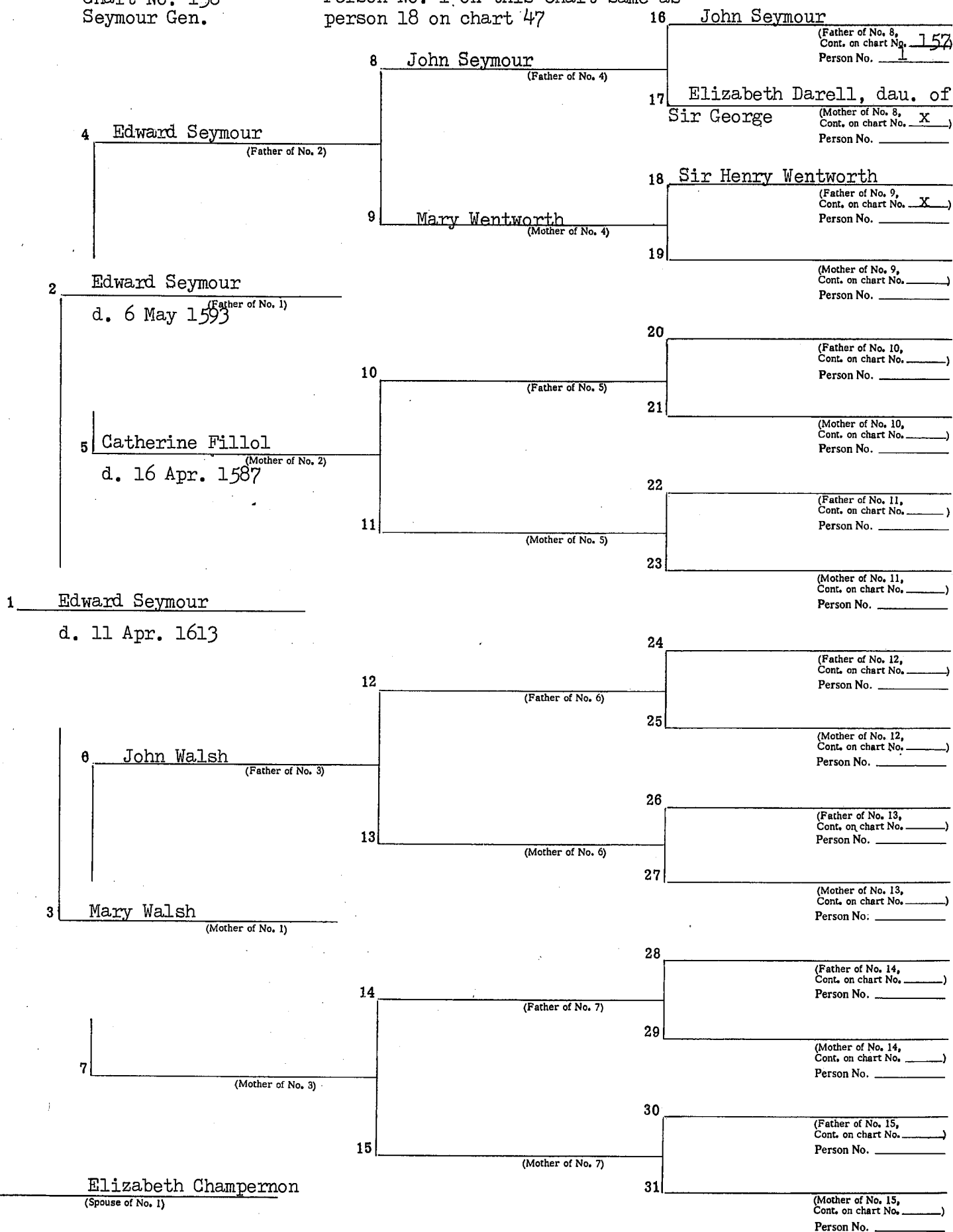
From Peshale Gen.



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 156
Seymour Gen.

Person No. 1 on this chart same as
person 18 on chart 47

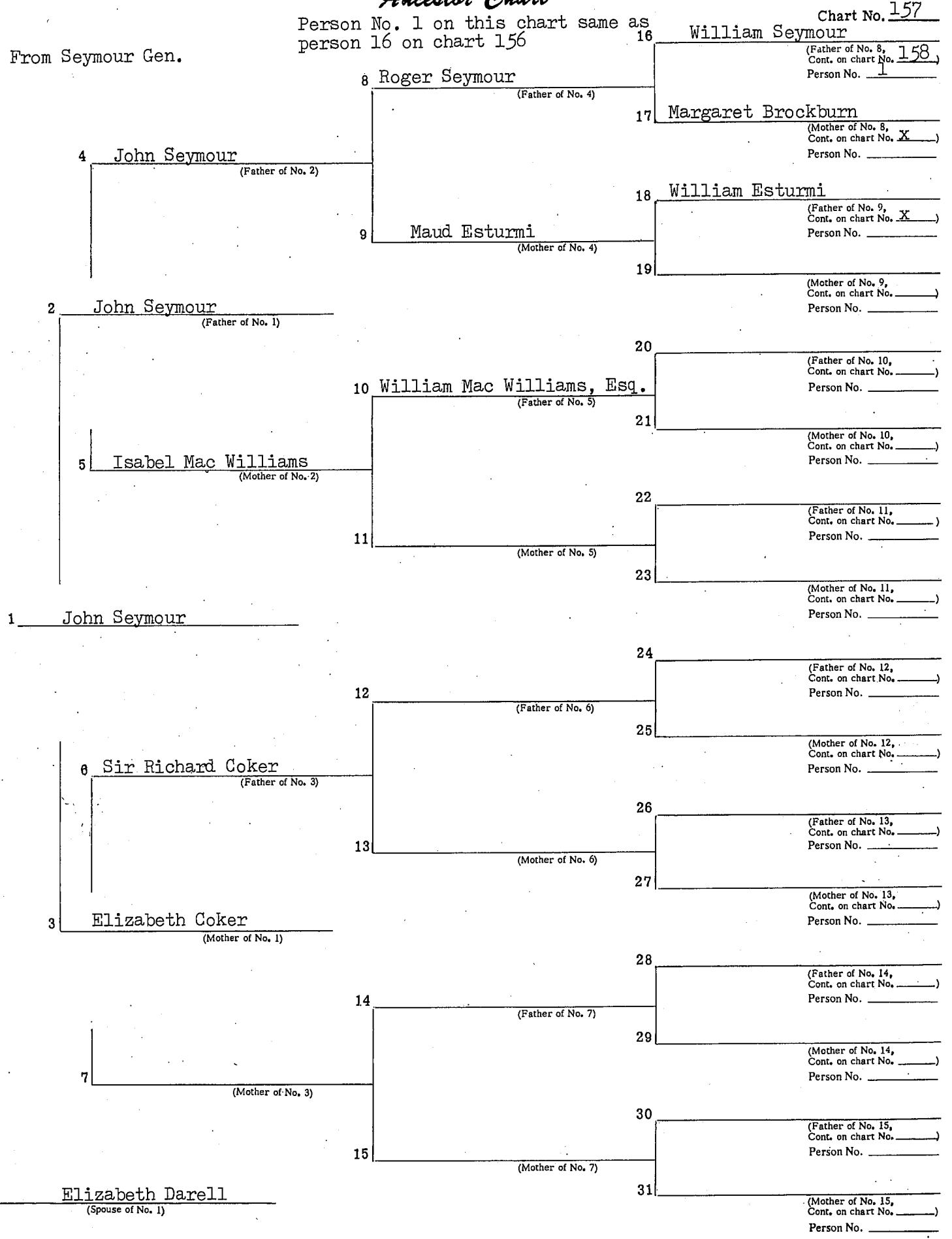


Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 156

Chart No. 157

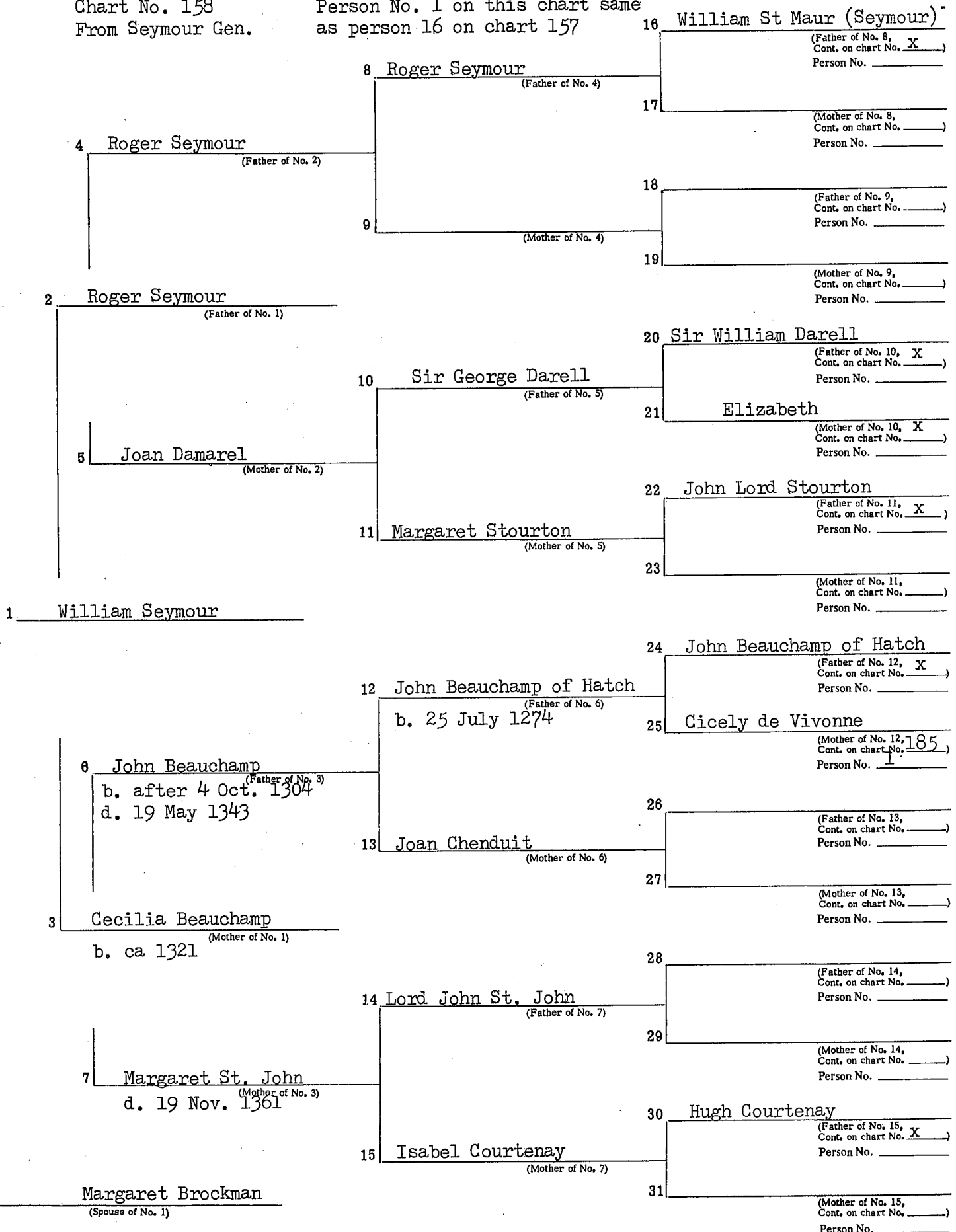
From Seymour Gen.



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 158
From Seymour Gen.

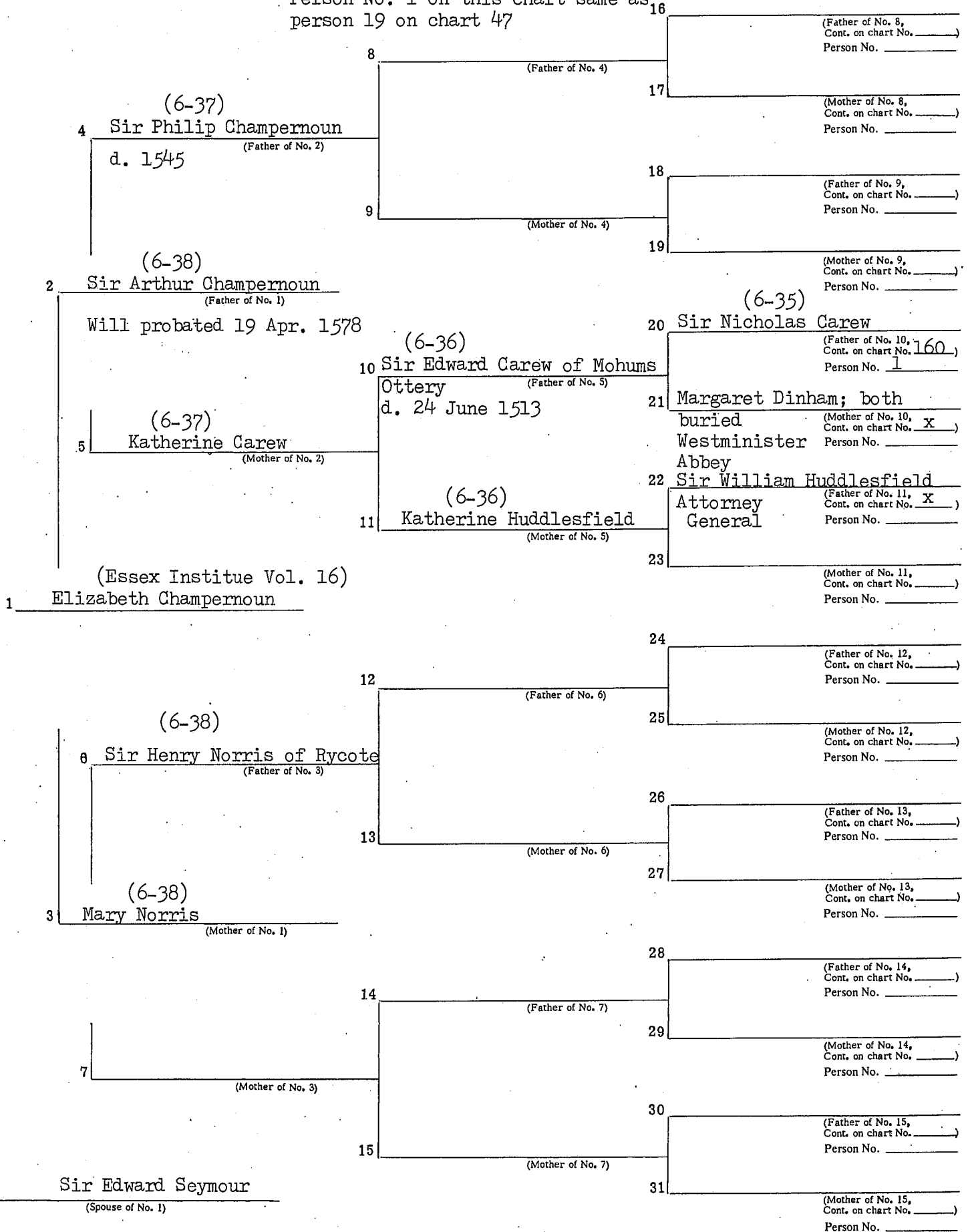
Person No. 1 on this chart same
as person 16 on chart 157



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 159

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 19 on chart 47



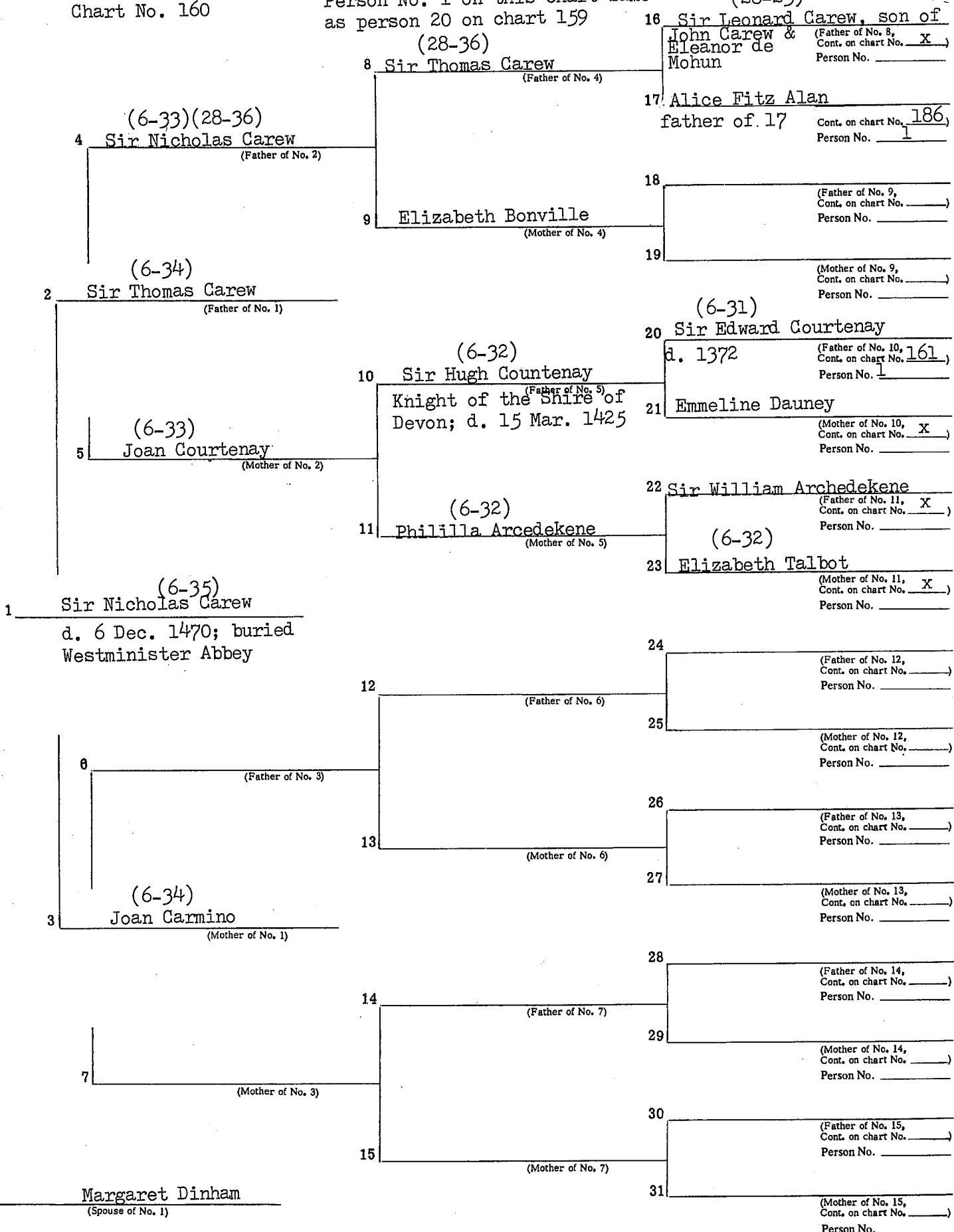
Sir Edward Seymour
(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 160

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 159

(28-25)



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 160

(50-29)

Chart No. 161

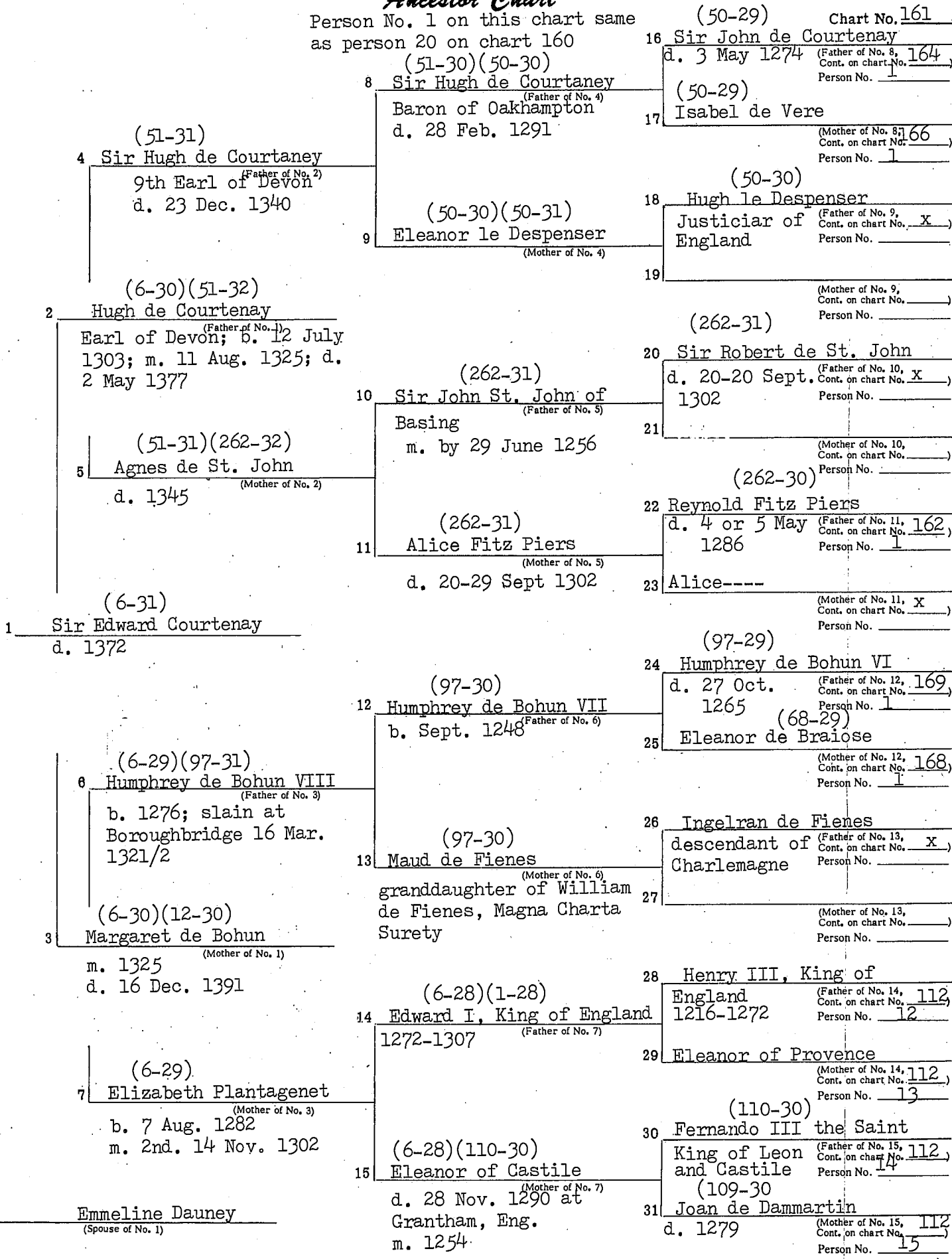


Chart No. 162

Ancestor Chart

(262-26)

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 22 on chart 16116 (262-27)

Herbert, the chamerlain to Wm. the Conqueror (262-26) (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

8 Herbert Fitz Herbert d. by 1155 (Father of No. 4)

17 Emma of Blois, illeg. dau. of Stephen (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 127) Person No. 4

(262-28) 4 Herbert Fitz Herbert (Father of No. 2) d. by June 1204

(262-27) 9 Sibyl Corbert (mistress of Henry I) (Mother of No. 4)

18 Robert Corbet (262-27) (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

(262-29)(237-6)

2 Piers Fitz Herbert (Father of No. 1) Living 19 May 1235 m. 1st. ca 1203

(237-4)(177-4) 10 Miles Fitz Walter, Earl of Hereford 1141 d. 1143 (Father of No. 5)

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(237-5) 5 Lucy, Lady of Blaem Llyfni (Mother of No. 2)

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

11 Sybil de Neufmarche m. 1121 (Mother of No. 5)

(177-3) 22 Bernard de Neufmarche Lord of Brecon descendant of Richard II chart 59 per. 16 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

(262-30)

1 Regnold Fitz Piers m. 1st. d. by Sept. 1249

23 Nesta Fitz Richard (177-3) (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 163) Person No. 1

12 (Father of No. 6)

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(262-29)(237-6) 6 Robert Fitz Roger of Warkworth (Father of No. 3)

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

13 (Mother of No. 6)

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(262-29)(237-6) 3 Alice Fitz Roger (Mother of No. 1)

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

14 (Father of No. 7)

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

7 (Mother of No. 3)

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

15 (Mother of No. 7)

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Alice -----

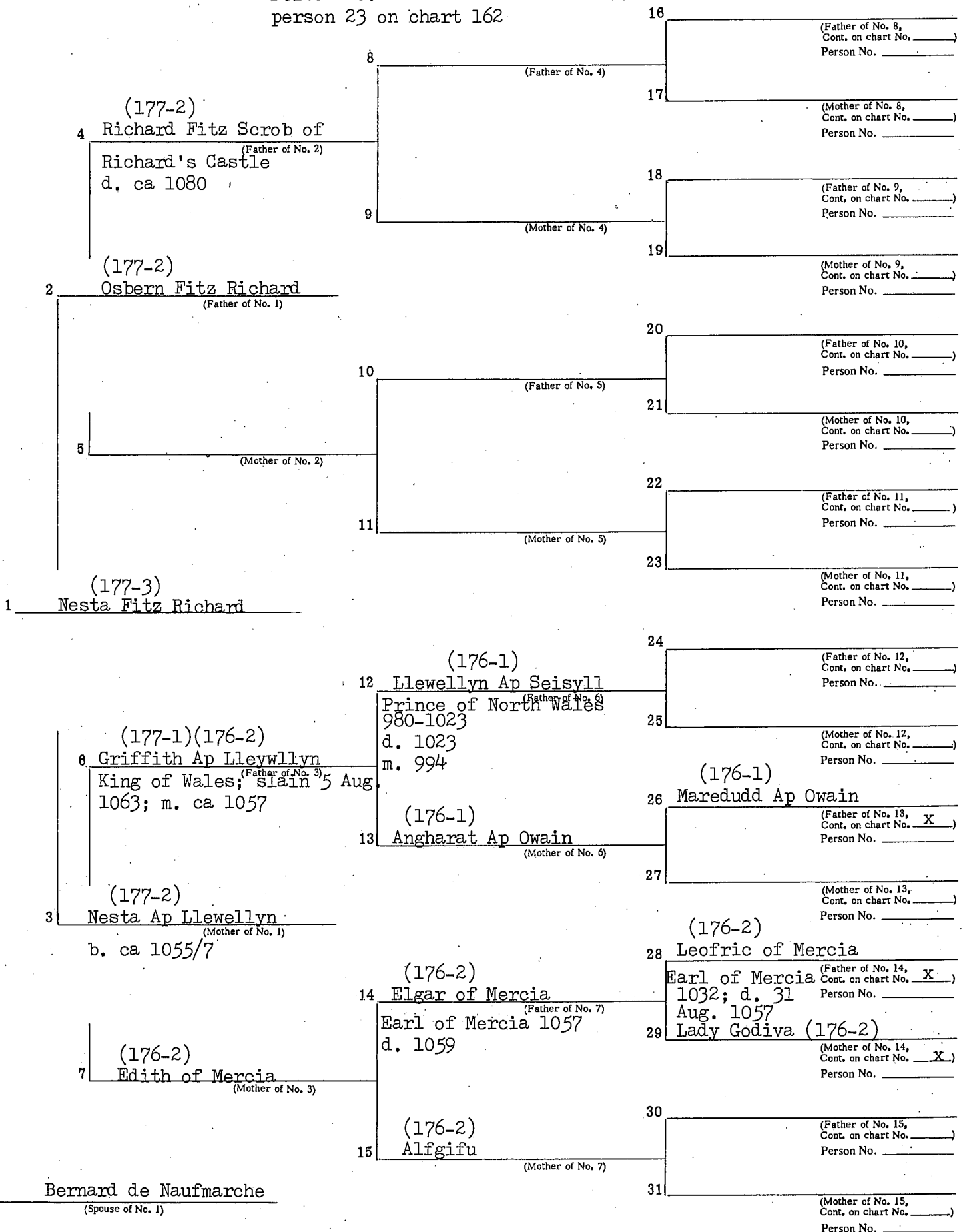
(Spouse of No. 1)

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 23 on chart 162

Chart No. 163

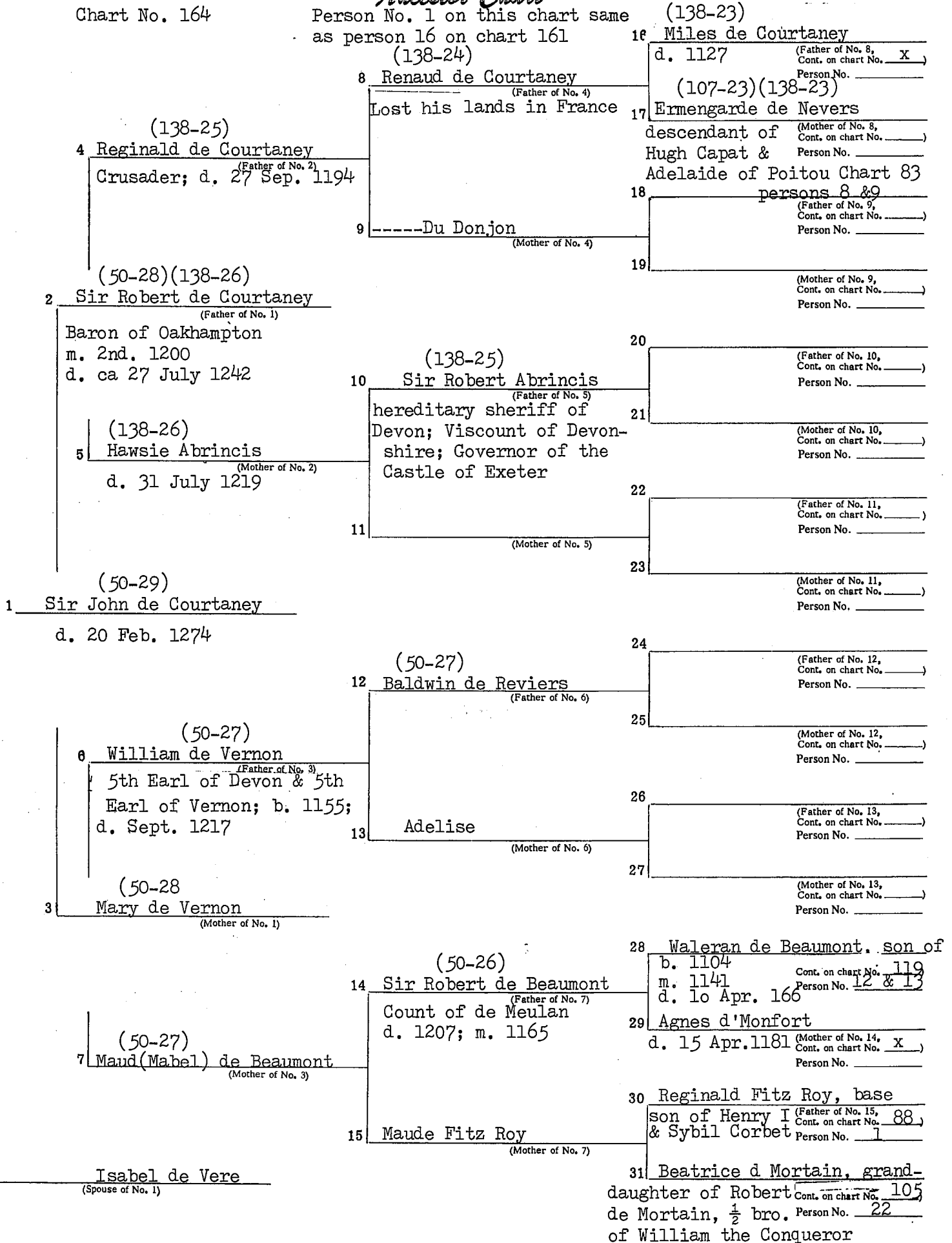


Bernard de Naufmarche (Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 164

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 161



(138-25)
 4 Reginald de Courtney
 Crusader; d. 27 Sep. 1194
 (Father of No. 2)

(50-28)(138-26)
 2 Sir Robert de Courtney
 Baron of Oakhampton
 m. 2nd. 1200
 d. ca 27 July 1242
 (Father of No. 1)
 5 Hawsie Abrincis
 d. 31 July 1219
 (Mother of No. 2)

(50-29)
 1 Sir John de Courtney
 d. 20 Feb. 1274

(50-27)
 6 William de Vernon
 5th Earl of Devon & 5th
 Earl of Vernon; b. 1155;
 d. Sept. 1217
 (Father of No. 3)
 3 Mary de Vernon
 (Mother of No. 1)

(50-27)
 7 Maud(Mabel) de Beaumont
 (Mother of No. 3)

Isabel de Vere
 (Spouse of No. 1)

(138-24)
 8 Renaud de Courtney
 Lost his lands in France
 (Father of No. 4)
 9 Du Donjon
 (Mother of No. 4)

(138-25)
 10 Sir Robert Abrincis
 hereditary sheriff of
 Devon; Viscount of Devon-
 shire; Governor of the
 Castle of Exeter
 (Father of No. 5)
 11 Adelise
 (Mother of No. 5)

(50-27)
 12 Baldwin de Reviars
 (Father of No. 6)
 13 Adelise
 (Mother of No. 6)

(50-26)
 14 Sir Robert de Beaumont
 Count of de Meulan
 d. 1207; m. 1165
 (Father of No. 7)
 15 Maude Fitz Roy
 (Mother of No. 7)

(138-23)
 16 Miles de Courtney
 d. 1127
 (Father of No. 8,
 Cont. on chart No. X)
 Person No. _____
 (107-23)(138-23)
 17 Ermengarde de Nevers
 descendant of
 Hugh Capat &
 Adelaide of Poitou Chart 83
 (Mother of No. 8,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____
 18 persons 8 & 9
 (Father of No. 9,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____
 19 _____
 (Mother of No. 9,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

20 _____
 (Father of No. 10,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____
 21 _____
 (Mother of No. 10,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____
 22 _____
 (Father of No. 11,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____
 23 _____
 (Mother of No. 11,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

24 _____
 (Father of No. 12,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____
 25 _____
 (Mother of No. 12,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____
 26 _____
 (Father of No. 13,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____
 27 _____
 (Mother of No. 13,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

28 Waleran de Beaumont, son of
 b. 1104
 m. 1141
 d. 10 Apr. 166
 Cont. on chart No. 119
 Person No. 12 & 13
 29 Agnes d' Monfort
 d. 15 Apr. 1181
 (Mother of No. 14,
 Cont. on chart No. X)
 Person No. _____

30 Reginald Fitz Roy, base
 son of Henry I
 & Sybil Corbet
 (Father of No. 15,
 Cont. on chart No. 88,
 Person No. 1)

31 Beatrice d Mortain, grand-
 daughter of Robert
 de Mortain, 1/2 bro.
 of William the Conqueror
 Cont. on chart No. 105
 Person No. 22

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 25 on chart 69

(118-23)

Chart No. 165

- 16 Fulk IV
(Father of No. 8, 103)
Cont. on chart No. 103
Person No. 8
- 17 Bertrade de Montford
(Mother of No. 8, 103)
Cont. on chart No. 103
Person No. 9
- 18 Helias, Count of Maine
(118-24)
(Father of No. 9, X)
Cont. on chart No. X
Person No. _____
- 19 _____
(Mother of No. 9, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____
- 20 _____
(Father of No. 10, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____
- 21 _____
(Mother of No. 10, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____
- 22 _____
(Father of No. 11, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____
- 23 _____
(Mother of No. 11, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____
- 24 _____
(Father of No. 12, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____
- 25 _____
(Mother of No. 12, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____
- 26 Hugh Magnus
(Father of No. 13, 83)
Cont. on chart No. 83
Person No. 1
- 27 Adelaide Vermandois
(Mother of No. 13, 72)
Cont. on chart No. 72
Person No. 1
- 28 _____
(Father of No. 14, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____
- 29 _____
(Mother of No. 14, _____)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____
- 30 Eudes I
(108-24)
(Father of No. 15, 117)
Cont. on chart No. 117
Person No. 22
- 31 Maud Testard of Burgundy
(108-25)
(Mother of No. 15, X)
Cont. on chart No. X
Person No. _____

8 Fulk V, King of Jerusalem
(118-24)
(Father of No. 4)

b. 1092
d. 10 Nov. 1143 at Jerusalem
m. 1st 1110

9 Erenbourg
(Mother of No. 4)
d. 1126

4 Geofrey V Plantagenet
(123-25)(118-25)
(Father of No. 2)
Count of Anjou; Duke of Normandy; b. 23 Aug. 1113; d. 7 Sep. 1151

2 Hameline Plantagenet
(123-26)
(Father of No. 1)
m. 1163
d. 7 May 1202

10 _____
(Father of No. 5)

5 _____
(Mother of No. 2)

11 _____
(Mother of No. 5)

(Magna Charta Barons by Chas Browning)

1 Isabella Plantagenet

12 William de Warenne
(83-24)
(Father of No. 6)

6 William de Warenne
(83-25)
(Father of No. 3)
b. 1118
3rd Earl of Surrey

13 Isabel de Vermandois
(50-24)(53-24)(83-24)
(Mother of No. 6)
m. 2nd. 1118

3 Isabel de Warenne
(83-26)(123-26)
(Mother of No. 1)
Countess of Surrey
m. 2nd 1163
d. 13 July 1199

14 William III Talvas
(108-25)
(Father of No. 7)
d. 30 June 1171

7 Eva Talvas
(108-26)(83-25)
(Mother of No. 3)
m. 1st.
d. 1178

15 Alice or Ela of Burgundy
(108-25)
(Mother of No. 7)
m. 2nd.
d. 1194

Roger Bigod
(Spouse of No. 1)

Chart No. 166

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 17 on chart 161

(246-27)(50-29)

8 Sir Robert de Vere

(Father of No. 4)

b. before 1164
d. before 25 Oct. 1221
3rd Earl of Oxford; Lord Chamberlain of England; Magna Charta Surety

9 Isabel de Bolebec

(Mother of No. 4)

d. 3 Feb. 1245

(50-29)

4 Hugh de Vere

(Father of No. 2)

b. ca 1210
m. 11 Feb. 1223
d. Dec. 1261

(50-29)

2 Sir Hugh de Vere

(Father of No. 1)

Earl of Oxford

(60-28)

5 Hawsie de Quincy

(Mother of No. 2)

(53-27)

10 Saher de Quincy

(Father of No. 5)

b. 1155; m. bef. 1173
d. 3 Nov. 1219; Earl of Winchester; Magna Charta Surety.

11 Margaret de Beaumont

(Mother of No. 5)

d. 12 Jan. 1235/6

(50-29)

1 Isabel de Vere

living Feb. 1298/9

12

(Father of No. 6)

6

(Father of No. 3)

13

(Mother of No. 6)

3

(Mother of No. 1)

14

(Father of No. 7)

7

(Mother of No. 3)

15

(Mother of No. 7)

Sir John Courtney

(Spouse of No. 1)

(246-26)

16 Sir Aubrey Vere

(Father of No. 8, 167)
Cont. on chart No. 1
Person No. 1

17 Agnes de Essex (246-26)

(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

18 Hugh de Bolebec

(Father of No. 9, X)
Cont. on chart No. X
Person No. _____

19

(Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(53-27)

20 Robert de Quincy

(Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. 100)
Person No. 2

21 Orabella de Leuchars

(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

(53-26)

22 Robert de Beaumont

(Father of No. 11, 82)
Cont. on chart No. 2
Person No. 2

23 Petronilla Grantmesnil

(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. 82)
Person No. 3

24

(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25

(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

26

(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27

(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

28

(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29

(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

30

(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31

(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 16 on chart 166

Chart No. 167

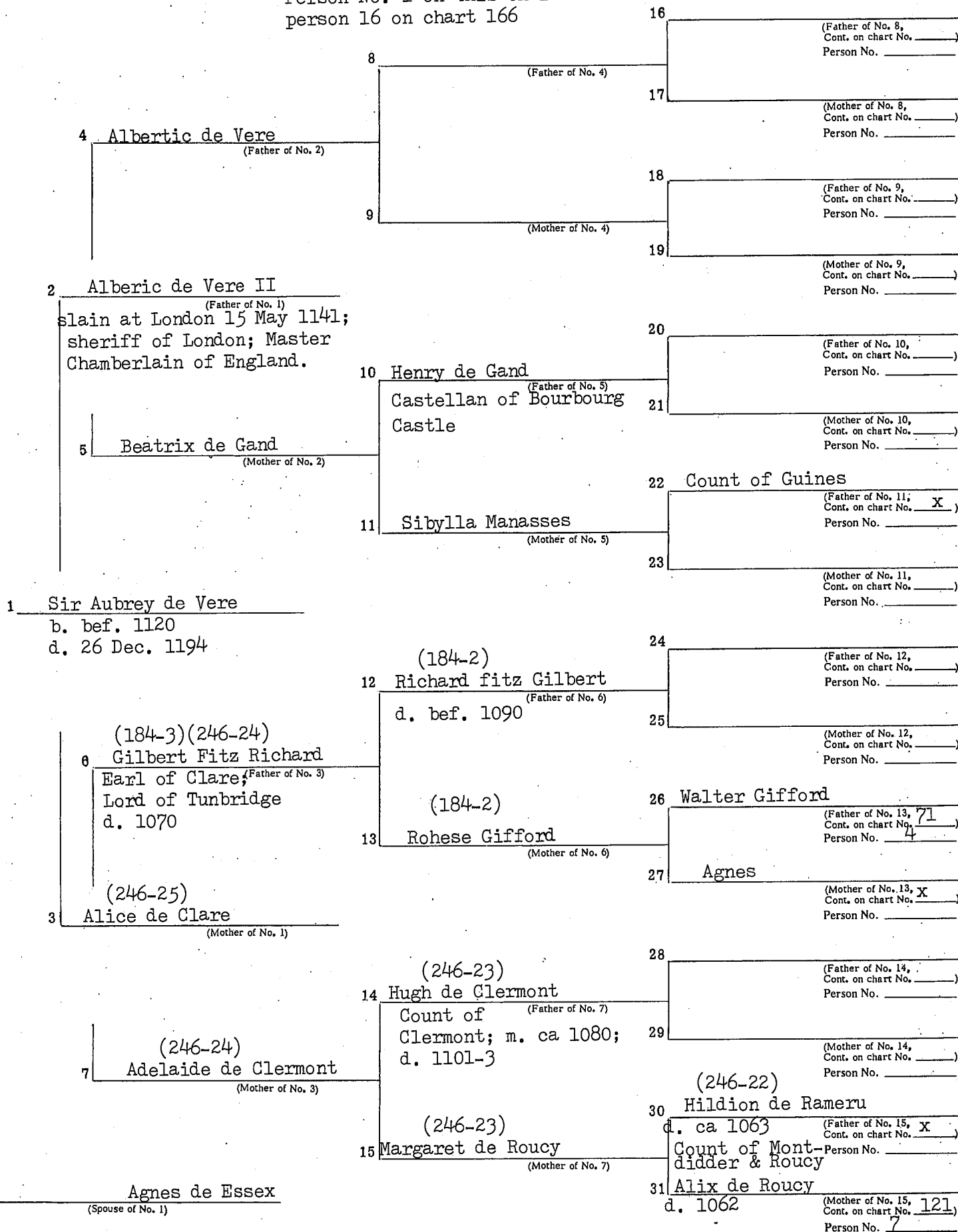


Chart No. 168

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 25 on chart 161

(177-5)

16 William de Braiose
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

8 William de Braiose
(Father of No. 4)
d. Corbeil 9 Aug. 1211

17 Bertha Fitz Walter, dau. of
Cont. on chart No. 162
Person No. 10 & 11

(177-7)
4 Reginald de Braiose
(Father of No. 2)
d. 1227/8

9 Matilda de St Valerie
(Mother of No. 4)
d. 1210

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(68-28)(177-8)
2 William de Braiose
(Father of No. 1)
c. 2 May 1230
6th Baron de Braiose

(177-7)
10 William de Briwere
(Father of No. 5)

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(177-7)
5 Gracia de Briwere
(Mother of No. 2)
d. before 1215

(177-7)
11 Beatrice de Vaux
(Mother of No. 5)

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(68-29)
1 Eleanor de Braiose

(66-27)
12 John Marshall
(Father of No. 6)

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(66-27)
6 Sir William Marshall
(Father of No. 3)
b. 1146
d. 14 May 1219; 3rd Earl of Pembroke; Marshall of England; Regent of the Kingdom.

13 (Mother of No. 6)

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

3 Eva Marshall
(Mother of No. 1)
d. before 1246

14 continue on Chart 70
(Father of No. 7)
person 2

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

7 Isabel de Clare
(Mother of No. 3)
Same as person 1 on chart 70

15 Continue on chart 70
(Mother of No. 7)
Person 3

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

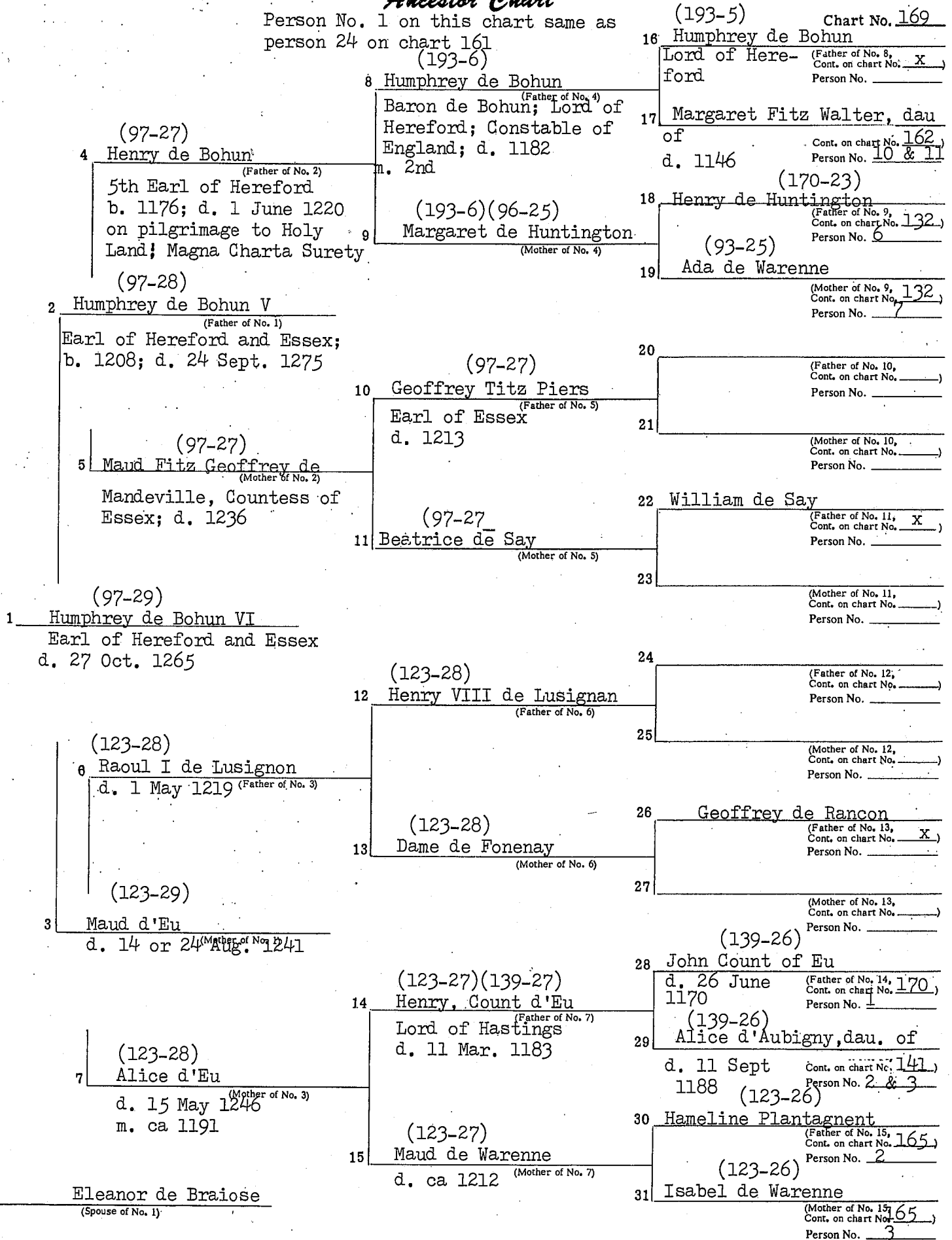
Humphrey de Bohun VI
(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 on chart 161

(193-5)

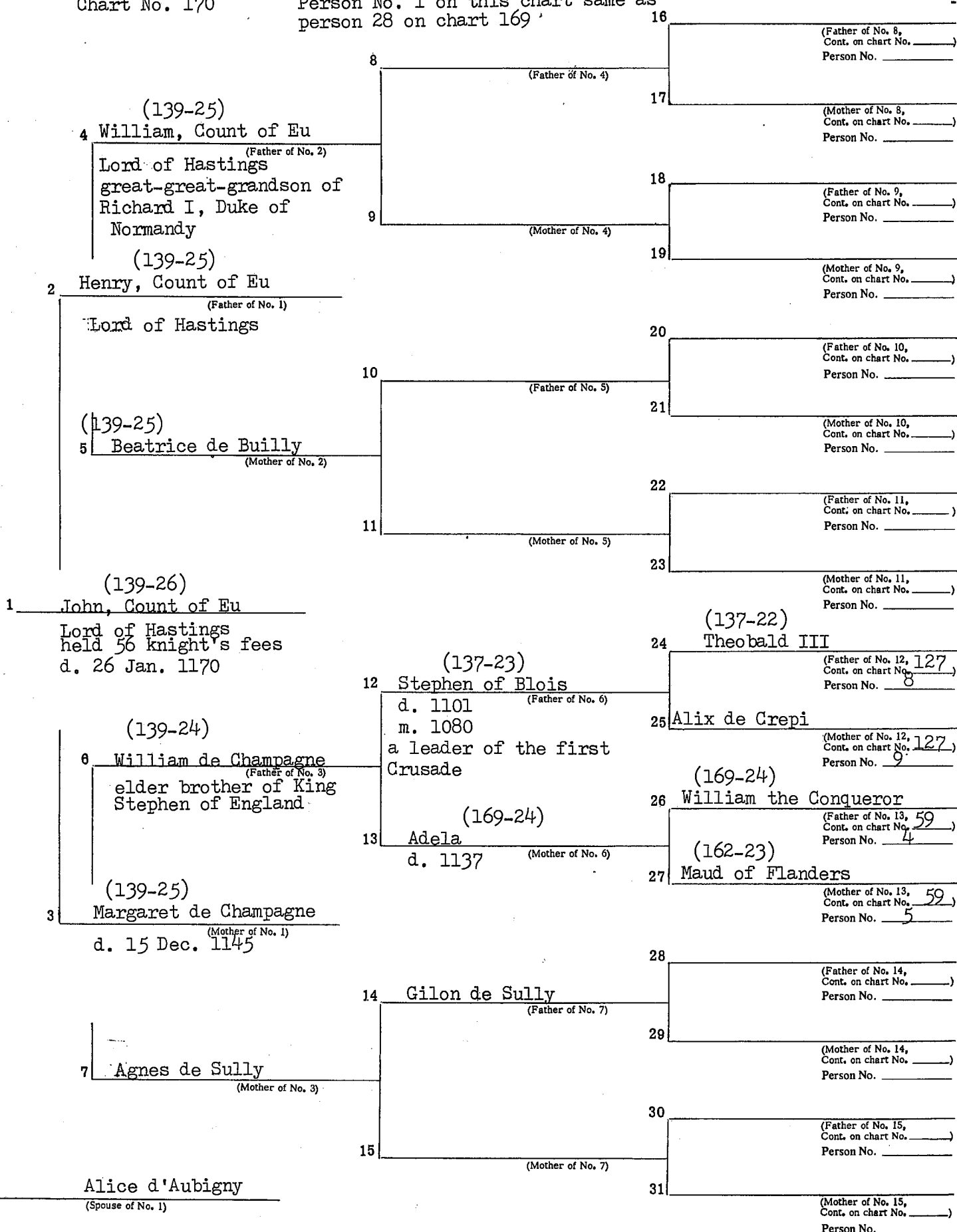
Chart No. 169



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 170

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 28 on chart 169



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 28 on chart 16

Chart No. 171

From Wentworth Gen.

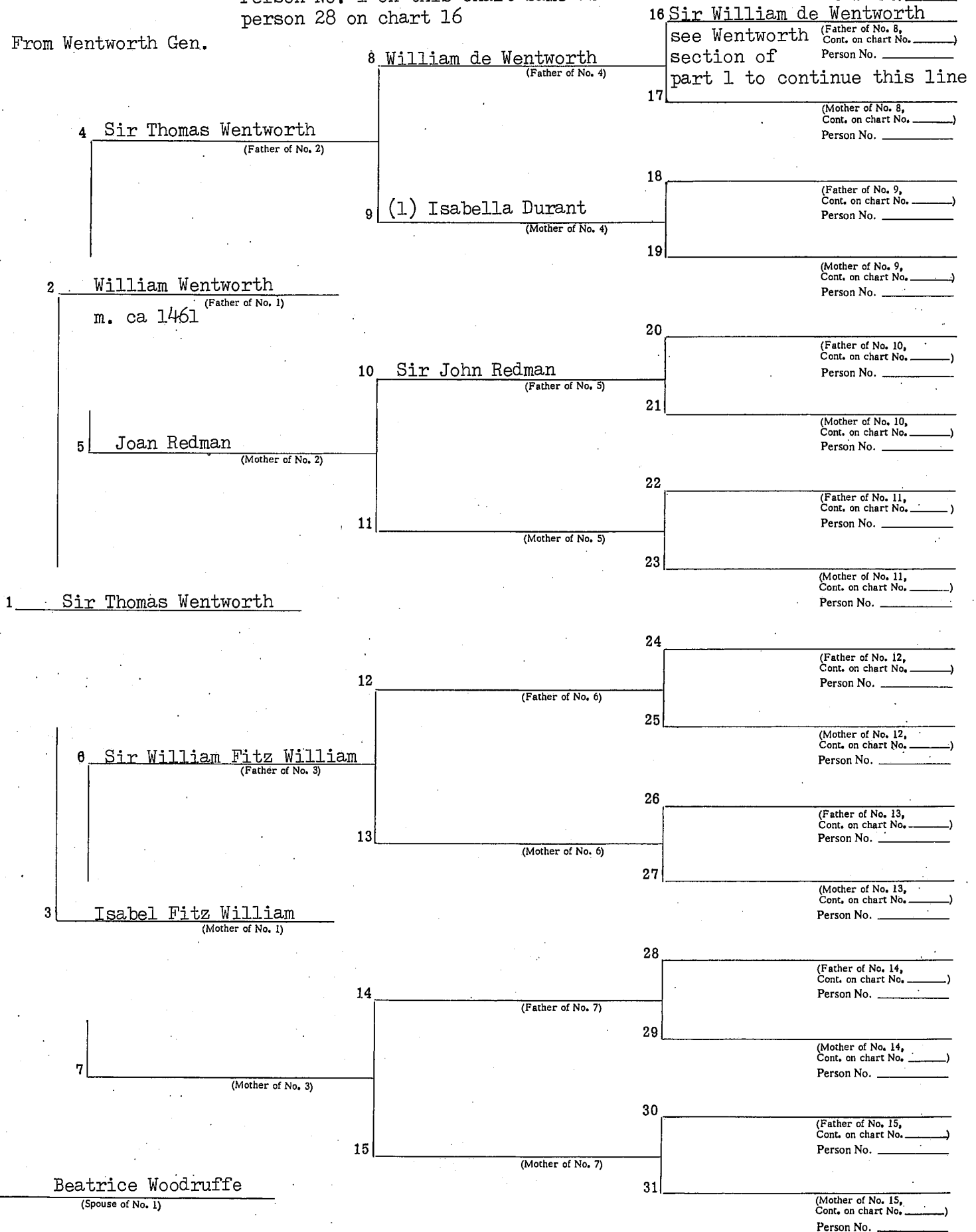
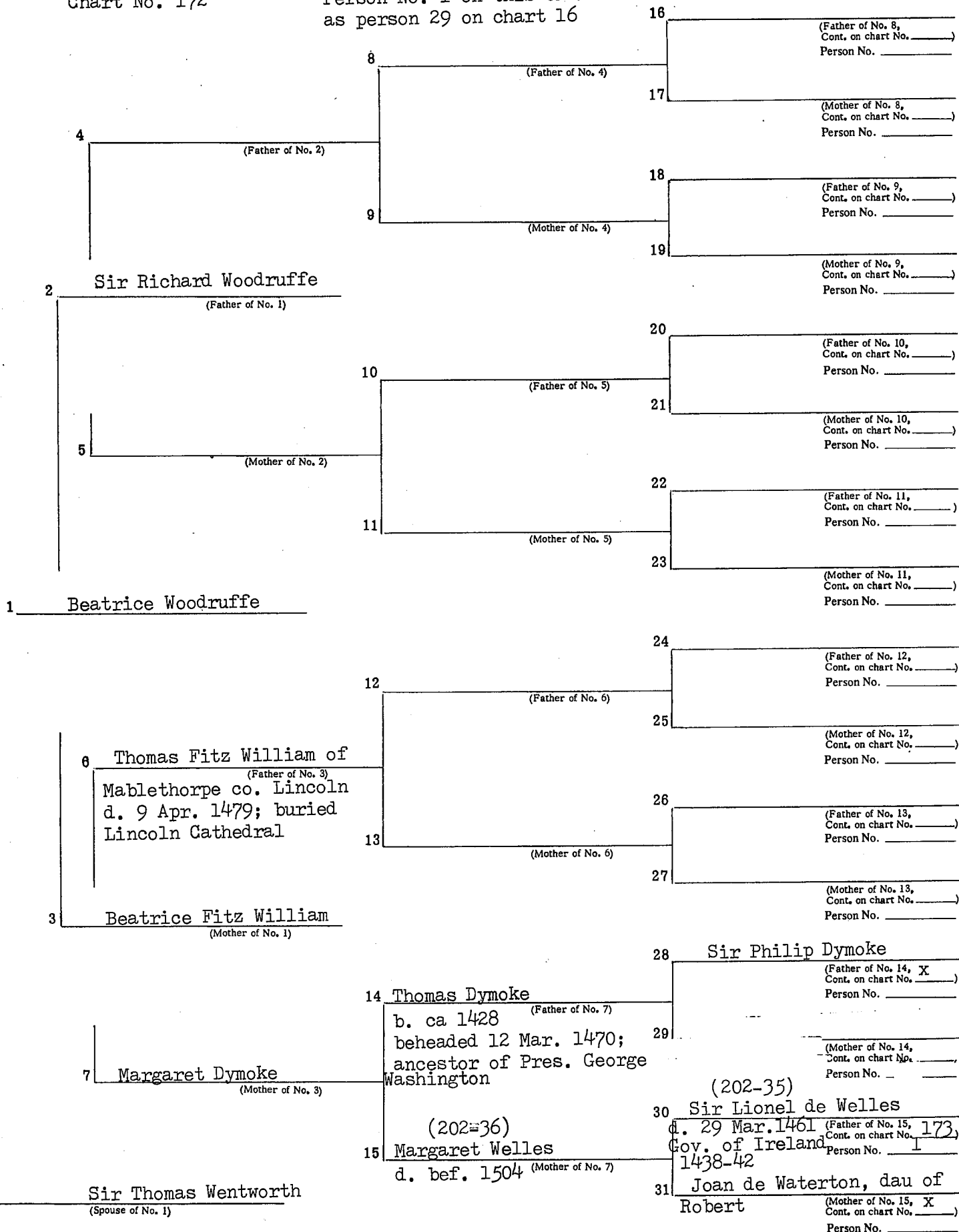


Chart No. 172

Ancestor Chart

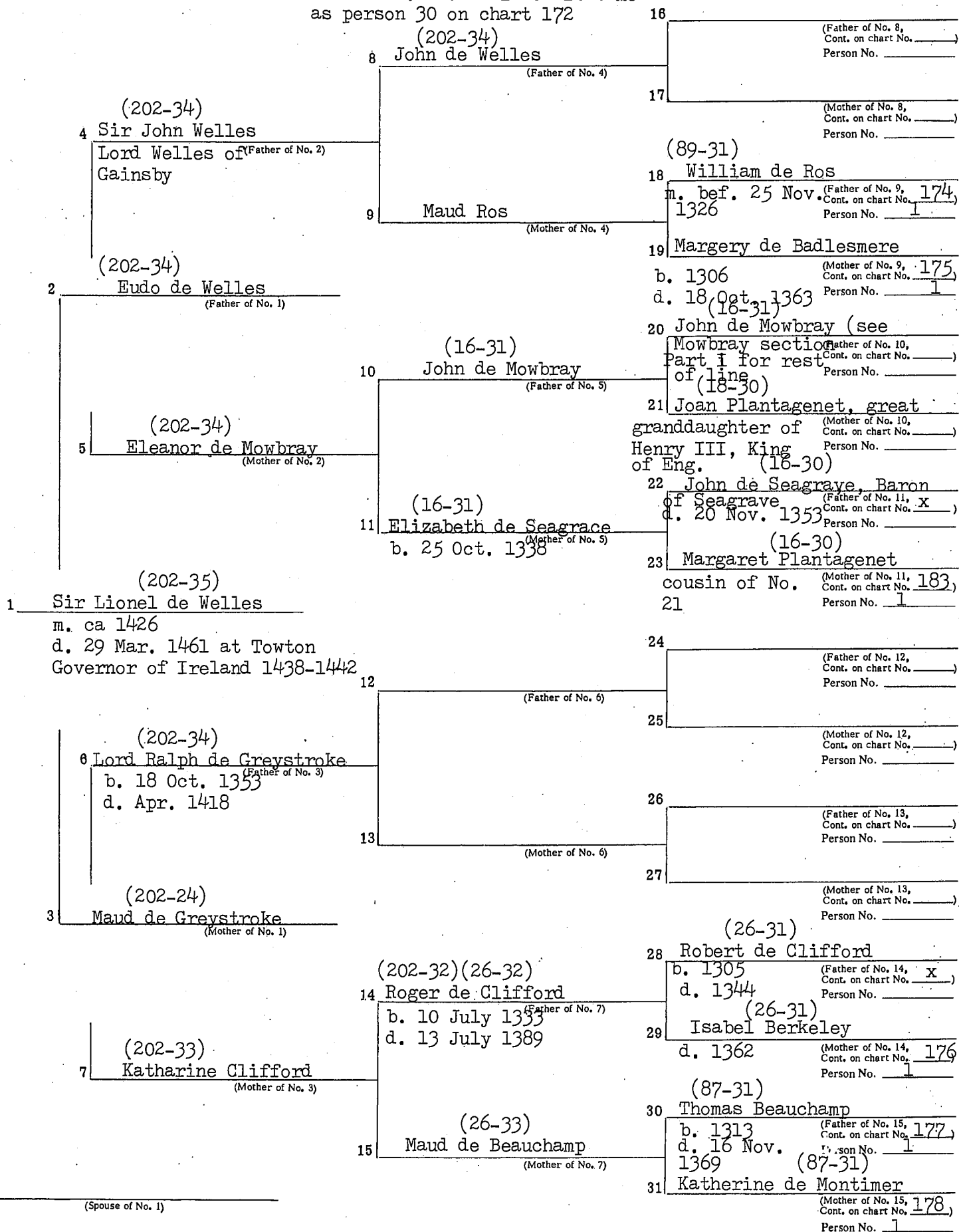
Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 29 on chart 16



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 30 on chart 172

Chart No. 173



(Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 174

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 18 on chart 173

(89-27)

18 Robert de Ros
 d. bef. 23 Dec 1226; Magna Charta Surety
 (Father of No. 8,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

8 Sir William de Ros
 (Father of No. 4)
 d. ca 1264; member of parliament 1235/6

17 Isabel, dau. of William the Lion, King of Scots, parents of William the Lion
 Cont. on chart No. 132
 Person No. 6 & 7

(89-29)
 4 Sir Robert de Ros
 (Father of No. 2)
 d. 17 May 1285
 m. bef. 17 May 1246

9 Lucy Fitz Piers
 (Mother of No. 4)

18 Piers Fitz Herbert son of
 (262-28)
 Cont. on chart No. 162
 Person No. 4 & 5

19 Alice Fitz Roger
 (Mother of No. 9,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

(89-30)
 2 William de Ros
 (Father of No. 1)
 b. ca 1250; d. between May & Aug. 1316
 a competitor for the crown of Scotland

(89-29)
 10 William d'Aubigny
 (Father of No. 5)

20 William d'Aubigny, Magna Charta Surety
 d. 1 May 1236
 (Father of No. 10,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

(89-29)
 5 Isabel d'Aubigny
 (Mother of No. 2)
 d. 15 June 1301

(89-29)
 11 Albreda Biset
 (Mother of No. 5)

21 Margery Umfraville
 (Mother of No. 10,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

22
 (Father of No. 11,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

23
 (Mother of No. 11,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

(89-31)
 1 William de Ros
 m. bef. 25 Nov. 1326
 d. in Holy Land 3 Feb. 1342/3; Member of Parliament 1317-1340; served in Scotland 1316-1325; Sheriff of Yorkshire

(89-30)
 12 Sir Oliver de Vaux
 (Father of No. 6)

24
 (Father of No. 12,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

25
 (Mother of No. 12,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

(89-30)
 6 John de Vaux
 (Father of No. 3)

13
 (Mother of No. 6)

26
 (Father of No. 13,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

27
 (Mother of No. 13,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

(89-30)
 3 Maud de Vaux
 (Mother of No. 1)

14
 (Father of No. 7)

28
 (Father of No. 14,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

29
 (Mother of No. 14,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

7
 (Mother of No. 3)

15
 (Mother of No. 7)

30
 (Father of No. 15,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

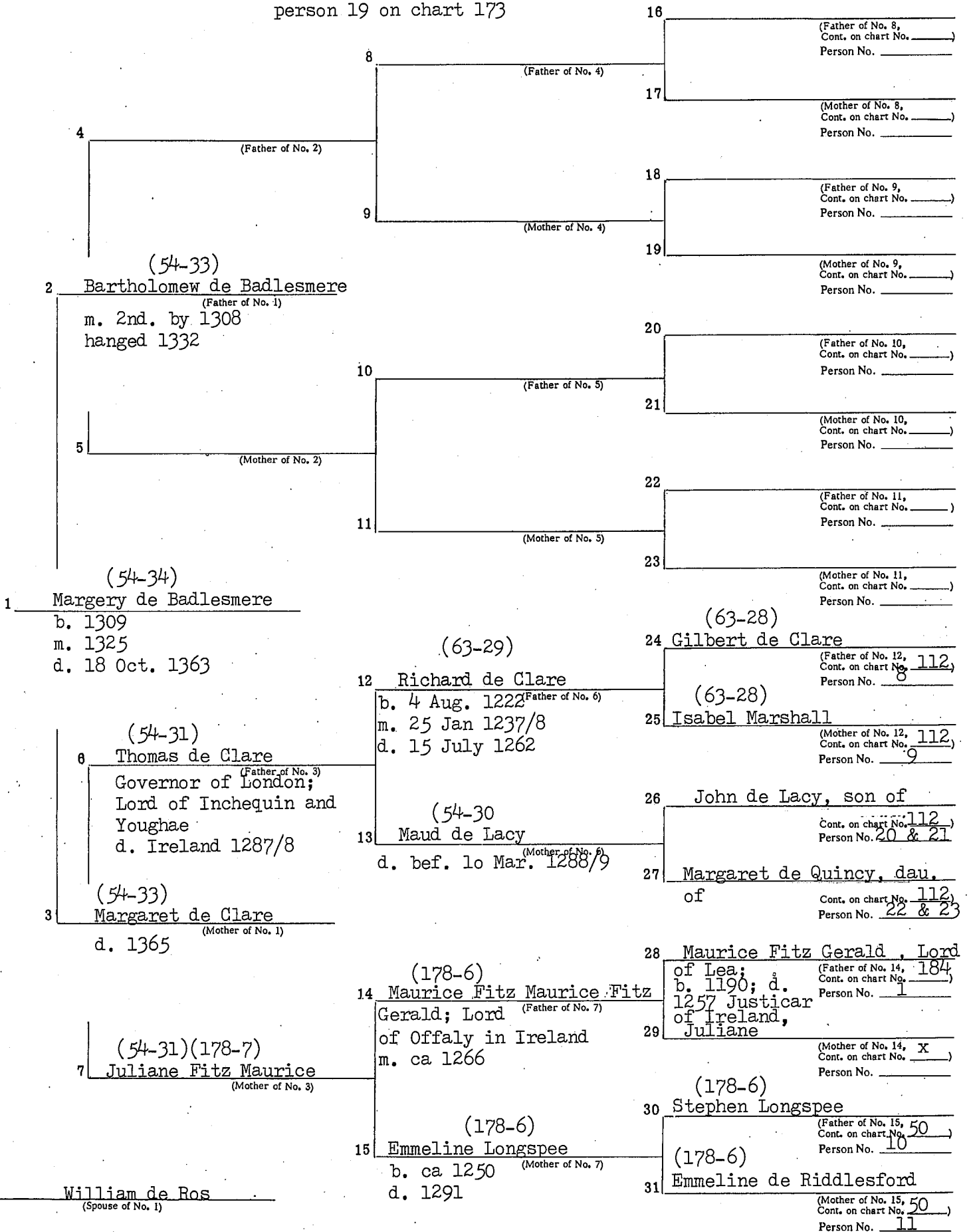
31
 (Mother of No. 15,)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

Margery de Badlesmere
 (Spouse of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 19 on chart 173

Chart No. 175



(54-33)
 2 Bartholomew de Badlesmere
 (Father of No. 1)
 m. 2nd. by 1308
 hanged 1332

(54-34)
 1 Margery de Badlesmere
 b. 1309
 m. 1325
 d. 18 Oct. 1363

(54-31)
 6 Thomas de Clare
 (Father of No. 3)
 Governor of London;
 Lord of Inchequin and
 Youghae
 d. Ireland 1287/8

(54-33)
 3 Margaret de Clare
 (Mother of No. 1)
 d. 1365

(54-31)(178-7)
 7 Juliane Fitz Maurice
 (Mother of No. 3)

William de Ros
 (Spouse of No. 1)

(63-29)
 12 Richard de Clare
 (Father of No. 6)
 b. 4 Aug. 1222
 m. 25 Jan 1237/8
 d. 15 July 1262

(54-30)
 13 Maud de Lacy
 (Mother of No. 6)
 d. bef. 10 Mar. 1288/9

(178-6)
 14 Maurice Fitz Maurice Fitz Gerald; Lord of Offaly in Ireland
 (Father of No. 7)
 m. ca 1266

(178-6)
 15 Emmeline Longspee
 (Mother of No. 7)
 b. ca 1250
 d. 1291

16 _____
 (Father of No. 8,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

17 _____
 (Mother of No. 8,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

18 _____
 (Father of No. 9,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

19 _____
 (Mother of No. 9,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

20 _____
 (Father of No. 10,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

21 _____
 (Mother of No. 10,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

22 _____
 (Father of No. 11,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

23 _____
 (Mother of No. 11,
 Cont. on chart No. _____)
 Person No. _____

(63-28)
 24 Gilbert de Clare
 (Father of No. 12,
 Cont. on chart No. 112)
 Person No. 8

(63-28)
 25 Isabel Marshall
 (Mother of No. 12,
 Cont. on chart No. 112)
 Person No. 9

26 John de Lacy, son of
 Cont. on chart No. 112
 Person No. 20 & 21

27 Margaret de Quincy, dau. of
 Cont. on chart No. 112
 Person No. 22 & 23

28 Maurice Fitz Gerald, Lord of Lea;
 (Father of No. 14, 184)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. 1
 b. 1190; d. 1257
 Justicar of Ireland,
 29 Juliane
 (Mother of No. 14, X)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. _____

(178-6)
 30 Stephen Longspee
 (Father of No. 15, 50)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. 10

(178-6)
 31 Emmeline de Riddlesford
 (Mother of No. 15, 50)
 Cont. on chart No. _____
 Person No. 11

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 176

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 29 on chart 173

(26-28)(59-31)

8 Maurice de Berkeley

(Father of No. 4)

6th Earl of Berkeley

b. 1218
d. 4 Apr. 1286
m. ca 12 July 1247

(26-29)
4 Sir Thomas de Berkeley
d. 23 July 1321
(Father of No. 2)

(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(26-30)

2 Sir Maurice de Berkeley

(Father of No. 1)

Lord Berkeley of
Berkeley Castle
m. 1289
d. 1326

(26-28)
9 Isabel Fitz Roy
(Mother of No. 4)

d. 7 July 1276

18 Richard Fitz Roy

son of Cont. on chart No. 112
Person No. 24 & 25

19 Rohese

d. 1264
(Mother of No. 9, X
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(59-30)
5 Joan de Ferrers
d. 19 Mar. 1309/10
(Mother of No. 2)

(127-30)
10 William de Ferrers
(Father of No. 5)

5th Earl of Derby
m. 2nd. ca 1238
buried 31 March 1254

(127-29)
20 William de Ferrers
d. 22 Sep. 1247
m. 1192
(Father of No. 10, 179
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. 1

(127-29)
21 Agnes of Chester

daughter of Cont. on chart No. 140
Person No. 22 & 23

(57-28)
22 Roger de Quincy

(Father of No. 11, 62
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. 14

(127-30)(57-29)
11 Margaret de Quincy
(Mother of No. 5)

d. before 12 Mar. 1280/1

(57-28)
23 Helen of Galloway

(Mother of No. 11, 62
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. 13

(26-31)

1 Isabel de Berkeley
d. 1362

(39-27)
24 Alan la Zoucha

(Father of No. 12, 55
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. 1

(39-28)
12 Roger la Zoucha
(Father of No. 6)

a witness to Henry III's
confirmation of the Magna
Charta; d. bef. 14 May 1238

(39-27)
25 Alice de Belmis

(Mother of No. 12, X
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(39-29)
6 Eudo la Zoucha
d. 1295
(Father of No. 3)

13 Margaret-----
(Mother of No. 6)

(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

39-30
3 Eva la Zoucha
d. 5 Dec. 1314
(Mother of No. 1)

(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(66-30)
7 Milicent de Cantelou
(Mother of No. 3)

(66-29)
14 William de Contelou
(Father of No. 7)

Baron of Abergavenny
d. 25 Sept. 1254

(66-28)
28 William de Braiose

(Father of No. 14, 168
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. 2

(66-28)
29 Eva Marshall

(Mother of No. 14, 168
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. 3

Robert de Clifford
(Spouse of No. 1)

(66-29)
15 Eva Braiose
(Mother of No. 7)

d. 1255
m. bef. 15 Feb. 1247/8

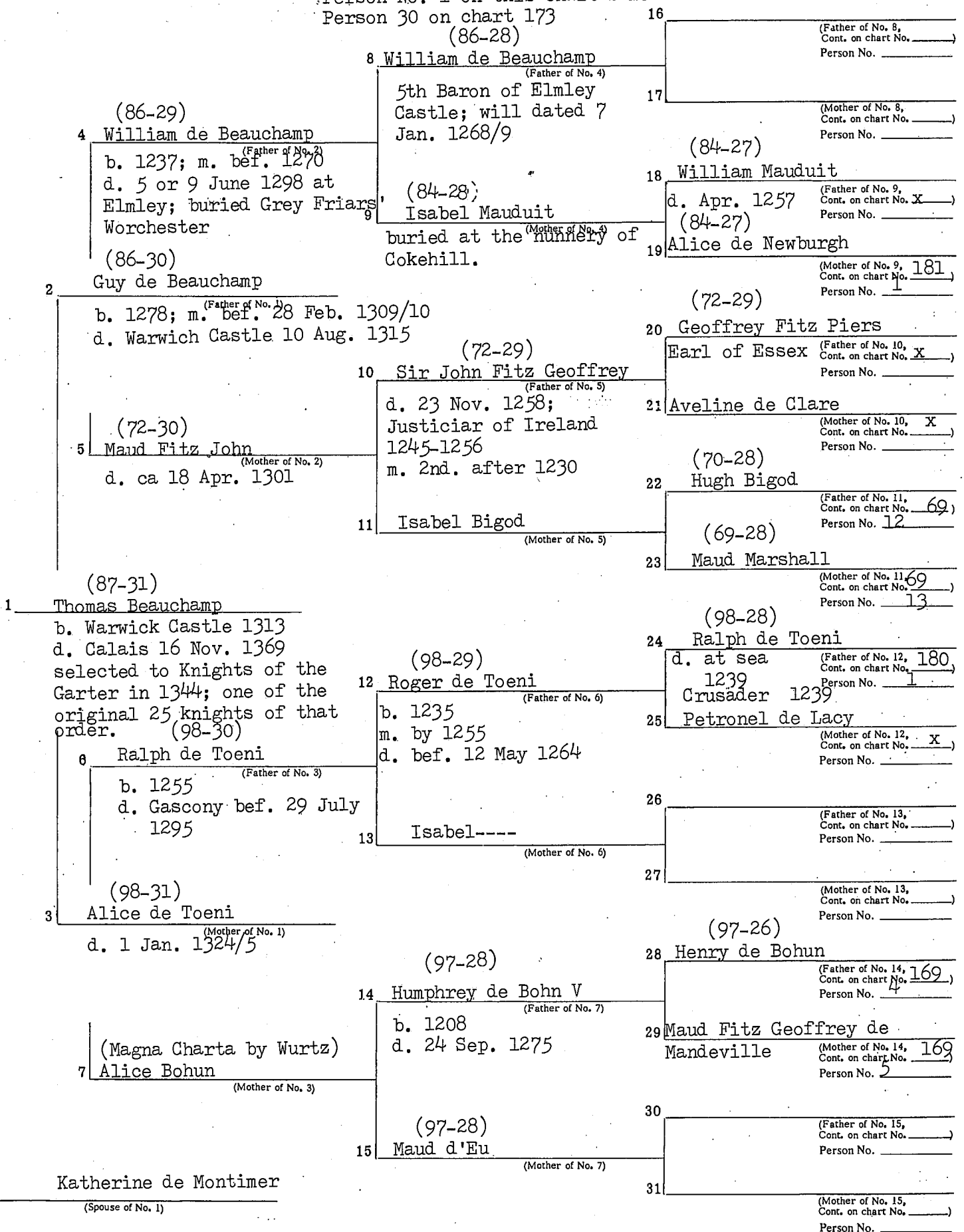
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same
Person 30 on chart 173
(86-28)

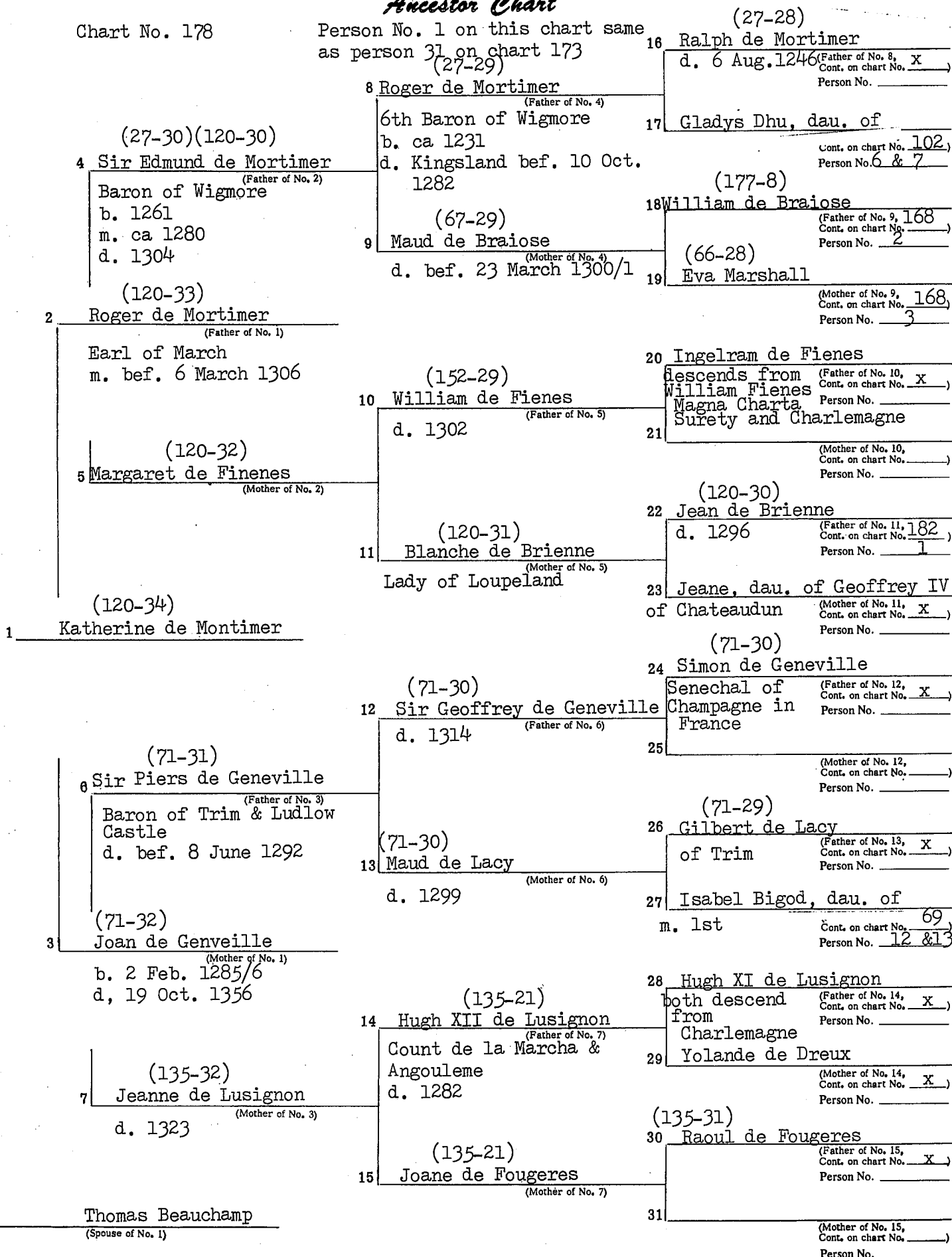
Chart No. 177



Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 178

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 31 on chart 173



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 20 on chart 176

Walchelin, a Chart No. 179

From: Roll of Battle Abbey
by Burke

4 Robert de Ferrers
(Father of No. 2)
2nd Earl of Derby

2 William de Ferrers
(Father of No. 1)
3rd Earl of Derby
d. at Acre bef. 21 Oct.
1190 on a Crusade

(194-7)
1 William de Ferrers
4th Earl of Derby
m. 1192
d. 22 Sep. 1247

(194-5)
6 William de Braiose
(Father of No. 3)

(194-5)
3 Sybil de Braiose
(Mother of No. 1)

(177-5)
7 Bertha Fitz Walter
(Mother of No. 3)

Agnes of Chester
(Spouse of No. 1)

8 Henry de Ferrers
(Father of No. 4)
accompanied William the
Conqueror

9 (Mother of No. 4)

10 (Father of No. 5)

11 (Mother of No. 5)

12 (Father of No. 6)

13 (Mother of No. 6)

(177-4)
14 Miles Fitz Walter
(Father of No. 7)
Earl of Hereford 1141
d. 1143

(177-4)
15 Sybil de Neufmarche
(Mother of No. 7)
m. 1121

16 Norman knight
(Father of No. 8, X)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

17 (Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

18 (Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

19 (Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

20 (Father of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

21 (Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

22 (Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

23 (Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

24 (Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25 (Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

26 (Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27 (Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(177-4)
28 Walter Fitz Roger
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

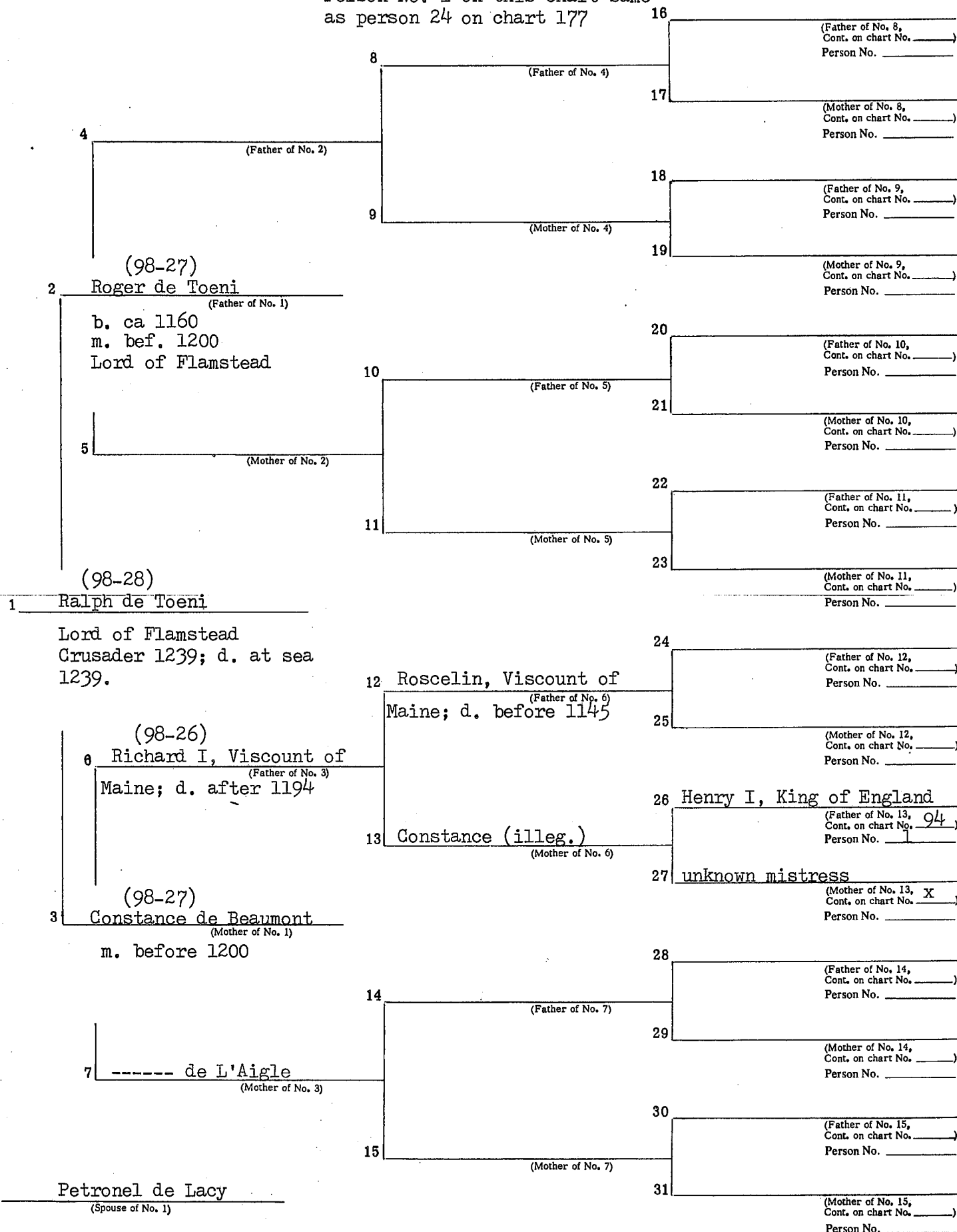
29 (Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

30 Bernard de Neufmarche
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

31 Nesta Fitz Richard
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. 163)
Person No. 1

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 24 on chart 177



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 19 on chart 177
(151-25)

(151-25) Chart No. 181

(151-26)
4 Roger de Newburgh
(Father of No. 2)
d. 12 June 1151/2

(84-26)
2 Waleran de Newburgh
(Father of No. 1)
b. before 1153
m. 2nd.
d. 12 Dec. 1204

(84-25)
5 Gundred de Warenne
(Mother of No. 2)

(84-27)
1 Alice Newburgh

8 Henry de Newburgh
(Father of No. 4)
b. ca 1046
d. 20 June 1123

(151-25)
9 Margaret de Perche
(Mother of No. 4)

(50-24)(84-24)
10 William de Warenne
(Father of No. 5)

(50-24)(84-24)
11 Isabel de Vermandois
(Mother of No. 5)

(84-26)
6 Roger de Harcourt
(Father of No. 3)

(84-26)
3 Alice de Harcourt
(Mother of No. 1)

(84-26)
14 Richard de Camville
(Father of No. 7)

(84-26)
7 Isabel de Camville
(Mother of No. 3)

15
(Mother of No. 7)

William Mauduit
(Spouse of No. 1)

16 Roger de Beaumont
(Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

17 Avelina, dau. of Walaron
Count of Meulan
(Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

(151-24)
18 Geoffrey II Count de Perche
(Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. X)
Person No. _____

(151-24)
19 Beatrix de Montdidier, dau.
of
Cont. on chart No. 121
Person No. 6 & 7

(50-24)
20 William de Warenne,
Companion of William the
Conqueror (50-24)
(Father of No. 10, X)
Person No. _____

21 Gundred of Flanders, dau
of
Cont. on chart No. 94
Person No. 2

(50-23)
22 Hugh Magnus
(Father of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. 83)
Person No. 1

(50-23)
23 Adelaide de Vermandois
(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. 82)
Person No. 1

24
(Father of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

25
(Mother of No. 12,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

26
(Father of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

27
(Mother of No. 13,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

28
(Father of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

29
(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

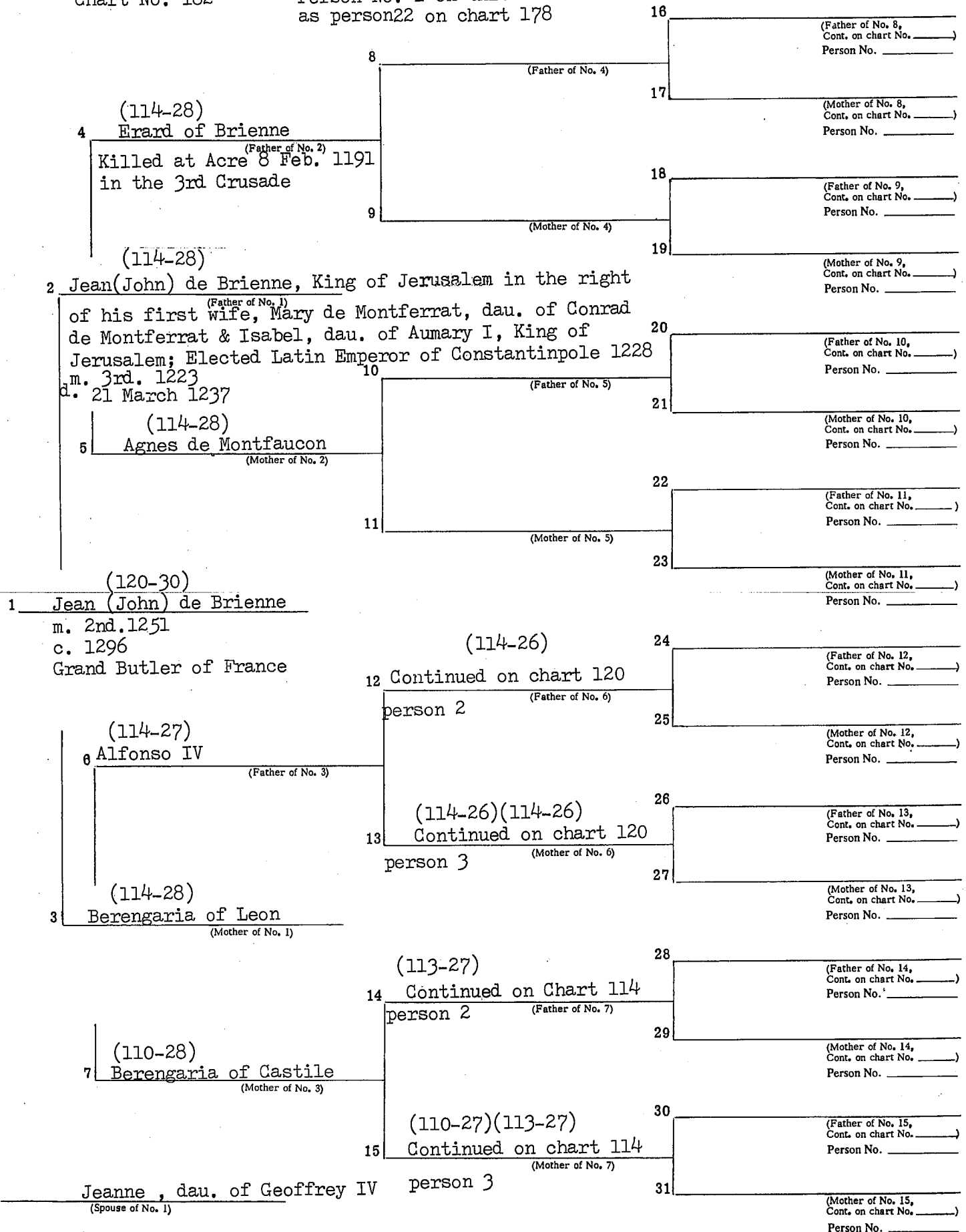
30
(Father of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

31
(Mother of No. 15,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 182

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person22 on chart 178



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person 23 on chart 173

Chart No. 183

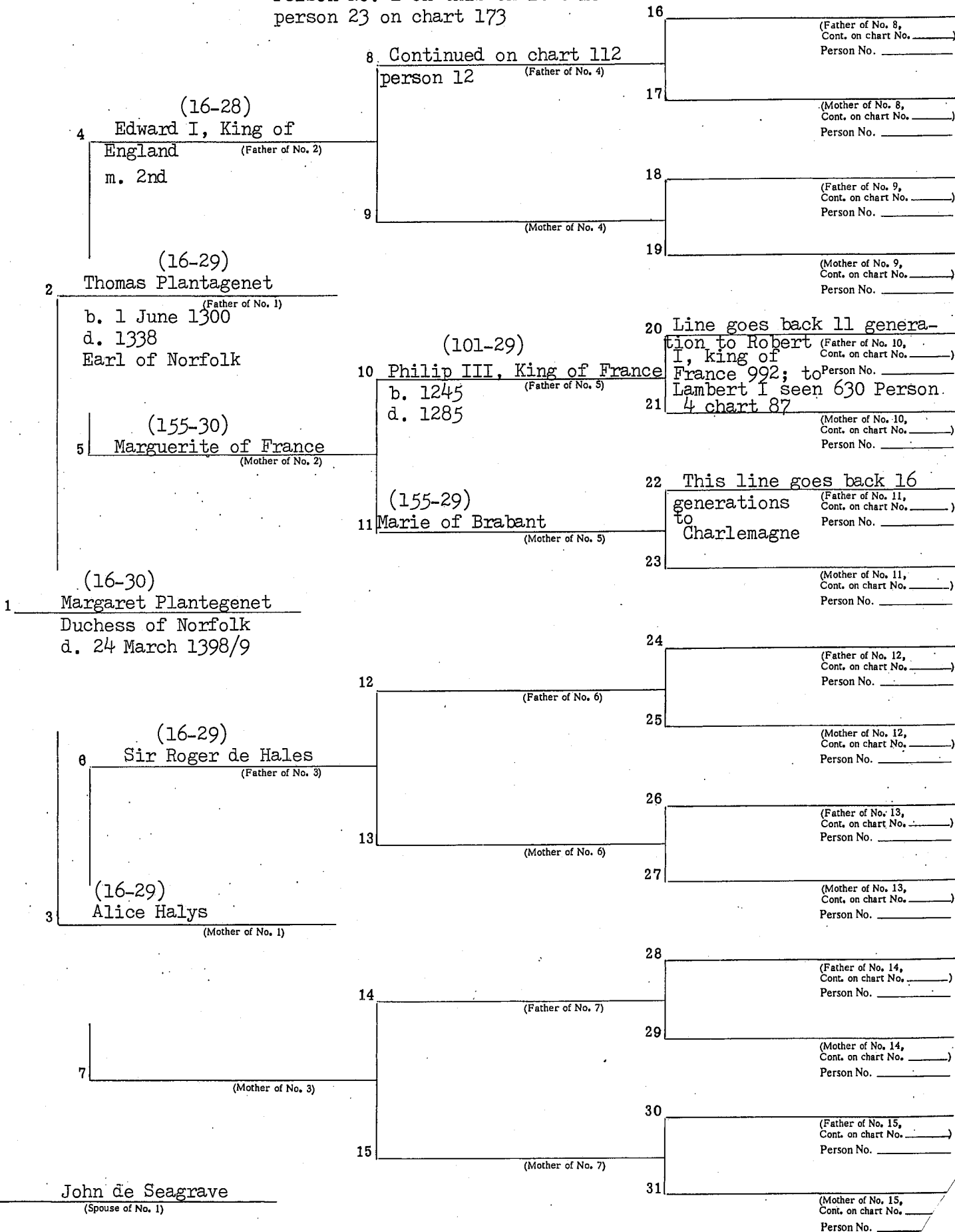


Chart No. 184

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this Chart same as person 28 on chart 175 (178-2)

(178-2)

16 Walter Fitz Other

(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

8 Gerald of Windsor

(Father of No. 4)

(178-2)

17 Beatrice

(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(178-3)

4 Maurice Fitz Gerald

(Father of No. 2)

b. ca 1100; Lord of Lanstephen, Wales; Steward of St. Davids.

(178-2)

9 Nesta of Wales

(Mother of No. 4)

(175-1)

18 Rhys Ap Tudor Mawr

Prince of South Wales

(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. X) Person No. _____

(178-4)

2 Gerald Fitz Maurice

(Father of No. 1)

1st. Baron of Offaly; was at the siege of Dublin 1171 b. ca 1150; d. bef. 15 Jan 1203/4.

20

(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(178-3)

5 Alice de Montgomery

(Mother of No. 2)

(Father of No. 5)

21

(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

11

(Mother of No. 5)

22

(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(178-5)

1 Maurice Fitz Gerald

2nd. Baron of Offaly; Lord of Lea; Justiciar of Ireland; knighted 1217; b. 1190; d. Younghal 1257.

23

(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

24

(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(178-4)

6 Robert de Bermingham

(Father of No. 3)

25

(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

26

(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

(178-4)

3 Eve de Bermingham

(Mother of No. 1)

d. before Dec. 1226

27

(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

28

(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

14

(Father of No. 7)

29

(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

7

(Mother of No. 3)

30

(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

15

(Mother of No. 7)

31

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____) Person No. _____

Juliane
(Mother of No. 1)

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same
as person 25 on chart 158

Chart No. 185

*(From: Magna Carta Sureties,
by Chas. Browning)

4 Hugh de Vivon*
(Father of No. 2)

(261-31)

2 William Vivon
(Father of No. 1)
of Chewton, Somerset
d. 22 May 1258

5 Mabel Malet *
(Mother of No. 2)

1 Cicely de Vivon *

(261-30)
6 William Ferrers
(Father of No. 3)

5th Earl of Derby
b. 1190
m. 1st. 14 May 1219
d. 31 March 1254

(261-31)
3 Maud Ferrers
(Mother of No. 1)

(261-30)(127-30)
7 Sibyl Marshall
(Mother of No. 3)

John Beauchamp
(Spouse of No. 1)

8 (Father of No. 4)

9 (Mother of No. 4)

(189-1)
10 William Malet
(Father of No. 5)

Magna Charta Surety
b. 1224/5

(189-1)
11 Mabel Basset
(Mother of No. 5)

(127-29)(194-7)
12 William Ferrers
(Father of No. 6)

4th Earl of Derby
d. 22 Sept. 1247

(127-29)
13 Agnes of Chester
(Mother of No. 6)
d. 2 Nov. 1247

(127-30) (66-27)
14 William Marshall
(Father of No. 7)

Earl of Penbroke
b. 1146
d. 14 May 1219; buried
in Temple Church, London;
Marshall of England
(66-27)

15 Isabel de Clare
(Mother of No. 7)

16 (Father of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

17 (Mother of No. 8,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

18 (Father of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

19 (Mother of No. 9,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

20 Robert Malet *
(Father of No. 10, X)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 10,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(189-1)
22 Thomas Basset
(Father of No. 11, X)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 11,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

(194-6)
24 William de Ferrers
3rd Earl of Derby
d. 1190
(Father of No. 12, 179)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. 2

25 Sibyl de Braiose
(Mother of No. 12, 179)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. 3

(125-28)
26 Hugh de Chester
(Father of No. 13, 140)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. 22

(125-28)
27 Bertrude d'Evreux
(Mother of No. 13, 140)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. 23

(66-27)
28 John Marshall
(Father of No. 14, X)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. _____

(Mother of No. 14,
Cont. on chart No. _____)
Person No. _____

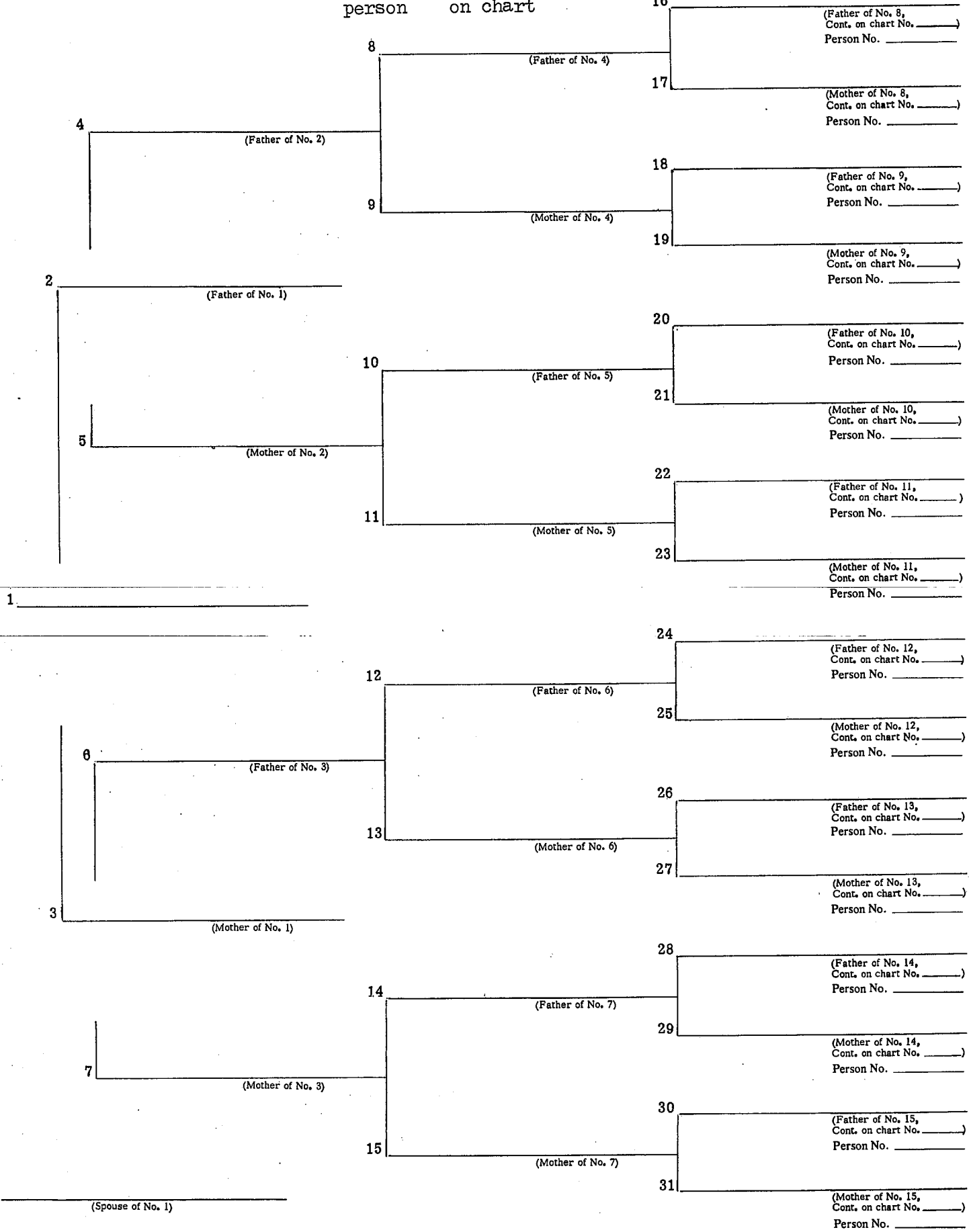
(66-26)
30 Richard de Clare
(Father of No. 15, 70)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. 2

(175-7)
31 Princess Eva
(Mother of No. 15, 70)
Cont. on chart No. _____
Person No. 3

Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 186

Person No. 1 on this chart same person on chart



Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person on chart

Chart No. 187

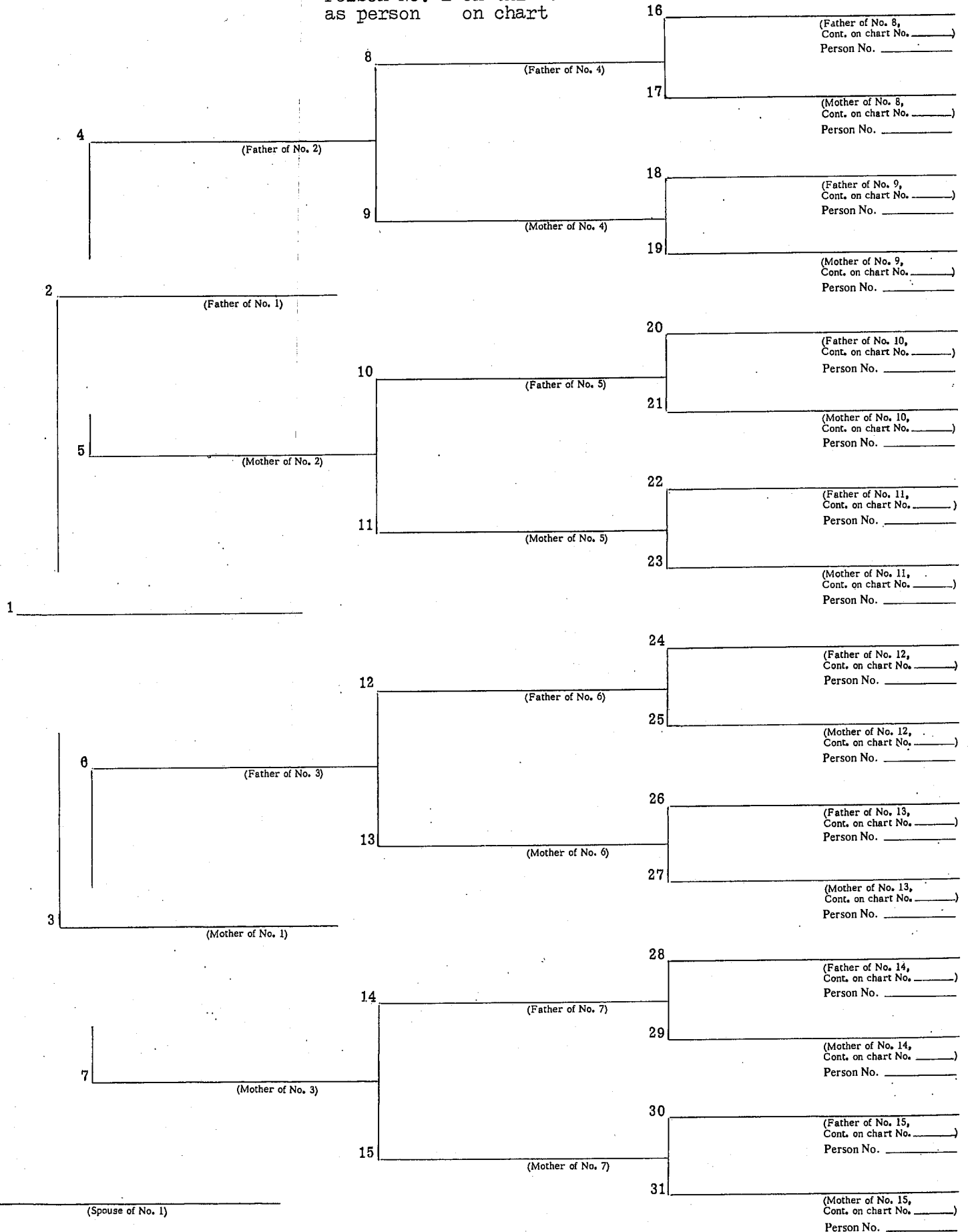


Chart No. 188

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart same as person on chart

